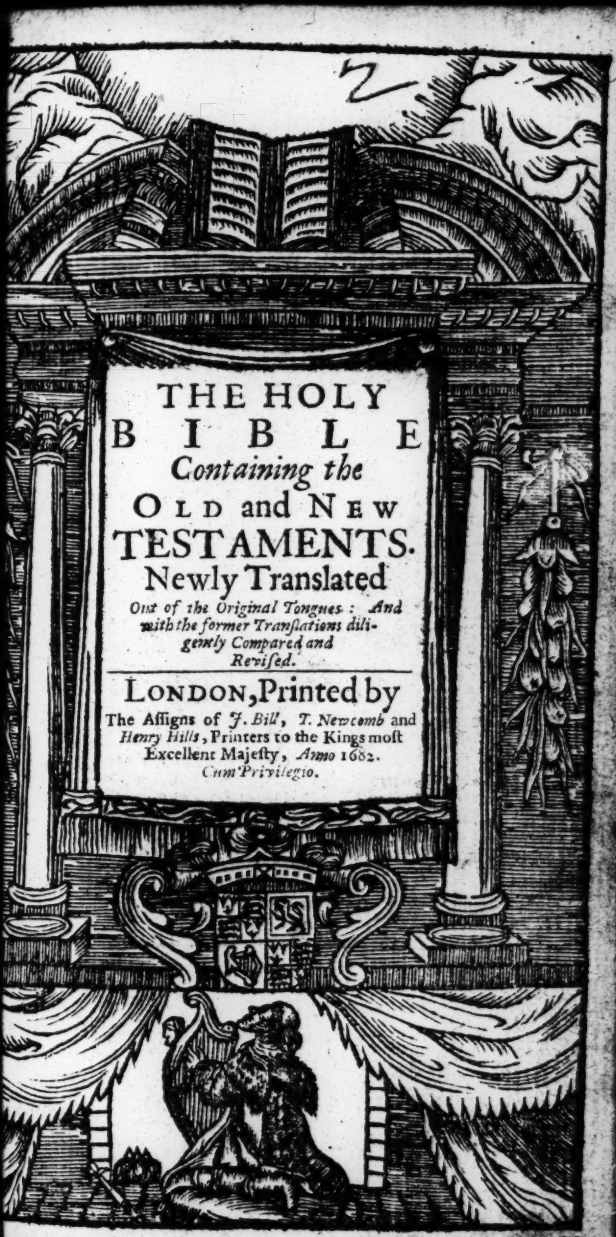


THE HOLY BIBLE

Containing the

OLD and NEW

TESTAMENTS.

Newly Translated

Out of the Original Tongues: And with the former Translations diligently Compared and Revised.

LONDON, Printed by

The Assigns of *J. Bill*, *T. Newcomb* and *Henry Hills*, Printers to the Kings most Excellent Majesty, *Anno* 1682.

Cum Privilegio.

The names and order of all the books of the Old and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	Ecclesiastes hath Chapters	
Exodus	40	The Song of Solomon	
Leviticus	27	Isaiah	
Numbers	36	Jeremiah	
Deuteronomy	34	Lamentations	
Joshua	24	Ezekiel	
Judges	21	Daniel	
Ruth	4	Hosea	
I. Samuel	31	Joel	
II. Samuel	24	Amos	
I. Kings	22	Obadiah	
II. Kings	25	Jonah	
I. Chronicles	29	Micah	
II. Chronicles	36	Nahum	
Ezra	10	Habakkuk	
Nehemiah	13	Zephaniah	
Esther	10	Haggai	
Job	42	Zechariah	
Psalms	150	Malachi	
Proverbs	31		

The books of the New Testament.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	I. Timothy hath Chapters	
Mark	16	II. Timothy	
Luke	24	Titus	
John	21	Philemon	
The Acts	28	To the Hebrews	
The epistle to the Romans	16	The epistle of James	
I. Corinthians	16	I. Peter	
II. Corinthians	13	II. Peter	
Galatians	6	I. John	
Ephesians	6	II. John	
Philippians	4	III. John	
Colossians	4	Jude	
I. Thessalonians	5	Revelation	
II. Thessalonians	3		

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, *called* GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

The creation of heaven and earth, &c. Of man in the image of God. 29 *The appointment of food.*

IN the beginning God created the heaven, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkness he called, Night: and the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry-land appear: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry-land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.

11 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, *and* the fruit-tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grass, *and* herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed *was* in it self, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night: and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the stars also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth:

18 And to rule over the day, and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it *was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 ¶ And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl *that* may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattel, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattel after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattel, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him, male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there *is* life, I *have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAP. II.

The first sabbath. 8 *The planting of the garden of Eden* 17 *The tree of knowledge.* 19, 20 *The creatures named.* 21 *woman made, and marriage instituted.*

THus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day God ended his work, which he had made, and he rested on the seventh day from all his work, which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it; because that in it he had rested from all his work, & God created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens:

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had

not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man *of* the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden east-ward in Eden, and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evill.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first *is* Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* bdellium, and the onyx-stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that *is* it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river *is* Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dress it, and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evill, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, *It is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him an help meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air, and brought them unto Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to all cattel, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The serpent deceiveth Eve.* 6 *Man fal-*
15 *The promised seed.* 16 *Mans pun-*
ment. 22 *And losse of paradise.*

NOw the serpent was more subtile than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made, and he said to the woman, Yea, hath God said, ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, & ye shall be as gods, knowing good & evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise; she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked; and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid my self.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattel, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, & dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception: in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children, and thy desire *shall be* to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkned unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat *of it* all the days of thy life;

18 Thorns

Thorns alſo & thiſtles ſhall it bring forth
thee: and thou ſhalt eat the herb of ¶ field.
19 In the ſweat of thy face ſhalt thou eat
read, till thou return unto the ground: for
of it waſt thou taken; for duſt thou *art*,
and unto duſt ſhalt thou return.
20 And Adam called his wives name Eve,
becauſe ſhe was the mother of all living.
21 Unto Adam alſo, & to his wife, did ¶ Lord
God make coats of ſkins, and clothed them.
22 And the LORD God ſaid, Behold,
the man is become as one of us, to know
good and evil: and now leſt he put forth his
hand, and take alſo of the tree of life, and
eat, and live for ever.
23 Therefore the LORD God ſent him
forth from the garden of Eden, to till the
ground from whence he was taken.
24 So he drove out the man: and he placed
at the eaſt of the garden of Eden, cherubims,
and a flaming ſword, which turned every
way to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IV.

The birth of Cain and Abel. 8 *The murther of Abel.* 11 *The curſe of Cain.* 17 *Lamech and his two wives.*

AND Adam knew Eve his wife, and ſhe
conceived, and bare Cain, and ſaid, I
have gotten a man from the LORD.
2 And ſhe again bare his brother Abel:
and Abel was a keeper of ſheep, but Cain
was a tiller of the ground.
3 And in proceſs of time it came to paſs,
that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground
an offering unto the LORD.
4 And Abel he alſo brought of the firſtlings
of his flock, and of the fat thereof: & the Lord
had reſpect unto Abel, and to his offering:
5 But unto Cain, and to his offering he
had not reſpect. And Cain was very wroth,
and his countenance fell.
6 And ¶ Lord ſaid unto Cain, Why art thou
wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?
7 If thou doeſt well, ſhalt thou not be
accepted? and if thou doeſt not well, ſin lieth
at the door. And unto thee *ſhall be* his deſire,
and thou ſhalt rule over him.
8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother:
and it came to paſs, when they were in the
field, that Cain roſe up againſt Abel his brother,
and ſlew him.
9 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Cain,
Where *is* Abel thy brother? and he ſaid, I
know not: Am I my brothers keeper?
10 And he ſaid, What haſt thou done? the
voice of thy brothers blood crieth unto me
from the ground.
11 And now *art* thou curſed from the
earth, which hath opened her mouth to re-
ceive thy brothers blood from thy hand.
12 When thou tilleſt the ground, it ſhall not
henceforth yield unto thee her ſtrength: a fu-
gitive & a vagabond ſhalt thou be in ¶ earth.
13 And Cain ſaid unto the LORD, My
puniſhment *is* greater then I can bear.
14 Behold, thou haſt driven me out this
day from the face of the earth: and from thy
face ſhall I be hid, & I ſhall be a fugitive &
a vagabond in the earth; & it ſhall come to
paſs, that every one ¶ findeth me, ſhall ſlay me.
15 And the LORD ſaid unto him,
Therefore whoſoever ſlayeth Cain, vengeance
ſhall be taken on him ſeven-fold. And the
LORD ſet a mark upon Cain, leſt any
finding him ſhould kill him.
16 ¶ And Cain went out from the pre-
ſence of the LORD, and dwelt in the
land of Nod, on the eaſt of Eden.
17 And Cain knew his wife; and ſhe con-
ceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a
city, and called the name of the city, after
the name of his ſon Enoch.
18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and
Irad begat Mehujael, and Mehujael begat
Methuſael, and Methuſael begat Lamech.
19 And Lamech took unto him two wives:
the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name
of the other Zillah.
20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father
of ſuch as dwell in tents, and *of ſuch as*
have cattel.
21 And his brothers name *was* Jubal: he was ¶
father of all ſuch as handle the harp & organ.
22 And Zillah ſhe alſo bare Tubal-Cain, an
inſtructer of every artificer in braſs and iron:
and the ſiſter of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.
23 And Lamech ſaid unto his wives Adah
and Zillah, Hear my voice ye wives of
Lamech, hearken unto my ſpeech: for I have
ſlain a man to my wounding, and a young
man to my hurt.
24 If Cain ſhall be avenged ſeven-fold,
truly Lamech ſeventy and ſeven fold.
25 And Adam knew his wife again, and
ſhe bare a ſon, and called his name Seth: for
God, *ſaid ſhe*, hath appointed me another
ſeed in ſtead of Abel, whom Cain ſlew.
26 And to Seth, to him alſo there was born
a ſon; and he called his name Enos: then be-
gan men to call upon the name of the Lord.

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogy, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam to Noah.* 24 *The godlineſs and tranſlation of Enoch.*

THIS *is* the book of the generations of
Adam: in the day that God created man,
in the likeneſs of God made he him.
2 Male and female created he them, and
bleſſed them, and called their name Adam,
in the day when they were created.
3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and
thirty years, and begat *a ſon* in his own like-
neſs, after his image, & called his name Seth.
4 And the days of Adam, after he had be-
gotten Seth, were eight hundred years: and
he begat ſons and daughters.
5 And all the days that Adam lived were
nine hundred and thirty years, and he died.
6 And Seth lived an hundred and five
years, and begat Enos.
7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight
hundred and ſeven years, and begat ſons and
daughters.
8 And all the days of Seth, were nine hun-
dred and twelve years, and he died.
9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety years, and
begat Cainan.
10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan,

eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

11 And all the days of Enos, were nine hundred and five years, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years, and begat Jared.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared, eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

17 And all the days of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninety and five years, and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch, eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And all the days of Jared, were nine hundred sixty and two years, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat Methuselah.

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah, three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years.

24 And Enoch walked with God, and he was not; for God took him.

25 And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech, seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters.

27 And all the days of Methuselah, were nine hundred sixty and nine years, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son.

29 And he called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah, five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters.

31 And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years, & he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred years old and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickedness of the world causeth the flood.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 14 *The order, form, and end of the Ark.*

AND it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they *were* fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

4 There were giants in the earth in those days: & also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same became mighty men, ✠ *were* of old, men of renown.

5 And God saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created, from the face of the earth: both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in ✠ eyes of the LORD.

9 These *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man, *and* perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me, for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher wood; rooms shalt thou make in the Ark, and pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this *is the fashion* which thou shalt make it of: the length of the ark three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: *with* lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven, *and* every thing ✠ *is* in ✠ earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy son's wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind: of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind: two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee: and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 Thus did Noah, according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Noah with his family entreth the ark.* 17 *The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.*

AND the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark;

have I ſeen righteous before me in this
eration.

Of every clean beaſt thou ſhalt take to
by ſevens, the male and his female: and
eaſts that *are* not clean by two, the male
his female.

Of fowls alſo of the air by ſevens, the
and the female to keep ſeed alive upon
face of all the earth.

For yet ſeven days, and I will cauſe it
in upon the earth forty days and forty
ts: and every living ſubſtance that I
made, will I deſtroy from off the face
he earth.

And Noah did according unto all that
LORD commanded him.

And Noah was ſix hundred years old,
n the flood of waters was upon the earth.

¶ And Noah went in, and his ſons, and
wife, and his ſons wives with him into
rk, becauſe of the waters of the flood.

Of clean beaſts, and of beaſts that *are*
clean, and of fowls, and of every thing
creepeth upon the earth,

There went in two and two unto Noah
the ark, the male and the female, as God
commanded Noah.

And it came to paſs after ſeven days, that
aters of the flood were upon the earth.

¶ In the ſix hundreth year of Noahs
in the ſecond moneth, the ſeventeenth
of the moneth, the ſame day were all the
tains of the great deep broken up, and
indows of heaven were opened.

And the rain was upon the earth forty
and forty nights.

In the ſelf ſame day entred Noah, and
, and Ham, and Japheth, the ſons of
, and Noahs wife, and the three wives
ſons with them, into the ark:

They, and every beaſt after his kind,
ll the cattel after their kind, and every
ing thing that creepeth upon the earth
his kind, and every fowl after his kind,
bird of every ſort.

And they went in unto Noah into the
wo and two of all fleſh, wherein *is* the
h of life.

And they that went in, went in male
female of all fleſh, as God had com-
ded him: and the LORD ſhut him in.

And the flood was forty days upon the
, and the waters increaſed, and bare up
rk, and it was lift up above the earth.

And the waters prevailed, and were
aſed greatly upon the earth: and the
ent upon the face of the waters.

And the waters prevailed exceedingly
the earth, and all the high hills, that
under the whole heaven, were covered.

Fifteen cubits upward did the waters
il; and the mountains were covered.

And all fleſh died, that moved upon
arth, both of fowl, and of cattel, and of
, and of every creeping thing, that
eth upon the earth, and every man.

All, in whoſe noſtrils *was* the breath
e, of all that *was* in the dry land, died.

And every living ſubſtance was de-
ſtroyed, which was upon the face of the
ground, both man, and cattel, and the creep-
ing things, and the fowl of the heaven; and
they were deſtroyed from the earth: and
Noah onely remained *alive*, and they that
were with him in the ark.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the
earth an hundred and fifty days.

CHAP VIII.

1 *The waters aſſwage.* 18 *Noah goeth forth of the ark.* 20 *Buildeth an altar, and offereth ſacrifice.* 21 *Gods promiſe to curſe the earth no more.*

AND God remembred Noah, & every liv-
ing thing, and all the cattel that *was*
with him in the ark: & God made a wind to
paſs over the earth, and the waters aſſwaged.

2 The fountains alſo of the deep, and the
windows of heaven were ſtopped, and the
rain from heaven was reſtrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the
earth continually: and after the end of the
hundred & fifty days, the waters were abated.

4 ¶ And the ark reſted in the ſeventh
moneth, on the ſeventeenth day of the
moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreaſed continually,
until the tenth moneth: in the tenth *moneth*,
on the firſt *day* of the moneth, were the tops
of the mountains ſeen.

6 ¶ And it came to paſs at the end of
forty days, that Noah opened the window of
the ark which he had made.

7 And he ſent forth a raven, which went
forth to and fro, untill the waters were dried
up from off the earth.

8 Alſo he ſent forth a dove from him, to
ſee if the waters were abated from off the
face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no reſt for the ſole
of her foot, and ſhe returned unto him into
the ark: for the waters *were* on the face of
the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand
and took her, and pulled her in unto him
into the ark.

10 And he ſtaid yet other ſeven days, and
again he ſent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the
evening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an olive-
leaf pluckt off: ſo Noah knew that the waters
were abated from off the earth.

12 And he ſtayed yet other ſeven days,
and ſent forth the dove which returned not
again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to paſs in the ſix hun-
dredth and one year, in the firſt *moneth*, the
firſt *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried
up from off the earth, and Noah removed the
covering of the ark, and looked, and behold,
the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the ſecond moneth, on the
ſeven and twentieth day of the moneth, was
the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God ſpake unto Noah, ſaying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife,
and thy ſons, and thy ſons wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living
thing, that is with thee of all fleſh, *both* of
fowl, and of cattel, and of every creeping

thing that creepeth upon the earth: that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives, with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon ¶ earth, after their kinds, went forth out of ¶ ark.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse ¶ ground any more for mans sake; for the imagination of mans heart *is* evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every living thing, as I have done.

22 While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shal not cease.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God blesseth Noah.* 9 *The covenant,* 13 *By the rain-bow.* 20 *Noah planteth a vineyard.* 21 *He is drunken.* 25 *Curseth Canaan.* 26 *Blesseth Shem.* 28 *He dieth.*

AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you, and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, & upon all the fishes of the sea, into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth, shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things.

4 But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall you not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it; and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you:

10 And with every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattel, & of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And I will establish my covenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy ¶ earth.

12 And God said, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I make between me and you, and every living creature, that *is* with you, for perpetual generations:

13 I do set my bowe in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bowe shall be seen in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my covenant which *is* between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bowe shall be in the cloud, and I wil look upon it, that I may remember ¶ everlasting covenant between God & every living creature of all flesh ¶ is upon ¶ earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of ¶ covenant which I have established between me & all flesh that *is* upon ¶ earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham *is* the father of Canaan.

19 These *are* the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth over-spread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman: and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, & was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, & covered the nakedness of their father, & their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their fathers nakedness.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, & knew what his younger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

27 God shall inlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.

29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 *Noahs generations.* 2 *The sons of Japheth,* 6 *and of Ham.* 8 *Nimrod the first monarch.* 21 *The sons of Shem.*

NOw these are the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the Isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands: every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush, Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtechah: and the sons of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD:

D: wherefore it is said; Even as Nimrod
mighty hunter before the LORD.
10 And the beginning of his kingdom
Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Cal-
in the land of Shinar.
Out of that land went forth Ashur, & build-
lineveh, & the city Rehoboth, & Calah,
12 And Resen, between Nineveh and Ca-
the same is a great city.
13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Ana-
, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim.
14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, [out of
m came Philistim] and Caphtorim.
15 ¶ And Canaan begat Sidon his first-
, and Heth,
16 And the Jebusite, and the Emorite,
the Girgasite,
17 And the Hivite, & the Arkite, & the Sinite,
18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite,
the Hamadite: & afterward were the fa-
es of the Canaanites spread abroad.
19 And the border of the Canaanites was
Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar unto
as thou goest unto Sodom & Gomorrah,
Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.
20 These are the sons of Ham, after their
lies, after their tongues, in their coun-
, and in their nations.
21 ¶ Unto Shem also the father of all the
ren of Eber, the brother of Japheth the
, even to him were children born.
22 The children of Shem, Elam, and
r, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.
23 And the children of Aram, Uz, and
and Gether, and Mash.
24 And Arphaxad begat Salah; and Salah
Eber.
25 And unto Eber were born two sons;
ame of one was Peleg, for in his days
he earth divided; and his brothers name
Joktan.
26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and She-
and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,
27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,
28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab,
ese were the sons of Joktan.
30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as
goest unto Sephar, a mount of the east.
31 These are the sons of Shem, after their
lies, after their tongues, in their lands,
their nations.
32 These are the families of the sons of
, after their generations, in their na-
; and by these were the nations divided
e earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

*The language in the world. 2 Babel is
ilt. 5 Languages confounded. 10 The
enerations of Shem, 27 and of Terah.*

1 And the whole earth was of one lan-
guage, and of one speech.
2 And it came to pass as they journeyed
the east, that they found a plain in the
of Shinar, and they dwelt there.
3 And they said one to another, Go to,
make brick, and burn them through-
nd they had brick for stone, and slime
ey for morter.
4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a
city, and a tower, whose top *may reach* unto
heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be
scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.
5 And the Lord came down to see the city, &
the tower, which the children of men builded.
6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people
is one, and they have all one language, and
this they begin to do; and now nothing will
be restrained from them, which they have
imagined to do.
7 Go to, let us go down, and there con-
found their language, that they may not un-
derstand one another's speech.
8 So the LORD scattered them abroad
from thence upon the face of all the earth:
and they left off to build the city.
9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel,
because the LORD did there confound the
language of all the earth: and from thence
did the LORD scatter them abroad upon
the face of all the earth.
10 ¶ These are the generations of Shem:
Shem *was* an hundred years old, and begat
Arphaxad two years after the flood.
11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad,
five hundred years, & begat sons & daughters.
12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty
years, and begat Salah.
13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat
Salah, four hundred and three years, and be-
gat sons and daughters.
14 And Salah lived thirty years, & begat Eber.
15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber,
four hundred and three years, and begat sons
and daughters.
16 And Eber lived four and thirty years,
and begat Peleg.
17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg,
four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons
and daughters.
18 And Peleg lived thirty years, & begat Reu.
19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu,
two hundred and nine years, and begat sons
and daughters.
20 And Reu lived two and thirty years,
and begat Serug.
21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug,
two hundred and seven years, and begat sons
and daughters.
22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat
Nahor.
23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor,
two hundred years, & begat sons & daughters.
24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty
years, and begat Terah.
25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah,
an hundred and nineteen years: and begat
sons and daughters.
26 And Terah lived seventy years, and be-
gat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.
27 Now these are the generations of Te-
rah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran;
and Haran begat Lot.
28 And Haran died before his father Terah,
in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees.
29 And Abram and Nahor took them
wives: the name of Abram's wife *was* Sarai;
and the name of Nahor's wife, Milcah, the

daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren: she had no childe.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God calling Abram, blesseth him with a promise of Christ.* 4 *His departure from Haran.* 7 *Canaan is promised.*

NOw the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land, that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him, and Lot went with him: and Abram *was* seventy and five years old when he depared out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land unto ỹ place of Sichem, unto ỹ plain of Moreh: and the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Bethel, and pitched his tent, having Bethel on the west, & Hai on the east: & there he builded an altar unto the Lord, and called upon the name of the Lord.

9 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, & Abram went down into Egypt, to sojourn there: for the famine *was* grievous in ỹ land.

11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou *art* a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This *is* his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou *art* my sister, that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she *was* very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this ỹ thou hast done unto me? Why didst thou not tell me that she *was* thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She *is* my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his men* concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abram and Lot return out of Egypt.* 7 *By disagreement they part asunder.* 14 *Gods promise renewed to Abram.*

ANd Abram went up out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south.

2 And Abram *was* very rich in cattel, in silver and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el, and Hai;

4 Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

5 And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abrams cattel, and the herd-men of Lots cattel: and the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herd-men and thy herdmen: for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy self, I pray thee, from me; if *thou* wilt *take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou depart* to the right hand, *then* I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it *was* well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed east; and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched *his* tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom *were* wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where

where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, *then* thy seed also shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed *his* tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which *is* in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The battel of four kings against five.*
12 *Lot taken, 14 is rescued by Abram.*
18 *Melchizedeck blesseth Abram.*
20 *He giveth tithes.*

AND it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 *That these* made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, the same is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that *were* with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh-Kirjathaim;

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wilderness.

7 And they returned, and came to En-Mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-Tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zebojim, and the king of Bela [the same is Zoar] and they joyned battle with them in the vale of Siddim;

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim *was full of* slime-pits: and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abrams brothers son [who dwelt in Sodom] and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these *were* confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained *servants*, born in his own house, three hundred & eighteen, & pursued *them* unto Dan

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hoba, which *is* on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that *were* with him) at the valley of Saveh, which *is* the kings dale.

18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he *was* the priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed *be* Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth:

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thy self.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up my hand unto the LORD, the most high God, possessor of heaven & earth,

23 That I will not take from a thred even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abram is encouraged.* 4 *A son is promised.* 6 *He is justified by faith.* 7 *Canaan is promised again.*

AFter these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, Saying, Fear not Abram, I *am* thy shield, *and* thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir, but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels, shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

6 And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I *am* the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years

old, and a turtle dove, and a young pigeon.
10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.
11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away.
12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram, and lo, an horrour of great darkness fell upon him.
13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety, that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land *that is* not theirs, & shall serve them, & they shall afflict them four hundred years.
14 And also that nation whom they shall serve will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.
15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.
16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites *is* not yet full.
17 And it came to pass, that when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold, a smoaking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.
18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.
19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites:
20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims:
21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Sarai giveth Hagar to Abram, 6 who flying from her mistresse, 7 is sent back by an angel, 15 Ishmael is born.*

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an hand-maid, an Egyptian, whose name *was* Hagar.
2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold, now the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid: it may be that I may obtain children by her: and Abram hearkned to the voice of Sarai.
3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.
4 And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: & when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes.
5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong *be* upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosome; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.
6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand, do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.
7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur.
8 And he said, Hagar, Sarais maid, whence camest thou? & whither wilt thou go? & she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.
9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thy self under her hands.
10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.
11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou *art* with childe, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael: because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.
12 And he will be a wilde man: his hand *will be* against every man, and every mans hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.
13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?
14 Wherefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi: behold, *it is* between Cadesh and Bered.
15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: & Abram called his sons name ✠ Hagar bare, Ishmael.
16 ¶ And Abram *was* fourscore & six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The covenant is renewed. 5 Abrams name changed. 10 Circumcision instituted. 16 Isaac promised.*

AND when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I *am* the Almighty God: walk before me, and be thou perfect.
2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.
3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,
4 As for me, behold, my covenant *is* with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.
5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham: for a father of many nations have I made thee.
6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.
7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.
8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.
9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou and thy seed after thee, in their generations.
10 This is my covenant, which ye shall keep between me and you, and thy seed after thee: every man-child among you shall be circumcised.
11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin, and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.
12 And he that is eight days old, shall be circumcised among you, every man-child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which *is* not of thy seed.

13 He

He that is born in thy house, and he
s bought with thy money, must needs
rcumcised: and my covenant shall be in
flesh for an everlasting covenant.
And the uncircumcised man-childe,
e flesh of his foreskin is not circumci-
hat soul shall be cut off from his people:
th broken my covenant.
¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for
thy wife, thou shalt not call her name
, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.
And I will bless her, and give thee a
lso of her; yea, I will bless her, and she
be *a mother* of nations: kings of people
be of her.
Then Abraham fell upon his face, and
ed, & said in his heart, Shall *a childe*
n unto him ȳ is an hundred years old,
hall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?
And Abraham said unto God, O that
ael might live before thee!
And God said, Sarah thy wife shall
hee a son indeed, and thou shalt call his
Isaac; and I will establish my covenant
him for an everlasting covenant, *and*
his seed after him.
And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee:
ld, I have blessed him, and will make
fruitfull, and will multiply him ex-
ngly: twelve princes shall he beget, and
I make him a great nation.
But my covenant will I establish with
, whom Sarah shall bear unto thee, at
set time, in the next year.
And he left off talking with him, and
went up from Abraham.
¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his son,
ll that were born in his house, and all
were bought with his money, every male
e the men of Abrahams house; and cir-
sed the flesh of their foreskin, in the
ame day, as God had said unto him.
And Abraham *was* ninety years old
nins, when he was circumcised in the
of his foreskin.
And Ishmael his son *was* thirteen years
when he was circumcised in the flesh of
preskin.
In the self-same day was Abraham cir-
sed, and Ishmael his son.
And all the men of his house, born in
ouse, and bought with money of the
ger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

rahām entertaineth three angels. 12 *Sarahs laughter.* 17 *Sodoms destruction prokd.* 22 *Abrahams intercession.*

ND the LORD appeared unto him in
the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the
door, in the heat of the day.
And he lift up his eyes, and looked, and
ree men stood by him: and when he saw
, he ran to meet them from the tent
, and bowed himself toward the ground.
And said, My LORD, if now I have
d favour in thy sight, pass not away, I
thee, from thy servant:
Let a little water, I pray you, be
ed, and wash your feet, and rest your
s under the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and
comfort ye your hearts; after ȳ you shall pass
on: for therefore are you come to your ser-
vant: and they said, So do as thou hast said.
6 And Abraham hastned into the tent
unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly
three measures of fine meal, knead *it*, and
make cakes upon the hearth.
7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and
fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave *it* un-
to a young man, and he hasted to dress it.
8 And he took butter, and milk, and the
calf, which he had dressed, and set it before
them: and he stood by them under the tree,
and they did eat.
9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where *is* Sa-
rah thy wife? and he said, Behold, in the tent.
10 And he said, I will certainly return unto
thee according to the time of life; and lo Sa-
rah thy wife shal have a son. And Sarah heard
it in the tent door, which *was* behind him.
11 Now Abraham and Sarah *were* old,
and well stricken in age: and it ceased to be
with Sarah after the manner of women.
12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her-
self, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I
have pleasure, my lord being old also?
13 And the LORD said unto Abraham,
Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of
a surety bear a child, which am old?
14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD?
at the time appointed will I return unto
thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah
shall have a son.
15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed
not: for she was afraid: and he said, Nay, but
thou didst laugh.
16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence,
and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham
went with them to bring them on the way.
17 And the LORD said, shall I hide
from Abraham that thing which I do;
18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely be-
come a great and mighty nation, and all the
nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?
19 For I know him, that he will command
his children, and his household after him,
and they shall keep the way of the LORD,
to do justice and judgment, that the LORD
may bring upon Abraham that which he
hath spoken of him.
20 And the LORD said, Because the
cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and
because their sin is very grievous:
21 I will go down now, and see whether
they have done altogether according to the
cry of it, which is come unto me: and if not,
I will know.
22 And the men turned their faces from
thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abra-
ham stood yet before the LORD.
23 ¶ And Abraham drew neer, and said wilt
thou also destroy ȳ righteous with ȳ wicked?
24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous
within the city, wilt thou also destroy, and
not spare the place for the fifty righteous that
are therein?
25 That be far from thee to do after this
manner, to slay the righteous with the wick-
ed:

ed: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then will I spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am *but* dust and ashes:

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous; wilt thou destroy all the city *for lack* of five? and he said, If I finde there forty and five: I will not destroy *it*.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there: & he said, I will not do it for forties sake.

30 And he said *unto him*, Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there: and he said, I will not do *it*, if I finde thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there: & he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak yet but *this* once: Peradventure ten shall be found there: and he said, I will not destroy *it* for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, assoon as he had left communing with Abraham; and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Lot entertaineth two angels.* 24 *Sodom and Gomorrah destroyed.* 26 *Lots wife is punished.* 31 *Lots incest.*

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even. and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: & Lot seeing *them*, rose up to meet them; & he bowed himself with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, & go on your ways: & they said, Nay, but we will abide in ‖ the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly, and they turned in unto him, and entred into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him.

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters, which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as *is* good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back: and they said *again*, This one *fellow* came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them: and they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came near to break the door.

10 But ‖ the men put forth their hand, & pulled Lot into the house to them, & shut to ‖ the door.

11 And they smote the men, that *were* at the door of the house with blindness, both small, and great: so that they wearied themselves to finde the door.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said; Up, get you out of this place, for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the ‖ angels hastned Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, & thy two daughters which are here, lest thou be consumed, in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingred, the men laid hold upon his hand, & upon the hand of his wife, & upon the hand of his two daughters, the Lord being merciful unto him: & they brought him forth, & set him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain: escape unto the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh not so, my LORD.

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die:

20 Behold now, this city *is* near to flee unto, & it is a little one: Oh let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) & my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning to ‖ the place where he stood before the LORD:

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And

29 ¶ And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, & his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar: & he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father *is* old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born went in, and lay with her father: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also, and thou go in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also, and the younger arose, *and* lay with him: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab, the same *is* the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a son, & called his name Ben-ammi: ỹ same *is* ỹ father of ỹ children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

Abraham denieth his wife and loseth her. 14 *Abimelech restoreth Sarah.*

1 AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south countrey, and dwelled between Cadesh & Shur, & sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, *She is* my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art* but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken, for she is a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, LORD wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She *is* my sister? and she, even she her self said, he is my brother: in the integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also with-held thee from sinning against me; therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he *is* a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou, that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wives sake.

12 And yet indeed *she is* my sister; she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and she became my wife.

13 And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said unto her, This *is* thy kindness ỹ thou shalt shew unto me: at every place whither we shall come, say of me, He *is* my brother.

14 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave *them* unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand *pieces* of silver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

Isaac is born. 9 *Hagar and Ismael are cast forth.* 22 *Abimelechs covenant with Abraham.*

1 AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah conceived and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight days old, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all ỹ hear will laugh with me.

7 And she said, who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born *him* a son in his old age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned

9 ¶ And Sarah saw ỹ son of Hagar ỹ Egyptian, ỹ she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast

out

but this bond-woman and her ſon : for the ſon of this bond-woman ſhall not be heir with my ſon, *even* with Iſaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams ſight, becauſe of his ſon.

12 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy ſight, becauſe of the lad, and becauſe of thy bond-woman : In all that Sarah hath ſaid unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

13 And alſo of the ſon of the bond-woman will I make a nation, becauſe he *is* thy ſeed.

14 And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave *it* unto Hagar (putting it on her ſhoulder) and the childe, and ſent her away : and ſhe departed, and wandred in the wilderneſs of Beer-ſheba.

15 And the water was ſpent in the bottle, and ſhe caſt the childe under one of ȳ ſhrubs.

16 And ſhe went, and ſate her down over againſt *him*, a good way off, as it were a bowe-ſhot : for ſhe ſaid, Let me not ſee the death of the childe : and ſhe ſat over againſt *him*, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad. And the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and ſaid unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar ? fear not : for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he *is*.

18 Ariſe, lift up the lad, & hold him in thine hand : for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and ſhe ſaw a well of water ; and ſhe went and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad, & he grew, & dwelt in the wilderneſs, & became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderneſs of Paran : and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 And it came to paſs at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chief captain of his hoſt ſpake unto Abraham, ſaying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doeſt.

23 Now therefore ſwear unto me here by God, that thou wilt not deal falſly with me, nor with my ſon, nor with my ſons ſon : *but* according to the kindneſs that I have done unto thee, thou ſhalt do unto me, and to the land, wherein thou haſt ſojourned.

24 And Abraham ſaid, I will ſwear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech, becauſe of a well of water, which Abimelechs ſervants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaid, I wot not who hath done this thing, neither didſt thou tell me, neither yet heard I *of it*, but to day.

27 And Abraham took ſheep, and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeven ew-lambs of the flock by themſelves.

29 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, what mean theſe ſeven ew-lambs, which thou haſt ſet by themſelves ?

30 And he ſaid, For *theſe* ſeven ew-lambs ſhalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witneſs unto me ȳ I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place Beer-ſheba: becauſe there they ſware both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-ſheba : then Abimelech roſe up, and Phichol the chief captain of his hoſt, and they returned into the land of the Philiſtines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a grove in Beer-ſheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlaſting God.

34 And Abraham ſojourned in the Philiſtines land many days.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Iſaac.* 11 *The angel ſtayeth him.* 15 *Abraham is bleſſed again.*

AND it came to paſs after theſe things, ȳ God did tempt Abraham, & ſaid unto him, Abraham: & he ſaid, Behold, *here I am.*

2 And he ſaid, Take now thy ſon, thine only *ſon* Iſaac, whom thou loveſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah : and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains, which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and ſadled his aſs, and took two of his young men with him, and Iſaac his ſon, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and roſe up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and ſaw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham ſaid unto his young men, abide you here wth the aſs, & I and ȳ lad will go yonder and worſhip, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon Iſaac his ſon : and he took the fire in his hand and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake unto Abraham his father, & ſaid, My father; & he ſaid, Here *am* I, my ſon. And he ſaid, Behold, ȳ fire & ȳ wood, but where is the lamb for a burnt-offering?

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſon, God will provide himſelf a lamb for a burnt-offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they come to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, & laid ȳ wood in order, & bound Iſaac his ſon, & laid him on ȳ altar upon ȳ wood.

10 And Abraham ſtretched forth his hand, and took the knife to ſlay his ſon.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham, and he ſaid, Here *am* I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thy hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not with-held thy ſon, thine only *ſon* from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, behinde *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his horns : and Abraham went & took the ram, & offered him up for a burnt-offering, in the ſtead of his ſon.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh, as it is ſaid *to* this day, in the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeen.

15 And the Angel of the Lord called unto Abraham out of heaven the ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, By my ſelf have I ſworn, ſaith the

LORD, for because thou hast done this
, and hast not withheld thy son, thine
y son,
That in blessing I will bless thee, and
multiplying I will multiply thy seed as
tars of the heaven, and as the sand, which
on the sea-shore; and thy seed shall
s the gate of his enemies;
And in thy seed shall all the nations of
arth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed
oice.
So Abraham returned unto his young
, and they rose up, and went together to
Sheba: & Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.
And it came to pass after these things,
it was told Abraham, saying, Behold
ah, she hath also born children unto thy
er Nahor.
Huz his first-born, and Buz his bro-
and Kemuel the father of Aram.
And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash,
Idlaph, and Bethuel.
And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight
ah did bear to Nahor, Abrahams brother.
And his concubine, whose name was
nah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham,
Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

The age and death of Sarah. 3 *The purchase of Machpelah.*

Nd Sarah was an hundred and seven and
wenty years old: *these were* the years
e life of Sarah.
nd Sarah died in Kirjath-arba, the same
bron in the land of Canaan: & Abraham
to mourn for Sarah, & to weep for her.
And Abraham stood up from before his
ead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,
am a stranger and a sojourner with you:
me a possession of a burying place with
, ℣ I may bury my dead out of my sight.
And the children of Heth answered A-
am, saying unto him.
Hear us, my lord, thou *art* a mighty
e amongst us: in the choise of our se-
res bury thy dead: none of us shall with-
from thee his sepulchre, but that thou
st bury thy dead.
And Abraham stood up, and bowed
self to the people of the land, *even* to
hildren of Heth.
And he communed with them, saying,
be your minde, that I should bury my
out of my sight, hear me, and intreat
e to Ephron the son of Zohar:
That he may give me the cave of Mach-
, which he hath, which *is* in the end of
eld: for as much money as it is worth,
all give it me, for a possession of a bury-
lace amongst you.
And Ephron dwelled amongst the
ren of Heth: And Ephron the Hittite
wered Abraham in the audience of the
ren of Heth, *even* of all that went in at
ates of his city, saying,
Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I
, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it
n the presence of the sons of my people
ve it thee: bury thy dead.
12 And Abraham bowed down himself
before the people of the land.
13 And he spake unto Ephron in the au-
dience of the people of the land, saying, But
if thou *wilt give it*, I pray thee, hear me; I
will give thee money for the field: take *it* of
me, and I will bury my dead there.
14 And Ephron answered Abraham, say-
ing unto him;
15 My lord, hearken unto me: ℣ land *is worth*
four hundred shekels of silver: what *is* that
betwixt me & thee? bury therefore thy dead.
16 And Abraham hearkned unto Ephron;
and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver,
which he had named, in the audience of the
sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver,
current *money* with the merchant.
17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which *was*
in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the
field and the cave, which *was* therein, and all
the trees that *were* in the field, *that were* in
all the borders round about, were made sure.
18 Unto Abraham for a possession, in the
presence of the children of Heth, before all
that went in at the gates of his city.
19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah
his wife in the cave of the field of Machpe-
lah, before Mamre: the same *is* Hebron in the
land of Canaan.
20 And the field, and the cave that *is* there-
in, were made sure unto Abraham, for a pos-
session of a burying place, by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Abraham sendeth his servant to get a wife for his son Isaac:* 50 *He obtaineth Rebekah:* 62 *Isaac meeteth her.*

AND Abraham was old, and well stricken
in age: and the LORD had blessed
Abraham in all things.
2 And Abraham said unto his eldest ser-
vant of his house, that ruled over all ℣ he had,
Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:
3 And I will make thee swear by the Lord,
the God of heaven, and the God of the earth,
that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son
of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst
whom I dwell.
4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to
my kindred, & take a wife unto my son Isaac.
5 And the servant said unto him, Peradven-
ture the woman will not be willing to follow
me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son
again unto ℣ land from whence thou camest?
6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou,
that thou bring not my son thither again.
7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven, which
took me from my fathers house, and from the
land of my kindred, and which spake unto
me, and that sware unto me, saying, Unto thy
seed will I give this land: he shall send his
angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife
unto my son from thence.
8 And if the woman will not be willing to
follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this
my oath: only bring not my son thither
again.
9 And the servant put his hand under the
thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to
him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And the ſervant took ten camels of the camels of his maſter, and departed [for all the goods of his maſter *were* in his hand] and he aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia unto the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, *even* the time that women go out to draw *water*.

12 And he ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſs unto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, I ſtand *here* by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to paſs, that the damſel to whom I ſhall ſay, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink alſo, *let the ſame be* ſhe *that* thou haſt appointed for thy ſervant Iſaac: and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſs unto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſs before he had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, ſon of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her ſhoulder.

16 And the damſel *was* very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and ſhe went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the ſervant ran to meet her, and ſaid, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drink, my lord: and ſhe haſted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when ſhe had done giving him drink, ſhe ſaid, I will draw *water* for thy camels alſo, untill they have done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondring at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſs, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden earring of half a ſhekel weight, & two bracelets for her hands, of ten *ſhekels* weight of gold,

23 And ſaid, whoſe daughter *art* thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy fathers houſe for us to lodge in?

24 And ſhe ſaid unto him, I *am* the daughter of Bethuel, the ſon of Milcah, which ſhe bare unto Nahor:

25 She ſaid moreover unto him, We have both ſtraw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercy and his truth: I *being* in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damſel ran, and told *them* of her mothers houſe theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and h name *was* Laban: and Laban ran ou the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to paſs when he ſaw ear-ring, and bracelets upon his ſiſters h and when he heard the words of Rebekah ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man unto that he came unto the man: and behold, ſtood by the camels at the well.

31 And he ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? I have prepared ꝧ houſe & room for ꝧ camels

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe and he ungirded his camels, & gave ſtraw provender for the camels, and water to w his feet, & the mens feet that *were* with h

33 And there was ſet *meat* before him eat: but he ſaid, I will not eat untill I told mine errand. And he ſaid, Speak on.

34 And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſervan

35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my ma ter greatly, and he is become great: and h hath given him flocks, and herds, and ſil and gold, and men-ſervants, and maid vants, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare to my maſter when ſhe was old: and u him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſwear, ſayi Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſon of daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe la dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt go unto my fathers ho & to my kindred, & take a wife unto my ſo

39 And I ſaid unto my maſter, Perad ture the woman will not follow me.

40 And he ſaid unto me, the LORD ſore whom I walk, will ſend his angel w thee, and proſper thy way: and thou ſhalt a wife for my ſon of my kindred, and of sathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou be clear from th oath, when thou comeſt to my kindred: if they give not thee *one*, thou ſhalt be cl from mine oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, ſaid, O Lord God of my maſter Abraham, now thou do proſper my way which I go

43 Behold, I ſtand by the well of wat and it ſhall come to paſs, that when the gin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I ſa her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of pitcher to drink;

44 And ſhe ſay to me, Both drink th and I will alſo draw for thy camels: le ſame *be* the woman whom the LORD ha appointed out for my maſters ſon.

45 And before I had done ſpeaking in heart, Behold, Rebekah came forth with pitcher on her ſhoulder, and ſhe went d unto the well, and drew *water*; and I ſa unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And ſhe made haſte, and let down pitcher from her *ſhoulder*, and ſaid, Dri and I will give thy camels drink alſo: drank, and ſhe made the camels drink al

47 And I asked her, and ſaid, Wh daughter *art* thou? and ſhe ſaid, The daug of Bethuel. Nahors ſon, whom Milcah

o him: and I put the ear-ring upon her
, and the bracelets upon her hands.
8 And I bowed down mine head, and
ſhipped the LORD, and bleſſed the Lord
d of my maſter Abraham, which had led
in the right way, to take my maſters bro-
s daughter unto his ſon.
9 And now, if you will deal kindly and
y with my maſter, tel me: & if not, tel me;
I may turn to the right hand, or to ſ left.
0 Then Laban and Bethuel anſwered:
ſaid, The thing proceedeth from the Lord,
cannot ſpeak unto thee bad or good.
1 Behold, Rebekah *is* before thee, take
, and go, and let her be thy maſters ſons
e, as the LORD hath ſpoken.
2 And it came to paſs, that when Abra-
ns ſervant heard their words, he worſhip-
the LORD *bowing himſelf* to the earth.
3 And the ſervant brought forth jewels
ilver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and
e *them* to Rebekah: he gave alſo to her
ther, and to her mother precious things.
4 And they did eat and drink, he, and
men that *were* with him, and tarried all
ht; and they roſe up in the morning, and
ſaid, Send me away unto my maſter.
5 And her brother and her mother ſaid,
t the damſel abide with us a *few* days, at
leaſt ten: after that ſhe ſhall go.
6 And he ſaid unto them, Hinder me
ſeeing the Lord hath proſpered my way:
d me away, that I may go to my maſter.
7 And they ſaid, We will call the damſel,
enquire at her mouth.
8 And they called Rebekah, and ſaid
o her, Wilt thou go with this man? and
ſaid, I will go.
And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter,
er nurſe, & Abrahams ſervant, & his men.
0 And they bleſſed Rebekah, and ſaid
o her, Thou art our ſiſter, be thou *the mo-*
ther of thouſands of millions, & let thy ſeed
poſſeſs the gate of thoſe which hate them.
1 ¶ And Rebekah roſe, and her damſels,
they rode upon the camels, and follow-
the man: and the ſervant took Rebekah,
went his way.
And Iſaac came from the way of the well
hai-roi; for he dwelt in the ſouth countrie.
3 And Iſaac went out to meditate in the
d at the eventide: and he lift up his eyes,
ſaw, & behold, the camels *were* coming.
4 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, and
en ſhe ſaw Iſaac, ſhe lighted off the camel.
5 For ſhe had ſaid unto the ſervant, What
n is this that walketh in the field to meet
and the ſervant had ſaid, It *is* my maſter:
refore ſhe took a vail, and covered her ſelf.
6 And the ſervant told Iſaac all things
e had done.
7 And Iſaac brought her into his mother
bis tent, and took Rebekah, and ſhe be-
e his wife, and he loved her: and Iſaac
comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

The ſons of Abraham by Keturah. 7 His age and death. 24 The birth of Eſau and Jacob. 29 Eſau ſelleth his birth-right.

THen again Abraham took a wife, and
her name *was* Keturah.
2 And ſhe bare him Zimran, and Jokſhan,
and Medan, and Midian, & Iſhbak, & Shuah.
3 And Jokſhan begat Sheba, and Dedan.
And the ſons of Dedan were Aſſhurim, and
Letuſhim, and Leummim.
4 And the ſons of Midian, Ephah, and
Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah:
all theſe *were* the children of Keturah.
5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had
unto Iſaac.
6 But unto the ſons of the concubines
which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and
ſent them away from Iſaac his ſon [while he
yet lived] eaſtward, unto the eaſt countrie.
7 And theſe *are* the days of the years of
Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred
threeſcore and fifteen years.
8 Then Abraham gave up the ghoſt, and
died, in a good old age, an old man, and full
of years, and was gathered to his people.
9 And his ſons, Iſaac and Iſhmael buried
him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of
Ephron the ſon of Zohar the Hittite, which
is before Mamre:
10 The field which Abraham purchaſed
of the ſons of Heth: there was Abraham
buried, and Sarah his wife.
11 ¶ And it came to paſs after the death of
Abraham, that God bleſſed his ſon Iſaac, and
Iſaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.
12 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Iſh-
mael Abrahams ſon, whom Hagar the Egyp-
tian, Sarahs hand-maid, bare unto Abraham:
13 And theſe *are* the names of the ſons of
Iſhmael by their names, according to their
generations: the firſt-born of Iſhmael, Ne-
baioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,
14 And Miſhma, and Duma, and Maſſa,
15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphiſh, and
Kedemah.
16 Theſe *are* ſ ſons of Iſhmael, & theſe *are*
their names, by their towns, & by their caſtles,
twelve princes, according to their nations.
17 And theſe *are* the years of the life of
Iſhmael, an hundred and thirty and ſeven
years: and he gave up the ghoſt, and died, and
was gathered unto his people.
18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, ſ
is before Egypt, as thou goeſt toward Aſſyria.
and he died in ſ preſence of al his brethren.
19 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of
Iſaac, Abrahams ſon: Abraham begat Iſaac.
20 And Iſaac was forty years old when he
took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Be-
thuel the Syrian, of Padan-aram, the ſiſter to
Laban the Syrian.
21 And Iſaac intreated the Lord for his wife,
becauſe ſhe *was* barren: & ſ Lord was intreat-
ed of him: and Rebekah his wife conceived.
22 And the children ſtruggled together
within her; and ſhe ſaid, if *it be* ſo, why *am* I
thus? and ſhe went to enquire of the LORD.
23 And the Lord ſaid unto her, Two nations
are in thy womb, and two manner of people
ſhall be ſeparated from thy bowels: and *the*
one people ſhall be ſtronger then *the other*
people: & the elder ſhall ſerve the younger.
24 ¶ And

24 ¶ And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, *there were* twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red all over like an hairy garment, & they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esaus heel, and his name was called Jacob, and Isaac *was* threescore years old when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew; and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison, but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he *was* faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with ſ same red *pottage*, for I *am* faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birth-right.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I *am* at the point to die: and what profit shall this birth-right do to me?

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day: and he sware unto him: and he sold his birth-right unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles, and he did eat, and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Isaac goeth to Gerar*; 2 *God bleſſeth him*: 26 *Abimelechs covenant with him.* 34 *Esaus wives.*

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech, king of the Philistines unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt, dwell in the land, which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bleſs thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath, which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed:

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, She *is* my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife: lest *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah: because she was fair to look upon.

8 And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac *was* sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she *is* thy wife: and how saidst thou, She *is* my sister? and Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What *is* this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltineſs upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all *his* people, saying, He that toucheth this man, or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same year an hundred fold: and the LORD bleſſed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and went forward, and grew, until he became very great:

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants. And the Philistines envied him.

15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, & dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father: for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of ſpringing water.

20 And the herd-men of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herd-men, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well Esek, because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: & he called ſ name of it Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well, & for that they strove not: and he called the name of it Rehoboth: for he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father, fear not, for I *am* with thee, and will bleſs thee, and multiply thy seed, for my servant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon ſ Name of ſ Lord, & pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phicol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, We saw certainly that the Lord was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, *even* betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee:

29 That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou *art* now the bleſſed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

nd they rose up betimes in ỹ morning, ware one to another: & Isaac sent them , and they departed from him in peace.
And it came to pass the same day, that servants came, and told him concern- he well which they had digged, and unto him, We have found water.
And he called it Shebah, therefore the e of the city *is* Beer-sheba, unto this day.
¶ And Esau was forty years old when ook to wife Judith, the daughter of the Hittite, and Bashemath the daugh- Elon the Hittite:
Which were a grief of mind unto and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

au is sent for venison. 6 Jacob being structed, 15 obtaineth the blessing. Esau bringeth venison, 24 obtaineth blessing: 41 He threatneth Jacob.

Nd it came to pass, that when Isaac was ld, and his eyes were dim, so that he not see, he called Esau his eldest son, aid unto him, My son: and he said un- n, Behold, *here am* I.
And he said, Behold now, I am old, I not the day of my death.
Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy ons, thy quiver and thy bowe, and go the field, and take me *some* venison:
And make me savoury meat, such as I and bring *it* to me, that I may eat, that ul may bless thee before I die.
And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake u his son: and Esau went to the field t *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.
And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her ying, Behold, I heard thy father speak Esau thy brother, saying,
ring me venison, & make me savoury that I may eat, and bless thee before ORD, before my death.
Now therefore, my son, obey my voice, ing to that which I command thee.
Go now to the flock, and fetch me from two good kids of the goats, and I will them savoury meat for thy father, such oveth.
And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, e may eat, and that he may bless thee his death.
nd Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, d, Esau my brother *is* a hairy man, and smooth man.
My father peradventure will feel me, shall seem to him as a deceiver, and I bring a curse upon me, & not a blessing.
And his mother said unto him, Upon thy curse, my son, onely obey my voice, fetch me *them*.
And he went, and fetched, and brought to his mother: and his mother made meat, such as his father loved.
And Rebekah took goodly raiment of est son Esau, ỹ were ỹ her in ỹ house, t them upon Jacob her younger son:
And she put the skins of the kids of ats upon his hands, and upon the o of his neck.
17 And she gave the savoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.
18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here *am* I: who art thou my son?
19 And Jacob said unto his father, I *am* Esau thy first-born; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.
20 And Isaac said unto his son, How *is it* that thou hast found it so quickly my son? and he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it to me.
21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou *be* my very son Esau, or not.
22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father: and he felt him, & said, The voice *is* Jacobs voice, but ỹ hands *are* ỹ hands of Esau.
23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands: so he blessed him.
24 And he said, *Art* thou my very son Esau? and he said, I *am*.
25 ¶ And he said, Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my sons venison, that my soul may bless thee: and he brought *it* near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.
26 And his father Isaac said to him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.
27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, & said, See, the smel of my son *is* as ỹ smell of a field, ẅ the Lord hath blessed.
28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.
29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sons bow down to thee; cursed *be* every one that curseth thee, and blessed *be* he that blesseth thee.
30 ¶ And it came to pass, assoon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.
31 And he also had made savory meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sons venison, that thy soul may bless me.
32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? and he said, I *am* thy son, thy first-born Esau.
33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who! where *is* he that hath taken venison, and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, *and* he shall be blessed.
34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father.
35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.
36 And he said, is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two

timers

times: he took away my birth-right, and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants: and with corn & wine have I sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, *even* me also, O my father: and Esau lift up his voice, and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to pass, when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand: then will I slay my brother Jacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice: & arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran:

44 And tarry with him a few days, till thy brother's fury turn away;

45 Until thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget *that* which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these *which are* of the daughters of the land; what good shall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Jacob is blessed, and sent to Padan-aram,* 12 *His vision.* 18 *The stone of Bethel.* 20 *Jacob's vow.*

AND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Arise go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people:

4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave to Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-aram, unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram to take him a wife from thence: and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan:

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram:

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father:

9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams son the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place and tarried there all night, because the sun was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put *them for* his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 And behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee untill I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull *is* this place! this *is* none other but the house of God: and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oyl upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Bethel: but the name of that city *was called* Luz at the first.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on;

21 So that I come again to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God:

22 And this stone which I have set for a pillar, shall be Gods house, and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Jacob coming to the well of Haran, is entertained by Laban;* 18 *covenanteth for Rachel:* 23 *is deceived with Leah:* 28 *but marrieth also Rachel.*

THEN Jacob went on his journey, and came into ȳ land of the people of the

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in
the field; and lo, there *were* three flocks of
sheep lying by it: for out of that well they
watered the flocks: and a great stone was
in the wells mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered,
and they rolled the stone from the wells
mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the
stone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren,
whence *be* ye? And they said, Of Haran
are we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye La-
ban the son of Nahor? And they said, We
know *him*.

6 And he said unto them, Is he well? and
they said, *He is* well: and behold, Rachel
his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, *it is* yet high day, nei-
ther is it time that the cattel should be ga-
thered together: water ye the sheep, and go
and feed *them*.

8 And they said, We cannot, untill all
the flocks be gathered together, and *till* they
roll the stone from the wells mouth: then
we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them,
Rachel came with her fathers sheep: for she
kept them.

10 And it came to pass when Jacob saw
Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers
brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers
brother, that Jacob went near, and rolled the
stone from the wells mouth, and watered the
flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted
up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he *was*
her fathers brother, and that he *was* Rebe-
kah's son: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass, when Laban
heard the tidings of Jacob his sisters son, that
he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and
kissed him, and brought him to his house:
and he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou
art my bone, and my flesh: and he abode
with him the space of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because
thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore
serve me for nought? tell me, what *shall* thy
wages *be?*

16 And Laban had two daughters: the
name of the elder *was* Leah, and the name
of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah was tender-eyed: but Rachel was
faire and well-favored.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and said, I
will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy
younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, *It is* better that I
give her to thee, then that I should give her
to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven years for Ra-
chel; and they seemed unto him *but* a few
days for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give
me my wife, [for my days are fulfilled] that
I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the
men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the evening,
that he took Leah his daughter, and brought
her to him, and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter,
Leah, Zilpah his maid, for an hand-maid.

25 And it came to pass, that in the morn-
ing, behold it *was* Leah: and he said unto
Laban, What *is* this thou hast done unto me?
did not I serve with thee for Rachel? where-
fore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done
in our countrey, to give the younger before
the first-born.

27 Fulfill her week, and we will give
thee this also, for the service which thou
shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her
week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter
to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daugh-
ter, Bilhah his hand-maid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel,
and he loved also Rachel more then Leah,
and served with him yet seven other years.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that
Leah *was* hated, he opened her womb: but
Rachel *was* barren.

32 And Leah conceived, and bare a son,
and she called his name Reuben: for she said,
Surely the LORD hath looked upon my afflicti-
on, now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son:
and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I
was hated, he hath therefore given me this
son also: and she called his name Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a
son; and said, Now this time will my husband
be joyned unto me, because I have born him
three sons: therefore was his name called Levi.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a
son; and she said, Now will I praise the
LORD: therefore she called his name Ju-
dah, and left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Rachels barrenness.* 22 *She beareth Jo-*
seph. 27 *Jacobs new covenant with La-*
ban. 37 *His policie to become rich.*

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Ja-
cob no children, Rachel envied her sis-
ter, and said unto Jacob, Give me children,
or else I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled against
Rachel: and he said, *Am* I in Gods stead,
who hath withheld from thee the fruit of
the womb?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah:
go in unto her, and she shall bear upon my
knees, that I may also have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her hand-maid
to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, & bare Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and
hath also heard my voice, & hath given me
a son: therefore called she his name Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived
again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With great wrestlings
have

have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a second son.

13 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name Asher.

14 And Reuben went in the days of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sons mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, *Is it* a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sons mandraks also? and Rachel said, Therefore he shall ly with thee to night for thy sons mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said. Thou must come in unto me, for surely I have hired thee with my sons mandrakes: and he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkned unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name Zebulun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkned to her, and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived and bare a son, and said, God hath taken away my reproach.

24 And she called his name Joseph, and said, The Lord shall add to me another son.

25 And it came to pass, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country.

26 Give *me* my wives, and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service & I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry*, for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give *it*.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattel was with me.

30 For it *was* little which thou hadst before I *came*; and it is *now* increased unto a multitude? and the LORD hath blessed thee since my coming: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shall I geve thee? and Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing; if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed, *and* keep thy flock.

32 I will pass through all thy flock day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattel; and all the brown cattel among the sheep, & the spotted, and speckled among the goats: and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousness answer for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and brown amongst the sheep, that shall be accounted stollen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown amongst the sheep, and gave *them* into the hand of his sons.

36 And he set three days journey between himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hasel, and chesnut-tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which *was* in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled, before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink:

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattel ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban, and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Labans cattel.

41 And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger cattel did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattel in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattel were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattel, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Jacob departeth secretly.* 22 *Laban pursueth him.* 26 *Jacobs complaint.*

AND he heard the words of Labans sons saying, Jacob hath taken away all that *was* our fathers, and of *that* which was our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock.

5 And said unto them, I see your fa-

tenance, that it is not toward me as be-
but ℣ God of my father hath been ℣ me.
And ye know that with all my power
ve ſerved your father.
And your father hath deceived me, and
ged my wages ten times: but God ſuf-
him not to hurt me.
If he had ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhall be
wages, then all the cattel bare ſpeckled:
if he ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhall be
hire, then bare all ℣ cattel ring-ſtraked.
Thus God hath taken away the cattel
our father, and given *them* to me.
And it came to paſs at the time that
cattel conceived, that I lifted up mine
, and ſaw in a dream, and behold, the
which leaped upon the cattel *were*
ſtraked, ſpeckled and griſled.
And the Angel of God ſpake unto me in
am, *ſaying*, Jacob: and I ſaid, Here *am* I.
And he ſaid, Lift up now thine eyes,
, all the rams which leap upon the cat-
e ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and griſled:
have ſeen all ℣ Laban doth unto thee.
I *am* the God of Bethel, where thou
aneſt the pillar, *and* where thou
deſt a vow unto me: now ariſe, get thee
rom this land, and return unto the land
y kindred.
And Rachel and Leah anſwered and
unto him, *Is there* yet any portion or
itance for us in our fathers houſe?
Are we not counted of him ſtrangers?
e hath ſold us, and hath quite devoured
ur money.
For all the riches which God hath
from our father, that *is* ours, and our
ren: now then, whatſoever God hath
unto thee, do.
Then Jacob roſe up, and ſet his ſons,
is wives upon camels.
And he carried away all his cattel, and
s goods which he had gotten, the cat-
his getting, which he had gotten in
n-aram, for to go to Iſaac his father in
nd of Canaan.
And Laban went to ſhear his ſheep: and
el had ſtolen ℣ images ℣ *were* her fathers.
nd Jacob ſtole away unawares to Laban
anſin that he told him not that he fled.
So he fled with all that he had, and
e up, and paſſed over the river, and ſet
e *toward* the mount Gilead.
And it was told Laban on the third
that Jacob was fled.
And he took his brethren with him, and
ed after him ſeven days journey, and
overtook him in the mount Gilead.
And God came to Laban the Syrian
dream by night, and ſaid unto him,
beed that thou ſpeak not to Jacob,
good or bad.
Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Ja-
d pitched his tent in the mount: and
with his brethren pitched in the
t of Gilead.
And Laban ſaid to Jacob, What haſt
done, that thou haſt ſtolen away un-
s to me, and carried away my daugh-

Laban purſueth him.

ters, as captives *taken* with the ſword?
27 Wherefore didſt thou flee away ſecret-
ly, and ſteal away from me? and didſt not
tell me, ℣ I might have ſent thee away with
mirth, &c with ſongs, ℣ tabret, &c with harp?
28 And haſt not ſuffered me to kiſs my
ſons, and my daughters? thou haſt now done
fooliſhly, in ſo doing.
29 It is in the power of my hand to do
you hurt: but the God of your father ſpake
unto me yeſternight, ſaying, Take thou
heed, that thou ſpeak not to Jacob either
good or bad.
30 And now *though* thou wouldeſt needs
be gone, becauſe thou ſore longeſt after thy
fathers houſe; *yet* wherefore haſt thou ſtolen
my gods?
31 And Jacob anſwered, and ſaid to La-
ban, Becauſe I was afraid: for I ſaid, Pera-
venture thou wouldeſt take by force thy
daughters from me.
32 With whomſoever thou findeſt thy
gods, let him not live: before our brethren
diſcern thou what is thine with me, and take
it to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel
had ſtolen them.
33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent and
into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-ſer-
vants tents: but he found *them* not. Then
went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into
Rachels tent.
34 Now Rachel had taken the images,
and put them in the camels furniture, and
ſat upon them: and Laban ſearched all the
tent, but found *them* not.
35 And ſhe ſaid to her father, Let it not
diſpleaſe my lord, that I cannot riſe up be-
fore thee; for the cuſtom of women is upon
me: and he ſearched, but found not ℣ images.
36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with
Laban: and Jacob anſwered, and ſaid to La-
ban, What *is* my treſpaſs? what is my ſin,
that thou haſt ſo hotly purſued after me?
37 Whereas thou haſt ſearched all my
ſtuff; what haſt thou found of all thy houſ-
hold-ſtuff? ſet it here before my brethren,
and thy brethren, that they may judge be-
twixt us both.
38 This twenty years *have I been* with
thee: thy ewes and thy ſhe-goats have not caſt
their young, and the rams of thy flocks have
I not eaten.
39 That which was torn *of beaſts*, I
brought not unto thee: I bare the loſs of it:
of my hand didſt thou require it, *whether*
ſtolen by day, or ſtolen by night.
40 *Thus* I was, in the day the drought
conſumed me, and the froſt by night, and
my ſleep departed from mine eyes.
41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy
houſe: I ſerved thee fourteen years for thy
two daughters, and ſix years for thy cattel;
and thou haſt changed my wages ten times.
42 Except the God of my father, the God
of Abraham, and the fear of Iſaac had been
with me, ſurely thou hadſt ſent me away
now empty: God hath ſeen mine affliction,
and the labour of my hands, and rebuked
thee yeſternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, *These* daughters *are* my daughters, and *these* children *are* my children, and *these* cattel *are* my cattel, and all that thou seest, *is* mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witness between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up *for* a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones: and they took stones, & made an heap; and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it Jegar-Sahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heap *is a* witness between me and thee this day: therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives beside my daughters, no *man* is with us: See, God is witness betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold *this* pillar which I have cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heap *be* witness, and *this* pillar *be* witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap, and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Jacobs vision.* 3 *His message,* 13 *and present to Esau.* 24 *Wrestling with an angel, he is called Israel.*

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This *is* Gods host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the countrey of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau; Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there untill now:

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed: and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands:

8 ¶ And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst unto me, Return unto thy countrey, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

10 I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant: for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, *and* the mother with the children.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and took of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother:

14 Two hundred she-goats, and twenty he goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine, and ten bulls, twenty she-asses, and ten foals.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? & whither goest thou? & whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy servant Jacobs; it *is a* present sent unto my lord Esau: and behold also he *is* behinde us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto Esau, when you finde him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob *is* behinde us: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept of me.

21 So went the present over before him: & himself lodged that night in ꝺ company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, & his two women-servants, & his eleven sons, & passed over ꝺ ford Jabbok.

23 And he took them, and sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, untill the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh: And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

And he said unto him; What *is* thy
e? And he said Jacob.
nd he said, Thy name shall be called no
Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou
r with God, and ꝑ men, & hast prevailed.
And Jacob asked *him*, and said, Tell
I pray thee, thy name: and he said,
efore *is it, that* thou dost ask after my
? and he blessed him there.
And Jacob called the name of the
Peniel: for I have seen God face to
and my life is preserved.
And as he passed over Penuel, the sun
pon him, & he halted upon his thigh.
Therefore the children of Israel eat
the sinew which shrank, which *is* up-
e hollow of the thigh, unto this day:
se he touched the hollow of Jacobs
in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

kindness of Jacob and Esau at their meeting. 18 *Jacob buildeth an altar.*

Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked,
nd behold, Esau came, and with him
undred men: and he divided the chil-
unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto
o hand-maids.
And he put the hand-maids, and their
en foremost, and Leah & her children
and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.
And he passed over before them, and
himself to the ground seven times,
he came near to his brother.
And Esau ran to meet him, and em-
him, and fell on his neck, and kissed
and they wept.
And he lift up his eyes, and saw the
n and the children; and said, Who *are*
with thee? And he said, The children
God hath graciously given thy servant.
Then the hand-maids came near, they
r children, & they bowed themselves.
nd Leah also with her children came
bowed themselves: & after came Jo-
ph, & Rachel, & they bowed themselves.
nd he said, What meanest thou by all
ove which I met? and he said, *These*
finde grace in the sight of my lord.
nd Esau said, I have enough, my bro-
keep that thou hast unto thy self.
And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if
have found grace in thy sight, then re-
ny present at my hand: for therefore I
en thy face, as though I had seen the
God; and thou wast pleased with me.
Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is
t to thee, because God hath dealt gra-
with me, and because I have enough:
urged him, and he took *it*.
And he said, Let us take our journey,
us go, and I will go before thee.
nd he said unto him, My lord knoweth
e children *are* tender, and the flocks &
ith young *are* ꝑ me: & if men should
ive them one day, all ꝯ flock will die.
Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over be-
servant: and I will lead on softly, ac-
g as the cattel that goeth before me,
e children be able to endure; untill I
unto my lord unto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now leave with
thee *some* of the folk that *are* with me: and
he said, What needeth it? let me finde grace
in the sight of my lord.
16 So Esau returned that day on his way
unto Seir.
17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and
built him an house, and made booths for
his cattel: therefore the name of the place
is called Succoth.
18 And Jacob came to Shalem, a city of
Shechem, which *is* in the land of Canaan,
when he came from Padan-aram, and pitch-
ed his tent before the city.
19 And he bought a parcel of a field,
where he had spread his tent, at the hand of
the children of Hamor, Shechems father, for
an hundred pieces of money.
20 And he erected there an altar, and call-
ed it El-Elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *Dinah is ravished.* 21 *The Shechemites are circumcised;* 25 *slain by the sons of Jacob.* 27 *Their city spoiled.*

And Dinah the daughter of Leah, *which*
she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the
daughters of the land.
2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor,
the Hivite, prince of the countrey saw her, he
took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.
3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the
daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel,
and spake kindly unto the damsel.
4 And Shechem spake unto his father Ha-
mor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.
5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled
Dinah his daughter, (now his sons were
with his cattel in the field) and Jacob held
his peace, untill they were come.
6 And Hamor the father of Shechem went
out unto Jacob to commune with him.
7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the
field, when they heard it, and the men were
grieved: and they were very wroth, because
he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying ꝑ Ja-
cobs daughter; ꝙ thing ought not to be done.
8 And Hamor communed with them, saying,
ꝙ soul of my ꝺon Shechem longeth for your
daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.
9 And make ye marriages with us, *and*
give your daughters unto us, and take out
daughters unto you.
10 And ye shall dwell with us, and the
land shall be before you: dwell, and trade you
therein, and get you possessions therein.
11 And Shechem said unto her father and
unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in
your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me,
I will give.
12 Ask me never so much dowry and
gift, and I will give according as ye shall say
unto me, but give me the damsel to wife.
13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem
and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said,
Because he had defiled Dinah their sister.
14 And they said unto them, We cannot do
this thing, to give our sister to one that is un-
circumcised: for that *were* a reproach unto us.
15 But in this will we consent unto you

if ye will be as we *be*, that every male of you be circumciſed:

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumciſed, then will we take our daughters, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſon.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing; becauſe he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he *was* more honourable then all the houſe of his father.

20 And Hamor and Shechem his ſon, came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, ſaying,

21 Theſe men *are* peaceable with us: therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for ſ land, behold, *it is* large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men conſent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumciſed, as they *are* circumciſed.

23 *Shall* not their cattel, and their ſubſtance, and every beaſt of theirs, *be* ours? onely let us conſent unto them, & they wil dwel with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his ſon hearkned all that went out of the gate of his city: and every male was circumciſed, all ſ went out of the gate of his city.

25 And it came to paſs on the third day, when they were ſore, that two of the ſons of Jacob, Simeon, and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his ſword, and came upon the city boldly, and ſlew all the males.

26 And they ſlew Hamor, and Shechem his ſon, with the edge of the ſword, and took Dinah out of Shechems houſe, and went out.

27 The ſons of Jacob came upon the ſlain, and ſpoiled the city, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They took their ſheep, and their oxen, and their aſſes, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and ſpoiled even all that *was* in the houſe.

30 And Jacob ſaid to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to ſtink among the inhabitants of the land, amongſt the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I *being* few in number, they ſhall gather themſelves together againſt me, and ſlay me, and I ſhall be deſtroyed, I and my houſe.

31 And they ſaid, Should he deal with our ſiſter, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *God ſendeth Jacob to Beth-el.* 2 *He purgeth his houſe of idols,* 6 *and built eth an altar at Beth-el.*

AND God ſaid unto Jacob, Ariſe, go up to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee, when thou fleddeſt from the face of Eſau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob ſaid unto his houſh and to all that *were* with him, Put a the ſtrange gods that *are* among you, be clean, and change your garments.

3 And let us ariſe, and go up to Bethel I will make there an altar unto God, anſwered me in the day of my diſtreſs, was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the ſtra gods which were in their hand, and all ear-rings which *were* in their ears; and hid them under the oak ſ *was* by Shech

5 And they journeyed: & the terror of was upon ſ cities ſ *were* round about th & they did not purſue after ſ ſons of Ja

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) he all the people that were with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and ca the place El-bethel, becauſe there God peared unto him, when he fled from the of his brother.

8 But Deborah, Rebekahs nurſe died ſhe was buried beneath Bethel, under an the name of it was called Allon-Bachu

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob a when he came out of Padan-aram, and ſed him.

10 And God ſaid unto him, thy name Jacob: thy name ſhall not be called any Jacob, but Iſrael ſhall be thy name; and called his name Iſrael.

11 And God ſaid unto him, I *am* God mighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a and a company of nations ſhall be of and kings ſhall come out of thy loins.

12 And the land which I gave Abra and Iſaac, to thee I will give it, and to ſeed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob ſet up a pillar in the where he talked with him, *even* a pil ſtone: and he poured a drink-offering on, and he poured oyl thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the where God ſpake with him, Bethel.

16 And they journeyed from Bethel there was but a little way to come to Eph and Rachel travelled, and ſhe had hard la

17 And it came to paſs when ſhe wa hard labour, that the midwife ſaid unto Fear not: thou ſhalt have this ſon alſo

18 And it came to paſs, as her ſoul departing (for ſhe died) ſ ſhe called his Ben-oni, but his father called him Benja

19 And Rachel died, and was buried the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehe

20 And Jacob ſet a pillar upon her that *is* ſ pillar of Rachels grave unto this

21 ¶ And Iſrael journeyed, and ſpread tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to paſs, when Iſrael d in that land, that Reuben went and la Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Iſ heard *it*. Now the ſons of Jacob were

23 The ſons of Leah, Reuben, Jacobs born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah Iſſachar, and Zebulun.

he sons of Rachel: Joseph, & Benjamin.
And the sons of Bilhah, Rachels hand-
: Dan, and Naphtali.
And the sons of Zilpah, Leahs hand-
Gad, & Asher. These *are* the sons of Ja-
which were born to him in Padan-aram.
And Jacob came unto Isaac his father
Mamre, unto the city of Arbah, (& *is* He-
where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.
And the days of Isaac were an hun-
and fourscore years.
And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died,
as gathered unto his people, *being*
nd full of days: and his sons Esau and
buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

aus three wives. 6 *His removing to*
ount Seir. 9 *His sons.*

Now these *are* the generations of Esau,
who *is* Edom.
Esau took his wives of the daughters of
n; Adah the daughter of Elon the
; and Aholibamah the daughter of
the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite:
And Bashemath, Ishmaels daughter,
of Nebaioth.
and Adah bare to Esau Eliphaz: and
math bare Reuel.
d Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam,
orah: these *are* the sons of Esau, which
born unto him in the land of Canaan.
nd Esau took his wives, and his sons,
s daughters, and all the persons of his
and his cattel, and all his beasts, and
substance which he had got in the
Canaan, and went into the countrey
he face of his brother Jacob.
or their riches were more then that
night dwell together: and the land
n they were strangers, could not bear
because of their cattel.
as dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau
n.
nd these *are* the generations of Esau,
er of the Edomites in mount Seir.
ese *are* the names of Esaus sons: Eli-
e son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel
of Bashemath the wife of Esau.
nd the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman,
Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.
nd Timna was concubine to Eliphaz
s, and she bare to Eliphaz, Amalek.
ese are the sons of Adah Esaus wife.
nd these *are* the sons of Reuel: Na-
d Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these
sons of Bashemath Esaus wife.
nd these were the sons of Aholiba-
e daughter of Anah, the daughter of
Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau,
nd Jaalam, and Korah.
These *were* dukes of the sons of
e sons of Eliphaz the first-born *son*
duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Ze-
ke Kenaz.
uke Korah, Duke Gatam, *and* duke
: these *are* the dukes *that came* of
in the land of Edom: these *were*
of Adah.
And these *are* the sons of Reuel
Esaus son: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke
Shammah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the
dukes *that came* of Reuel in the land of
Edom: these *are* the sons of Bashemath
Esaus wife.
18 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Aholiba-
mah Esaus wife: duke Jeush, duke Jaalam,
duke Korah: these were & dukes *that came* of
Aholibamah, & daughter of Anah Esaus wife.
19 These *are* the sons of Esau (who *is*
Edom) and these *are* their dukes.
20 ¶ These *are* the sons of Seir the Ho-
rite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and
Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,
21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan:
these *are* the dukes of the Horites, the chil-
dren of Seir in the land of Edom.
22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori,
and Hemam: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.
23 And the children of Shobal *were* these:
Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho,
and Onam.
24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon;
both Ajah, and Anah: this *was that* Anah,
that found the mules in the wilderness, as
he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.
25 And the children of Anah *were* these:
Dishon, & Aholibamah & daughter of Anah.
26 And these *are* the children of Dishon:
Hemdan, and Eshban and Ithran, & Cheran.
27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bil-
han, and Zaavan, and Achan.
28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Uz,
and Aran.
29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the
Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zi-
beon, duke Anah.
30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan:
these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, a-
mong their dukes in the land of Seir.
31 And these *are* the kings that reigned
in the land of Edom, before there reigned
any king over the children of Israel.
32 And Bela & son of Beor reigned in Edom,
and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.
33 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of
Zerah of Bozra, reigned in his stead.
34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the
land of Temani, reigned in his stead.
35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son
of Bedad [who smote Midian in the field of
Moab] reigned in his stead: and the name of
his city *was* Avith.
36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of
Masrekah reigned in his stead.
37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Reho-
both, *by* the river, reigned in his stead.
38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the son
of Achbor reigned in his stead.
39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor
died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and
the name of his city *was* Pau: and his wives
name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Ma-
tred, the daughter of Mezahab.
40 And these *are* the names of the dukes
that came of Esau, according to their fami-
lies, after their places, by their names; duke
Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth.
41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon.

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar.
43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession: he *is* Esau the father of the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 *Joseph is hated of his brethren: 5 His two dreams: 18 His brethren conspire his death: 26 Sell him to the Ishmaelites*

AND Jacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These *are* the generations of Jacob: Joseph *being* seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah his fathers wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he *was* the son of his old age: & he made him a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joseph dreamed a dream and he told *it* his brethren; and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, we *were* binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said unto him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more for his dreams, & for his words

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the sun, and the moon, and the eleven stars made obeysance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What *is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in Shechem? come, and I will send thee unto them: and he said unto him, Here *am* I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks: and bring me word again: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, *he was* wandring in the field: & the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks*.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him; and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And Reuben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands, and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him: that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to pass when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that *was* on him.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, there was no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes, and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spices and balm, and myrrhe, going to carry it down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit *is it*, if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him: for he *is* our brother, and our flesh; and his brethren were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchant-men; and they drew and lift up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of silver, and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold, Joseph *was* not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The childe *is* not; and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Josephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought *it* to their father, and said, This have we found: know now whether it *be* thy sons coat, or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and said, *It is* my son's coat: an evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sack-cloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days

35 And all his sons, and all his daughters rose up to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son, mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, *and* captain of the guard.

Ch

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 8 *Onans trespass.* 13 *Judah deceived.* 24 *Tamar beareth twins.*

ANd it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah.

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was Shuah: and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived, and bare a son: and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name was Tamar.

7 And Er, Judahs first-born was wicked in the sight of the Lord: & the Lord slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his: and it came to pass when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my son be grown: (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also as his brethren did.) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And in process of time the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheepshearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in-law goeth up to Timnath to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her self, and sat in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her *to be* a harlot, because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee, (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) & she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send *thee* a kid from the flock: and she said, Wilt thou give *me* a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that *is* in thine hand: and he gave *it* her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose, and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widow-hood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by ȳ hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from ȳ womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where *is* the harlot that *was* openly by the way side? and they said, there was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot finde her: and also the men of ȳ place said *that* there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Judah said, Let her take *it* to her, lest we be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to pass about three moneths after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot: and also, behold, she *is* with childe by whoredom: and Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she *was* brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these *are*, *am* I with childe: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose *are* these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Judah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath been more righteous then I: because I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the time of her travel, that behold twins *were* in her womb.

28 And it came to pass when she travelled, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thred, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the scarlet thred upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Joseph advanced in Potiphars house,* 7 *refuseth his mistresse's temptation,* 13 *is falsly accused,* 19 *and cast into prison.*

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt; and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him over-seer over his house, and all *that* he had, he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass, from the time that he had made him over-seer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Josephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hand; and he knew not ought he had, save

the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly *person*, and well-favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 *There is* none greater in this house then I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee; because thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?

10 And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkned not unto her to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time, that Joseph went into the house to do his business, and *there was* none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth;

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us, to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice.

15 And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, & fled, & got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, untill her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought to us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to pass, as I lift up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Josephs master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners *were* bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison: and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand, because the LORD *was* with him: and *that* which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The butler and baker of Pharaoh are imprisoned.* 4 *Joseph hath charge of them.* 5 *He interpreteth their dreams.*

AND it came to pass after these things, *that* ¶ butler of ¶ king of Egypt, & *his* baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph *was* bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them: and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream; the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which *were* bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them; and, behold they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore look ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and *there is* no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, *Do* not interpretations *belong* to God? tell me *them*, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said unto him; In my dream, behold, a vine *was* before me:

10 And in the vine *were* three branches: and it *was* as though it budded, *and* her blossom shot forth, *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup *was* in my hand: and I took the grapes, & pressed them into Pharaohs cup, & I gave ¶ cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This *is* the interpretation of it: the three branches are three days;

13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But think on me, when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house:

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also *was* in my dream, and behold, *I had* three white baskets on my head.

17 And in the uppermost basket there *was* of all manner of bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered, and said, This *is* the interpretation thereof: the three baskets *are* three days.

19 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to pass the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler

of the chief baker among his servants.
1 And he restored the chief butler unto
butlership again; and he gave the cup
Pharaohs hand.
2 But he hanged the chief baker, as Jo-
had interpreted to them.
3 Yet did not the chief butler remem-
Joseph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

Pharaohs two dreams. 9 *Joseph inter-*
preteth them 33 *He giveth Pharaoh*
counsel. 38 *Joseph is advanced.* 50 *He*
begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim.

Nd it came to pass at the end of two
full years, that Pharaoh dreamed: and
ld, he stood by the river.
And behold, there came up out of the
seven well-favored kine and fat-fleshed;
they fed in a meadow.
And behold, seven other kine came up
them out of the river, ill-favored, and
fleshed: and stood by the *other* kine,
the brink of the river.
And the ill-favored, and lean-fleshed
did eat up the seven well-favored and
ine. So Pharaoh awoke.
And he slept, and dreamed the second
: and behold, seven ears of corn came
pon one stalk, rank and good.
And behold, seven thin ears, and blasted
the east-winde, sprung up after them.
And the seven thin ears devoured the
rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke,
ehold, *it was* a dream.
And it came to pass in the morning,
is spirit was troubled, and he sent, and
for all the magicians of Egypt, and
wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told
his dream, but *there was* none that
interpret them unto Pharaoh.
hen spake ỹ chief butler unto Pharaoh,
, I do remember my faults this day.
Pharaoh was wroth with his servants,
put me in ward, in the captain of the
s house, *both* me, and the chief baker.
nd we dreamed a dream in one night,
e: we dreamed each man according
interpretation of his dream.
And *there was* there with us a young
an Hebrew, servant to the captain of
ard: and we told him, and he inter-
to us our dreams, to each man accord-
his dream he did interpret.
And it came to pass, as he interpreted
so it was; me he restored unto my
and him he hanged.
Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph,
ey brought him hastily out of the
on: and he shaved *himself*, and chang-
iment, and came in unto Pharaoh.
nd Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have
d a dream, and *there is* none that can
er it; and I have heard say of thee,
ou canst understand a dream, to in-
it.
nd Joseph answered Pharaoh, say-
is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh
wer of peace.
And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, in my
behold, I stood upon ỹ bank of ỹ river

18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat fleshed, and well-favored; and they fed in a meadow.
19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor, and very ill-favored, and lean fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt, for badness.
20 And the lean, and the ill-favored kine did eat up the first seven fat kine.
21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they *were* still ill-favored, as at the beginning. So I awoke.
22 And I saw in my dream, & behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good.
23 And behold, seven ears withered, thin, and blasted with the east-winde, sprung up after them.
24 And the thin ears devoured ỹ seven good ears: and I told *this* unto the magicians; but *there was* none ỹ could declare *it* unto me.
25 And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one; God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.
26 The seven good kine are seven years: and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.
27 And the seven thin, and ill-favored kine that came up after them, are seven years, and the seven empty ears, blasted with the east-wind, shall be seven years of famine.
28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God *is* about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.
29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.
30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.
31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very grievous.
32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.
33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.
34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years.
35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.
36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seven years of famine which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land perish not through the famine.
37 And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.
38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we finde *such a one* as this *is*, a man in whom the spirit of God *is*?
39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph; Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this,

there is none so discreet & wise as thou *art:*

40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck:

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him *ruler* over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh; and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name Zaphnath-Paaneah: and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, priest of On: and Ioseph went out over *all* the land of Egypt.

46 (And Ioseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt,) and Ioseph went out from ℣ presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, untill he left numbring: for *it was* without number.

50 And unto Ioseph were born two sons, before the years of famine came; which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On, bare unto him.

51 And Ioseph called ℣ name of ℣ first-born Manasseh: For God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called he Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 And the seven years of plenteousnes that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Ioseph had said; and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, ℣ people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Ioseph: what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth; and Ioseph opened all the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioseph for to buy *corn*; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Jacob tendeth his ten sons to buy corn.*

NOw when Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence, that we may live, and not die.

3 And Iosephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Iosephs brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph *was* the governour over the land, *and he it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Iosephs brethren came and bowed down themselves before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them: and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan, to buy food.

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph remembred the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye *are* spies: to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy servants come.

11 We *are* all one mans sons: we are true men; thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay: but to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

13 And they said, thy servants *are* twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one *is* not.

14 And Ioseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, ye *are* spies:

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh, ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether *there be any* truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh, surely ye *are* spies.

17 And he put them all together into ward three days.

18 And Ioseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: *for* I fear God.

19 If ye *be* true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for ℣ famine of your houses:

20 But bring your youngest brother unto me, so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die: and they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We *are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul when he besought us, and we would not hear: therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 ¶ And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the childe, and ye would not hear? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not ℣ Joseph understood *them*; for he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept, and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every mans money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in ỹ inne, he espied his money: for behold, it *was* in his sacks mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored, and lo, *it is* even in my sack: and their heart failed *them*, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What *is this* that God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying,

30 The man, *who is* the lord of the land, spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of the countrey.

31 And we said unto him, We *are* true men, we are no spies.

32 We *be* twelve brethren, sons of our father: one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye *are* true men: leave one of your brethren *here* with me, and take *food for* the famine of your households, and be gone:

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that you *are* no spies, but that you *are* true men: *so* will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money *was* in his sack: & when *both* they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved *of my children*; Joseph is not, & Simeon *is* not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

Jacob is hardly perswaded to send Benjamin. 15 *Joseph entertaineth his brethren: and after making merry with them, sendeth them away.*

AND the famine *was* sore in the land.

2 And it came to pass when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, *Is* your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the tenor of these words: could we certainly know that he would say, bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise, and go, that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and *also* our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, if *it must be* so now, do this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down ỹ man a present, a little balm, & a little honey, spices, & myrrhe, nuts, & almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, & the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks: carry *it* again in your hand, peradventure it *was* an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: if I be bereaved *of my children*, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin, and rose up and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and slay, and make ready: for *these* men shall dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought ỹ men into Josephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Josephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in, that he may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bond-men, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Josephs house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20 And said, O sir, we came indeed down at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to pass, when we came to the inne, that we opened our sacks, and behold, *every* mans money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we can-

not tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God, & the God of your father hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought ȳ men into Josephs house, and gave *them* water, and they washed their feet, and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which *was* in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him, to the earth.

27 And he asked them of *their* welfare, and said, *Is* your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? *is* he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive: & they bowed down their heads, & made obeysance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mothers son, and said, *Is* this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? and he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

30 And Joseph made haste: for his bowels did yern upon his brother: and he sought *where* to weep, and he entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took *and sent* messes unto them from before him: but Benjamins messe *was* five times so much as any of theirs: and they drank, and were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 *Josephs policy to stay his brethren.* 18 *Judahs supplication to Joseph.*

AND he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his sacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sacks mouth of the youngest, and his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 Assoon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they, and their asses.

4 *And* when they were gone out of the city, *and* not *yet* far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou doest overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 *Is* not this *it* in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house, silver or gold?

9 With whom *soever* of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it *be* according unto your words: he with whom it is found, shall be my servant, and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, *and* began at the eldest, *and* left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamins sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Josephs house; [for he was yet there] and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed *is* this that ye have done? wot ye not, that such a man as I can certainly divine?

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear our selves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we *are* my lords servants: both we, and *he* also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant: and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came near unto him, and said, O my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou *art* even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to pass, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother *be* with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto

Ye know that my wife bare me two *sons*.
28 And the one went out from me, and I
d, Surely he is torn in pieces: and I saw
n not since.
29 And if ye take this also from me, and
chief befall him, ye shall bring down my
hairs with sorrow to the grave.
30 Now therefore, when I come to thy ser-
t my father; and the lad *be* not with us,
ing ¶ his life is bound up in ¶ lads life,)
31 It shall come to pass, when he seeth
the lad *is* not *with us*, that he will die;
thy servants shall bring down the gray
rs of thy servant our father with sorrow
he grave.
32 For thy servant became surety for the
unto my father, saying, If I bring him
unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to
father for ever.
33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant
e in stead of the lad, a bond-man to my
and let the lad go up with his brethren.
34 For how shall I go up to my father, and
lad *be* not with me, lest peradventure I
he evil that shall come on my father.

CHAP. XLV.

Joseph revealeth himself to his brethren: sendeth for his father; 25 who is revived with the news.

1 Then Joseph could not refrain himself
before all them that stood by him: and
ied, cause every man to go out from me:
there stood no man with him, while Jo-
made himself known unto his brethren.
2 And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians,
he house of Pharaoh heard.
3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I
oseph; doth my father yet live? And his
ren could not answer him: for they
troubled at his presence.
4 And Joseph said unto his brethren,
near to me, I pray you: and they came
and he said, I *am* Joseph your brother,
ye sold into Egypt.
5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry
your selves, that ye sold me hither: for
did send me before you, to preserve life.
6 For these two years *hath* the famine been
land: and yet *there are* five years, in ¶
ye shall neither *be* earing nor harvest.
7 And God sent me before you, to pre-
you a posterity in the earth, and to
our lives by a great deliverance.
8 So now, *it was* not you, *that* sent me
, but God: and he hath made me a fa-
o Pharaoh, and lord of all his house,
ler throughout all the land of Egypt.
9 Haste you, and go up to my father, and
o him, Thus saith thy son Joseph; God
made me lord over all Egypt, come
unto me, tarry not.
10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of
n, and thou shalt be near unto me,
and thy children and thy children's
n, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and
thou hast.
11 And there will I nourish thee (for yet
e five years of famine) lest thou and
thold, and all that thou hast come to
y.
12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh unto you.
13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen, and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.
14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept: and Benjamin wept upon his neck.
15 Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.
16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Josephs brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.
17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan:
18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.
19 Now thou art commanded; this do yet Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.
20 Also regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt *is* yours.
21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.
22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver, and five changes of raiment.
23 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn, and bread, & meat for his father by the way.
24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.
25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father:
26 And told him, saying, Joseph *is* yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And Jacobs heart fainted, for he believed them not.
27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.
28 And Israel said, It *is* enough: Joseph my son *is* yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jacob comforted by God at Beer-sheba, goeth toward Egypt. 8 The number of his family. 28 Joseph meeteth him.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto ¶ God of his father Isaac.
2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here *am* I.
3 And

3 And he said, I *am* God, the God of thy father, fear not to go down into Egypt, for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt, and I will also surely bring thee up *again*: & Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones & their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattel, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan: and came into Egypt, Jacob and all his seed with him:

7 His sons, and his sons sons with him, his daughters, and his sons daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And these *are* the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacobs first-born.

9 And the sons of Reuben: Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And the sons of Simeon: Jamuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And the sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sons of Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er & Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sons of Issachar: Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These *be* the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughers, *were* thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ And the sons of Asher: Jimnah, and Ishuah, & Isui, & Beriah, & Serah their sister: and the sons of Beriah, Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These *are* the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, *even* sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel Jacobs wife: Joseph and Benjamin.

20 And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt, were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, priest of On, bare unto him.

21 ¶ And the sons of Benjamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These *are* the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls *were* fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sons of Dan: Hushim.

24 And the sons of Naphtali: Jahseel, and Guni, and Jeser, and Shillem.

25 These *are* the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all ℣ souls *were* seven.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacobs sons wives, all the souls *were* three-score and six.

27 And the sons of Joseph which were born him in Egypt *were* two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, *were* three-score and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himself unto him: & he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou *art* yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his fathers house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come unto me.

32 And the men *are* shepherds, for their trade hath been to feed cattel: and they have brought their flocks, and their heards, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, thy servants trade hath been about cattle from our youth, even untill now, both we, *and* also our fathers: that ye may dwel in ℣ land of Goshen; for every shepherd *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Joseph bringeth his brethren, 7 and father before Pharaoh.* 11 *He giveth them habitation and maintenance.*

THen Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they *are* in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, *even* five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What *is* your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants *are* shepherds, both we *and* also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, To sojourn in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks; for the famine *is* sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father & thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt *is* before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of activity among them, then make them rulers over my cattel.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How old art thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage *are* an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have

attained unto the days of ȳ years of ȳ life
my fathers, in ȳ days of their pilgrimage.
10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went
t from before Pharaoh.
11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father and his
ethren, and gave them a possession in the
nd of Egypt, in the best of ȳ land, in ȳ land
Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.
12 And Joseph nourished his father, and
s brethren, and all his fathers household with
ead, according to *their* families.
13 ¶ And *there was* no bread in all the
nd, for the famine *was* very sore, so that
e land of Egypt, and *all* the land of Ca-
an fainted by reason of the famine.
14 And Joseph gathered up all the money
at was found in the land of Egypt, and in
e land of Canaan, for the corn which they
ught: and Joseph brought the money in-
Pharaohs house.
15 And when money failed in the land of
gypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the
gyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give
bread: for why should we die in thy pre-
nce? for the money faileth.
16 And Joseph said, Give your cattel; and I
ll give you for your cattel, if money fail.
17 And they brought their cattel unto Jo-
ph: & Joseph gave them bread *in exchange*
r horses, and for the flocks, and for the
ttel of the herds, and for the asses; & he fed
em ȳ bread for all their cattel, for ȳ year.
18 When that year was ended, they came
to him the second year, and said unto
m, We will not hide *it* from my lord, how
our money is spent, my lord also hath our
rds of cattel; there is not ought left in the
ht of my lord, but our bodies, & our lands.
19 Wherefore shal we die before thine eyes,
th we, and our land? buy us & our land for
ad, and we and our land will be servants
to Pharaoh: and give us seed that we may
e and not die, that ȳ land be not desolate.
20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt
Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold every
n his field, because the famine prevailed
er them: so the land became Pharaohs.
21 And as for the people, he removed
m to cities, from one end of the borders
Egypt, even unto the *other* end thereof.
22 Onely the land of the priests bought
t: for the priests had a portion assigned
m of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion
ich Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they
d not their lands.
23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Be-
ld, I have bought you this day, and your
d for Pharaoh: lo, *here is* seed for you,
d ye shall sow the land.
24 And it shall come to pass in the in-
ase, that you shall give the fifth *part* un-
Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your
n, for seed of the field, and for your food,
d for them of your households, and for food
your little ones.
25 And they said, Thou hast saved our
es: let us finde grace in the sight of my
rd, and we will be Pharaohs servants.
26 And Joseph made it a law over the land
Egypt unto this day, *that* Pharaoh should
have the fifth *part*; *except* the land of the
priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.
27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of E-
gypt, in the countrey of Goshen; and they
had possessions therein, and grew, and multi-
plied exceedingly.
28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt
seventeen years: so the whole age of Jacob
was an hundred forty and seven years.
29 And the time drew nigh that Israel
must die: and he called his son Joseph, and
said unto him, If now I have found grace in
thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under
my thigh, and deal kindely and truly with
me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.
30 But I will lie with my fathers, and
thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury
me in their burying place: and he said, I will
do as thou hast said.
31 And he said, Swear unto me: and he
sware unto him. And Israel bowed himself
upon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *Joseph visiteth his father.* 3 *Jacob re-*
peateth the promise.

AND it came to pass after these things,
that *one* told Joseph, Behold, thy father
is sick: and he took with him his two sons,
Manasseh and Ephraim.
2 And *one* told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy
son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel
strengthned himself, and sat upon the bed.
3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Al-
mighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land
of Canaan, and blessed me:
4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make
thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will
make of thee a multitude of people, and I
will give this land to thy seed after thee, for
an everlasting possession.
5 And now thy two sons, Ephraim and
Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the
land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into
Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben, and Simeon,
they shall be mine.
6 And thy issue which thou begettest after
them, shall be thine, *and* shall be called after ȳ
name of their brethren in their inheritance.
7 And as for me, when I came from Padan,
Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in
the way, when yet *there was* but a little way
to come unto Ephrath: & I buried her there
in ȳ way of Ephrath: ȳ same *is* Beth-lehem.
8 And Israel beheld Josephs sons, and
said, Who *are* these?
9 And Joseph said unto his father, They
are my sons, whom God hath given me in
this *place*: and he said, Bring them, I pray
thee, unto me, and I will bless them.
10 (Now the eyes of Israel were dim for
age, *so that* he could not see,) and he brought
them near unto him, and he kissed them, and
embraced them.
11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not
thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath
shewed me also thy seed.
12 And Joseph brought them out from be-
tween his knees, and he bowed himself with
his face to the earth.

13 And

13 And Joſeph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Iſraels left hand, & Manaſſeh in his left hand towards Iſraels right hand, & brought *them* near unto him.

14 And Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ephraims head, who *was* the younger, and his left hand upon Manaſſehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manaſſeh *was* the firſt-born.

15 And he bleſſed Joſeph, and ſaid, God, before whom my fathers, Abraham and Iſaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The angel which redeemed me from all evil, bleſs the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers, Abraham and Iſaac, and let them grow unto a multitude in the midſt of the earth.

17 And when Joſeph ſaw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove *it* from Ephraims head, unto Manaſſehs head.

18 And Joſeph ſaid unto his father, Not ſo, my father: for this *is* the firſt-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refuſed, and ſaid, I know it, my ſon, I know *it*: he alſo ſhall become a people, & he alſo ſhall be great, but truly his younger brother ſhall be greater then he; and his ſeed ſhall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he bleſſed them that day, ſaying, In thee ſhall Iſrael bleſs, ſaying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manaſſeh: and he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Behold, I die: But God ſhall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite, with my ſword, and with my bowe.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Jacob calleth his ſons to bleſs them:*
3 *Their bleſſing in particular:* 29 *He chargeth them concerning his burial.*
33 *His death.*

AND Jacob called unto his ſons, and ſaid, Gather your ſelves together, & I may tell you *that* which ſhall befal you in the laſt days.

2 Gather your ſelves together, & hear, ye ſons of Jacob, & hearken unto Iſrael you father:

3 Reuben, thou *art* my firſt-born, my might, & the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellency of dignity, & the excellency of power:

4 Unſtable as water, thou ſhalt not excell, becauſe thou wenteſt up to thy fathers bed; then defiledſt thou *it*: he went up to my couch.

5 Simeon and Levi *are* brethren: inſtruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

6 O my ſoul, come not thou into their ſecret: unto their aſſembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they ſlew a man, and in their ſelf-will, they digged down a wall.

7 Curſed *be* their anger, for it *was* fierce; and their wrath, for it *was* cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 Judah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe: thy hand *ſhall be* in the neck of thine enemies; thy fathers children ſhall bow down before thee.

9 Judah *is* a lions whelp; from the prey my ſon, thou art gone up: he ſtooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion: who ſhall rouze him up?

10 The ſcepter ſhall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, untill Shiloh come: and unto him ſhall the gathering of the people *be*:

11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his aſſes colt unto the choice vine, he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes *ſhall* be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 Zebulun ſhall dwell at the haven of the ſea, and he *ſhall be* for an haven of ſhips, and his border *ſhall be* unto Zidon.

14 Iſſachar *is* a ſtrong aſs, couching down between two burthens.

15 And he ſaw that reſt *was* good, and the land *that* it was pleaſant; & bowed his ſhoulder to bear, and became a ſervant unto tribute.

16 Dan ſhall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horſe heels, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

18 I have waited for thy ſalvation, O Lord.

19 Gad, a troop ſhall overcome him: but he ſhall overcome at the laſt.

20 Out of Aſher his bread *ſhall be* fat, and he ſhall yield royal dainties.

21 Naphtali *is* a hinde let looſe; he giveth goodly words.

22 Joſeph *is* a fruitfull bough, *even* a fruitfull bough by a well, *whoſe* branches run over the wall.

23 The archers have ſorely grieved him, and ſhot at *him*, and hated him.

24 But his bowe abode in ſtrength, and the arms of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Jacob: from thence *is* the ſhepherd, the ſtone of Iſrael;

25 *Even* by the God of thy father, who ſhall help thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſs thee with bleſſings of heaven above, bleſſings of the deep that lieth under, bleſſings of the breſt, and of the womb.

26 The bleſſings of thy father have prevailed, above the bleſſings of my progenitors: unto the utmoſt bound of the everlaſting hills; they ſhall be on the head of Joſeph, and on the crown of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 Benjamin ſhall raven *as a* wolf: in the morning he ſhall devour the prey; and at night he ſhall divide the ſpoil.

28 All theſe *are* the twelve tribes of Iſrael: and this *is it* that their father ſpake unto them, and bleſſed them: every one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them, and ſaid unto them, I *am* to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers, in the cave that *is* in the field of Ephron the Hittite.

30 In the cave that *is* in the field of Machpelah, which *is* before Mamre, in the land of Canaan,

Jacobs burial.

nan, which Abraham bought with the
d of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion
burying place.

1 [There they buried Abraham and Sa-
his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Re-
ah his wife, and there I buried Leah.]
The purchaſe of the field, and of the cave
it therein, was from the children of Heth.

3 And when Jacob had made an end of
manding his ſons, he gathered up his
into the bed, and yielded up the ghoſt,
was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

The mourning for Jacob. 7 The funeral. 24 Joſeph propheſieth to his brethren how to carry. 26 His death.

Nd Joſeph fell upon his fathers face, and
wept upon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Joſeph commanded his ſervants the
ſicians to embalm his father: and the
ſicians embalmed Iſrael.

3 And forty days were fulfilled for him,
for ſo are fulfilled the days of thoſe which
embalmed: and the Egyptians mourned
him threeſcore and ten days.

4 And when the days of his mourning
re paſt, Joſeph ſpake unto the houſe of
raoh, ſaying, If now I have found grace
your eyes, ſpeak, I pray you, in the ears of
raoh, ſaying,

5 My father made me ſwear, ſaying, Lo,
e: in my grave which I have digged for
, in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou
y me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray
e, & bury my father, & I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh ſaid, Go up, and bury thy
her, according as he made thee ſwear.

7 ¶ And Joſeph went up to bury his fa-
: and with him went up all the ſervants
Pharaoh, the elders of his houſe, and all
elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the houſe of Joſeph, and his
thren, and his fathers houſe: onely their
le ones, and their flocks, and their herds,
y left in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots
horſemen: & it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threſhing floor
Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there
y mourned with a great and very ſore la-
ntation: and he made a mourning for his
her ſeven days.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land,
Canaanites, ſaw the mourning in the
or of Atad, they ſaid, This is a grievous

Joſephs death.

mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the
name of it was called Abel-mizraim which
is beyond Jordan.

12 And his ſons did unto him according
as he commanded them.

13 For his ſons carried him into the land
of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the
field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought
with the field for a poſſeſſion of a burying-
place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Joſeph returned into Egypt, he,
& his brethren, & all they that went up with him to
bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Joſephs brethren ſaw that
their father was dead, they ſaid, Joſeph will
peradventure hate us, and will certainly re-
quite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they ſent a meſſenger unto Jo-
ſeph, ſaying, Thy father did command be-
fore he died, ſaying,

17 So ſhall ye ſay unto Joſeph, Forgive, I
pray thee now, the treſpaſs of thy brethren,
and their ſin: for they did unto thee evil: and
now, we pray thee, forgive the treſpaſs of the
ſervants of the God of thy father. And Joſeph
wept when they ſpake unto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went, and fell
down before his face: and they ſaid, Behold,
we *be* thy ſervants.

19 And Joſeph ſaid unto them, Fear not,
for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought evil againſt me,
but God meant it unto good, to bring to paſs,
as it is this day, to ſave much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nouriſh
you, and your little ones. And he comforted them,
and ſpake kindly unto them.

22 ¶ And Joſeph dwelt in Egypt, he, and
his fathers houſe: and Joſeph lived an hun-
dred and ten years.

23 And Joſeph ſaw Ephraims children, of
the third *generation*: the children alſo of
Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh were brought
up upon Joſephs knees.

24 And Joſeph ſaid unto his brethren, I
die: And God will ſurely viſit you, and bring
you out of this land, unto the land which he
ſware to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob.

25 And Joſeph took an oath of the chil-
dren of Iſrael, ſaying, God will ſurely viſit
you, and ye ſhall carry up my bones from
hence.

26 So Joſeph died, *being* an hundred and
ten years old: and they embalmed him, and
he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

The ſecond book of MOSES, *called* EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

The children of Iſrael multiply. 8 They are oppreſſed by a new king. 15 The goodneſs of the midwives.

NOW theſe are the names of
the children of Iſrael, which
came into Egypt, every man, &
his houſhold came with Jacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi,
and Judah,

3 Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

5 And all the ſouls that came out of the
loins of Jacob, were ſeventy ſouls: for Joſeph
was in Egypt *already*.

6 And Joſeph died, and all his brethren,
and all that generation.

7 ¶ And the children of Iſrael were fruit-
full, and increaſed abundantly, and multi-
plied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the
land was filled with them.

8 Now there aroſe up a new king over
Egypt, which knew not Joſeph.

9 And

9 And he ſaid unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael are more and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let us deal wiſely with them, leſt they multiply, and it come to paſs, that when there falleth out any war, they join alſo unto our enemies, and fight againſt us, and ſo get them up out of ỹ land.

11 Therefore they did ſet over them taſk-maſters, to afflict them with their burthens: and they built for Pharaoh treaſure-cities, Pithom and Raamſes.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied, and grew: and they were grieved becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of ſervice in the field: all their ſervice wherein they made them ſerve *them* with rigour.

15 And the king of Egypt ſpake to the Hebrew midwives, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah,)

16 And he ſaid, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and ſee *them* upon the ſtools, if it *be* a ſon, then ye ſhall kill him: but if it *be* a daughter, then ſhe ſhall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but ſaved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and ſaid unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have ſaved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives ſaid unto Pharaoh, Becauſe the Hebrew women *are* not as the Egyptian women: for they *are* lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to paſs, becauſe the midwives feared God, that he made them houſes.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, ſaying, Every ſon that is born ye ſhall caſt into the river, and every daughter ye ſhall ſave alive.

CHAP. II.

1. *Moſes is born.* 3 *and caſt into the flags.* 5. *He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter.*

AND there went a man of the houſe of Levi, and took to *wife* a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a ſon: and when ſhe ſaw him that he *was* a goodly *child*, ſhe hid him three moneths.

3 And when ſhe could no longer hide him, ſhe took for him an ark of bulruſhes; and daubed it with ſlime, and with pitch, and put the childe therein; and ſhe laid it in the flags by the rivers brink.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood afar off to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to waſh her ſelf at the river, and her maidens walked along by the river ſide: and when ſhe ſaw the ark among the flags, ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened it, ſhe ſaw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And ſhe had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This *is one* of the Hebrews children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhe may nurſe ỹ childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Go. And the maid went, and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Take this childe away, and nurſe *it* for me, and I will give thee thy wages: and the woman took the childe, and nurſed it.

10 And the childe grew, and ſhe brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her ſon: and ſhe called his name Moſes, and ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to paſs in thoſe days, when Moſes was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burthens; and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way, and that way; and when he ſaw that *there was no* man, he ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when he went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrews ſtrove together: and he ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, & ſaid, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian, and he ſate down by a well.

16 Now the prieſt of Midian had ſeven daughters: and they came, and drew water, & filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

17 And the ſhepherds came, & drove them away: but Moſes ſtood up, and helped them, & watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid How *is it that* you are come ſo ſoon to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the ſhepherds, and alſo drew *water* enough for us, and watered the flock

20 And he ſaid unto his daughters, And where *is* he? why *is it that* ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man; and he gave Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhe bare *him* a ſon, & he called his name Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have been a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

23 ¶ And it came to pass in process of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, & they cried, and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, & God remembred his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto *them*.

CHAP. III.

Moses keepeth Jethro's flock. 2 *God appeareth to him in a burning bush,* 10 *and sendeth him to deliver Israel.*

NOw Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desart, & came to the mountain of God, *even* to Horeb.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, & behold, the bush burned with fire, & the bush *was* not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, & said Moses, Moses: and he said, Here *am* I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, I *am* the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which *are* in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their task-masters: for I know their sorrows.

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk, and honey: unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, & the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: & I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, Who *am* I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this *shall be* a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: when thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, & shall say unto them; The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you: and they shall say to me, What *is* his name? What shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM, hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this *is* my Name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us; and now let us go (we beseech thee) three days journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, & smite Egypt with all my wonders, which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, and it shall come to pass, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put *them* upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Moses rod is turned into a serpent:* 5 *His hand is leprous.* 21 *Gods message to Pharaoh.*

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice; for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What *is* that in thine hand? And he said, a rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: & he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail: and he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

5 That they may believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the

the God of Isaac, & the God of Jacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 And the LORD said furthermore unto him, put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: & when he took it out, behold, his hand *was* leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thy hand into thy bosom again: and he put his hand into his bosom again, and plucked it out of his bosom, and behold, it was turned again as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

9 And it shal come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river and pour *it* upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, shall become blood upon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my LORD, I *am* not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I *am* slow of speech, & of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blinde? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, & I will be with thy mouth, & teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my LORD, send, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, *Is* not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well: And also behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, & put words in his mouth, & I will be with thy mouth, & with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shal do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people, & he shall be, *even* he shall be to thee in stead of a mouth, & thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand wherewith thou shalt do signs.

18 And Moses went & returned to Jethro his father in law, & said unto him, let me go, I pray thee, & return to my brethren, which *are* in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive: and Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt, for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife, & his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt: and Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, when thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thy hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel *is* my son, *even* my first-born.

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go that he may serve me: & if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, *even* thy first-born.

24 And it came to pass by the way in the Inn, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, & cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast *it* at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband *art* thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband *thou art*, because of the circumcision.

27 And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness, to meet Moses: and he went, and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signs which he had commanded him.

29 And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people believed: & when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, & worshipped.

CHAP. V.

1 *Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron.*
5 *He increaseth the Israelites task.*
22 *Moses complaineth to God.*

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who *is* the LORD, that I should obey his voice, to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days journey into the desart, & sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses & Aaron, let the people from their works? Get you unto your burthens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them rest from their burthens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the task-masters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you shall lay upon them; you shall not diminish *ought* thereof; for they

ey be idle: therefore they cry, saying, Let
o and sacrifice to our God.
9 Let there more work be laid upon the
n, that they may labour therein: and let
m not regard vain words.
10 And the task-masters of the people
nt out, and their officers, and they spake
the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh,
ill not give you straw.
11 Go ye, get you straw where you can
le it: yet not ought of your work shall be
minished.
12 So the people were scattered abroad
roughout all the land of Egypt, to gather
bble in stead of straw.
13 And the task-masters hasted them,
ing, fulfil your works, your dayly tasks,
when there was straw.
14 And the officers of the children of Israel,
ich Pharaohs task-masters had set over
m, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore
e you not fulfilled your task in making
ick both yesterday, & to day, as heretofore?
15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel
me, & cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Where-
e dost thou thus with thy servants?
16 There is no straw given unto thy ser-
nts, and they say to us, Make brick: and
hold, thy servants are beaten; but the
t is in thine own people.
17 But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle:
erefore ye say, Let us go, and do sacrifice
the LORD.
18 Go therefore now, and work: for
re shall no straw be given you, yet shall
deliver the tale of bricks.
19 And the officers of the children of Israel
ere in that they were in evil case, after it
s said, Ye shall not minish ought from
ur bricks of your daily task.
20 And they met Moses & Aaron, who stood
the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.
21 And they said unto them, The LORD
ok upon you, & judge, because you have
de our savour to be abhorred in the eyes
Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to
ve a sword in their hand to slay us.
22 And Moses returned unto the LORD,
d said, LORD! wherefore hast thou so evil
reated this people? why is it that thou
st sent me?
23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in
y Name, he hath done evil to this people:
ither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

God reneweth his promise by his name JEHOVAH. 14 *The genealogy of Reuben.* 15 *of Simeon.* 16 *and of Levi.*

Then the LORD said unto Moses, Now
shalt thou see what I will do to Pha-
h: for with a strong hand shall he let
m go, and with a strong hand shall he
ve them out of his land.
2 And God spake unto Moses, and said
o him, I am the LORD
3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto I-
ac, and unto Jacob, by *the Name* of God
Almighty, but by my Name JEHOVAH
was I not known to them.
4 And I have also established my cove-
nant with them, to give them the land of
Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, where-
in they were strangers.
5 And I have also heard the groaning of the
children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in
bondage: & I have remembred my covenant.
6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel,
I am the LORD, and I will bring you out
from under the burthens of the Egyptians,
and I will rid you out of their bondage: and
I will redeem you, with a stretched-out arm,
and with great judgements.
7 And I will take you to me for a people,
and I will be to you a God, and ye shall know
that I am the LORD your God, which
bringeth you out from under the burthens of
the Egyptians.
8 And I will bring you in unto the land, con-
cerning which I did sweare to give it to A-
braham, to Isaac, & to Jacob, and I will give
it you for an heritage: I am the LORD.
9 And Moses spake so unto the children of
Israel: but they hearkned not unto Moses,
for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.
10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of
Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go
out of his land.
12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying,
Behold the children of Israel have not heark-
ned unto me: how then shall Pharaoh hear
me, who am of uncircumcised lips?
13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and
unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto
the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh
king of Egypt, to bring the children of Is-
rael out of the land of Egypt.
14 These be the heads of their fathers hous-
es: The sons of Reuben, the first-born of Is-
rael; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Car-
mi: these be the families of Reuben.
15 And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Ja-
min, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and
Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these
are the families of Simeon.
16 And these are the names of the sons of
Levi, according to their generations; Ger-
shon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the years
of the life of Levi were an hundred thirty
and seven years.
17 The sons of Gershon: Libni, and Shi-
mi, according to their families.
18 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, and
Izhar, and Hebron and Uzziel: and the years
of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty
and three years.
19 And the sons of Merari: Mahali, and
Mushi: these are the families of Levi, accor-
ding to their generations.
20 And Amram took him Jochebed his fa-
thers sister to wife; & she bare him Aaron
and Moses: & the years of the life of Amram
were an hundred and thirty and seven years.
21 ¶ And the sons of Izhar: Korah, and
Nepheg, and Zithri.
22 And the sons of Uzziel: Mishael, and
Elzaphan, and Zithri.
23 And Aaron took him Elisheba daugh-
ter

ter of Amminadab, ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife; & ſhe bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 And ℣ ſons of Korah: Aſſir, & Elkanah, & Abiaſaph: theſe *are* ℣ families of ℣ Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſon took him *one* of ✠ daughters of Putiel to wife; & ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* ℣ heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out ℣ children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* ℣ Moſes & Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſs on ℣ day *when* the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in ℣ land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, I *am* the LORD: ſpeak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all ℣ I ſay unto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I *am* of uncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Moſes is encouraged to go to Pharaoh.* 8 *His rod is turned into a ſerpent.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeak unto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſigns, and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken unto you, that I may lay mine hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes *was* fourſcore years old, and Aaron fourſcore and three years old, when they ſpake unto Pharaoh.

8 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and caſt *it* before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron caſt down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſervants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe men, and the ſorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they caſt down every man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardned Pharaohs heart, that he hearkned not unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaohs heart *is* hardned, he refuſeth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the rivers brink, againſt he come: and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath ſent me unto thee, ſaying, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me in the wilderneſs: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not hear.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD: behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in mine hand upon the waters which *are* in the river, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that *is* in the river ſhall die, and the river ſhall ſtink; and the Egyptians ſhall loath to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their ſtreams, upon their rivers, & upon their ponds, & upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood; & *that* there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels* of wood, and in *veſſels* of ſtone.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and he lift up the rod, and ſmote the waters that were in the river, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſervants: and all the waters that were in the river, were turned to blood.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the river died, and the river ſtunk; and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the magicians of Egypt did ſo with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardned, neither did he hearken unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

23 And Pharaoh turned, & went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And ſeven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had ſmitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Frogs are ſent.* 16 *The duſt turned into lice.* 20 *The ſwarms of flies.* 32 *Pharaoh is hardened.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Go unto Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let *them* go, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogs:

3 And the river ſhall bring forth frogs abundantly, which ſhall go up, and come into thine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſervants, & upon thy people, and into thy ovens, and into thy kneading-troughs.

4 And

and the frogs shall come up both on thee, upon thy people, & upon all thy servants.
And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come upon the land of Egypt.
And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, & the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.
And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.
Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.
And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Glory over me: when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, *that* they may remain in the river onely?
And he said, To morrow. And he said, Be it according to thy word: that thou mayest know, that *there is* none like unto the LORD our God.
And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, & from thy servants, & from thy people; they shall remain in the river onely.
And Moses & Aaron went out from Pharaoh: & Moses cried unto the LORD, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.
And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, and out of the villages, and out of the fields.
And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land stank.
But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkned not unto them; as the LORD had said.
And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.
And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.
And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.
Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkned not unto them: as the LORD had said.
And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.
Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, & upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they *are*.
And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know, that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.
And I will put a division between my people, & thy people: to morrow shall this sign be.
And the LORD did so: and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and *into* his servants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.
And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.
And Moses said, It is not meet so to do: for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, & will they not stone us?
We will go three days journey into the wilderness and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as he shall command us.
And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness: onely you shall not go very far away; intreat for me.
And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.
And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.
And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people: there remained not one.
And Pharaoh hardned his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The murrain of beasts.* 8 *The plague of boils and blains.* 22 *The plague of hail.*

THen the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.
For if thou refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still,
Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattel which *is* in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain.
And the LORD shall sever between the cattel of Israel, and the cattel of Egypt; and there shall nothing die of all *that is* the childrens of Israel.
And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.
And the LORD did *that* thing on the morrow: & all the cattel of Egypt died: but of the cattel of the children of Israel died not one.
And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not *one* of the cattel of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardned, and he did not let the people go.

3 And

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of aſhes of the furnace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it towards the heaven in the ſight of Pharaoh;

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhall be a boil breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beaſt, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took aſhes of the furnace, and ſtood before Pharaoh, and Moſes ſprinkled it up toward heaven: & it became a boil breaking forth ẅ blains, upon man, and upon beaſt.

11 And the magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boils: for the boil was upon ȳ magicians, and upon all ȳ Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardned the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkned not unto them; as the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes.

13 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Riſe up early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

14 For I will at this time ſend all my plagues upon thy heart, & upon thy ſervants, & upon thy people: that thou mayeſt know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will ſtretch out my hand, that I may ſmite thee and thy people with peſtilence, and thou ſhalt be cut off from ȳ earth.

16 And in very deed, for this *cauſe* have I raiſed thee up, for to ſhew in thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelf againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cauſe it to rain a very grievous hail, ſuch as hath not been in Egypt, ſince the foundation thereof, even until now.

19 Send therefore now, & gather thy cattel, and all that thou haſt in the field: *for upon* every man and beaſt which ſhall be found in the field, & ſhall not be brought home, ȳ hail ſhall come down upon them, & they ſhall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongſt the ſervants of Pharaoh, made his ſervants and his cattel flee into the houſes.

21 And he that regarded not the word of the LORD, left his ſervants & his cattel in ȳ field.

22 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beaſt, and upon every herb of the field throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD ſent thunder, and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground, & ȳ LORD rained hail upon ȳ land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, ſuch as there was none like it in *all* the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation.

25 And ȳ hail ſmote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beaſt: and the hail ſmote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goſhen, where the children of Iſrael *were* was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh ſent, and called Moſes, and Aaron, and ſaid unto them, I ſinned *this* time: the LORD *is* righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thunderings & hail; & I will let you go, & ye ſhall ſtay no longer.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, As ſoon as I am gone out of the city, I will ſpread abroad my hands unto the LORD, *and* the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there be any more hail: that thou mayeſt know how that the earth *is* the LORDS.

30 But as for thee, and thy ſervants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was ſmitten: for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* bolled.

32 But the wheat and the rie were not ſmitten: for they *were* not grown up.

33 And Moſes went out of the city from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceaſed, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw that the rain and the hail, and the thunders were ceaſed, he ſinned yet more, and hardned his heart, he and his ſervants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardned, neither would he let the children of Iſrael go, as the LORD had ſpoken by Moſes.

CHAP. X.

12 *The plague of locuſts.* 21 *& of darkneſs.*
27 *Pharaohs hardneſſe.*

AND the Lord ſaid unto Moſes, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardned his heart, and the heart of his ſervants; that I might ſhew theſe my ſigns before him:

2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the ears of thy ſon, and of thy ſons ſon, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my ſigns which I have done amongſt them; that ye may know how that I *am* the LORD.

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and ſaid unto him Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelf before me? let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

4 Elſe, if thou refuſe to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the locuſts into thy coaſt.

5 And they ſhall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to ſee the earth: and they ſhall eat the reſidue of that which is eſcaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail; and ſhall eat every tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, and the houſes of all thy ſervants, and the houſes of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have ſeen, ſince the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned himſelf, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſervants ſaid unto him, How long ſhall this man be a ſnare unto us? let the men go, that they may ſerve the LORD their God: knoweſt thou not yet that Egypt is deſtroyed?

And Moſes & Aaron were brought a-
unto Pharaoh: and he ſaid unto them,
ſerve the LORD your God: *but* who *are*
that ſhall go?

And Moſes ſaid, We will go with our
gs and with our old, with our ſons, and
our daughters, with our flocks, and with
heards will we go: for we *muſt hold a*
unto the LORD.

And he ſaid unto them, Let the LORD
with you, as I will let you go, and your
ones: Look *to it*, for evil *is* before you.

ot ſo: go now ye *that are* men, & ſerve
LORD, for that you did deſire: & they
driven out from Pharaohs preſence.

¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes,
ch out thine hand over the land of E-
for the locuſts, that they may come *up*
the land of Egypt, and eat every herb
e land, *even* all that the hail hath left.

And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod over
nd of Egypt, and the LORD brought
ſt-winde upon the land all that day, and
at night: *and* when it was morning,
ſt wind brought the locuſts.

And the locuſts went up over all the
of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſts of
t: very grievous *were they*: before
there were no ſuch locuſts as they, nei-
fter them ſhall be ſuch.

For they covered the face of the whole
, ſo that the land was darkned; and
id eat every herb of the land, and all
it of the trees, which the hail had left;
ere remained not any green thing in
es or in the herbs of the field, through
land of Egypt.

hen Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aa-
haſte, & he ſaid, I have ſinned againſt
RD your God, and againſt you.

ow therefore forgive, I pray thee, my
nely this once, and intreat the LORD
od, ℣ he may take away from me this
only.

And he went out from Pharaoh, and
ed the LORD.

nd the LORD turned a mighty ſtrong
inde, which took away the locuſts, &
m into the Red ſea: there remained
locuſt in all the coaſts of Egypt.

℣ LORD hardned Paraohs heart, ſo
ould not let the children of Iſrael go.

And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes,
out thine hand towards heaven, that
ay be darkneſs over the land of E-
en darkneſs *which* may be felt.

Moſes ſtretched forth his hand to-
aven: and there was a thick darkneſs
e land of Egypt three days.

hey ſaw not one another, neither roſe
m his place for three days: but all the
of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

nd Pharaoh called unto Moſes, and
ye, ſerve the LORD; only let your
nd your herds be ſtayed: let your
es alſo go with you.

d Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt give us al-
ices, and burnt-offerings, that we
rifice unto the LORD our God.

r cattel alſo ſhall go with us: there
ſhall not an hoof be left behinde: for there-
of muſt we take to ſerve the LORD our
God: and we know not with what we muſt
ſerve the LORD, until we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardned Pharaohs
heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid unto him, Get thee
from me, take heed to thy ſelf, ſee my face no
more: for in *that* day thou ſeeſt my face,
thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, thou haſt ſpoken well,
I will ſee thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

Gods meſſage to the Iſraelites to borrow their neighbours jewels.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Yet will
I bring one plague *more* upon Pharaoh,
and upon Egypt: afterwards he will let you
go hence: when he ſhall let *you* go, he ſhall
ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people,
and let every man borrow of his neighbour,
and every woman of her neighbour, jewels
of ſilver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favor
in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the
man Moſes *was* very great in the land of E-
gypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſervants, and
in the ſight of the people.

4 And Moſes ſaid, thus ſaith the LORD,
About midnight will I go out into the midſt
of Egypt.

5 And all the firſt-born in the land of E-
gypt ſhall die, from the firſt-born of Pharaoh,
that ſitteth upon his throne, even unto the
firſt-born of ℣ maid-ſervant that is behind
the mill, and all the firſt-born of beaſts.

6 And there ſhall be a great cry throughout
all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none
like it, nor ſhall be like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſ-
rael, ſhall not a dog move his tongue, againſt
man or beaſt: that ye may know how that the
LORD doth put a difference between the
Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſervants ſhall come
down unto me, and bow down themſelves
unto me, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the
people that follow thee; and after that I will
go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in a
great anger.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaoh
ſhall not hearken unto you, that my wonders
may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe won-
ders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardned
Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the
children of Iſrael go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The paſſeover inſtituted.* 29 *The firſtborn are ſlain.* 31 *The Iſraelites are driven out of the land.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and
Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 This moneth *ſhall be* unto you the
beginning of moneths: it *ſhall be* the firſt
moneth of the year to you.

3 Speak ye unto all the congregation of
Iſrael, ſaying, In ℣ tenth *day* of this moneth

they ſhall take to them every man a lamb, according to the houſe of *their* fathers, a lamb for an houſe.

4 And if the houſhold be too little for the lamb, let him & his neighbour next unto his houſe, take *it* according to the number of the ſouls: every man according to his eating ſhall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb ſhall be without blemiſh a male of the firſt year: ye ſhall take *it* out from the ſheep, or from the goats.

6 And ye ſhall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the ſame moneth: and the whole aſſembly of the congregation of Iſrael ſhal kill it in the evening.

7 And they ſhall take of the blood, and ſtrike it on the two ſide-poſts, & on the upper doorpoſt of the houſes, wherein they ſhall eat it.

8 And they ſhall eat the fleſh in that night roſt with fire, and unleavened bread, *and* with bitter *herbs* they ſhall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor ſodden at all with water, but roſt with fire; his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye ſhall let nothing of it remain until the morning: and that which remaineth of it until the morning, ye ſhall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus ſhall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your ſhoes on your feet, and your ſtaff in your hand: and ye ſhall eat it in haſte: it *is* the LORDS paſſeover.

12 For I will paſs through the land of Egypt this night, and will ſmite all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beaſt; and againſt all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: I *am* the LORD.

13 And the blood ſhall be to you for a token upon the houſes where you *are:* and when I ſee the blood, I will paſs over you, and the plague ſhall not be upon you to deſtroy *you*, when I ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day ſhall be unto you for a memorial: and you ſhall keep it a feaſt to the LORD, throughout your generations: you ſhall keep it a feaſt by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven days ſhall ye eat unleavened bread, even the firſt day ye ſhall put away leaven out of your houſes: for whoſoever eateth leavened bread from the firſt day until the ſeventh day that ſoul ſhal be cut off from Iſrael.

16 And in the firſt day *there ſhall be* an holy convocation, and in the ſeventh day there ſhall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work ſhall be done in them, ſave *that* which every man muſt eat, that onely may be done of you.

17 And ye ſhall obſerve *the feaſt of* unleavened bread: for in this ſelf-ſame day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore ſhall ye obſerve this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ In the firſt *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye ſhall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

19 Seven days ſhall there be no leaven found in your houſes: for whoſoever eateth that which is leavened, even that ſoul ſhall be cut off from the congregation of Iſrael, whether he be a ſtranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye ſhall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations ſhall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 Then Moſes called for all the elders of Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Draw out and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the paſſeover.

22 And ye ſhall take a bunch of hyſſop, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the baſon, and ſtrike the lintel and the two ſide-poſts with the blood that *is* in the baſon: & none of you ſhall go out at the door of his houſe until the morning.

23 For the LORD will paſs through to ſmite the Egyptians: and when he ſeeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two ſide-poſts, the LORD will paſs over the door, and will not ſuffer the deſtroyer to come in unto your houſes to ſmite you.

24 And ye ſhall obſerve this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy ſons for ever.

25 And it ſhall come to paſs, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promiſed, that ye ſhall keep this ſervice.

26 And it ſhall come to paſs, when your children ſhall ſay unto you, What mean you by this ſervice?

27 That ye ſhall ſay, It *is* the ſacrifice of the LORDS paſſeover, who paſſed over the houſes of the children of Iſrael in Egypt when he ſmote the Egyptians, and delivered our houſes. And the people bowed the head and worſhipped.

28 And the children of Iſrael went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

29 ¶ And it came to paſs that at midnight the LORD ſmote all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt, from the firſt-born of Pharaoh, that ſat on his throne, unto the firſt-born of the captive that *was* in the dungeon, and all the firſt-born of cattel.

30 And Pharaoh roſe up in the night, he & all his ſervants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not an houſe where *there was* not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moſes and Aaron by night, and ſaid, Riſe up, *and* get you forth from amongſt my people, both you and the children of Iſrael: and go, ſerve the LORD as ye have ſaid.

32 Alſo take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have ſaid; and be gone, and bleſs me alſo.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might ſend them out of the land in haſte: for they ſaid, We *be* all dead men.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes, upon their ſhoulders.

35 And the children of Iſrael did according to the word of Moſes, and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians, ſo that they lent unto them *ſuch things as they required*: and they ſpoiled the Egyptians.

37

¶ And the children of Israel journeyed
Rameses to Succoth, about six hun-
thousand on foot, *that were* men, be-
children.
And a mixed multitude went up also
them, and flocks, and herds, *even* ve-
uch cattel.
And they baked unleavened cakes of
ough, which they brought forth out of
t, for it was not leavened: because they
thrust out of Egypt, and could not tar-
neither had they prepared for them-
any victual.
Now the sojourning of the children
el, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* four
red and thirty years.
d it came to pass, at the end of the four
red and thirty years, even the self-same
came to pass, that all the hosts of the
D went out from the land of Egypt.
It *is* a night to be much observed un-
LORD, for bringing them out from
nd of Egypt: this *is* that night of the
D to be observed of all the children of
, in their generations.
And the LORD said unto Moses and
, This *is* the ordinance of the passe-
there shall no stranger eat thereof.
But every mans servant that is bought
oney, when thou hast circumcised him,
hall he eat thereof.
A forreigner, and an hired servant
ot eat thereof.
In one house shall it be eaten, thou
ot carry forth ought of the flesh a-
out of the house; neither shall ye
a bone thereof.
All the congregation of Israel shall
.
d when a stranger shall sojourn with
and will keep the passeover to the
LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and
n him come near, and keep it: and he
e as one that is born in the land: for
ircumcised person shall eat thereof.
One law shall be to him that is
born, and unto the stranger that so-
h among you.
Thus did all the children of Israel; as
RD commanded Moses and Aaron,
ey.
d it came to pass ¶ self same day, *that*
RD did bring the children of Israel
he land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

First-born are sanctified to God. 3 *The
rial of the passeover commanded:*
*d guideth them by a pillar of a
, and of fire.*

the LORD spake unto Moses,
ing,
nctifie unto me all the first-born,
ver openeth the womb among the
of Israel, both of man and of
is mine.
nd Moses said unto the people, Re-
this day, in which ye came out of
out of the house of bondage: for by
of hand the LORD brought you
out from this *place*: there shall no leaven-
ed bread be eaten.
4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.
5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall
bring thee into the land of the Canaanites,
and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the
Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware
unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flow-
ing with milk and honey, that thou shalt
keep this service in this moneth.
6 Seven days shalt thou eat unleavened
bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast
to the LORD.
7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven
days: and there shall no leavened bread be
seen with thee: neither shall there be leav-
en seen with thee in all thy quarters.
8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that
day, saying, *This is done* because of that
which the LORD did unto me, when I
came forth out of Egypt.
9 And it shall be for a sign unto thee up-
on thine hand, and for a memorial between
thine eyes; that the LORDS law may be in
thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the
LORD brought thee out of Egypt.
10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordi-
nance in his season from year to year.
11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD
shall bring thee into the land of the Canaa-
nites, as he sware unto thee, and to thy fa-
thers, and shall give it thee:
12 That thou shalt set apart unto the
LORD all that openeth the matrix, and ev-
ery firstling that cometh of a beast, which
thou hast, the males *shall be* the LORDS.
13 And every firstling of an ass thou
shalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou wilt
not redeem it, then thou shalt break his
neck: and all the first-born of man amongst
thy children shalt thou redeem.
14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son asketh
thee in time to come, saying, What *is* this?
that thou shalt say unto him, By strength
of hand the LORD brought us out from
Egypt, from the house of bondage.
15 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh
would hardly let us go, that the LORD
slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt,
both the first-born of man, & the first-born
of beast; therefore I sacrifice to ¶ LORD all
that openeth the matrix, being males: but
all the first-born of my children I redeem.
16 And it shall be for a token upon thine
hand and for frontlets between thine
eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD
brought us forth out of Egypt.
17 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh
had let the people go, that God led them
not *through* the way of the land of the Phi-
listins, although that was near: for God
said, Lest peradventure the people repent,
when they see war, & they return to Egypt:
18 But God led the people about, thorow
the way of the wilderness of the Red sea:
and the children of Israel went up harnes-
sed out of the land of Egypt.
19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph
with him: for he had straitly sworn the

children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIV.

5 *Pharaohs pursuit.* 10 *The Israelites murmure.* 21 *They passe through the Red-Sea.* 23 *The Egyptians drowned.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, over against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They *are* intangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, that the Egyptians may know that I *am* the LORD: and they did so.

5 And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh & of his servants was turned against ſ people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.

7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardned the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them, (all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsmen, and his army) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cryed out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because *there were* no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 *Is* not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? for *it had been* better for us to serve the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wilderness.

13 And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day; for ſ Egyptians whom you have seen to day, ye shal see them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore crieſt thou unto me? speak unto children of Israel, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground thorow the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsmen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that *I am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots and upon his horsmen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behinde them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, & stood behinde them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians, and the camp of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkness *to them*: but *it* gave light by night *to these*: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over ſ sea, & ſ LORD caused ſ sea to go back by a strong east-wind all that night, & made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaohs horses, his chariots, & his horsmen.

24 And it came to pass, that in the morning watch the LORD looked unto the host of Egyptians through ſ pillar of fire & of the cloud, and troubled ſ host of the Egyptians.

25 And took off their chariot wheels, that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the LORD fighteth for them, against ſ Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, & upon their horsmen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it; and the LORD overthrew ſ Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsmen, *and* all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained *not* so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea, and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great work

e LORD did upon the Egyptians: and
e people feared the LORD, and believed
e LORD, and his servant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

Moses song. 25 *Bitter waters sweetned.*

Then sang Moses and the children of
Israel this song unto the LORD, and
ake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD,
r he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse
d his rider hath he thrown into the sea.
2 The LORD is my strength, and song,
d he *is* become my salvation: he *is* my
od, and I will prepare him an habitation;
y fathers God, and I will exalt him.
3 The LORD *is* a man of war; the
ORD *is* his Name.
4 Pharaohs chariots and his host hath he
t into the sea: his chosen captains also
e drowned in the Red-sea.
5 The depths have covered them: they
k into the bottom as a stone.
6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become
rious in power; thy right hand, O
ORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.
7 And in the greatness of thine excellen-
thou hast overthrown them that rose up
inst thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath,
ich consumed them as stubble.
8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the
ters were gathered together: the floods
od upright as an heap, *and* the depths
re congealed in the heart of the sea.
9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will
rtake, I will divide the spoil: my lust
ll be satisfied upon them: I will draw
y sword, my hand shall destroy them.
10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the
covered them, they sank as lead in the
ghty waters.
11 Who *is* like unto thee; O LORD,
ongst the gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in
liness, fearful in praises, doing wonders!
12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand,
earth swallowed them.
13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the
ple which thou hast redeemed: thou
guided *them* in thy strength unto thy
habitation.
14 The people shall hear, *and* be afraid:
ow shall take hold on the inhabitants of
lestina.
15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be a-
ed: the mighty men of Moab, trembling
ll take hold upon them: all the inhabi-
s of Canaan shall melt away.
16 Fear and dread shall fall upon them,
the greatness of thine arm they shall be
ll as a stone, till thy people pass o-
OLORD, till the people pass over,
ch thou hast purchased.
17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant
n in the mountain of thine inheritance,
he place, O LORD, *which* thou hast
e for thee to dwell *in*, in the sanctuary,
ORD, which thy hands have established.
he LORD shall reign for ever and ever.
18 For the horse of Pharaoh went in, with
hariots, and with his horsmen into the
the LORD brought again the waters
of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red-sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur: and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they *were* bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he cryed unto the LORD: and the LORD shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I *am* the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to Elim, where *were* twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

2 *The Israelites murmure for want of bread.* 11 *Quails are sent,* 14 *and manna.*

AND they took their journey from Elim, & all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which *is* between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD, in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger:

4 Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you: and the people shall go out, and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare *that* which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and what are we, that ye murmure against us?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure against him: and what *are* we? your murmurings *are* not against us, but against the LORD.

9 And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come near before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 And ¶ LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in ¶ morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know, that I *am* the LORD your God.

13 And it came to pass, that at even the quails came up, and covered the camp: & in ¶ morning ¶ dew lay round about the host.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness *there lay* a small round thing, *as* small as the hoar frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw *it*, they said one to another, It *is* manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it every man according *to* his eating: an omer for every man, according to ¶ number of your persons, take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, he that gathered much, had nothing over; & he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said unto them, Let no man leave of it until the morning.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkned not unto Moses, but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot it melted.

22 And it came to pass *that* on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came, and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This *is that* which ¶ LORD hath said, To morrow *is* ¶ rest of ¶ holy sabbath unto ¶ LORD: bake *that* which you will bake *to day*, & seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day, for to day is a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Six days ye shall gather it, but on the seventh day, *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 And it came to passe, that there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days: abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof, Manna: & it *was* like coriander-seed, white: and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As ¶ LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna fourtie years, untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna untill they came unto ¶ borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim.* 5 *Moses is sent to the rock in Horeb.* 8 *Amalek is overcome.*

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, & go

6 Behold

6 Behold, I will ſtand before thee there, on the rock in Horeb, & thou ſhalt ſmite the rock, and there ſhall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moſes did ſo in the ſight of the elders of Iſrael.

7 And he called the name of the place Maſſah, and Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, & becauſe they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is the LORD amongſt us or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

9 And Moſes ſaid unto Joſhua, Chuſe us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes held up his hand, that Iſrael prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moſes hands were heavy, and they took a ſtone, and put it under him, and he ſate thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed up his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide, and his hands were ſteady untill the going down of the ſun.

13 And Joſhua diſcomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearſe it in the eares of Joſhua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moſes built an altar, and called the name of it JEHOVAH Niſſi.

16 For he ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hath ſworn, *that* the LORD *will have* war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

Jethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and two ſons. 7 *Moſes entertaineth him.* 13 *Jethros counſel is accepted.*

1 When Jethro the prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, and that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro Moſes father in law took Zipporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her back,

3 And her two ſons, of which the name of the one *was* Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have been an alien in a ſtrange land.

4 And the name of the other *was* Eliezer: for the God of my father, *ſaid he*, *was* mine help, and delivered me from the ſword of Pharaoh.

5 And Jethro Moſes father in law came with his ſons and his wife unto Moſes, into the wilderneſſe, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſaid unto Moſes, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſons with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meet his father in law, & did obeiſance, and kiſſed him: and they aſked each other of *their* welfare, and they came into the tent:

8 And Moſes told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, *and* all the travel that had come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodneſſe which the LORD had done to Iſrael: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro ſaid; Bleſſed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* above them.

12 And Jethro Moſes father in law took a burnt-offering and ſacrifices for God: and Aaron came, & all the elders of Iſrael to eat bread with Moſes father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſat to judge the people; and the people ſtood by Moſes, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw all that he did to the people, he ſaid, What is this thing that thou doeſt to the people? Why ſitteſt thou thy ſelf alone, & all the people ſtand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moſes ſaid unto his father in law, Becauſe the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between one and another, and I do make them know the ſtatutes of God and his laws.

17 And Moſes father in law ſaid unto him, The thing that thou doeſt is not good.

18 Thou wilt ſurely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee: thou art not able to perform it thy ſelf alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counſel, and God ſhall be with thee: be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayeſt bring the cauſes unto God.

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances, & laws, and ſhalt ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walk, and the work that they muſt do.

21 Moreover thou ſhalt provide out of all the people, able men, ſuch as fear God, men of truth, hating covetouſneſſe, and place *ſuch* over them *to be* rulers of thouſands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all ſeaſons: and it ſhall be that every great matter they ſhall bring unto thee, but every ſmall matter they ſhall judge: ſo ſhall it be eaſier for thy ſelf, and they ſhall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt do this thing, and God command thee ſo, then thou ſhalt be able to endure, and all this people ſhall alſo go to their place in peace.

24 So Moſes hearkened to the voice of his father in law, & did all that he had ſaid.

25 And Moſes choſe able men out of all Iſrael, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all ſeaſons: the hard cauſes they brought unto Moſes, but every ſmall matter they judged themſelves.

27 ¶ And Moſes ler his father in law depart; and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Gods meſſage by Moſes out of mount Sinai.* 8 *The peoples anſwer.* 10 *The people prepared againſt the third day.*

IN the third moneth when the children of Iſrael were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the ſame day came they into the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the deſart of Sinai, & had pitched in the wilderneſs, and there Iſrael camped before the mount.

3 And Moſes went up unto God: and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the houſe of Jacob and tell the children of Iſrael:

4 Ye have ſeen what I did unto the Egiptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my ſelf.

5 Now therefore if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye ſhall be a peculiar treaſure unto me above all people: for all the earth *is* mine.

6 And ye ſhall be unto me a kingdom of prieſts, and an holy nation. Theſe *are* the words which thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And Moſes came and called for the elders of the people, & laid before their faces all theſe words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And all the people anſwered together, and ſaid, All that the LORD hath ſpoken, we will do. And Moſes returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I ſpeak with thee, & beleeve thee for ever: and Moſes told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go unto the people, and ſanctifie them to day & to morrow, and let them waſh their clothes.

11 And be ready againſt the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down, in the ſight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou ſhalt ſet bounds unto the people round about, ſaying, Take heed to your ſelves, that ye go not up into ỹ mount, or touch ỹ border of it: whoſoever toucheth the mount, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

13 There ſhall not a hand touch it, but he ſhall ſurely be ſtoned or ſhot thorow; whether it be beaſt, or man, it ſhall not live: when the trumpet ſoundeth long, they ſhall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moſes went down from the mount unto the people, and ſanctified the people, and they waſhed their clothes.

15 And he ſaid unto the people, Be ready againſt ỹ third day: come not at your wives.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders, and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud, ſo that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

17 And Moſes brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they ſtood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a ſmoak, becauſe the LORD deſcended upon it in fire, and the ſmoak thereof aſcended as the ſmoak of a furnace, & the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet ſounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moſes ſpake, & God anſwered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moſes *up* to the top of the mount, and Moſes went up.

21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go down, charge the people, leſt they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them periſh.

22 And let the prieſts alſo which come neer to the LORD, ſanctifie themſelves, leſt the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedſt us, ſaying, Set bounds about the mount, and ſanctifie it.

24 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Away get thee down, and thou ſhalt come up, thou and Aaron with thee: but let not the prieſts & the people break thorow, to come up unto the LORD, leſt he break forth upon them.

25 So Moſes went down unto the people, and ſpake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten commandments.* 18 *The people are afraid.* 20 *Moſes comforteth them.* 21 *Idolatry is forbidden.*

AND God ſpake all theſe words, ſaying,

2 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondage:

3 Thou ſhalt have no other gods before me.

4 Thou ſhalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeneſs *of any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under ỹ earth:

5 Thou ſhalt not bow down thy ſelf to them, nor ſerve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And ſhewing mercy unto thouſands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vain, for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vain.

8 Remember ỹ ſabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 Six

Six days shalt thou labour, and do
y work.
But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of
LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do
work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daugh-
thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant,
thy cattel, nor thy stranger that *is*
n thy gates:
For in six days the LORD made
en and earth, the sea, & all that in them
d rested the seventh day: wherefore the
R D blessed the sabbath day, and hal-
it.
¶ Honour thy father and thy mother:
hy days may be long upon the land,
h the LORD thy God giveth thee.
Thou shalt not kill.
Thou shalt not commit adultery.
Thou shalt not steal.
Thou shalt not bear false witnesse
st thy neighbour.
Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours
, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours
nor his man-servant, nor his maid-ser-
nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing
s thy neighbours.
¶ And all the people saw the thunder-
and the lightnings, and the noise of
umper, and the mountain smoaking:
hen the people saw it, they removed,
ood afar off.
And they said unto Moses, Speak thou
us, and we will hear: but let not God
k with us, lest we die.
And Moses said unto the people, Fear
for God is come to prove you, and that
ar may be before your faces, that ye
t.
And the people stood afar off, and
drew neer unto the thick darkness,
e God was.
¶ And the LORD said unto Moses,
thou shalt say unto the children of
Ye have seen that I have talked with
om heaven.
shall not make with me gods of silver,
r shall ye make unto you gods of gold.
¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make
me, & shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-
ngs, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep,
ine oxen: in all places where I record
ame, I will come unto thee, and I will
thee.
And if thou wilt make me an altar of
, thou shalt not build it of hewen
: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it,
hast polluted it.
Neither shalt thou go up by steps un-
ine altar, that thy nakedness be not
ered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

*ws for men-servants, 7 For women-
vants, 12 For man-slaughter, 17 And
cursers of parents.*

Ow these are the judgements, which
hou shalt set before them.
thou buy an Hebrew servant, six years
all serve, and in the seventh he shall go
ee for nothing.
3 If he came in by himself, he shall go
out by himself: if he were married, then his
wife shal go out with him.
4 If his master have given him a wife, &
she have born him sons or daughters: the
wife and her children shall be her masters,
and he shall go out by himself.
5 And if the servant shall plainly say, I
love my master, my wife, and my children,
I will not go out free:
6 Then his master shall bring him unto
the judges, he shall also bring him to the
door, or unto the door post, and his master
shall boar his ear thorow with an awl, and
he shall serve him for ever.
7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be
a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the
men-servants do.
8 If she please not her master, who hath
betrothed her to himself, then shall he let
her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange
nation, he shall have no power, seeing he
hath dealt deceitfully with her.
9 And if he have betrothed her unto his
son, he shall deal with her after the man-
ner of daughters.
10 If he take him another *wife*, her food,
her raiment, and her duty of marriage shall
he not diminish.
11 And if he do not these three unto her,
then shall she go out free without money.
12 ¶ He that smiteth a man, so that he die,
shall be surely put to death.
13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God
deliver *him* into his hand, then I will ap-
point thee a place whither he shall flee.
14 But if a man come presumptuously upon
his neighbour to slay him ✠ guil, thou shalt
take him from mine altar, that he may die.
15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or
his mother, shall be surely put to death.
16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and
selleth him, or if he be found in his hand,
he shall surely be put to death.
17 ¶ And he that curseth his father, or
his mother, shall surely be put to death.
18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one
smite another with a stone, or with his fist,
and he die not, but keepeth his bed;
19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon
his staff, then shall he ỹ smote him, he quit:
onely he shall pay for the losse of his time,
and shall cause *him* to be thorowly healed.
20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or
his maid with a rod, and he die under his
hand, he shall be surely punished.
21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day
or two, he shall not be punished, for he is
his money.
22 If men strive and hurt a woman with
childe, so that her fruit depart from her,
& yet no mischief follow, he shall be sure-
ly punished, according as the womans
husband will lay upon him, and he shall
pay as the judges *determine*.
23 And if any mischief follow, then thou
shalt give life for life,
24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for
hand, foot for foot.

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſervant, or ẏ eye of his maid, that it periſh, he ſhall let him go free for his eyes ſake.

27 And if he ſmite out his man-ſervants tooth, or his maid-ſervants tooth, he ſhall let him go free for his tooths ſake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man, or a woman, that they die, then the ox ſhall be ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox ſhall be quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to puſh with his horn in time paſt, and it hath been teſtified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man, or a woman; the ox ſhall be ſtoned, & his owner alſo ſhall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a ſum of money, then he ſhall give for the ranſom of his life, whatſoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a ſon, or have goared a daughter, according to this judgement ſhall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox ſhall puſh a man-ſervant, or a maid-ſervant, he ſhall give unto their maſter thirty ſhekels, & the ox ſhall be ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an aſſe fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make *it* good, *and* give money unto the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers, that he die, then they ſhall ſell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead ox alſo they ſhall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath uſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in, he ſhall ſurely pay ox for ox, and the dead ſhall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of damage.* 7 *Of treſpaſſes.* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.* 20 *of idolatry.* 21 *Of ſtrangers and widows*

IF a man ſhall ſteal an ox, or a ſheep, and kill it, or ſell it, he ſhall reſtore five oxen for an ox, and four ſheep for a ſheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be ſmitten that he die, there ſhall no blood be ſhed for him.

3 If the ſun be riſen upon him, there ſhall he blood ſhed for him: *for* he ſhould make full reſtitution: if he have nothing, then he ſhall be ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or aſſe, or ſheep, he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field or vineyard to be eaten, & ſhall put in his beaſt, & ſhall feed in another mans field: of the beſt of his own field, and of the beſt of his own vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, ſo ẏ the ſtacks of corn, or the ſtanding corn, or ẏ field be conſumed *therewith*, he ẏ kindled the fire, ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhall deliver unto his neighbour, money, or ſtuff to keep, and it be ſtolen out of the mans houſe, if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall be brought unto the judges, *to ſee* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of treſpaſſe, *whether it be* for ox, for aſſe, for ſheep, for raiment, or for any manner of loſt thing, which one challengeth to be his: the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the judges, *and* whom the judges ſhall condemn, he ſhall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour aſſe, or an ox, or a ſheep, or any beaſt to keep, and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man ſeeing *it*:

11 Then ſhall an oath of ẏ Lord be between them both, ẏ he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods, & ẏ owner of it ſhall accept thereof, & he ſhall not make it good.

12 And if it be ſtolen from him, he ſhall make reſtitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witneſs, and he ſhall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he ſhall ſurely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he ſhall not make it good: if it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he ſhall ſurely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuſe to give her unto him, he ſhall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whoſoever lieth with a beaſt, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

20 ¶ He that ſacrificeth unto *any* god, ſave unto the LORD onely, he ſhall be utterly deſtroyed.

21 ¶ Thou ſhalt neither vex a ſtranger, nor oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Ye ſhall not afflict any widow, or fatherleſſe childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wiſe, & they cry at all unto me, I will ſurely hear their cry;

24 And my wrath ſhall wax hot, & I will kill you with the ſword: and your wives ſhall be widows, and your children fatherleſſe.

25 ¶ If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou ſhalt not be to him as an uſurer, neither ſhalt thou lay upon him uſury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou ſhalt deliver it him by that the ſun goeth down.

27 For that is his covering onely; it is his raiment for his ſkin: wherein ſhall he ſleep? and it ſhall come to paſſe, when he cries unto me, that I will hear: for I am gracious.

28 ¶ Thou ſhalt not revile the gods, nor curſe the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou

¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the first
y ripe fruits, & of thy liquors: the first-
of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.
likewise shalt thou do ẅ thine oxen, *and*
thy sheep: seven days it shall be ẅ his
on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.
¶ And ye shall be holy men unto me:
her shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of
s in ſ field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

Slander and false witness, 3, 6 *justice*,
charitableness, 10 *the year of rest*, 12
sabbath, 13 *idolatry*, 14 *and the three*
ists. 20 *A blessing promised*.

Thou shalt not raise a false report: put
not thy hand with the wicked to be an
ghteous witnesse.
¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to
vil: neither shalt thou speak in a cause to
ne after many, to wrest *judgement*.
¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poor
in his cause.
¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox, or his
going astray, thou shalt surely bring it
to him again.
f thou see ſ asse of him that hateth thee,
e under his burden, & wouldest forbear
lp him; thou shalt surely help with him.
¶ Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of
poor in his cause.
Keep thee far from a false matter: & the
ocent and righteous slay thou not: for I
not justifie the wicked.
¶ And thou shalt take no gift: for the
blindeth the wise, and perverteth the
ds of the righteous.
Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger:
ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing
ere strangers in the land of Egypt.
And six years thou shalt sowe thy land,
shalt gather in the fruits thereof:
But the seventh *year* thou shalt let it rest,
lie still, that the poor of thy people may
& what they leave, the beasts of the field
l eat. In like manner thou shalt deal
h thy vineyard, *and* with thy olive-yard.
Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on
seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox
thine asse may rest, and the son of thine
d-maid, & the stranger may be refreshed.
And in all things that I have said unto
be circumspect: and make no mention
he names of other gods, neither let it be
rd out of thy mouth.
¶ Three times shalt thou keep a feast
o me in the year.
Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened
ad: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven
s, as I commanded thee, in the time ap-
nted of the moneth Abib: for in it thou
est out from Egypt; & none shall appear
ore me empty.
And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits
hy labours, which thou hast sown in the
d: and the feast of in-gathering, *which is*
ſ end of the year, when thou hast gather-
in thy labours out of the field.
Three times in the year all thy males
ll appear before the LORD God.
Thou shalt not offer ſ blood of my sacri-
fice with leavened bread; neither shall ſ fat
of my sacrifice remain untill the morning.
The first of ſ first-fruits of thy land thou
shalt bring into the house of the LORD
thy God: thou shalt not seethe a kid in his
mothers milk.
¶ Behold, I send an angel before thee
to keep thee in thy way, and to bring thee
into the place which I have prepared.
Beware of him, & obey his voice, pro-
voke him not: for he will not pardon your
transgressions: for my Name is in him.
But if thou shalt (indeed) obey his voice,
& do all that I speak, then I will be an ene-
my unto thine enemies, and an adversary
unto thine adversaries.
For mine angel shall go before thee, &
bring thee in unto the Amorites, & the Hit-
tites, & ſ Perizzites, & ſ Canaanites, ſ Hi-
vites, & the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.
Thou shalt not bow down to their gods,
nor serve them, nor do after their works:
but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and
quite break down their images.
And ye shall serve the LORD your God,
& he shall blesse thy bread & thy water: & I
will take sickneſſe away from ſmidſt of thee.
¶ There shall nothing cast their young,
nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy
days I will fulfill.
I will send my fear before thee, and will
destroy all the people to whom thou shalt
come, and I will make all thine enemies turn
their backs unto thee.
And I will send hornets before thee,
which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaa-
nite, and the Hittite from before thee.
I will not drive them out from before
thee in one year, lest ſ land become desolate,
& the beast of ſ field multiply against thee.
By little and little I will drive them out
from before thee, untill thou be increased,
and inherit the land.
And I will set thy bounds from ſ Red-
sea, even unto the sea of the Philistines, and
from the desart unto the river: for I will de-
liver ſ inhabitants of ſ land into your hand;
and thou shalt drive them out before thee.
Thou shalt make no covenant with
them, nor with their gods.
They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they
make thee sin against me: for if thou serve
their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Moses in the mount. 3 *Obedience promised*.
4 *An altar built*. 9 *Gods glory appeareth*.

And he said unto Moses, Come up unto
the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and
Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel:
and worship ye afar off.
And Moses alone shall come near the
LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither
shall the people go up with him.
¶ And Moses came and told the people
all the words of the LORD, & all the judge-
ments: and all the people answered with
one voice, and said, All the words which the
LORD hath said, will we do.

4 And Moſes wrote all ¶ words of ¶ LORD, & roſe up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Iſrael.

5 And he ſent young men of ¶ children of Iſrael, which offered burnt-offerings, & ſacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto ¶ LORD.

6 And Moſes took half of the blood, and put it in baſons, and half of the blood he ſprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they ſaid, All that the LORD hath ſaid, will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moſes took the blood, & ſprinkled it on the people, & ſaid, Behold the blood of the covenant which the L O R D hath made with you, concerning all theſe words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moſes & Aaron, Nadab & Abihu, & ſeventy of the elders of Iſrael:

10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: and there was under his feet, as it were a paved work of a ſaphir ſtone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearneſs.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Iſrael he laid not his hand: alſo they ſaw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the L O R D ſaid unto Moſes, Come up to me into the mount, & be there, and I will give thee tables of ſtone, and a law, and commandments which I have written, that thou mayeſt teach them.

13 And Moſes roſe up, & his miniſter Joſhua: and Moſes went up into the mount of God.

14 And he ſaid unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, untill we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moſes went up into the mount, & a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it ſix days: & the ſeventh day he called unto Moſes out of the midſt of the cloud.

17 And the ſight of the glory of the LORD *was* like devouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Iſrael.

18 And Moſes went into ¶ midſt of ¶ cloud, & gat him up into the mount: & Moſes was in the mount fourty days, & fourty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The offering for the tabernacle.* 10 *The form of the ark.* 17 *The mercy-ſeat.* 23 *The table,* 31 *and candleſtick.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye ſhall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye ſhall take of them, gold, and ſilver, and braſſe,

4 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, & fine linen, and goats *hair*:

5 And ram-ſkins died red, and badgers-ſkins, and ſhittim-wood:

6 Oil for the light, ſpices for anoireing oil, and for ſweet incenſe:

7 Onyx ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the ephod, and in the breſt-plate.

8 And let them make me a ſanctuary, that I may dwell amongſt them:

9 According to all that I ſhew thee, after the patern of ¶ tabernacle & the patern of all his inſtruments thereof, even ſo ſhall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ And they ſhall make an ark of ſhittim wood: two cubits & an half *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

11 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, within & without ſhalt thou overlay it, and ſhalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou ſhalt caſt four rings of gold for it, & put them in the four corners thereof, and two rings *ſhall be* in the one ſide of it, and two rings in the other ſide of it.

13 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves of ſhittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou ſhalt put the ſtaves into the rings, by the ſides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The ſtaves ſhall be in the rings of the ark: they ſhall not be taken from it.

16 And thou ſhalt put into the ark the teſtimony which I ſhall give thee.

17 And thou ſhalt make a mercy-ſeat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou ſhalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work ſhalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-ſeat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: even of the mercy-ſeat ſhall ye make the cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims ſhall ſtretch forth their wings on high, covering ¶ mercy-ſeat with their wings, and their faces *ſhall look* one to another: toward the mercy-ſeat ſhall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou ſhalt put the mercy-ſeat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou ſhalt put the teſtimony that I ſhall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above ¶ mercy-ſeat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the teſtimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Iſrael.

23 ¶ Thou ſhalt alſo make a table of ſhittim-wood: two cubits *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

24 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, & make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou ſhalt make unto it a border of an hand-breadth round about: and thou ſhalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou ſhalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof.

27 Over againſt the border ſhall the rings be, for places of the ſtaves to bear the table.

28 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that

table may be born with them.

And thou shalt make the dishes there-
nd spoons thereof, and covers thereof, &
wls thereof to cover withall: of pure gold
lt thou make them.

And thou shalt set upon the table shew-
ad before me alway.

¶ And thou shalt make a candlestick
pure gold: of beaten work shall ȳ candle-
k be made, his shaft, and his branches,
bowls, his knops, and his flowers shall be
he same.

And six branches shall come out of the
s of it: three branches of the candlestick
of the one side, and three branches of
candlestick out of the other side.

Three bowls made like unto almonds,
h a knop and a flower in one branch: and
e bowls made like almonds in the other
ach, with a knop & a flower: so in the six
nches that come out of the candlestick.

And in the candlestick *shall be* four
ls made like unto almonds, with their
ps and their flowers.

And *there shall be* a knop under two
nches of the same, and a knop under two
nches of the same, and a knop under two
nches of the same, according to the six
nches that proceed out of ȳ candlestick.

Their knops and their branches shall be
he same: all it shall be one beaten work
pure gold.

And thou shalt make the seven lamps
reof and they shall light the lamps there-
hat they may give light over against it.

And the tongs thereof, and the snuff-
es thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

Of a talent of pure gold shall he make
ith all these vessels.

And look that thou make them after
pattern, ẅ was shewed thee in ȳ mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

The ten curtains, of the tabernacle.

1 *The vail for the ark.*

Moreover thou shalt make the tabernacle
with ten curtains of fine twined linen,
ue, and purple, and scarlet: with cheru-
of cunning work shalt thou make them.

The length of one curtain *shall be* eight
wenty cubits, and the breadth of one
in, four cubits: and every one of the cur-
shall have one measure.

The five curtains shall be coupled toge-
one to another: and *o her* five curtains
be coupled one to another.

And thou shalt make loops of blue upon
ge of the one curtain, from the selvedge
coupling, and likewise shalt thou
in the uttermost edge of *another* cur-
n the coupling of the second.

ty loops shalt thou make in ȳ one cur-
and fifty loops shalt thou make in the
of the curtain that is in the coupling
second, that the loops may take hold
another.

nd thou shalt make fifty taches of gold,
ouple the curtains together with the
: and it shall be one tabernacle.

And thou shalt make curtains of goats
o be a covering upon the tabernacle:
eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty
cubits, & the breadth of one curtain four cu-
bits: and the eleven curtains *shall be* all of
one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by
themselves, and six curtains by themselves, &
shalt double the sixth curtain in the fore-
front of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the
edge of the one curtain, that is outmost in
the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of
the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of
brasse, and put the taches into the loops, and
couple the tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant ȳ remaineth of the cur-
tains of the tent, ȳ half curtain ȳ remaineth
shall hang over ȳ backside of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit
on the other side of that which remaineth in
the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall
hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this
side, and on that side to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the
tent of rams skins died red, and a covering
above of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the
tabernacle of shittim-wood standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a
board, and a cubit and an half shall be the
breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons *shall there be* in one board
set in order one against another: thus shalt
thou make for all ȳ boards of ȳ tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the
tabernacle, twenty boards on the southside,
south-ward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of sil-
ver, under the twenty boards; two sockets un-
der one board for his two tenons, & two soc-
kets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle
on ȳ northside, *there shall be* twenty boards:

21 And their fourty sockets of silver: two
sockets under one board, and two sockets
under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle west-
ward, thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the
corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be coupled together be-
neath, & they shall be coupled together above
the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be
for them both, they shall be for ȳ two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, & their
sockets of silver sixteen sockets: two sockets
under one board, and two sockets under
another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of shittim-
wood: five for the boards of the one side of
the tabernacle;

27 And five bars for the boards of the other
side of the tabernacle; and five bars for the
boards of the side of the tabernacle for the
two sides west-ward.

28 And the middle bar in the mids of the
boards, shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay ȳ boards ẅ gold,
&c

& make their rings of gold, for places for the bars; & thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vail of blue, & purple, & scarlet, & fine twined linen of cunning work: ℣ cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of Shittim-wood, overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the testimony: & the vail shall divide unto you, between the holy *place*, and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of ℣ testimony, in ℣ most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle, toward the south: & thou shalt put ℣ table on ℣ northside.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, & purple, & scarlet, & fine twined linen, wrought ℣ needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of Shittim-wood, & overlay them with gold, & their hooks shall be of gold: & thou shalt cast five sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offering, and vessels thereof.* 9. *The tabernacle court inclosed with hangings and pillars.*

AND thou shalt make an altar of Shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be four-square, and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: & thou shalt overlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, & his shovels, & his basons, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brasse, & upon ℣ net shalt thou make four brazen rings in ℣ four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under ℣ compasse of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of Shittim-wood, and overlay them with brasse.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it, as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle for ℣ south-side, southward: there shall be hangings for ℣ court, of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, & their twenty sockets *shall be* of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, & their fillets *shall be* of silver.

11 And likewise for the north-side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court on the west-side, shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward, shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate* shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court, *shall be* an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars *shall be* four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filleted with silver: their hooks *shall be* of silver, and their sockes of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where; & the height five cubits, of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brasse.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, & all the pins thereof, & all the pins of the court *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always.

21 In the tabernacle of ℣ congregation without the vail, which is before the testimony, Aaron & his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Aaron & his sons are set apart for their office.* 2, 4. *Their garments.* 6 *The ephod.* 15 *The brest-plate.*

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, & his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in ℣ priests office, *even* Aaron, Nadab & Abihu, Eleazar, & Ithamar, Aarons sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory & for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise hearted, whom I have filled with ℣ spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a brest-plate, & an ephod, and a robe, & a broidered coat, a mitre, & a girdle: & they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof, and so it shall be joyned together.

¶ And

8 And the curious girdle of the ephod which is upon it, ſhall be of the ſame, according to ꝧ work thereof, even of gold, of blue, purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou ſhalt take two onyx ſtones, and grave on them ꝧ names of ꝧ children of Iſrael.

10 Six of their names on one ſtone, and the other ſix names of the reſt on the other ſtone, according to their birth:

11 With the work of an ingraver in ſtone, like the ingravings of a ſignet ſhalt thou grave the two ſtones with the names of the children of Iſrael: thou ſhalt make them to ſet in ouches of gold.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones upon the ſhoulders of the ephod, for ſtones of memorial unto the children of Iſrael. And Aaron ſhall bear their names before the LORD upon his two ſhoulders for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold:

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen work ſhalt thou make them, & faſten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the breſt-plate of judgement with cunning work, after the work of the ephod thou ſhalt make it: of gold, of blue, & of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine twined linen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Four ſquare it ſhall be, *being* doubled: a ſpan *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a ſpan ſhall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou ſhalt ſet in it ſettings of ſtones, *even* four rows of ſtones: *the firſt* row *ſhall be* a ſardius, a topaz, & a carbuncle: this ſhall be the firſt row.

18 And the ſecond row *ſhall be* an emerald, a ſaphir, and a diamond.

19 And the third row, a lygure, an agate, and an amethyſt.

20 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jaſper: they ſhall be ſet in gold in their incloſings.

21 And the ſtones ſhall be with the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a ſignet: every one with his name ſhall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt make upon the breſt-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

23 And thou ſhalt make upon the breſt-plate two rings of gold, and ſhalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breſt-plate.

24 And thou ſhalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breſt-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chains*, thou ſhalt faſten in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make two rings of gold, and thou ſhalt put them upon the two ends of the breſt-plate, in the border thereof, which is in the ſide of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou ſhalt make, and ſhalt put them on the two ſides of the ephod underneath, towards the forepart thereof, over againſt *the other* coupling thereof, above ꝧ curious girdle of ꝧ ephod.

28 And they ſhall binde the breſt-plate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breſt-plate be not looſed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhall bear the names of the children of Iſrael in ꝧ breſt-plate of judgement upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou ſhalt put in the breſt-plate of judgement the Urim & the Thummim, & they ſhall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD, and Aaron ſhall bear the judgement of the children of Iſrael upon his heart, before ꝧ LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the epod all of blue.

32 And there ſhall be an hole in the top of it, in ꝧ midſt thereof: it ſhall have a binding of woven-work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the hem of it thou ſhalt make pomegranates of blue, & of purple, & of ſcarlet, round about the hem thereof, & bells of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell & a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it ſhall be upon Aaron to miniſter; and his ſound ſhall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, & when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the ingravings of a ſignet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre, upon the forefront of the mitre it ſhall be.

38 And it ſhall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael ſhall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it ſhall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou ſhalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou ſhalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou ſhalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons ſons thou ſhalt make coats, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make for them, for glory, and for beauty.

41 And thou ſhalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his ſons with him: and ſhalt anoint them, and conſecrate them, and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

42 And thou ſhalt make them linen breeches, to cover their nakedneſſe, from the loins even unto the thighs they ſhall reach.

43 And they ſhall be upon Aaron, and upon his ſons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto the altar to miniſter in the holy place, that they bear not iniquity, and die. *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever unto him, and his ſeed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests.* 38 *The continual burnt-offering.* 45 *Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them, to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priests office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish;

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened, tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened, anointed with oil: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, & the ephod, & the breast-plate, and gird him ẅ the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon ẏ mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and put the bonnets on them: and the priests office shall be theirs, for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar, with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, & the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, & his skin, & his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp, it *is* a sin-offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, & Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about upon the altar:

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, & wash the inwards of him, & his legs, & put *them* unto his pieces, and unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it *is* a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram: & Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, & take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, & sprinkle it upon Aaron, & upon his garments, & upon his sons, & upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram, the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul of the liver, & the two kidneys, & the fat that is upon them, & the right shoulder, for it *is* a ram of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, & shalt wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them* upon the altar for a burnt-offering for a sweet savour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, & which is heaved up of the ram of the consecration, even of that which *is* for Aaron, & of that ẅ *is* for his sons:

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sons by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heav-offering: and it shall be an heav-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heav-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, & seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations or of the bread remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron

ſons, according to all things which I commanded thee: ſeven days ſhalt thou crate them.

And thou ſhalt offer every day a bul- for a ſin-offering, for atonement: and ſhalt cleanſe the altar, when thou haſt an atonement for it, and thou ſhalt t it, to ſanctifie it.

even days thou ſhalt make an atone- for the altar, and ſanctifie it: & it ſhall altar moſt holy: whatſoever toucheth ar ſhall be holy.

¶ Now this is that which thou ſhalt upon the altar, two lambs of the firſt ay by day continually.

e one lamb thou ſhalt offer in ỹ morn- the other lamb thou ſhalt offer at even.

And with the one lamb a tenth deal of mingled with the fourth part of an beaten oil: and the fourth part of an wine for a drink-offering.

And the other lamb thou ſhalt offer at and ſhalt do thereto according to the offering of the morning, and according drink-offering thereof, for a ſweet ſa- n offering made by fire unto ỹ LORD.

his ſhall be a continuall burnt-offering rout your generations, at the door of ernacle of the congregation, before ORD, where I will meet you, to ſpeak nto thee.

And there I will meet with the chil- f Iſrael: & *the tabernacle* ſhall be ſanc- y my glory.

And I will ſanctifie the tabernacle of ngregation, and the altar: I will ſancti- both Aaron and his ſons, to minis- me in the prieſts office.

¶ And I will dwell amongſt the chil- f Iſrael, and will be their God.

And they ſhall know that I am the D their God, that brought them forth the land of Egypt, that I may dwell ſt them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

ltar of incenſe. 11 *The ranſom of ſouls The brazen laver.* 22 *The holy anoint- yl.* 34 *The compoſition of the perfume.*

d thou ſhalt make an altar to burn in- nſe upon: of ſhittim-wood ſhalt thou t.

cubit *ſhall be* the length thereof, and ỹ breadth thereof, (four ſquare ſhall two cubits *ſhall be* the height there- he horns thereof *ſhall be* of the ſame.

d thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, thereof, and the ſides thereof round and the horns thereof: and thou ſhalt unto it a crown of gold round about.

nd two golden rings ſhalt thou make nder the crown of it, by the two cor- ereof, upon the two ſides of it ſhalt ake it: and they ſhall be for places for es to bear it withall.

nd thou ſhalt make the ſtaves of ſhit- ood, and overlay them with gold.

And thou ſhalt put it before the vail, by the ark of the teſtimony, before rcy-ſeat, that *is* over the teſtimony, I will meet with thee,

7 And Aaron ſhall burn thereon ſweet in- cenſe every morning: when he dreſſeth the lamps he ſhall burn incenſe upon it.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he ſhall burn incenſe upon it, a perpe- tuall incenſe before the LORD, thorow- out your generations:

9 Ye ſhall offer no ſtrange incenſe there- on, nor burnt-ſacrifice, nor meat-offering, neither ſhall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron ſhal make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year, with the blood of the ſin-offering of atonements: once in the year ſhall he make atonement upon it, thorowout your generations: it *is* moſt ho- ly unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 When thou takeſt the ſum of the chil- dren of Iſrael after their number, then ſhall they give every man a ranſom for his ſoul unto the LORD, when thou numbereſt them: that there be no plague amongſt them, when *thou* numbereſt them.

13 This they ſhall give, every one that paſſeth among them that are numbered, half a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: (a ſhekel is twenty gerahs:) an half ſhekel *ſhall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that paſſeth among them that are numbered from twenty years old, & above, ſhall give an offering unto ỹ LORD.

15 The rich ſhall not give more, and the poor ſhall not give leſſe then half a ſhekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſouls.

16 And thou ſhalt take the atonement-mo- ney of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt ap- point it for the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memorial unto the children of Iſrael before the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſouls.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Mo- ſes, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt alſo make a laver of braſſe, and his foot alſo of braſſe, to waſh *withall*, and thou ſhalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, and thou ſhalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his ſons ſhall waſh their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they ſhall waſh with water that they die not: or when they come near to the altar to miniſter, to burn an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they ſhall waſh their hands and their feet, that they die not: & it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his ſeed thorowout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover, the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Take thou alſo unto thee principal ſpices, of pure myrrhe five hundred ſhekels, and of ſweet cinnamon half ſo much, even two hundred and fifty *ſhekels*, and of ſweet calamus two hundred and fifty *ſhekels*;

24 And of caſſia five hundred *ſhekels* after the ſhekel of ỹ ſanctuary, & of oil olive an hin.

25 And

25 And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oil.

26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimonie:

27 And the table & all his vessels, & the candlestick, & his vessels, & the altar of incense:

28 And the altar of burnt-offering, with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me thorowout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum: *these* sweet spices, with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, tempered together, pure *and* holy.

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, & put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet ✠ thee: it shal be unto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Bezaleel and Aholiab called.* 12 *The observation of the sabbath is again commanded.* 18 *Moses receiveth the tables.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 See, I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of ✠ tribe of Judah:

3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, & in knowledge, & in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, & in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, & the ark of the testimonie, and the mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the tabernacle:

8 And the table, and his furniture, and pure candlestick, with all his furniture, and the altar of incense:

9 And the altar of burnt-offering, with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot.

10 And the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priests office:

11 And the anointing oil, and sweet incense for the holy *place*: according to all that I have commanded thee, shall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it *is* a sign between me and you thorowout your generations, ✠ ye may know that I am the LORD that doth sanctifie you.

14 Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore: for it is holy unto you: every one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doth *any* work therein, that soul shall be cut off from amongst his people.

15 Six days may work be done, but in the seventh *is* the sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD: whosoever doth *any* work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.

17 It *is* a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Aarons calf.* 7, 11 *Gods anger appeased.* 15 *Moses tables.* 20 *He destroyeth the calf.* 22 *Aarons excuse.* 25 *The Levites slain.*

AND when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, & said unto him, Up, make us gods which shall go before us: for *as for* this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden ear-rings which *are* in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings, which *were* in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aaron.

4 And he received *them* at their hand, & fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw *it*, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow *is a* feast to the LORD.

And they roſe up early on the morrow, offered burnt-offerings & brought peace-offerings: and the people ſat down to eat to drink, and roſe up to play.

¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go, thee down: for thy people which thou ghteſt out of the land of Egypt, have upted themſelves.

They have turned aſide quickly out of way which I commanded them: they have e them a molten calf, and have worſhip-it, and have ſacrificed thereunto, & ſaid, e be thy gods, O Iſrael, which have ght thee up out of the land of Egypt.

d ¶ Lord ſaid unto Moſes, I have ſeen this ple, & behold, it is a ſtiff-necked people.

ow therefore let me alone, that my may wax hot againſt them, and that I conſume them, and I will make of thee at nation.

And Moſes beſought the LORD his and ſaid, LORD, why doth thy wrath hot againſt thy people, which thou haſt ght forth out of the land of Egypt, with power, and with a mighty hand.

Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeak, y, For miſchief did he bring them out, y them in the mountains, and to con-them from the face of the earth? Turn thy fierce wrath, and repent of this againſt thy people.

Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael rvants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine lf, and ſaidſt unto them, I will multi-our ſeed as the ſtars of heaven: and all nd that I have ſpoken of, will I give your ſeed, & they ſhall inherit it for ever.

And the LORD repented of the evil he thought to do unto his people.

¶ And Moſes turned, and went down the mount, and the two tables of teſti-were in his hand; the tables were writ-n both their ſides: on the one ſide, and e other were they written.

And the tables were the work of God, he writing was the writing of God, n upon the tables.

And when Joſhua heard the noiſe of ople as they ſhouted, he ſaid unto Mo-ere is a noiſe of war in the camp.

d he ſaid, It is not ŷ voice of them that for maſtery, neither is it the voice of hat cry for being overcome: but the of them that ſing, do I hear.

And it came to paſs, aſſoon as he came nto the camp, that he ſaw the calf, e dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hot, e caſt the tables out of his hands, and them beneath the mount.

And he took the calf which they had and burnt it in the fire, and ground it der, and ſtrawed it upon the water, ade the children of Iſrael drink of it.

And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, What is people unto thee, that thou haſt ht ſo great a ſin upon them?

And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of d wax hot: thou knoweſt the people, ey are ſet on miſchief.

or they ſaid unto me, Make us gods, which ſhall go before us: for as for this Moſes, ŷ man that brought us up out of ŷ land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I ſaid unto them, Whoſoever hath any gold, let them break it off: ſo they gave it me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked unto their ſhame, amongſt their enemies.)

26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the camp, and ſaid, Who is on the LORDS ſide? let him come unto me. And all the ſons of Levi gathered themſelves together unto him.

27 And he ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put every man his ſword by his ſide, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and ſlay every man his brother, & every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moſes; and there fell of the people ŷ day about three thouſand men.

29 For Moſes had ſaid, Conſecrate yourſelves to day to the LORD, even every man upon his ſon, and upon his brother, that he may beſtow upon you a bleſſing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to paſs on the morrow, that Moſes ſaid unto the people, Ye have ſinned a great ſin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I ſhall make an atonement for your ſin.

31 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, Oh, this people have ſinned a great ſin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou will, forgive their ſin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Whoſoever hath ſinned againſt me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now, go, lead the people unto the place of which I have ſpoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel ſhall go before thee; nevertheleſs, in the day when I viſit, I will viſit their ſin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, becauſe they made ŷ calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Lord will not go with the people:* 4 *They mourn thereat.* 12 *Moſes deſireth to ſee the glory of God.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Depart, and go up hence, thou, and the people which thou haſt brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I ſware unto Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, ſaying, Unto thy ſeed will I give it.

2 And I will ſend an angel before thee: and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebuſite

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midſt of thee; for thou art a ſtiff-necked people: leſt I conſume thee in the way.

4 And when the people heard theſe evil tidings, they mourned: & no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For

5 For the LORD had ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto ſ children of Iſrael, Ye *are* a ſtiff-necked people: I will come up into the midſt of thee in a moment, & conſume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp afar off from ſ camp, & called it the tabernacle of the congregation: & it came to paſs, *that* every one which ſought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to paſs, when Moſes went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people roſe up, and ſtood every man at his tent door, and looked after Moſes, until he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſs, as Moſes entred into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the door of the tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the tabernacle door: and all the people roſe up, and worſhipped every man in his tent door.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his ſervant Joſhua the ſon of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt unto me, Bring up this people, & thou haſt not let me know whom thou wilt ſend with me: yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by name ſ and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation *is* thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhall go *with thee*, and I will give thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid unto him, If thy preſence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy ſight? *is it* not in ſ thou goeſt with us? ſo ſhall we be ſeparated, I & thy people, from all the people ſ *are* upon the face of ſ earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, I will do this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken: for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all my goodneſs paſs before thee, and I will proclaim the Name of the LORD before thee: and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, & will ſhew mercy on whom I will ſhew mercy.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and live.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, *there is* a place by me, & thou ſhalt ſtand upon a rock.

22 And it ſhall come to paſs, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand, while I paſs by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my back parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeen.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *The tables are renewed.* 8 *Moſes treateth God to go with them.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Hew thee two tables of ſtone, like unto the firſt: and I will write upon *theſe* tables the words that were in the firſt tables which thou brakeſt.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelf there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man ſhall come up with thee, neither let any man be ſeen throughout all the mount, neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 And he hewed two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt: and Moſes roſe up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, the LORD God, merciful, and gracious, long-ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſs and truth.

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiving iniquity, and tranſgreſſion, and ſin, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third, and to the fourth *generation*.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, O LORD, let my LORD, I pray thee, go among ſt us (for it *is* a ſtiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our ſin, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 And he ſaid, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, ſuch as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou *art*, ſhall ſee the work of the LORD: for it *is* a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Obſerve thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, & the Canaanite, & the Hittite, & the Perizzite, & the Hivite, & the Jebuſite.

12 Take heed to thy ſelf, leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD whoſe name *is* Jealous, *is a* Jealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, & they go a whoring

ter their gods, and do sacrifice unto
ods, and one call thee, and thou ea:
sacrifice;
And thou take of their daughters un-
sons, and their daughters go a whor-
er their gods, and make thy sons go a
ng after their gods.
Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.
The feast of unleavened bread shalt
eep: seven days shalt thou eat unlea-
bread, as I commanded thee in ℣ time
moneth Abib: for in the moneth Abib
camest out from Egypt.
All that openeth the matrix *is* mine:
ry firstling amongst thy cattel, *whether*
sheep, *het is male.*
But the firstling of an ass thou shalt
m with a lamb: and if thou redeem *him*
hen shalt thou break his neck. All the
born of thy sons thou shalt redeem: and
shall appear before me empty.
Six days thou shalt work, but on the
h day thou shalt rest: in earing-time,
n harvest, thou shalt rest.
And thou shalt observe the feast of
s, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, &
east of in-gathering at the years end.
Thrice in the year shall all your men-
en appear before the LORD God,
od of Israel.
For I will cast out the nations before
and enlarge thy borders: neither shall
man desire thy land, when thou shalt go
appear before the LORD thy God
e in the year.
Thou shalt not offer the blood of my
ice with leaven, neither shall the sacri-
of the feast of pass-over be left unto
morning.
The first of the first-fruits of thy land
shalt bring unto the house of the
R D thy God. Thou shalt not seethe
in his mothers milk.
And the LORD said unto Moses,
e thou these words: for after the tenor
ese words I have made a covenant with
and with Israel.
And he was there with the LORD
days, and forty nights: he did neither
read, nor drink water: and he wrote
the tables the words of the covenant,
en commandments.
And it came to pass, when Moses came
n from mount Sinai (*with* the two ta-
of testimony in Moses hand, when he
e down from the mount) that Moses wist
that the skin of his face shone, while he
ed with him.
And when Aaron & all the children of
el saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face
ne, & they were afraid to come nigh him.
And Moses called unto them, & Aaron
ll the rulers of the congregation return-
nto him, and Moses talked with them.
And afterward all the children of
el came nigh: and he gave them in
mandment all that the LORD had
ken with him in mount Sinai.
And *till* Moses had done speaking
with them, he put a vail on his face.
34 But when Moses went in before the
LORD to speak with him, he took the vail
off, until he came out: and he came out and
spake unto the children of Israel, *that* which
he was commanded.
35 And the children of Israel saw the face
of Moses, that the skin of Moses face shone:
and Moses put the vail upon his face again:
until he went in to speak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The sabbath.* 5 *The free gifts for the tabernacle.* 30 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.*

AND Moses gathered all the congregation
of the children of Israel together, and
said unto them; These *are* the words which
the LORD hath commanded, that ye
should do them.
2 Six days shall work be done, but on the
seventh day there shal be to you an holy day,
a sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoever
doth work therein, shall be put to death.
3 Ye shall kindle no fire throughout
your habitations upon the sabbath-day.
4 ¶ And Moses spake unto all the con-
gregation of the children of Israel, saying,
This *is* the thing which the LORD com-
manded, saying,
5 Take ye from amongst you an offer-
ing unto the LORD: whosoever *is* of a wil-
ling heart, let him bring it, an offering of
the LORD; gold, and silver, and brass,
6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and
fine linen, and goats-*hair*,
7 And rams skins died red, and badgers
skins, and shittim-wood,
8 And oyl for the light, and spices for
anointing oyl, and for the sweet incense:
9 And onyx-stones, & stones to be set for
the ephod, and for the brest-plate.
10 And every wise-hearted among you
shall come and make all that the LORD
hath commanded:
11 The tabernacle, his tent, and his cover-
ing, his taches, and his boards and his bars,
his pillars, and his sockets,
12 The ark, and the staves thereof, *with*
the mercy-seat, and the vail of the covering:
13 The table, and his staves, and all his
vessels, and the shew-bread;
14 The candlestick also for the light, and
his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyl
for the light;
15 And the incense-altar, and his staves,
and the anointing oyl, & the sweet incense,
and the hanging for the door, at the entring
in of the tabernacle:
16 The altar of burnt-offering, with his
brazen-grate, his staves, and all his vessels,
the laver and his foot:
17 The hangings of the court, his pillars,
and their sockets, and the hanging for the
door of the court:
18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the
pins of the court, and their cords:
19 The clothes of service, to do service
in the holy *place*, the holy garments for
Aaron the priest, and the garments of his
sons

sons to minister in the priests office.
20 And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from ¶ presence of Moses.
21 And they came, every one whose heart stirred him up, & every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.
22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, & brought bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, & tablets, all jewels of gold: & every man that offered *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.
23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats-*hair*, and red skins of rams, and badgers skins, brought *them*.
24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom was found shittim-wood for any work of the service, brought *it*.
25 And all the women that were wise-hearted, did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.
26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom, spun goats *hair*.
27 And the rulers brought onyx stones, and stones to be set for the ephod, and for the breast-plate:
28 And spice, and oyl for the light, and for the anointing *oyl*, and for the sweet incense.
29 The children of Israel brought a willing-offering unto the LORD, every man & woman, whose heart made them willing, to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses.
30 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel, the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.
31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, & in all manner of workmanship:
32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass;
33 And in the cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.
34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he, and Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan.
35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offering.* 5 *The peoples bounty restrained.* 8, 14 *The curtains.* 20 *The boards, and sockets.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, & every wise-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding, to know how to work all manner of work, for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.
2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, even every one whose heart stirred him up, to come unto the work to do it.
3 And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it *with-all*. And they brought yet unto him free-offerings every morning.
4 And all the wise men that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.
5 And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more then enough for the service of the work, which the LORD hath commanded to make.
6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary: so the people were restrained from bringing.
7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.
8 ¶ And every wise-hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.
9 The length of one curtain *was* twenty & eight cubits, & the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one size.
10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.
11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in ¶ uttermost side of *another* curtain, in the coupling of ¶ second.
12 Fifty loops made he in one curtain, & fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.
13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.
14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats-hair for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.
15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, & four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains *were* of one size.
16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.
17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.
18 And he made fifty taches of brass to couple ¶ tent together that it might be one.
19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams skins died red, and a covering above of badgers skins above *that*.
20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle of shittim-wood, standing up.

21 The

The length of a board *was* ten cubits, the breadth of a board one cubit & a half.
12 One board had two tenons, equally tant one from another: thus did he make all the boards of the tabernacle.
13 And he made boards for the tabernacle: nty boards for the south-side, southward.
14 And forty sockets of silver he made er the twenty boards: two sockets under board for his two tenons, & two sockets er another board for his two tenons.
15 And for the other side of the taberle *which is* toward the north-corner, he le twenty boards.
16 And their forty sockets of silver: two kets under one board, and two sockets er another board.
17 And for the sides of the tabernacle ward, he made six boards.
18 And two boards made he for the cors of the tabernacle in the two sides.
19 And they were coupled beneath, and gled together at the head thereof, to one : thus he did to both of them in both corners.
20 And there were eight boards, and their tets were sixteen sockets of silver: er every board two sockets.
21 And he made bars of shittim-wood: for the boards of the one side of the rnacle;
And five bars for the boards of the other of the tabernacle, and five bars for the rds of the tabernacle for the sides westward.
23 And he made the middle bar to shoot ugh the boards from the one end to the other.
24 And he overlaid the boards with gold, made their rings of gold to be places he bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.
25 And he made a vail of blue, and purnd scarlet, and fine twined linen: *with* ubims made he it of cunning work.
26 And he made thereunto four pillars of m-wood, and overlaid them with gold: hooks *were* of gold: and he cast for four sockets of silver.
27 And he made an hanging for the tacle door, of blue, & purple, and scarlet, ne twined linen, of needle-work.
28 And the five pillars of it with their s: and he overlaid their chapiters and fillets with gold: but their five sockets of brass.

CHAP. XXXVII.

ark. 6 *The mercy-seat with cherubims.* 10 *The table with his vessels.*

1 And Bezaleel made the ark of shittimood: two cubits and an half *was* the th of it, & a cubit & an half the breadth of a cubit & an half the height of it.
2 And he overlaid it with pure gold and without, and made a crown of old to it round about.
3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, to be by the four corners of it: even two rings on the one side of it, and two rings on the other side of it.
4 And he made staves of shittim-wood, overlaid them with gold.
5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.
6 And he made the mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.
7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat:
8 One cherub on the end on this side, and another cherub on the *other* end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.
9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another: *even* to the mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.
10 And he made the table of shittim-wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.
11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.
12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand breadth round about: & made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.
13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof.
14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves, to bear the table.
15 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, & overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.
16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers to cover withal, of pure gold.
17 And he made the candlestick of pure gold, of beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft, & his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.
18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, & three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.
19 Three bowls made he after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop & a flower: and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.
20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made like almonds, his knops, & his flowers:
21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, & a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.
22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work of pure gold.
23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes of pure gold.
24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.
25 And he made the incense altar of shittim-wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit: (*it was* four-square,) and two cubits *was* the height of it:

it: the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it, under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withall.

28 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 And he made the holy anointing oyl, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The altar.* 8 *The laver.* 9 *The court*
21 *The peoples offering.*

AND he made the altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof: and five cubits the breadth thereof: (*it was* foure-square,) and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brass.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, and the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass.

4 And he made for the altar a brasen grate of net-work, under the compass thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brass.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar to bear it withall, he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 And he made the laver of brass, and the foot of it of brass, of the looking-glasses of *the women* assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 And he made the court, on the south-side southward, the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of silver.

11 And for the north-side, *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty: the hooks of the pillars & their fillets of silver.

12 And for the west-side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

13 And for the east-side eastward, fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, & their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court-gate, on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brass, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver, and their overlaying of their chapiters of silver, and all the pillars of the court were filletted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court *was* needle-work, of blue, & purple, & scarlet, & fine twined linen: & twenty cubits *was* the length, & the height in the breadth *was* five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars *were* four, and their sockets of brass four, their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters and their fillets of silver.

20 And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about *were* of brass.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, *even* of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, *for* the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

22 And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy *place*, even the gold of the offering, was twenty & nine talents, and seven hundred & thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

26 A bekah for every man, *that is* half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand, and three thousand and five hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy & five *shekels* he made hooks for the pillars, & overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brasen altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court-gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *The vestments of Aaron.* 30 *The plate of the holy crown.*

AND of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of service, to do service in the holy *place*, and made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses.

5 A

2 And he made the ephod of gold, blue, purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.
3 And they did beat the gold into thin ates, & cut it into wiers, to work *it* in the e, and in the purple, and in the ſcarlet, d in the fine linen, *with* cunning work.
4 They made ſhoulder-pieces for it, to ple *it* together: by the two edges was it pled together.
5 And the curious girdle of his ephod *was* upon it, *was* of the ſame, according the work thereof, of gold, blue, & purple, ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, as the O R D commanded Moſes.
6 ¶ And they wrought onyx-ſtones en-ſed in ouches of gold, graven as ſignets graven, with the names of the children Iſrael.
7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a morial to the children of Iſrael, as the O R D commanded Moſes.
8 ¶ And he made the breſt-plate of cun-work, like the work of the ephod, of , blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine ed linen.
9 It was four-ſquare, they made the breſt-e double: a ſpan *was* the length thereof, ſpan the breadth thereof, *being* doubled.
10 And they ſet in it four rows of ſtones: *ſt* row *was* a ſardius, a topaz, and a uncle: this *was* the firſt row.
11 And the ſecond row, an emeraud, a ir, and a diamond.
12 And the third row, a lygure, an agate, n Amethyſt.
13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, a jaſper: they were incloſed in ouches of in their incloſings.
14 And the ſtones *were* according to the s of the children of Iſrael, twelve, ac-ng to their names, like the engravings ignet, every one with his name, accord-o the twelve tribes.
15 And they made upon ꝑ breſt-plate chains ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.
16 And they made two ouches of gold, o gold rings, and put the two rings in o ends of the breſt-plate.
17 And they put the two wreathen of gold in the two rings on the ends breſt-plate.
And the two ends of the two wreathen they faſtened in the two ouches, and em on the ſhoulder-pieces of the before it.
19 And they made two rings of gold, and on the two ends of the breſt-plate, he border of it, which *was* on the ſide ephod inward.
20 And they made two *other* golden rings, them on the two ſides of the ephod eath, toward the forepart of it, over the *other* coupling thereof, above the girdle of the ephod.
21 And they did binde the breſt-plate by unto the rings of the ephod, with blue, that it might be above the cu-rdle of the ephod, and that the breſt-plate might not be looſed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moſes.
22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.
23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as ꝑ hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.
24 And they made upon the hems of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, *and* twined linen.
25 And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between ꝑ pomegranates upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates.
26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hem of the robe to miniſter *in*, as the L O R D commanded Moſes.
27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven-work for Aaron, and for his ſons;
28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and linen breeches of fine twined linen;
29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, of needle-work, as the L O R D commanded Moſes.
30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a ſignet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.
31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to faſten *it* on high upon the mitre, as the L O R D commanded Moſes.
32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finiſhed; and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the L O R D commanded Moſes, ſo did they.
33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his ſockets;
34 And the covering of rams ſkins died red, and the covering of badgers ſkins, and the vail of the covering;
35 The ark of the teſtimony, and the ſtaves thereof, and the mercy-ſeat;
36 The table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread;
37 The pure candleſtick, with the lamps thereof, *even with* the lamps to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyl for light:
38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyl, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the tabernacle door.
39 The brazen altar, and his grate of braſs, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot:
40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the veſſels of the ſervice of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation:
41 The clothes of ſervice to do ſervice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and his ſons garments to miniſter in the prieſts office.
42 According to all that the LORD

commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The tabernacle reared, 9 anointing, 13 and the priests sanctifying commanded. 34 A cloud covereth it.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregration.

3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail.

4 And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order upon it, and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, & put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering, before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, & hang up the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oyl, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the altar: & it shall be an altar most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him and sanctifie him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 And it came to pass in the first month in the second year, on the first *day* of the moneth, that the tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastned his sockets and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the vail.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table on the side of the tabernacle southward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the vail.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 And he set up the hanging, at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses, and Aaron and his sons washed their hands, and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle, and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate: so Moses finished the work.

34 Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys.

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

¶ *The third book of* MOSES, *called* LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

The burnt-offering, 3 *of the herd,* 10 *of the flocks,* 14 *and of the fowls.*

ANd the LORD called unto Moſes, & ſpake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye ſhall bring your offering of the cattel, even of the herd and of the flock.

3 If his offering *be* a burnt-ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without bleminiſh: he ſhall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And he ſhall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it ſhall be accepted for him, to make atonement for him.

5 And he ſhall kill the bullock before the LORD; and the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall bring the blood, and ſprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that *is* by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he ſhall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſons of Aaron the prieſt ſhall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall lay the pieces, the head, and the fat in order upon the wood that *is* in the fire, which *is* upon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs ſhall he waſh in water, and the prieſt ſhall burn all on the altar, *to be* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavor unto the LORD.

10 And if his offering *be* of the flocks, *namely* of the ſheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-ſacrifice, he ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And he ſhall kill it on the ſide of the altar northward, before the LORD: and the ſons of Aarons ſons ſhall ſprinkle his blood upon the altar round about upon the altar.

12 And he ſhall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the prieſt ſhall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar.

13 But he ſhall waſh the inwards and the legs in water: and the prieſt ſhall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar; it *is* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

14 And if the burnt-ſacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be of* fowls, then he ſhall bring his offering of turtle doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the prieſt ſhall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar; and the blood thereof ſhall be wrung out at the ſide of the altar.

16 And he ſhall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and caſt it beſide the altar on the eaſt part, by the place of the aſhes.

17 And he ſhall cleave it with the wings thereof, but ſhall not divide *it* aſunder: and the prieſt ſhall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: it *is* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat-offering,* 4 *baked,* 7 *or fried* 12 *or of the firſt-fruits in the ear.* 13 *The ſalt of the meat-offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering ſhall be of fine flour; and he ſhall pour oyl upon it, and put frankincenſe thereon.

2 And he ſhall bring it to Aarons ſons the prieſts: and he ſhall take thereout his handfull of the flour thereof, and of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincenſe thereof; and the prieſt ſhall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat-offering *ſhall be* Aarons and his ſons: *it is* a thing moſt holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baked in the oven, *it ſhall be* an unleavened caſte of fine flour mingled with oyl, or unleavened wafers anointed with oyl.

5 And if thy oblation be a meat-offering *baken* in a pan, it ſhall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oyl.

6 Thou ſhalt part it in pieces, and pour oyl thereon: *it is* a meat-offering.

7 And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* in the frying-pan, it ſhall be made of fine flour with oyl.

8 And thou ſhalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of theſe things, unto the LORD: and when it is preſented unto the prieſt, he ſhall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the prieſt ſhall take from the meat-offering a memorial thereof, and ſhall burn it upon the altar: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering *ſhall be* Aarons and his ſons: *it is* a thing moſt holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye ſhall bring unto the LORD, ſhall be made with leaven: for ye ſhall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 As for the oblation of the firſt-fruits, ye ſhall offer them unto the LORD, but they ſhall not be burnt on the altar for a ſweet ſavor.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering ſhalt thou ſeaſon with ſalt; neither ſhalt thou ſuffer the ſalt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou ſhalt offer ſalt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy firſt-fruits unto the LORD, thou ſhalt offer for the meat-offering of thy firſt-fruits, green ears of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou ſhalt put oyl upon it, and lay frankincenſe thereon; it *is* a meat-offering.

16 And the prieſt ſhall burn the memorial of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, & part of the oyl thereof, with all the frank-

incense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The peace-offering of the herd,* 6 *of the flock,* 7 *either lamb,* 12 *or goat.*

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace-offering: if he offer *it* of the herd, whether *it be* a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon ℈ inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks: and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall be take away.

5 And Aarons sons shall burn it on the altar, upon the burnt-sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto ℈ LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD:

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof, *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering *be* a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation; and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall be take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour: all the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shall be* a perpetual statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat, nor blood.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The sin-offering of ignorance,* 3 *for priest,* 13 *congregation,* 22 *rulers,* 27 *and for any of the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD, (*concerning things*, which ought not to be done) & shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto the LORD for a sin offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, & shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at ℈ door of ℈ tabernacle of ℈ congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering: the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, shall he take away.

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of burnt-offering.

11 And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp, unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, & burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out, shall he be burnt.

13 And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning *things* ẅ should not be done, and are guilty;

14 When the sin which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And the elders of the congregation lay their hands upon the head of the bock before the LORD: and the bullock ll be killed before the LORD.

6 And the priest that is anointed, shall g of the bullocks blood to the tabernaof the congregation.

7 And the priest shall dip his finger *in* of the blood, & sprinkle *it* seven times re the LORD, *even* before the vail.

8 And he shall put *some* of the blood, upthe horns of the altar, which *is* before LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the gregation, and shall pour out all the od at the bottom of the altar of the nt-offering, which *is* at the door of the rnacle of the congregation.

9 And he shall take all his fat from and burn *it* upon the altar.

10 And he shall do with the bullock, as id with the bullock for a sin-offering, so he do with this: and the priest shall te an atonement for them, and it shall orgiven them.

11 And he shall carry forth the bullock hout the camp, & burn him as he burnhe first bullock: it *is* a sin-offering for congregation.

12 When a ruler hath sinned, and done *what* through ignorance *against* any of commandments of the LORD his God, *erning things* which should not be , and is guilty:

13 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, e to his knowledge: he shall bring his ring, a kid of the goats, a male without mish.

14 And he shall lay his hand upon the of the goat, and kill it in the place re they kill the burnt-offering before LORD: it *is* a sin-offering.

15 And the priest shall take of the blood e sin-offering with his finger, and put *it* n the horns of the altar of burnt-offer- and shall pour out his blood at the bot- of the altar of burnt-offering.

16 And he shall burn all his fat upon the as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offer- and the priest shal make an atonement himas concerning his sin; and it shall be ven him.

17 And if any one of the common people hrough ignorance, while he doth *some- against* any of the commandments of LORD, *concerning things* which ought to be done; and be guilty:

18 Or if his sin which he hath sinned, e to his knowledge: then he shall bring ffering, a kid of ℣ goats, a female withblemish, for his sin w he hath sinned.

19 And he shall lay his hand upon the of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-ofg in the place of the burnt-offering.

20 And the priest shall take of the blood rof with his finger, and put *it* upon the s of the altar of burnt-offering, and pour out all the blood thereof at the om of the altar.

21 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn *it* upon the altar, for a sweet savour unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

22 And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

23 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

24 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of ℣ altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

25 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1, 2, 4 *For sundry sins,* 6 *the trespass-offering of the flock,* 7 *of fowls,* 11 *of flour:* 14 *also for sacrilege.*

AND if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and *is* a witness, whether he hath seen or known of *it*; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether *it be* a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattel, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean & guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness *it be* that a man shall be defiled withall, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with *his* lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever *it be* that a man shall pronounce with an oath, & it be hid from him, when he knoweth of *it*, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD, for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb, or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass which he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons unto the LORD: one for a sin-offering, & ℣ other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer *that* which *is* for the sin-offering first, and wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide *it* asunder.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar, & the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at ℣ bottom of the altar: it *is* a sin-offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the manner: & the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin, which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves or two young pigeons; then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering: he shall put no oyl upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it *is* a sin-offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handfull of it, *even* a memorial thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a sin-offering.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* shall be the priests, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance in the holy things of the LORD, then he shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering.

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, & it shall be forgiven him.

17 And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wist *it* not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wist *it* not, & it shall be forgiven him.

19 It *is* a trespass-offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

The trespass-offering for sins done wittingly. 8 *Laws for the burnt-offering,* 14 *meat-offering,* 19 *consecration of priests,* 24 *and the sin-offering.*

AND ¶ LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 If a soul sin, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbor in ¶ which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbor;

3 Or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, & sweareth falsly; in any of all these that a man doth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsly: he shall even restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, in the day of his trespass-offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering unto the priest.

7 And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the burnt-offering (it is) the burnt-offering, because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it)

10 And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it: it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

14 And this *is* the law of the meat-offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handfull of the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meat-offering, and shall burn *it* upon the altar, for a sweet savour, even the memorial of it, unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat; with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leaven. I have given *it* unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire; it *is* most holy, as the sin-offering, and as the trespass-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: *it shall be a* statute for ever in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron and his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour *is* a meat-offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyl, *and* when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savor unto ℣ LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: *it is* a statute for ever unto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the sin-offering: in the place where the burnt-offering is killed, shall the sin-offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The priest that offereth it for sin, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of ℣ congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden, shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 And no sin-offering, whereof *any* of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy *places*, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

Laws for the trespass-offering, 1 *and peace-offering*, 12 *for thanksgiving*, 16 *vow or free-will-offering.*

Likewise this *is* the law of the trespass-offering: it *is* most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, shall they kill the trespass-offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it; all the fat thereof, the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul that *is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a trespass-offering.

6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sin-offering *is*, so *is* the trespass-offering: *there is* one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall have *it*.

8 And the priest that offereth any man's burnt-offering, *even* the priest shall have to himself the skin of ℣ burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, & all that is dressed in the fryingpan, and in the pan, shall be the priests that offereth it.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oyl, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one *as much* as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving, unleavened cakes mingled with oyl; and unleavened wafers anointed with oyl, and cakes mingled with oyl, of fine flour fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering, leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it untill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering *be* a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it, shall be eaten.

17 But ℣ remainder of ℣ flesh of the sacrifice on ℣ third day, shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if *any* of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it, shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing, shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that *pertain* unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, *as* ℣ uncleanness of man, or *any* unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which *pertain* unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the beast that dieth of it self, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood *whether it be* of fowl, or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoever soul *it be* that eateth any

manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD shall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering, of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for *his* part.

34 For the wave-breast, and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, & have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day *when* he presented them, to minister unto the LORD in the priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them *by* a statute for ever, throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sons:* 14, 18 *Their offerings.* 22 *The ram of consecration.* 31 *The time and place of consecration.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sons with him, & the garments, and the anointing oyl, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams and a basket of unleavened bread.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, & clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, & bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he put in the breast-plate the Urim and the Thummim.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, *even* upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown, as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took the anointing oyl, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctifie them.

12 And he poured of the anointing oyl upon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses took the blood, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burnt it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering; and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, & the pieces & the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards, and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it *was* a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savor, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron & his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew it, and Moses took of the blood of it, and put *it* upon the tip of Aarons right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, & upon the thumbs of their right hand

ds, and upon the great toes of their right
: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon
altar round about.

5 And he took the fat, and the rump, &
he fat that *was* upon the inwards, and
caul *above* the liver, & the two kidneys,
their fat, and the right shoulder.

6 And out of the basket of unleavened
d, that *was* before the LORD, he took
unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled
d, and one wafer, and put *them* on the
nd upon the right shoulder.

7 And he put all upon Aarons hands, &
n his sons hands, and waved them for a
e-offering before the LORD.

8 And Moses took them from off their
ds, and burnt *them* on the altar, upon the
at-offering: they *were* consecrations for
eet savor: it is an offering made by fire
the LORD.

9 And Moses took the breast, and waved
r a wave-offering, before the LORD: *for*
ram of consecration it was Moses part;
LORD commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took of the anointing oyl,
of the blood which *was* upon the altar,
sprinkled *it* upon Aaron, *and* upon his
ments, and upon his sons, and upon his
garments with him: and sanctified Aa-
and his garments, and his sons, and his
garments with him.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, and to
ons, Boil the flesh at the door of the
nacle of the congregation: and there
with the bread that *is* in the basket of
crations, as I commanded, saying, Aa-
nd his sons shall eat it.

12 And that which remaineth of the flesh
of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

13 And ye shall not go out of the door of ȳ
nacle of ȳ congregation *in* seven days,
the days of your consecration be at an
for seven days shall he consecrate you.

14 As he hath done this day, so ȳ LORD
commanded to do, to make an atone-
for you.

15 Therefore shall ye abide at the door
e tabernacle of the congregation day
night, seven days, and keep the charge
LORD, that ye die not: for so I am
anded.

16 So Aaron and his sons did all things
the LORD commanded by the hand
oses.

CHAP. IX.

Aarons sin-offering. 12 *and burnt-*
ering for himself and the people. 22
e people blessed. 24 *Fire from heaven.*

1 And it came to pass on the eighth day,
hat Moses called Aaron and his sons,
he elders of Israel;

2 And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a
g calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a
-offering, without blemish, and offer
before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou
speak, saying, Take ye a kid of ȳ goats
sin-offering, and a calf, and a lamb,
of the first year, without blemish, for a
offering.

4 Also a bullock, and a ram for peace-
offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and
a meat-offering mingled with oyl: for to
day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought *that* which Mo-
ses commanded, before the tabernacle of the
congregation: and all the congregation drew
near, and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This *is* the thing which
the LORD commanded that ye should do:
and the glory of the LORD shall appear
unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto
the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy
burnt-offering, and make an atonement for
thy self, and for the people: and offer the
offering of the people, and make an atone-
ment for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar,
and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which
was for himself.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the
blood unto him: and he dipt his finger in
the blood, and put *it* upon the horns of the
altar, and poured out the blood at the bot-
tom of the altar.

10 But the fat, and the kidneys, and the
caul *above* the liver of the sin-offering, he
burnt upon the altar; as the LORD com-
manded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt
with fire, without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering, and
Aarons sons presented unto him the blood,
& he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering
unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the
head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards, and the
legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offer-
ing on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offer-
ing, and took the goat which *was* the sin-
offering for the people, and slew it, & offer-
ed it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, &
offered it according to the manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering,
and took an handful thereof, and burnt *it*
upon the altar, beside the burnt-sacrifice of
the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram,
for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was*
for the people: and Aarons sons presented
unto him the blood, (which he sprinkled
upon the altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the
ram, the rump, and that which covereth *the*
inwards, and the kidneys, and the caul *a-*
bove the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts,
and he burnt the fat upon the altar.

21 And the breasts, and the right shoul-
der Aaron waved for a wave-offering before
the LORD; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards
the people, and blessed them, and came down
from offering of the sin-offering, and the
burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: *which* when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 *Nadab and Abihu burnt.* 8 *Prieſts forbidden wine.*

AND Nadab & Abihu, the ſons of Aaron, took either of them his cenſer; and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan the ſons of Uzziel, the uncle of Aaron, and ſaid unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the ſanctuary, out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of § camp; as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, & unto Ithamar his ſons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leſt wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye ſhall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt you die: for the anointing oyl of the LORD *is* upon you: and they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Do not drink wine nor ſtrong drink, thou, nor thy ſons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt ye die: *it ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy, & unholy, and between unclean and clean.

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken unto them by § hand of Moſes.

12 And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his ſons that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven, beſide the altar: for it *is* moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhall eat it in the holy place, becauſe it *is* thy due, and thy ſons due of the ſacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

14 And the wave-breſt, and heave-ſhoulder ſhall ye eat in a clean place, thou, and thy ſons, and thy daughters with thee, for *they be* thy due, and thy ſons due, which are given out of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings of the children of Iſrael.

15 The heave-ſhoulder, & the wave-breſt ſhall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it* for a wave-offering before the LORD: and it ſhall be thine and thy ſons with thee, by a ſtature for ever, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 And Moſes diligently ſought the goat of the ſin-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar & Ithamar the ſons of Aaron, § were left *alive*, ſaying,

17 Wherefore have you not eaten the ſin offering in the holy place, ſeeing it *is* moſt holy, and *God* hath given it you to bear the iniquity of § congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, § blood of it was not brought in within § holy *place*: ye ſhould indeed have eaten it in the holy *place*, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron ſaid unto Moſes, Behold, this day have they offered their ſin-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD; and ſuch things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the ſin-offering to day, ſhould it have been accepted in the ſight of § LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard *that*; he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1, 4. *Of meats clean.* 9 *and unclean.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and to Aaron, ſaying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Theſe *are* the beaſts which ye ſhall eat among all the beaſts that are on the earth.

3 Whatſoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, *and* cheweth the cud among the beaſts, that ſhall ye eat.

4 Nevertheleſs, theſe ſhall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof; *as* the camel, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; *he is* unclean unto you.

5 And the coney, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, *he is* unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, *he is* unclean unto you.

7 And the ſwine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; *he is* unclean to you.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall ye not eat, and their carcaſe ſhall ye not touch; they *are* unclean to you.

9 These ſhall ye eat of all that are in the waters: whatſoever hath fins & ſcales in the waters, in the ſeas, and in the rivers, that ſhall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins and ſcales in the ſeas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which *is* in the waters, they *ſhall be* an abomination unto you.

11 They ſhall be even an abomination to you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, but ye ſhall have their carcaſes in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that *shall be* an abomination unto you.

13 And these *are they which* ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kinde:

15 Every raven after his kinde:

16 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind:

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pellican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon *all* four, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth.

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat: the locust after his kinde, and the bald locust after his kinde, and the beetle after his kind, and the grashopper after his kinde:

23 But all *other* flying creeping things which have four feet *shall be* an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even.

25 And whosoever beareth *ought* of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 *The carcases* of every beast which diuideth the hoof, and *is* not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes and be unclean until the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

29 These also *shall be* unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kinde,

30 And the ferret, and the cameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them fall when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether *it be* any vessel of wood or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it is, wherein *any* work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even: so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be unclean, and ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, *that on* which *such* water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk, in every *such* vessel, shall be unclean.

35 And every thing, whereupon *any part* of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean: *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: *for* they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain, or pit, *wherein there is* plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean.

37 And if *any part* of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sowen, *it shall be* clean:

38 But if *any* water be put upon the seed, and *any part* of their carcase fall thereon, it *shall be* unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die: he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be unclean until the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, *shall be* an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat, for they *are* an abomination.

43 Ye shall not make your selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I *am* the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selves, and ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shal therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of a woman.* 6 *Her offering for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, if a woman have conceived seed, and born a man-child, then she shall be unclean seven days; according to the days of her separation for her infirmity, she shall be unclean.

3 And in the eighth day, the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come in-

to the ſanctuary, until the days of her puri-
ſying be fulfilled.

5 But if ſhe bear a maid-child, then ſhe
ſhall be unclean two weeks, as in her ſepa-
ration: and ſhe ſhall continue in the blood of
her purifying threeſcore and ſix days.

6 And when the days of her purifying
are fulfilled, for a ſon, or for a daughter, ſhe
ſhall bring a lamb of the firſt year for a
burnt-offering, & a yong pigeon or a turtle-
dove, for a ſin-offering unto the door of the
tabernacle of ☞ congregation, unto ☞ prieſt:

7 Who ſhall offer it before the LORD
and make an atonement for her, & ſhe ſhall
be cleanſed from the iſſue of her blood.
This *is* the law for her that hath born a
male or a female.

8 And if ſhe be not able to bring a lamb,
then ſhe ſhall bring two turtles, or two yong
pigeons, the one for the burnt-offering, and
the other for a ſin-offering: and the prieſt
ſhall make an atonement for her, and ſhe
ſhall be clean.

CHAP. XIII.

Tokens to diſcern the leproſie.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and
Aaron, ſaying,

2 When a man ſhall have in the skin of
his fleſh a riſing, a ſcab, or bright ſpot, and
it be in the skin of his fleſh *like* the plague
of leproſie; then he ſhall be brought unto
Aaron the prieſt, or unto one of his ſons
the prieſts.

3 And the prieſt ſhall look on the plague
in the skin of the fleſh: and *when* the hair
in the plague is turned white, & the plague
in ſight *be* deeper then the skin of his fleſh;
it *is* a plague of leproſie: and the prieſt ſhall
look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright ſpot *be* white in the skin
of his fleſh, and in ſight *be* not deeper
then the skin, and the hair thereof be not
turned white, then the prieſt ſhall ſhut up
him that hath the plague ſeven days.

5 And the prieſt ſhall look on him the
ſeventh day: and behold, *if* the plague in his
ſight be at a ſtay, *and* the plague ſpread not
in the skin; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up
ſeven days more.

6 And the prieſt ſhall look on him again
the ſeventh day: and behold, if the plague be
ſomewhat dark, and the plague ſpread not
in the skin, the prieſt ſhall pronounce him
clean: it *is* but a ſcab: and he ſhall waſh his
clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the ſcab ſpread much abroad in
the skin, after that he hath been ſeen of the
prieſt for his cleanſing; he ſhall be ſeen of
the prieſt again.

8 And *if* the prieſt ſee, that behold, the
ſcab ſpreadeth in the skin; then the prieſt
ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leproſie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leproſie is in a
man, then he ſhall be brought unto ☞ prieſt:
10 And the prieſt ſhall ſee *him*: and behold,
if the riſing *be* white in the skin, and it have
turned the hair white, and *there be* quick
raw fleſh in the riſing:

11 It *is* an old leproſie in ☞ skin of his fleſh,
and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean,
and ſhall not ſhut him up: for he *is* unclean.

12 And if a leproſie break out abroad in the
skin, and the leproſie cover all the skin of
him that hath ☞ plague from his head even
to his foot, whereſoever the prieſt looketh;

13 Then the prieſt ſhall conſider: and be-
hold, if ☞ leproſie have covered all his fleſh,
he ſhall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the
plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw fleſh appeareth in him,
he ſhall be unclean.

15 And the prieſt ſhall ſee the raw fleſh,
and pronounce him to be unclean: *for* the
raw fleſh *is* unclean: it *is* a leproſie.

16 Or if ☞ raw fleſh turn again, & be chang-
ed unto white, he ſhall come to the prieſt;

17 And the prieſt ſhall ſee him: and be-
hold; if the plague be turned into white,
then the prieſt ſhall pronounce *him* clean
that hath the plague: he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The fleſh alſo, in which, *even* in the
skin thereof, was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a
white riſing, or a bright ſpot white, & ſome-
what reddiſh, & it be ſhewed to the prieſt;

20 And if when the prieſt ſeeth it, behold,
it *be* in ſight lower then the skin, and the
hair thereof be turned white; the prieſt ſhall
pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague of lep-
roſie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the prieſt look on it, and be-
hold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and
it *be* not lower then the skin, but *be* ſome-
what dark; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him
up ſeven days.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the
skin, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him
unclean: it *is* a plague.

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place,
and ſpread not, it *is* a burning bile; and
the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be *any* fleſh in the skin
whereof *there is* a hot burning, & the quick
fleſh that burneth have a white bright ſpot,
ſomewhat reddiſh, or white:

25 Then the prieſt ſhall look upon it:
and behold, *if* the hair in the bright ſpot be
turned white, and it *be in* ſight deeper than
the skin; it *is* a leproſie broken out of the
burning: wherefore ☞ prieſt ſhall pronounce
him unclean: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the prieſt look on it, and be-
hold, *there be* no white hair in the bright
ſpot, and *it be* no lower then the *other* skin,
but be ſomewhat dark, then the prieſt ſhall
ſhut him up ſeven days.

27 And the prieſt ſhall look upon him the
ſeventh day: *and* if it be ſpread much
abroad in the skin, then the prieſt ſhall pro-
nounce him unclean; it *is* the plague of
leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place,
and ſpread not in the skin, but *it be* ſome-
what dark; it *is* a riſing of the burning,
and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean:
for it *is* an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or a woman hath a plague
upon the head or the beard.

30 Then

30 Then the priest shall see the plague: d behold, if it *be* in sight deeper then the in, and *there be* in it a yellow thin hair; en the priest shall pronounce him unclean; *is* a dry scall, *even* a leprosie upon the ad, or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague the scall, and behold, it *be* not in sight per then the skin, and *that there is* no ck hair in it, then the priest shall shut up n *that* hath the plague of the scall seven days.

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall k on the plague: and behold, if the scall ad not, and there be in it no yellow hair, the scall be not in sight deeper then skin;

33 He shall be shaven; but the scall shall not shave: and the priest shall shut up *that hath* the scall, seven days more.

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall k on the scall: and behold, *if* the scall be spread in the skin, nor *be* in sight per then the skin, then the priest shall nounce him clean: and he shall wash clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the after his cleansing,

36 Then the priest shall look on him, behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, priest shall not seek for yellow hair: he clean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay: at there is black hair grown up therein, the scall is healed, he *is* clean: and the shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in kin of their flesh bright spots, *even* bright spots,

39 Then the priest shall look: and behold, bright spots in the skin of their flesh kish white, it *is* a freckled spot *that* th in the skin: he *is* clean.

40 And the man whose hair is fallen off adne *is* bald: *yet is* he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off the part of his head toward his face, forehead-bald: *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or forehead, a white reddish sore; it *is* a leprosy sprung up in his bald head, or his forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: behold, *if* the rising of the sore be white in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin flesh,

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* unclean; priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean; his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, shall put a covering upon his upper and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the days wherein the plague *shall* in him he shall be defiled; he *is* unclean: shall dwell alone, without the camp *shall* habitation *be*.

47 The garment also that the plague of *is* in, *whether it be* a woollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether it *be* in the warp, or woof, of linen, or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin;

49 And if the plague be greenish, or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it *is* a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed unto the priest.

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague seven days.

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, *or* in the woof, or in a skin, *or* in any work that is made of skin, the plague *is* a fretting leprosie: it *is* unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp, or woof, in woollen, or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leprosie: it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash *the thing* wherein the plague *is*, and he shall shut it up seven days more.

55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, *if* the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread, it *is* unclean, thou shalt burn it in the fire: it *is* fret inward, *whether* it *be* bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague *be* somewhat dark after the washing of it, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it *is* a spreading *plague*: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin *it be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and *shall be* clean.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linen, either *in* the warp, or woof, or any thing of skin, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Of cleansing the leper.* 33 *The signs of leprosie in an house:* 48 *The cleansing of that house.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: he shall be brought unto the priest.

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp: and the priest shall look, and behold, *if* the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two birds alive, *and* clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

5 And

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them, and the living bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let ¶ living bird loose into ¶ open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, & wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.

9 But it shall be on ¶ seventh day, ¶ he shall shave all his hair off his head, & his beard, & his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off; & he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, & he shall be clean.

10 And on the eight day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour for a meat-offering, mingled ¶ oyl, and one log of oyl.

11 And the priest that maketh *him* clean, shall present the man ¶ is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he-lamb, and offer him for a trespass-offering, and the log of oyl, and wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin-offering and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for as the sin-offering is the priests, so *is* the trespass-offering: *it is* most holy.

14 And the priest shall take *some* of the blood of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the priest shall take *some* of the log of oyl, and pour *it* into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oyl that *is* in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyl with his finger, seven times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyl that *is* in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass-offering:

18 And the remnant of the oyl that *is* in the priests hand, he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleaness, and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering:

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And if he be poor, and cannot get so much, then he shall take one lamb for a trespass-offering to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering, and a log of oyl,

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the log of oyl, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass-offering and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall pour of the oyl into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger, *some* of the oyl that *is* in his left hand, seven times before the LORD.

28 And the priest shall put of the oyl that *is* in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, & upon the great toe of his right foot; upon the place of the blood of the trespass-offering.

29 And the rest of the oyl that *is* in the priests hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 Even such as he is able to get, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law *of him* in whom *is* a plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get *that which pertaineth* to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession,

35 And he that owneth the house shall come, and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me *there is* as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest go *into it* to see the plague; that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house:

37 And he shall look on the plague: and

hold, *if* the plague *be* in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight *are* lower then the wall:

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house, to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look, and behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house:

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other stones, & put them in the place of those stones: & he shall take other mortar, & shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, & after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistred;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, if the plague be spread in the house, *it is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carry *them* forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest shall come in, and look *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, & hyssop.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel, over running water.

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, & the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: & it shall be clean.

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leprosie, and scall,

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean; this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1, 19 *Uncleanness of issues:* 23, 18 *Their cleansing.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue, he *is* unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his uncleanness.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every thing whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue, spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth *any of* those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue, (& hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, & bathe *himself* in water, & be unclean until the even.

12 And the vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: & every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD, for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

17 And every garment, & every skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, & be unclean until the even.

18 The woman also, with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall *both* bathe *themselves* in water, and be unclean until the even.

19 ¶ And

19 ¶ And if a woman have an iſſue, *and* her iſſue in her fleſh be blood, ſhe ſhall be put apart ſeven days: & whoſoever toucheth her, ſhall be unclean until the even.

20 And every thing that ſhe lieth upon in her ſeparation, ſhall be unclean: every thing alſo ỹ ſhe ſitteth upon, ſhal be unclean.

21 And whoſoever toucheth her bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean until the even.

22 And whoſoever toucheth any thing that ſhe ſat upon, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean until the even.

23 And if it *be* on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon ſhe ſitteth, when he toucheth it; he ſhall be unclean until the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon her, he ſhall be unclean ſeven days: and all the bed whereon ſhe lieth, ſhall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an iſſue of her blood many days, out of the time of her ſeparation, or if it run beyond the time of her ſeparation; all the days of the iſſue of her uncleanneſs ſhall be as the days of her ſeparation: ſhe ſhall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon ſhe lieth all the days of her iſſue, ſhall be unto her as the bed of her ſeparation: and whatſoever ſhe ſitteth upon ſkall be unclean, as the uncleanneſs of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoever toucheth thoſe things, ſhall be unclean, and ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean until the even.

28 But if ſhe be cleanſed of her iſſue, then ſhe ſhall number to her ſelf ſeven days: and after that ſhe ſhall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day ſhe ſhall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the prieſt, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the iſſue of her uncleanneſs:

31 Thus ſhall ye ſeparate the children of Iſrael from their uncleanneſs, that they die not in their uncleanneſs, when they defile my tabernacle that *is* among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an iſſue, & *of him* whoſe ſeed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith:

33 And of her that is ſick of her flowers, and of him that hath an iſſue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

11 *The prieſts ſin-offering.* 20 *The ſcape-goat.* 29 *The feaſt of the expiations.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, after the death of ỹ two ſons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy *place* within the vail, before the mercy-ſeat, which *is* upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-ſeat.

3 Thus ſhall Aaron come into the holy *place*: with a young bullock for a ſin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

4 He ſhall put on the holy linen coat, and he ſhall have the linen breeches upon his fleſh, and ſhall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre ſhall he be attired. Theſe *are* holy garments: therefore ſhall he waſh his fleſh in water, and ſo put them on.

5 And he ſhall take of the congregation of the children of Iſrael, two kids of the goats, for a ſin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron ſhall offer his bullock of the ſin-offering, which *is* for himſelf, and make an atonement for himſelf, and for his houſe.

7 And he ſhall take the two goats, and preſent them before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron ſhall caſt lots upon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the ſcape-goat.

9 And Aaron ſhall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot fell, and offer him for a ſin-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the ſcape-goat, ſhall be preſented alive before the LORD; to make an atonement with him, *and* to let him go for a ſcape-goat into the wilderneſs.

11 And Aaron ſhall bring the bullock of the ſin-offering, which is for himſelf, and ſhall make an atonement for himſelf, and for his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullock of the ſin-offering, which *is* for himſelf:

12 And he ſhall take a cenſer ful of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of ſweet incenſe beaten ſmall, & bring it within ỹ vail:

13 And he ſhall put the incenſe upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incenſe may cover the mercy-ſeat that *is* upon the teſtimony, that he die not.

14 And he ſhall take of the blood of the bullock, and ſprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy-ſeat eaſt-ward: and before the mercy-ſeat ſhall he ſprinkle of the blood with his finger ſeven times.

15 ¶ Then ſhall he kill the goat of the ſin-offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and ſprinkle it upon the mercy-ſeat, and before the mercy-ſeat

16 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy *place*, becauſe of the uncleanneſs of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe of their tranſgreſſions in all their ſins: and ſo ſhall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that remaineth among them, in the midſt of their uncleanneſs.

17 And there ſhall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy *place* until he come out, & have made an atonement for himſelf, and for his houſhold, and for all the congregation of Iſrael.

18 And

8 And he shall go out unto the altar
is before the LORD, and make an
nement for it; and shall take of the blood
he bullock, and of the blood of the goat,
put *it* upon the horns of the altar
nd about.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood
n it with his finger seven times, and
nse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness
he children of Israel.

10 And when he hath made an end of, re-
iling the holy place, and the tabernacle
he congregation, and the altar, he shall
g the live goat.

And Aaron shall lay both his hands
the head of the live goat, and confess
him all the iniquities of the children
rael, and all their transgressions in all
sins, putting them upon the head of the
, and shall send him away by the hand
fit man into the wilderness.

And the goat shall bear upon him all
iniquities, unto a land not inhabited:
e shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

And Aaron shall come into the taber-
of the congregation, and shall put off
nen garments, which he put on when
nt into the holy *place*, and shall leave
there.

And he shall wash his flesh with water
holy place, and put on his garments,
me forth, & offer his burnt-offering,
burnt-offering of the people, & make
nement for himself, & for the people.

And the fat of the sin-offering shall he
upon the altar.

And he that let go the goat for the
goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe
sh in water, and afterward come into
mp.

And the bullock for the sin-offering, &
at for the sin-offering, whose blood
ought in to make an atonement in
y *place*, shall *one* carry forth with-
e camp; and they shall burn in the fire,
kins, and their flesh, and their dung.

And he that burneth them shall wash
thes, and bathe his flesh in water, and
rd he shall come into the camp.

¶ And *this* shall be a statute for ever
you: *that* in the seventh moneth, on the
th of the moneth, ye shall afflict your
s, & do no work at all, *whether it be* one
your own country, or a stranger that so-
rn among you.

For on that day shall *the priest* make
nement for you, to cleanse you, *that*
ye be clean from all your sins before
O R D.

It shall be a sabbath of rest unto you, & ye
flict your souls by a statute for ever.

And the priest whom he shall anoint,
om he shall consecrate to minister
priest's office in his father's stead, shall
e atonement, and shall put on the
clothes, even the holy garments.

He shall make an atonement for the
nctuary, and he shall make an atone-
for the tabernacle of the congrega-
tion, and for the altar: and he shall make
an atonement for the priests, and for all the
people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute
unto you, to make an atonement for the
children of Israel, for all their sins once a
year. And he did as the LORD command-
ed Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The blood of beasts offered.* 10 *All eating
of blood is forbidden.*

AND the L O R D spake unto Moses,
saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons,
and unto all the children of Israel, and say
unto them, This *is* the thing which the
LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever there be of the house
of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or
goat in the camp, or that killeth it out of
the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of
the tabernacle of the congregation, to
offer an offering unto the L O R D before
the tabernacle of the L O R D; blood shall
be imputed unto that man, he hath shed
blood: and that man shall be cut off from
among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel
may bring their sacrifices which they offer
in the open field, even that they may bring
them unto the LORD, unto the door of the
tabernacle of the congregation unto the
priest, and offer them for peace-offerings
unto the L O R D.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood
upon the altar of the LORD, *at* the door of
the tabernacle of the congregation, & burn
the fat for a sweet savor unto the L O R D.

7 And they shall no more offer their sa-
crifices unto devils, after whom they have
gone a whoring: this shall be a statute for e-
ver unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, What-
soever man *there be* of the house of Israel,
or of the strangers which sojourn among
you, & offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the door of
the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer
it unto the L O R D, even that man shall be
cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man *there be* of the
house of Israel, or of the strangers that so-
journ among you, that eateth any manner
of blood; I will even set my face against
that soul that eateth blood, and will cut
him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh *is* in the
blood, and I have given it to you upon the
altar, to make an atonement for your
souls; for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an
atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of
Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, nei-
ther shall any stranger that sojourneth a-
mong you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man *there be* of the
children of Israel, or of & strangers that so-
journ among you, which hunteth and catch-
eth

eth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it *is* for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh *is* the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

15 And every soul that eateth that which died *of it self*, or that which was torn *with beasts* (*whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger) he shall both wash his clothes, & bathe *himself* in water, & be unclean, until ẏ even: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Unlawful marriages.* 13 *and unlawful lusts.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedness, I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, thou shalt not uncover: she *is* thy mother; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 The nakedness of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy fathers nakedness.

9 The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether she be* born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers near kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mothers sister: for she *is* thy mothers near kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she *is* thine aunt.

15 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy sons wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

16 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakedness.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakedness: *for* they *are* her near kinswomen: it *is* wickedness.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, to vex *her*, to uncover her nakedness, besides the other in her life *time*.

19 Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbors wife, to defile thy self with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through *the fire* to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy self therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements, and shall not commit *any* of these abominations; *neither any* of your own nation, nor *any* stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 [For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.]

28 That the land spue not you out also when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that *were* before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that *ye* commit not *any one* of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

A repetition of sundry laws.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto all ẏ congregation of the children of Israel, & say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer *it* at your own will.

Divers laws.

If shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, on the morrow: & if ought remain until third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

And if it shall be eaten at all on the rd day, it is abominable; it shall not be epted.

Therefore *every one* that eateth it, shall iniquity, because he hath profaned hallowed thing of the LORD; and that shall be cut off from among his people.

And when ye reap the harvest of your , thou shalt not wholly reap the cor- of thy field, neither shalt thou gather gleanings of thy harvest.

And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, ou shalt thou gather *every* grape of thy ard: thou shalt leave them for the & stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsly, ie lie one to another.

And ye shall not swear by my name , neither shalt thou profane the Name God: I *am* the LORD.

Thou shalt not defraud thy neigh- neither rob him: the wages of him that ed shall not abide with thee all night, the morning.

Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put mbling block before the blind, but fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

Ye shall do no unrighteousness in ment: thou shalt not respect the per- the poor, nor honour the person of the y: *but* in righteousness shalt thou thy neighbor.

Thou shalt not go up and down as a r among thy people: neither shalt stand against the blood of thy neigh- I *am* the LORD.

Thou shalt not hate thy brother in heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke ighbor, and not suffer sin upon him.

Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any against the children of thy people, hou shalt love thy neighbor as thy I *am* the LORD.

Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt st thy cattel gender with a divers thou shalt not sowe thy field with ed: neither shall a garment ming- lien and woollen come upon thee.

And whosoever lieth carnally with a n that is a bond-maid, betrothed to band, and not at all redeemed, nor m given her, she shall be scourged: shall not be put to death, because she not free.

And he shall bring his trespass-offer- unto the LORD, unto the door of the dle of the congregation, *even* a ram trespass-offering.

And the priest shall make an atone- for him with the ram of the trespass- g, before the LORD, for his sin he hath done: and the sin which he done, shall be forgiven him.

And when ye shall come into the and shall have planted all manner of for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood: neither shall ye use inchantment, nor observe times.

27 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honor the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

34 *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one born amongst you, and thou shalt love him as thy self, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgement, *in* mete-yard, in weight, or in measure.

36 Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of giving seed to Molech,* 6 *wizards,* 9 *cursing parents,* 11 *and of incest.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever *he be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth *any* of his seed unto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath given of his seed to Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man,

and ordinances.

man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 Sanctifie your selves therefore, and be ye holy: for I am the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD, which sanctifie you.

9 For every one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother: his blood *shall be* upon him.

10 And the man that committeth adultery with *another* mans wife: *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbors wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

11 And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakedness: both of them shall be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood *shall be* upon them.

13 If a man also lie with mankinde, as he lieth ♀ a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death, their blood *shall be* upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it *is* wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they: that there be no wickedness among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, & the beast; they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness, it *is* a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sisters nakedness, he shall bear his iniquity.

18 And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness: he hath discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he uncovereth his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakedness: they shall bear their sin, they shall die childless.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakedness, they shall be childless.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out.

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk & honey: I *am* the LORD your God, & have separated you from *other* people.

25 Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts, & unclean, & between unclean fowls, and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: for I the LORD *am* holy, and have severed you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ A man also or a woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Of the priests mourning.* 7, 13, *and marriage.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin, that is near unto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother.

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband; for her may he be defiled.

4 *But* he shall not defile himself *being* a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

5 They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, & not profane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane, neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any priest, if she profane her self by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And *he that is* the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oyl was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not

ver his head nor rent his clothes:
11 Neither shall he go in to any dead dy, nor defile himself for his father, or his mother:
12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctu-y, nor profane the sanctuary of his God: the crown of the anointing oyl of his d *is* upon him: I *am* the L O R D.
13 And he shall take a wife in her ginity.
14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or ofane, *or* an harlot, these shall he not e: but he shall take a virgin of his own ople to wife.
15 Neither shall he profane his seed a-ng his people: for I the LORD do sanc-e him.
16 ¶ And the L O R D spake unto Mo-, saying,
17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whoso-*ver he be* of thy seed in their generations, t hath any blemish, let him not ap-ach to offer the bread of his God:
18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath lemish, he shall not approach: a blind n, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, any thing superfluous,
19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or oken-handed,
20 Or crookt-backt, or a dwarf, or that h a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or bbed, or hath his stones broken:
21 No man that hath a blemish, of the d of Aaron the priest, shall come nigh to r the offerings of the L O R D made by : he hath a blemish; he shall not come h to offer the bread of his God.
22 He shall eat the bread of his God, of the most holy, and of the holy.
23 Onely he shall not go in unto the vail, come nigh unto the altar, because he hath emish; that he profane not my sanctu-s: for I the L O R D do sanctifie them.
24 And Moses told it unto Aaron, and his sons, & to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

The priests when to abstain from holy things.

AND the L O R D spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, they separate themselves from the ho-hings of the children of Israel, and that profane not my holy Name, *in those gs* which they hallow unto me: I *am* L O R D.
3 Say unto them, Whosoever *he be* of your seed, among your generations, that h unto the holy things, which the dren of Israel hallow unto the LORD, ing his uncleanness upon him, that soul l be cut off from my presence: I *am* L O R D.
4 What man soever of the seed of Aa-*n* a leper, or hath a running issue, he l not eat of the holy things, until he lean. And who so toucheth any thing *t is* unclean *by* the dead, or a man *se* seed goeth from him;
5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath:
6 The soul which hath touched any such, shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he wash his flesh with water.
7 And when the sun is down he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because *it is* his food.
8 That which dieth of it self, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I *am* the L O R D.
9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, & die therefore, if they profane it: I the L O R D do sanctifie them.
10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priests, or an hired servant shall not eat *of* the holy thing.
11 But if the priest buy *any* soul with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house, they shal eat of his meat.
12 If the priests daughter also be *married* unto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.
13 But if the priests daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no childe, and is returned unto her fathers house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat; but there shall no stranger eat thereof.
14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give *it* unto the priest, with the holy thing.
15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel which they offer unto the L O R D.
16 Or suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for I the L O R D do sanctifie them.
17 ¶ And the L O R D spake unto Moses, saying,
18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:
19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.
20 *But* whatsoever hath a blemish, *that* shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.
21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accomplish *his* vow, or a free-will offering in beeves, or sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.
22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the L O R D.
23 Either a bullock, or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous, or lacking in his parts,

parts, ℣ mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make *any* offering *thereof* in your land.

25 Neither from a stranger's hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these: because their corruption *is* in them, *and* blemishes *be* in them, they shall not be accepted for you.

26 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And *whether it be* cow, or ewe, ye shall not kill it and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave none of it until the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye profane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

4 *Of sundry feasts.* 26 *The day of atonement.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, *even* these *are* my feasts.

3 Six days shall work be done, but the seventh day *is* the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation: ye shall do no work *therein*: *it is* the sabbath of the LORD, in all your dwellings.

4 These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 In the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth at even, *is* the LORDS passover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shal do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day *is* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

9 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap ℣ harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of ℣ first fruits of your harvest unto ℣ priest.

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an he-lamb without blemish, of the first year, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof *shall be* two tenth deals of fine flour, mingled with oyl, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, for a sweet savor: and the drink-offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the self-same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from ℣ day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering, seven sabbaths shall be compleat:

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath, shal ye number fifty days, & ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves, of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baken with leaven, *they are* the first-fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish, of the first year, and one young bullock and two rams: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, *even* an offering made by fire of sweet savor unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats, for a sin-offering, and two lambs of ℣ first year, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits, for a wave-offering before ℣ LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to ℣ LORD for ℣ priest.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the self-same day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: *it shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 And ℣ LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work therein: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
ses, saying,
7 Also on the tenth *day* of this seventh
nth, *there shall be* a day of atonement,
all be an holy convocation unto you,
ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an
ring made by fire unto the LORD.
8 And ye shall do no work in that
e day: for it is a day of atonement, to
e an atonement for you before the
RD your God.
9 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall
be afflicted in that same day, he shall be
off from among his people.
10 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doth
work in that same day, the same soul
I destroy from among his people.
11 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it*
be a statute for ever throughout your
erations in all your dwellings.
12 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest,
ye shall afflict your souls in the ninth
of the month at even: from even unto
shall ye celebrate your sabbath.
13 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
es, saying,
14 Speak unto the children of Israel, say-
The fifteenth day of this seventh
eth *shall be* the feast of tabernacles for
n days unto the LORD.
15 On the first day *shall be* an holy convo-
n: ye shall do no servile work therein.
16 Seven days ye shall offer an offering
by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth
shall be an holy convocation unto you,
ye shall offer an offering made by fire
the LORD: it *is* a solemn assembly,
ye shall do no servile work *therein*.
37 These *are* the feasts of the LORD,
ich ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convo-
ns, to offer an offering made by fire
the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a
-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offer-
, every thing upon his day;
38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and
your gifts, and beside all your vows,
ich ye all your free-will-offerings, which
ve unto the LORD.
39 Also in the fifteenth day of the se-
month, when ye have gathered in
uit of the land, ye shall keep a feast
the LORD seven days: on the first day
ll be a sabbath, and on the eighth day
ll be a sabbath.
40 And ye shall take you on the first day
oughs of goodly trees, branches of
m-trees, and the boughs of thick trees,
illows of the brook: and ye shall re-
e before the LORD your God seven days.
41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the
RD seven days in the year: *It shall be* a
w for ever in your generations, ye shall
ep it in the seventh moneth.
42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all
Israelites born, shall dwell in booths;
43 That your generations may know
I made the children of Israel to dwell
booths, when I brought them out of the
d of Egypt: *I am* the LORD your God.
44 And Moses declared unto the children
of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

10 *Shelomiths son blasphemeth.* 13 *The*
law of blasphemy, 17 *of murther,* 18
and of damage.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, that
they bring unto thee pure oyl olive beaten,
for the light, to cause the lamps to burn
continually.
3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the
tabernacle of the congregation shall Aa-
ron order it from ẏ evening unto ẏ morn-
ing, before the LORD continually: *it shall*
be a statute for ever in your generations.
4 He shall order the lamps upon the pure
candlestick before the LORD continually.
5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flowr, and
bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth deals
shall be in one cake.
6 And thou shalt set them in two rows,
six on a row, upon the pure table, before
the LORD.
7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense
upon *each* row, that it may be on the bread
for a memorial, *even* an offering made by
fire unto the LORD.
8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order
before the LORD continually, *being taken*
from the children of Israel by an everlast-
ing covenant.
9 And it shall be Aarons and his sons, and
they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is*
most holy unto him, of the offerings of the
LORD made by fire, by a perpetual statute.
10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish wo-
man, whose father *was* an Egyptian, went
out among the children of Israel; and this
son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of
Israel strove together in the camp.
11 And the Israelitish womans son blas-
phemed the name of the LORD, and curs-
ed: and they brought him unto Moses (and
his mothers name was Shelomith, the
daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan)
12 And they put him in ward, that ẏ mind
of the LORD might be shewed them.
13 And the LORD spake unto Mo-
ses, saying,
14 Bring forth him that hath cursed,
without the camp, and let all that heard
him, lay their hands upon his head, and let
all the congregation stone him.
15 And thou shalt speak unto the chil-
dren of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth
his God, shall bear his sin.
16 And he that blaspemeth the name of
the LORD, he shall surely be put to death,
and all the congregation shall certainly
stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is
born in the land, when he blasphemeth the
name *of the* LORD, shall be put to death.
17 And he that killeth any man, shall
surely be put to death.
18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make
it good; beast for beast.
19 And *if* a man cause a blemish in
his

his neighbor, as he hath done, ſo ſhall it be done unto him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth; as he hath cauſed a blemiſh in a man, ſo ſhall it be done to him again.

21 And he that killeth a beaſt, he ſhall reſtore it: and he that killeth a man, he ſhall be put to death.

22 Ye ſhall have one manner of law as well for the ſtranger, as for one of your own ſountrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould bring forth him that had curſed, out of the camp, and ſtone him with ſtones: and the children of Iſrael did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The jubile.* 14 *Of oppreſſion,* 35 *and compaſſion of the poor.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in mount Sinai, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then ſhall the land keep a ſabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six years thou ſhalt ſowe thy field, and ſix years thou ſhalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the ſeventh year ſhall be a ſabbath of reſt unto the land, a ſabbath for the LORD: Thou ſhalt neither ſow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which growethof its own accord of thy harveſt, thou ſhalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undreſſed: *for* it is a year of reſt unto the land.

6 And the ſabbath of the land ſhall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy ſervant, & for thy maid, and for thy hired ſervant, & for the ſtranger ȳ ſojourneth with thee.

7 And for thy cattel, and for the beaſts that *are* in thy land, ſhall all the increaſe thereof be meat.

8 And thou ſhalt number ſeven ſabbaths of years unto thee, ſeven times ſeven years, & the ſpace of the ſeven ſabbaths of years ſhall be unto thee forty and nine years.

9 Then ſhalt thou cauſe the trumpet of the jubile to ſound, on the tenth *day* of the ſeventh moneth, in the day of atonement, ſhall ye make the trumpet ſound throughout all your land.

10 And ye ſhall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout *all* the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it ſhall be a jubile unto you, and ye ſhall return every man unto his poſſeſſion, and ye ſhall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile ſhall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye ſhall not ſowe, neither reap that which groweth of it ſelf in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undreſſed.

12 For it *is* the jubile, it ſhall be holy unto you: ye ſhall eat the increaſe thereof out of the field:

13 In the year of this jubile, ye ſhall return every man unto his poſſeſſion.

14 And if thou ſell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyeſt *ought* of thy neighbours hand: ye ſhall not oppreſs one another:

15 According to the number of years after ȳ jubile, thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour, *and* according unto the number of years of the fruits he ſhall ſell unto thee.

16 According to the multitude of years thou ſhalt increaſe the price thereof, and according to the fewneſs of years thou ſhalt diminiſh the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the years* of the fruits doth he ſell unto thee.

17 Ye ſhall not therefore oppreſs one another, but thou ſhalt fear thy God: for I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye ſhall do my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements, and do them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land in ſafety.

19 And the land ſhall yield her fruit, and ye ſhall eat your fill, and dwell therein in ſafety.

20 And if ye ſhall ſay, What ſhall we eat the ſeventh year? behold, we ſhall not ſow, nor gather in our increaſe:

21 Then I will command my bleſſing upon you in the ſixth year, and it ſhall bring forth fruit for three years.

22 And ye ſhall ſowe the eighth year, and eat yet of old fruit, until the ninth year; until her fruits come in, ye ſhall eat of the old ſtore.

23 ¶ The land ſhall not be ſold for ever: for the land *is* mine, for ye *are* ſtrangers and ſojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your poſſeſſion ye ſhall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath ſold away *ſome* of his poſſeſſion, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then ſhall he redeem that which his brother ſold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and himſelf be able to redeem it:

27 Then let him count the years of the ſale thereof, and reſtore the over-plus unto the man to whom he ſold it, that he may return unto his poſſeſſion.

28 But if he be not able to reſtore it to him, then that which is ſold, ſhall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, unto the year of jubile: and in the jubile he ſhall go out, and he ſhall return unto his poſſeſſion.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling houſe in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is ſold: within a full year may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the ſpace of a full year, then the houſe that is in the walled city, ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it ſhall not go out in ȳ jubile.

31 But the houſes of ȳ villages which have no walls round about them, ſhall be counted as the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, & they ſhall go out in ȳ jubile.

32 Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Levites, *and* the houſes of ȳ cities of their poſſeſſion, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if a man purchaſe of the Levites, then the houſe that was ſold, and

of his possession shall go out in the
r of jubile: for the houses of the cities of
Levites are their possession among the
ldren of Israel.

4 But the field of the suburbs of their
es may not be sold, for it is their per-
ual possession.

5 And if thy brother be waxen poor, and
en in decay with thee: then thou shalt
eve him: yea though he be a stranger, or a
ourner; that he may live with thee.

6 Take thou no usury of him, or in-
se: but fear thy God; that thy brother
live with thee.

7 Thou shalt not give him thy money
n usury, nor lend him thy victuals for
ease.

8 I am the LORD your God, which
ught you forth out of the land of E-
, to give you the land of Canaan, and
e your God.

9 ¶ And if thy brother that dwelleth
ee be waxen poor, and be sold unto
thou shalt not compell him to serve as
nd-servant:

10 But as an hired servant, and as a so-
ner he shall be with thee, and shall serve
unto the year of jubile.

11 And then shall he depart from thee,
he and his children with him, and
return unto his own family, and unto
ossession of his fathers shall he return.

12 For they are my servants, which I
ght forth out of the land of Egypt,
shall not be sold as bondmen.

13 Thou shalt not rule over him with
r, but shalt fear thy God.

14 Both thy bond-men, & thy bond-maids,
h thou shalt have, shall be of ỹ heathen
are round about you: of them shall
y bond-men and bond-maids.

15 Moreover, of the children of the stran-
that do sojourn among you; of them
ye buy; and of their families that are
you, which they begat in your land:
they shall be your possession.

16 And ye shall take them as an inheri-
for your children after you to inherit
for a possession, they shall be your
men for ever: but over your brethren
ildren of Israel, ye shall not rule one
nother with rigour.

17 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger wax
y thee, and thy brother that dwelleth
n wax poor, and sell himself unto the
ger or sojourner by thee, or to the
of the stranger's family:

18 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed
one of his brethren may redeem him.

19 Either his uncle, or his uncles son
edeem him, or any that is nigh of kin
him of his family, may redeem him;
he be able he may redeem himself.

20 And he shall reckon with him that
t him, from the year that he was sold
unto the year of jubile: and the price
sale shall be according unto the num-
years, according to the time of an
ant shall it be with him.

21 If there be yet many years behinde,
according unto them he shall give again the
price of his redemption, out of the money
that he was bought for.

22 And if there remain but few years to
the year of jubile, then he shall count with
him, and according unto his years shall he
give him again the price of his redemption.

23 And as a yearly hired servant shall he
be with him: and the other shall not rule
with rigour over him in thy sight.

24 And if he be not redeemed in these
years, then he shall go out in the year of
jubile, both he and his children with him.

25 For unto me the children of Israel
are servants; they are my servants whom I
brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I
am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Of idolatry.* 3 *A blessing promised.*
14 *A curse threatned.*

YE shall make you no idols, nor graven
image, neither rear you up a standing
image, neither shall ye set up *any* image of
stone in your land, to bow down unto it:
for I *am* the LORD your God.

2 Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reve-
rence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 If ye walk in my statures, and keep my
commandments, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due season,
and the land shall yield her increase, and the
trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the
vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto
the sowing time: & ye shall eat your bread
to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye
shal lie down, & none shal make you afraid:
and I will rid evil beasts out of the land,
neither shall ỹ sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and
they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And five of you shall chase an hund-
red, and an hundred of you shall put ten
thousand to flight: and your enemies shall
fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and
make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and
establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring
forth the old, because of the new.

11 And I will set my tabernacle amongst
you; and my soul shall not abhor you.

12 And I will walk among you, and will
be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which
brought you forth out of the land of E-
gypt, that ye should not be their bond-men
and I have broken the bands of your yoke,
and made you go upright.

14 ¶ But if ye will not hearken unto me,
and will not do all these commandments:

15 And if ye shall despise my statures,
or if your soul abhor my judgements, so
that ye will not do all my commandments,
but that ye break my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you, I will e-
ven appoint over you terror, consumption,

and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will break the pride of your power: and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass.

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me, I will bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sins.

22 I will also send wilde beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number, and your *high*-ways shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by these things, but will walk contrary unto me;

24 Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quartel of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 *And* when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, & they shall deliver *you* your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odors.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye *be* in your enemies land; *even* then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest; because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left *alive* of you, I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them: and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, & § also they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, & they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of § punishment of their iniquity; because, even because they despited my judgements, & because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in § land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, & to break my covenant with them: for I *am* the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the LORD.

46 These *are* the statutes, and judgements and laws which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

2 *The estimation of vows*, 16 *and of redemption.* 28 *Nothing devoted to be redeemed.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, when a man shall make a singular vow, the persons *shall be* for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be, of the male from twenty years old, even unto sixty years old; even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

6 And if *it be* a female, then thy estima-
n shall be thirty shekels,
And if *it be* from five years old. even
o twenty years old; then thy estimation
l be of the male twenty shekels, and for
female ten shekels.
And if *it be* from a moneth old, even
o five years old; then thy estimation
ll be of the male five shekels of silver, &
the female, thy estimation *shall be* three
kels of silver.
And if *it be* from sixty years old, and
ve; if *it be* a male, then thy estimation
l be fifteen shekels, and for the female
shekels.
But if he be poorer then thy estimation;
n he shall present himself before the
ll, and the priest shall value him · ac-
ding to his ability that vowed, shall the
st value him.
And if *it be* a beast whereof men
g an offering unto the LORD; all that
man giveth of such unto the LORD,
be holy.
He shall not alter it, nor change it, a
d for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if
hall at all change beast for beast; then it
the exchange thereof shall be holy.
And if it *be* any unclean beast, of which
do not offer a sacrifice unto § LORD;
he shall present the beast before the
t.
And the priest shall value it, whether
good or bad: as thou valuest *it who art*
riest, so shall it be.
But if he will at all redeem it; then he
adde a fifth *part* thereof unto thy esti-
on.
nd when a man shall sanctifie his house
holy unto the LORD; then the priest
estimate it, whether it be good or bad:
riest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.
And if he that sanctified it, will re-
his house; then he shall adde the fifth
of the money of thy estimation unto
d it shall be his.
And if a man shall sanctifie unto the
D *some part* of a field of his possession;
hy estimation shall be according to
ed thereof: an homer of barley seed
e *valued at* fifty shekels of silver.
If he sanctifie his field from the year
bile, according to thy estimation it
tand.
ut if he sanctifie his field after the ju-
hen the priest shall reckon unto him
oney according to the years that re-
even unto the year of the jubile; and
ll be abated from thy estimation.
And if he that sanctified the field, will
in any wise redeem it; then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man; it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted; the possession thereof shall be the priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which *is* not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the year of the jubile; and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the year of the jubile, the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the possession of the land *did belong*.

25 And all thy estimation shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 Onely the firstling of the beast, which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it; whether *it be* ox, or sheep: it *is* the LORDS.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, & shall adde a fifth *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, *both* of man and beast, & of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* most holy unto the LORD.

29 None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed: *but* shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of § land, *whether* of § seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORDS: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: & if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy: it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the commandments which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel, in mount Sinai.

§ *The fourth book of* MOSES, *called* NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

Men of war numbred.

ANd the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation; on the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with

the number of *their* names, every male by their poll:

3 From twenty years old and upward, all ȳ are able to go forth to war in Israel: thou & Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: Of *the tribe of* Reuben; Elizur the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar; Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud; of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan, the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher; Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the son of Enan

16 These *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron took these men, which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first *day* of the second moneth; & they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbred them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Israels eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

21 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon; by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those ȳ were numbred of them according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of ȳ names, from twenty years old & upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

25 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* forty & five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

27 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

29 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

31 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 Of the children of Joseph, *namely* of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of ȳ names from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

33 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* forty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by ȳ house of their fathers, according to ȳ number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

35 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by ȳ house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old & upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

37 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to ȳ number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

39 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of ȳ names, from twenty years old & upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

41 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, accordi-

he number of the names, from twenty
ears old and upward, all that were able to
o forth to war:

43 Those that were numbred of them,
en of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and
hree thousand and four hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred,
hich Moses and Aaron numbred, and the
inces of Israel, *being* twelve men: each
ne was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of
he children of Israel, by the house of their
athers, from twenty years old and upward,
ll ¶ were able to go forth to war in Israel:

46 Even all they that were numbred,
ere six hundred thousand and three thou-
and and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after ¶ tribe of their
athers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Mo-
es, saying,

49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe
f Levi, neither take the sum of them
mong the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over
e tabernacle of testimony, and over all the
ssels thereof, & over all things that *belong*
f it: they shall bear the tabernacle, & all ¶
ssels thereof, & they shall minister unto it,
nd shall encamp round about ¶ tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle setteth
ward, the Levites shall take it down: and
hen the tabernacle is to be pitched, the
evites shall set it up: & the stranger that
omcth nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch
eir tents every man by his own camp, and
very man by his own standard, throughout
eir hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about
abernacle of testimony; that there be no
rath upon the congregation of ¶ children
f Israel; and the Levites shall keep the
harge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did accord-
ng to all that the LORD commanded
oses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

The order of the tribes in their tents.

Nd the LORD spake unto Moses, and
unto Aaron, saying,

Every man of the children of Israel shall
itch by his own standard, with ¶ ensign of
eir fathers house: far off about ¶ taberna-
le of the congregation shall they pitch.

And on the east-side toward the rising
f the sun, shall they of the standard of the
mp of Judah pitch, throughout their
osts: & Nahshon ¶ son of Amminadab
e captain of the children of Judah.

And his host, and those that were
umbred of them, *were* threescore & four-
en thousand and six hundred.

And those that do pitch next unto
m, *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and
athanael the son of Zuar *shall be* captain
f the children of Issachar.

And his host and those that were
umbred thereof, *were* fifty and four
ousand and four hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab
the son of Helon *shall be* captain of the
children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were
numbred thereof, *were* fifty and seven
thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the camp of
Judah, *were* an hundred thousand and
fourscore thousand and six thousand and
four hundred, throughout their armies:
these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south-side *shall be* the standard
of the camp of Reuben, according to their
armies: and the captain of the children of
Reuben *shall be* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were
numbred thereof, *were* forty and six thou-
sand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him *shall be*
the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the
children of Simeon *shall be* Shelumiel the
son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were
numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine
thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the cap-
tain of the sons of Gad *shall be* Eliasaph
the son of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were
numbred of them, *were* forty and five
thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the camp of
Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand & fifty
and one thousand and four hundred and
fifty, throughout their armies: and they
shall set forth in the second rank.

17 Then the tabernacle of the congrega-
tion shall set forward with the camp of the
Levites, in the midst of the camps: as they
encamp, so shall they set forward: every
man in his place by their standards.

18 On the west-side *shall be* the standard of
the camp of Ephraim, according to their
armies: & the captain of ¶ sons of Ephraim,
shall be Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, & those ¶ were numbred of
them, *were* forty thousand & five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* ¶ tribe of Manasseh:
and the captain of the children of Manasseh
shall be Gamaliel, the son of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were
numbred of them, *were* thirty and two
thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin and
the captain of the sons of Benjamin, *shall*
be Abidan the son of Gideoni.

23 And his host, and those that were
numbred of them, *were* thirty and five
thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the camp of
Ephraim, *were* an hundred thousand and
eight thousand and an hundred, throughout
their armies: and they shall go forward in
the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan
shall be on the north-side by their armies:
and the captain of the children of Dan *shall*
be Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were

numbred of them, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him, *shall be* ¶ the tribe of Asher: & the captain of the children of Asher *shall be* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali *shall be* Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All *they* that were numbred in the camp of Dan, *were* an hundred thousand & fifty and seven thousand and six hundred: they shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These *are* those ℣ were numbred of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers, all those that were numbred of the camps throughout their hosts, *were* six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbred among the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses; so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to ℣ house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Levites service.* 40 *The first-born freed.*

THese also *are* the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the first-born and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These *are* the names of the sons of Aaron the priests, which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priests office.

4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the priests office, in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And ℣ LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron & to his sons: they *are* wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priests office: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And ℣ LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine.

13 Because all the first-born *are* mine; for on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast: mine they shall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbred them according to ℣ word of ℣ LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And these *were* the sons of Levi by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these *are* the names of the sons of Gershon by their families; Libni, & Shimei.

19 And ℣ sons of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Mushi: these *are* the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these *are* the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the male from a moneth old and upward, *even* those that were numbred of them, *were* seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behinde the tabernacle westward:

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation *shall be* the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, & the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these *are* the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of ℣ tabernacle southward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites *shall be* Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And their charge *shall be* the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

2 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the
ſt, *ſhall be* chief over the chief of the
ites, *and have* the overſight of them
keep the charge of the ſanctuary.
5 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the
hlites, and the family of the Muſhites:
e *are* the families of Merari.
6 And thoſe that were numbred of them,
ording to the number of all the males
m a moneth old and upward, *were* ſix
uſand and two hundred.
7 And the chief of the houſe of the father
the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the
of Abihail: *theſe* ſhall pitch on the ſide
he tabernacle northward.
8 And *under* the cuſtody and charge of
ſons of Merari *ſhall be* the boards of the
rnacle, & the bars thereof, & the pillars
reof, & the ſockets thereof, & all ỹ veſſels
reof, and all that ſerveth thereto:
9 And the pillars of the court round
ut, and their ſockets, and their pins,
their cords.
10 ¶ But thoſe that encamp before the
rnacle toward the eaſt, *even* before the
rnacle of the congregation eaſtward,
ll be Moſes & Aaron, & his ſons, keeping
charge of the ſanctuary, for the charge
the children of Iſrael: and the ſtranger
t cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.
11 All that were numbred of the Levites, ỹ
ſes & Aaron numbred, at the command-
nt of the LORD, throughout their fami-
s, all the males from a moneth old and
ard, were twenty and two thouſand.
12 And ỹ LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Number
the firſt-born of the males of the children
Iſrael, from a moneth old and upward,
d take the number of their names.
13 And thou ſhalt take the Levites for me
ve the LORD) inſtead of all ỹ firſt-born
ong the children of Iſrael, and the cattel
the Levites, inſtead of all the firſtlings
ong the cattel of the children of Iſrael.
14 And Moſes numbred, as the LORD
mmanded him, all the firſt-born among
children of Iſrael.
15 And all the firſt-born males, by the
mber of names, from a moneth old and
ard, of thoſe that were numbred of
m, were twenty and two thouſand
ndred and threeſcore and thirteen.
16 And ỹ LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
17 Take the Levites in ſtead of all the
t-born among ỹ children of Iſrael, & ỹ
tle of ỹ Levites in ſtead of their cattel, &
e Levites ſhall be mine: I *am* the LORD.
18 And for thoſe that are to be redeemed
the two hundred and threeſcore and thir-
en, of the firſt-born of the children of
rael, which are more then the Levites;
19 Thou ſhalt even take five ſhekels a
ce by the poll, after the ſhekel of the
nctuary ſhalt thou take them: the ſhekel
twenty gerahs.
20 And thou ſhalt give the money,
erewith the odd number of them is to be
deemed, unto Aaron and to his ſons.
21 And Moſes took the redemption
money of them that were over and above
them that were redeemed by the Levites.
22 Of the firſt-born of the children of
Iſrael took he the money; a thouſand three
hundred and threeſcore and five *ſhekels*,
after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.
23 And Moſes gave the money of them
that were redeemed, unto Aaron, and to
his ſons, according to the word of the
LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. IV.

The Levites ſervice, 27 and office.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and
unto Aaron, ſaying,
2 Take the ſum of the ſons of Kohath,
from among the ſons of Levi, after their
families, by the houſe of their fathers;
3 From thirty years old and upward,
even until fifty years old, all that enter
into the hoſt, to do the work in the taber-
nacle of the congregation.
4 This *ſhall be* the ſervice of the ſons of
Kohath in the tabernacle of the congrega-
tion, *about* the moſt holy things.
5 ¶ And when the camp ſetteth forward,
Aaron ſhall come and his ſons, and they
ſhall take down the covering-vail, and
cover the ark of teſtimony with it:
6 And ſhall put thereon the covering of
badgers ſkins, & ſhall ſpread over *it* a cloth
wholly of blue, and ſhall put in the ſtaves
thereof.
7 And upon the table of ſhew-bread
they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and put
thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoons, and the
bowls, and covers to cover withall: and the
continual bread ſhall be thereon.
8 And they ſhall ſpread upon them a
cloth of ſcarlet, and cover the ſame with a
covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put in
the ſtaves thereof.
9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blue, and
cover the candleſtick of the light, and his
lamps, and his tongs, and his ſnuff-diſhes,
and all the oyl-veſſels thereof, wherewith
they miniſter unto it.
10 And they ſhall put it and all the veſ-
ſels thereof within a covering of badgers
ſkins, and ſhall put *it* upon a bar.
11 And upon the golden altar they ſhall
ſpread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a
covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put to
the ſtaves thereof.
12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments
of miniſtery, wherewith they miniſter in
the ſanctuary, & put *them* in a cloth of blue,
and cover them with a covering of badgers
ſkins, and ſhall put *them* on a bar.
13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from
the altar, and ſpread a purple cloth thereon.
14 And they ſhall put upon it all the veſſels
thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it;
even the cenſers, ỹ fleſh-hooks, & ỹ ſhovels,
and the baſons, all the veſſels of the altar; &
they ſhall ſpread upon it a covering of
badgers ſkins, and put to the ſtaves of it.
15 And when Aaron & his ſons have made
an end of covering the ſanctuary, and all the
veſſels of the ſanctuary, as the camp is to ſet

numbred of them, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him *shall be* ¶ the tribe of Asher: & the captain of the children of Asher *shall be* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali *shall be* Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the camp of Dan, *were* an hundred thousand & fifty and seven thousand and six hundred: they shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These *are* those ℣ were numbred of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers, all those that were numbred of the camps throughout their hosts, *were* six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbred among the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses; so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to ℣ house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Levites service.* 40 *The first-born freed.*

THese also *are* the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the first-born and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These *are* the names of the sons of Aaron the priests, which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priests office.

4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the priests office, in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And ℣ LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron & to his sons: they *are* wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priests office: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And ℣ LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine.

13 Because all the first-born *are* mine; for on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbred them according to ℣ word of ℣ LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And these *were* the sons of Levi, by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these *are* the names of the sons of Gershon by their families; Libni, & Shimei.

19 And ℣ sons of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Mushi: these *are* the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these *are* the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them according to the number of all the male from a moneth old and upward, *even* those that were numbred of them, *were* seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behinde the tabernacle westward:

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation *shall be* the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which *is* by tabernacle, and by the altar round about, & the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these *are* the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of ℣ tabernacle southward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites *shall be* Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And their charge *shall be* the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 A

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, *shall be* chief over the chief of the Levites, *and have* the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: *these are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the son of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward.

36 And *under* the custody and charge of the sons of Merari *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, & the bars thereof, & the pillars thereof, & the sockets thereof, & all ỹ vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, *shall be* Moses & Aaron, & his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Levites, ỹ Moses & Aaron numbred, at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and upward, were twenty and two thousand.

40 And ỹ LORD said unto Moses, Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (*I am* the LORD) instead of all ỹ first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattel of the Levites, instead of all the firstlings among the cattel of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and upward, of those that were numbred of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 And ỹ LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites in stead of all the first-born among ỹ children of Israel, & ỹ cattel of ỹ Levites in stead of their cattel, & the Levites shall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen, of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites;

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels a piece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: the shekel is twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IV.

The Levites service, 27 and office.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath, from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers;

3 From thirty years old and upward, even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, ỹ to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *shall be* the service of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come and his sons, and they shall take down the covering-vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers skins, & shall spread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

7 And upon the table of shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withall: and the continual bread shall be thereon.

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuff-dishes, and all the oyl-vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers skins, and shall put *it* upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staves thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministery, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, & put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put *them* on a bar.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon.

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it; *even* the censers, ỹ flesh-hooks, & ỹ shovels, and the basons, all the vessels of the altar; & they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers skins, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aaron & his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set

forward ; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear *it*, but they shall not touch *any* holy thing, lest they die. These things *are* the burthen of the sons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest *pertaineth* the oyl for the light, and the sweet incense, and the daily meat-offering, and the anointing oyl, *and* the over-sight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things ; Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burthen.

20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers by their families.

23 From thirty years old and upward, until fifty years old shalt thou number them ; all that enter in to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This *is* the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for burthens.

25 And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation ; his covering, and the covering of the badgers skins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation :

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about ; and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them : so shall they serve.

27 At the appointment of Aaron and his sons, shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burthens, and in all their service : & ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burthens.

28 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation : and their charge *shall be* under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families by the house of their fathers :

30 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entreth into the service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burthen, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; the boards of the tabernacle and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service : and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burthen.

33 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbred the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old ; every one that entreth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These *were* they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation ; which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entreth in to the service for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

40 Even those that were numbred of them throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These *are* they that were numbred of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation ; whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers

43 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entreth into the service, for the work of the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even those that were numbred of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These *be* those that were numbred of the families of the sons of Merari ; whom Moses and Aaron numbred, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbred after their families and after the house of their fathers ;

47 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministery, and the service of the burthen in the tabernacle of the congregation ;

48 Even those that were numbred of

hem, were eight thousand and five hundred
d fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of
e LORD, they were numbred by the
nd of Moses, every one according to his
rvice, and according to his burthen: thus
ere they numbred of him, as the LORD
mmanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 Restitution is to be made in trespasses.
11 The trial of jealousie.

ND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel,
t they put out of the camp every leper,
d every one that hath an issue, and who-
ever is defiled by the dead.

3 Both male and female shall ye put out,
thout the camp shall ye put them; that
y defile not their camps, in the midst
reof I dwel.

And the children of Israel did so, and put
m out without the camp: as the LORD
ke unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
Speak unto the children of Israel, When
an or woman shall commit any sin that
n commit, to do a trespass against the
RD, and that person be guilty:

Then they shall confess their sin which
e done: and he shall recompence his tres-
with the principal thereof, and add
o it the fifth part thereof, and give it
o him against whom he hath trespassed.

But if the man hath no kinsman to
mpense the trespass unto, let the tres-
be recompensed unto the LORD, *even*
e priest; beside the ram of the atone-
nt, whereby an atonement shall be
e for him.

And every offering of all the holy
gs of the children of Israel, which they
unto the priest, shall be his.

And every mans hallowed things shall
s: whatsoever any man giveth the
est, it shall be his.

And the LORD spake unto Mo-
saying.

Speak unto the children of Israel, and
unto them, If any mans wife go aside,
mmit a trespass against him.

And a man lie with her carnally, and
hid from the eyes of her husband, and
e close, and she be defiled, and *there*
no witness against her, neither she be
ught with the;

And the spirit of jealousie come upon
, and he be jealous of his wife, and she
filed; or if the spirit of jealousie come
him, and he be jealous of his wife,
d she be not defiled:

Then shall the man bring his wife unto
iest, and he shall bring her offering
r, a tenth part of an ephah of barley-
ur; he shall pour no oyl upon it, nor put
ense thereon; for it is an offering of
alousies, an offering of memorial bringing
quity to remembrance.

And the priest shall bring her near,
d set her before the LORD.

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel, and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water.

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which *is* the jealousie-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse:

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man hath lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness *with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell.

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot; And the woman shall say, Amen, Amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water.

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousie-offering out of the womans hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the priest shall take an handful of the offering, *even* the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterwards shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, *that* if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband; that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This *is* the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husband, and is defiled;

30 Or when the spirit of jealousie cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 The law of the Nazarites. 22 The form of blessing the people.

AND § LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselves* unto the LORD:

3 He shall separate *himself* from wine, and strong drink, & shall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine-tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the days of the vow of his separation, there shall no razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled in the which he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall be holy; *and* shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All § days that he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the consecration of his GOD *is* upon his head.

8 All the days of his separation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass-offering: but the days that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 And this *is* the law of the Nazarite: when the days of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the first year without blemish, for a burnt-offering, and one ew-lamb of the first year without blemish for a sin-offering, and one ram without blemish, for peace-offerings.

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oyl, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oyl, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering:

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put *it* in the fire, which *is* under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19 And the priest shall take § sodden shoulder of the ram, & one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, & shall put *them* upon § hands of the Nazarite, after *the hair* of his separation is shaven.

20 And the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD: this is holy for the priest, with the wave-breast and heave-shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed: *and of* his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides *that* that his hand shall get: according to the vow § he vowed, so he must do after § law of his separation.

22 And § LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them;

24 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee.

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

CHAP. VII.

1, 10. *The princes offerings.* 89. *God speaketh to Moses.*

AND it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them:

2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbred) offered:

3 And brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And § LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of § congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons, and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according unto their service.

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them *was that* they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 And the princes offered for dedi-

ing of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the son of Amminadab of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering *was* one silver charger, the weight thereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them *were* full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

14 One spoon of ten *shekels* of gold, full of incense:

15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, *did offer*.

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

24 On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer*.

25 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight thereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36 On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.

37 His offering *was* one silver charger the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

38 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offring,

41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 On the sixth day Eliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered*.

43 His offering was one silver charger of the weight of an hundred & thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels* full of incense:

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48 On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*.

49 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl for a meat-offering:

50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Elishama the son of Ammiud.

54 On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh.

55 His offering *was* one silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

56 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering,

58 One kid of the goats; for a sin-offering:
59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.
60 On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered*.
61 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
62 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
64 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offring:
65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.
66 On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, offered.
67 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour, mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense.
69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
70 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offring:
71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.
72 On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher *offered*.
73 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering:
76 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:
77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.
78 On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.
79 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering:
82 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering.
83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.
84 This *was* the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold.
85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels *weighed* two thousand and four hundred *shekels* after the shekel of the sanctuary.
86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* a piece after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.
87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sin-offering, twelve.
88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.
89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of congregation, to speak with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat that *was* upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lamps are to be lighted.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, when thou lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.
3 And Aaron did so, he lighted the lamps thereof, over against the candlestick, as the LORD commanded Moses.
4 And this work of the candlestick *was* of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, *was* beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.
5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.
7 And thus shalt thou do unto them to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.
8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, even fine flour mingled with oyl, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.
9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.
10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites.

11 And Aaron shall offer the Levites before the LORD, for an offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the service of the LORD.

12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: & thou shalt offer the one *for* a sin-offering, & the other for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be mine.

15 And after that shall the Levites go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open every womb, *even in stead* of the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the first-born of the children of Israel *are* mine, *both* man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt I sanctified them for my self.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

19 And I have given the Levites *as a* gift to Aaron and to his sons, from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, & to make an atonement for the children of Israel: & there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh to the sanctuary.

20 And Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them *as* an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Levites in to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it that belongeth* unto the Levites: from twenty and five years old & upward, they shall go in to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

25 And from the age of fifty years they shall cease waiting upon the service *thereof*, and shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The children keep the passover.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second year, after they came out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep the passover at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel that they should keep the passover.

5 And they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at even, in the wilderness of Sinai, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man, wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shall *be* unclean by reason of a dead body, or *be* in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at even they shall keep *it*, and eat *it* with unleavened bread and bitter *herbs*.

12 They shall leave none of *it* unto the morning, nor break any bone of it, according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.

13 But the man that *is* clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the testimony: & at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle; then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the com-

commandment of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And *so* it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD, they journeyed.

21 And *so* it was, when ℣ cloud abode from even unto ℣ morning, & *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether *it was* by day or by night ℣ the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or *whether it were* two days, or a moneth, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, & at the commandment of ℣ LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 *The use of the silver trumpets.*

AND ℣ LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of a whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, & for ℣ journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* ℣ one *trumpet*, then the princes *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east parts shall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south side, shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation *is* to be gathered together; you shall blow; but you shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembred before the LORD your GOD, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with ℣ trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: *I am* the LORD your God.

11 And it came to pass on the twentieth *day* of the second moneth in the second year, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

14 In the first *place* went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host *was* Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of ℣ tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab ℣ son of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon, & the sons of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward, according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of ℣ tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary; and *the other* did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elishama the son of Ammiud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, *was* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, *which was* rereward of all the camps, throughout their hosts: and over his host *was* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira ℣ son of Enan.

28 Thus *were* the journeyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, & we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, leave us not, I pray thee; for as much as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be unto us in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what goodness

LORD shall do unto us, the same will we
o unto thee.

33 And they departed from the mount
f the LORD three days journey: and the
rk of the covenant of the LORD went
efore them in the three days journey, to
earch out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was*
pon them by day, when they went out of
e camp.

35 And it came to pass when the ark set
orward, that Moses said, Rise up, LORD,
nd let thine enemies be scattered; and let
em that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O
ORD, unto the many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

Mannalocked. 16 *Seventy elders.*

1 And *when* the people complained, it
displeased the LORD: and the LORD
eard *it*, and his anger was kindled; and
e fire of the LORD burnt among them,
d consumed *them that were* in the
utmost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moses: and
hen Moses prayed unto the LORD, the
re was quenched.

3 And he called the name of that place
beerah: because the fire of the LORD
rnt among them.

4 And the mixt multitude that *was*
mong them fell a lusting: and the chil-
en of Israel also wept again, and said,
ho shall give us flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish which we did
t in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and
e melons, and the leeks, and the onions,
d the garlick.

6 But now our soul is dried away, *there*
s nothing at all besides this manna before
ur eyes.

7 And the manna *was* as coriander-seed, &
s colour thereof as the colour of bdellium.

8 And the people went about, & gathered
, and ground *it* in mills, or beat *it* in a
ortar, and baked *it* in pans, and made
kes of it: and the taste of it was as the
ste of fresh oyl.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp
the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 Then Moses heard the people weep
roughout their families, every man in the
or of his tent: and the anger of the
RD was kindled greatly; Moses also
displeased.

11 And Moses said unto the LORD,
herefore hast thou afflicted thy servant?
nd wherefore have I not found favor in thy
ght, that thou layest the burthen of all
is people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have
begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto
me, Carry them in thy bosom, as a nursing
ther beareth the sucking childe, unto the
nd which thou swarest unto their fathers?

13 Whence should I have flesh to give
unto all this people? for they weep unto
me, saying, Give us flesh that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people
myself, because *it is* too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill
me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have
found favor in thy sight, and let me not
see my wretchedness.

16 And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather
unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel,
whom thou knowest to be the elders of the
people, and officers over them; and bring
them unto the tabernacle of the congregation,
that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down, and talk with
thee there: & I will take of the spirit which
is upon thee, and will put *it* upon them; and
they shall bear the burthen of the people
with thee, & thou bear *it* not thy self alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctifie
your selves against to morrow, and ye shall
eat flesh: (for you have wept in the ears of
the LORD, saying, who shall give us flesh
to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt)
therefore the LORD will give you flesh,
and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two
days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor
twenty days:

20 *But* even a whole moneth, until it
come out at your nostrils, & it be loathsom
unto you: because that ye have despised
the LORD which *is* among you, and have
wept before him, saying, Why came we
forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst
whom I *am*, *are* six hundred thousand
footmen, & thou hast said, I will give them
flesh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain
for them to suffice them? or shall all the
fish of the sea be gathered together for them
to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Moses,
Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou
shalt see now whether my word shall come
to pass unto thee, or not.

24 And Moses went out and told the
people the words of the LORD; and gather-
ed the seventy men of the elders of the
people, and set them round about the
tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a
cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the
spirit which *was* upon him, and gave *it* unto
the seventy elders: and it came to pass, *that*
when the spirit rested upon them, they
prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two *of the* men
in the camp, the name of the one *was* El-
dad, and the name of the other Medad, and
the spirit rested upon them; [and *they were*
of them that were written, but went not
out unto the tabernacle] and they prophe-
sied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told
Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do pro-
phesie in the camp.

28 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant
of Moses, one of his young men, answered
and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Envieſt
thou for my sake? would God that all the

LORDS

LORDS people were prophets, *and* that the LORD would put his spirit upon them.

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he, and the elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let *them* fall by the camp, as it were a days journey on this side, and as it were a days journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high* upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least, gathered ten homers; and they spread *them* all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the flesh *was* yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed; the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place, Kibroth-Hattaavah; because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-Hattaavah unto Hazeroth; and abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The sedition of Miriam and Aaron.*

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the Ethiopian woman, whom he had married; for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 [Now the man Moses *was* very meek, above all the men which *were* upon the face of the earth.]

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three, unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron, and Miriam; and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words; If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, *and* I will speak unto him in a dream.

7 My servant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithful in all mine house.

8 With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches, and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold; wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam *became* leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, *she was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mothers womb.

13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? Let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in *again*.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in *again*.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The names, 17 instruction, 21, 26 and acts of the spies.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses, by the commandment of the LORD, sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men *were* heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names, Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi, the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These *are* the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land, and Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this *way* southward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And see the land what *it is*, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many:

19 And what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it *be* good or bad, and what cities *they be* that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land *is*, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: [Now the

was the time of the first ripe grapes.]
27 So they went up, and searched the
d, from the wilderness of Zin, unto Re-
as men come to Hamath.
28 And they ascended by the south, and
e unto Hebron; where Ahiman, She-
and Talmai, the children of Anak *were*.
w Hebron was built seven years before
in Egypt.]
29 And they came unto the brook of
shcol, and cut down from thence a branch
one cluster of grapes, and they bare it
een two upon a staff, and they brought
e pomegranates, and of the figs.
30 The place was called the brook Eshcol,
use of the cluster of grapes which the
ren of Israel cut down from thence.
31 And they returned from searching of
and after forty days.
32 And they went, and came to Moses
to Aaron, and to all the congregation
children of Israel unto the wilderness
into Kadesh, and brought back word
them, and unto all the congregation,
owed them the fruit of the land.
33 And they told him, and said, We came
the land whither thou sentest us, and
y it floweth with milk and honey:
this *is* the fruit of it.
34 Nevertheless, the people *be* strong that
in the land, and the cities *are* walled,
very great: and moreover, we saw the
ren of Anak there.
35 The Amalekites dwell in the land of
outh: and the Hittites, and the Jebu-
, and the Amorites dwell in the moun-
: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea,
by the coast of Jordan.
36 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses,
said, Let us go up at once and possess
, for we are well able to overcome it.
37 But the men that went up with him,
We be not able to go up against the
e; for they *are* stronger than we.
38 And they brought up an evil report
the land which they had searched, unto
children of Israel, saying, The land
ough which we have gone to search it,
land that eateth up the inhabitants
reof; and all the people that we saw in it,
men of a great stature.
39 And there we saw the giants, the sons
Anak, which *come* of the giants: and we
were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and
we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIV.

The murmurers, 26 Are deprived of entering in to the land.

1 And all the congregation lifted up their
voice and cried; and the people wept
that night.
2 And all the children of Israel murmur-
ed against Moses, and against Aaron: and
the whole congregation said unto them,
Would God that we had died in the land of
Egypt, or would God we had died in this
wilderness!
3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us
unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our
wives, & our children should be a prey? were
it not better for us to return into Egypt?
4 And they said one to another, Let us
make a captain, & let us return into Egypt.
5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their
faces before all the assembly of the congre-
gation of the children of Israel.
6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb
the son of Jephunneh, *which were* of them
that searched the land, rent their clothes.
7 And they spake unto all the company
of the children of Israel, saying, the land
which we passed through to search it, *is* an
exceeding good land.
8 If the LORD delight in us, then he
will bring us into this land, and give it us,
a land which floweth with milk and honey.
9 Only rebel not ye against the LORD,
neither fear ye the people of the land; for
they *are* bread for us: their defence is
departed from them, and the LORD *is* with
us: fear them not.
10 But all the congregation bade stone
them with stones: and the glory of the
LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the
congregation, before all § children of Israel.
11 And the Lord said unto Moses, How long
will this people provoke me? and how long
will it be ere they believe me, for all the
signs which I have shewed among them?
12 I will smite them with the pestilence,
and disinherit them, and will make of thee
a greater nation, and mightier then they.
13 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD.
Then the Egyptians shall hear *it*, [for thou
broughtest up this people in thy might
from among them]
14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants
of this land: *for* they have heard that thou
LORD *art* among this people; that thou
LORD art seen face to face, and that thy
cloud standeth over them, and that thou
goest before them, by day time in a pillar
of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.
15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill this people,
as one man; then the nations which have
heard the fame of thee will speak, saying,
16 Because the LORD was not able to
bring this people into the land which he
sware unto them, therefore he hath slain
them in the wilderness.
17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power
of my LORD be great, according as thou
hast spoken saying,
18 § The LORD *is* long-suffering, & of great
mercy, forgiving iniquity & transgression,
and by no means clearing *the guilty*, visiting
the iniquity of the fathers upon the chil-
dren, unto the third and fourth *generation*.
19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of
this people, according unto the greatness of
thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this
people, from Egypt, even until now.
20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned
according to thy word.
21 But *as truly as* I live, all the earth
shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.
22 Because all those men which have seen
my glory, and my miracles which I did in

Egypt,

Egypt, and in the wilderness, & have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkned to my voice,

23 Surely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me, see it.

24 But my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit & him, [and hath followed me fully] him will I bring into the land whereinto he went, and his seed shall possess it.

25 [Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley] To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

27 How long *shall I bear with* this evil congregation, which murmure against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, & they murmure against me.

28 Say unto them, *As truly as* I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:

29 Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness, & all that were numbred of you according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me;

30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the land concerning which I sware to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

31 But your little ones, & ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

32 But as for you, your carcases, they shall fall in this wilderness.

33 And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcases be wasted in the wilderness.

34 After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, *even* forty days [each day for a year] shall ye bear your iniquities, *even* forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise.

35 I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land,

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague, before the LORD.

38 But Joshuah the son of Nun, & Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to search the land, lived *still*.

39 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel: and the people mourned greatly.

40 And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we *be here*, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore no you transgress the commandment o LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD among you; that ye be not smitten b your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the C nites *are* there before you, and ye sha by the sword: because ye are turned from the LORD, therefore the LORD not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go up unt hill top: nevertheless, the ark of the nant of the LORD, and Moses depart out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came dow the Canaanites which dwelt in that hi smote them, and discomfited them, unto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of sundry offerings.* 32 *Sabbath-breaker stoned.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, unto them, When ye be come unto t of your habitations, which I give unt

3 And will make an offering by fi the LORD, a burnt-offering, or a sa in performing a vow, or in a free-will ing, or in your solemn feasts, to m sweet savor unto the LORD, of the h of the flock:

4 Then shall he that offereth his o unto the LORD, bring a meat-offerin tenth deal of flour mingled with the part of an hin of oyl.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of w a drink-offering shalt thou prepare, burnt-offering, or sacrifice, for one l

6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepa meat-offering two tenth deals of mingled & the third part of an hin o

7 And for a drink-offering, tho offer the third part of an hin of wi a sweet savour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bull a burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice forming a vow, or peace-offering the LORD:

9 Then shall he bring with a bul meat-offering of three tenth deals of mingled with half an hin of oyl.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink-o half an hin of wine, for an offering by fire of a sweet savor unto the LO

11 Thus shall it be done for one b or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a

12 According to the number that prepare, so shall ye do to every one ing to their number.

13 All that are born of the country do these things after this manner, i ing an offering made by fire of a swe unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with whosoever be among you in your g rations, and will offer an offering mad of a sweet savor unto the LORD do, so shall he do.

One ordinance *shall be both* for you of
congregation, and also for the stranger
sojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for
in your generations: as ye *are*, so *shall*
ranger be before the LORD.
ne law, & one manner shall be for you,
the stranger that sojourneth ℣ you.
And ℣ LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
Speak unto the children of Israel, and
unto them, When ye come into the land
ther I bring you;
Then it shall be, that when ye eat of
ead of the land, ye shall offer up an
offering unto the LORD.
Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of
dough for an heave-offering: as ye *do*
eave-offering of the threshing floor, so
e heave it.
Of the first of your dough ye shall
unto the LORD, an heave-offering in
enerations.
And if ye have erred, and not observed
e commandments which the LORD
oken unto Moses,
ven all that the LORD hath com-
ded you by the hand of Moses, from the
e the LORD commanded Moses, and
ward among your generations:
Then it shall be, if *ought* be commit-
ignorance, without the knowledge
congregation, that all the congrega-
ll offer one young bullock for a
ering, for a sweet savor unto the
, with his meat-offering, and his
ering, according to the manner,
kid of the goats for a sin-offering.
And the priest shall make an atone-
r all the congregation of the chil-
Israel, and it shall be forgiven them,
ignorance: and they shall bring
ering, a sacrifice made by fire unto
RD, and their sin-offering before the
for their ignorance.
And it shall be forgiven all the con-
n of the children of Israel, and the
that sojourneth among them,
the people were in ignorance.
If any soul sin through ignorance,
shall bring a she-goat of the first
a sin-offering.
And the priest shall make an atone-
the soul that sinneth ignorantly,
sinneth by ignorance before the
to make an atonement for him; and
forgiven him.
Ye shall have one law for him ℣ sinneth
ignorance, *both for* him that is born
the children of Israel, and for the
that sojourneth among them.
But the soul that doth *ought* pre-
ously (*whether he be* born in the
a stranger) the same reproacheth
RD: and that soul shall be cut off
ong his people.
Because he hath despised the word of
D, and hath broken his command-
e soul shall utterly be cut off: his
shall be upon him.
And while the children of Israel

were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him ℣ stones, and he died, as ℣ LORD commanded Moses.

37 And ℣ LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye seek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, & be holy unto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The rebellion of Korah.* 31 *His punishment,*

NOw Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, and Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took *men*.

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred & fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown.

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses, and Aaron, & said unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation *are* holy every one of them, and the LORD *is* among them: Wherefore then lift you up your selves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard *it*, he fell upon his face.

5 And he spake unto Korah and unto all his company, saying, Even to Morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cause *him* to come near unto him: even *him* whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come near unto him.

6 This do, take you censers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow: and it shall be, that the man whom the LORD doth chuse, he *shall be* holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.

8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi;

9 *Seemeth it but* a small thing unto you, ℣ the God of Israel hath separated you from ℣ congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself, to do the service of the tabernacle

of the

of the LORD, and to ſtand before the congregation to miniſter unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee near *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſons of Levi with thee: and ſeek ye the prieſt-hood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all my company *are* gathered together againſt the LORD: and what *is* Aaron that ye murmure againſt him?

12 And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſons of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come up.

13 *Is it* a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderneſs, except thou make thy ſelf altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover thou haſt not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come up.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid unto the LORD, Reſpect not thou their offering: I have not taken one aſs from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD: thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow:

17 And take every man his cenſer and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers; thou alſo and Aaron, each of you his cenſer.

18 And they took every man his cenſer, & put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation againſt them, unto the door of ȳ tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelves from among this congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 And ȳ LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, ſaying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe up, and went unto Dathan, and Abiram, and the elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake unto the congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every ſide: and Dathan & Abiram came out, and ſtood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their ſons and their little children:

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know ȳ the Lord hath ſent me to do all theſe works: for I *have* not *done them* of mine own mind.

29 If theſe men die the common death of men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men, *then* ȳ LORD hath not ſent me.

30 But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they go down quick into the pit, then ye ſhall underſtand that theſe men have provoked the LORD.

31 And it came to paſs as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground clave aſunder that *was* under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſes, and all the men that *appertained* unto Korah, and all *their* goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth cloſed upon them: and they periſhed from among the congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that *were* round about them, fled at the crie of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow us up *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incenſe.

36 And ȳ LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, that he take up the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their own ſouls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall be a ſign unto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the prieſt took the brazen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad plates for a covering of the altar:

40 *To be* a memorial unto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, which is not of the ſeed of Aaron, come near to offer incenſe before the LORD that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD ſaid unto him by the hand of Moſes.

41 But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſs when the congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 And ȳ LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may conſume them as a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the altar, & put on incenſe, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

and Aaron took as Moses commanded, ...in into the midst of the congregation; ...behold, the plague was begun among ...ople: and he put on incense, & made ...nement for the people.

...And he stood between the dead and ...ing, and the plague was stayed.

...w they ỹ died in the plague, were four-...thousand and seven hundred, beside ...that died about the matter of Korah.

...And Aaron returned unto Moses, ...the door of the tabernacle of the con-...tion: and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

Aarons rod budding, 10 *Is left for a ...membrance.*

...nd ỹ LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

...Speak unto the children of Israel, ...ke of every one of them a rod accord-...g the house of *their* fathers: of all ...princes, according to the house of their ...twelve rods: write thou every mans ...upon his rod.

...nd thou shalt write Aarons name up-...rod of Levi: for one rod *shall be* for ...ad of the house of their fathers.

...nd thou shalt lay them up in the ta-...ple of the congregation, before the ...mony, where I will meet with you.

...nd it shall come to pass, *that* the mans ...om I shall chuse, shall blossom: and ...make to cease from me the murmur-...s of the children of Israel, whereby they ...mure against you.

...nd Moses spake unto the children of ...l: and every one of their princes gave ...rod a piece, for each prince one, ac-...g to their fathers houses, *even* twelve ...ds: and the rod of Aaron *was* among ...eir rods.

...nd Moses laid up the rods before the ...D, in the tabernacle of witness.

...nd it came to pass ỹ on the morrow Mo-...es went into the tabernacle of witness; ...nd, behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of ...vi was budded, and brought forth buds, & ...ew blossoms, and yielded almonds.

...nd Moses brought out all the rods ...om before the LORD unto all the chil-...n of Israel: and they looked, and took ...ery man his rod.

...nd the LORD said unto Moses, ...Aarons rod again, before the testi-...ny, to be kept for a token against the ...ebellious; and thou shalt quite take away their ...urmurings from me, that they die not.

...nd Moses did so: as the LORD ...anded him, so did he.

...nd the children of Israel spake unto ...ses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, ...we all perish.

...Whosoever cometh any thing near ...the tabernacle of the LORD, shall ...e: shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

The charge of the priests and Levites: 9, *Their portion.*

...nd the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou ...nd thy sons, & thy fathers house with ...thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priest-hood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, ỹ they may be joyned unto thee, & minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee *shall minister* before ỹ tabernacle of witness.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, & ỹ charge of all the tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they nor you also die.

4 And they shall be joyned unto thee, & keep the charge of the tabernacle of ỹ congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep ỹ charge of ỹ sanctuary, and the charge of the altar; that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee, shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, & ye shall serve: I have given your priests office *unto you*, *as* a service of gift, and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

8 And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel: unto thee have I given them, by reason of the anointing, & to thy sons by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs, and every trespass-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, *shall be* most holy for thee, and for thy sons.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this *is* thine; the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have give them unto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house shall eat of it.

12 All the best of the oyl, and all the best of the wine, & of the wheat, the first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 *And* whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto ỹ LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 Every thing devoted in Israel, shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto ỹ LORD, *whether it be* of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless, the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed from a moneth

a month old shalt thou redeem according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, which *is* twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, & shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savor unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: as the wave-breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave-offerings of ȳ holy things, ȳ the children of Israel offer unto the Lord, have I given thee, & thy sons, & thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: *it is* a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD, unto thee, and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I *am* thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all ȳ tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, *even* the service of ȳ tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and die.

23 But ȳ Levites shall do ȳ service of the tabernacle of ȳ congregation, & they shal bear their iniquity: *it shall be* a statute for ever throwout your generations, ȳ among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithe of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 And ȳ LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD; *even* a tenth *part* of the tithe.

27 And *this* your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threshing floor, and as the fulness of the wine-press.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel: and ye shall give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, of all the best thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-press.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households; for it *is* your reward for your service, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it, the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of separation:* 11 *The use of it in purification of the unclean.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, *and* upon which never came yoke:

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, ȳ he may bring her forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face:

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

5 And *one* shall burn the heifer in his sight: her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn.

6 And the priest shall take cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast *it* into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean, shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay *them up* without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sin.

10 And he ȳ gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, & unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any man, shall be unclean seven days.

12 He shall purifie himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purifie not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD, and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him: he shall be unclean, his uncleanness *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent, all ȳ come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

15 And every open vessel which hath no covering bound upon it, *is* unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

And for an unclean *person* they shall
of the ashes of the burnt heifer of puri-
on for sin, and running water shall be
hereto in a vessel.
And a clean person shall take hyssop,
it in the water, and sprinkle *it* upon
nt, and upon all the vessels, and upon
rsons that were there, and upon him
touched a bone, or one slain, or one
or a grave:
d the clean *person* shall sprinkle upon
lean on the third day, & on the seventh
nd on the seventh day he shall purifie
lf, & wash his clothes, and bathe him-
water, and shall be clean at even.
But the man that shall be unclean, and
not purifie himself, that soul shall be
from among the congregation: be-
he hath defiled the sanctuary of the
D; the water of separation hath not
prinkled upon him, he *is* unclean.
And it shall be a perpetual statute
them: that he that sprinkleth the water
ration, shall wash his clothes: and he
toucheth the water of separation, shall
lean until even.
And whatsoever the unclean *person*
toucheth shall be unclean: and the soul that
touch it shall be unclean until even.

CHAP. XX.

Sabbatizeth water out of a rock.

Then came the children of Israel, *even*
the whole congregation, into the desart
in the first moneth: and the people
in Kadesh; and Miriam died there,
and buried there.
And there was no water for the con-
tion: and they gathered themselves
against Moses, and against Aaron.
And the people chode with Moses, and
spake, saying, Would God that we had died
when our brethren died before the LORD.
And why have ye brought up the con-
tion of the LORD into this wilder-
ness, that we & our cattel should die there?
And wherefore have ye made us to
come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto
this evil place? *it is* no place of seed, or of
figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates, neither *is*
there any water to drink.
And Moses and Aaron went from the
presence of the assembly, unto the door of
the tabernacle of the congregation, and they
fell upon their faces: and the glory of the
LORD appeared unto them.
And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
Take the rod, and gather thou the as-
sembly together, thou and Aaron thy bro-
ther, and speak ye unto the rock before
their eyes; and it shall give forth his water,
and thou shalt bring forth to them water
out of the rock: so thou shalt give the con-
gregation and their beasts drink.
And Moses took the rod from before
the LORD, as he commanded him.
And Moses & Aaron gathered the con-
gregation together before the rock, and he
said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must
we fetch you water out of this rock?
And Moses lift up his hand, and with
his rod he smote the rock twice: and the
water came out abundantly, and the con-
gregation drank, and their beasts *also*.
¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and
Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanc-
tifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel;
therefore ye shall not bring this congrega-
tion into the land which I have given them.
This *is* the water of Meribah, because
the children of Israel strove with § LORD;
and he was sanctified in them.
¶ And Moses sent messengers from
Kadesh, unto the king of Edom, Thus saith
thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the
travel that hath befallen us.
How our fathers went down into Egypt,
and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time; &
the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.
And when we cried unto the LORD,
he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and
hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and
behold, we *are* in Kadesh, a city in the
uttermost of thy border.
Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy
countrey: we will not pass through the
fields; or through the vineyards; neither
will we drink of the water of the wells: we
will go by the kings *high* way, we will not
turn to the right hand, nor to the left, until
we have passed thy borders.
And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt
not pass by me, lest I come out against thee
with the sword.
And the children of Israel said unto
him, We will go by the highway: and if I
and my cattel drink of thy water, then I will
pay for it: I will onely [without *doing* any
thing *else*] go through on my feet.
And he said, Thou shalt not go through.
And Edom came out against him with
much people, and with a strong hand.
Thus Edom refused to give Israel
passage through his border: wherefore Is-
rael turned away from him.
¶ And the children of Israel, *even*
the whole congregation, journeyed from
Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.
And the LORD spake unto Moses
and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of
the land of Edom, saying,
Aaron shall be gathered unto his peo-
ple: for he shall not enter into the land
which I have given unto the children of
Israel, because ye rebelled against my word
at the waters of Meribah.
Take Aaron, and Eleazar his son, and
bring them up unto mount Hor.
And strip Aaron of his garments,
and put them upon Eleazar his son: and
Aaron shall be gathered *unto his people*, and
shall die there.
And Moses did as the LORD com-
manded: and they went up into mount
Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.
And Moses stripped Aaron of his
garments, and put them upon Eleazar his
son, and Aaron died there in the top of the
mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down
from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty days, *even* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The Canaanites destroyed.* 4 *The people murmuring, are plagued with fiery serpents:* 7 *But repenting, are healed by a brasen serpent.*

AND when king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, & took some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkned to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them, and their cities; and he called the name of the place Hormah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red sea, to compass the land of Edom: & the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in ȳ wilderness? for *there is* no bread, neither *is there* any water, & our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people; and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD that he take away the serpents from us. and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at Ije-abarim, in the wilderness which *is* before Moab, toward ȳ sun-rising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderness that cometh out of the coast of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, what he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Arnon;

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer, that *is* the well where of the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, Spring up, O well, sing ye unto it.

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction* of the law-giver, with their staves. And from the wilderness *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley that *is* in the country of Moab, to the top of Pisgah, which looketh toward Jeshimon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the king's *high*-way, until we be past thy borders.

23 And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon *was* the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, & taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs, say, Come into Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee Moab; thou art undone, O people of Chemosh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have shot at them, Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spy out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he and all his people, to the battle at Edrei.

34 And ȳ LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thine hand, and all his people, & his land, and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

Balaks first message to Balaam is refused. 5 *His second message obtaineth him.* 36 *Balak entertaineth him.*

1 And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho.

2 And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Moab was grieved, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all *that are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which *is* by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: Behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, *that* we may smite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest *is* blessed; and he whom thou cursest, *is* cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me. And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men *are* these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, *saying*,

11 Behold, *there is* a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: now, come curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they *are* blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what more the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them: but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And God's anger was kindled because he went: and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants *were* with him.

23 And the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall *being* on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Balaam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where *was* no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the ass said unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden ever since *I was* thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand, and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? Behold, I went out to withstand thee, because *thy* way is perverse before me.

33 And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned, for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore if it displease thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: so Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honor?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came to Kirjath-huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen & sheep, & sent to Balaam, & to the princes *that* were with him.

41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

Balak's sacrifice. 7, 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam: and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth *part* of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, what hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed *them* altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt but see the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, & built seven altars, and offered a bullock, and a ram on *every* altar.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up Balak, and hear, hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do *it*? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bless: and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a king *is* among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

23 Surely *there is* no enchantment against Jacob, neither *is there* any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down, until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered, and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place: peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks, and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

CHAP. XXIV.

Balaam prophesieth. Israel keepeth

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not, as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding *in his tents*, according to their tribes; and the spirit of God came upon him.

And he took up his parable, and said, Balam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:
He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:
How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel!
As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the rivers side; as the trees of lign aloes which the LORD hath planted, and as cedar-trees beside the waters.
He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters, and his king shall be higher then Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted.
God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce them through with his arrows.
He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.
And Balaks anger was kindled against Balam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times.
Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honor: but, lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honor.
And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,
If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; but what the LORD saith, that will I speak?
And now behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days.
And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:
He hath said which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:
I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.
And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall do valiantly.
Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.
And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations, but his latter end shall be that he perish for ever.
And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.
Nevertheless, the Kenite shall be wasted until Ashur shall carry thee away captive.
And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doth this?
And ships shall come from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Ashur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.
Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

Israels whoredom and idolatry. 6 Zimri and Cozbi slain. 10 Phinehas obtaineth an everlasting priesthood.

AND Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.
And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.
And Israel joyned himself unto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.
And the LORD said unto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.
And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-peor.
¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came, and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
And when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from amongst the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand.
And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman thorow her belly: so the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.
And those that died in the plague, were twenty and four thousand.
¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousie.
Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.
And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.
Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, even that was slain with the Midianitish

woman, *was* Zimri, the son of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain *was* Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, he *was* head over a people, *and* of a chief house in Midian.

16 And ℣ LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Vex the Midianites, and smite them.

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, & in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Israel numbred.* 52 *The inheritance of land divided.*

AND it came to pass after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, throwout their fathers house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *near* Jericho, saying,

4 *Take the sum of the people*, from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD commanded Moses & the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites.

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites; and they that were numbred of them, were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu, Eliab;

9 And the sons of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is that* Dathan & Abiram *which were* famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses, and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men, and they became a sign.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, ℣ family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites:

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites: twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 The children of Gad, after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those ℣ were numbred of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 The sons of Judah, *were* Er, and Onan: and Er & Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of ℣ Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sons of Pharez were: of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Judah according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteen thousand & five hundred.

23 Of the sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* ℣ families of Issachar, according to those ℣ were numbred of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Seredites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of ℣ Zebulunites according to those that were numbred of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 The sons of Joseph after their families, *were* Manasseh, and Ephraim.

29 Of ℣ sons of Manasseh: of Machir, ℣ family of ℣ Machirites: & Machir begat Gilead: *come* the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sons of Gilead: Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Asriel, ℣ family of the Asrielites: & of Shechem, ℣ family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher the family of the Hepherites:

33 And Zelophehad, the son of Hepher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, were two thousand and seven hundred.

35 These *are* the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites:

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD.

62 And thoſe that were numbered of them, were twenty and three thouſand, all males from a moneth old and upward, for they were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, becauſe there was no inheritance given them among the children of Iſrael.

63 Theſe *are* they that were numbred by Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt, who numbred the children of Iſrael in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *near* Jericho.

64 But among theſe there was not a man of them, whom Moſes and Aaron the prieſt numbred, when they numbred the children of Iſrael in the wilderneſs of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had ſaid of them, they ſhall ſurely die in the wilderneſs: and there was not left a man of them, ſave Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, and Joſhuah the ſon of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad ſue for an inheritance.*

THen came the daughters of Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher, the ſon of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of Manaſſeh the ſon of Joſeph: and theſe *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they ſtood before Moſes, & before Eleazar the prieſt, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

3 Our father died in the wilderneſs, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themſelves together againſt the LORD in the company of Korah; but died in his own ſin, and had no ſons.

4 Why ſhould the name of our father be done away from among his family, becauſe he hath no ſon? Give unto us *therefore* a poſſeſſion among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeak right: thou ſhalt ſurely give them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren; and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſs unto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, and have no ſon, then ye ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſs unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his kinſman that is next to him of his family, and he ſhall poſſeſs it: and it ſhall be unto the children of Iſrael a ſtatute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Get thee up into this mount Abarim, & see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that *is* the water of Meribah in Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin.

15 And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom *is* the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him;

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honor upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask *counsel* for him, after the judgement of Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, *both* he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Offerings are to be observed. 3 *The continual burnt-offering.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, This *is* the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambs of the first year without spot day by day, for a continual burnt-offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at even.

5 And a tenth *part* of an ephah of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with the fourth *part* of an hin of beaten oyl.

6 *It is* a continual burnt-offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof *shall be* the fourth *part* of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer even: as the meat-offering of the morning and as the drink-offering thereof thou shalt offer *it*, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 And on the sabbath day, two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, and the drink-offering thereof:

10 *This is* the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 And in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot;

12 And three tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one bullock; and two tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one ram,

13 And a several tenth-deal of flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering unto one lamb, for a burnt-offering, of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and a third *part* of an hin unto a ram, & a fourth *part* of an hin unto a lamb: this *is* the burnt-offering of every month throughout the moneths of the year.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering unto the LORD shall be offered, besides the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 And in the fourteenth day of the first month *is* the pass-over of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this month *is* the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day *shall be* an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work *therein*:

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the LORD: two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without blemish.

20 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oyl: three tenth deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram.

21 A several tenth deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continual burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work.

26 Also in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD,

your weeks be out, ye shall have an holy
vocation: ye shall do no servile work.
But ye shall offer the burnt-offering
a sweet savour unto the LORD, two
ng bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of
first year:
And their meat-offering of flour min-
l with oyl, three tenth-deals unto one
lock, two tenth-deals unto one ram:
A several tenth-deal unto one lamb,
ughout the seven lambs:
An one kid of the goats, to make
onement for you.
Ye shall offer *them* besides the con-
l burnt-offering, and his meat-offer-
, they shall be unto you without ble-
and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

Sacrificing at the feast of trumpets.

Nd in the seventh moneth, on ♆ first *day*
of the moneth, ye shall have an holy
ocation; ye shall do no servile work: it
day of blowing the trumpets unto you.
And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for
ect savour unto the LORD, one young
ck, one ram, *and* seven lambs of the
year without blemish:
And their meat-offering *shall be* of
r mingled with oyl, three tenth deals for
llock, *and* two tenth-deals for a ram:
And one tenth-deal for one lamb through-
the seven lambs:
And one kid of the goats *for* a sin-offer-
to make an atonement for you:
Beside the burnt-offering of the moneth,
his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-
ring, and his meat-offering, and their
k-offerings, according unto their man-
for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by
unto the LORD.
And ye shall have on the tenth *day* of
seventh moneth an holy convocation,
ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do
work *therein*.
But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto ♆
LORD for a sweet savour; one young bul-
one ram, ♆ seven lambs of ♆ first year,
shall be unto you without blemish:
And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour
ded with oyl, three tenth deals to a
ll, *and* two tenth deals to one ram:
A several tenth deal for one lamb,
throughout the seven lambs:
One kid of the goats for a sin-offer-
Beside the sin-offering of atonement, &
e continual burnt-offering, and the meat-
ring of it, and their drink-offerings.
And on the fifteenth day of the seventh
nth, ye shall have an holy convocation;
shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep
ast unto the LORD seven days.
And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a
rifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto
LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two
ms, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year:
y shall be without blemish.
And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour
ded with oyl, three tenth deals unto
ch bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two,
tenth deals to each ram of the two rams.
15 And a several tenth deal to each lamb
of the fourteen lambs.
16 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offer-
ing, beside the continual burnt-offering, his
meat-offering, and his drink-offering.
17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer*
twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen
lambs of the first year without spot.
18 And their meat-offering, and their
drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the
rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according
to their number after the manner:
19 And one kid of the goats for a sin-
offering, beside the continual burnt-offer-
ing, and the meat-offering thereof, and
their drink-offerings.
20 And on the third day, eleven bullocks,
two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year
without blemish.
21 And their meat-offering, and their
drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the
rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to
their number after the manner:
22 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside
the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-
offering, and his drink-offering.
23 ¶ And on the fourth day, ten bullocks,
two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first
year without blemish.
24 Their meat-offering and their drink-
offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and
for the lambs, *shall be* according to their
number after the manner.
25 And one kid of the goats for a sin-
offering, beside the continual burnt-offer-
ing, his meat-offering, & his drink-offering.
26 ¶ And on the fifth day, nine bullocks,
two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first
year without spot.
27 And their meat-offering, and their
drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the
rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according
to their number after the manner:
28 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside
the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-
offering, and his drink-offering.
29 And on the sixth day, eight bullocks,
two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first
year without blemish.
30 And their meat-offering, and their
drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the
rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to
their number after the manner.
31 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside
the continual burnt-offering, his meat-
offering, and his drink-offering.
32 And on the seventh day, seven bul-
locks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the
first year without blemish.
33 And their meat-offering, and their
drink-offerings, for ♆ bullocks, for the rams,
and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their
number after the manner.
34 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside
the continual burnt-offering, his meat-of-
fering, and his drink-offering.
35 On the eighth day ye shal have a solemn
assembly, ye shall do no servil. work *therein*

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These things ye shall do unto the LORD, in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Vows are not to be broken.* 3 *The exception of a maids vow and of a wife.*

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to binde his soul with a bond, he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and binde *her self* by a bond *being* in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul:

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*: then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard *them*, then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it; or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any ways make them void after that he hath heard *them*, then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The Midianites are spoiled, & Balaam slain.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of your selves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand *of every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, & the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian beside the rest of them that were slain: *namely*, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, *both* of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, & the spoil unto Moses, & Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Jordan, *near* Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the battel.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

16 Behold, theſe cauſed the children of
rael, through the counſel of Balaam, to
mmit treſpaſs againſt the LORD in the
atter of Peor, and there was a plague
ong the congregation of the LORD.
17 Now therefore kill every male among
e little ones, and kill every woman that
th known man by lying with him.
18 But all the women-children that have
t known a man by lying with him, keep
ve for your ſelves.
19 And do ye abide without the camp
ven days: whoſoever hath killed any per-
n, and whoſoever hath touched any ſlain,
urifie *both* your ſelves, and your captives
the third day, and on the ſeventh day.
20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all
t is made of ſkins, and all work of goats-
ir, and all things made of wood.
21 ¶ And Eleazar the prieſt ſaid unto
men of war which went to the battel,
is *is* the ordinance of the law which the
ORD commanded Moſes.
22 Only the gold, and the ſilver, the
ſs, the iron, the tin, and the lead,
23 Every thing that may abide the fire,
ſhall make it go through the fire, and it
ll be clean: nevertheleſs it ſhall be puri-
with the water of ſeparation: and all
t abideth not the fire, ye ſhall make go
ough the water.
24 And ye ſhall waſh your clothes on the
venth day, and ye ſhall be clean, and after-
rd ye ſhall come into the camp.
25 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
Take the ſum of the prey that was taken, *both*
man and of beaſt, thou, and Eleazar the
ieſt, & the chief fathers of the congregation.
27 And divide the prey into two parts;
tween them that took the war upon them,
ho went out to battel, and between all the
ngregation.
28 And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the
n of war, which went out to battel: one ſoul
ve hundred, *both* of the perſons, and of
e beeves, and of the aſſes, and of the ſheep.
29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto
azar the prieſt, for an heave-offering
the LORD.
30 And of the children of Iſrael's half,
u ſhalt take one portion of fifty, of the
ons, of the beeves, of the aſſes, and of the
ep, of all manner of beaſts, and give them
the Levites, which keep the charge of
tabernacle of the LORD.
31 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt did
e LORD commanded Moſes.
32 And the booty, *being* the reſt of the
y which the men of war had caught, was
hundred thouſand and ſeventy thou-
and five thouſand ſheep,
33 And threeſcore & twelve thouſand beeves.
34 And threeſcore and one thouſand aſſes.
35 And thirty and two thouſand perſons
all, of women that had not known man
lying with him.
36 And the half *which was* the portion
them that went out to war was in number
ree hundred thouſand and ſeven & thirty
ouſand and five hundred ſheep.

37 And the LORD'S tribute of the ſheep,
was ſix hundred and threeſcore and fifteen.
38 And the beeves *were* thirty and ſix
thouſand, of which the LORD'S tribute *was*
threeſcore and twelve.
39 And the aſſes *were* thirty thouſand
and five hundred, of which the LORD'S tri-
bute *was* threeſcore and one.
40 And the perſons *were* ſixteen thou-
ſand, of which the LORD'S tribute *was*
thirty and two perſons.
41 And Moſes gave the tribute *which was*
the LORD'S heave-offering, unto Eleazar
the prieſt, as the LORD commanded Moſes.
42 And of the children of Iſrael's half, which
Moſes divided from the men that warred:
43 (Now the half *that pertained unto* the
congregation, *was* three hundred thouſand
and thirty thouſand *and* ſeven thouſand and
five hundred ſheep.
44 And thirty and ſix thouſand beeves.
45 And thirty thouſand aſſes & five hundred:
46 And ſixteen thouſand perſons:)
47 Even of the children of Iſrael's half, Moſes
took one portion of fifty, *both* of man & of
beaſt, and gave them unto the Levites which
kept the charge of the tabernacle of the
LORD; as the LORD commanded Moſes.
48 ¶ And the officers *which were* over thouſands
of the hoſt, the captains of thouſands, and
captains of hundreds, came near unto Moſes,
49 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Thy ſervants have taken the ſum of the men of war
which *are* under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.
50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath
gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, earrings, and tablets, to make an
atonement for our ſouls before the LORD.
51 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt took
the gold of them; *even* all wrought jewels.
52 And all the gold of the offering that
they offered up to the LORD of the captains of thouſands, and of the captains of
hundreds, was ſixteen thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty ſhekels.
53 (*For* the men of war had taken ſpoil
every man for himſelf.)
54 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt took
the gold of the captains of thouſands and of
hundreds, & brought it into the tabernacle
of the congregation, for a memorial for the
children of Iſrael before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The Reubenites and Gadites ſue for their inheritance on that ſide Jordan.* 33 *Moſes aſſigneth them the land:* 32 *They conquer it.*

NOw the children of Reuben, and the
children of Gad, had a very great multitude of Cattel: and when they ſaw the land
of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold,
the place *was* a place for cattel.
2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and ſpake unto Moſes, and to Eleazar the prieſt, and unto the
princes of the congregation, ſaying,
3 Araroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and

Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Even* the country which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, *is* a land for cattel, and thy servants have cattel.

5 Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, *and* bring us not over Jordan.

6 And Moses said unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 ¶ Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.

9 For when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old, and upward, shall see the land, which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, because they have not wholly followed me.

12 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, the Kenezite, and Joshua the son of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheep-folds here for our cattel, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our selves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.

20 ¶ And Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war;

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltless before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sin will find you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep, and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattel shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

27 But thy servants will pass over every man armed for war, before the LORD to battel, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them, Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battel before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession.

30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan *may be* ours.

33 And Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, *even* the cities of the country round about.

34 And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities, and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon, (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and gave other names unto the cities which they built.

39 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-Jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and forty journeys of the Israelites.

THese *are* the journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of

nd of Egypt, with their armies, under the
nd of Moses and Aaron.
2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the command-
ent of the LORD: and these are their
urneys according to their goings out.
3 And they departed from Rameses in the
rst moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first
oneth; on the morrow after the pass-over,
e children of Israel went out with an high
nd in the sight of all the Egyptians.
4 [For the Egyptians buried all their
rst-born, which the LORD had smitten
mong them; upon their gods also the
ORD executed judgements.]
5 And the children of Israel removed
om Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.
And they departed from Succoth, & pitched
Etham, & is in the edge of the wilderness.
And they removed from Etham, & turned
ain unto Pihahiroth, & is before Baal-
phon; and they pitched before Migdol.
8 And they departed from before Piha-
oth, and passed through the midst of the
sea into the wilderness, and went three days
urney in the wilderness of Etham, and
itched in Marah.
9 And they removed from Marah, and
me unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve
untains of waters, and threescore and ten
lm-trees; and they pitched there.
10 And they removed from Elim, and
camped by the red-sea.
11 And they removed from the Red-sea,
d encamped in the wilderness of Sin.
12 And they took their journey out of the
lderness of Sin, & encamped in Dophkah.
13 And they departed from Dophkah,
d encamped in Alush.
14 And they removed from Alush, and
camped at Rephidim, where was no water
r the people to drink.
15 And they departed from Rephidim,
d pitched in the wilderness of Sinai.
16 And they removed from the desart of
nai, and pitched at Kibroth-Hattaavah.
17 And they departed from Kibroth-
taavah, and encamped at Hazeroth.
18 And they departed from Hazeroth,
d pitched in Rithmah.
19 And they departed from Rithmah,
d pitched at Rimmon-Perez.
20 And they departed from Rimmon-
rez, and pitched in Libnah.
21 And they removed from Libnah, and
tched at Rissah.
22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and
tched in Kehelathah.
23 And they went from Kehelathah, and
tched in mount Shapher.
24 And they removed from mount Sha-
r, and encamped in Haradah.
25 And they removed from Haradah, and
tched in Makheloth.
26 And they removed from Makheloth,
d encamped at Tahath.
27 And they departed from Tahath, and
tched at Terah.
28 And they removed from Terah, and
tched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.
30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.
31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.
32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.
33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.
34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.
35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.
36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh.
37 And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor: in the edge of the land of Edom.
38 And Aaron & priest went up into mount Hor at the commandment of the LORD, & died there in the fortieth year, after & children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt; in the first *day* of the fifth moneth.
39 And Aaron *was* an hundred & twenty & three years old, when he died in mount Hor
40 And king Arad the Canaanite [& dwelt in the south, in the land of Canaan] heard of the coming of the children of Israel.
41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.
42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.
43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.
44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Ije-Abarim, in & border of Moab.
45 And they departed from Jim, and pitched in Dibon-Gad.
46 And they removed from Dibon-Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.
47 And they removed from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.
48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *near* Jericho.
49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-Jesimoth, even unto Abel-Shittim, in the plains of Moab.
50 & And the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *near* Jericho, saying,
51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan;
52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.
53 And ye shall dispossess the *inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.
54 And ye shall divide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inhe-

nitance: every mans *inheritance* shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them, *shall be* pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, it shall come to pass, *that* I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men that divide it.*

AND ℣ LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, when ye come into the land of Canaan [this *is* the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, *even* the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.]

3 Then your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of Edom: and your south-border shall be the outmost coast of the salt-sea east-ward.

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, and pass on to Zin, and the going forth thereof shall be from ℣ south to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-Addor, and pass on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western-border, you shall even have the great sea for a border, this shall be your west-border.

7 And this shall be your north-border, from the great sea, you shall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye shall point out *your border* unto the entrance of Hamath: & the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-Enan: this shall be your north-border.

10 And ye shall point out your east-border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall descend, & shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth east-ward.

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt-sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, this *is* the land ℣ ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto ℣ nine tribes, & to the half-tribe.

14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and ℣ half-tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan *near* Jericho, east-ward toward ℣ sun-rising.

9 And ℣ LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: of ℣ tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel, the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of ℣ children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of ℣ children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of ℣ children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel, in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Eight and forty cities for the Levites.* 6 *Six of them are to be cities of refuge.* 9 *The laws of murther.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab by Jordan, *near* Jericho, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of ℣ inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall give *also* unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in; & the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, *shall reach* from the wall of the city and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east-side, two thousand cubits, and on the south-side two thousand cubits, and on the west-side two thousand cubits, and on the north-side two thousand cubits, and the city *shall be* in the midst; this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, *there shall be* six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye shall add forty and two cities.

7 *So* all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, *shall be* forty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give, shall *be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many, ye shall give many; but from them that have few, ye shall give few. Every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritances which he inheriteth.

9 And

And ℣ LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and
unto them, When ye be come over Jor-
into the land of Canaan:

Then ye ſhall appoint you cities, to be
es of refuge for you: ℣ ſlayer may flee
her, ℣ killeth any perſon at unawares.
And they ſhall be unto you cities for
ge from the avenger, that the man-ſlay-
e not, until he ſtand before the con-
ation in judgement.
And of theſe cities which ye ſhall give,
ities ſhall ye have for refuge.
Ye ſhall give three cities on this ſide
an, & three cities ſhall ye give in ℣ land
anaan, *which* ſhall be cities of refuge.
Theſe ſix cities ſhall be a refuge, *both*
e children of Iſrael, & for the ſtranger,
for the ſojourner among them: that
y one that killeth any perſon unawares,
flee thither.
And if he ſmite him with an inſtrument
on, (ſo that he die) he *is* a murtherer:
murtherer ſhall ſurely be put to death.
And if he ſmite him with throwing a
e, (wherewith he may die) and he
e *is* a murtherer. the murtherer ſhall
ly be put to death.
Or if he ſmite him with an hand-wea-
of wood, (wherewith he may die) and
e, he *is* a murtherer: the murtherer
ſurely be put to death.
The revenger of blood himſelf ſhall
he murtherer: when he meeteth him,
ſhall ſlay him.
But if he thruſt him of hatred, or hurl
n by laying of wait, that he die;
Or in enmity ſmite him with his hand,
e die; he that ſmote *him* ſhall ſurely
to death: *for* he *is* a murtherer: the
ger of blood ſhall ſlay the murtherer
he meeteth him.
But if he thruſt him ſuddenly without
ty; or have caſt upon him any thing,
ur laying of wait;
Or with any ſtone wherewith a man
die, ſeeing *him* not, and caſt *it* upon
that he die, and was not his enemy,
er ſought his harm:
Then the congregation ſhall judge
en the ſlayer, and the revenger of
, according to theſe judgements.
And the congregation ſhall deliver the
ſlayer out of ℣ hand of ℣ revenger of blood,
the congregation ſhall reſtore him to the
of his refuge, whither he was fled; and
ſhall abide in it, unto the death of ℣ high
eſt, which was anointed with ℣ holy oyl.
But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come
out the border of the city of his refuge,
ther he was fled:
And the revenger of blood find him
out the borders of ℣ city of his refuge,
the revenger of blood kill the ſlayer, he
ſhall not be guilty of blood:
Becauſe he ſhould have remained in
℣ of his refuge, until the death of the
prieſt: but after the death of the high
eſt, the ſlayer ſhall return to the land of
poſſeſſion.
29 So theſe things ſhall be for a ſtatute
of judgement unto you, throughout your
generations in all your dwellings.
30 Whoſo killeth any perſon, the mur-
therer ſhall be put to death, by the mouth of
witneſſes: but one witneſs ſhall not teſtifie
againſt any perſon, *to cauſe him* to die.
31 Moreover, ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction
for the life of a murtherer, which *is* guilty
of death; but he ſhall be ſurely put to death.
32 And ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for
him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that
he ſhould come again to dwell in the land,
until the death of the prieſt.
33 So ye ſhall not pollute ℣ land wherein ye
are: for blood, it defileth the land, and ℣ land
cannot be cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed
therein, but by the blood of him ℣ ſhed it.
34 Defile not therefore the land which ye
ſhall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the
LORD dwell among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The remedy of the inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters.*

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh of the families of the ſons of Joſeph, came near, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Iſrael:
2 And they ſaid, The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.
3 And if they be married to any of the ſons of the *other* tribes of the children of Iſrael; then ſhall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, & ſhall be put to ℣ inheritance of the tribe, whereinto they are received: ſo ſhall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.
4 And when the jubile of the children of Iſrael ſhall be, then ſhall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of ℣ tribe, whereinto they are received: ſo ſhall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.
5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſons of Joſeph hath ſaid well.
6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them marry to whom they think beſt, onely to the family of the tribe of their father ſhall they marry.
7 So ſhall not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Iſrael ſhall keep himſelf to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.
8 And every daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father; that the children of Iſrael may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe: but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad: 11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, & Hoglah, & Milcah, and Noah, ℣ daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers sons.

12 And they were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh, the son of Joseph: and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These *are* the commandments, and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *near* Jericho.

¶ *The fifth Book of* MOSES *called* DEUTERONOMY.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moses rehearseth the story* 6 *of Gods promise,* 34 *of his anger.*

THese *be* the words which Moses spake unto all Israel, on this side Jordan in the wilderness, in the plain over against the Red *sea*, between Paran, and Tophel and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 [*There are* eleven days *journey* from Horeb by ℣ way of mount Seir, unto Kadeshbarnea.]

3 And it came to pass in the fortieth year in the eleventh month, on the first *day* of the month, ℣ Moses spake unto ℣ children of Israel, according unto all that ℣ LORD had given him in commandment unto them.

4 After he had slain Sihon ℣ king of ℣ Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, & Og ℣ king of Bashan, ℣ dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount.

7 Turn you, and take your journey and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea-side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land, which the LORD sware unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

9 And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you my self alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you *are* this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 [The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye *are*, and bless you, as he hath promised you.]

12 How can I my self alone bear your cumbrance, & your burthen, & your strife?

13 Take ye wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, *is* good *for us* to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, & known, and made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear *the causes* between your brethren, and judge righteously between every man & his brother & ℣ stranger that is with him.

17 Ye shall not respect persons in judgment, *but* you shall hear the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgement *is* God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which you saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kadesh-Barnea.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up, *and* possess it as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee: fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again, by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

24 And they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, & said, *It is a* good land which ℣ LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, & said, Because ℣ Lord hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shal we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people *are* greater & taller than we, the cities *are* great and walled up to heaven: and moreover we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The Lord your God ℣ goeth before you, he shall fight for you according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes,

31 And in the wilderness, where thou

how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, *in* all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not believe the LORD your God;

33 Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers:

36 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, & to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.

37 Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go thither.

38 *But* Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, & your children, which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither: and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.

40 But as for you, turn you, and take your journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had gird on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I am not among you: lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you, and you would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and went presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you, as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned, and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

God not to meddle with the Edomites, Moabites. 17 *Nor the Ammonites,* 24 *Till the Amorite was subdued.*

1 Then we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many days.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you north-ward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your selves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, no not so much as a foot breadth, because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the LORD thy God *hath been* with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren, the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, & from Ezion-Gaber, we turned, and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, Distress not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battel: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot *for* a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt there in times past, a people great & many, & tall as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 The Horims also dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Esau succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead, as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up, *said I*, and get you over the brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-Barnea, until we were come over the brook Zered, *was* thirty & eight years; until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD sware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.

16 So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed & dead from among the people

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to pass over through Ar, the coast of Moab this day.

19 And when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon *any* possession, because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 [That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims;

21 A people great and many, and tall as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead.]

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead, even unto this day.

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Haze-

Ikm

rim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land: begin to possess *it*, and contend with him in battel.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 Let me pass thorow thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat, & give me water for money, that I may drink: onely I will pass thorow on my feet:

29 [As the children of Esau & dwell in Seir, & the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me,] until I shall pass over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him; for the LORD thy God hardned his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people to fight at Jahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain;

35 Onely the cattel we took for a prey unto our selves, and the spoil of the cities which we took:

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and *from* the city that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbad us.

CHAP. III.

1 *The conquest of Og king of Bashan:* 22 *The distribution of those lands to the two tribes & half.* 23 *Moses seeth the land of Canaan.*

THen we turned and went up by the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he, and all his people to battel at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, & all his people, & his land into thine hand, and thou shalt do unto him, as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands, Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them; threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities *were* fenced with high walls, gates, and bars, beside unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city.

7 But all the cattel, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our selves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites the land that *was* on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon, unto mount Hermon:

9 [*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.]

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained of ¶ remnant of giants: behold, his bedstead *was* a bedstead of iron: *is* it not in Rabbath of ¶ children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, & the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh: all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the son of Manasseh took all ¶ country of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri & Maachathi, and called them after his own name Bashan-Havoth-Jair, unto this day.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border even unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast *thereof*, from Chinnereth, even unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea, under Ashdoth-Pisgah eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it: ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* meet for the war.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattel (*for* I know that ye have much cattel) shall abide in your cities which I have given you.

20 Until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and

also possess the land which the LORD
God hath given them beyond Jordan:
when shall ye return every man unto his
ession which I have given you.
And I commanded Joshua at that time,
g, Thine eyes have seen all that the
D your God hath done unto these two
s: so shall the LORD do unto all the
doms whither thou passest.
Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD
God he shall fight for you.
And I besought the LORD at that
aving,
O LORD God, thou hast begun to
thy servant thy greatness, and thy
y hand: for what God is there in hea-
or in earth, that can do according to
orks, and according to thy might?
I pray thee, let me go over, and see the
land that is beyond Jordan, that
y mountain, and Lebanon.
But the LORD was wroth with me for
akes, and would not hear me: and the
D said unto me, Let it suffice thee,
no more unto me of this matter.
Get thee up into the top of Pisgah,
up thine eyes westward, and north-
and southward, and eastward, and
it with thine eyes: for thou shalt
over this Jordan.
charge Joshua, and encourage him,
engthen him: for he shall go over
this people, and he shall cause them
rit the land which thou shalt see.
So we abode in the valley over against
or.

CHAP. IV.

exhortation to obedience. 41 *Moses*
setteth three cities of refuge on that
Jordan.

ow therefore hearken, O Israel, unto
e statutes, and unto the judgements
I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye
e, and go in, and possess the land w
RD God of your fathers giveth you.
Ye shall not adde unto the word which I
nd you, neither shall you diminish
om it, that ye may keep the com-
ents of the LORD your God, which
mand you.
Your eyes have seen what the LORD
ause of Baal-Peor: for all the men
llowed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God
stroyed them from among you.
But ye did cleave unto the LORD your
e alive every one of you this day.
Behold, I have taught you statutes and
dgments, even as the LORD my God
anded me, that ye should do so in the
d whither ye go to possess it.
Keep therefore, and do *them*; for this is
r wisdom, and your understanding in
ght of the nations, which shall hear all
statutes, and say, Surely this great
tion is a wise and understanding people.
For what nation *is there so* great, who *hath*
God nigh unto them as the Lord our God
is in all things that we call upon him for?
And what nation *is there so* great, that hath
statutes, and judgements *so* righteous, as all
this law which I set before you this day?
9 Onely take heed to thy self, and keep thy
soul diligently, lest thou forget the things
which thine eyes have seen, and lest they de-
part from thy heart all the days of thy life:
but teach them thy sons, and thy sons sons:
10 *Specially* the day that thou stoodest be-
fore the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the
LORD said unto me, Gather me the people
together, and I will make them hear my
words, that they may learn to fear me all the
days that they shall live upon the earth, and
that they may teach their children.
11 And ye came near, & stood under the
mountain. & the mountain burnt with fire
unto the midst of heaven, with darkness,
clouds, and thick darkness.
12 And the LORD spake unto you out
of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice
of the words, but saw no similitude, onely
ye heard a voice.
13 And he declared unto you his cove-
nant, which he commanded you to perform,
even ten commandments, & he wrote them
upon two tables of stone.
14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me
at that time, to teach you statutes and judg-
ments, that ye might do them in the land,
whither ye go over to possess it.
15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your
selves [for ye saw no manner of similitude
on the day *that* the LORD spake unto you
in Horeb out of the midst of the fire.]
16 Lest ye corrupt *your selves*, and make
you a graven image, the similitude of any
figure, the likeness of male or female,
17 The likeness of any beast that *is* on
the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl
that flieth in the air,
18 The likeness of any thing that creep-
eth on the ground, the likeness of any fish
that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.
19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto
heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the
moon, and the stars, *even* all the host of hea-
ven, shouldest be driven to worship them,
and serve them, which the LORD thy
God hath divided unto all nations under
the whole heaven.
20 But the LORD hath taken you, and
brought you forth out of the iron furnace,
even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people
of inheritance, as *ye are* this day.
21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry
with me for your sakes, and sware that I
should not go over Jordan, & that I should
not go in unto that good land, which the
Lord thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance
22 But I must die in this land, I must not
go over Jordan: but ye shall go over, and
possess that good land.
23 Take heed unto your selves, lest ye
forget the covenant of the LORD your God,
which he made with you, and make you a graven
image, *or* the likeness of any thing which
the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.
24 For the LORD thy God *is* a con-
suming fire, *even* a jealous God.
25 When

25 When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and shall have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *your selves*, and make a graven image, *of* the likeness of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to possess it: ye shall not prolong *your* days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And ¶ LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serve gods the work of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seek him with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, *even* in the latter days, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice:

31 [For the LORD thy God is a merciful God] he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he sware unto them.

32 For ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day ¶ God created man upon earth, and *ask* from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing*, as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go *and* take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation; by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know, that the LORD he *is* God: *there is* none else besides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight, with his mighty power out of Egypt;

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater & mightier then thou *art*, to bring thee in, to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider *it* in thine heart, that the LORD he *is* God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: *there is* none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee: and that thou mayest prolong *thy* days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, & hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live:

43 *Namely*, Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain country of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt:

46 On this side Jordan, in the valley over against Beth-peor in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses & ¶ children of Israel smote after they were come forth out of Egypt.

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which *were* on this side Jordan toward the sun-rising;

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon.

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan east-ward, even unto the sea of the plain under the springs of Pisgah.

CHAP. V.

1 *The covenant in Horeb.* 6 *The ten commandments.* 22 *As the peoples request Moses receiveth the law from God.*

AND Moses called all Israel, & said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgements which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep and do them.

2 The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even* us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,

5 [I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid, by reason of the fire, & went not up into the mount] saying,

6 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage:

7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee *any* graven image, *or* any likeness *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in ¶ earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

9 Thou shalt not bow down thy self to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy

a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me;
10 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.
11 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltless that taketh his Name in vain.
12 Keep the sabbath-day, to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.
13 Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work:
14 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates; that thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.
15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, & that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath-day.
16 ¶ Honor thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
17 Thou shalt not kill.
18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.
19 Neither shalt thou steal.
20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.
21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that *is* thy neighbors.
22 These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud and of the thick darkness, *with* a great voice, and he added no more; and he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.
23 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came near unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.
24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, & his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.
25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us. If we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.
26 For who *is there* of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God, speaking out of the midst of the fire, [as we *have*] and lived?
27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say; and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee, and we will hear it, and do it.
28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said, all that they have spoken.
29 Oh that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.
30 Go, say to them, Get you into your tents again.
31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements, which thou shalt teach them; that they may do *them*, in the land which I give them to possess it.
32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you; you shall not turn aside to the right hand, or to the left.
33 Ye shall walk in all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may* be well with you, & *that* ye may prolong *your* days in the land which ye shall possess.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw these *are* the commandments, the statutes, & the judgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye go to possess it.
2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy sons son, all the days of thy life: and that thy days may be prolonged.
3 Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.
4 Hear, O Israel, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.
5 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.
6 And these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart.
7 And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.
8 And thou shalt binde them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.
9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thine house, and on thy gates.
10 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which

which he ſware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, & to Jacob, to give thee, great & goodly cities, which thou buildedſt not;

11 And houſes full of all good things, which thou filledſt not, and wels digged, which thou diggedſt not, vineyards and thive-trees, which thou plantedſt not, when thou ſhalt have eaten and be full,

12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

13 Thou ſhalt fear the LORD thy God, and ſerve him, and ſhalt ſwear by his Name.

14 Ye ſhall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 [For the LORD thy God *is* a jealous God among you] leſt ℣ anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.

17 You ſhall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt do that which *is* right and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt go in, and poſſeſs the good land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers;

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

20 *And* when thy ſon asketh thee in time to come, ſaying, What *mean* ℣ teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto thy ſon, We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſigns and wonders great and ſore upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his houſhold, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which we ſware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all theſe ſtatutes: to fear the LORD our God for our good always, that he might preſerve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it ſhall be our righteouſneſs, if we obſerve to do all theſe commandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Communion with the nations is forbidden,* 4 *For fear of idolatry,* 6 *For the holineſs of the people.*

WHen the LORD thy God ſhall bring thee into the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſs it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, ſeven nations, greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God ſhall deliver them before thee, thou ſhalt ſmite them, and utterly deſtroy them, thou ſhalt make no covenant with them, nor ſhew mercy unto them.

3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou ſhalt not give unto his ſon, nor his daughter ſhalt thou take unto thy ſon.

4 For they will turn away thy ſon from following me, ℣ they may ſerve other gods: ſo will the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

5 But thus ſhall ye deal with them; ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath choſen thee to be a ſpecial people unto himſelf, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not ſet his love upon you, nor chuſe you, becauſe ye were more in number then any people: (for ye were the feweſt of all people.)

8 But becauſe the LORD loved you, and becauſe he would keep the oath, which he had ſworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore, that the LORD thy God, he *is* God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thouſand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to deſtroy them: he will not be ſlack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou ſhalt therefore keep the commandments, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 Wherefore it ſhall come to paſs, if ye hearken to theſe judgements, and keep and do them, that the LORD thy God ſhall keep unto thee the covenant & the mercy which he ſware unto thy fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and bleſs thee, and multiply thee: he will alſo bleſs the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep, in the land which he ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou ſhalt be bleſſed above all people: there ſhall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattel.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee, all ſickneſs, and will put none of the evil diſeaſes of Egypt [which thou knoweſt] upon thee: but will lay them upon all them that hate thee

16 And thou ſhalt conſume all the people which the LORD thy God ſhall deliver thee: thine eye ſhall have no pity upon them: neither ſhalt thou ſerve their gods

that *will be* a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations *are* more then I, how can I dispossess them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* thou shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched-out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God *is* among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods shalt thou burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that *is* on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it *is* a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

An exhortation to obedience in regard of God's dealing with them.

ALL the commandments which I command thee this day, shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in, and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know, that man doth not live by bread only; but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell these forty years.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of valleys and hills,

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of oyl-olive, and honey,

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

10 When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten, and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy herds, and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver, and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God [which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage:

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where *there was* no water, who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end:]

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant, which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish: because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their own righteousness, by rehearsing their several rebellions.*

HEar, O Israel, thou art to pass over Jordan this day, to go in to possess nations greater and mightier then thy self, cities great, and fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he, which goeth over before

fore thee *as* a consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, & destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: but for the wickedness of these nations, the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, & that he may perform the word & the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it, for thy righteousness; for thou *art* a stiffnecked people.

7 Remember, *and* forget not how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you to have destroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount forty days, and forty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drink water.

10 And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone, written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to pass at the end of forty days, and forty nights, that the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people & thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted *themselves*; they are quickly turned aside out of the way & I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and behold, *it is* a stiff-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation, mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned, & came down from & mount, and the mount burned with fire; & the two tables, & & covenant *were* in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty days, and forty nights: I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins, which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

19 [For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith & LORD was wroth against you, to destroy you.] But the LORD hearkned unto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I took your sin, the calf & ye had made, & burnt it with fire, & stamped it, and ground *it* very small, even until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the Mount.

22 And at Taberah, and at Massah, and at Kibroth-Hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-Barnea, saying, Go up, and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against & commandment of the LORD your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkned to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD forty days, and forty nights, as I fell down *at the first*; because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O LORD God, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest us out, say, Because & LORD was not able to bring them into & land & he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

29 Yet they *are* thy people, and thine inheritance, & thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched-out arm.

CHAP. X.

1 *Gods mercy in restoring the two tables, & in the hearkning to Moses for the people.*

AT that time the LORD said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of shittim-wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables, according

first writing, the ten commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: & the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my self, and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan, to Mosera; there Aaron died, and there he was buried, & Eleazar his son ministred in the priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to bless in his Name, *unto this* day.

9 Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, forty days, & forty nights: and the LORD hearkned unto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take thy journey before the people, that they may go in and possess the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good.

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens is the LORDS thy God, the earth also, with all that therein *is*.

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, *even* you above all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the fore-skin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God *is* God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty and a terrible, which regardeth not person nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherless and widow, & loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his Name.

21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortations to obedience.* 18 *A careful study is required in godliness.*

THerefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgements, and his commandments always.

2 And know you this day: for I *speak* not with your children, which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did to the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots, how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them, as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day:

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place:

6 And what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, & all the substance that *was* in their possession, in the midst of all Israel:

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in, and possess the land whither ye go to possess it:

9 And that ye may prolong *your* days in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, to give unto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 For the land whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs.

11 But the land whither ye go to possess it, *is* a land of hills, & valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* always upon it, from the beginning of the year, even unto the end of the year.

13 And it shall come to pass, if you shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul;

14 That I will give *you* the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain, and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl.

15 And I will send grass in thy fields for thy cattel, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your selves that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them;

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, & that the land yield not her fruit, and *lest* ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 There-

fore thee *as* a consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so thalt thou drive them out, & destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: but for the wickedness of these nations, the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, & that he may perform the word ỹ the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it, for thy righteousness; for thou *art* a stiffnecked people.

7 Remember, *and* forget not how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you to have destroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount forty days, and forty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drink water.

10 And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone, written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to pass at the end of forty days, and forty nights, that the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people ỹ thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted *themselves*; they are quickly turned aside out of the way ỹ I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and behold, *it is* a stiff-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation, mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned, & came down from ỹ mount, and the mount burned with fire; & the two tables, ỹ ỹ covenant *were* in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, at the first, forty days, and forty nights: I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins, which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

19 [For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith ỹ LORD was wroth against you, to destroy you.] But the LORD hearkned unto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I took your sin, the calf ỹ ye had made, & burnt it with fire, & stamped it, and ground *it* very small, even until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the Mount.

22 And at Taberah, and at Massah, and at Kibroth-Hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-Barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then you rebelled against ỹ commandment of the LORD your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkned to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD forty days, and forty nights, as I fell down *at the first*; because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O LORD God, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest us out, say, Because ỹ LORD was not able to bring them into ỹ land ỹ he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

29 Yet they *are* thy people, and thine inheritance, ỹ thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched-out arm.

CHAP. X.

1 *God's mercy in restoring the two tables, & in the hearkening to Moses for that people.*

AT that time the LORD said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of shittim-wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables, according

first writing, the ten commandments, ℣
LORD spake unto you in the mount,
of the midst of the fire, in the day of the
embly: & the LORD gave them unto me.
5 And I turned my self, and came down
m the mount, and put the tables in the
which I had made, and there they be, as
LORD commanded me.
6 And the children of Israel took their
rney from Beeroth of the children of
kan, to Mosera; there Aaron died, and
re he was buried, & Eleazar his son mi-
red in the priests office in his stead.
7 From thence they journeyed unto
godah, and from Gudgodah to Jotbath,
nd of rivers of waters.
8 At that time the LORD separated the
e of Levi, to bear the ark of the cove-
nt of the LORD, to stand before the
RD, to minister unto him, and to bless
is Name, *unto this* day.
9 Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inhe-
nce with his brethren: the LORD is his
ritance, according as the LORD thy
promised him.
10 And I stayed in the mount, according
he first time, forty days, & forty nights:
the LORD hearkened unto me at that
also, *and* the LORD would not
roy thee.
11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take
ourney before the people, that they may
, and possess the land, which I sware
their fathers to give unto them.
12 And now, Israel, what doth the LORD
God require of thee, but to fear ℣ LORD
God, to walk in all his ways, and to love
, and to serve the LORD thy God with
y heart, and with all thy soul,
13 To keep the commandments of the
RD, and his statutes, which I command
this day for thy good.
14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of
ens is the LORDS thy God, the earth
with all that therein *is*.
15 Only the LORD had a delight in
thers to love them, and he chose their
ed after them, *even* you above all peo-
, as it is this day.
16 Circumcise therefore the fore-skin of
heart, and be no more stiff-necked.
17 For the LORD your God *is* God of
s, and LORD of lords, a great God, a
ghty & a terrible, which regardeth not
rsons, nor taketh reward.
18 He doth execute the judgement of the
atherless and widows, & loveth the stranger,
ving him food and raiment.
19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for
ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.
20 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God;
him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou
cleave, and swear by his Name.
21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God, that
hath done for thee these great and terrible
things, which thine eyes have seen.
22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt
with threescore and ten persons: and now
the LORD thy God hath made thee as the
stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortations to obedience.* 18 *A careful study is required in godliness.*

THerefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgements, and his commandments always.

2 And know you this day: for I *speak* not ℣ your children, which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did to ℣ army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots, how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them, as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day:

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place:

6 And what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, & all the substance that *was* in their possession, in the midst of all Israel:

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in, and possess the land whither ye go to possess it:

9 And that ye may prolong *your* days in the land ℣ the LORD sware unto your fathers, to give unto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 For the land whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and watereds*t it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs.

11 But the land whither ye go to possess it, *is* a land of hills, & valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* always upon it, from the beginning of the year, even unto the end of the year.

13 And it shall come to pass, if you shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul;

14 That I will give *you* the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain, and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl.

15 And I will send grass in thy fields for thy cattel, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your selves that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them;

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, & that the land yield not her fruit: and *lest ye* perish quickly from off the good land ℣ the LORD giveth you.

18 There-

18 Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart, and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 And you shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the door-posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess greater nations, and mightier than your selves.

24 Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours; from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 *Are* they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down in the land of the Canaanites which dwell in the champian over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall pass over Jordan, to go in, to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgements which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Idolatry to be destroyed. 6 The place of Gods service to be kept.

THese are the statutes and judgements which ye shall observe to do, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth.

2 Ye shall utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

3 And you shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, & burn their groves with fire, & you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the name of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall chuse, out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, *even unto* his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, & your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hands, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when you go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety;

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you, your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hands, & all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

12 And ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that is within your gates, forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy self, that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

16 Only ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within

s the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, of thy oyl, or the firstlings of thy herds, of thy flock, nor any of thy vows ch thou vowest, nor thy free-will-of- gs, or heave-offering of thine hand:
But thou must eat them before the RD thy God, in the place which the RD thy God shall chuse, thou, and thy , and thy daughter, and thy man-ser- , and thy maid-servant, and the Levite within thy gates, and thou shalt re- before the LORD thy God in all thou puttest thine hands unto.
Take heed to thy self that thou for- not the Levite as long as thou livest the earth.
When the LORD thy God shall en- thy border, as he hath promised thee, hou shalt say, I will eat flesh, [because oul longeth to eat flesh] thou mayest esh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.
If the place which the LORD thy ath chosen to put his Name there, be r from thee; then thou shalt kill of erd, and of thy flock, which the RD hath given thee, as I have com- ded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.
Even as the ro-buck and the hart is so thou shalt eat them: the unclean e clean shall eat of them alike.
Onely be sure that thou eat not the for the blood *is* the life, and thou not eat the life with the flesh.
Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour the earth as water.
Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go th thee, and with thy children after when thou shalt do that which *is* the sight of the LORD.
nely thy holy things which thou nd thy vows, thou shalt take, and go e place which the Lord shall chuse.
nd thou shalt offer thy burnt-offer- e flesh and the blood, upon the altar d thy God: & the blood of thy sa- shall be poured out upon ✠ altar of ✠ y God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.
rve and hear all these words which nd thee, that it may go well with d with thy children after thee for hen thou doest that which is good in the sight of the Lord thy God.
hen the LORD thy God shall cut nations from before thee, whither st to possess them, and thou suc- hem, and dwellest in their land:
ke heed to thy self, that thou be ti by following them, after that destroyed from before thee, and enquire not after their gods, say- w did these nations serve their n so will I do likewise.
shalt not do so unto the Lord thy every abomination to the Lord ✠ have they done unto their gods; their sons, and their daughters burnt in the fire to their gods.
t thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add there- to, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Enticers to idolatry, 6 how near soever,* 9 *are to be stoned.* 12 *Idolatrous cities not to be spared.*

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign, or a wonder:
2 And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods (which thou hast not known) and let us serve them:
3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love ✠ Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul.
4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you shall serve him, and cleave unto him.
5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death (because he hath spoken to turn *you* away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, & redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in;) so shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.
6 ¶ If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which *is* as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, [which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers:]
7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth:
8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him.
9 But thou shalt surely kill him: thine hand shall be first upon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.
10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die: because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.
11 And all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is, among you.
12 ¶ If thou shalt hear *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,
13 Certain men, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known;
14 Then shalt thou enquire, and make search, and ask diligently: and behold, *if it be* truth, *and* the thing certain *that* such abomination is wrought among you:
15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants

of that city with the edge of the ſword, deſtroying it utterly, and all that *is* therein, & the cattel thereof with the edge of ☞ ſword.

16 And thou ſhalt gather all the ſpoil of it into the midſt of the ſtreet thereof, and ſhalt burn with fire the city, and all the ſpoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it ſhall be an heap for ever, it ſhall not be built again.

17 And there ſhall cleave nought of the curſed thing to thine hand: that the LORD may turn from the fierceneſs of his anger, and ſhew thee mercy, and have compaſſion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers.

18 When thou ſhalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Gods children are not to diſfigure themſelves in mourning.* 3 *What to be eaten, and what not.* 22 *Of tithes.*

YE *are* the children of ☞ Lord your God; ye ſhall not cut your ſelves, nor make any baldneſs between your eyes for ☞ dead.

2 For thou *art* an holy people unto the Lord thy God, and the Lord hath choſen thee to be a peculiar people unto himſelf, above all the nations that *are* upon ☞ earth.

3 ¶ Thou ſhalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 Theſe *are* the beaſts which ye ſhall eat: the ox, the ſheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow deer, and the wilde goat, and the pygarg, and the wilde ox, and the chamois:

6 And every beaſt that parteth the hoof, & cleaveth ☞ cleft into two claws, *and* cheweth ☞ cud amongſt ☞ beaſts: that ye ſhall eat.

7 Nevertheleſs, theſe ye ſhall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof, *as* the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof: *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the ſwine, becauſe, he divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, nor touch their dead carcaſe.

9 ¶ Theſe ye ſhall eat, of all that *are* in the waters: all ☞ have fins & ſcales ſhall ye eat.

10 And whatſoever hath not fins & ſcales, ye may not eat: it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye ſhall eat.

12 But theſe *are they* of ☞ ye ſhall not eat: the eagle, and the oſſifrage, and the oſprey,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the ſwan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-cagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the ſtork, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth is unclean unto you: they ſhall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye ſhall not eat of any thing that dieth of it ſelf: thou ſhalt give it unto the ſtranger that *is* in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayeſt ſell it unto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

22 Thou ſhalt truly tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

23 And thou ſhalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chooſe to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oyl, and the firſtlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: that thou mayeſt learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, that thou art not able to carry it, or the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to ſet his Name there, when the Lord thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then ſhalt thou turn it into money, *and* binde up the money in thine hand, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe.

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that money for whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, for oxen, or for ſheep, or for wine, or for ſtrong drink, or for whatſoever thy ſoul deſireth: and thou ſhalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt rejoyce, thou and thine houſhold.

27 And the Levite that is within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three years thou ſhalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increaſe the ſame year, and ſhalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite [becauſe he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,] and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſs, and the widow, which are within thy gates, ſhall come, and ſhall eat, and be ſatisfied: that the LORD thy God may bleſs thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The ſeventh year a year of releaſe for the poor.* 7 *It muſt be no let of liberal giving.* 12 *The Hebrew ſervant.*

AT the end of *every* ſeven years thou ſhalt make a releaſe.

2 And this is the manner of the releaſe: every creditor that lendeth ought unto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe it, he ſhall not exact *it* of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe.

3 Of a forreigner thou mayeſt exact *again*: but *that* which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe:

4 Save when there ſhall be no poor among you: for the Lord ſhall greatly bleſs thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſs it:

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken

e voice of the LORD thy God, to ob-
ve to do all these commandments which
command thee this day.

For the LORD thy God bleſseth thee,
he promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt lend
o many nations, but thou ſhalt not bor-
w; and thou ſhalt reign over many na-
ns, but they ſhall not reign over thee.

¶ If there be among you a poor man of
of thy brethren, within any of thy
es, in thy land ℣ the Lord thy God giv-
thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart,
ſhut thine hand from thy poor brother.
But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide
o him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient
for his need, in that which he wanteth.
Beware that there be not a thought in
wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeventh year,
year of releaſe is at hand, and thine eye
wil againſt thy poor brother, and thou
t him nought, and he cry unto the
d againſt thee, and it be ſin unto thee:
thou ſhalt ſurely give him, & thine heart
not be grieved, when thou giveſt unto
because that for this thing the LORD
God ſhall bleſs thee in all thy works,
all that thou puteſt thine hand unto.
For the poor ſhall never ceaſe out of
nd: therefore I command thee, ſay-
Thou ſhalt open thy hand wide unto
rother, to thy poor, and to thy needy
e land.

And if thy brother, an Hebrew man,
Hebrew woman be ſold unto thee,
ve thee ſix years, then in the ſeventh
thou ſhalt let him go free from thee.
And when thou ſendeſt him out free
hee, thou ſhalt not let him go away
:
Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out
flock, and out of thy floor, and out
wine-preſs: *of that* wherewith the
RD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou
ve unto him.
nd thou ſhalt remember, that thou
bondman in the land of Egypt, and
ORD thy God redeemed thee: there-
command thee this thing to day.
nd it ſhall be, if he ſay unto thee, I
t go away from thee, [becauſe he
hee and thine houſe, becauſe he is
in thee:]
en thou ſhalt take an awl, and thruſt
gh his ear unto the door, and he
thy ſervant for ever: and alſo unto
d-ſervant thou ſhalt do likewiſe.
ſhall not ſeem hard unto thee, when
deſt him away free from thee: for
been worth a double hired ſervant
n ſerving thee ſix years: and ℣ Lord
ſhall bleſs thee in all ℣ thou doeſt.
All the firſtling males that come
erd, and of thy flock, thou ſhalt
unto the LORD thy God: thou
no work with the firſtling of thy
nor ſhear the firſtling of thy ſheep.
ou ſhalt eat it before the Lord thy
℣ by year, in the place which the
ſhall chuſe, thou, and thy houſhold.

21 And if there be *any* blemiſh therein, *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or have* any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou ſhalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean perſon ſhall eat it alike, as the ro-buck, and as the hart.

23 Onely thou ſhalt not eat ℣ blood thereof: thou ſhalt pour it upon ℣ ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1,9,13. *Several feaſts.* 16 *Every male muſt offer.* 18 *Of judges and juſtice.*

OBſerve the moneth of Abib, and keep ℣ paſſover unto the Lord thy God: for in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the paſſover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock, and the herd, in the place which the Lord ſhall chuſe to place his Name there.

3 Thou ſhalt eat no leavened bread with it: ſeven days ſhalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, *even* the bread of affliction; [for thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt in haſte] ℣ thou mayeſt remember the day when thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt, all the days of thy life.

4 And there ſhall be no leavened bread ſeen with thee in all thy coaſts ſeven days, neither ſhall there *any thing* of the fleſh which thou ſacrificedſt the firſt day at even, remain all night untill the morning.

5 Thou mayeſt not ſacrifice the paſſ-over within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to place his Name in, there thou ſhalt ſacrifice the paſſ-over at even, at the going down of the ſun, at the ſeaſon that thou cameſt forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roſt and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe: and thou ſhalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six days thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread, and on the ſeventh day *ſhall be* a ſolemn aſſembly to the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt do no work *therein*.

9 Seven weeks ſhalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the ſeven weeks from *ſuch time as* thou beginneſt *to put* the ſickle to the corn.

10 And thou ſhalt keep the feaſt of weeks unto the Lord thy God, with a tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou ſhalt give *unto the LORD thy God*, according as the Lord thy God hath bleſſed thee.

11 And thou ſhalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy ſon and thy daughter, and thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſs, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to place his Name there.

12 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt: and thou ſhalt obſerve and do theſe ſtatures.

13 Thou ſhalt obſerve the feaſt of tabernacles

nacles seven days; after that thou hast gathered in thy corn and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt rejoyce in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.

16 Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse: in the feast of unleavened bread, & in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty.

17 Every man *shall give* as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee.

18 Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee throughout thy tribes: & they shall judge the people with just judgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgement, thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, & inherit the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 Neither shalt thou set thee up any image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

Things sacrificed must be sound. 2 and idolaters slain. 12 Contemners must die. 14 The election of a king.

THou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock, or sheep, wherein *is* blemish, *or* any evil-favoredness: for that *is* an abomination unto the Lord thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of ℣ Lord thy God, in transgressing his covenant:

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded:

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and enquired diligently, and behold *it be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, *even* that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands off the witnesses shall be first upon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between blood & blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, *being* matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

9 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days, and enquire, and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgement.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest, (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king over thee whom the Lord thy God shall choose: *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not put a stranger over thee, which *is* not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses unto himself, nor cause ℣ people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the Lord hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives unto himself, ℣ his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of *that which is* before the priests the Levites:

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life, that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* days in his kingdom, he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Lord is the priests and Levites inheritance.* 9 *Abominations to be*

He priests, the Levites, *and* all ℣ tribe
of Levi, shall have no part nor inheri-
e ℣ Israel: they shall eat the offerings of
Lord made by fire, and his inheritance.
Therefore shall they have none inheri-
e among their brethren: the LORD *is*
r inheritance, as he hath said unto them.
And this shall be the priests due from
eople, from them that offer a sacrifice,
ther *it be* ox or sheep; and they shall
unto the priest the shoulder, and the
cheeks, and the maw.
The first-fruit *also* of thy corn, of thy
, and of thy oil, and the first of the
e of thy sheep shalt thou give him.
or the Lord thy God hath chosen him
f all thy tribes, to stand to minister in
ame of ℣ Lord, him, & his sons for ever.
And if a Levite come from any of thy
out of all Israel, where he sojourned,
me with all ℣ desire of his minde, unto
lace which the LORD shall chuse;
Then he shall minister in the Name of
LORD his God, as all his brethren the
es *do*, which stand there before ℣ Lord.
ey shall have like portions to eat, beside
℣ cometh of the sale of his patrimony.
When thou art come into the land
the LORD thy God giveth thee,
shalt not learn to do after the abomi-
ns of those nations.
There shall not be found among you,
e that maketh his son, or his daugh-
pass through the fire, *or* that useth
ation, *or* an observer of times, or an in-
er, or a witch,
r a charmer, or a consulter with fami-
irits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.
For all that do these things *are* an abo-
ion unto the LORD: and because of
abominations, the LORD thy God
rive them out from before thee.
Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD
od.
or these nations which thou shalt pos-
earkened unto observers of times, and
liviners: but as for thee, the LORD
od hath not suffered thee so *to do*.
¶ The LORD thy God will raise up
hee a prophet, from the midst of
of thy brethren, like unto me; unto
e shall hearken.
ccording to all that thou desiredst of
rd thy God in Horeb, in the day of ℣
ly, saying, Let me not hear again the
f the Lord my God, neither let me
great fire any more, that I die not.
nd the Lord said unto me, They have
oken that which they have spoken.
will raise them up a prophet from a-
their brethren, like unto thee, and will
y words in his mouth, and he shall
unto them all ℣ I shall command him.
d it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever
t hearken unto my words, ℣ he shall
n my Name, I will require *it* of him.
℣ prophet ℣ shall presume to speak
in my name, ℣ I have not command-
to speak, or ℣ shall speak in the name
of other gods, even that prophet shall die.
21 And if thou say in thine heart, How
shall we know the word which the LORD
hath not spoken?
22 When a prophet speaketh in the Name
of the Lord, if ℣ thing follow not, nor come
to pass, ℣ *is* the thing which ℣ Lord hath not
spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it pre-
sumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The cities of refuge.* 14 *The landmark not to be removed.* 16 *The punishment of a false witness.*

WHen ℣ Lord thy God hath cut off ℣
nations, whose land ℣ Lord thy God
giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and
dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:
2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee
in the midst of thy land, which the LORD
thy God giveth thee to possess it.
3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and di-
vide the coasts of thy land which the Lord
thy God giveth thee to inherit into three
parts, that every slayer may flee thither.
4 And this *is* the case of the slayer,
which shall flee thither, that he may live:
whoso killeth his neighbour, ignorantly
whom he hated not in time past;
5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with
his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand
fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down
the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve,
& lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die;
he shall flee unto one of those cities, & live:
6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue
the slayer, while his heart is hot, and over-
take him, because the way is long, and slay
him, whereas he *was* not worthy of death,
inasmuch as he hated him not in time past.
7 Wherefore I command thee, saying,
thou shalt separate three cities for thee.
8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy
coast, [as he hath sworn unto thy fathers]
and give thee all the land which he pro-
mised to give unto thy fathers:
9 [If thou shalt keep all these command-
ments to do them, ℣ I command thee this
day, to love the Lord thy God, and to walk
ever in his ways] then shalt thou add three
cities more for thee, beside these three:
10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy
land, which ℣ Lord thy God giveth thee for
an inheritance, and *so* blood be upon thee.
11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour,
and lie in wait for him, and rise up against
him, and smite him mortally that he die,
and fleeth into one of these cities.
12 Then the elders of his city shall send and
fetch him thence, and deliver him into the
hand of ℣ avenger of blood, that he may die.
13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou
shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood
from Israel, that it may go well with thee.
14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neigh-
bours *land*-mark, which they of old time
have set in thine inheritance, which thou
shalt inherit in the land that the LORD
thy God giveth thee to possess it.
15 ¶ One witness shall not rise up against a

man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a false witness rise up against any man, to testifie against him *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men, between whom the controversie *is*, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests, and the judges, which shall be in those days.

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, *if* the witness be a false witness, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother:

19 Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity, *but* life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battel.* 5 *Who are to be dismissed from the war.*

WHen thou goest out to battel against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battel, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, you approach this day unto battel against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

4 For the LORD your God *is* he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man *is there* that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go, and return to his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man *is he* that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him *also* go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battel, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people: and they shall say, What man *is there* that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethrens heart faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclain peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, & open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, & they shal serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the Lord thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword:

14 But the women, and the little ones, and the cattel, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thyself, and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the Lord thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which *are* not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people, which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it, to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down, [for the tree of the field is man's *life*] to employ *them* in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they *be* not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, and cut *them* down, and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, untill it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation of uncertain murder.* 15 *The first-born not to be disinherited on private affection.* 18 *A stubborn son is to be put to death.*

IF *one* be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, *and it be* not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders, & thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be that the city which *is* next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer, which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near, [for them the Lord thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the Lord] and by their word shall every controversie, & every stroke be tried.

6 And all the elders of that city that are

ertain murder.
the ſlain *man*, ſhall waſh their hands
the heifer that is beheaded in ꝯ valley.
And they ſhall anſwer and ſay, Our
s have not ſhed this blood, neither
our eyes ſeen *it*.
e merciful, O Lord, unto thy people Iſ-
whom thou haſt redeemed, and lay not
ent blood unto thy people of Iſraels
ge; & the blood ſhall be forgiven them.
ſhalt thou put away ꝯ *guilt* of innocent
d from among you, when thou ſhalt do
which is right in the ſight of ꝯ Lord.
When thou goeſt forth to war againſt
enemies, and the LORD thy God
delivered them into thine hands, and
haſt taken them captive,
And ſeeſt among the captives a beau-
woman, and haſt a deſire unto her,
thou wouldeſt have her to thy wife:
Then thou ſhalt bring her home to
houſe, and ſhe ſhall ſhave her head,
are her nails.
And ſhe ſhall put the raiment of her
ity from off her, and ſhall remain in
houſe, and bewail her father and her
er a full moneth: and after that thou
go in unto her, and be her husband,
e ſhall be thy wife.
And it ſhall be, if thou have no delight
r, then thou ſhalt let her go whither
ill, but thou ſhalt not ſell her at all for
y, thou ſhalt not make merchandiſe of
becauſe thou haſt humbled her.
If a man have two wives, one beloved,
nother hated, and they have born him
ren, *both* the beloved and the hated: &
firſt-born ſon be hers that was hated:
Then it ſhall be, when he maketh his
o inherit that which he hath, *that* he
ot make the ſon of the beloved firſt-
before the ſon of the hated, *which is*
the firſt-born:
But he ſhall acknowledge the ſon of
ted for the firſt-born, by giving him
ble portion of all that he hath: for he
beginning of his ſtrength: the right
firſt-born *is* his.
If a man have a ſtubborn and rebel-
ſon, which will not obey the voice of
her, or the voice of his mother, and
hen they have chaſtened him, will
arken unto them:
hen ſhall his father and his mother lay
on him, & bring him out unto the el-
this city, & unto ꝯ gate of his place:
And they ſhall ſay unto the elders of
y, This our ſon *is* ſtubborn and re-
s, he will not obey our voice: *he is* a
n, and a drunkard.
And all the men of his city ſhall ſtone
ith ſtones, that he die: ſo ſhalt thou
il away from among you, and all Iſ-
all hear, and fear.
And if a man have committed a ſin
y of death, and he be to be put to
, and thou hang him on a tree:
is body ſhall not remain all night up-
tree, but thou ſhalt *in any wiſe* bury
at day: [for he that is hanged, *is* ac-
curſed of God] that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of humanity towards brethren.* 9 *To avoid confuſion.* 13 *The puniſhment of him that ſlandreth his wife.*

THou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers ox or his ſheep go aſtray, and hide thy ſelf from them: thou ſhalt in any caſe bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother *be* not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou ſhalt bring it unto thine own houſe, and it ſhall be with thee, until thy brother ſeek after it, and thou ſhalt reſtore it to him again.

3 In like manner ſhalt thou do with his aſs, and ſo ſhalt thou do with his raiment: and with all loſt things of thy brothers, which he hath loſt, and thou haſt found, ſhalt thou do likewiſe: thou mayeſt not hide thy ſelf.

4 Thou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers aſs, or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy ſelf from them: thou ſhalt ſurely help him to lift *them* up again.

5 The woman ſhall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither ſhall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do ſo *are* abomination unto the Lord thy God.

6 If a birds neſt chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, *whether they be* young ones, or egges, & the dam ſitting upon ꝯ young, or upon ꝯ egges; thou ſhalt not take the dam with ꝯ young:

7 But thou ſhalt in any wiſe let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayeſt prolong *thy* days.

8 ¶ When thou buildeſt a new houſe, then thou ſhalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine houſe, if any man fall from thence.

9 Thou ſhalt not ſowe thy vineyard with divers ſeeds: leſt the fruit of the ſeed which thou haſt ſown, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 Thou ſhalt not plow with an ox and an aſs together.

11 Thou ſhalt not wear a garment of divers ſorts, *as* of woollen & linnen together.

12 Thou ſhalt make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thy veſture, wherewith thou covereſt *thy ſelf*.

13 If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occaſions of ſpeech againſt *he*, and bring up an evil name upon her, and ſay, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then ſhall the father of the damſel and her mother, take and bring forth *the tokens of* the damſels virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate.

16 And the damſels father ſhall ſay unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her.

17 And lo, he hath given occaſions of ſpeech *againſt her*, ſaying, I found not thy daughter a maid: & yet theſe *are the tokens*

of my daughters virginity: and they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man, and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give *them* unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his days.

20 But if this thing be true, *and the tokens of* virginity be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones, that she die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel; to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 If a damsel *that is* a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones, that they die: the damsel, because she cried not, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbors wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her; then the man only that lay with her shall die.

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing, *there is* in the damsel no sin *worthy* of death; for as a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, *even* so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsel cried, and *there was* none to save her.

28 ¶ If a man finde a damsel, *that is* a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the damsels father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his days.

30 ¶ A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Who may, or who may not enter into the congregation.*

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord; *even* to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the Lord for ever:

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt, and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless, the Lord thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the Lord thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the Lord thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite; for he *is* thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them shall enter into the congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean, by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp.

11 But it shall be when evening cometh on, he shall wash *himself* with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad:

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it shall be, when thou wilt ease thy self abroad; thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

14 For the Lord thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and give up thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy camp be holy, that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he shall choose in one of thy gates where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppress him.

17 ¶ There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the Lord thy God for any vow: for even both these *are* abomination unto the Lord thy God.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury:

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury, but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

21 ¶ When thou shalt vow a vow unto the Lord thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

2 But it thou ſhalt forbear to vow, it
ll be no ſin in thee.
3 That which is gone out of thy lips,
ou ſhalt keep and perform, *even* a free-
ll-offering, according as thou haſt vow-
unto the LORD thy God, which thou
promiſed with thy mouth.
When thou comeſt into thy neighbours
eyard, then thou mayeſt eat grapes thy
, at thine own pleaſure, but thou ſhalt
put *any* in thy veſſel.
When thou comeſt into the ſtanding
n of thy neighbours, then thou mayeſt
k the ears with thine hand: but thou
not move a ſickle unto thy neighbours
ding corn.

CHAP. XXIV.

of divorce. 6, 10 *Of pledges.* 7 *Of man-
ealers.* 8 *Of leproſie.*

WHen a man hath taken a wife and
married her, and it come to paſs that
finde no favor in his eyes, becauſe he
found ſome uncleanneſs in her: then
im write her a bill of divorcement, and
it in her hand, and ſend her out of
houſe.
And when ſhe is departed out of his
e, ſhe may go, & be another's mans *wife.*
And *if* the latter husband hate her, and
e her a bill of divorcement, and giv-
it in her hand, and ſendeth her out of
houſe: or if the latter husband die,
h took her to be his wife,
Her former husband, which ſent her
may not take her again to be his wife,
that ſhe is defiled: for that *is* abomi-
n before the LORD, and thou ſhalt
uſe the land to ſin, which the LORD
od giveth thee for an inheritance.
When a man hath taken a new wife,
ll not go out to war, neither ſhall he
rged with any buſineſs: *but* he ſhall
e at home one year, and ſhall cheer
wife which he hath taken.
No man ſhall take the nether or the
millſtone to pledge: for he taketh *a*
life to pledge.
If a man be found ſtealing any of his
en of the children of Iſrael, and mak-
erchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him:
at thief ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put
ay from among you.
Take heed in the plague of leproſie,
ou obſerve diligently, and do accord-
all that the prieſts the Levites ſhall
you: as I commanded them, ſo ye
ſerve to do.
Remember what the LORD thy God
o Miriam by the way after that ye
me forth out of Egypt.
When thou doeſt lend thy brother
ng, thou ſhalt not go into his houſe
his pledge.
Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man
m thou doeſt lend ſhall bring out
ge abroad unto thee.
And if the man *be* poor, thou ſhalt
p with his pledge:
In any caſe thou ſhalt deliver him the
pledge again when the ſun goeth down,
that he may ſleep in his own raiment, and
bleſs thee: and it ſhall be righteouſneſs un-
to thee before the LORD thy God.
14 Thou ſhalt not oppreſs an hired ſer-
vant *that is* poor and needy, *whether he be*
of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that
are in thy land within thy gates.
15 At his day thou ſhalt give *him* his
hire, neither ſhall the ſun go down upon
it, for he *is* poor, and ſetteth his heart
upon it: leſt he cry againſt thee unto the
LORD, and it be ſin unto thee.
16 The fathers ſhall not be put to death
for the children, neither ſhall the children
be put to death for the fathers: every man
ſhall be put to death for his own ſin.
17 Thou ſhalt not pervert the judgement
of the ſtranger, *nor* of the fatherleſs, nor
take a widows raiment to pledge.
18 But thou ſhalt remember that thou
waſt a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD
thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore
I command thee to do this thing.
19 When thou cutteſt down thy harveſt
in thy field, and haſt forgot a ſheaf in the
field, thou ſhalt not go again to fetch it: it
ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſs,
and for the widow: that the Lord thy God
may bleſs thee in all ſ work of thine hands.
20 When thou beateſt thine olive-tree,
thou ſhalt not go over the boughs again:
it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the father-
leſs, and for the widow.
21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of
thy vineyard, thou ſhalt not glean it after-
ward: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the
fatherleſs, and for the widow.
22 And thou ſhalt remember that thou
waſt a bond-man in the land of Egypt:
therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Stripes not to exceed forty.* 4 *The ox is not
to be muzzled.* 13 *Of unjuſt weight.*

IF there be a controverſie between men,
and they come unto judgement, that *the
judges* may judge them, then they ſhall juſ-
tifie the righteous, and condemn ſ wicked.
2 And it ſhall be, if ſ wicked man *be* worthy
to be beaten, that the judge ſhall cauſe him
to lie down, & to be beaten before his face,
according to his fault, by a certain number.
3 Forty ſtripes he may give him, and not
exceed: leſt *if* he ſhould exceed, and beat
him above theſe, with many ſtripes, then
thy brother ſhould ſeem vile unto thee.
4 Thou ſhalt not muzzle the ox when he
treadeth out *the corn.*
5 If brethren dwell together, and one of
them die, and have no child, the wife of the
dead ſhall not marry without unto a ſtran-
ger: her husbands brother ſhall go in unto
her, and take her to him to wife, & perform
the duty of an husbands brother unto her.
6 And it ſhall be *that* the firſt-born,
which ſhe beareth ſhall ſucceed in the name
of his brother which is dead, that his name
be not put out of Iſrael.
7 And if the man like not to take his bro-

thers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husbands brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel: he will not perform the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and *if* he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come unto him, in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot: and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity *her*.

13 Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect & just measure shalt thou have: that thy days may be lengthened in ℣ land which ℣ Lord thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, *and* all that do unrighteously, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *even* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary: and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, *that* thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven: thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *His confession that offereth the first-fruits.*
16 *Gods covenant with the people.*

AND it shall be when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name there:

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the countrey which ℣ Lord sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak, and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, & he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous:

6 And the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage:

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers; the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with a out-stretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce in every good thing which the Lord thy God hath given unto thee, & unto thine house, thou, & the Levite, and the stranger that *is* among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third year, *which is* the year of tithing, and hast given *it* unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled;

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away *ought* of it for any unclean *use*, nor given ought thereof for the dead: *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgements: thou shalt therefore keep and do them ✠ with all thine heart, & with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that *thou* should keep all his commandments.

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and

urses,
e, and in honour, and that thou mayest
n holy people unto the LORD thy
d, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

The people are commanded to write the law upon stones.

Nd Moses with ¶ elders of Israel com-
manded the people, saying, Keep all the
mandments ¶ I command you this day.
And it shall be on the day when you
l pass over Jordan, unto the land
ich the LORD thy God giveth thee,
thou shalt set thee up great stones, and
ister them with plaister.
And thou shalt write upon them all the
ds of this law, when thou art passed
r, that thou mayest go in unto the land
ich ¶ Lord thy God giveth thee, a land
floweth with milk & honey: as ¶ Lord
d of thy fathers hath promised thee.
herefore it shall be, when ye be gone o-
Jordan, *that* ye shall set up these stones,
command you this day in mount Ebal,
thou shalt plaister them with plaister.
And there shalt thou build an altar unto
Lord thy God, an altar of stones: thou
not lift up *any* iron *tool* upon them.
Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD
God of whole stones: and thou shalt of-
burnt-offerings theron unto the LORD
God.
And thou shalt offer peace-offerings,
shalt eat there, and rejoyce before the
RD thy God.
And thou shalt write upon the stones
he words of this law, very plainly.
¶ And Moses, and the priests the Levites
ke unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and
rken, O Israel, this day thou art become
people of the LORD thy God.
Thou shalt therefore obey the voice
he LORD thy God, and do his com-
dments, and his statutes, which I com-
nd thee this day.
¶ And Moses charged the people the
e day, saying,
These shall stand upon mount Geriz-
, to bless the people when ye are come
r Jordan: Simeon, and Levi, and Judah,
Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin.
And these shall stand upon mount E-
, to curse; Reuben, Gad, and Asher,
Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.
¶ And the Levites shall speak, and say
o all the men of Israel with a loud voice:
Cursed *be* ¶ man that maketh any grav-
or molten image, an abomination unto
Lord, the work of the hands of ¶ crafts-
n, and putteth *it* in a secret place: and
he people shall answer and say, Amen.
Cursed *be* he that setteth light by his
her or his mother: and all the people
l say, Amen.
Cursed *be* he ¶ removeth his neighbours
d mark: & all the people shall say, Amen.
Cursed *be* he that maketh the blinde
wander out of the way: and all the
ple shall say, Amen.
Cursed *be* he that perverteth the judge-
ment of the stranger, fatherless, and wi-
dow: and all the people shall say, Amen.
Cursed *be* he that lieth with his fathers
wife; because he uncovereth his fathers
skirt: and all the people shall say, Amen.
Cursed *be* he that lieth with any manner
of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.
Cursed *be* he that lieth with his sister, ¶
daughter of his father, or ¶ daughter of his
mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.
Cursed *be* he that lieth with his mother
in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.
Cursed *be* he that smiteth his neighbour
secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.
Cursed *be* he that taketh reward to
slay an innocent person: and all the people
shall say, Amen.
Cursed *be* he that confirmeth not all
the words of this law to do them: and all
the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The blessings for obedience.* 15 *The curses for disobedience.*

AND it shall come to pass, if thou shalt
hearken diligently unto the voice of
the Lord thy God, to observe *and* to do all
his commandments which I command thee
this day; that the LORD thy God will set
thee on high, above all nations of the earth.
And all these blessings shall come on
thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken
unto the voice of the LORD thy God.
Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and
blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.
Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy body,
and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit
of thy cattel, the increase of thy kine, and
the flocks of thy sheep.
Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.
Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest
in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou
goest out.
The Lord shall cause thine enemies that
rise up against thee, to be smitten before
thy face: they shall come out against thee
one way, and flee before thee seven ways.
The LORD shall command the bless-
ing upon thee in thy store-houses, and in
all that thou settest thine hand unto, and
he shall bless thee in the land which the
LORD thy God giveth thee.
The LORD shall establish thee an holy
people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto
thee: if thou shalt keep the commandments
of the Lord thy God, and walk in his ways.
And all the people of the earth shall
see that thou art called by the Name of the
LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.
And the LORD shall make thee plen-
teous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and
in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of
thy ground, in the land which the LORD
sware unto thy fathers to give thee.
The Lord shall open unto thee his good
treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto
thy land in his season, and to bless all the
work of thine hand: & thou shalt lend unto
many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.
And the LORD shall make thee the

head, and not the tail, and thou ſhalt be above onely, & thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerve and to do *them*:

14 And thou ſhalt not go aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to ſerve them.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſs, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all his commandments, and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day; that all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee and overtake thee.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhall be* thy basket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou comeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend upon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto for to do, untill thou be deſtroyed, and untill thou periſh quickly; becauſe of the wickedneſs of thy doings whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleave unto thee, untill he have conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſs it.

22 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, & with an extream burning, and with the ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: and they ſhall purſue thee, untill thou periſh.

23 And the heaven that *is* over thy head ſhall be braſs, and the earth that *is* under thee *ſhall be* iron.

24 The Lord ſhall make ¶ rain of thy land powder & duſt: from heaven ſhall it come down upon thee, untill thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt go out one way againſt them, and flee ſeven ways before them; and ſhalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And thy carcaſe ſhall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The Lord ſhall ſmite thee with madneſs, and blindneſs, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noon days, as the blinde groperh in darkneſs, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy ways: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed and ſpoiled evermore, and no man ſhall ſave *thee*.

30 Thou ſhalt betroth a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox *ſhall be* ſlain before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eat thereof: thine aſs *ſhal be* violently taken away from before thy face, and ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheep *ſhall be* given unto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt have none to reſcue *them*.

32 Thy ſons & thy daughters *ſhall be* given unto another people, & thine eyes ſhal look and fail *with longing* for them all the day long: & *there ſhall be* no might in thy hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not eat up: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt be mad, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a ſore boil that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee and thy king which thou ſhalt ſet over thee, unto a nation, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, and there ſhalt thou ſerve other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become an aſtoniſhment, a proverb, and a by-word among all nations whither the LORD ſhall lead thee.

38 Thou ſhalt carry much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather *but* little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards, and dreſs *them*, but ſhalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for ¶ worms ſhal eat them.

40 Thou ſhalt have olive-trees thorow all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint *thy ſelf* with the oil: for thine olive ſhall caſt *his fruit*.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſons and daughters, but thou ſhalt not enjoy them: for they ſhall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſt conſume.

43 The ſtranger that *is* within thee, ſhall get up above thee very high: and thou ſhalt come down very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and overtake thee, *till* thou be deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkneditſt not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments, and his ſtatutes, which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhall be upon thee for a ſign and for a wonder, & upon thy ſeed for ever.

47 Becauſe thou ſervedſt not the LORD thy God with joyfulneſs, and with gladneſs of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerve thine enemies which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, and in nakedneſs, and in want of all things: and he ſhall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck untill he have deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhall bring a nation againſt thee from far, from the end of the

earth, *as swift* as the eagle flieth: a nation
whose tongue thou shalt not understand:
50 A nation of fierce countenance, which
shall not regard the person of the old, nor
shew favour to the young:
51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cat-
tel, and the fruit of thy land, untill thou
be destroyed: which *also* shall not leave
thee *either* corn, wine or oyl, *or* the in-
crease of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep,
untill he have destroyed thee.
52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy
gates, until thy high and fenced walls come
down, wherein thou trustedst throughout
all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in
all thy gates, throughout all thy land
which the Lord thy God hath given thee.
53 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine
own body, the flesh of thy sons, and of thy
daughters [which the Lord thy God hath
given thee] in the siege, and in the straitness
wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee.
54 *So that* the man that is tender among
you, and very delicate, *his* eye shall be evil
toward his brother, and toward the wife
of his bosom, and towards the remnant of
his children which he shall leave:
55 So that he will not give to any of them
of the flesh of his children whom he shall
eat: because he hath nothing left him in the
siege, and in the straitness wherewith thine
enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates.
56 The tender and delicate woman among
you, which would not adventure to set the
sole of her foot upon the ground, for deli-
cateness and tenderness, her eye shall be
evil towards the husband of her bosom, & to-
wards her son, & towards her daughter,
57 And towards her young one that com-
eth out from between her feet, and towards
her children which she shall bear: for she
shall eat them for want of all things secret-
ly in the siege and straitness, wherewith
thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.
58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the
words of this law, that are written in this
book, that thou mayest fear this glorious
and fearfull Name: THE LORD THY
GOD:
59 Then the Lord will make thy plagues
wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed,
even great plagues, & of long continuance,
and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.
60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee
all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast
afraid of, and they shall cleave unto thee.
61 Also every sickness, and every plague
which is not written in the book of this
law, them will the LORD bring upon
thee, untill thou be destroyed.
62 And ye shall be left few in number,
whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for
multitude: because thou wouldest not obey
the voice of the LORD thy God.
63 And it shall come to pass, *that* as the
LORD rejoyced over you, to do you good,
and multiply you: so the Lord will rejoyce
over you to destroy you, and to bring you
to naught, and ye shall be plucked from off
the land whither thou goest to possess it.
64 And the Lord shall scatter thee among
all people, from the one end of the earth
even unto the *other*: and there thou shalt
serve other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy
fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.
65 And among these nations shalt thou
finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy
foot have rest: but the LORD shall give
thee there a trembling heart, and failing of
eyes, and sorrow of minde.
66 And thy life shall hang in doubt be-
fore thee, and thou shalt fear day & night,
and shalt have none assurance of thy life.
67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would
God it were even: & at even thou shalt say,
Would God it were morning, for the fear of
thine heart, wherewith thou shalt fear, and
for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.
68 And the LORD shall bring thee into
Egypt again with ships, by the way where-
of I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no
more again: and there ye shall be sold unto
your enemies for bond-men, and bond-
women, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 *An exhortation to obedience.* 29 *Secret things belong unto God.*

THese *are* the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.
2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land:
3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs, & those great miracles:
4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.
5 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.
6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or strong drink: that ye might know that I *am* the Lord your God.
7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battel, and we smote them.
8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, & to ½ half tribe of Manasseh.
9 Keep therefore the words of this cove-
nant, and do them, that ye may prosper in
all that ye do.
10 Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel,
11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that *is* in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:
12 That thou shouldest enter into cove-
nant with the LORD thy God, and into
his

his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and *that* he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you onely do I make this covenant, and this oath:

15 But with *him* that standeth here with us this day before the Lord our God, and also with *him* that *is* not here with us this day.

16 [For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which *were* among them.]

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of these nations: lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and worm-wood,

19 And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to add drunkenness to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant, that are written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the LORD hath laid upon it:

23 And that the whole land thereof *is* brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, *that* it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the Lord God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and *whom* he had not given unto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* unto the Lord our God: but those things which are revealed *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised to the penitent.

AND it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to mind among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy soul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 If *any* of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the Lord thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it: and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the Lord thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the Lord thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return, and obey the voice of the Lord, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 And the Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, & in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments, and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 For this commandment which I command thee this day, it *is* not hidden from thee, neither *is* it far off.

12 It *is* not in heaven, that thou should'st say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither *is it* beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word *is* very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thine heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil:

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in

days, and to keep his commandments and
his statutes, and his judgements, that thou
mayest live and multiply: and the LORD
thy God shall bless thee, in the land whi-
ther thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that
thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away,
and worship other gods, and serve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye
shall surely perish, *and that* ye shall not pro-
long *your* days upon the land, whither
thou passest over Jordan, to go to possess it.

19 I call heaven and earth to record this
day against you, *that* I have set before you
life and death, blessing & cursing: therefore
chuse life, that both thou & thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy
God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice,
and that thou mayest cleave unto him: [for
he is thy life, and the length of thy days]
that thou mayest dwell in the land which
the Lord sware unto thy fathers, to Abra-
ham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

Moses encourageth the people. 14 *God giveth a charge to Joshua.*

AND Moses went and spake these words
unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I *am* an hun-
dred and twenty years old this day: I can
no more go out and come in: also the
LORD hath said unto me, Thou shalt not
go over this Jordan.

3 The LORD thy God, he will go over
before thee, *and* he will destroy these na-
tions from before thee, and thou shalt pos-
sess them: *and* Joshua he shall go over be-
fore thee, as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them, as
he did unto Sihon, and to Og, kings of the
Amorites, and unto the land of them whom
he destroyed.

5 And the LORD shall give them up
before your face, that ye may do unto
them according unto all the command-
ments which I have commanded you.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage, fear
not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD
thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee, he
will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 And Moses called unto Joshua, and said
unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong,
and of a good courage: for thou must go with
this people unto the land which the LORD
hath sworn unto their fathers to give them,
and thou shalt cause them to inherit it:

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go
before thee, he will be with thee, he will
not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not,
neither be dismayed.

9 And Moses wrote this law, and deli-
vered it unto the priests the sons of Levi,
which bare the ark of the covenant of the
LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying,
At the end of *every* seven years, in the so-
lemnity of the year of release, in the feast
of tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appear be-
fore the LORD thy God, in the place
which he shall chuse; thou shalt read this
law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and
women, and children, and thy stranger that
is within thy gates, that they may hear,
and that they may learn, and fear the
LORD your God, and observe to do all
the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which have not
known *any thing*, may hear, & learn to fear
the Lord your God, as long as ye live in the
land, whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Be-
hold, the days approach that thou must
die: call Joshua, and present your selves in
the tabernacle of the congregation, that
I may give him a charge. And Moses and Jo-
shua went and presented themselves in the
tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the Lord appeared in the taberna-
cle, in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the
cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle:

16 And the LORD said unto Moses,
Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers,
and this people will rise up, and go a whor-
ing after the gods of the strangers of the
land, whither they go *to be* amongst them,
and will forsake me, and break my covenant
which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against
them in that day, and I will forsake them,
and I will hide my face from them, and they
shall be devoured, and many evils and trou-
bles shall befall them, so that they will say
in that day, Are not these evils come upon
us, because our God *is* not amongst us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day,
for all the evils which they shall have wrought,
in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for
you, and teach it the children of Israel: put
it in their mouths, that this song may be a
witness for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them
into the land, which I sware unto their
fathers, that floweth with milk and honey,
and they shall have eaten, and filled them-
selves, and waxen fat; then will they turn
unto other gods, and serve them, and pro-
voke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass, when many
evils and troubles are befallen them, that
this song shall testifie against them, as a wit-
ness: for it shall not be forgotten out of the
mouths of their seed: for I know their ima-
gination, what they go about, even now, before
I have brought them into the land which I sware.

22 Moses therefore wrote this song the
same day, & taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun
a charge, and said, Be strong, and of a good
courage: for thou shalt bring the children
of Israel into the land which I sware unto
them: and I will be with thee.

24 And it came to pass when Moses had
made an end of writing the words of this
law in a book, until they were finished;

25 That Moses commanded the Levites
bare

bare the ark of ℣ covenant of ℣ Lord, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the Lord; and how much more after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *your selves*, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you: and evill will befall you in the latter days, because ye will do evill *in* the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, untill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Moses sing, which setteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance.*

Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak: & hear, O earth, ℣ words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain: my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the render herb, and as the showers upon the grass:

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

4 *He is* the rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his ways *are* judgement: a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right *is* he.

5 They have corrupted themselvs, their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and unwise? *is* not he thy father *that* hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people, according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Jacob *is* the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desart land, and in the wast-howling wilderness: he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and *there was* no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, & he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oyl out of the flinty rock;

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 But Jesurun waxed fat and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatness*; then he forsook *God which* made him, and lightly esteemed the rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousie with strange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto devils, not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods* that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he abhorred *them*, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom *is* no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousie with *that which is* not god, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousie with *them which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them, I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terror within shall destroy both the young man & the virgin, & suckling *also*, & the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselvs strangely, *and* lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they *are* a nation void of counsel, neither *is there* any understanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, *that* they understood this, *that* they would consider their latter end!

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?

31 For their rock *is* not as our rock, even our enemies themselvs *being* judges.

32 For their vine *is* of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah, their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter.

33 The

3 Their wine *is* the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps.

4 *Is* not this laid up in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures?

5 To me *belongeth* vengeance and recompence, their foot shall slide in *due* time: for the day of their calamity *is* at hand, and the things that shall come upon them, make haste.

6 For the LORD shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants: when he seeth that *their* power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

7 And he shall say, Where *are* their gods? *their* rock in whom they trusted:

8 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them rise up and help you, and be your protection.

9 See now, that I, *even* I *am* he, and there is no god with me: I kill and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither *is there* any that can deliver out of my hand.

10 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

11 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgement; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and I will reward them that hate me.

12 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, [and my sword shall devour flesh,] *and* that with the blood of the slain, and of the captives from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

13 Rejoyce, O ye nations, *with* his people, for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries: and will be mercifull unto his land, and to his people.

14 And Moses came, and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he and Hoshea the son of Nun.

15 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

16 And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testifie among you this day; which ye shall command your children to observe to do all the words of this law.

17 For it *is* not a vain thing for you: because it *is* your life; and through this thing ye shall prolong *your* days in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

18 And the LORD spake unto Moses that self same day, saying,

19 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which *is* in the land of Moab, that *is* over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession:

20 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

21 Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of Meribah-kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

22 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee*, but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The majesty of God.* 6 *The blessings of the twelve tribes.*

AND this *is* the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand *went* a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loved the people: all his saints *are* in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; *every one* shall receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law, even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jesurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 Let Reuben live, and not die; and let *not* his men be few.

7 And this *is the blessing* of Judah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 And of Levi he said, *Let* thy Thummim and thy Urim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, *and with* whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said unto his father, and to his mother, I have not seen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word and kept thy covenant.

10 They shall teach Jacob thy judgements, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bless, Lord, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 *And* of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the Lord shall dwell in safety by him; *and the LORD* shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the LORD *be* his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew and for the deep that coucheth beneath;

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon,

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills.

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulness thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him *that was* separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of unicorns; with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and

bare the ark of ℈ covenant of ℈ Lord, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the Lord; and how much more after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *your selves*, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you: and evill will befall you in the latter days, because ye will do evill *in* the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, untill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Moses song, which setteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance.*

GIve ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak: & hear, O earth, ℈ words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain: my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the render herb, and as the showers upon the grass:

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

4 *He is* the rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his ways *are* judgement: a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right *is* he.

5 They have corrupted themselvs, their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and unwise? *is* not he thy father *that* hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people, according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Jacob *is* the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desart land, and in the wast-howling wilderness: he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and *there was* no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, & he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oyl out of the flinty rock;

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 But Jesurun waxed fat and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatness*; then he forsook *God which* made him, and lightly esteemed the rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousie with strange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto devils, not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods* that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he abhorred *them*, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom *is* no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousie with *that which is* not god, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousie with *that which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them, I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terror within shall destroy both the young man & the virgin, ℈ suckling *also*, ℈ the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselvs strangely, *and* lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they *are* a nation void of counsel, neither *is there* any understanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, *that* they understood this, *that* they would consider their latter end!

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?

31 For their rock *is* not as our rock, even our enemies themselvs *being* judges.

32 For their vine *is* of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah, their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter.

33 The

God's vengeance.

3 Their wine *is* the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps.

4 *Is* not this laid up in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures?

5 To me *belongeth* vengeance and recompence; their foot shall slide in *due* time: for the day of their calamity *is* at hand, and the things that shall come upon them, make haste.

6 For the LORD shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants: when he seeth that *their* power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

7 And he shall say, Where *are* their gods? *their* rock in whom they trusted:

8 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them rise up and help you, and be your protection.

9 See now, that I, *even* I *am* he, and *there is* no god with me: I kill and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither *is there* any that can deliver out of my hand.

10 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

11 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgement; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

12 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, [and my sword shall devour flesh,] *and* that with the blood of the slain, and of the captives from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

13 Rejoyce, O ye nations, *with* his people, for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries: and will be mercifull unto his land, and to his people.

44 And Moses came, and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he and Hoshea the son of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

46 And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testifie among you this day; which ye shall command your children to observe to do all the words of this law.

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you: because it *is* your life; and through this thing ye shall prolong *your* days in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

48 And the LORD spake unto Moses that self same day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which *is* in the land of Moab, that *is* over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of Meribah-kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee*, but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The majesty of God.* 6 *The blessings of the twelve tribes.*

AND this *is* the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand *went* a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loved the people: all his saints *are* in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; *every one* shall receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law, even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jesurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 Let Reuben live, and not die; and let *not* his men be few.

7 And this *is the blessing* of Judah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 And of Levi he said, *Let* thy Thummim and thy Urim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, *and with* whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said unto his father, and to his mother, I have not seen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word and kept thy covenant.

10 They shall teach Jacob thy judgements, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bless, Lord, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 *And* of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the Lord shall dwell in safety by him; *and the LORD* shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the LORD *be* his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon,

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulness thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him *that was* separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of unicorns; with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and

and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 And of Zebulun he said, Rejoyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of *the* head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, *in* a portion of the lawgiver *was* he seated; and he came *with* the heads of the people: he executed the justice of the Lord, & his judgements with Israel.

22 And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lions whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23 And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favor, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possess thou the west and the south.

24 And of Asher he said, *Let* Asher *be* blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyl.

25 Thy shoes *shall be* iron and brass: and as thy days, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 *There is* none like unto the God of Jesurun, *who* rideth upon the heaven for thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and underneath *are* the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob *shall be* upon a land of corn and wine: also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel; who *is* like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who *is* the sword of thy excellency, and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *Moses from the mount vieweth the land.*

5 *His death,* 6 *burial,* 7 *and age,* 8 *mourning for him.*

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that *is* over against Jericho: and the LORD shewed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan;

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea.

3 And the south, & the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, This *is* the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see *it* with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 And Moses *was* an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

8 And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days: so the days of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 And Joshua the son of Nun *was* full of the spirit of wisdom: for Moses had laid his hands upon him; and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signs and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land.

12 And in all that mighty hand, and all the great terror which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

¶ *The Book of* JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The LORD appointed Joshua to succeed Moses.* 5, 9 *Gods promise to assist him.*

NOw after the death of Moses, the servant of the LORD, it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Joshua, the son of Nun, Moses minister, saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead: now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel.

3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4 From the wilderness, and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance, the land which I sware unto their fathers, to give them.

7 Onely be thou strong, and very courageous: that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand, or to the left: that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt

in day and night, that thou mayest
ve to do according to all that is
en therein: for then thou shalt make
way prosperous, and then thou shalt
good success.
ave not I commanded thee? Be strong,
of a good courage, be not afraid, nei-
e thou dismayed; for the LORD thy
is with thee, whithersoever thou goest.
Then Joshua commanded the officers
e people, saying,
s through the host, and command the
e, saying, Prepare you victuals: for
n three days ye shall pass over this
n, to go in to possess the land which
rd your God giveth you to possess it.
And to the Reubenites, and to the
es, and to the half tribe of Manasseh,
Joshua, saying,
Remember the word which Moses the
nt of the LORD commanded you,
, The LORD your God hath given
est, and hath given you this land:
four wives, your little ones, and your
shall remain in the land which Moses
you on this side Jordan; but ye shall
before your brethren armed, all the
y men of valour, and help them:
Until the Lord have given your bre-
rest, as *he hath given* you, and they
ave possessed the land which the Lord
God giveth them: then ye shall return
the land of your possession, and enjoy
ch Moses the Lords servant gave you
s side Jordan, toward the sun-rising.
nd they answered Joshua, saying, All
hou commandest us, we will do; and
ersoever thou sendest us, we will go.
According as we hearkned unto Mo-
all things, so will we hearken unto
only the LORD thy God be with
as he was with Moses.
Whosoever *he be* that doth rebel a-
thy commandment, and will not
en unto thy words in all that thou
andest him, he shall be put to death:
be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

Rahab receiveth and concealeth the spies: The covenant between her and them.

d Joshua the son of Nun sent out of
hittim two men to spie secretly, say-
Go view the land, even Jericho: and
went, and came into an harlots house,
Rahab, and lodged there.
nd it was told the king of Jericho,
, Behold, there came men in hither
ht, of the children of Israel, to search
e countrey.
nd the king of Jericho sent unto
, saying, Bring forth the men that
me to thee, which are entred into
house: for they be come to search
the countrey.
d the woman took the two men, and
em, and said thus; There came men
me, but I wist not whence they *were*:
nd it came to pass *about the time* of
g of the gate, when it was dark, that
the men went out: whither the men went,
I wot not: pursue after them quickly, for
ye shall overtake them.
6 But she had brought them up to the roof
of the house, and hid them with the stalks
of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.
7 And the men pursued after them the
way to Jordan, unto the fords: and as
soon as they which pursued after them were
gone out, they shut the gate.
8 And before they were laid down, she
came up unto them upon the roof.
9 And she said unto the men, I know that the
LORD hath given you the land, and that
your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the
inhabitants of the land faint because of you.
10 For we have heard how the LORD
dried up the water of the Red-sea for you,
when you came out of Egypt; and what you
did unto the two kings of the Amorites
that *were* on the other side Jordan, Sihon
and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.
11 And as soon as we had heard *these*
things, our hearts did melt, neither did there
remain any more courage in any man, be-
cause of you: for the Lord your God, he *is*
God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.
12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto
me by the LORD, since I have shewed you
kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto
my fathers house, and give me a true token:
13 And *that* ye will save alive my father,
and my mother, and my brethren, and my
sisters, and all that they have, and deliver
our lives from death.
14 And the men answered her, Our life for
yours, if ye utter not this our business. And
it shall be when the Lord hath given us the
land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.
15 Then she let them down by a cord
through the window: for her house *was* upon
the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.
16 And she said unto them, Get you to
the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you:
and hide your selves there three days, until
the pursuers be returned: and afterward
may ye go your way.
17 And the men said unto her, We *will*
be blameless of this thine oath which thou
hast made us swear:
18 Behold, *when* we come into the land,
thou shalt binde this line of scarlet threed
in the window, which thou didst let us
down by: and thou shalt bring thy father,
and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all
thy fathers household home unto thee.
19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall
go out of the doors of thy house into the
street, his blood *shall be* upon his head, and
we *will be* guiltless: and whosoever shall be
with thee in the house; his blood *shall be*
on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.
20 And if thou utter this our business,
then we will be quit of thine oath which
thou hast made us to swear.
21 And she said, According unto your
words, so be it. And she sent them away,
and they departed: and she bound the scar-
let line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found *them* not.

23 So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly, the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land: for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

CHAP. III.

1 *Joshua cometh to Jordan.* 2 *The people instructed for the passage.* 7 *The LORD encourageth Joshua.*

AND Joshua rose early in the morning, & they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to pass after three days, that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way heretofore:

5 And Joshua said unto the people, Sanctifie yourselves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know, that as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God *is* among you, and that he will without fail, drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the LORD of all the earth, passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the LORD of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan shall be cut off *from* the waters that come down from above: and they shall stand upon an heap.

14 And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people:

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, [for Jordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harvest,]

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood *and* rose up upon an heap, very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea, failed *and* were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Twelve stones taken for a memorial of Jordan.* 9 *Twelve other are set therein.* 10 *The people pass over.*

AND it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man:

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

5 And Joshua said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take you up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a sign among you, that when your children ask *their fathers* in time to come, saying, What *mean* you by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in

it of Jordan, in the place where the
of the priests, which bare the ark of
covenant, stood: and they are there
o this day.
o For the priests which bare the ark,
d in the midst of Jordan, untill every
g was finished that the LORD com-
nded Joshua to speak unto the people,
rding to all that Moses commanded Jo-
: and the people hasted and passed over.
And it came to pass when all the
ple were clean passed over, that the ark
he LORD passed over, and the priests
e presence of the people.
And the children of Reuben, and the
dren of Gad, and half the tribe of Ma-
h, passed over armed before the chil-
of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:
About forty thousand prepared for
passed over before the LORD unto
l, to the plains of Jericho.
On that day the LORD magnified
ua in the sight of all Israel, and they
d him, as they feared Moses, all the
of his life.
And the LORD spake unto Joshua,
g,
Command the priests that bear the ark
e testimony, that they come up out of
an.
Joshua therefore commanded the
s, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.
And it came to pass, when the priests
bare the ark of the covenant of the
D, were come up out of the midst of
n, *and* the soles of the priests feet
lift up unto the dry land, that the wa-
of Jordan returned unto their place,
lowed over all his banks as they did
e.
And the people came up out of Jor-
on the tenth *day* of the first moneth,
ncamped in Gilgal, in the east-border
richo.
And those twelve stones which they
out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in
l.
And he spake unto the children of
, saying, when your children shall ask
fathers in time to come, saying, What
these stones?
Then ye shall let your children know,
, Israel came over this Jordan on dry

For the LORD your God dried up
aters of Jordan from before you, un-
were passed over, as the LORD
God did to the Red-sea, which he
up from before us, untill we were
over.
That all the people of the earth might
the hand of the LORD, that it *is*
y: that ye might fear the LORD
God for ever.

CHAP. V.

Canaanites are afraid. 2 *Circum-
sion renewed.*

d it came to pass when all the kings
f the Amorites, which *were* on the
side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, untill we were passed over, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *even* all the men of war died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised: but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people *that were* men of war, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers, that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And their children, *whom* he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass, when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

10 And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the pass-over, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land, on the morrow after the pass-over, unleavened cakes, and parched *corn* in the self same day.

12 And the manna ceased on the morrow, after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 And it came to pass when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood a man over against him, with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, *Art* thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and

and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my LORD unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORDS host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy: and Joshua did so.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Jericho shut up.* 20 *The walls fall down.* 22 *Rahab saved.*

NOw Jericho was straitly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compass the city, all *ye* men of war, *and* go round about the city once: thus shalt thou do six days.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to pass, that when they make a long *blast* with the rams horn, *and* when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

6 And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD.

8 And it came to pass when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams horns, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets: and the rere-ward came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests, bearing seven trumpets of rams horns, before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner, seven times: onely on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout; for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 And the city shall be accursed, even it, and all that *are* therein to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall live, she, and all that *are* with her in the house: because she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you in any wise keep *your selves* from the accursed thing, lest ye make *your selves* accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass, and iron, *are* consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when they blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that *was* in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had, and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that *was* therein: only the silver, and gold, and the vessels of brass, and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers household, and all that she had: and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day, because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spie out Jericho.

26 And Joshua adjured *them* at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the LORD that riseth up, and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first born, and in his youngest *son* shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame was *noised* throughout all the country.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Israel smitten at Ai.* 6 *Joshua complaineth.* 10 *God instructeth him.*

Joshua's complaint.

BUt the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which *is* beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up, and smite Ai, *and* make not all the people to labour thither, for they *are but* few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of the LORD, until the eventide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O LORD God, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? Would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 O LORD, what shall I say when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear *of it*, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up, wherefore lieſt thou thus upon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even among their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13 Up, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There* is a accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel; thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall come to pass, that the tribe which the LORD taketh shall come according to families thereof, and the family which the LORD shall take shall come by households, and the households which the LORD shall take shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes: and the tribe of Judah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his household man by man, and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth, in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, *it was* hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day: so the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of Achor unto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *God encourageth Joshua.* 3 *The stratagem whereby Ai was taken.*

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thine hand

Achan's punishment.

hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai, and her king, as thou didst unto Jericho, and her king; onely the spoil thereof, and the cattel thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto your selvs: lay thee an ambush for the city behinde it.

3 So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, *even* behinde the city: go not very far from the city: but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city, and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at ℣ first, that we will flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have drawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seiz upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the city, *that* ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See I have commanded you.

9 Joshua therefore sent them forth; and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Bethel and Ai, on the west-side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even the people* of war that *were* with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north-side of Ai: now *there was* a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men: and set them to lie in ambush between Bethel and Ai, on the west-side of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the host that *was* on the north of the city, and their liers in wait on the west of the city: Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 And it came to pass when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battel, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he wist not that *there were* liers in ambush against him, behinde the city.

15 And Joshua, and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that *were* in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they left ℣ city open, & pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that is in thy hand toward Ai, for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that *he had* in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran, assoon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way, or that way: and the people that fled to the derness, turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness, wherein they chased them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And *so* it was, *that* all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back wherewith he stretched out the spear, till he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 Onely the cattel and the spoil of this city, Israel took for a prey unto themselvs, according unto the word of the LORD, which he commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree, until even-tide: and assoon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones *that remaineth* unto this day.

30 Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up *any* iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

32 And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of ℣ Law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

And all Israel, and their elders, and
rs, and their judges stood on this side
k, and on that side, before the priests
evites, which bare the ark of the cove-
f the LORD, as well the stranger, as he
was born among them: half of them
against mount Gerizzim, and half of
over against mount Ebal: as Moses the
t of ℣ LORD had commanded before,
ey should bless the people of Israel.
And afterward he read all the words of
w, the blessings, & curfings, according
that is written in the book of the law.
There was not a word of all that Moses
anded, which Joshua read not before
e congregation of Israel, with the
n, and the little ones, and the strangers
re conversant among them.

CHAP. IX.

Kings combine against Israel. 3 *The*
Gibeonites by craft obtain a league.
are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

d it came to pass, when all the kings
hich *were* on this side Jordan, in the
and in the valleys, and in all the
f the great sea, over against Lebanon,
ite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite,
izzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite
ereof;

hat they gathered themselves toge-
ight with Joshua, and with Israel
e accord.

And when the inhabitants of Gibeon
hat Joshua had done unto Jericho,
i,

ey did work wilily, and went and
if they had been embassadors, and
sacks upon their asses, and wine-
old, and rent and bound up,

old shoes, & clouted upon their feet,
garments upon them; and all the
heir provision was dry *and* mouldy.

they went to Joshua, unto the camp
and said unto him, and to the men
We be come from a far countrey:
efore, make ye a league with us.

the men of Israel said unto the
eradventure ye dwell among us, and
we make a league with you?

they said unto Joshua, We *are* thy
And Joshua said unto them, Who
nd from whence come ye?

they said unto him, From a very
y thy servants are come, because
me of the LORD thy God: for we
the fame of him, and all that he
gypt,

all that he did to the two kings
orites, that *were* beyond Jordan,
ing of Heshbon, and to Og king
which *was* at Ashtaroth.

herefore our elders and all the inha-
our countrey spake to us, saying,
als with you for the journey; and
them, and say unto them, We *are*
nts: therefore now make ye a
h us.

our bread we took hot for our
out of our houses, on the day we
came forth to go unto you: but now behold,
it is dry, and it is mouldy:

13 And these bottles of wine which we
filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and
these our garments and our shoes are become
old, by reason of the very long journey.

14 And the men took of their victuals,
and asked not *counsel* at the mouth of the
LORD.

15 And Joshua made peace with them,
and made a league with them, to let them
live: and the princes of the congregation
sware unto them.

16 And it came to pass at the end of three
days, after they had made a league with
them, that they heard that they *were* their
neighbours, & *that* they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed,
and came unto their cities on the third day:
now their cities *were* Gibeon, and Chephi-
rah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them
not, because the princes of the congregation
had sworn unto them by the LORD God of
Israel: and all the congregation murmured
against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the
congregation, We have sworn unto them by
the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we
may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them: we will even
let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because
of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let
them live, [but let them be hewers of wood,
and drawers of water unto all the congrega-
tion] as the princes had promised them.

22 And Joshua called for them, and he
spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have
ye beguiled us, saying, We *are* very far from
you? when ye dwell among us.

23 Now therefore ye *are* cursed, and there
shall none of you be freed from being bond-
men, and hewers of wood, and drawers of
water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua and said,
Because it was certainly told thy servants,
how that the LORD thy God commanded
his servant Moses to give you all the land,
and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land
from before you, therefore we were sore
afraid of our lives, because of you, and have
done this thing.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand:
as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do
unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and deli-
vered them out of the hand of the children
of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day hewers
of wood, & drawers of water for the congrega-
tion, & for the altar of the LORD, even unto
this day in the place which he should chuse.

CHAP. X.

1 *Five kings war against Gibeon.* 6 *Io-*
shua rescueth it. 12 *The sun and moon*
stand still at the word of Ioshua.

NOw it came to pass, when Adonizedek
king of Jeausalem had heard how Jo-

shua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it [as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king] and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore Adonizedek king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they, and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants, come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand: there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Bethhoron, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going down to Bethhoron, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: *they were* more which died with hail-stones, then *they* whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou moon in the valley of Ajalon.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. *Is* not this written in the book of Jasher? so the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkned unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him unto the camp to Gilgal,

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it, for to keep them.

19 And stay you not, *but* pursue your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to pass when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest which remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned in peace to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to pass, when they brought our those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, *that* Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the caves mouth, *which remain* until this very day.

28 And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that *were* therein; he left none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof into the hand of Israel; which he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein; he left none remain in it: but did unto the king thereof as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 And Joshua passed from Libnah,

...el with him unto Lachish, and en-
...against it, and fought against it.
...nd the LORD delivered Lachish into
...d of Israel, which took it on the
...day, and smote it with the edge of
...rd, and all the souls that were therein,
...ng to all that he had done to Libnah.
...Then Horam king of Gezer came
...elp Lachish, and Joshua smote him
...people, until he had left him none
...ing.
...nd from Lachish Joshua passed unto
...and all Israel with him, and they en-
...against it, and fought against it.
...nd they took it on that day, and
...with the edge of the sword, and all
...that were therein he utterly destroy-
...day, according to all that he had
...Lachish.
...nd Joshua went up from Eglon, and
...with him unto Hebron, and they
...gainst it.
...id they took it, and smote it with
...of the sword, and the king thereof,
...the cities thereof, and all the souls
...therein, he left none remaining
...to all that he had done to Eglon:
...oyed it utterly, and all the souls
...therein.
...And Joshua returned, and all Israel
...to Debir, and fought against it.
...id he took it, and the king thereof,
...e cities thereof, and they smote
...the edge of the sword, and utterly
...all the souls that were therein,
...he remaining: as he had done to
...so did he to Debir, and to the
...of, as he had done also to Libnah,
...king.
...Joshua smote all the countrey of
...and of the south, and of the vale,
...springs, and all their kings: he
...emaining, but utterly destroyed
...athed, as the LORD God of Israel
...d.
...Joshua smote them from Kadesh-
...n unto Gaza, and all the countrey
...even unto Gibeon.
...all these kings, and their land did
...at one time: because the LORD
...el fought for Israel.
...Joshua returned, and all Israel
...unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

Kings overcome at the waters of Merom. Hazor taken and burnt.

...came to pass, when Jabin king of
...had heard those things, that he
...b king of Madon, and to the king
...and to the king of Achshaph,
...the kings that were on the north
...tains, and of the plains, south
...h, and in the valley, and in the
...or, on the west.
...the Canaanite on the east, and
..., and to the Amorite, and the
...the Perizzite, and the Jebusite
...tains, and to the Hivite under
...the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that *is* upon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him against them, by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misrephothmaim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward, and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bad him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them*: there was not any left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor onely, *that* did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattel, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same;

17 *Even* from the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took & smote them, and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they took in battel.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battel, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favor,

but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 And at that time came Joshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed *them* utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, & in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from war.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The countreys Moses took.* 7 *One and thirty kings Joshua took.*

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan, toward the rising of the sun: from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

2 Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river *of* Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, unto the river Jabbok; *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt-sea on the east, the way to Beth-Jeshimoth: and from the south, under Ashdoth-Pisgah.

4 And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, & half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

7 And these *are* the kings of the countrey, which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan, on the west, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, & in the wilderness, and in the south countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 The king of Jericho, one: the king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

10 The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Gezer, one:

13 The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of Lasharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coasts of one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

2 *The bounds of the land not yet possessed.* 14 *The Lord, and his portion, the Levites inheritance.* 22 *Balaam.*

NOw Joshua was old, *and* stricken in years, *and* the LORD said unto him, Thou art old, *and* stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron, northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines, the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, also the Avites.

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, & Mearah that is beside the Sidonians unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entering into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, and all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them beyond Jordan eastward, even as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:

9 From Aroer that *is* upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:

12 All the kingdom of Og

igned in Ashtaroth, & in Edrei, who
of the remnant of the giants: for
Moses smite, and cast them out.
nevertheless, § children of Israel expel-
he Geshurites, nor the Maachathites:
Geshurites, and the Maachathites
ong the Israelites until this day.
ely unto the tribe of Levi he gave
eritance: the sacrifices of the LORD
rael made by fire, *are* their inheri-
he said unto them.
d Moses gave unto the tribe of the
of Reuben, *inheritance* according
milies:
d their coast was from Aroer, that
unk of the river Arnon, and the
in the midst of the river, and all
by Medeba:
hbon, and all her cities that *are*
in: Dibon, and Bamoth-baal, and
meon.
ahazah, & Kedemoth, & Mephaath.
Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and
thar, in the mount of the valley.
Beth-peor, and Ashdoth-pisgah,
elhimoth:
all the cities of the plain, and all
m of Sihon king of the Amorites,
gned in Heshbon, whom Moses
the princes of Midian, Evi, and
d Zur, and Hur, and Reba, *which*
of Sihon, dwelling in § country.
am also the son of Beor the sooth-
he children of Israel slay with the
g them that were slain by them.
the border of the children of
Jordan and the border *thereof*:
e inheritance of the children of
ter their families, the cities and
therof.
Moses gave *inheritance* unto the
even unto the children of Gad,
o their families:
their coast was Jazer, and all
f Gilead, and half the land of
of Ammon, unto Aroer, that *is*
ah:
from Heshbon unto Ramath-
Betonim: and from Mahanaim,
ter of Debir.
in the valley, Beth-aram, and
, and Succoth, and Zaphon,
he kingdom of Sihon king of
dan and *his* border, *even* unto
he sea of Cinnereth, on the other
stward.
§ the inheritance of the children
their families, the cities and
.
Moses gave *inheritance* unto the
Manasseh: and *this* was *the*
he half tribe of Manasseh, by
.
heir coast was from Mahanaim,
all the kingdom of Og king of
all the towns of Jair, which *are*
reescore cities:
f Gilead, & Ashtaroth & Edrei,
kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were*

pertaining unto the children of Machir the
son of Manasseh, *even* to the one half of the
children of Machir, by their families.

32 These *are the countreys* which Moses
did distribute for inheritance in the plains
of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Je-
richo eastward.

33 But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave
not *any* inheritance: § LORD God of Israel
was their inheritance, as he said unto them.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The nine tribes and a half are to have
their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by
priviledge obtaineth Hebron.*

AND these *are the countreys* which the
children of Israel inherited in the land
of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and
Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the
fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel
distributed for inheritance unto them.

2 By lot *was* their inheritance, as the
LORD commanded by the hand of Moses,
for the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of
two tribes, and an half-tribe, on the other
side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave no
inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two
tribes, Manasseh, and Ephraim: therefore
they gave no part unto the Levites in § land,
save cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbs, for
their cattel, and for their substance.

5 As the LORD commanded Moses,
so the children of Israel did, and they di-
vided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came
unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son
of Jephunneh the Kenezite, said unto him,
Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said
unto Moses the man of God, concerning me
and thee, in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Forty years old *was* I, when Moses the
servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-
barnea, to espy out the land; and I brought
him word again, as *it was* in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up
with me, made the heart of the people melt:
but I wholly followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying,
Surely the land whereon thy feet have trod-
den, shall be thine inheritance, and thy
childrens for ever: because thou hast wholly
followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept
me alive, as he said, these forty and five
years, even since the LORD spake this word
unto Moses, while *the children* of Israel
wandred in the wilderness: and now lo, I am
this day fourscore and five years old.

11 As yet I am as strong this day, as I
was in the day that Moses sent me: as my
strength *was* then, even so *is* my strength
now, for war, both to go out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain,
whereof the LORD spake in that day, [for
thou heardest in that day, how the Anakims
were there, and *that* the cities *were* great
and fenced] if so be the LORD *will be*
with me, then I shall be able to drive

them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite unto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron before, *was* Kirjath-arba, *which Arba was* a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

CHAP. XV.

3 *The borders of the lot of Judah.* 13 *Calebs portion and conquest.* 16 *Othniels reward.* 18 *Achsahs request.* 63 *The Iebusites not conquered.*

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, *even* to the border of Edom: the wilderness of Zin south-ward, *was* the uttermost part of the south-coast:

2 And their south border was from ȳ shore of ȳ salt-sea, from ȳ bay ȳ looketh south-ward.

3 And it went out to the south-side to Maalehacrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south-side unto Kadeshbarnea: & passed along to Hezron, & went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa.

4 *From thence* it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border *was* the salt-sea, even unto the end of Jordan: and *their* border in the north quarter *was* from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hoglah, & passed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to ȳ stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which *is* on the south-side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-rogel

8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom, unto the south-side of the Jebusite, the same *is* Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, west-ward, which *is* at the end of the valley of the giants, northward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which is Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim [which *is* Chesalon] on the north-side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron, northward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the

12 And the west border was to the sea, and the coast *thereof*: this is the of the children of Judah round about ding to their families.

13 And unto Caleb the son of Jephu he gave a part among the children of according to ȳ commandment of the to Joshua; *even* the city of Arba of Anak, which *city is* Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence the of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the bitants of Debir: and the name of before *was* Kirjath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that Kirjath-Sepher, and taketh it, to I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave Achsah his daugther to wife.

18 And it came to pass, as she *him*, that she moved him to ask of a field, and she lighted off *her* ass: said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a for thou hast given me a south land also springs of water. And he gave upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Judah, according to their

21 And the uttermost cities of the children of Judah, toward the coast southward, were Kabzeel, & Eder,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, &

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Molada

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba Bizjothjah,

29 Baalah, and Jim, and Ezem

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim and Rimmon: all the cities are nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Eshtaol Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim puah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, & Adullam, Socho, and

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim Gederah, and Gederothaim: four with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and

40 And Cabbon, & Lahmam, and

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Jiphtah, and Ashnah,

And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mare-
nine cities with their villages.
Ekron with her towns, and her villages.
From Ekron even unto the sea, all that
ar Ashdod with their villages.
Ashdod with her towns and her vil-
Gaza with her towns and her villages,
the river of Egypt, and the great sea,
e border thereof.
¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and
and Socoh,
And Dannah, and Kirjath-Sannah,
is Debir,
And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,
And Gothen, and Holon, and Giloh:
cities with their villages.
Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,
d Janum, & Beth-tappuah, & Aphekah,
And Humtah, and Kirjath-arba,
is Hebron] and Zior: nine cities
eir villages.
Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,
nd Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,
Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten
ith their villages.
Halhul, Bethzur, and Gedor,
nd Maarah, and Bethanoth, and
: six cities with their villages.
ir-nahbaal, [which is Kirjath-jearim,]
bah: two cities with their villages.
¶ In the wilderness, Beth-arabah,
, and Secacah,
And Nibshan, and the city of salt, and
: six cities with their villages.
s for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of
m, the children of Judah could not
em out: but the Jebusites dwell
e children of Judah at Jerusalem
to day.

CHAP. XVI.

General borders of the son of Joseph. Yet border of Ephraim.

1 The lot of the children of Joseph fell
m Jordan by Jericho, unto the water
ho on the east, to the wilderness
ith up from Jericho throughout
Bethel,
2 goeth out from Bethel to Luz, & pas-
eth unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,
3 goeth down westward, to the coast
ti, unto the coast of Bethhoron
er, and to Gezer: and the goings
out are at the sea.
4 The children of Joseph, Manasseh, and
m took their inheritance.
5 And the border of the children of
m according to their families, was
en the border of their inheritance
east-side, was Ataroth-Addar unto
on the upper.
6 And the border went out toward the sea,
Michmethah on the north-side, & the border
went east-ward unto Taanath-Shiloh,
ed by it on the east to Janohah:
7 and it went down from Janohah to
, and to Naarah, and came to Je-
ho, and went out at Jordan.
8 The border went out from Tappuah
, unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim, *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gazer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh:* 7 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driven out,* 14 *Joseph's children obtain a lot*

THERE was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; [for he *was* the first-born of Joseph] *to wit,* for Machir the first-born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of war, therefore he had Gilead & Bashan.

2 There was also *a lot* for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida, these *were* the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.

3 ¶ But Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, & before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead, and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Jordan:

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that *lieth* before Shechem, & the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh *belonged* to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended unto the river Kanah, southward of the river; these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the north-side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea.

10 Southward it *was* Ephraim's, and northward it *was* Manasseh's, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar, and in Asher, Bethshean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, *and* the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabi-

tants of Megiddo and her towns, *even* three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the *inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot, and one portion to inherit, seeing I *am* a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, if thou *be* a great people, *then* get thee up to the wood-countrey, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have chariots of iron, *both they* who *are* of Beth-shean and her towns, and *they* who *are* of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph; *even* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot *only*:

18 But ¶ mountain shall be thine, for it is a wood: and thou shalt cut it down: and the out-goings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh.* 11 *The land is described.*

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, & set up the tabernacle of ¶ congregation there: and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possess the land, which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise and go thorow the land, and describe it, according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring *the description* hither to me: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities, in seven parts in a book, and came *again* to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to *their* families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north-side was from Jordan, & the border went up to ¶ side of Jericho, on the north-side, & went up thorow the mountains west-ward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to ¶ side of Luz, [which *is* Bethel] south-ward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, near the hill that *lieth* on the south-side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea [*Dead sea*] south-ward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon south-ward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal [which *is* Kirjath-jearim] a city of the children of Judah: this *was* the west-quarter.

15 And the south-quarter *was* from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, *and* which *is in* the valley of the giants on the north, & descended to the valley of Hinnom, to ¶ side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which *is* over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan, the son of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah northward, and went down unto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north bay of the salt sea, at the south end of Jordan: this *was* the south coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east-side: this *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, & Zemaraim, & Bethel,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Hammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages:

25 Gi-

of Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,
And Mizpeh, & Chephirah, & Mozah.
And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,
28 And Zela, Eleph, and Jebusi [which *is* Jerusalem] Gibeath, *and* Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

The lot of Simeon, 10 *Zebulun,* 17 *Issachar,* 24 *Asher,* 32 *Naphtali,* 40 *and Dan,* 40 *Joshuas lot.*

ND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

And they had in their inheritance, Beersheba and Sheba, and Moladah,
And Hazarshual, and Balah, and Azem,
And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,
And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,
And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities, and their villages.
Ain, Remmon, and Ether and Ashan: four cities and their villages.
And all the villages that *were* round about these cities to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south: this *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.
Out of the portion of the children of Judah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.
¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.
And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, & reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that *is* before Jokneam,
And turned from Sarid eastward toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia;
And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon Methoar to Neah:
And the border compasseth it on the north side to Hannathon: and the out goings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el,
And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelve cities with their villages.
This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.
And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, *even* for the children of Issachar, according to their families.
And their border was towards Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,
And Hapharaim, & Sihon, & Anaharath,
And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,
And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Bethshemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal; and reacheth to Carmel west-ward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kenah, *even* unto great Zidon;

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the out goings thereof are at the sea, from the coast to Achzib.

30 Ummah also and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 The sixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: *even* for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And *then* the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-Tabor, & goeth out from thence to Hukkok: & reacheth to Zebulun on the south side, and reacheth to Asher on the west side, & to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.

35 And the fenced cities *are* Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and Enhazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanath, and Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 *And* the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, & Aijalon, & Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, & Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, & Gibethon, & Baalah,

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Mejarkon, and Rackon, with the border before Japho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan,

after the name of Dan their father.

48 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, They gave him the city which he asked, *even* Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 These *are* the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers, of the tribes of the children of Israel divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commanding,* 7 *The Israelites appoint six cities of refuge.*

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares *and* unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city: they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because he smote his neighbor unwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgement, *and* until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, & Kirjath-arba [which is Hebron] in the mountain of Judah.

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, & Ramoth in Gilead, out of the tribe of Gad, & Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, & for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither & not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and forty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites.* 43 *God gave Israel rest.*

THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities, to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattel.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites; and the children of Aaron the priest *which were* of the Levites, *had* by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari, by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron, *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *were* of the children of Levi, had: [for theirs was the first lot]

11 And they gave them the city of Arba the father of Anak, [which *city is* Hebron] in the hill-country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh, for his possession.

13 Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the priests, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

For they gave them Shechem with her sub-
s in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge
the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbs,
2 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and
th-horon with her suburbs: four cities.
3 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh
h her suburbs, Gibethon with her suburbs,
4 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rim-
n with her suburbs: four cities.
5 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh,
naeh with her suburbs, and Gath-rim-
n with her suburbs: two cities.
6 All the cities *were* ten with their sub-
s, for the families of the children of
ath that remained.
7 And unto the children of Gershon, of
families of the Levites, out of the *other*
tribe of Manasseh, *they gave* Golan in
an with her suburbs, *to be* a city of
ge for the slayer: and Beesh-terah with
suburbs: two cities.
8 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon
h her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,
9 Jarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim
h her suburbs: four cities.
10 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal
h her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,
11 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob
h her suburbs: four cities.
12 And out of the tribe of Naphtali,
esh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a
of refuge for the slayer: and Hammoth-
with her suburbs, and Kartan with her
rbs: three cities.
13 All the cities of the Gershonites, ac-
ding to their families, *were* thirteen
s with their suburbs.
14 And unto the families of the children
Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the
e of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs,
Kartah with her suburbs,
15 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal
h her suburbs: four cities.
16 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer
h her suburbs, & Jahazah with her suburbs,
17 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and
Mephaath with her suburbs: four cities.
18 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in
lead with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for
slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbs,
19 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with
suburbs: four cities in all.
20 So all the cities for the children of
ah by their families, which were remain-
of the families of the Levites, *were by*
lot, twelve cities.
21 All the cities of the Levites within the
session of the children of Israel, *were*
nd eight cities, with their suburbs.
22 These cities were every one with their
burbs round about them: thus *were* all
cities.
23 And the LORD gave unto Israel all
nd which he sware to give unto their
rs; & they possessed it, & dwelt therein.
24 And the LORD gave them rest round
t, according to all that he sware unto
r fathers: and there stood not a man of
their enemies before them: the LORD
delivered all their enemies into their hand.
45 There failed nor ought of any good
thing, which the LORD had spoken unto
the house of Israel: all came to pass.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The two tribes and half are sent home.*
9 *They build the altar of testimony in*
their journey.

THen Joshua called the Reubenites and
& Gadites, & the half-tribe of Manasseh,
2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all
that Moses the servant of the LORD com-
manded you, and have obeyed my voice in
all that I commanded you.
3 Ye have not left your brethren these
many days unto this day, but have kept
the charge of the commandment of the
LORD your God.
4 And now the LORD your God hath given
rest unto your brethren, as he promised them:
therefore now return ye, & get ye unto your
tents, *and* unto the land of your possession,
which Moses the servant of the LORD gave
you on the other side Jordan.
5 But take diligent heed to do the com-
mandment and the law, which Moses the
servant of the LORD charged you, to love
the LORD your God, and to walk in all his
ways, and to keep his commandments, and
to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all
your heart, and with all your soul.
6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them
away: and they went unto their tents.
7 Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Ma-
nasseh Moses had given *possession* in Bashan:
but unto the *other* half thereof gave Joshua
among their brethren on this side Jordan
westward. And when Joshua sent them away
also unto their tents, then he blessed them.
8 And he spake unto them, saying, Re-
turn with much riches unto your tents, and
with very much cattel, with silver, and with
gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with
very much raiment: divide the spoil of your
enemies with your brethren.
9 And the children of Reuben, and the
children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Ma-
nasseh returned, & departed from the children
of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land
of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead
to the land of their possession, whereof they
were possessed, according to the word of the
LORD by the hand of Moses.
10 And when they came unto the borders
of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the
children of Reuben, and the children of Gad,
and the half-tribe of Manasseh, built there
an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.
11 And the children of Israel heard say,
Behold, the children of Reuben, and the
children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Ma-
nasseh, have built an altar over against the
land of Canaan in the borders of Jordan, at
the passage of the children of Israel.
12 And when the children of Israel heard
of it, the whole congregation of the chil-
dren of Israel gathered themselves together
at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.
13 And the children of Israel sent unto

the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each chief house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one *was* an head of the house of *their* fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, what trespass *is* this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebel this day against the LORD?

17 *Is* the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, [although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD]

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebel to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, If the land of your possession *be* unclean, *then* pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, answered, and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel.

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, [save us not this day]

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require *it*:

24 And if we have not *rather* done it for fear of *this* thing, saying, in time to come, your children might speak unto our children, saying, what have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But *that is may be* a witness between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should *so* say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say again, Behold the patern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices: but *it is a* witness between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifice, besides the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, & the children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD *is* among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battel, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and children of Gad called the altar Ed: for *it shall be* a witness between us, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Joshuas exhortation before his death,*
3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promises,*
11 *and by threatnings.*

AND it came to pass, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old, *and* stricken in age.

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old, *and* stricken in age.

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you: for the LORD your God is he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off,

n unto the great sea westward.
7 And the LORD your God, he shall
el them from before you, and drive them
n out of your sight, and ye shall possess
ir land, as the LORD your God hath
mised unto you.
6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keep
to do all that is written in the book of the
of Moses, that ye turn not aside there-
n, to the right hand, or to the left,
7 That ye come not among these nations,
se that remain amongst you, neither make
ntion of the name of their gods, nor
se to swear by them, neither serve them,
bow your selves unto them.
8 But cleave unto the LORD your God,
e have done unto this day.
9 For the LORD hath driven out from
ore you great nations and strong: but as
you, no man hath been able to stand
ore you unto this day.
10 One man of you shall chase a thousand:
the LORD your God, he it is that
ieth for you, as he hath promised you.
11 Take good heed therefore unto your
s, that ye love the LORD your God.
12 Else, if ye do in any wise go back, and
ve unto the remnant of these nations,
these that remain among you, and shall
ke marriages with them, and go in unto
m, and they to you:
13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD
God will no more drive out *any* of these
ons from before you: but they shall be
es and traps unto you, and scourges in
r sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye
sh from off this good land which the
RD your God hath given you.
14 And behold, this day I *am* going the
of all the earth, and ye know in all your
rts, and in all your souls, that not one
g hath failed of all the good things
ch the LORD your God spake concerning
; all are come to pass unto you, *and*
one thing hath failed thereof.
15 Therefore it shall come to pass *that*
l good things are come upon you, which
LORD your God promised you: so
l the LORD bring upon you all evil
gs, until he have destroyed you from off
good land which the LORD your God
given you.
16 When ye have transgressed the cove-
t of the LORD your God, which he com-
ded you, and have gone and served other
, and bowed your selves to them: then
l the anger of the LORD be kindled against
, and ye shall perish quickly from off the
d land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIV.

Joshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A brief history of GODS benefits from Terah.

ND Joshua gathered all the tribes of
Israel to Shechem, and called for the
rs of Israel, and for their heads, and for
judges, and for their officers, and they
ented themselves before God.
And Joshua said unto all the people,
Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *even* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.
3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac.
4 And I gave unto Isaac, Jacob and Esau; and I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it: but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.
5 I sent Moses also & Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.
6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt, and you came unto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen, unto the Red-sea.
7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them, and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.
8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan: and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land, and I destroyed them from before you.
9 Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose, and warred against Israel, and sent, and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:
10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.
11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, & the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.
12 And I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bowe.
13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labor, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not, do ye eat.
14 Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity, and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serve ye the LORD.
15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that *were* on the other side of the floud, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.
16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods.

17 For

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD; for he *is* our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD, for he *is* an holy God: he *is* a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn, and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses against your selves, that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods, which *are* among you, & encline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak that *was* by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us: for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us, it shall be there for a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD died, *being* an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that overlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of silver, and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill *that pertained to* Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Acts of Judah and Simeon.* 4 *Adonibezek justly requited.* 8 *Jerusalem taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife.*

NOw after the death of Joshua, it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked of the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adonibezek in Bezek: and they fought against him: and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adonibezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.

7 And Adonibezek said, Threescore and ten kings having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 [Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.]

9 ¶ And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites, that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron [now the name of Hebron before *was* Kirjath-arba] and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: [and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher]

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to pass when she came *unto him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her ass, and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave

we her ỹ upper springs, & ỹ neither springs.
16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went up out of the city palm-trees, with the children of Judah, to the wilderness of Judah, which lieth in the south of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.
17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites ỹ inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it [and the name of the city was called Hormah]
18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.
19 And the LORD was with Judah, and he drave out *the inhabitants* of the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.
20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.
21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.
22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD was with them.
23 And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el [now the name of the city before was Luz]
24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.
25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.
26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name of it Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.
27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants of* Bethshean, and her towns, or Taanach, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.
28 And it came to pass when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.
29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.
30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.
31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:
32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.
33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Bethshemesh and of Bethanath became tributaries unto them.
34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain; for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.
35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.
36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from the going up to Akrabbim from the rock and upward.

CHAP. II.

1 *An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim.*
10 *Their wickedness after Joshua.*
14 *Gods anger and pitie toward them.*

AND an angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, & I have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.
2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?
3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be *as thorns* in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.
4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, and wept.
5 And they called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.
6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.
7 And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that out-lived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD that he did for Israel.
8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD died, *being* an hundred and ten years old.
9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill Gaash.
10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.
11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim.
12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods of the gods of the people that *were* round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger,
13 And

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers, that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless, the LORD raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD, *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge, [for it repented the LORD because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:]

19 And it came to pass when the judge was dead, *that* they returned, and corrupted *themselves* more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, and to bow down unto them: they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkend unto my voice:

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD left those nations without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAP. III.

1 *The nations left to prove Israel.*
5 *Israel committed idolatry with them.*
9 *Othniel,* 16 *and Ehud deliver them.*

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left to prove Israel by them [*even* as many of *Israel* as had not known all the wars of Canaan:

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof:]

3 *Namely* five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, unto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Cushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Cushan-rishathaim eight years.

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the son of Kenaz Calebs younger brother.

10 And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war; and the LORD delivered Cushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Cushan-rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest forty years. And Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthned Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger [which had two edges] of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: & Eglon *was* a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the quarries that *were* by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he *was* sitting in a summer parlor, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand,

r the dagger from his right thigh, and
ft it into his belly.
22 And the haft alſo went in after the
de: and the fat cloſed upon the blade, ſo
r he could not draw the dagger out of his
y, and the dirt came out.
23 Then Ehud went forth through the
ch, and ſhut the doors of the parlor upon
, and locked them.
24 When he was gone out, his ſervants
e, and when they ſaw, ŷ behold, the doors
the parlor *were* locked, they ſaid, Surely
overeth his feet in his ſummer-chamber.
25 And they tarried till they were aſham-
and behold, he opened not the doors
the parlor, therefore they took a key, and
ned *them*: and behold, their lord *was*
en down dead on the earth.
26 And Ehud eſcaped, while they tarried:
paſſed beyond the quarries, and eſcaped
o Seirath.
27 And it came to paſs when he was
e, that he blew a trumpet in the moun-
of Ephraim, and the children of Iſrael
t down with him from the mount, and
before them.
28 And he ſaid unto them, Follow after
: for the LORD hath delivered your
mies the Moabites into your hand. And
went down after him, and took the
ds of Jordan toward Moab, and ſuffered
a man to paſs over.
29 And they ſlew of Moab at that time
t ten thouſand men, all luſty, and all
n of valor, and there eſcaped not a man.
30 So Moab was ſubdued that day under
hand of Iſrael: and the land had reſt
ſome years.
31 And after him was Shamgar the ſon of
ath, which ſlew of the Philiſtines ſix
dred men with an ox goad, and he alſo
vered Iſrael.

CHAP. IV.

Deborah and Barak deliver Iſrael. 8 Jael killeth Sisera.

Nd the children of Iſrael again did
evil in the ſight of the LORD when
ud was dead.
And the LORD ſold them into the hand
abin king of Canaan, that reigned in
or, the captain of whoſe hoſt *was* Siſera,
ch dwelt in Haroſheth of the Gentiles.
And the children of Iſrael cried unto
LORD: for he had nine hundred cha-
s of iron: and twenty years he mightily
reſſed the children of Iſrael.
And Deborah a prophereſs, the wife of
idoth, ſhe judged Iſrael at that time.
And ſhe dwelt under the palm-tree of
orah, between Ramah and Bethel in
unt Ephraim: and the children of Iſrael
e up to her for judgement.
And ſhe ſent and called Barak the ſon
Abinoam, out of Kedeſh-Naphtali, and
unto him, Hath not the LORD God of
el commanded, *ſaying*, Go, and draw to-
d mount Tabor, and take with thee ten
ſand men of the children of Naphtali,
d of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee to the river Kiſhon, Siſera the captain of Jabins army, with his chariots, and his multitude: and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak ſaid unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, I will not go.

9 And ſhe ſaid, I will ſurely go with thee; notwithſtanding the journey that thou takeſt, ſhall not be for thine honor: for the LORD ſhall ſell Siſera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah aroſe, and went with Barak to Kedeſh.

10 And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedeſh, and he went up with ten thouſand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, *which was* of the children of Hobab the father in law of Moſes, had ſevered himſelf from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which *is* by Kedeſh.

12 And they ſhewed Siſera, that Barak the ſon of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Siſera gathered together all his chariots, *even* nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that *were* with him, from Haroſheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kiſhon.

14 And Deborah ſaid unto Barak, Up, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Siſera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? ſo Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thouſand men after him.

15 And the LORD diſcomfited Siſera, and all *his* chariots, and all his hoſt with the edge of the ſword, before Barak: ſo that Siſera lighted down off *his* chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak purſued after the chariots, and after the hoſt, unto Haroſheth of the Gentiles: and all the hoſt of Siſera fell upon the edge of the ſword, *and* there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit, Siſera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the houſe of Heber the Kenite.

18 And Jael went out to meet Siſera, and ſaid unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me, fear not. And when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, ſhe covered him with a mantle.

19 And he ſaid unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirſty. And ſhe opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he ſaid unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, & it ſhall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and ſay, Is there any man here? that thou ſhalt ſay, No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife took a nail of the tent, and took a hammer in her hand, and went ſoftly unto him, and ſmote the nail into his temples, and faſtned it into the ground: [for he was faſt aſleep, and weary] ſo he died.

22 And behold, as Barak purſued Siſera, Jael came out to meet him, and ſaid unto him, Come, and I will ſhew thee the man

whom

whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

The song of Deborah and Barak.

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye princes: I, *even* I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 The mountains melted from before the LORD, *even* that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath, in the days of Jael, the high ways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through by-ways.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods: then was war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart *is* toward the governors of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people: Bless ye the LORD:

10 Speak ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgement, and walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse ℣ righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song; arise Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek: after thee, Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governors, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: even Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on foot into the valley: for the divisions of Reuben, *there were* great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? *for* the divisions of Reuben, *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea-shore, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were a* people *that* jeoparded their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach, by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon: O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofs broken by the means of the prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, [said the angel of the LORD] curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned answer to her self;

30 Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey, to every man a damsel or two? to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle work, of divers colours of needle work on both sides *meet* for ℣ necks *of them that take* the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that love him, *be* as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Israelites for their sin are oppressed by Midian.* 8 *A prophet rebuketh them.*
11 *Gideon delivereth them.*

ANd the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.

2 And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And *so* it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them.

4 And

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5 For they came up with their cattel and their tents, and they came as grashoppers for multitude, *for* both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished, because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

7 And it came to pass when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, because of the Midianites,

8 That the L O R D sent a propher unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the L O R D God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage,

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10 And I said unto you, I *am* the LORD your God; fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joash the Abi-Ezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-press, to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valor.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my LORD, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? & where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the L O R D bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the L O R D looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said to him, Oh my LORD, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family *is* poor in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a sign, that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set *it* before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

19 And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it out* unto him under the oak, and presented it.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay *them* upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And *he* did so.

21 Then the angel of the L O R D put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes: and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh, and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he *was* an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O L O R D God: for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace *be* unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the L O R D, and called it Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the L O R D said unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that *is* by it.

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this rock, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and *so* it was, because he feared his fathers household, & the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired, and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilest *it is yet* morning: if he *be* a God, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying; Let Baal plead against him, because *he* hath thrown down his altar.

33 Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the spirit of the L O R D came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 And

36 And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floor: *and* if the dew be on the fleece onely, and *it be* dry upon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece: Let it now be dry onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Gideons army.* 9 *He is encouraged by the dream and interpetation of the barley cake.* 25 *Oreb and Zeeb.*

THen Jerubbaal [who *is* Gideon] and all the people that *were* with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north-side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that *are* with thee, *are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return, and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, *that* of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest* of Israel every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host.

11 And thou shalt hear what they say, and afterwards shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the out-side of the armed men that *were* in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels *were* without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, *there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo a cake of barly-bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it, that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along:

14 And his fellow answered, & said, This *is* nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 And it was *so* when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every mans hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise; and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be that as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 So Gideon, and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outside of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that *were* in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withal*: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every mans sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: *and* the host fled to Beth-shittah in Zererath, & to the border of Abel-Meholah unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves

lves together out of Naphtali, and out of ſher, and out of all Manaſſeh, and purſued fter the Midianites.

24 And Gideon ſent meſſengers through-ut all mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come down gainſt the Midianites, and take before them e warers unto Beth-barah, and Jordan. hen all the men of Ephraim gathered emſelves together, & took the waters unto eth-barah, and Jordan.

25 And they took two princes of the Mi-anites, Oreb and Zeeb: and they ſlew O-b upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they ſlew the wine-preſs of Zeeb, and purſued Mi-an, and brought the heads of Oreb and eeb to Gideon on the other ſide Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

The Ephraimites pacified. 18 *Zebah and Zalmunna ſlain.* 33 *The Iſraelites idolatry and ingratitude.*

A Nd the men of Ephraim ſaid unto him, why haſt thou ſerved us thus, that thou lledſt us not when thou wenteſt to fight ith the Midianites? and they did chide ith him ſharply.

2 And he ſaid unto them, What have I one now in compariſon of you? *Is* not the eaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better en the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the rinces of Midian, Oreb, and Zeeb: and hat was I able to do in compariſon of you? hen their anger was abated toward him, hen he had ſaid that.

4 And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* paſſed er, he and three hundred men that *were* ith him, faint, yet purſuing *them*.

5 And he ſaid unto the men of Succoth, ive, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the eople that follow me, for they *be* faint, and am purſuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, ings of Midian.

6 And the princes of Succoth ſaid, *Are* e hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in ine hands, that we ſhould give bread unto ine army?

7 And Gideon ſaid, Therefore when the ORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmun-a into mine hand, then I will tear your eſh with the thorns of the wilderneſs, and ith briers.

8 And he went up thence to Penuel, and ake unto them likewiſe: and the men of enuel anſwered him, as the men of Succoth ad anſwered *him*.

9 And he ſpake alſo unto the men of enuel, ſaying, When I come again in eace, I will break down this tower.

10 Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in arkor, and their hoſts with them, about fteen thouſand men, all that were left of all he hoſts of the children of the eaſt: for there ell an hundred and twenty thouſand men hat drew ſword.

11 And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the eaſt of No-ah and Jogbehah, and ſmote the hoſt: for he hoſt was ſecure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he purſued after them, and took the two kings of Midian Zebah and Zalmunna, and diſcomfited all the hoſt.

13 And Gideon the ſon of Joaſh returned from battel before the ſun was up,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he deſcribed unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, *even* threeſcore and ſeventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and ſaid, behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, ſaying, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we ſhould give bread unto thy men that are weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderneſs, and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and ſlew the men of the city.

18 Then ſaid he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye ſlew at Tabor? and they anſwered, As thou *art*, ſo *were* they, each one reſembled the children of a king.

19 And he ſaid, They *were* my brethren, even *the* ſons of my mother: *as* the LORD liveth, if ye had ſaved them alive, I would not ſlay you.

20 And he ſaid unto Jether his firſt-born, up, *and* ſlay them: but the youth drew not his ſword, for he feared, becauſe he *was* yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna ſaid, Riſe thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, *ſo is* his ſtrength. And Gideon aroſe and ſlew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

22 Then the men of Iſrael ſaid unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy ſon, and thy ſons ſon alſo: for thou haſt delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon ſaid unto them, I will not rule over you, neither ſhall my ſon rule over you: the LORD ſhall rule over you.

24 And Gideon ſaid unto them, I would deſire a requeſt of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey: [for they had golden ear-rings, becauſe they *were* Iſhmaelites.]

25 And they anſwered, We will willingly give *them*. And they ſpread a garment, and did caſt therein, every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requeſted, was a thouſand and ſeven hundred *ſhekels* of gold, beſide ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beſide the chains that *were* about the camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah: and all Iſrael went thither a whoring after it; which thing became a ſnare unto Gideon, and to his houſe.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian ſubdued before the children of Iſrael; ſo that they lifted up their heads no more: & the countrey was in quietneſs forty years, in the days of Gideon.

29 And

29 And Jerubbaal the ſon of Joaſh went and dwelt in his own houſe.

30 And Gideon had threeſcore and ten ſons of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that *was* in Shechem, ſhe alſo bare him a ſon whoſe name he called Abimelech.

32 And Gideon the ſon of Joaſh died in a good old age, and was buried in the ſepulchre of Joaſh his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to paſs aſſoon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Iſrael turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their God.

34 And the children of Iſrael remembred not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every ſide.

35 Neither ſhewed they kindneſs to the houſe of Jerubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodneſs which he had ſhewed unto Iſrael.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Abimelech made king.* 7 *Jothams parable.* 22 *Gaals conſpiracy.*

AND Abimelech the ſon of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either that all the ſons of Jerubbaal [*which are* threeſcore and ten perſons] reign over you, or that one reign over you? Remember alſo that I am your bone, and your fleſh.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all theſe words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech: for they ſaid, He *is* our brother.

4 And they gave him threeſcore and ten *pieces* of ſilver, out of the houſe of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light perſons which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren the ſons of Jerubbaal, *being* threeſcore and ten perſons, upon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Jotham the youngeſt ſon of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himſelf.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizzim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and ſaid unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they ſaid unto the olive tree, Reign thou over us:

9 But the olive tree ſaid unto them, Should I leave my fatneſs, wherewith by me they honor God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees ſaid to the fig-tree, Come thou *and* reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree ſaid unto them, Should I forſake my ſweetneſs, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

13 And the vine ſaid unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheareth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

15 And the bramble ſaid unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come *and* put your truſt in my ſhadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and ſincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal, and his houſe, and have done unto him according to the deſerving of his hands:

17 [For my father fought for you, and adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are riſen up againſt my father's houſe this day, and have ſlain his ſons, threeſcore and ten perſons, upon one ſtone, and have made Abimelech the ſon of his maid-ſervant king over the men of Shechem, becauſe he *is* your brother.]

19 If ye then have dealt truly and ſincerely with Jerubbaal, and with his houſe this day, *then* rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him alſo rejoyce in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the houſe of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 When Abimelech had reigned three years over Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an evil ſpirit between Abimelech, and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty *done* to the threeſcore and ten ſons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which ſlew them, and upon the men of Shechem, which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him:

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the *grapes*, and made merry, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eat and drink, and curſed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed ſaid, Who

bimelech, and who *is* Shechem, that we ld serve him? is not *he* the ſon of Jerub- and Zebul his officer? ſerve the men of or, the father of Shechem: for why ld we ſerve him?

And would to God this people were un- ny hand, then would I remove Abime- & he ſaid to Abimelech, increaſe thine and come out.

And when Zebul the ruler of the city d the words of Gaal the ſon of Ebed, his was kindled.

And he ſent meſſengers unto Abime- privily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſon of and his brethren be come to Shechem, ehold, they fortifie the city againſt thee.

Now therefore, up by night, thou and eople that is with thee, and lie in wait in eld.

And it ſhall be, that in the morning, n as the ſun is up, thou ſhalt riſe early, r upon the city: and behold, *when* he, the people that *is* with him, come out a- thee, then mayeſt thou do to them as ſhalt finde occaſion.

And Abimelech roſe up, and all the le that *were* with him, by night, & they ait againſt Shechem in four companies.

And Gaal the ſon of Ebed went out, and in the entering of the gate of the city: bimelech roſe up, and the people that with him from lying in wait.

And when Gaal ſaw the people he ſaid bul, Behold, there come people down the top of ỹ mountains. And Zebul ſaid him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of ỹ moun- as *if they were* men.

And Gaal ſpake again, and ſaid, See, come people down by the middle of the and another company come along by ỹ of Meonenim.

Then ſaid Zebul unto him, where *is* now outh, *wherewith* thou ſaidſt, Who *is* elech, that we ſhould ſerve him? *is* not e people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Go pray now, and fight with them.

And Gaal went out before the men of em, and fought with Abimelech.

And Abimelech chaſed him, & he fled him, and many were overthrown *and* ded, even unto the entering of the gate.

And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and thruſt out Gaal and his brethren, that ould not dwell in Shechem.

And it came to paſs on the morrow, that ople went out into the field, and they ld Abimelech.

and he took the people, & divided them hree companies, and laid wait in the and looked, & behold, the people *were* orth out of the city, and he roſe up a- them, and ſmote them.

And Abimelech, and the company that ith him, ruſhed forward, & ſtood in the g of the gate of the city: and the two companies ran upon all *the people* that in the fields, and ſlew them.

And Abimelech fought againſt the city t day, and he took the city, and ſlew the

Gaals conſpiracy *againſt Abimelech.*

people that *was* therein, and beat down the city, and ſowed it with ſalt.

46 And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard *that*, they entred into an hold of the houſe of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, ỹ all ỹ men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he, & all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, & laid *it* on his ſhoulder, & ſaid unto ỹ people ỹ *were* with him, What ye have ſeen me do, make haſte, *and* do as I *have done*.

49 And all the people likewiſe cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put *them* to the hold, & ſet the hold on fire upon them: ſo that all the men of the tower of Shechem died alſo, about a thouſand men and women.

50 Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped againſt Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a ſtrong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men, and women, and all they of the city, and ſhut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought againſt it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman caſt a piece of a milſtone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his ſcull.

54 Then he called haſtily unto the young man his armor-bearer, and ſaid unto him, Draw thy ſword, and ſlay me, that men ſay not of me, A woman ſlew him: and his young man thruſt him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Iſrael ſaw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 Thus God rendred the wickedneſs of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in ſlaying his ſeventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of ỹ men of Shechem, did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curſe of Jotham ỹ ſon of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 *Tola judgeth Iſrael.* 3 *Jairs ſons.* 9 *The Philiſtines & Ammonites oppreſs Iſrael.*

AND after Abimelech, there aroſe to defend Iſrael, Tola the ſon of Puah, the ſon of Dodo, a man of Iſſachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Iſrael twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 And after him aroſe Iair a Gileadite, and judged Iſrael twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty ſons, that rode on thirty aſs colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-Iair unto this day, which *are* in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 And the children of Iſrael did evil again in the ſight of the LORD, & ſerved Baalims & Aſhtaroth, & the gods of Syria, and the god, of Zidon, & the gods of Moab, & the gods of the children of Ammon, & the gods of ỹ Philiſtines, & forſook ỹ Lord, & ſerved not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt

against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that year they vexed & oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen years all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, in ¶ land of the Amorites, ẅ *is* in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, & against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, *Did* not I *deliver* you from the Egyptians, & from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, & the Moabites did oppress you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye have forsaken me, & served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go, and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead said one to another, what man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Jephthahs covenant with Gilead.* 12 *His treaty with Ammon.*

NOw Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valor, and he *was* the son of an harlot: and Gilead begat Iephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sons, and his wives sons grew up, and they thrust out Iephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled from his brethren, & dwelt in ¶ land of Tob: & there were gathered vain men to Iephthah, & went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they said unto Iephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my fathers house? and why are ye come unto me now, when ye are in distress?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Iephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Iephthah, the LORD be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Iephthah went with the elders of Gilead, & the people made him head & captain over them: and Iephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me, to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Iephthah, because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Iabbok, and unto Iordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Iephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness unto the Red-sea, and came to Kadesh:

17 Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab, but he would not *consent*: & Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, & came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the King of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought with Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed ¶ Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possess it?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh

thy god giveth thee to poſſeſs? ſo whoſoever the LORD our God ſhall drive them before us, them will we poſſeſs.

24 And now *art* thou any thing better than Balak the ſon of Zippor king of Moab? did he ever ſtrive againſt Iſrael, or did he fight againſt them,

25 While Iſrael dwelt in Heſhbon, and her towns, and in Aroer, and her towns, and in all the cities that *be* along by the coaſts of Arnon three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time?

26 Wherefore I have not ſinned againſt you, but thou doeſt me wrong to war againſt me: the LORD the judge be judge this day between the children of Iſrael and the children of Ammon.

27 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he ſent him.

28 ¶ Then the ſpirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he paſſed over Gilead, and Manaſſeh, and paſſed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he paſſed over to the children of Ammon.

29 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and ſaid, If thou ſhalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

30 Then it ſhall be, that whatſoever cometh forth of the doors of my houſe to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, ſhall ſurely be the LORDS, and I will offer it up for a burnt offering.

31 So Jephthah paſſed over unto the children of Ammon, to fight againſt them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

32 And he ſmote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, *even* twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great ſlaughter: thus the children of Ammon were ſubdued before the children of Iſrael.

33 And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his houſe, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and ſhe *was his* only childe: beſide her he had neither ſon nor daughter.

34 And it came to paſs when he ſaw her, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, Alas, my daughter! thou haſt brought me very low, and art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

35 And ſhe ſaid unto him, My father, if thou haſt opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: foraſmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *even* of the children of Ammon.

36 And ſhe ſaid unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

37 And he ſaid, Go. And he ſent her away for two months, and ſhe went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

38 And it came to paſs at the end of two months, that ſhe returned unto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and ſhe knew no man. And it was a cuſtom in Iſrael,

39 *That* the daughters of Iſrael went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Ephraimites known by Shibboleth, are ſlain.* 7 *Jephthah dieth.* 8 *Ibzan,* 11 *Elon,* 13 *and Abdon judge Iſrael.*

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themſelves together, and went northward, and ſaid unto Jephthah, Wherefore paſſedſt thou over to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and didſt not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine houſe upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah ſaid unto them, I and my people were at great ſtrife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I ſaw that ye delivered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and paſſed over againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day to fight againſt me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead ſmote Ephraim, becauſe they ſaid, Ye Gileadites *are* fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manaſſites.

5 And the Gileadites took the paſſages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was *ſo*, that when thoſe Ephraimites which were eſcaped, ſaid, Let me go over, that the men of Gilead ſaid unto him, *Art* thou an Ephraimite? if he ſaid, Nay;

6 Then ſaid they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he ſaid, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him, and ſlew him at the paſſages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thouſand.

7 And Jephthah judged Iſrael ſix years: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one* of the cities of Gilead.

8 And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Iſrael.

9 And he had thirty ſons, and thirty daughters, *whom* he ſent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his ſons. And he judged Iſrael ſeven years.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Iſrael, and he judged Iſrael ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon, in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him Abdon the ſon of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Iſrael.

14 And he had forty ſons, and thirty nephews, that rode on threeſcore and ten aſs-colts: and he judged Iſrael eight years.

15 And Abdon the ſon of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon, in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *An angel appeareth to Manoahs wife.*

8 *He appeareth to Manoah himself.*
24 *Samson is born.*

AND the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name *was* Manoah, & his wife *was* barren, & bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and no rasour shall come on his head: for the childe shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he *was*, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son: and now drink no wine, nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe shall be a Nazarite to God, from the womb, to ℈ day of his death.

8 Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, Let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the childe that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband *was* not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, *Art* thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, *I am*.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to pass: how shall we order the childe, and *how* shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of ℈ vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of ℈ LORD, I pray thee let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said into the angel of the LORD, What *is* thy name, ℈ when thy sa[ying] come to pass, we may do thee honor?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it *is* secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat offering, and offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD: and *the angel* did wonderously: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 [But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife: then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering, and a meat offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Samson disireth a wife of the Philistins.* 12 *His marriage feast.* 19 *Spoileth thirty Philistines.*

AND Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up, and told his father & his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistins: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, *Is there* never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me, for she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* of the LORD, that he sought occasion against the Philistines: for at that time ℈ Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared against him.

6 And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father, nor his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and behold, *there was a swarm of* bees, and honey in the carcase of the lion.

10 And he took thereof in his hands, and
nt on eating, and came to his father and
ther, and he gave them, and they did eat:
e told not them that he had taken the
ney out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the
man, and Samson made there a feast: for
uſed the young men to do.

11 And it came to paſs when they ſaw
, that they brought thirty companions
e with him.

12 ¶ And Samson ſaid unto them, I will
r put forth a riddle unto you: if you can
ainly declare it me, within the ſeven days
feaſt, & finde it out, then I will give you
ty sheets, & thirty change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then
ll ye give me thirty ſheets, and thirty
nge of garments. And they ſaid unto
Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he ſaid unto them, Out of the
e came forth meat, and out of the ſtrong
e forth ſweetneſs. And they could not in
e days expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſs on the ſeventh
that they ſaid unto Samſons wife, Entice
husband, that he may declare unto us
ddle, leſt we burn thee and thy fathers
e with fire: have ye called us to take
we have? is it not ſo?

16 And Samſons wife wept before him,
ſaid, Thou doſt but hate me, and loveſt
ot: thou haſt put forth a riddle unto the
ren of my people, and haſt not told it
And he ſaid unto her, Behold, I have
told it my father, nor my mother,
hall I tell it thee?

17 And ſhe wept before him the ſeven
while their feaſt laſted: and it came to
on the ſeventh day, that he told her,
ſhe lay ſore upon him: and ſhe told
ddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city ſaid unto him
e ſeventh day before ỹ ſun went down,
t is ſweeter than honey? and what is
ger than a lion? And he ſaid unto them,
had not plowed with my heifer, ye had
ound out my riddle.

19 And the ſpirit of the LORD came up-
n, and he went down to Aſhkelon, &
irty men of them, & took their ſpoil,
e change of garments unto them which
nded the riddle: and his anger was
d, and he went up to his fathers houſe.

20 But Samſons wife was given to his com-
n, whom he had uſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

Samſons wife is denied him: 3 His foxes firebrands: 7 He ſmiteth the Philiſtins. 14 He kills them with a jaw-bone.

1 It came to paſs within a while after,
ỹ time of wheat-harveſt, that Samſon
his wife with a kid, and he ſaid, I
in to my wife into the chamber. But
er would not ſuffer him to go in.

2 And her father ſaid, I verily thought that
haſt utterly hated her, therefore I gave
thy companion: is not her younger
ſiter then ſhe? take her, I pray thee,
d of her.

3 ¶ And Samſon ſaid concerning them, Now ſhall I be more blameleſs then the Philiſtines, though I do them a diſpleaſure.

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and took fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midſt between two tails.

5 And when he had ſet the brands on fire, he let them go into ỹ ſtanding corn of ỹ Philiſtines, & burnt up both the ſhocks, & alſo ỹ ſtanding corn with the vineyards, and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaid, Who hath done this? and they anſwered, Samſon the ſon in law of the Timnite, becauſe he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire:

7 ¶ And Samſon ſaid unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will ceaſe.

8 And he ſmote them hip and thigh, with a great ſlaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then ỹ Philiſtines went up, & pitched in Judah, and ſpread themſelves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah ſaid, Why are ye come up againſt us? and they anſwered, To binde Samſon are we come up, to do to him, as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thouſand men of Judah went to the top of the rock Etam, and ſaid to Samſon, Knoweſt thou not that ỹ Philiſtines *are* rulers over us? what *is* this *that* thou haſt done unto us? And he ſaid unto them, As they did unto me, ſo have I done unto them.

12 And they ſaid unto him, We are come down to binde thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſaid unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your ſelves.

13 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, No; but we will binde thee faſt and deliver thee into their hand: but ſurely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the ſpirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that *were* upon his arms became as flax, that was burnt with fire, and his bands looſed from off his hands.

15 And he found a new jaw-bone of an aſs, and put forth his hand, and took it, and ſlew a thouſand men therewith.

16 And Samſon ſaid, with the jaw-bone of an aſs, heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an aſs have I ſlain a thouſand men.

17 And it came to paſs, when he had made an end of ſpeaking, that he caſt away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And he was ſore athirſt, and called on the LORD, and ſaid, Thou haſt given this great deliverance into the hand of thy ſervant: and now ſhall I die for thirſt, and fall into the hand of the uncircumciſed?

19 But God clave an hollow place that was in the jaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunk, his ſpirit came

again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof En-hakkore, which *is* in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged Iſrael in the days of the Philiſtines twenty years.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samſon carries the gates of Gaza:* 4 *Delilah enticeth,* 15 *and overcometh him.* 21 *The Philiſtines put out his eyes:* 26 *He pulleth down the houſe on them, and dieth.*

THen went Samſon to Gaza, and ſaw there an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they compaſſed him in, & laid wait for him all night in ỹ gate of the city, & were quiet all ỹ night, ſaying, in ỹ morning, when it is day, we ſhall kill him.

3 And Samſon lay till midnight, and aroſe at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two poſts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put *them* upon his ſhoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that *is* before Hebron.

4 And it came to paſs afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whoſe name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and ſaid unto her, Entice him, and ſee where in his great ſtrength *lieth*, and by what *means* we may prevail againſt him, that we may binde him to afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us, eleven hundred *pieces* of ſilver.

6 ¶ And Delilah ſaid to Samſon, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mighteſt be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samſon ſaid unto her, If they binde me with ſeven green withs, ỹ were never dried, then ſhall I be weak, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philiſtines brought up to her ſeven green withs which had not been dried, and ſhe bound him with them.

9 [Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber] and ſhe ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. And he brake the withs as a tired of tow is broken, when it toucheth the fire: ſo his ſtrength was not known.

10 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Behold, thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.

11 And he ſaid unto her, If they binde me faſt with new ropes, ỹ never were occupied, then ſhall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, & ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. [And *there were* liers in wait abiding in ỹ chamber] And he brake them from off his arms like a threed.

13 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Hitherto thou haſt mocked me, & told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mighteſt be bound. And he ſaid unto her, If thou weaveſt the ſeven locks of my head with the web.

14 And ſhe faſtned *it* with the pin, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. And he awaked out of his ſleep, and went away with the pin of the beam *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid unto him, How canſt thou ſay, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? thou haſt mocked me theſe three times, and haſt not told me wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*.

16 And it came to paſs, when ſhe preſſed him daily with her words, and urged him, ſo that his ſoul was vexed unto death;

17 That he told her all his heart, and ſaid unto her, There hath not come a raſor upon mine head; for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mothers womb: if I be ſhaven, then my ſtrength will go from me, & I ſhall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah ſaw that he had told her all his heart, ſhe ſent and called for the lords of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come up this once, for he hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And ſhe made him ſleep upon her knees, and ſhe called for a man, and caused him to ſhave off the ſeven locks of his head, and ſhe began to afflict him, and his ſtrength went from him.

20 And ſhe ſaid, The Philiſtines be upon thee, Samſon. And he awoke out of his ſleep, and ſaid, I will go out, as at other times before, and ſhake my ſelf. And he wiſt not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philiſtines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſs: and he did grinde in the priſon houſe.

22 Howbeit, the hair of his head began to grow again, after he was ſhaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered Samſon our enemy into our hand.

24 And when ỹ people ſaw him, they praiſed their god: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, & the deſtroyer of our countrey, which ſlew many of us.

25 And it came to paſs, when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Call for Samſon, that he may make us ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon-houſe, and he made them ſport: & they ſet him between ỹ pillars.

26 And Samſon ſaid unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the houſe reſteth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philiſtines *were* there; and *there were* upon the roof about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And Samſon called unto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD God, remember me, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philiſtines for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the houſe

ld on which it was born up, of the one with right hand, and of the other with his left.
go And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines: and he bowed himself with *all* might: and the house fell upon the lords, upon all the people that *were* therein; so dead which he slew at his death, were re then they which he slew in his life.
31 Then his brethren, and all the house of father came down, & took him, & brought up, and buried him between Zorah and taol, in the burying place of Manoah his her: and he judged Israel twenty years.

CHAP. XVII.

Micah restoring the stolen money, his mother maketh images.

ND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name *was* Micah.
2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven ndred *shekels* of silver, that were taken thee, about which thou cursedst, and ttest of also in mine ears; behold, the ver is with me, I took it. And his mother Blessed *be* thou of the LORD, my son.
3 And when he had restored ℣ eleven hundred kels of silver to his mother, his mother , I had wholly dedicated the silver unto LORD from my hand, for my son to e a graven image, and a molten image: therefore I will restore it unto thee.
4 Yet he restored ℣ mony unto his mother, his mother took two hundred *shekels* of r, and gave them to the founder, who e thereof a graven image, and a molten e: and they were in the house of Micah.
5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, made an ephod, and teraphim, & consecrated one of his sons who became his priest.
6 In those days *there was* no king in l, *but* every man did that which was t in his own eyes.
7 And there was a young man out of thlehem-Judah, of the family of Judah, *was* a Levite, and he sojourned there.
8 And the man departed out of the city Bethlehem-Judah, to sojourn where he find*e a place*: & he came to mount Ephraim to ℣ house of Micah, as he journeyed.
9 And Micah said unto him, Whence st thou? And he said unto him, I *am* ite of Bethlehem-Judah, and I go to n where I may find*e a place*.
10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with d be unto me a father and a priest, and give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. Levite went in.
11 And the Levite was content to dwell he man, and the young man was unto one of his sons.
12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, e young man became his priest, and the house of Micah.
13 Then said Micah, Now know I that RD will do me good, seeing I have a to *my* priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

The Danites seek an inheritance. They search Laish.

IN those days *there was* no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day *all their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.
2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.
3 When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: & they turned in thither, & said unto him, Who brought thee hither? & what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?
4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.
5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.
6 And ℣ priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.
7 Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people, that *were* therein, how they dwelt careless after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and *there was* no magistrate in the land, that might put *them* to shame in any thing: and they *were* far from the Zidonians, and had no business with any man.
8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What say ye?
9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it *is* very good: & are ye still? be not slothful to go, & to enter to possess the land.
10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, & to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where *there is* no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.
11 And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men, appointed with weapons of war.
12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: Wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, unto this day: behold, *it is* behinde Kirjath-jearim.
13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.
14 Then answered the five men that went to spie out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, & a graven image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye have to do.
15 And they turned thitherward, & came to the house of the young man the Levite, *even* unto ℣ house of Micah, & saluted him.
16 And the six hundred men appointed ℔ their weapons of war, which were of ℣ children of Dan, stood by the entring of ℣ gate.
17 And the five men that went to spie out the land, went up, and came in thither *and* took the graven image and the ephod

and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thy hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took ℣ ephod, & the teraphim, & the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattel, and the carriage before them.

22 *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses near to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what *is* this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took *the things* which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people *that were* at quiet and secure: and they smote them with ℣ edge of the sword, & burnt the city with fire.

28 And *there was* no deliverer, because it *was* far from Zidon, and they had no business with any man; and it *was* in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob: and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit, the name of the city *was* Laish at the first.

30 And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he, and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan, until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 22 *A Levites concubine abused to death:*
29 *He divideth her into twelve pieces, and sendeth them to the twelve tribes.*

AND it came to pass in those days, when *there was* no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite, sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Bethlehem-Judah,

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her fathers house to Bethlehem-Judah, and was there four whole moneths.

3 And the husband arose, and went after her to speak friendly unto her, *and* to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damsels father, retained him, and he abode with him three days: so they did eat & drink, & lodged there.

5 And it came to pass on the fourth day when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsels father said unto his son in law, Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsels father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man arose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fift day to depart: and the damsels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried until afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsels father said unto him, Behold now, the day draweth towards evening, I pray you, tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, ℣ thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against Jebus, [which *is* Jerusalem:] *there were* with him two asses saddled, his concubine also *was* with him.

11 *And* when they *were* by Jebus, the day was far spent, and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in unto this city of the Jebusites, & lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that *is* not of the children of Israel; we will pass over to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come and let us draw near to one of these places, to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on & went their way, & ℣ sun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in, *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for *there was* no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which *was* also of mount Ephraim, & he dwelt

ibeah, but the men of the place *were*
amites.

And when he had lift up his eyes, he
a wayfaring man in the ſtreet of the
and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt
? and whence comeſt thou?

And he ſaid unto him, We *are* paſſing
Bethlehem-Judah, toward the ſide of
nt Ephraim; from thence *am* I: & I went
ethlehem-Judah, but I *am now* going to
ouſe of the LORD, and there *is* no
that receiveth me to houſe.

Yet there is both ſtraw and provender
ur aſſes, and there is bread and wine
for me, and for thy handmaid, and for
oung man *which is* with thy ſervants:
e is no want of any thing.

And the old man ſaid, Peace *be* with
; howſoever, let all thy wants *lie* upon
only lodge not in the ſtreet.

So he brought him into his houſe, and
provender unto the aſſes: and they
d their feet, and did eat and drink.

Now as they were making their hearts
y, behold, the men of the city, certain
of Belial, beſet the houſe round about,
beat at the door, and ſpake to the maſter
e houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring
the man that came into thine houſe,
we may know him.

And the man, the maſter of the houſe,
out unto them, and ſaid unto them,
my brethren, *nay*, I pray you, do not
ickedly; ſeeing that this man is come
mine houſe, do not this folly.

Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden,
his concubine, them I will bring out
and humble ye them, and do with them
ſeemeth good unto you: but unto this
do not ſo vile a thing.

But the men would not hearken to him:
e man took his concubine, and brought
orth unto them, and they knew her, and
d her all ♆ night, until the morning: &
♆ day began to ſpring, they let her go.

Then came the woman in the dawning
e day, & fell down at the door of ♆ mans
where her lord *was*, till it was light.

And her lord roſe up in the morning, &
ed the doors of the houſe, and went out
his way: and behold, the woman his
bine was fallen down at the door of the
, & her hands *were* upon the threſhold.

And he ſaid unto her, up and let us
ing: but none anſwered. Then the man
ſet *up* upon an aſs, and the man roſe up,
at him unto his place.

And when he was come into his houſe,
ok a knife, and laid hold on his concu-
and divided her, *together* with her
s, into twelve pieces, and ſent her into
e coaſts of Iſrael.

And it was ſo, that all that ſaw it, ſaid,
e was no ſuch deed done, nor ſeen from
ay that the children of Iſrael came up
ſ the land of Egypt, unto this day: con-
of it, take advice, & ſpeak *your minds*.

CHAP. XX.

e Levite in a generall aſſembly de-
clareth his wrong. 8 *Their decree.* 12 *The*
Benjamites are deſtroyed.

THen all ♆ children of Iſrael went out, &
the congregation was gathered together,
as one man, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, with
♆ land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people *even* of all
the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelves in
the aſſembly of the people of God, four hun-
dred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

3 [Now the children of Benjamin heard
that the children of Iſrael were gone up to
Mizpeh] Then ſaid the children of Iſrael,
Tell us, how was this wickedneſs?

4 And the Levite, the husband of the wo-
man that was ſlain, anſwered and ſaid, I came
into Gibeah, that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I
and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt me,
and beſet the houſe round about upon me by
night, and thought to have ſlain me: *and* my
concubine have they forced that ſhe is dead.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her
in pieces, & ſent her throughout all ♆ coun-
trey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they have
committed lewdneſs and folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold ye *are* all children of Iſrael:
give here your advice and counſel.

8 And all the people aroſe, as one man,
ſaying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent,
neither will we any *of us* turn into his houſe.

9 But now this *ſhall be* ♆ thing which we will
do to Gibeah, *we will go up* by lot againſt it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hun-
dred, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and
an hundred of a thouſand, and a thouſand
out of ten thouſand, to fetch victual for the
people, that they may do when they come to
Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly
that they have wrought in Iſrael.

11 So all the men of Iſrael were gathered
againſt the city, knit together as one man.

12 And ♆ tribes of Iſrael ſent men through
all the tribe of Benjamin, ſaying, What
wickedneſs is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the
children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that
we may put them to death, and put away evil
from Iſrael: but the children of Benjamin
would not hearken to the voice of their
brethren the children of Iſrael.

14 But the children of Benjamin gather-
ed themſelves together out of the cities,
unto Gibeah, to go out to battel againſt
the children of Iſrael.

15 And the children of Benjamin were
numbred at that time out of the cities twenty
and ſix thouſand men that drew ſword, beſid ♆
the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were
numbred ſeven hundred choſen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* ſe-
ven hundred choſen men left-handed, every
one could ſling ſtones at an hair-*breadth*,
and not miſs.

17 And the men of Iſrael, beſide Ben-
jamin, were numbred four hundred thou-
ſand men that drew ſword, all theſe *were*
men of war.

18 And the children of Iſrael aroſe, and

went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battel against the children of Benjamin? and the LORD said, Judah *shall go up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battel against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray, to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men:

22 And the people, the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battel again in aray, in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.

23 [And the children of Israel went up, and wept before the LORD until even, and asked counsel of the LORD, Saying, Shall I go up again to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him]

24 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men, all these drew the sword.

26 Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, & sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD [for the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those days,

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron stood before it in those days,] saying, Shall I yet again go out to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up, for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city, and they began to smite of the people, *and* kill, as at other times, in the high-ways, of which one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They *are* smitten down before us, as at the first: but the children of Israel said, Let us flee, & draw them from the city unto the high ways.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-Tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, *even* out of the meadows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battel was sore: but they knew not that evil *was* near them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed sign between the men of Israel, and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke to rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battel, Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battel.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behinde them, & behold, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel returned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderness, but the battel overtook them; and them which *came* out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they enclosed the Benjamites round about, *and* chased them, *and* trode them down with ease, over against Gibeah toward the sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: & they gleaned of them in the high-ways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty & five thousand men that drew the sword: all these *were* men of valour.

47 But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness, unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The desolation of Benjamin bewailed.*

NOw the men of Israel had sworn at Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God,

id lift up their voices, and wept sore:
3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why
this come to pass in Israel, that there should
to day one tribe lacking in Israel?
4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that
e people rose early, & built there an altar,
offered burnt-offerings, & peace-offerings.
5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is*
ere among all the tribes of Israel, that came
t up with ȳ congregation, unto ȳ LORD?
they had made a great oath concerning
n ȳ came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh,
ing, He shall surely be put to death.
6 And the children of Israel repented them
Benjamin their brother, and said, There is
tribe cut off from Israel this day:
7 How shall we do for wives for them
remain, seeing we have sworn by the
RD, that we will not give them of our
ghters to wives?
8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of ȳ
es of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh to
LORD? and behold, there came none to
amp from Jabesh-gilead to ȳ assembly.
9 For the people were numbred, and
ld, *there were* none of the inhabitants
Jabesh-gilead there.
10 And the congregation sent thither
e thousand men of the valiantest, and
manded them, saying, Go, and smite the
bitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of
word with the women and the children.
11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do,
all utterly destroy every male, and every
man that hath lien by man.
12 And they found among the inhabitants
Jabesh-gilead, four hundred young virgins
had known no man by lying with any
e: and they brought them unto the camp
Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.
13 And the whole congregation sent
to speak to the children of Benjamin
ere in the rock Rimmon, and to call
ably unto them.
14 And Benjamin came again at that
; and they gave them wives which they
ved alive of the women of Jabesh-
d: and yet so they sufficed them not.
15 And the people repented them for
Benjamin, because that the LORD had made
a breach in the tribes of Israel.
16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation
said, How shall we do for wives for them
that remain, seeing the women are destroyed
out of Benjamin?
17 And they said, *There must be* an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin,
that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.
18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives
of our daughters: for the children of Israel
have sworn, saying, Cursed *be* he that giveth
a wife to Benjamin.
19 Then they said, Behold, *there is*
a feast of the LORD in Shiloh yearly *in a*
place which is on the north-side of Bethel,
on the east-side of the highway that goeth up
from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south
of Lebonah.
20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go, and lie in
wait in the vineyards:
21 And see, and behold, if the daughters
of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then
come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you
every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.
22 And it shall be, when their fathers,
or their brethren come unto us to complain,
that we will say unto them Be favorable unto
them for our sakes, because we reserved not
to each man his wife in the war: for ye did
not give unto them at this time, *that* you
should be guilty.
23 And the children of Benjamin did
so, and took *them* wives according to their
number, of them that danced, whom they
caught; and they went and returned unto
their inheritance, and repaired the cities,
and dwelt in them.
24 And the children of Israel departed
thence at that time, every man to his tribe,
and to his family, and they went out from
thence, every man to his inheritance.
25 In those days *there was* no king in
Israel: every man did that which was right
in his own eyes.

THE BOOK OF RUTH.

CHAP. I.

Elimelech dying in Moab, 6. 14. Ruth accompanieth Naomi home.

NOw it came to pass in the days when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: & a certain man of Beth-lehem-Judah went to sojourn in the country of
he, and his wife, and his two sons.
2 And the name of the man *was* Elime-
d the name of his wife Naomi, and
e of his two sons, Mahlon, and
, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-Judah:
came into the country of Moab,
inued there.
3 And Elimelech Naomi's husband died,
was left, and her two sons.
4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was*
Orpah, and the name of the other, Ruth: and
they dwelled there about ten years.
5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also
both of them; and the woman was left of
her two sons and her husband.
6 Then she arose with her daughters in
law, that she might return from the country
of Moab: for she had heard in the country
of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his
people, in giving them bread.
7 Wherefore she went forth out of the
place where she was, and her two daughters
in law with her: and they went on the way
to return unto the land of Judah.
8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters
in law, go, return each to her mothers house:

the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that you may finde rest each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them: and they lift up their voice and wept

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again my daughters: why will ye go with me? *are* there yet *any more* sons in my womb that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way*, for I am too old to have an husband: if I should say, I have hope, *if* I should have a husband also to night, and should also bear sons;

13 Would ye tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God.

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, *if ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went, until they came to Bethlehem: and it came to pass when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, *Is* this Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why *then* call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth ¶ Moabitess her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harvest.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz.*
8 *Boaz showeth her favor.*

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name *was* Boaz.

2 And Ruth ¶ Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after *him*, in whose sight I shall finde grace. And she said unto her, Go my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said unto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they answered him, The LORD bless thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers, answered and said, It *is* the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

9 *Let* thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men, that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art a thirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of *that* which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her self to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I *am* a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law, since the death of thine husband: and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, Let me finde favour in thy sight, my lord, for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thine hand-maid, though I be not like unto one of thy handmaidens.

14 And Boaz said unto her, At meal time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean, even among the sheaves, and reproach her not.

16 And let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave them, that she may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took it up, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? Blessed be he that

ake knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, *is* Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, Blessed *be* he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindness to the living & to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is near of kin unto us, one of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitess said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field.

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz, to glean unto the end of barley-harvest, and of wheat-harvest; and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 Naomi's instruction, 6 Ruth goeth to Boaz. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman.

THen Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now, *is* not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing-floor.

3 Wash thy self therefore, and anoint thee, & put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor; *but* make not thy self known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me, I will do.

6 And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten & drunk, & his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himself: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? and she answered, *I am* Ruth thine hand-maid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine hand-maid: for *thou art* a near kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end, than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doth know that thou *art* a virtuous woman.

12 And now it is true, & I *am thy* near kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, *that* if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him do the kinsmans part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, *as* the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, bring the vail that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid *it* on her; & she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? & she told her all that & man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IV.

1 Boaz calleth into judgement the next kinsman: 6 He refuseth the redemption. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance.

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and sate him down there: & behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such an one, turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sate down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi that is come again out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcel of land, which *was* our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*: but if thou wilt not redeem it, *then* tell me, that I may know: for *there is* none to redeem *it* besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said; I will redeem *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for my self, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem *it*.

7 Now this *was the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave *it* to his neighbor: & this *was* a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that *was* Elimelechs, and all that *was* Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitess the wife of Mahlon have I purchased to be my wife

to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, & from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders said, *We are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and do thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Beth-lehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez [whom Tamar bare unto Judah] of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 So Boaz took Ruth, & she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed *be* the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Naomi took the childe, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbors gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 Now these are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL, otherwise called, *The first book of the* KINGS.

CHAP. I.

Elkanah and his two wives. 9 *Hannahs prayer.*

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name *was* Elkanah the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph an Ephrathite.

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city yearly to worship, and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, *were* there.

4 And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her womb.

6 And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.

7 And *as* he did so year by year, when she went up to ȳ house of the LORD, so she provoked her: therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I better to thee then ten sons?

9 So Hannah rose up, after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk; [now Eli the priest sate upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD.]

10 And she *was* in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, & said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on ȳ affliction of thine handmaid, & remember me, & not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a manchilde, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, & there shall no rasor come upon his head.

12 And it came to pass as she continued praying before ȳ LORD, ȳ Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah she spake in her heart: only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No, my lord, I *am* a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So ȳ woman went her way, & did eat, & her countenance was no more sad.

19 And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to pass, when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, & called his name Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of ȳ LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* until ȳ child be weaned, & *then* I will bring him, ȳ he may appear before the LORD, & there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto
, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry until
ou have weaned him, onely the LORD
ablish his word: so the woman abode, and
ve her son suck, untill she weaned him.
24 And when she had weaned him, she
k him up with her, with three bullocks,
d one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine,
d brought him unto the house of the
RD in Shiloh: & the childe *was* young.
25 And they slew a bullock, and brought
childe to Eli.
26 And she said, O my lord, as thy soul
eth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood
thee here praying unto the LORD.
For this childe I prayed; & § LORD hath
en me my petition which I asked of him:
28 Therefore also I have lent him to the
RD as long as he liveth, he shall be lent to
Lord. And he worshipped the Lord there.

CHAP. II.

Hannahs song. 12 *The sin of Elies sons.*
18 *Samuels ministery.*

1 And Hannah prayed, and said, my heart
rejoyceth in the LORD: mine horn
xalted in the LORD: my mouth is
rged over mine enemies: because I re-
ce in thy salvation.
2 *There is* none holy as the LORD: for
re is none beside thee: neither *is there*
rock like our God.
3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let
arrogancy come out of your mouth: for
LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and
im actions are weighed.
4 The bowes of the mighty men *are* broken,
ey that stumbled, are girt with strength.
5 *They that were* full, have hired out them-
s for bread, and *they that were* hungry,
ds so that the barren hath born seven, &
e that hath many children, is waxed feeble.
6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he
geth down to the grave and bringeth up.
7 The LORD maketh poor, and mak-
rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.
8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust,
lifteth up the begger from the dunghil, to
them among princes, and to make them
rit the throne of glory: for the pillars
e earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath
e world upon them.
9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and
icked shall be silent in darkness: for
rength shall no man prevail.
10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be
en to pieces: out of heaven shall he thun-
upon them: the LORD shall judge the
e of the earth, & he shall give strength un-
s king, & exalt the horn of his anointed.
11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his
; and the childe did minister unto the
RD before Eli the priest.
12 Now the sons of Eli *were* sons of Be-
; they knew not the LORD.
13 And the priests custom with the people
was, that when any man offered sacrifice, the
s servant came, while the flesh was in
ing, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in
and,
14 And he struck *it* into the pan, or ket-
tle, or cauldron, or pot: all that the flesh-
hook brought up, the priest took for him self:
so they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites
that came thither.
15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priest's
servant came, and said to the man that sacri-
ficed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he
will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.
16 And if any man said unto him, Let them
not fail to burn the fat presently, and then
take *as much* as thy soul desireth: then he
would answer him, *Nay*, but thou shalt give
it *me* now: and if not, I will take it by force.
17 Wherefore the sin of the yong men
was very great before the LORD: for men
abhorred the offering of the LORD:
18 But Samuel ministred before the LORD,
being a childe, girded with a linen ephod.
19 Moreover, his mother made him a little
coat, and brought *it* to him from year to year,
when she came up with her husband, to offer
the yearly sacrifice.
20 And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife,
and said, The LORD give thee seed of this
woman, for the loan which is lent to the
Lord. And they went unto their own home.
21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so
that she conceived, and bare three sons, and
two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew
before the LORD.
22 Now Eli was very old, & heard all that
his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay
with the women that assembled at the door
of the tabernacle of the congregation.
23 And he said unto them, Why do ye
such things? for I hear of your evil dealings
by all this people.
24 Nay, my sons: for it *is* no good report that
I hear; ye make § Lords people to transgress.
25 If one man sin against another, the
judge shall judge him: but if a man sin
against the LORD, who shall intreat for him?
Notwithstanding, they hearkned not unto
the voice of their father, because the LORD
would slay them.
26 [And the childe Samuel grew on, and
was in favor both with the LORD, and
also with men.]
27 And there came a man of God unto
Eli, & said unto him, Thus saith the LORD,
Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy
father, When they were in Egypt in Pha-
raohs house?
28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes
of Israel, to be my priest, to offer upon mine
altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before
me? and did I give unto the house of thy fa-
ther all the offerings made by fire of the
children of Israel?
29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and
at mine offering which I have commanded
in my habitation, & honorest thy sons above
me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest
of all the offerings of Israel my people?
30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel
saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house and the
house of thy father should walk before me
for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it
far

for from me: for them that honor me, I will honor; and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, & ℣ arm of thy fathers house, ℣ there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flower of their age.

34 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithful priest, *that* shall do according to *that which is* in my heart, and in my minde: and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left in thine house, shall come and crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsel of bread, and shall say, Put me [I pray thee] into one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 *The word of the Lord revealed to Samuel.*

AND the childe Samuel ministred unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those days; *there was* no open vision.

2 And it came to pass at that time, when Eli *was* laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, *that* he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God *was*, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep*:

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here *am* I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, & said, Here *am* I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not my son; lie down again.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called ℣ childe.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go lie down, and it shall be, *if* he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went, & lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, & stood, & called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth:

11 And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold. I will do a thing in Israel at which both the ears of every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day, I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that ℣ iniquity of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for ever.

15 And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, Here *am* I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide *any* thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel, from Dan even to Beersheba, knew that Samuel *was* established *to be* a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: For the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines.* 10 *The ark is taken and Elies sons slain.* 12 *Elies death.*

AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battel, & pitched beside Eben-ezer, and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and *when* they joyned battel, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field, about four thousand men.

3 And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when *it* cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas *were* there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the campall Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What *meaneth* the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the L O R D was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us: for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8 Wo unto us: Who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong, and quit your selves like men, ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit your selves like men, and fight.

10 And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; & the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas were slain.

12 And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What *meaneth* the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety & eight years old; and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I *am* he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What is there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, *and* there hath been also a great slaughter among the people: and thy two sons also, Hophni & Phinehas are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to pass, When he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.

19 And his daughter in law, Phinehas wife was with childe, near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, & that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her self, and travailed; for her pains came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not, for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard *it*.

21 And she named the childe Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel, because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law, and her husband.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel; for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

The ark brought into the house of Dagon. 3 *Dagon falleth down.*

1 And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer, unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold, onely *the stump* of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, *even* Ashdod and the coast thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was so*, they said, the ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, & gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? and they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was *so*, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction; and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron: & it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us & our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Philistines counsel to send back the ark.* 10 *They bring it on a new cart to Beth-shemesh.*

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests, and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? Tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespas-offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespas-offering, Which we shall return to him?

They

They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that mar the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardned their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them.

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him for a trespass-offering in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, *then* he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it *was* a chance *that* hapned to us.

10 And the men did so; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh *and* went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh *were* reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua a Beth-shemite, & stood there where *there was* a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day

17 And these *are* the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespass-offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Ashkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: *which stone remaineth* unto this day in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

19 And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, the Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, *and* fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

3 *The Israelites repent at Mizpeh. 9 Samuel praying, the Philistins are discomfited.*

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, if ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* put away the strange gods, and Ashtaroth from among you, & prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, & I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured *it* out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD: and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battel against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until *they came* under Beth-car.

12 Then

12 Then Samuel took a ſtone, and ſet *it* of war, and inſtruments of his chariots.
tween Mizpeh and Shen, and called the
me of it Eben-Ezer, ſaying, Hitherto hath
LORD helped us.
13 So the Philiſtines were ſubdued, and
came no more into the coaſt of Iſrael:
the hand of the LORD was againſt the
liſtines all the days of Samuel.
14 And the cities which the Philiſtines
taken from Iſrael, were reſtored to Iſ-
, from Ekron even unto Gath; and the
s thereof did Iſrael deliver out of the
ds of the Philiſtines: and there was peace
tween Iſrael and the Amorites.
15 And Samuel judged Iſrael all the days
is life.
16 And he went from year to year in-
uit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh,
judged Iſrael in all thoſe places.
17 And his return *was* to Ramah: for there
his houſe: and there he judged Iſrael,
there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

*The Iſraelites aſk a king. 6 Samuel
ying, is comforted. 16 The manner
a king.*

Nd it came to paſs when Samuel was old,
that he made his ſons judges over Iſrael.
Now the name of his firſt-born was
nd the name of his ſecond, Abiah: *they*
judges in Beerſheba.
And his ſons walked not in his ways,
urned aſide after lucre, and took bribes,
perverted judgement.
Then all the elders of Iſrael gathered
ſelves together, and came to Samuel
Ramah,
And ſaid unto him, Behold, thou art old,
y ſons walk not in thy ways: now make
ing to judge us, like all the nations.
But the thing diſpleaſed Samuel, when
ſaid, give us a king to judge us: and Sa-
prayed unto the LORD.
And the LORD ſaid unto Samuel,
ken unto the voice of the people in all
they ſay unto thee: for they have not
ed thee, but they have rejected me, that
ld not reign over them.
According to all the works which they
done ſince the day that I brought them
t of Egypt, even unto this day, where-
they have forſaken me, and ſerved other
, ſo do they alſo unto thee.
Now therefore hearken unto their voice:
wit, yet proteſt ſolemnly unto them,
ew them the manner of the king that
ign over them.
And Samuel told all the words of the
D unto the people that aſked of
king.
And he ſaid, This will be the manner
king that ſhall reign over you: he will
our ſons, and appoint *them* for him-
r his chariots, and to be his horſmen,
me ſhall run before his chariots.
And he will appoint him captains
houſands, and captains over fifties,
ill ſet *them* to ear his ground, and to
s harveſt, and to make his inſtruments
13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, & to be cooks, & to be bakers.
14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, *even* the beſt *of them*, and give *them* to his ſervants.
15 And he will take the tenth of your ſeed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his ſervants.
16 And he will take your men-ſervants, and your maid ſervants, and your goodlieſt young men, and your aſſes, and put them to his work.
17 He will take the tenth of your ſheep, and ye ſhall be his ſervants.
18 And ye ſhall cry out in that day, becauſe of your king which ye ſhall have choſen you, and the LORD will not hear you in ỹ day.
19 Nevertheleſs, the people refuſed to obey the voice of Samuel: and they ſaid, Nay, but there ſhall be a king over us:
20 That we alſo may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.
21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearſed them in the ears of the LORD.
22 And the LORD ſaid to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel ſaid unto the men of Iſrael, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

Saul deſpairing to finde his fathers aſſes, 18 cometh to Samuel. 1 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feaſt.

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whoſe name *was* Kiſh the ſon of Abiel, the ſon of Zeror, the ſon of Bechorath, the ſon of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power,
2 And he had a ſon whoſe name was Saul, a choice young man and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Iſrael a goodlier perſon then he: from his ſhoulders and upward, *he was* higher then any of ỹ people.
3 And the aſſes of Kiſh, Sauls father, were loſt: and Kiſh ſaid to Saul his ſon, take now one of the ſervants with thee, and ariſe, go ſeek the aſſes.
4 And he paſſed through mount Ephraim, and paſſed through the land of Shaliſha, but they found *them* not: then they paſſed through the land of Shalim, and *there they were* not: and he paſſed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.
5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul ſaid to his ſervant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return; leſt my father leave *caring* for the aſſes, and take thought for us.
6 And he aid unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, & he *is* an honorable man: all that he ſaith, cometh ſurely to paſs: now let us go thither: peradventure he can ſhew us our way that we ſhould go.
7 Then ſaid Saul to his ſervant, But behold, *if* we go, what ſhall we bring the man? for the bread is ſpent in our veſſels, and *there is* not a preſent to bring to the man of God: what have we?

8 And

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver; *that* will I give to the man of God to tell us our way.

9 [Before time in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the Seer: for he that is now *called* a prophet, was before time called a Seer]

10 Then said Saul to his servant, Well said, come, let us go: so they went unto the city, where the man of God *was*.

11 *And* as they went up the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the Seer here?

12 And they answered them and said, He is: behold, *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for *there is a* sacrifice of ỹ people to day in the high place.

13 Assoon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat untill he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about this time ye shall finde him.

14 And they went up into the city: *and* when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 Now the LORD had told Samuel in his ear, a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house *is*.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I *am* the Seer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day; and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that *is* in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: and on whom *is* all the desire of Israel? *is it* not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered, and said, *Am* not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, & brought them into the parlor, & made them sit in the chiefest place among them ỹ were bidden, which *were* about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set *it* before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is left, set *it* before thee, *and* eat: for unto this time *hath it* been kept for thee, since I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 And when they were come down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away: & Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

27 *And* as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us (and he passed on) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 *Samuel anointeth Saul.* 9 *Saul is turned and he prophesieth.* 17 *He is chosen at Mizpeh by lot.*

THen Samuel took a vial of oyl, & poured *it* upon his head, and kissed him, & said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee *to be* captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by Rachels sepulchre, in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek, are found: and lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, & thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, & there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where *is* the garison of the Philistines: & it shall come to pass when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets, coming down from the high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it be when these signs are come unto thee, *that* thou do as occasion serve thee: for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

10 And when they came thither to

ll, behold, a company of prophets met
m, and the spirit of God came upon him,
d he prophesied among them.
11 And it came to pass when all that
new him before time, saw, that behold, he
ophesied among the prophets, then the
ople said one to another, What *is* this *that*
come unto the son of Kish? *Is* Saul also
ong the prophets?
12 And one of ¶ same place answered & said,
t who *is* their father? Therefore it became
roverb, *Is* Saul also among the prophets?
13 And when he had made an end of pro-
esying he came to the high place.
14 ¶ And Sauls uncle said unto him, and
his servant, Whither went ye? and he
d, To seek the asses: and when we saw that
y were no where, we came to Samuel.
15 And Sauls uncle said, Tell me, I pray
ee, what Samuel said unto you.
16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told
plainly that the asses were found. But of
e matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel
ke, he told him not.
17 And Samuel called the people together
to the LORD to Mizpeh;
18 And said unto the children of Israel,
us saith the LORD God of Israel, I
ught up Israel out of Egypt, & delivered
you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and
of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them
t oppressed you.
19 And ye have this day rejected your
d, who himself saved you out of all your
erfities, and your tribulations: and ye
e said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king
r us. Now therefore present your selves
ore the LORD by your tribes, and by
ur thousands.
20 And when Samuel had caused all the
es of Israel to come near, the tribe of
jamin was taken.
21 When he had caused the tribe of Ben-
in to come near by their families, the
ily of Matri was taken, and Saul the son
Kish was taken: and when they sought
m he could not be found.
22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD
ther, if the man should yet come thither:
the LORD answered, Behold, he hath
himself among the stuff.
23 And they ran and fetched him thence:
when he stood among the people, he
s higher then any of the people, from the
ulders and upward.
24 And Samuel said to all the people, See
m whom the LORD hath chosen, that
re is none like him among all the people?
all the people shouted, and said, God
the king.
25 Then Samuel told the people ¶ manner
e kingdom, and wrote *it* in a book, and
it up before the LORD: & Samuel sent
e people away, every man to his house.
26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah,
there went with him a band of men
se hearts God had touched.
27 But the children of Belial said, How
this man save us? and they despised
him, and brought him no presents: but he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Nahash his condition to them of Jabesh-Gilead:* 4 *Saul delivers them.*

THen Nahash the Ammonite came up, & encamped against Jabesh-Gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash ¶ Ammonite answered them, On this *condition* will I make a *covenant* with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven dayes respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then if *there be* no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What *ails* the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the spirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent *them* throughout all the coasts of Israel, by ¶ hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, ¶ children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-Gilead, To morrow by *that time* the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came, and shewed *it* to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, & ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was *so* on the morrow that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, until the heat of the day: & it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And ¶ people said unto Samuel, Who *is* he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before ¶ LORD:

and

and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Samuels integrity:* 6 *He reproveth the people of ingratitude:* 16 *He terrifieth them with thunder:* 20 *He comforteth them in Gods mercy.*

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkned unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed, & behold, my sons *are* with you: & I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I *am*, witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received *any* bribe to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD *is* witness against you, and his anointed *is* witness this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, *He is* witness.

6 And Samuel said unto the people, *It is* the LORD that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you, and to your fathers.

8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses & Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reign over us; when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the LORD your God:

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as it was against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand, and see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 *Is it* not wheat-harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins *this* evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: [ye have done all this wickedness, yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart;

21 And turn ye not aside, for then should *ye go* after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver, for they *are* vain.]

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people for his great Names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Onely fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Sauls selected band.* 5 *The Philistines host.* 9 *Saul sacrificeth:* 11 *Samuel reproveth him.*

SAul reigned one year, and when he had reigned two years over Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in Michmash, and in mount Bethel, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garison of the Philistines that *was* in Geba, and the Philistines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Israel heard say that Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistines, and also Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horse-

people as the sand which *is* on the sea shore multitude: and they came up, & pitched Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some of* the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to pass, that assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, the Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the LORD: I forced my self therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him *to be* captain over his people, because thou hast not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul numbred the people that were present with him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the host of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned to the way of Beth-horon: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19 Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel (for the Philistins said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears)

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to pass in the day of battel, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

23 And the garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIV.

2 Jonathan smiteth the Philistines garison. 36 Jonathan taken by lot, is saved by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

NOw it came to pass upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armor, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the other side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomgranate tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, *were* about six hundred men:

3 And Ahiah, the son of Ahitub, Ichabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli the LORDS priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod: & the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, *there was* a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side, and the name of the one *was* Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The forefront of the one *was* situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armor, Come, and let us go over unto the garison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there is* no restraint to the LORD, to save by many, or by few.

7 And his armor-bearer said unto him, Do all that *is* in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, behold, we will pass over unto *these* men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you: then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us: then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and this *shall be* a sign unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armor-bearer, and said, Come up to us, & we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armor-bearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armor-

beater

bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armor-bearer ſlew after him.

14 And that firſt ſlaughter which Jonathan and his armor-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an half acre of land, *which* a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

15 And there was trembling in the hoſt, in the field, and among all the people: the garriſon, and the ſpoilers, they alſo trembled, and the earth quaked: ſo it was a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another.*

17 Then ſaid Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and ſee who *is* gone from us. And when they had numbred, behold, Jonathan and his armor-bearer *were* not *there.*

18 And Saul ſaid unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: [for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Iſrael.]

19 ¶ And it came to paſs while Saul talked unto the prieſt, that the noiſe that *was* in the hoſt of the Philiſtines went on and increaſed: and Saul ſaid unto the prieſt, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that *were* with him, aſſembled themſelves, and they came to the battel: and behold, every mans ſword was againſt his fellow, *and there was* a very great diſcomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews *that* were with the Philiſtines, before that time, which went up with them into ỹ camp, *from the countrey* round about, even they alſo *turned* to be with the Iſraelites ỹ *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewiſe all the men of Iſrael, which had hid themſelves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philiſtines fled, even they alſo followed hard after them in the battel.

23 So the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day: and the battel paſſed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Iſrael were diſtreſſed that day; for Saul had adjured the people, ſaying, Curſed *be* the man ỹ eateth *any* food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: ſo none of ỹ people taſted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an honey comb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightned.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſaid, Thy father ſtraitly charged the people with an oath, ſaying, Curſed *be* the man that eateth *any* food this day. And the people were faint.

29 Then ſaid Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: ſee, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightned, becauſe I taſted a little of this honey:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the ſpoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day from Michmaſh to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the ſpoil, and took ſheep, and oxen, and calves, and ſlew *them* on the ground: and the people did eat *them* with the blood.

33 Then they told Saul, ſaying, Behold, the people ſin againſt the LORD, in that they eat with ỹ blood. And he ſaid, Ye have tranſgreſſed: roll a great ſtone unto me this day.

34 And Saul ſaid, Diſperſe your ſelves among the people, and ſay unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his ſheep, and ſlay *them* here, and eat; and ſin not againſt the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and ſlew *them* there.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: the ſame was the firſt altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 And Saul ſaid, Let us go down after the Philiſtines by night, and ſpoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they ſaid, Do whatſoever ſeemeth good unto thee. Then ſaid the prieſt, Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counſel of God, Shall I go down after the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Iſrael? But he anſwered him not that day.

38 And Saul ſaid, Draw ye near hither all the chief of the people: and know and ſee wherein this ſin hath been this day.

39 For *as* the LORD liveth, which ſaveth Iſrael, though it be in Jonathan my ſon, he ſhall ſurely die. But *there was* not a man among all ỹ people that anſwered him.

40 Then ſaid he unto all Iſrael, Be ye on one ſide, and I and Jonathan my ſon will be on the other ſide. And the people ſaid unto Saul, Do what ſeemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul ſaid unto ỹ LORD God of Iſrael, give a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people eſcaped.

42 And Saul ſaid, Caſt *lots* between me and Jonathan my ſon. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul ſaid to Jonathan, Tell me what thou haſt done. And Jonathan told him, and ſaid, I did but taſte a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, and lo, I muſt die.

44 And Saul anſwered, God do ſo and more alſo; for thou ſhalt ſurely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people ſaid unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great ſalvation in Iſrael? God forbid: as ỹ LORD liveth, there ſhall not one hair of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So ỹ people reſcued Jonathan, ỹ he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went to their own place.

So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, fought against all his enemies on every
against Moab, and against the children
mmon, and against Edom, and against
kings of Zobah, and against the Phi-
nes: and whithersoever he turned him-
he vexed them.
8 And he gathered an host, and smote
Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of
hands of them that spoiled them.
9 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan,
Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names
is two daughters were these: the name
e first-born, Merab, and the name of
younger Michal:
9 And the name of Sauls wife was
noam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the
e of the captain of his host was Abner
on of Ner, Sauls uncle.
And Kish was the father of Saul, and
father of Abner was the son of Abiel.
And there was sore war against the
ilistines all the days of Saul: and when
saw any strong man, or any valiant
, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

Saul sent to destroy Amalek. 8 *Saul spareth Agag.* 32 *Samuel killeth him.*

Samuel also said unto Saul, The LORD
nt me to anoint thee to be king over
people, over Israel: now therefore
ken thou unto the voice of the words
e LORD.
Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I re-
ber *that* which Amalek did to Israel,
he laid *wait* for him in the way, when
me up from Egypt.
Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly
ow all that they have, & spare them not:
lay both man and woman, infant and
ing, ox and sheep, camel and ass.
And Saul gathered the people together,
numbred them in Telaim, two hundred
sand footmen, and ten thousand men
Judah.
And Saul came to a city of Amalek,
laid wait in the valley.
And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go,
rt you down from among the Ama-
kites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye
ed kindness to all the children of Israel,
they came up out of Egypt. So the
nites departed from among & Amalekites.
And Saul smote the Amalekites from
vilah *until thou* comest to Shur, that *is*
e east side of Egypt.
And he took Agag the king of the Ama-
kites alive, and utterly destroyed all the
ple with the edge of the sword.
But Saul and the people spared Agag,
the best of the sheep, and of the oxen,
the fatlings, and the lambs, and all
t was good, and would not utterly destroy
them: but every thing that was vile and
ak, that they destroyed utterly.
¶ Then came the word of the LORD
unto Samuel, saying,
It repenteth me that I have set up Saul
be king: for he is turned back from follow-
ing me, and hath not performed my com-
mandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he
cried unto the LORD all night.
12 And when Samuel rose early to meet
Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel,
saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he
set him up a place, and is gone about, and
passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.
13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul
said unto him, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD:
I have performed the commandment of the
LORD.
14 And Samuel said, What *meaneth* then
this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and
the lowing of the oxen which I hear?
15 And Saul said, They have brought
them from the Amalekites: for the people
spared the best of the sheep, and of the oxen,
to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the
rest we have utterly destroyed.
16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and
I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to
me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.
17 And Samuel said, When thou *wast*
little in thine own sight, *wast* thou not *made*
the head of the tribes of Israel, & the LORD
anointed thee king over Israel?
18 And the LORD sent thee on a jour-
ney, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the
sinners, the Amalekites, and fight against
them, until they be consumed.
19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey
the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon &
spoil, & didst evil in the sight of the LORD?
20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have
obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have
gone the way which the LORD sent me, and
have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and
have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.
21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep
and oxen, the chief of & things which should
have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto
the LORD thy God in Gilgal.
22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as
great delight in burnt-offerings & sacrifices,
as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Be-
hold, to obey *is* better then sacrifice: and to
hearken, then the fat of rams.
23 For rebellion is as the sin of witch-
craft, and stubbornes is as iniquity and
idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word
of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee
from *being* king.
24 And Saul said unto Samuel, I have
sinned: for I have transgressed the com-
mandment of the LORD, and thy words,
because I feared the people, and obeyed
their voice.
25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my
sin, and turn again with me, that I may
worship the LORD.
26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not
return with thee: for thou hast rejected the
word of the LORD, and the LORD hath
rejected thee from being king over Israel.
27 And as Samuel turned about to go
away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his
mantle, and it rent.
28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD

hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned: yet honor me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with thee, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 Then said Samuel, bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 Then Samuel went to Ramah, & Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samuel sent by God, under pretence of sacrifice, cometh to Beth-lehem:* 13 *He anointeth David.*

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oyl, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctifie yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Jesse and his sons, & called them to the sacrifice.

6 And it came to pass when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed *is* before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth: for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by: & he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel: and Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he *was* ruddy, and withall of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oyl, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

14 But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants *which are* before thee, to seek out a man, *who is* a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, & said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite, *that is* cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD *is* with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which *is* with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an ass *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly, and he became his armor-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found favor in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The armies of the Israelites and Philistines, being ready to battel,* 4 *Goliath comes proudly forth to challenge a combat.*

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battel, & were gathered together at Shochoh, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel

f Elah, and set the battel in aray against
e Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a moun-
in on the one side, and Israel stood on a
ountain on the other side, and *there was*
valley between them.

4 And there went out a champion out of
e camp of the Philistines, named Goliath of
ath, whose height *was* six cubits & a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brass upon his
ad, and he was armed with a coat of mail:
d the weight of the coat *was* five thou-
nd shekels of brass.

6 And *he had* greaves of brass upon his legs,
d a target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear *was* like a
avers beam, and his spears head *weighed*
hundred shekels of iron: and one bear-
a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies
Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye
e out to set *your* battel in aray? *Am* not I
hilistine, & you servants to Saul? chuse you
n for you, & let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to
me, then will we be your servants: but
prevail against him, and kill him, then
ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the
es of Israel this day; give me a man,
we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those
ds of the Philistine, they were dismay-
nd greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David *was* the son of that
thite of Bethlehem-Judah, whose
me Jesse, and he had eight sons: and
n went among men for an old man
days of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went,
llowed Saul to the battel: & the names
three sons that went to the battel,
liab the first born, and next unto
inadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And David was the youngest: and the
eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went, and returned from
feed his fathers sheep at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew near morning
ning, & presented himself forty days.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son,
ow for thy brethren an ephah of this
ed corn, and these ten loaves, and run
amp to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten cheeses unto the
of their thousand, and look how
ren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Saul, and they, and all the men of
rael in the valley of Elah, fighting
e Philistines.

20 And David rose up early in the morn-
left the sheep with a keeper, & took,
as Jesse had commanded him; and
to the trench, as the host was going
the fight, and shouted for the battel.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put
l in aray, army against army.

22 And David left his carriage in the hand
keeper of the carriage, & ran into the
army, and came and saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold,
there came up the champion [the Philistine
of Gath, Goliath by name] out of the armies
of the Philistines, and spake according to
the same words: and David heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw
the man, fled from him, & were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye
seen this man that *is* come up? surely to
defie Israel is he come up: and it shall be
that the man who killeth him, the king will
enrich him with great riches, and will give
him his daughter, and make his fathers
house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that
stood by him, saying, What shall be done to
the man that killeth this Philistine, and
taketh away the reproach from Israel? for
who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he
should defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after
this manner, saying, So shall it be done to
the man that killeth him.

28 And Eliab his eldest brother heard
when he spake unto the men, and Eliabs
anger was kindled against David, and he
said, Why camest thou down hither? and
with whom hast thou left those few sheep
in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the
naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art
come down, that thou mightest see the battel.

29 And David said, What have I now
done? *is there* not a cause?

30 And he turned from him towards another,
and spake after the same manner: and the people
answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which
David spake, they rehearsed *them* before
Saul: and he sent for him.

32 And David said to Saul, Let no mans
heart fail because of him; thy servant will
go, and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not
able to go against this Philistine to fight
with him: for thou *art but* a youth, and
he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant
kept his fathers sheep, & there came a lion
and a bear, & took a lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him, and smote
him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: and
when he arose against me, I caught *him* by
his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the
bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall
be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the
armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD that
delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and
out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver
me out of the hand of this Philistine. And
Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD
be with thee.

38 And Saul armed David with his armor,
& he put an helmet of brass upon his head:
also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his
armor, and he assayed to go, for he had not

proved *it*: and David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherds bag which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling *was* in his hand, and he drew near to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on, and drew near unto David, and the man that bare the shield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, & saw David, he disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, & ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, *Am* I a dog that thou comest to me with staves? & the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee, in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, & I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wilde beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battel *is* the LORDS, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to pass when the Philistine arose, and came, & drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army, to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philistine, with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but *there was* no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel, and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistins, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaataim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armor in his tent.

55 And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling *is*.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, *thou* young man? and David answered, *I am* the son of thy servant Jesse, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jonathans love to David.* 8 *Sauls envy* 10 *seeks to kill him.*

AND it came to pass when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, & would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan & David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stript himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, *and* behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls servants.

6 And it came to pass as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of musick.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed *but* thousands: and what can he have more, but the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: & David played with his hand as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin, for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it. But David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, & made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways, and the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel & Judah loved David,

went out and came in before them.

17 And Saul said to David, Behold my
der daughter Merab, her will I give thee to
fie: onely be thou valiant for me, and fight
e LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not
ine hand be upon him, but let the hand of
e Philistines be upon him.

18 And David said unto Saul, who *am* I?
d what *is* my life, *or* my fathers family in
rael, that I should be son in law to ȳ king?

19 But it came to pass, at the time when
erab Sauls daughter should have been given
David, that she was given unto Adriel the
holathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved
vid: and they told Saul, and the thing
eased him.

21 And Saul said, I wil give him her, that
e may be a snare to him, and that the hand
ȳ Philistins may be against him. Where-
re Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day
my son in law, in *the one of* the twain.

22 And Saul commanded his servants,
ying, Commune with David secretly, and
y, Behold, the king hath delight in thee,
d all his servants love thee: now therefore
the kings son in law.

23 And Sauls servants spake those words
the ears of David: and David said, Seem-
it to you a light thing to be a kings
in law, seeing that I *am* a poor man, and
ghtly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him,
ying, On this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to
vid, The king desireth not any dowry;
an hundred foreskins of the Philistines,
be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul
ught to make David fall by the hand of
Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these
rds, it pleased David well to be the kings
in law: and the days were not expired.

27 Wherefore David arose, and went, he
his men, and slew of the Philistines two
ndred men, and David brought their fore-
ns, and they gave them in full tale to the
g, that he might be ȳ kings son in law: &
gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the
ORD *was* with David; and *that* Michal
s daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of
vid; and Saul became Davids enemy
ntinually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines
t forth: and it came to pass after they
t forth, *that* David behaved himself
re wisely then all the servants of Saul, so
his name was much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

Saul purposeth to kill David, is prevented by Michals setting an image in the bed.

And Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and
to all his servants, that they should
David.

But Jonathan Sauls son delighted much
David: and Jonathan told David, saying,
my father seeketh to kill thee: now
therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy self until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy self:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field, where thou *art*, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoyce: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkned unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as in times past.

8 ¶ And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter: and they fled from him.

9 And the evil spirit from ȳ LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: & David played ȳ *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin: but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down through a window: and he went, and fled, & escaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolster, and covered *it* with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He *is* sick:

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, Behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? and Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled and escaped, & came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David; and when they saw the company of the

prophets prophefying, and Samuel ſtanding *as* appointed over them, the ſpirit of God was upon the meſſengers of Saul, and they alſo prophefied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he ſent other meſſengers, and they prophefied likewiſe: and Saul ſent meſſengers again the third time, and they prophefied alſo.

22 Then went he alſo to Ramah, & came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked and ſaid, Where *are* Samuel and David? and *one* ſaid, Behold, *they be* at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the ſpirit of God was upon him alſo, and he went on, and prophefied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he ſtript off his clothes alſo, and prophefied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they ſay, *Is* Saul alſo among the prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 *David conſulteth with Jonathan for his ſafety.*

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and ſaid before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my ſin before thy father, that he ſeeketh my life?

2 And he ſaid unto him, God forbid; thou ſhalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing, either great or ſmall, but that he will ſhew it me: and why ſhould my father hide this thing from me? *it is* not *ſo*.

3 And David ſware moreover, & ſaid, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he ſaith, Let not Jonathan know this, leſt he be grieved: but truly *as* § LORD liveth, & *as* thy ſoul liveth, *there is* but a ſtep between me and death.

4 Then ſaid Jonathan unto David, whatſoever thy ſoul deſireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And David ſaid unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moon, and I ſhould not fail to ſit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my ſelf in the fields, unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all miſs me, then ſay, David earneſtly asked *leave* of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for *there is* a yearly ſacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he ſay thus, *It is* well; thy ſervant ſhall have peace: but if he be very wroth, *then* be ſure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou ſhalt deal kindly with thy ſervant, for thou haſt brought thy ſervant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithſtanding, if there be in me iniquity, ſlay me thy ſelf: for why ſhouldeſt thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan ſaid, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then ſaid David to Jonathan, Who ſhall tell me? or what *if* thy father anſwer thee roughly?

11 And Jonathan ſaid unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan ſaid unto David, O LORD God of Iſrael, when I have ſounded my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then ſend not unto thee, and ſhew it thee;

13 The LORD do ſo, and much more to Jonathan: but if it pleaſe my father to ſhew thee evil, then I will ſhew it thee, and ſend thee away, that thou mayeſt go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou ſhalt not onely while yet I live, ſhew me the kindneſs of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *alſo* thou ſhalt not cut off thy kindneſs from my houſe for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan made a *covenant* with the houſe of David, *ſaying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of Davids enemies.

17 And Jonathan cauſed David to ſwear again, becauſe he loved him: for he loved him, as he loved his own ſoul.

18 Then Jonathan ſaid to David, To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou ſhalt be miſſed, becauſe thy ſeat will be empty.

19 And *when* thou haſt ſtayed three days, *then* thou ſhalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didſt hide thy ſelf when the buſineſs was *in hand*, and ſhalt remain by the ſtone Ezel.

20 And I will ſhoot three arrows on the ſide *thereof*, as though I ſhot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will ſend a lad, ſaying, Go, finde out the arrows. If I expreſly ſay unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this ſide of thee, take them: then come thou: for *there is* peace to thee, and no hurt, as the LORD liveth.

22 But if I ſay thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath ſent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have ſpoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 So David hid himſelf in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king ſat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king ſat upon his ſeat, as at other times, *even* upon a ſeat by the wall: and Jonathan aroſe, and Abner ſat by Saul's ſide, and Davids place was empty.

26 Nevertheleſs, Saul ſpake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not clean; ſurely he is not clean.

27 And it came to paſs on the morrow, *which was* the ſecond *day* of the month, that Davids place was empty: and Saul ſaid unto Jonathan his ſon, Wherefore cometh not the ſon of Jeſſe to meat, neither yeſterday, nor to day?

28 And Jonathan anſwered Saul, David earneſtly asked *leave* of me to go to Beth-lehem:

9 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, our family hath a sacrifice in the city, my brother, he hath commanded me *to be*: and now if I have found favor in e eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and y brethren: therefore he cometh not the kings table.

Then Sauls anger was kindled against than, and he said unto him, Thou son perverse rebellious *woman*, do not I that thou hast chosen the son of to thine own confusion, and unto the sion of thy mothers nakedness?

as long as the son of Jesse liveth upund, thou shalt not be established, kingdom: wherefore now send and him unto me, for he shall surely die.

And Jonathan answered Saul his fa- said unto him, Wherefore shall he what hath he done?

and Saul cast a javelin at him to smite whereby Jonathan knew that it was ined of his father to slay David.

Jonathan arose from the table in fierce & did eat no meat the second day of nth: for he was grieved for David, his father had done him shame.

And it came to pass in the morning, nathan went out into the field, at e appointed with David, and a little him.

and he said unto his lad, Run, finde e the arrows which I shoot. *And* as an, he shot an arrow beyond him.

And when the lad was come to the f the arrow, which Jonathan had nathan cried after the lad, and said, e arrow beyond thee?

Jonathan cried after the lad, Make stay not. And Jonathans lad ga- up the arrows, & came to his master. the lad knew not any thing: one- han and David knew the matter.

nd Jonathan gave his artillery unto nd said unto him, Go carry *them* ty.

And soon as the lad was gone, ose out of a *place* toward the south, on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed er, and wept one with another, id exceeded.

nathan said to David, Go in peace, as we have sworn both of us in the LORD, saying, The Lord me & thee, & between my seed ed for ever. And he arose, and de- nd Jonathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

David obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 8 He taketh Goliaths sword. 10 He feigneth himself mad.

me David to Nob, to Ahimelech ieth: and Ahimelech was afraid ming of David, and said unto him, you alone, and no man with thee? David said unto Ahimelech the king hath commanded me a bu- kath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is present.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, *There is* no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread: if the yong men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And David answered the priest, & said unto him, Of a truth, women *have been* kept from us about these three days, since I came out, & the vessels of the yong men are holy, & *the bread* is in a manner common; yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the shew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 [Now a certain man of the servants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the Lord, and his name *was* Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen *that belonged* to Saul.]

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the kings business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it *is here* wrapt in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take *it*: for *there is* no other save that here: And David said, *There is* none like that, give it me.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, *Is* not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behavior before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, & scrabled on the doors of the gate, & let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the mad man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into mine house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort unto David at Adullam. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the Priests.

DAvid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: And when his brethren, & all his fathers house heard *it*, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one that *was* in distress, and every one that *was* in debt, & every one *that was* discontented, gathered themselves vnto him, and he became a captain over them: & there were ℣ him about four hundred men.

3 And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him, [now Saul abode in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants *were* standing about him.]

7 Then Saul said unto his servants ℣ stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites, Will ℣ son of Jesse give every one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and *there is* none that sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and *there is* none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, [which was set over the servants of Saul] and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him: and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub: and he answered, Here I *am*, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me to lie in wait, as at this day.

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king and said, And who *is so* faithful among all thy servants, as David, which is the kings son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, less or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou and all thy fathers house.

17 And the king said unto the foot-men ℣ stood about him, turn and slay the priests of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the priests smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep with the edge of the sword.

20 And one of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David, that Saul had slain the LORDS priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou *shalt be* in safeguard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David enquiring of the LORD, rescueth Keilah.*

THen they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah, against the armies of the Philistins?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD again: and the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah: for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattel, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to pass when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, that he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

7 And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, by entring into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down as thy

vant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the ORD said, He will come down.

Then said David, Will the men of Keilah liver me & my men into the hand of Saul? the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

3 Then David and his men *which were* out six hundreds, arose, and departed out of Kilah, and went whithersoever they could. & it was told Saul that David was escaped m Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

4 And David abode in the wilderness strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph: and Saul ught him every day, but God delivered not into his hand.

5 And David saw that Saul was come to seek his life, and David *was* in the derness of Ziph, in a wood.

6 And Jonathan Sauls son arose, and nt to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

7 And he said unto him, Fear not, for hand of Saul my father shall not finde u, and thou shalt be king over Israel, and will be next unto thee, and that also my father knoweth.

8 And they two made a covenant before LORD: and David abode in the wood, Jonathan went to his house.

9 Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to eah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, the hill of Hachilah, which *is* on the ht of Jeshimon?

10 Now therefore, O king, come down, ording to all the desire of thy soul to e down, and our part *shall be* to deliver into the kings hand.

11 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the RD: for ye have compassion on me.

12 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, see his place where his haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me he dealeth very subtilly:

13 See therefore, and take knowledge of lurking places where he hideth himself, come ye again to me with the certainty, will go with you: and it shall come to pass if he be in the land, that I will search out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

14 And they arose, and went to Ziph re Saul: but David and his men were in wilderness of Maon in the plain, on the th of Jeshimon.

15 Saul also and his men went to seek & they told David: wherefore he came n into a rock, and abode in the wilderness Maon. & when Saul heard *that*, he pursued David in the wilderness of Maon.

16 And Saul went on this side of the ntain, and David and his men on that of the mountain: and David made haste away for fear of Saul: for Saul and en compassed David and his men round to take them.

17 But there came a messenger unto Saul, ying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines have invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place, Sela-Hammahlekoth.

29 And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *David cuts of Sauls skirt, spareth his life;* 8 *He sheweth thereby his innocency.*

AND it came to pass when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David *is* in the wilderness of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David & his men upon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheep-coats by the way, where *was* a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Sauls robe privily.

5 And it came to pass afterward, that Davids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master the LORDS anointed; to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee, but mine eye spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not; know thou, and see, that *there is* neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee: yet thou huntest my soul to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, & judge

between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, & deliver me out of thine hand.

16 And it came to pass when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, *that* Saul said, *Is* this thy voice, my son David? and Saul lift up his voice, & wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou *art* more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day, how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And David sware unto Saul: and Saul went home: but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Samuel dieth.* 10 *David provoked by Nabals churlishness, intendeth to destroy him.* 32 *Abigail pacifieth David.*

AND Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

2 And *there was* a man in Maon, whose possessions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and she was a woman of good understanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churlish, and evil in his doings, and he was of the house of Caleb.

4 And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name.

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth *in prosperity*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favor in thine eyes: [for we come in a good day] give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words, in the name of David, and ceased.

10 And Nabal answered Davids servants, and said, Who *is* David? and who *is* the son of Jesse? there be many servants now adays that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread, and my flesh, and my sheep that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuff.

14 But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master: and he railed on them.

15 But the men *were* very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do: for evill is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is *such a* son of Belial, that *a man* cannot speak to him.

18 Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched *corn*, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, *as* she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 [Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this *fellow* hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that *pertained* unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that *pertain* to him, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.]

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, & lighted off the ass, & fell before David on her face, and bowed her self to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, & said, Upon me, my lord, *upon me let this* iniquity *be*, & let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, & hear the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, *even* Nabal: for as his name *is*, so *is* he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst

26 Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD
veth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the
ord hath withholden thee from coming
shed blood, and from avenging thy self
ne own hand: now let thine enemies, &
y that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.
27 And now this blessing which thine
ndmaid hath brought unto my lord, let
even be given unto the young men that
llow my lord.
I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine
ndmaid: for the LORD will certainly
ke my lord a sure house; because my lord
ghteth the battels of the LORD: and evil
h not been found in thee all thy days.
Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and
seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord
ll be bound in the bundle of life with
LORD thy God; and the souls of thine
emies, them shall he sling out, as out of
middle of a sling.
And it shall come to pass when the
RD shall have done to my lord, accord-
to all the good that he hath spoken
ncerning thee, and shall have appointed
ruler over Israel,
That this shall be no grief unto thee,
offence of heart unto my lord, either
thou hast shed blood causeless, or that
lord hath avenged himself: but when
LORD shall have dealt well with my
, then remember thine handmaid.
And David said to Abigail, Blessed *be*
LORD God of Israel, which sent thee
day to meet me:
And blessed *be* thy advice, and blessed
thou, which hast kept me this day from
ing to shed blood, and from avenging
self with mine own hand.
For in very deed, as the LORD God
rael liveth, which hath kept me back
hurting thee, except thou hadst hast-
d come to meet me, surely there had
been left unto Nabal by the morning
, any that pisseth against the wall.
So David received of her hand that
she had brought him, and said unto
Go up in peace to thine house: see, I
ve hearkened to thy voice, and have ac-
ted thy person.
And Abigail came to Nabal, and be-
, he held a feast in his house, like the
ast of a king; and Nabal's heart was merry
him, for he *was* very drunken:
fore she told him nothing less or
, until the morning light.
But it came to pass in the morning,
the wine was gone out of Nabal, & his
e told him these things, & his heart
within him, and he became as a stone.
d it came to pass about ten days *after*,
the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.
And when David heard that Nabal was
he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that
pleaded the cause of my reproach
the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his
ant from evil: for the LORD hath re-
d the wickedness of Nabal upon his
ead. And David sent and communed
with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.
40 And when the servants of David were
come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake un-
to her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to
take thee to him to wife.
41 And she arose, and bowed her self on
her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let
thine handmaid *be* a servant to wash the
feet of the servants of my lord.
42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and
rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers
that went after her: and she went after the
messengers of David, and became his wife.
43 David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel,
and they were also both of them his wives.
44 But Saul had given Michal his daugh-
ter, Davids wife, to Phalti the son of Laish,
which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Saul cometh against David.* 9 *David stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his spear and cruse.*

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to
Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide
himself in the hill of Hachilah, *which is*
before Jeshimon?
2 Then Saul arose, and went down to
the wilderness of Ziph, having three thou-
sand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek
David in the wilderness of Ziph.
3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah,
which is before Jeshimon by the way: but
David abode in the wilderness, and he saw
that Saul came after him into the wilderness.
4 David therefore sent out spies, and un-
derstood that Saul was come in very deed.
5 And David arose, and came to the place
where Saul had pitched: and David beheld
the place where Saul lay, and Abner the
son of Ner the captain of his host: and Saul
lay in the trench, and the people pitched
round about him.
6 Then answered David, and said to Ahi-
melech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son
of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who
will go down with me to Saul to the camp?
And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.
7 So David and Abishai came to the people
by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping
within the trench, and his spear stuck in
the ground at his bolster: but Abner and
the people lay round about him.
8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath
delivered thine enemie into thine hand this
day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray
thee, with *the* spear, even to the earth at once,
and I will not *smite* him the second time.
9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him
not: for who can stretch forth his hand a-
gainst the LORDS anointed, and be guiltless?
10 David said furthermore, As the LORD
liveth, the LORD shall smite him, or his
day shall come to die, or he shall descend
into battel, and perish.
11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch
forth mine hand against the LORDS
anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now
the spear that *is* at his bolster, and the
cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the ſpear, and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gat them away, and no man ſaw it, nor knew it, neither awaked, for they were all aſleep; becauſe a deep ſleep *from* the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other ſide, and ſtood on the top of an hill afar off [a great ſpace being between them:]

14 And David cryed to the people, and to Abner the ſon of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered and ſaid, Who *art* thou *that* cryeſt to the king?

15 And David ſaid to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Iſrael? Wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to deſtroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou haſt done: as the LORD liveth, ye are worthy to die, becauſe ye have not kept your maſter the LORDS anointed. And now ſee where the kings ſpear is, and the cruſe of water that was at his bolſter.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and ſaid, Is this thy voice, my ſon David? And David ſaid, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doth my lord thus purſue after his ſervant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his ſervant: If the LORD have ſtirred thee up againſt me, let him accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, curſed *be* they before the LORD: for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Go, ſerve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to ẏ earth before ẏ face of the LORD: for ẏ king of Iſrael is come out to ſeek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I have ſinned: Return, my ſon David, for I will no more do thee harm, becauſe my ſoul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David anſwered and ſaid, Behold the kings ſpear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteouſneſſe and his faithfulneſſe: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not ſtretch forth my hand againſt the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes; ſo let my life be much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to David, Bleſſed be thou, my ſon David: thou ſhalt both do great *things*, and alſo ſhalt ſtill prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Saul hearing David to be in Gath ſeeketh no more for him.* 5 *David beggeth Ziklag of Achiſh.*

AND David ſaid in his heart, I ſhall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, than that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines, and Saul ſhall deſpair of me to ſeek me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael, ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

2 And David aroſe, and he paſſed over with the ſix hundred men that *were* with him unto Achiſh the ſon of Maoch, king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he and his men, every man with his houſhold, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the Carmeliteſſe, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, ẏ David was fled to Gath, and he ſought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David ſaid unto Achiſh, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in ſome town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſervant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was a full year and four moneths.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geſhurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the ſheep, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

10 And Achiſh ſaid, Whither have ye made a rode to day? And David ſaid, Againſt the ſouth of Judah, and againſt the ſouth of the Jerahmeelites, and againſt the ſouth of the Kenites.

11 And David ſaved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on us, ſaying, So did David: and ſo will be his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achiſh beleeved David, ſaying, He hath made his people Iſrael utterly abhor him, therefore he ſhall be my ſervant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Achiſh his confidence in David.* 7 *Saul ſeeketh to a witch:* 15 *He hearing ruine fainteth.*

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Iſrael. And Achiſh ſaid unto David, Know thou aſſuredly that thou ſhalt go out with me to battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And David ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſervant can do. And Achiſh ſaid to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, What form *is* he of? And she said, An old man cometh up, and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done to him, as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, & have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee, and eat, that thou mayest have strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *David marching with the Philistines,* 3 *is disallowed by the princes.*

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: & the Israelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David & his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here*? & Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these days, or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell *unto me*, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, & let him not go down with us to battell, lest in the battell he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out, & thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found

thy servant so long as I have been with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning, with thy masters servants that are come with thee: and assoon as ye be up early in the morning, & have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early, to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

The Amalekites spoil Ziklag. 4 David pursueth them.

AND it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives that *were* therein; they slew not any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him, lift up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar the Priest Ahimelechs son, I pray thee bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he & the six hundred men *that* were with him, & came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behinde, stayed.

10 But David pursued, he, and four hundred men: [for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint, that they could not go over the brook Besor.]

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters *of raisins*: & when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion *upon* the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which *belongeth* to Judah, & upon the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they *were* spread abroad upon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds, *which* they drave before those *other* cattel, and said, This *is* Davids spoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people *that* were with him: and when David came near to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them ought of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife, and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battell, so shall his part *be* that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, saying, Behold a present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD;

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in south Remoth, and to *them* which *were* in Jattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to them which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa.

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites.

30 And to *them* which were in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself, and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

Saul having lost his army, and his sons slain, to avoid his armour-bearer kill themselves.

NOw the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Melchishua, Sauls sons.

3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, draw thy sword, & thrust me thorow therewith, lest these uncircumcised come, & thrust me thorow, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, & fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon *his* sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and they that *were* on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, & stripped off his armour, & sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it in* the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, & went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, & buried *them* under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL, otherwise called, *The second book of the* KINGS.

CHAP. I.

An Amalekite bringing tidings of the battel, and accusing himself of Sauls death, is slain. 17 *David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan.*

NOw it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag,

2 It came even to pass on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, How went the matter, I pray thee, tell me. And he answered that the people also are fled from the battel, & many of the people also are fallen & dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, lo, Saul leaned upon his spear; and lo, the chariots and horsmen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, Here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, & slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go neer, *and* fall upon him, And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son.

18 [Also he bad them teach the children of Judah *the use of* the bowe: behold, it is written in the book of Jasher]

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of ỹ mighty is vilely cast away, ỹ shield of Saul, *as though* he had not been anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bowe of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battell! O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan, very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAP. II.

1 *David made king of Judah: Ishbosheth of Israel.*

AND it came to passe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did David bring up, every man with his household, and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah: and they told David, saying, That the men of Jabesh-Gilead *were they* ỹ buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-Gilead, and said unto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindnes unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnes and truth unto you: & I also will requite you this kindnes, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captain of Sauls host, took Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim,

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Asshurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, & over Benjamin, & over all Israel.

10 Ish-bosheth Sauls son *was* fourty years old, when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two yeers: but the house of Judah followed David.

11 [And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, *was* seven years and six moneths.]

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, and met together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us: and Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellows side: so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called Helkathhazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: Asahel *was as* light of foot, as a wilde roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, & said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armor. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? How then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 How beit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behinde him, & he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab also & Abishai pursued after Abner: & the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Amaiah, that *lieth* before

the way of the wilderneſſe of Gibeon.

26 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themſelves together after Abner, and became one troop, and ſtood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and ſaid, Shall the ſword devour for ever? Knoweſt thou not that it will be bitterneſſe in the later end? How long ſhall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab ſaid, As God liveth, unleſſe thou hadſt ſpoken, ſurely then in the morning the people had gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people ſtood ſtill, and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plain, and paſſed over Jordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner, and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids ſervants nineteen men, and Aſahel.

31 But the ſervants of David had ſmitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, *ſo that* three hundred and threeſcore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Aſahel, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his father, which *was* in Bethlehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

During the war, David waxeth ſtronger. 2 Six ſons born to him in Hebron. 12 Abner revolteth to David. 27 Joab ſlayeth Abner.

NOw there was long war between the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of David: but David waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 And unto David were ſons born in Hebron: and his firſt-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitteſſe:

And his ſecond, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Abſalom, the ſon of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur:

And the fourth, Adonijah the ſon of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the ſon of Abital:

And the ſixt, Ithream by Eglah Davids wife: theſe were born to David in Hebron.

6 And it came to paſſe while there was war between the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of David, that Abner made himſelf ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whoſe name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Iſh-boſheth ſaid to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Iſh-boſheth, and ſaid, *Am* I a dogs head, which againſt Judah do ſhew kindneſſe this day unto the houſe of Saul thy father, unto his brethren, and unto his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargeſt me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more alſo, except, as the LORD hath ſworn to David, even ſo I do to him:

10 To tranſlate the kingdom from the houſe of Saul, and to ſet up the throne of David over Iſrael, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba.

11 And he could not anſwer Abner a word again, becauſe he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner ſent meſſengers to David on his behalf, ſaying, Whoſe *is* the land? ſaying *alſo*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *ſhall be* with thee to bring about all Iſrael unto thee.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou ſhalt not ſee my face, except thou firſt bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comeſt to ſee my face.

14 And David ſent meſſengers to Iſh-boſheth Sauls ſon, ſaying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I eſpouſed to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philiſtines.

15 And Iſh-boſheth ſent, & took her from her husband, *even* from Phaltiel the ſon of Laiſh.

16 And her husband went with her along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then ſaid Abner unto him, Go return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye ſought for David in times paſt to be king over you.

18 Now then do *it*, for the LORD hath ſpoken of David, ſaying, By the hand of my ſervant David I will ſave my people Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtins, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner alſo ſpake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went alſo to ſpeak in the ears of David in Hebron, all that ſeemed good to Iſrael, and that ſeemed good to the whole houſe of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner and the men *that were* with him a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid unto David, I will ariſe, and go, and will gather all Iſrael unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayeſt reign over all that thine heart deſireth. And David ſent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the ſervants of David, and Joab came from *purſuing* a troop, and brought in a great ſpoil with them: [but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron, for he had ſent him away, & he was gone in peace.]

23 When Joab, and all the hoſt that *was* with him, were come, they told Joab, ſaying, Abner the ſon of Ner came to the king, and he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and ſaid, What haſt thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee: why is it that thou haſt ſent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſon of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought

brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate, to speak with him quietly: and smote him there under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard *it*, he said, I and my kingdom *are* guiltless before the LORD for ever, from the blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, & on all his fathers house, & let there not fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or ℣ is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, & the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner; and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat, while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else, till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince, and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day weak, though anointed king, & these men the sons of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD shall reward ℣ doer of evil according to his wickedness.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Baanah and Rechab slay Ishbosheth, and bring his head to Hebron.* 9 *David causeth them to be slain, and Ish-bosheth head to be buried.*

AND when Sauls son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls son had two men that were captains of bands, the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other, Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: [for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, & were sojourners there untill this day.]

4 And Jonathan Sauls son had a son, that was lame of his feet. *And* was five yeers old when the riding came of Saul & Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to passe as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame, and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as *though* they would have fetched wheat, & they smote him under the fifth *rib*: & Rechab, and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber: & they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night,

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth unto David, to Hebron, & said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth ℣ son of Saul, thine enemy which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, [thinking to have brought good tidings] I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

1 *The tribes at Hebron anoint David over Israel:* 6 *He taketh Zion.*

THen came all the tribes of Israel unto David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone, and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou *wast he* that ledd'st out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David was thirty years old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned fourty yeers.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven yeerss and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeers over all Israel and Judah.

6 And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of ℣ land; which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and

e, thou shalt not come in hither: think-
, David cannot come in hither.
Nevertheless, David took the strong
ld of Zion: the same *is* ℣ city of David.
And David said on that day, Whosoever
eeth up to the gutter, and smiteth the
busites, and the lame, & the blinde, *that*
hated of David's soul, *he shall be chief*
ptain: wherefore they said, The blinde
the lame shall not come into ℣ house.
So David dwelt in the fort, and called
The city of David, and David built
nd about from Millo and inward.
And David went on, and grew great,
the Lord God of hosts was with him.
And Hiram king of Tyre sent messen-
to David, & cedar-trees, & carpenters,
asons, & they built David an house.
And David perceived that the LORD
establisht him king over Israel, and
he had exalted his kingdom for his
e Israels sake.
¶ And David took him moe concu-
s and wives out of Jerusalem, after he
came from Hebron, and there were
ons and daughters born to David.
And these *be* the names of those that
born unto him in Jerusalem: Sham-
a, and Sheba, & Nathan, & Solomon:
Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg,
Japhia:
nd Elishama, and Eliada, & Eliphalet.
But when ℣ Philistines heard that they
anointed David king over Israel, all ℣
Philistines came up to seek David, and Da-
vid heard *of it*, & went down to the hold.
The Philistines also came and spread
emselves in the valley of Rephaim.
nd David enquired of ℣ Lord, saying,
I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou
ver them into mine hand? And ℣ Lord
unto David, Go up: for I will doubtless
ver the Philistines into thine hand.
nd David came to Baal-Perazim, and
smote them there, & said, The Lord
broken forth upon mine enemies be-
re, as ℣ breach of waters. Therefore
alled ℣ name of ℣ place Baal-Perazim.
nd there they left their images, and
d and his men burnt them.
nd ℣ Philistines came up yet again, &
d themselves in ℣ valley of Rephaim.
And when David enquired of the
D, he said, Thou shalt not go up: *but*
compass behinde them, and come
them over against ℣ mulbery-trees.
And let it be when thou heareſt the
ce of a going in the tops of the mul-
rees, that then thou shalt bestir thy
f: for then shall the Lord go out before
to smite the host of the Philistines.
And David did so as the LORD had
anded him, and smote the Philistines
Geba, until thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart.

Again, David gathered together all the
chosen men of Israel thirty thousand:
2 And David arose, and went with all the
people ℣ *were* ℣ him, from Baale of Judah,
to bring up from thence ℣ ark of God, whose
Name is called by the Name of ℣ Lord of
hosts, that dwelleth *between* ℣ Cherubims.
3 And they set the ark of God upon a new
cart, & brought it out of the house of Abi-
nadab ℣ *was* in Gibeah: & Uzzah & Ahio
the sons of Abinadab drave the new cart.
4 And they brought it out of the house of
Abinadab ℣ *was* at Gibeah, accompanying
the ark of God, & Ahio went before ℣ ark.
5 And David and all the house of Israel
played before the LORD on all manner
of *instruments* made of fir-wood, even on
harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels,
and on corners, and on cymbals.
6 ¶ And when they came to Nachons
threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his *hand*
to the ark of God, and took hold of it, for
the oxen shook *it*.
7 And the anger of the Lord was kindled
against Uzzah, & God smote him there for
his errour, & there he died by ℣ ark of God.
8 And David was displeased, because the
LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah:
and he called the name of the place Perez-
Uzzah to this day.
9 And David was afraid of the LORD
that day, and said, How shall the ark of
the LORD come to me?
10 So David would not remove the ark
of the LORD unto him, into the city of
David: but David carried it aside into the
house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.
11 And the ark of the LORD continued
in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite,
three moneths; and the LORD blessed
Obed-Edom, and all his household.
12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying,
The Lord hath blessed ℣ house of Obed-E-
dom, & all ℣ *pertained* unto him, because of
the ark of God. So David went, & brought
up the ark of God from ℣ house of Obed-
Edom, into ℣ city of David with gladness.
13 And it was so, that when they that
bare the ark of the LORD had gone six
paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.
14 And David danced before the LORD
with all *his* might, and David was girded
with a linen ephod.
15 So David and all the house of Israel
brought up the ark of the LORD, with
shouting, & with ℣ sound of the trumpet.
16 And as the ark of the LORD came into
the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter
looked thorow a window, and saw king
David leaping & dancing before ℣ LORD,
and she despised him in her heart.
17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the
LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst
of ℣ tabernacle that David had pitched for
it: and David offered burnt-offerings, and
peace offerings before the LORD.
18 And assoon as David had made an
end of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-
offerings, he blessed the people in the
name of the LORD of hosts.
19 And he dealt among all the people,
even

even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bless his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelesly uncovereth himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, who chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe unto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Davids purpose to build God an house 5 is forbidden him. 12 Gods promise.

AND it came to passe, when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart, for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent, and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-coat, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 [Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, & will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither shal the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies] Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And when thy days be fulfilled, & thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 I will be his father, and he shall be my son: if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdom shall be stablished for ever before thee: thy throne shall be stablished for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who am I, O LORD God? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O LORD God: but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the manner of man, O LORD God?

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, LORD God, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, & to make him a name, and to do for you great things and terrible, for thy land before thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy self thy people Israel *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O LORD God, thou *art* that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant:

29 Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O LORD God, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

CHAP. VIII.

The Philistines and Moabites subdued. 3 Hadadezer and the Syrians smitten. 6 David's officers.

Nd after this it came to passe that David
smote the Philistins, and subdued
m: and David took Metheg-Ammah out
he hand of the Philistines.
And he smote Moab, and measured
m with a line, casting them down to the
ound: even with two lines measured he to
o death, and with one full line to keep
e: and so the Moabites became Davids
ants, *and* brought gifts.
¶ David smote also Hadadezer, the son
Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to
ter his border at the river Euphrates.
And David took from him a thousand
riots, and seven hundred horsemen, and
enty thousand footmen: & David houghed
ll their chariot *horses*, but reserved of them
n hundred chariots.
And when the Syrians of Damascus
e to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah,
d slew of the Syrians two and twenty
sand men.
Then David put garisons in Syria of
mascus, and the Syrians became servants
avid, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD
rved David whithersoever he went.
And David took the shields of gold that
on the servants of Hadadezer, and
ght them to Jerusalem.
And from Betah, and from Berothai,
ties of Hadadezer, king David took ex-
ding much brasse.
When Toi king of Hamath heard that
d had smitten all the host of Hadadezer;
Then Toi sent Joram his son unto
David to salute him, and to blesse him,
use he had fought against Hadadezer,
smitten him: [for Hadadezer had wars
Toi] and *Joram* brought with him
ls of silver, and vessels of gold, and
ls of brasse;
Which also king David did dedicate unto
LORD, with the silver and gold *&* he had
ken of all nations which he subdued:
Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the
ren of Ammon, and of the Philistines,
d of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadade-
er son of Rehob king of Zobah.
And David gat *him* a name, when he
rned from smiting of the Syrians in the
ley of salt, *being* eighteen thousand *men*.
And he put garisons in Edom: thorow-
ll Edom put he garisons, and all they of
om became Davids servants: & the LORD
rved David whithersoever he went.
And David reigned over all Israel, and
d executed judgement and justice unto
his people.
And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over
host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud
recorder.
And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and
himelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the
ests, and Seraiah *was* the scribe.
And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over both the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and Davids sons were chief rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 *David sendeth for Mephibosheth, 7 and restoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his farmer.*

AND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindnesse for Jonathans sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul a servant, whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? and he said, Thy servant *is he*.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindnesse of God unto him? and Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is lame on his feet.

4 And the king said unto him, Where *is* he? and Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king David sent, and fet him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: and David said, Mephibosheth! And he answered, Behold thy servant.

7 ¶ And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindnesse for Jonathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog, as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy masters son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy masters son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy masters son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons, and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do: as for Mephibosheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table as one of the kings sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba *were* servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 *Davids messengers are villanously entreated. 14 The Ammonites are overcome. 18 Shobach slain.*

AND it came to passe after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then

2 Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him, by ꝯ hand of his servants, for his father: and Davids servants came into ꝯ land of ꝯ children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? Hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spie it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, & shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, & sent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he sent to meet them, because ꝯ men were greatly ashamed: & ꝯ king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw ꝯ they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent, & hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, & the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, & of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ishtob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah, *were* by themselvs in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battell was against him before & behinde, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battell against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered into the city: so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselvs together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river, & they came to Helam; & Shobach ꝯ captain of ꝯ host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselvs in aray against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew *the men* of seven hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsmen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer saw ꝯ they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, & served them: so ꝯ Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Rabbah besieged.* 2 *David committeth adultery with* 14 *Uriah his slaughter.*

AND it came to pass, that after the year was expired, at ꝯ time when kings go forth *to battell*, that David sent Joab & his servants with him, and all Israel: and they destroyed ꝯ children of Ammon, & besieged Rabbah: but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to pass in an evening tide, that David arose from off his bed, & walked upon the roof of the kings house: & from the roof he saw a woman washing her self: & the woman was very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David sent & enquired after the woman, & one said, Is not this Bath-sheba ꝯ daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah ꝯ Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, & took her, and she came in unto him, and he lay with her, for she was purified from her uncleanness: and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, & said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him how Joab did, & how the people did, & how the war prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, & there followed him a messe *of meat* from ꝯ king.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the kings house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, & my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields, shall I then go into mine house to eat, and to drink, and to lie with my wife? As thou livest, & as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab,

sent it by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest ell, and retire ye from him, that he may smitten and die.

And it came to passe when Joab observ- the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a e where he knew ỹ valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, & ght with Joab: and there fell some of people of the servants of David, and ah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent, and told David all things concerning the war:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, n thou hast made an end of telling atters of the war unto the king;

20 and if so be that the kings wrath arise, ỹ unto thee, wherefore approached ye gh unto ỹ city when ye did fight? knew it that they would shoot from ỹ wall?

21 Who smote Abimelech the son of Jeshbeth? did not a woman cast a piece illstone upon him from the wall that d in Thebez? why went ye nigh the Then say thou, Thy servant Uriah ittite is dead also.

22 So the messenger went, and came, and d David all ỹ Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, ỹ men prevailed against us, & came to us into the field, & we were upon ven unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall ỹ servants, and some of the kings s be dead, and thy servant Uriah ite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this displease thee: for ỹ sword devoureth well as another: make thy battell ong against the city, & overthrow ence: and encourage thou him.

26 And when the wife of Uriah heard ah her husband was dead, she d for her husband.

27 And when ỹ mourning was past, David t and fetched her to his house, & she became & bare him a son: but the thing id had done displeased ỹ LORD.

CHAP. XII.

Nathan's parable. - David reproved by him, confesseth his sin.

1 And the LORD sent Nathan unto d: and he came unto him, and him. There were two men in one ne rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many herds.

3 But the poor man had nothing save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought & nourished: and it grew up together with him, and with his children: it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, & lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor mans lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die.

6 And he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, & thy masters wives into thy bosom, & gave thee the house of Israel, & of Judah, and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such & such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, & hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, & I will take thy wives before thine eyes, & give *them* unto thy neighbour, & he shall lie with thy wives in ỹ sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, & before ỹ sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin, thou shalt not die.

14 How beit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is born unto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: & the LORD stroke the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the childe: and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that the childe died: & the servants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet alive, we spake unto him, & he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

19 But when David saw ỹ his servants whispered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the childe dead? & they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed and anointed *himself*, & changed his apparell, & came into the house of the LORD, & worshipped: then he came to his

own

own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? Thou didst fast and weep for the childe, while it was alive, but when the childe was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the childe was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious unto me, that the childe may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, & took the royal city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters:

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 And he took their kings crown from off his head [the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious stones] and it was *set* on Davids head: and he brought forth the spoil of the city in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them passe thorow the brick kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. XIII

1 *Amnon ravisheth Tamar.* 15 *He turneth her away.* 23 *Amnon slain.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absolom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name *was* Tamar, and Amnon the son of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgin, and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name *was* Jonadab the son of Shimeah, Davids brother: & Jonadab *was* a very subtill man.

4 And he said unto him, Why *art* thou, being *the* kings son, lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar my brother Absalums sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy self sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, & give me meat, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, [and he was laid down] and she took flour, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured them out before him, but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, Have out all men from me. And they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought them unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come, lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me: for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? And as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice, but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, There is no cause: this evil in sending me away is worse then the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministred unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And she had a garment of diverse colours upon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diverse colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on, crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother, regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when king David heard all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full
yeers, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in
Baal-Hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and
Absalom invited all the kings sons.
24 And Absalom came to the king, and
said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-
shearers, Let the king, I beseech thee, and
his servants go with thy servant.
25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay
my son, let us not all now go, lest we be
chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him:
howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.
26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee,
let my brother Ammon go with us. And the king
said unto him, Why should he go with thee?
27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let
Ammon and all the kings sons go with him.
28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his
servants, saying, Mark ye now when Am-
non's heart is merry with wine, and when I
say unto you, Smite Ammon, then kill him,
fear not: have not I commanded you? be
courageous, and be valiant.
29 And the servants of Absalom did unto
Ammon as Absalom had commanded: then
all the kings sons arose, and every man gat
him up upon his mule, and fled.
30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were
in the way, that tidings came to David,
saying, Absalom hath slain all the kings
sons, and there is not one of them left.
31 Then the king arose, and tare his
garments, and lay on the earth: and all his
servants stood by with their clothes rent.
32 And Jonadab the son of Shimeah,
David's brother, answered and said, Let not
my lord suppose that they have slain all the
young men the kings sons: for Ammon onely
is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom
this hath been determined from the day that
he forced his sister Tamar.
33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take
the thing to his heart, to think that all the
kings sons are dead: for Ammon onely is dead.
34 But Absalom fled: and the young man
that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and
looked, and behold, there came much people
by the way of the hils side behinde him.
35 And Jonadab said unto the king,
Behold, the kings sons come: as thy servant
said, so it is.
36 And it came to passe as soon as he had
made an end of speaking, that behold the
kings sons came, and lift up their voice,
and wept: and the king also and all his
servants wept very sore.
37 But Absalom fled, and went to Tal-
mai, the son of Ammihud king of Geshur:
and David mourned for his son every day.
38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur,
and was there three yeers.
39 And the soul of king David longed to
go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted
concerning Ammon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

Joab contrives the king to fetch Absalom. 25 *Absaloms beauty and children.*

Now Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived
that the kings heart *was* toward Absalom.
2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence
a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee,
feign thy self to be a mourner, and put on
now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy
self with oil, but be as a woman that had
long time mourned for the dead.
3 And come to the king, and speak on
this manner unto him: so Joab put the words
in her mouth.
4 And when the woman of Tekoah spake
to the king, she fell on her face to the ground,
and did obeisance, and said, Help, O king.
5 And the king said unto her, What aileth
thee? And she answered, I am indeed a
widow-woman, and mine husband is dead.
6 And thine hand-maid had two sons, and
they two strove together in the field, and
there was none to part them, but the one
smote the other, and slew him.
7 And behold, the whole family is risen
against thy hand-maid, and they said, Deli-
ver him that smote his brother, that we may
kill him, for the life of his brother, whom
he slew, and we will destroy the heir also:
and so they shall quench my coal which is
left, and shall not leave to my husband *nei-
ther* name, nor remainder upon the earth.
8 And the king said unto the woman, Go
to thine house, and I will give charge con-
cerning thee.
9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto
the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be*
on me, and on my fathers house: and the
king and his throne *be* guiltless.
10 And the king said, Whosoever saith
ought unto thee, bring him to me, and he
shall not touch thee any more.
11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king
remember the LORD thy God, that thou
wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to
destroy any more, lest they destroy my son.
And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall
not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.
12 Then the woman said, Let thine hand-
maid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my
lord the king. And he said, Say on.
13 And the woman said, Wherefore then
hast thou thought such a thing against the
people of God? for the king doth speak this
thing as one which is faulty, in that the king
doth not fetch home again his banished.
14 For we must needs die, and are as wa-
ter spilt on the ground, which cannot be
gathered up again: neither doth God respect
any person; yet doth he devise means, that
his banished be not expelled from him.
15 Now therefore, that I am come to speak
of this thing unto my lord the king, *It is*
because the people have made me afraid: and
thy hand-maid said, I will now speak unto
the king, it may be that the king will per-
form the request of his hand-maid.
16 For the king will hear, to deliver his
hand-maid out of the hand of the man *that
would* destroy me and my son together out
of the inheritance of God:
17 Then thine hand-maid said, The word
of my lord the king shall now be comfort-
able: for as an angel of God, so is my lord
the

the king, to discern good & bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered & said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, *Is not* the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And ℣ woman answered and said, *As* thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand, or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab he bad me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine hand-maid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: & my lord is wise according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant.

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to ℣ crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head (for it was at every years end that he polled it: because *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed ℣ hair of his head at two hundred shekels, after ℣ kings weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were born three sons, & one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is near mine, and he hath barley there: go, and set it on fire: and Absaloms servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto *his* house, and said unto him, Wherefore have they servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, & bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Absalom stealeth the hearts of Israel.* 10 *He maketh a conspiracy.* 13 *David fleeth from Jerusalem.* 31 *and curseth Ahithophels counsell.*

AND it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversie came to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters *are* good & right: but there is no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.

4 Absalom said moreover, O that I were made a judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause, might come unto me, and I would do him justice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to ℣ king for Judgement: so Absalom stole ℣ hearts of ℣ men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after forty years, that Absalom said unto ℣ king, I pray thee, let me go, and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, *that were* called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counsellor, from his city, *even* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger unto David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, & bring evil upon us, & smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready* to do whatsoever my lord ℣ king shall appoint.

16 And the king went forth, & all his household after him: & the king left ten women, *which were* concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, & all ℣

er him, & tarried in a place ℣ was far off.
18 And all his servants passed on beside
im: and all the Cherethites, and all the
lethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred
en, which came after him from Gath,
ssed on before the king.
19 Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite,
herefore goest thou also with us? return
thy place, and abide with the king: for
u *art a* stranger, and also an exile.
20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday,
ould I this day make thee go up and down
h us? seeing I go whither I may, return
u, and take back thy brethren: mercy
truth *be* with thee.
21 And Ittai answered the king, and said,
the LORD liveth, and *as* my lord the
g liveth, surely in what place my lord
king shall be, whether in death or in life,
r there also will thy servant be.
And David said to Ittai, Go, & pass over.
d Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his
, & all the little ones ℣ *were* with him.
23 And all the country wept with a loud
oand all the people passed over, the king
himself passed over the brook Kidron,
all the people passed over, toward the
of the wilderness.
¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites
with him, bearing the ark of the cove-
of God, and they set down the ark of
: and Abiathar went up, until all the
le had done passing out of the city.
And ℣ king said unto Zadok, Carry back
rk of God into the city: if I shall finde
r in ℣ eyes of ℣ LORD, he will bring me
, and shew me *both* it, & his habitation.
But if he thus say, I have no delight
e: behold, *here am* I, let him do to me
meth good *unto him*.
he king said also unto Zadok the priest,
art thou a Seer? return into the city in
, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz
, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.
See, I will tarry in the plain of the
nes, until there come word from you
rtifie me:
Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried
k of God again to Jerusalem: and they
d there.
¶ And David went up by the ascent
unt Olivet, and wept as he went up,
d his head covered, and he went bare-
and all the people that *was* with him
ed every man his head, and they went
eeping as they went up.
¶ And *one* told David, saying, Ahitho-
s among the conspirators ℣ Absalom.
David said, O LORD, I pray thee turn
unsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.
And it came to pass that when David
me to the top *of the mount*, where he
ipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite
to meet him, with his coat rent, and
upon his head:
to whom David said, If thou passest on
then thou shalt be a burthen unto me:
if thou return to the city, & say unto
m, I will be thy servant, O king; *as* I

have been thy father's servant hitherto, so will
I now also *be* thy servant; then mayest thou
for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.
35 And *hast thou* not there with thee
Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it
shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt
hear out of the kings house, thou shalt tell
it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.
36 Behold, *they have* there with them
their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadoks *son*, and
Jonathan Abiathars *son*: and by them ye shall
send unto me every thing that ye can hear.
37 So Hushai David's friend came into the
city: and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by false suggestions obtaineth his masters inheritance. 5 Shimei curseth David. 21 Achithophels counsel.

AND when David was a little past the
top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the servant
of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of
asses saddled, and upon them two hundred
loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of
raisins, and an hundred of summer-fruits,
and a bottle of wine.
2 And the king said unto Ziba, What
meanest thou by these? and Ziba said, The
asses *be* for the kings household to ride on,
and the bread and summer-fruit for the
young men to eat, and the wine, that such as
be faint in the wilderness, may drink.
3 And the king said, And where is thy
masters son? And Ziba said unto the king,
Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he
said, To day shall the house of Israel restore
me the kingdom of my father.
4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine
are all ℣ *pertained* unto Mephibosheth. And
Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee *that* I may
finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.
5 And when king David came to Bahu-
rim, behold, thence came out a man of the
family of the house of Saul, whose name *was*
Shimei, the son of Gera: he came forth, and
cursed still as he came.
6 And he cast stones at David, and at all
the servants of king David: and all the peo-
ple, and all the mighty men *were* on his
right hand, and on his left.
7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed,
Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and
thou man of Belial.
8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all ℣
blood of ℣ house of Saul, in whose stead thou
hast reigned, & the LORD hath delivered the
kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son:
and behold, thou *art taken* in thy mischief,
because thou *art* a bloody man.
9 Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah
unto the king, why should this dead dog
curse my lord the king? let me go over, I
pray thee, and take off his head.
10 And the king said, What have I to do
with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him
curse, because the LORD hath said unto
him, Curse David. Who shall then say,
Wherefore hast thou done so?
11 And David said unto Abishai, and to
all his servants, Behold, my son which came

forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Benjamite *do it*? let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hills side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 And Absalom, and all the people, the men of Israel came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to pass when Hushai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Absalom; that Hushai said unto Absalom, God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve? *should* I not *serve* in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 Then said Absalom to Achithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, ẅ he hath left to keep the house, and all Israel shall hear ẏ thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that *are* with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon ẏ top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Achithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the oracle of God: so *was* all the counsel of Achithophel, both with David and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Achithophels councill overthrown by Hushai.* 23 *He hangeth himself.* 25 *Amasa is made captain.*

MOreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now chuse out twelve thousand men, and I will arise, and pursue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he *is* weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that *are* with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we after his saying? If not, speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath given, *is* not good at this time.

8 For [said Hushai] thou knowest thy father & his men, that they be mighty men, & they *be* chafed in their mindes, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of war, & will not lodge with ẏ people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to pass, when some of them be overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also that is valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and *they* which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and that thou go to battle in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom, and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite *is* better then the counsel of Ahithophel. For the LORD had appointed to defeat ẏ good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel, and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over, lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel [for they might not be seen to go into the city] and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the wells mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz & Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought & could not finde *them*, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to pass after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, & all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled *his* ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed over Jordan, he, and all the men of Israel with him.

25 And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host in stead of Joab: & Amasa *was* a man whose name *was* Ithra, an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 And it came to pass when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of & children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that *were* with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wilderness.

CHAP. XVIII.

David viewing the Armies, giveth charge of Absalom. 9 *Absalom is slain.* 16 *Tidings brought to David.*

1 And David numbred the people that *were* with him, & set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai, the son of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part by the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you my self also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now *thou art* worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou succour us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, & Ittai, saying, *Deal* gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Absalom. And all the people heard when & king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battel was in the wood of Ephraim:

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battel was there scattered over the face of all the countrey: and the wood devoured more people that day, than the sword devoured.

9 And Absalom met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a mule, & the mule went under & thick boughs of a great oak, & his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, & the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw it, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver and a girdle?

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the kings son: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise, I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy self wouldest have set thy self against *me*.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he *was* yet alive in the midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men, that bare Joabs armor, compassed about, and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which *is* in the kings dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Absaloms place.

19 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the kings son is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok

yet again to Joab, But howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready?

23 But howsoever [*said he*] let me run: And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and over-ran Cushi.

24 And David sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, & looked, & behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth: And he came apace, and drew near.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lift up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the kings servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that young man *is*.

33 And the king was much moved, & went up to the chamber over the gate, & wept: & as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *David ceaseth mourning: 9 His return.*
11 *He warns the priests, to incite Judah.*
18 *Shimei is pardoned.*

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battel.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son.

5 And Joab came into the house of the king, & said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines:

6 In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends: for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee then all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king arose, and sat in the gate: and they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate, and all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistins, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battel: now therefore why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? [seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house.]

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bone and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as *the heart* of one man; so that they sent *this word* unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, & came to Jordan, and Judah came to Gilgal to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 And Shimei the son of Gera a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

17 And *there were* a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the kings houshold and to do what he thought good: and Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, as he was come over Jordan;

19 And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant

wardly the day that my lord the king went
of Jerusalem, that the king should
e it to his heart.

Put thy servant doth know that I have
ned: therefore behold, I am come the
this day of all the house of Joseph, to
down to meet my lord the king.

But Abishai the son of Zeruiah an-
ered and said, Shall not Shimei be put
death for this, because he cursed the
RD his anointed?

And David said, What have I to do
you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should
day be adversaries unto me? shall there
man be put to death this day in Israel?
do not I know, that I *am* this day
over Israel?

Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou
not die: and the king sware unto him.

And Mephibosheth the son of Saul
down to meet the king, & had neither
ed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor
ed his clothes, from the day the king
rted, until the day he came again in peace.

And it came to pass when he was
e to Jerusalem to meet the king, that
ing said unto him, Wherefore wentest
hou with me, Mephibosheth?

And he answered, My lord, O king,
ervant deceived me; for thy servant
I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride
n, and go to the king, because thy
t is lame.

And he hath slandred thy servant unto
d the king: but my lord the king *is*
angel of God: do therefore what *is*
in thine eyes.

For all of my fathers house were but dead
efore my lord the king: yet didst thou
servant among them that did eat at
own table: what right therefore have
o cry any more unto the king?

And the king said unto him, Why
ak thou any more of thy matters? I
id, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

And Mephibosheth said unto the
Yea, let him take all, for as much as
d the king is come again in peace
is own house.

And Barzillai the Gileadite came
rom Rogelim, and went over Jordan
e king, to conduct him over Jordan.

Now Barzillai was a very aged man,
fourscore years old, and he had pro-
he king of sustenance while he lay at
aim: for he *was* a very great man.

And the king said unto Barzillai,
hou over with me, and I will feed
th me in Jerusalem.

And Barzillai said unto the king,
ng have I to live, that I should go
the king unto Jerusalem?

am this day fourscore years old:
n I discern between good and evil?
servant taste what I eat, or what I
can I hear any more the voice of
-men and singing women? where-
n should thy servant be yet a bur
to my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over
Jordan with the king: and why should the
king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn
back again, that I may die in mine own
city, *and be buried* by the grave of my
father, and of my mother: but behold, thy
servant Chimham, let him go over with my
lord the king, and do to him what shall
seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham
shall go over with me, and I will do to him
that which shall seem good unto thee: and
whatsoever thou shalt require of me, *that*
will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jordan:
and when the king was come over, the king
kissed Barzillai, and blessed him: and he
returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and
and Chimham went on with him: and all
the people of Judah conducted the king, and
also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel
came to the king, and said unto the king,
Why have our brethren the men of Judah
stolen thee away, and have brought the
king, and his household, and all Davids men
with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered
the men of Israel, Because the king is near
of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry
for this matter? have we eaten at all of the
kings *cost*? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the
men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts
in the king, and we have also more *right* in
David than ye: why then did ye despise us,
that our advice should not be first had in
bringing back our king? And the words of
the men of Judah were fiercer then the
words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Sheba maketh a party in Israel.* 4 *Amasa is slain.* 14 *Joab pursueth Sheba unto Abel.* 16 *A wise woman saveth the city by Shebas head.*

AND there happed to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took the ten women *his* concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Judah within three days, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble *the men of* Judah; but he tarried longer then the set

time which he had appointed him.

6 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, Now ſhall Sheba the ſon of Bichri do us more harm then *did* Abſalom: take thou thy lords ſervants, and purſue after him, leſt he get him fenced cities, and eſcape us.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jeruſalem, to purſue after Sheba the ſon of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great ſtone which is in Gibeon, Amaſa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, & upon it a girdle *with* a ſword faſtned upon his loins in the ſheath thereof, and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab ſaid to Amaſa, *Art* thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amaſa by the beard with ỹ right hand to kiſs him.

10 But Amaſa took no heed to the ſword ỹ *was* in Joabs hand: ſo he ſmote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and ſhed out his bowels to the ground, and ſtrook him not again, & he died: ſo Joab and Abiſhai his brother purſued after Sheba the ſon of Bichri.

11 And one of Joabs men ſtood by him, and ſaid, He that favoureth Joab, and he that is for David, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amaſa wallowed in blood in the midſt of the high-way: & when the man ſaw that all the people ſtood ſtill, he removed Amaſa out of the high-way, into the field, & caſt a cloth upon him, when he ſaw that every one that came by him ſtood ſtill.

13 When he was removed out of the high-way, all the people went on after Joab, to purſue after Sheba the ſon of Bichri.

14 And he went through all the tribes of Iſrael unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went alſo after him.

15 And they came and beſieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they caſt up a bank againſt the city, and it ſtood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab, battered the wall to throw it down.

16 Then cried a wiſe woman out of the city, Hear, hear: ſay, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, ỹ I may ſpeak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman ſaid, *Art* thou Joab? And he anſwered, I *am he*. Then ſhe ſaid unto him, Hear the words of thine hand-maid. And he anſwered, I do hear.

18 Then ſhe ſpake, ſaying, They were wont to ſpeak in old time, ſaying, They ſhall ſurely ask *counſel* at Abel: and ſo they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am one of them that are* peaceable *and* faithful in Iſrael: thou ſeekeſt to deſtroy a city, and a mother in Iſrael: why wilt thou ſwallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab anſwered and ſaid, Far be it, far be it from me, that I ſhould ſwallow up or deſtroy.

21 The matter is not ſo: but a man of mount Ephraim [Sheba the ſon of Bichri by name] hath lift up his hand againſt the king, *even* againſt David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman ſaid unto Joab, Behold, his head ſhall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all ỹ people in her wiſdom, and they cut off the head of Sheba the ſon of Bichri, and caſt it out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, & they retired from the city, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jeruſalem unto the king.

23 Now Joab *was* over all the hoſt of Iſrael: and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites:

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute: and Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud *was* recorder.

25 And Sheva *was* ſcribe: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the prieſts:

26 And Ira alſo the Jairite was a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The famine ceaſeth.* 12 *The bones of Saul and Jonathan buried.*

THen there was a famine in the days of David, three years, year after year: and David enquired of the LORD. And ỹ LORD anſwered, *It is* for Saul, and for his bloody houſe, becauſe he ſlew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and ſaid unto them, [now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Iſrael, but the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Iſrael had ſworn unto them: and Saul ſought to ſlay them in his zeal to the children of Iſrael and Judah]

3 Wherefore David ſaid unto the Gibeonites, What ſhall I do for you? and wherewith ſhall I make the atonement, that ye may bleſs the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites ſaid unto him, We will have no ſilver nor gold of Saul, nor of his houſe, neither for us ſhalt thou kill any man in Iſrael. And he ſaid, What you ſhall ſay, *that* will I do for you.

5 And they anſwered the king, The man that conſumed us, and that deviſed againſt us, *that* we ſhould be deſtroyed from remaining in any of the coaſts of Iſrael,

6 Let ſeven men of his ſons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, *whom* the LORD did chuſe. And the king ſaid, I will give them.

7 But the king ſpared Mephiboſheth the ſon of Jonathan, the ſon of Saul, becauſe of the LORDS oath that *was* between them, between David and Jonathan the ſon of Saul.

8 But the king took the two ſons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom ſhe bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibo-ſheth: and the five ſons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom ſhe brought up for Adriel the ſon of Bar-zillai the Meholathite.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD; and they fell *all* ſeven together, and were put to death in the days of harveſt, in the firſt days, in the beginning of barley-harveſt.

10 And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took ſackcloth, and ſpread it for her

e rock, from the beginning of harveſt, till water dropped upon them out of aven, & ſuffered neither the birds of the to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſts the field, by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah e daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul, d done.

12 And David went and took the bones of ul, and the bones of Jonathan his ſon, m the men of Jabeſh-Gilead, which had len them from the ſtreet of Bethſhan, ere the Philiſtines had hanged them, en the Philiſtins had ſlain Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought up from thence the nes of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan ſon; and they gathered the bones of m that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul, and Jonathan ſon, buried they in the countrey of jamin in Zelah, in the ſepulchre of h his father: and they performed all that king commanded: and after that, God intreated for the land.

15 Moreover the Philiſtins had yet war in with Iſrael, and David went down, & ſervants with him, and fought againſt Philiſtins: and David waxed faint.

16 And Iſhbi-benob which *was* of the s of the giant, (the weight of whoſe ſpear ighed three hundred *ſhekels* of braſs in ght) he being girded with a new *ſword*, ught to have ſlain David.

17 But Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah ſuc-red him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and ed him. Then the men of David ſware o him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt go no more with us to battel, that thou quench not light of Iſrael.

18 And it came to paſs after this, that there again a battel with the Philiſtins at : then Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew h, which *was* of the ſons of the gaint.

19 And there was again a battel in Gob h the Philiſtins, where Elhanan the ſon kare-oregim, a Beth-lehemite, ſlew *the ther of* Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaff of e ſpear *was* like a weavers beam.

20 And there was yet a battel in Gath, ere was a man of *great* ſtature, that had very hand ſix fingers, and on every foot ves, four and twenty in number; and lſo was born to the giant.

21 And when he defied Iſrael, Jonathan the of Shimea, *y* brother of David, ſlew him.

22 Theſe four were born to the giant in h and fell by the hand of David, and by hand of his ſervants.

CHAP. XXII.

Pſalm of thankſgiving for Gods powerful deliverance, and manifold bleſſings.

ND David ſpake unto the LORD the words of this ſong, in the day *that* the RD had delivered him out of the hand ll his enemies, and out of the hand Saul.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD *is* my rock my fortreſs, and my deliverer;

3 The God of my rock, in him will I truſt: *he is* my ſhield, and the horn of my ſalvation, my high tower and my refuge, my Saviour, thou ſaveſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaved from mine enemies.

5 When the waves of death compaſſed me, the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

6 The ſorrows of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death prevented me.

7 In my diſtreſs I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his ears.

8 Then the earth ſhook and trembled, the foundations of heaven moved & ſhook, becauſe he was wroth.

9 There went up a ſmoke out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens alſo, and came down: and darkneſs *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: & he was ſeen upon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darkneſs pavilions round about him, dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the ſkies.

13 Through the brightneſs before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heaven, and the moſt high uttered his voice.

15 And he ſent out arrows, and ſcattered them; lightning, and diſcomfited them.

16 And the channels of the ſea appeared, the foundations of the world were diſcovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtrils.

17 He ſent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters.

18 He delivered me from my ſtrong enemy, *and* from them that hated me; for they were too ſtrong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.

20 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he delivered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſs: according to the cleanneſs of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, & have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements *were* before me: and as for his ſtatutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was alſo upright before him: and have kept my ſelf from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſs: according to my cleanneſs in his eye-ſight.

26 With the merciful thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf merciful, *and* with the upright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf pure: and with the froward thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf unſavoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſave: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, *that* thou mayeſt bring *them* down.

29 For thou, *art* my lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkness.
30 For by thee I have run through a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.
31 As for God, his way *is* perfect, the word of the LORD is tried, he *is* a buckler to all them that trust in him.
32 For who *is* God, save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?
33 God *is* my strength *and* power: and he maketh my way perfect.
34 He maketh my feet like hinds' *feet*: and setteth me upon my high places.
35 He teacheth my hands to war: so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.
36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentleness hath made me great.
37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me: so that my feet did not slip.
38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not again until I had consumed them.
39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they *are* fallen under my feet.
40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battel: them that rose up against me, hast thou subdued under me.
41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.
42 They looked, but *there was* none to save; *even* unto the Lord, but he answered them not.
43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stamp them as the mire of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.
44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people *which* I knew not, shall serve me.
45 Strangers shall submit themselves unto me: assoon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.
46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid out of their close places.
47 The LORD liveth, and blessed *be* my rock, and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation:
48 It *is* God that avengeth me, and *that* bringeth down the people under me.
49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.
50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen: and I will sing praises unto thy Name.
51 *He is* the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and to his seed for evermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David professeth his faith in Gods promises beyond sense or experience.*

NOw these *be* the last words of David: David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel said,
2 The spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.
3 The God of Israel said, The Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling in the fear of God:
4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the sun riseth, *even a* morning without clouds; as the tender grass *springeth* out of the earth by clear shining after rain.
5 Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for *this is* all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow.
6 But the *sons* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.
7 But the man *that* shall touch them must be fenced with iron, and the staff of a spear, and they shall be utterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.
8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had: The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains: [the same *was* Adino the Eznite] *he lift up his spear* against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time.
9 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men ℣ David, when they defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battel, and the men of Israel were gone away.
10 He arose and smote the Philistines til his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him onely to spoil.
11 And after him *was* Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentils: and the people fled from the Philistines.
12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.
13 And three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest-time, unto the cave of Adullam: & the troop of the Philistins pitched in the valley of Rephaim.
14 And David *was* then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistins *was* then in Beth-lehem.
15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem, which *is* by the gate.
16 And ℣ three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistins, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem that *was* by the gate, and took *it* and brought *it* to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.
17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *is not this* the blood of the men ℣ went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.
18 And Abishai the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief among three: & he lift up his spear against three hundred, and slew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honorable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, attained not unto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab: he went down also, and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was more honorable then the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.

24 Asahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai, out of Gibeah, that pertained unto the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armor-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty & seven in all.

CHAP. XXIV.

Joab numbers the people. 14 *David offereth. The plague ceaseth.*

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them, to say, Go, number Israel and Judah.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host which *was* with him, Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beersheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde unto the people [how many soever they be] an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host. And Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city, that *lieth* in the midst of the river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-Hodshi; and they came to Dan-Jaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, *even* to Beersheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty days.

9 And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Davids heart smote him after that he had numbred the people: and David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, Davids Seer, saying,

12 Go, and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things: chuse thee one of them, that I may *do it* unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; for his mercies are great: and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: & there died of the people from Dan, even to Beersheba, seventy thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshingplace of Araunah the Jebusite.

17 And David spake unto the LORD, when he saw the angel that smote the people, & said, Lo, I have sinned, & I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the thresh-

ing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David according to the saying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take & offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, *here be* oxen for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing instruments, & *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, as a king give unto the king: and Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floor, and the oxen, for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

¶ *The first Book of the* KINGS, *commonly* called, the Third Book of the *KINGS.*

CHAP. I.

2 *Abishag cherisheth David.* 5 *Adonijah usurpeth the kingdom.* 32 *Solomon is anointed.*

NOw king David was old, *and* stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin, and let her stand before the king, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, & found Abishag a Shunamite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel *was* very fair, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself; saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots, and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? And he also *was* a very goodly man, and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

7 And he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they following Adonijah, helped *him.*

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiadah, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep, and oxen, and fat cattel, by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sons, and all the men of Judah the kings servants.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I will also come in after thee, and confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunamite ministred unto the king.

16 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king: and the king said, What wouldest thou?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine hand-maid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne:

18 And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; now, my lord the king, thou knowest it not:

19 And he hath slain oxen, and fat cattel, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, & Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel *are* upon thee, that thou should'st tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I, and my son Solomon shall be counted offenders.

22 ¶ And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

28 For he is gone down this day, & hath
sin oxen, and fat cattel, and sheep in abun-
dance, and hath called all the kings sons, and
the captains of the host, and Abiathar the
priest; and behold they eat and drink before
him, and say, God save king Adonijah.
26 But me, even me thy servant, and Zadok
the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada,
thy servant Solomon hath he not called.
27 Is this thing done by my lord the
king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy
servant, who should sit on the throne of my
lord the king after him?
28 ¶ Then king David answered and said,
Call me Bathsheba. And she came into the
king's presence, and stood before the king.
29 And the king sware, and said, As the
LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul
out of all distress,
30 Even as I sware unto thee by the
LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly So-
lomon thy son shall reign after me, and he
shall sit upon my throne in my stead: even
so will I certainly do this day.
31 Then Bathsheba bowed with her face to
the earth, and did reverence to the king, and
said, Let my lord king David live for ever.
32 ¶ And king David said, Call me Zadok
the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and
Benaiah the son of Jehoiada And they came
before the king.
33 The king also said unto them, Take
with you the servants of your lord, and cause
Solomon my son to ride upon mine own
mule, and bring him down to Gihon.
34 And let Zadok the priest, and Nathan
the prophet anoint him there king over Is-
rael: and blow ye with the trumpet, and
say, God save king Solomon.
35 Then ye shall come up after him, that
he may come and sit upon my throne: for he
shall be king in my stead: & I have appointed
him to be ruler over Israel, and over Judah.
36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada an-
swered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD
God of my lord the king say so to.
37 As the LORD hath been with my
lord the king, even so be he with Solomon,
and make his throne greater then the throne
of my lord king David.
38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the
prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada
and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went
down, & caused Solomon to ride upon king
David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.
39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of
oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed So-
lomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all
the people said, God save king Solomon.
40 And all the people came up after him,
and the people piped with pipes, and rejoyce-
with great joy, so that the earth rent with
the sound of them.
41 And Adonijah and all the guests that
were with him, heard it, as they had made
an end of eating: and when Joab heard the
sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is
this noise of the city, being in an uproar?
42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan
the son of Abiather the priest came, & Ado-
nijah said unto him, Come in, for thou art a
valiant man, and bringest good tidings.
43 And Jonathan answered and said to
Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath
made Solomon king.
44 And the king hath sent with him Za-
dok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and
Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Chere-
thites, and the Pelethites, and they have
caused him to ride upon the king's mule.
45 And Zadok the priest, and Nathan the
prophet have anointed him king in Gihon:
& they are come up from thence rejoycing,
so that the city rang again: this is the noise
that ye have heard.
46 And also Solomon sitteth on the
throne of the kingdom.
47 And moreover, the king's servants
came to bless our lord king David, saying,
God make the name of Solomon better then
thy name, and make his throne greater then
thy throne. And the king bowed himself
upon the bed.
48 And also thus said the king, Blessed be
the LORD God of Israel, which hath given
one to sit on my throne this day, mine
eyes even seeing it.
49 And all the guests that were with
Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and
went every man his way.
50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of
Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught
hold on the horns of the altar.
51 And it was told Solomon, saying,
Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon:
for lo he hath caught hold on the horns of
the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear
unto me to day, that he will not slay his
servant with the sword.
52 And Solomon said, If he will shew
himself a worthy man, there shall not an
hair of him fall to the earth: but if wick-
edness shall be found in him, he shall die.
53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought
him down from the altar: and he came and
bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solo-
mon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 *David's charge to Solomon:* 10 *He dieth.* 12 *Solomon succeedeth.* 13 *Adonijah is put to death.* 26 *Abiathar loseth the priesthood.*

NOw the days of David drew nigh, that
he should die, and he charged Solo-
mon his son, saying,
2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou
strong therefore, and shew thy self a man:
3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy
God, to walk in his ways, to keep his sta-
tutes, & his commandments, and his judge-
ments, and his testimonies, as it is written
in the law of Moses, that thou mayest pros-
per in all that thou doest, and whithersoe-
ver thou turnest thy self:
4 That the LORD may confirm his word
which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy
children take heed to their way to walk
before me in truth, with all their heart, and

with all their ſoul, there ſhall not fail thee (ſaid he) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

5 Moreover thou knoweſt alſo what Joab the ſon of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the hoſts of Iſrael, unto Abner the ſon of Ner, and unto Amaſa the ſon of Jether, whom he ſlew, and ſhed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that *was* about his loins, and in his ſhoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wiſdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But ſhew kindneſs unto the ſons of Barzillai the Gileadite, & let them be of thoſe that eat at thy table: for ſo they came to me when I fled, becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

8 And behold, *thou haſt* with thee Shimei the ſon of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which curſed me with a grievous curſe, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I ſware to him by the LORD, ſaying, I will not put thee to death with the ſword:

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltleſs: for thou *art* a wiſe man, & knoweſt what thou oughteſt to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So David ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the days that David reigned over Iſrael, *were* forty years: ſeven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jeruſalem.

12 ¶ Then ſat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was eſtabliſhed greatly.

13 And Adonijah the ſon of Haggith came to Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, and ſhe ſaid, Comeſt thou peaceably? and he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 He ſaid moreover, I have ſomewhat to ſay unto thee. And ſhe ſaid, Say on.

15 And he ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdom was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on me, that I ſhould reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, deny me not. And ſhe ſaid unto him, Say on.

17 And he ſaid, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king [for he will not ſay thee nay] that he give me Abiſhag the Shunamite to wife.

18 And Bathſheba ſaid, Well, I will ſpeak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bathſheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to ſpeak unto him for Adonijah: and the king roſe up to meet her, and bowed himſelf unto her, and ſat down on his throne, and cauſed a ſeat to be ſet for the king's mother, and ſhe ſat on his right hand.

20 Then ſhe ſaid, I deſire one ſmall petition of thee, *I pray thee*, ſay me not nay. And the king ſaid unto her, Ask on, my mother, for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 And ſhe ſaid, Let Abiſhag the Shunamite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon anſwered and ſaid unto his mother, And why doeſt thou ask Abiſhag the Shunamite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom alſo, [for he is mine elder brother] even for him, & for Abiathar the prieſt, and for Joab the ſon of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon ſware by the LORD, ſaying, God do ſo to me, and more alſo, if Adonijah have not ſpoken this word againſt his own life.

24 Now therefore *as* the LORD liveth, which hath eſtabliſhed me, and ſet me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an houſe, as he promiſed, Adonijah ſhall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon ſent by the hand of Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the prieſt ſaid the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou *art* worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father, and becauſe thou haſt been afflicted, in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar from being prieſt unto the LORD, that he might fulfill the word of the LORD, which he ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab: for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Abſalom] and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, *he is* by the altar. Then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, ſaying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the king, Come forth. And he ſaid, Nay; but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, ſaying, thus ſaid Joab, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the king ſaid unto him, Do as he hath ſaid, and fall upon him, and bury him, that thou mayeſt take away the innocent blood which Joab ſhed, from me, and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and ſlew them with the ſword, my father David not knowing *thereof*, to *wit*, Abner the ſon of Ner, captain of the hoſt of Iſrael, and Amaſa the ſon of Jether, captain of the hoſt of Judah.

33 Their blood ſhall therefore return upon the head of Joab, & upon the head of his ſeed for ever: but upon David, and upon his ſeed, and upon his houſe, and upon his throne, ſhall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and ſlew him: and he was buried in his own houſe in the wilderneſs.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada in his room over the hoſt:

took the priest did the king put in the
om of Abiathar.

46 ¶ And the king sent, and called for
himei, and said unto him, Build thee an
use in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go
t forth thence any whither.

For it shall be, that on the day thou goest
and passest over the brook Kidron, thou
st know for certain, that thou shalt surely
thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

S And Shimei said unto the king, The
ing is good: as my lord the king hath
, so will thy servant do. And Shimei
elt in Jerusalem many days.

0 And it came to pass at the end of three
rs, that two of the servants of Shimei ran
y unto Achish son of Maachah king of
h: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold,
servants be in Gath.

0 And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass,
went to Gath to Achish to seek his ser-
s: and Shimei went and brought his
ants from Gath.

2 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei
gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was
e again.

And the king sent, & called for Shimei, &
unto him, Did I not make thee to swear
the LORD, & protested unto thee, saying,
w for a certain, that on the day thou
st out, & walkest abroad any whither, that
shalt surely die? And thou saidst unto
The word that I have heard, is good.

Why then hast thou not kept the oath
e LORD, and the commandment that
ve charged thee with?

The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou
west all the wickedness which thine
rt is privy to, that thou didst to David
father: therefore the LORD shall return
wickedness upon thine own head.

And king Solomon shall be blessed,
the throne of David shall be established
re the LORD for ever.

So the king commanded Benaiah the
of Jehoiada, which went out, and fell
him, that he died: and the kingdom
stablished in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter: his choice.

Nd Solomon made affinity with Pha-
raoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs
ghter, & brought her into the city of Da-
until he had made an end of building
s own house, and the house of the LORD,
the wall of Jerusalem round about.

Onely the people sacrificed in high pla-
because there was no house built unto
name of the LORD, until those days.

And Solomon loved the LORD walking
e statutes of David his father: onely he
ficed and burnt incense in high places.

And the king went to Gibeon to sacri-
ce there; for that was the great high place:
usand burnt offerings did Solomon
upon that altar.

In Gibeon the LORD appeared to So-
on in a dream by night: and God said,
Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto
thy servant David my father great mercy,
according as he walked before thee in truth,
and in righteousness, and in uprightness of
heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him
this great kindness, that thou hast given him
a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast
made thy servant king in stead of David my
father: and I am but a little childe; I know
not how to go out, or come in.

8 And thy servant is in the midst of thy
people which thou hast chosen, a great peo-
ple, that cannot be numbred, nor counted
for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an under-
standing heart, to judge thy people, that I
may discern between good and bad: for who
is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the LORD
that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou
hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for
thy self long life, neither hast asked riches
for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thine
enemies, but hast asked for thy self under-
standing to discern judgement:

12 Behold, I have done according to thy
words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an
understanding heart, so that there was none
like thee before thee, neither after thee shall
any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that which
thou hast not asked, both riches and honour;
so that there shall not be any among the
kings like unto thee all thy days.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to
keep my statutes and my commandments, as
thy father David did walk, then I will leng-
then thy days.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, it
was a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and
stood before the ark of the covenant of the
LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and
offered peace-offerings, and made a feast to
all his servants.

16 Then came there two women that were
harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I &
this woman dwell in one house, and I was
delivered of a childe, with her in the house.

18 And it came to pass the third day after
that I was delivered, that this woman was
delivered also: and we were together; there
was no stranger with us in the house, save
we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the
night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took
my son from beside me, while thine hand-
maid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid
her dead childe in my bosom.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give
my childe suck, behold, it was dead: but
when I had considered it in the morning,
behold, it was not my son, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but
the living is my son, and the dead is thy son.
And this said, No; but the dead is thy son,
and

and the living *is* my ſon. Thus they ſpake before the king.

23 Then ſaid the king, The one ſaith, This *is* my ſon that liveth, and thy ſon is the dead: and the other ſaith, Nay; but thy ſon *is* the dead, and my ſon *is* the living.

24 And the king ſaid, Bring me a ſword; And they brought a ſword before the king.

25 And the king ſaid, Divide the living childe in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the living childe *was*, unto the king, [for her bowels yerned upon her ſon] and ſhe ſaid, O my lord, give her the living childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: but the other ſaid, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but* divide *it*.

27 Then the king anſwered and ſaid, Give her the living childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhe *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Iſrael heard of the judgement which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they ſaw that the wiſdom of God *was* in him, to do judgement.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Solomons priaces:* 7 *His twelve officers.* 20. 24 *The peace and largeneſs of his kingdom.* 29 *His wiſdom.*

SO king Solomon was king over all Iſrael.

2 And theſe *were* the princes which he had, Azariah the ſon of Zadok the prieſt:

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah the ſons of Shiſha, ſcribes: Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud the recorder:

4 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada *was* over the hoſt: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the prieſts.

5 And Azariah the ſon of Nathan *was* over the officers: & Zabud the ſon of Nathan *was* principal officer, *and* the kings friend.

6 And Ahiſhar *was* over the houſhold: and Adoniram the ſon of Abda *was* over the tribute:

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Iſrael; which provided victuals for the king and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a year made proviſion.

8 And theſe *are* their names: the ſon of Hur, in mount Ephraim:

9 The ſon of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Bethſhemeſh, and Elonbeth-hanan:

10 The ſon of Heſed in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Socho, and all the land of Hepher:

11 The ſon of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the ſon of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Bethſhean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Bethſhean to Abel-meholah, even unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam:

13 The ſon of Geber in Ramoth-gilead, to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the ſon of Manaſſeh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *alſo pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities, with walls and brazen bars:

14 Ahinadab the ſon of Iddo had Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he alſo Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to

16 Baanah the ſon of Huſhai *was* in A and in Aloth:

17 Jehoſhaphat ſ ſon of Paruah in Iſſ

18 Shimei the ſon of Elah in Benja

19 Geber the ſon of Uri *was* in the c trey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bash and he *was* the onely officer which in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Iſrael *were* many, ſand which is by the ſea in multitude, and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned over all ki doms, from the river unto the land o Philiſtines, and unto the border of Eg they brought preſents, and ſerved Sol all the days of his life.

22 And Solomons proviſion for one was thirty meaſures of fine flour and ſcore meaſures of meal.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen the paſtures, and an hundred sheep, harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow-deer, fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over a *region* on this ſide the river, from T even to Azzah, over all the kings ſide the river: and he had peace on round about him.

25 And Judah and Iſrael dwelt ſ every man under his vine, and und fig-tree, from Dan even to Beerſhe the days of Solomon.

26 And Solomon had fourty th ſtalls of horſes for his chariots, and thouſand horſmen.

27 And thoſe officers provided for king Solomon, and for all that unto king Solomons table, every man moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley alſo and ſtraw for the and dromedaries brought they un place *where the* officers were, every according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gave Solomon wi and underſtanding exceeding much largeneſs of heart, even as the ſand the ſea ſhore.

30 And Solomons wiſdom excee wiſdom of all the children of the eas trey, and all the wiſdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiſer then all men Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and col, and Darda the ſons of Mahol: fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he ſpake three thouſand pro and his ſongs were a thouſand and fi

33 And he ſpake of trees, from the tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto the that ſpringeth out of the wall: he ſpa of beaſts, and of fowl, and of cr things, and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of all people to h wiſdom of Solomon, from all kings earth, which had heard of his wiſdom.

CHAP. V.

1 *Hiram ſending to congratulate S*

offereth him timber to build the temple.

Nd Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon, [for he had heard they had anointed him king in the room of his father] for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the Name of the LORD his God, for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, *so that there is* neither adversary, nor evil occurrent.

And behold, I purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build the house unto my Name.

Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants: & unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.

And it came to pass when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

My servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in floats, unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees, *according* to all his desire.

And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyl. Thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year.

And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

And king Solomon raised a levy out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men.

And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and Adoniram *was* over the levy.

And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burthens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains:

Besides the chief of Solomons officers which were over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, & hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the stonesquarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The building of Solomons temple.* 11 *Gods promise unto it.*

AND it came to pass in the four hundred and fourscore year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt in the fourth year of Solomons reign over Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that he began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, & the breadth thereof twenty *cubits*, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof, before the house.

4 And for the house, he made windows of narrow lights.

5 And against the wall of the house he built chambers round about, *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the temple, and of the oracle: and he made chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, & the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house, he made narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither, so that there was neither hammer, *nor* axe, *nor* any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle-chamber *was* in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle-*chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it; and covered the house with beams & boards of cedar.

10 And *then* he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 *Concerning* this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgements, and keep all my commandments to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling: *and* he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the

the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor, and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the most holy *place*.

17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was fourty cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the house within *was* carved with knops, and upon flowers, all *was* cedar, there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart *was* twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold, and *so* covered the altar *which was* of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 And within the oracle he made two cherubims of olive-tree, *each* ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing, unto the uttermost part of the other, *were* ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub *was* ten cubits: both the cherubims *were* of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 And for the entring of the oracle, he made doors of olive-tree: the lintel *and* side-posts *were* a fift part *of the wall*.

32 The two doors also *were* of olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts of olive-tree, a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doors *were* of fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar-beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh year, in the moneth Bul [which *is* the eighth moneth] was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Solomons houses.*

BUt Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar-pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And *it was* covered with cedar above upon the beams, that *lay* on fourty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And *there were* windows in three rows, and light *was* against light in three ranks.

5 And all the doors and posts *were* square with the windows: and light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

6 And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch *was* before them: and the *other* pillars and the thick beam were before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement, and *it was* covered with cedar from one side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch *which was* of the like work: Solomon made also a house for Pharaohs daughter [whom he had taken *to wife*] like unto this porch.

9 All these *were* of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *even* great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above *were* costly stones, after the measures of hewed stones, and cedars.

12 And the great court round about *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fetched Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* a widows son, of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brass, and he was filled with wisdom and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he cast two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high a piece and a line of

did compaſs either of them about.

And he made two chapiters of molten to ſet upon the tops of the pillars: the of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, e height of the other chapiter *was* five :

nets of ſhecker-work, *and* wreaths in-work for the chapiters which *were* the top of the pillars: ſeven for the one , and ſeven for the other chapiter.

And he made the pillars, and two rows about upon the one net-work, to the chapiters that *were* upon the top omegranates: and ſo did he for the chapiter.

And the chapiters that *were* upon the the pillars *were* of lily-work in the four cubits.

And the chapiters upon the two pillars, omegranates alſo above, over againſt ly, which *was* by the net-work: and omegranates *were* two hundred, in ound about upon the other chapiter.

And he ſet up the pillars in the porch temple: and he ſet up the right pillar, lled the name thereof Jachin: and he the left pillar, and called the name Boaz.

And upon the top of the pillars *was* ork: ſo was the work of the pillars ſhed.

And he made a molten ſea, ten cubits the one brim to the other, *it was* all about, and his height was five : and a line of thirty cubits did com- round about.

And under the brim of it round about, were knops compaſſing it, ten in a compaſſing the ſea round about: ops *were* caſt in two rows, when it ſt.

t ſtood upon twelve oxen, three look- ward the north, and three looking the weſt, and three looking toward uth, and three looking toward the eaſt: e ſea *was* ſet above upon them, and all inder parts *were* inward.

And it was an hand-breadth thick, e brim thereof was wrought like the of a cup with flowers of lilies: it ned two thouſand baths.

And he made ten baſes of braſs: four *was* the length of one baſe, and four the breadth thereof, and three cubits ight of it.

And the work of the baſes *was* on this r: they had borders, and the borders tween the ledges:

And on the borders that *were* between ges *were* lions, oxen, and cherubims: on the ledges *there was* a baſe above: neath the lions and oxen, were certain ns made of thin work.

And every baſe had four brazen and plates of braſs: and the four cor- thereof had under-ſetters: under the *were* under-ſetters molten, at the ſide y addition.

And the mouth of it within the cha- piter, and above, *was* a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round, *after* the work of the baſe, a cubit and an half: and alſo upon the mouth of it *were* gravings with their bor- ders, four-ſquare, not round.

And under the borders *were* four wheels: and the axle-trees of the wheels *were* joyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit, and half a cubit.

And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axle- trees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their ſpokes *were* all molten.

And *there were* four under-ſetters to the four corners of one baſe: and the under- ſetters *were* of the very baſe it ſelf.

And in the top of the baſe *was there* a round compaſs of half a cubit high: and on the top of the baſe the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the ſame.

For on the plates of the ledges thereof, & on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, & palm-trees, according to ℈ propor- tion of every one, & additions round about.

After this manner he made the ten baſes: all of them had one caſting, one mea- ſure, and one ſize.

Then made he ten lavers of braſs: one laver contained fourty baths: *and* every laver was four cubits, *and* upon every one of the ten baſes, one laver.

And he put five baſes on the right ſide of the houſe, and five on the left ſide of the houſe; and he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the houſe eaſt-ward, over againſt the ſouth.

¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the ſhovels, and the baſons: ſo Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD.

The two pillars, and the *two* bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works to cover the two bowls of the chapiters, which *were* upon the top of the pillars.

And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *even* two rows of pomegra- nates for one net-work, to cover ℈ two bowls of the chapiters that *were* upon the pillars:

And the ten baſes, and ten lavers on the baſes;

And one ſea, & twelve oxen under ℈ ſea:

And the pots, and the ſhovels, *and* the baſons: and all theſe veſſels which Hi- ram made to king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD, *were* of bright braſs.

In the plain of Jordan did the king caſt them, in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

And Solomon left all ℈ veſſels *unweighed*, becauſe they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the braſs found out.

And Solomon made all the veſſels that *pertained* unto the houſe of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, where- upon the ſhew-bread *was*:

And the candleſticks of pure gold, five on the right *ſide*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basons, & the spoons, & the censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doors of the inner house, the most holy *place*, *and* for the doors of the house, *to wit* of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: & Solomon brought in ℣ things which David his father had dedicated; *even* the silver, & the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The temple dedicated,* 12 *and blessed.* 22 *Solomons prayer:* 62 *His sacrifice of peace-offerings.*

THen Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, ℣ chief of ℣ fathers of ℣ children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up ℣ ark of the covenant of ℣ LORD, out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon, at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, *&* *is* the seventh moneth.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him, *were* with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of ℣ house, to the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over ℣ place of the ark, & ℣ cherubims covered the ark, & the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the holy *place* before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 *There was* nothing in the ark, save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to pass when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD;

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of ℣ Lord.

12 Then spake Solomon, The LORD said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel; [and all the congregation of Israel stood.]

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might be there; but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my Name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart:

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son, that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 And Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heaven above or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me.

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word [I pray thee] be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee, how much less this house that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray towards this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place: and when thou hearest, forgive.

If any man trespass against his neigh-
and an oath be laid upon him to cauſe
o ſwear, and the oath come before
altar in this houſe:
Then hear thou in heaven, and do,
dge thy ſervants, condemning the
, to bring his way upon his head,
ſtifying the righteous, to give him
ing to his righteouſneſs.
When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten
before the enemy, becauſe they have
againſt thee; and ſhall turn again to
nd confeſs thy Name, and pray, and
ſupplication unto thee in this houſe:
hen hear thou in heaven, and forgive
of thy people Iſrael, and bring them
unto the land which thou gaveſt unto
thers.
When heaven is ſhut up, and there is
n, becauſe they have ſinned againſt
if they pray towards this place, and
thy Name, and turn from their ſin,
hou afflicteſt them:
Then hear thou in heaven, and for-
e ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy peo-
el, that thou teach them the good
herein they ſhould walk, and give
pon thy land, which thou haſt given
people for an inheritance.
If there be in the land famine, if there
ſilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, or if
be caterpillar: if their enemy beſiege
in the land of their cities, whatſoever
, whatſoever ſickneſs there be:
What prayer and ſupplication ſoever
de by any man, or by all thy people
which ſhall know every man ſ plague
own heart, and ſpread forth his hands
is this houſe:
Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling
and forgive, and do, and give to every
cording to his ways, whoſe heart thou
eſt, for thou, even thou only knoweſt
arts of all the children of men.]
That they may fear thee all the days
ey live, in the land which thou gaveſt
our fathers.
Moreover, concerning a ſtranger, that
of thy people Iſrael, but cometh our
r country for thy Names ſake:
For they ſhall hear of thy great Name,
thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretch-
arm] when he ſhall come and pray
is this houſe:
ear thou in heaven thy dwelling place,
according to all that ſ ſtranger calleth
e for: that all people of the earth may
thy Name, to fear thee, as do thy people
and that they may know ſ this houſe,
I have builded, is called by thy Name.
If thy people go out to battel againſt
enemy, whitherſoever thou ſhalt ſend
and ſhall pray unto the LORD toward
y which thou haſt choſen, and toward
uſe that I have built for thy Name:
en hear thou in heaven their prayer, &
ſupplication, and maintain their cauſe.
If they ſin againſt thee [for there is no
that ſinneth not] and thou be angry,
with them, and deliver them to the enemy,
ſo that they carry them away captives unto
the land of the enemy, far or near;
47 Yet if they ſhall bethink themſelves, in ſ
land whither they were carried captives, and
repent, and make ſupplication unto thee in
the land of them that carried them captives,
ſaying, We have ſinned, and have done per-
verſly, we have committed wickedneſs;
48 And ſo return unto thee with all their
heart, and with all their ſoul, in the land of
their enemies, which led them away captive,
and pray unto thee toward their land, which
thou gaveſt unto their fathers, the city which
thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have
built for thy Name:
49 Then hear thou their prayer, and
their ſupplication in heaven thy dwelling
place, and maintain their cauſe,
50 And forgive thy people that have ſin-
ned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions,
wherein they have tranſgreſſed againſt thee,
and give them compaſſion before them who
carried them captive, that they may have
compaſſion on them:
51 For they be thy people, and thine inheri-
tance, which thou broughteſt forth out of
Egypt, from the midſt of ſ furnace of iron:
52 That thine eyes may be open unto the
ſupplication of thy ſervant, & unto the ſup-
plication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken
unto them in all that they call for unto thee.
53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from a-
mong all the people of the earth, to be thine
inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of
Moſes thy ſervant, when thou broughteſt
our fathers out of Egypt, O LORD God.
54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had
made an end of praying all this prayer, and
ſupplication unto the LORD, he aroſe from
before the altar of the LORD, from kneel-
ing on his knees, with his hands ſpread up
to heaven.
55 And he ſtood, and bleſſed all the congre-
gation of Iſrael with a loud voice, ſaying,
56 Bleſſed be the LORD that hath given
reſt unto his people Iſrael, according to all
that he promiſed: there hath not failed one
word of all his good promiſe, which he pro-
miſed by the hand of Moſes his ſervant.
57 The LORD our God be with us, as he
was with our fathers: let him not leave us,
nor forſake us:
58 That he may incline our hearts unto
him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his
commandments, & his ſtatutes, & his judge-
ments which he commanded our fathers.
59 And let theſe my words wherewith I
have made ſupplication before the LORD,
be nigh unto the LORD our God, day and
night, that he maintain the cauſe of his
ſervant, and the cauſe of his people Iſrael
at all times, as the matter ſhall require:
60 That all the people of the earth may
know that the LORD is God, and that there
is none elſe.
61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with
ſ LORD our God, to walk in his ſtatutes,
& to keep his commandment, as at this day.
62 And

62 And the king, and all Iſrael with him, offered ſacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheep: ſo the king and all the children of Iſrael dedicated the houſe of the LORD.

64 The ſame day did the king hallow the middle of the court that *was* before ỹ houſe of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, & meat-offerings, & the fat of the peace-offerings: becauſe the brazen altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feaſt, & all Iſrael wᵗʰ him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, ſeven days and ſeven days, *even* fourteen days.

66 On the eighth day he ſent the people away: & they bleſſed the king, & went unto their tents joyful, and glad of heart, for all the goodneſs that the LORD had done for David his ſervant, and for Iſrael his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Gods covenant in a viſion with Solomon.* 10 *The mutual preſents of Solomon and Hiram:* 25 *His ſacrifices.*

AND it came to paſs, when Solomon had finiſhed the building of the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all Solomons deſire which he was pleaſed to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the ſecond time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD ſaid unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and thy ſupplication, that thou haſt made before me: I have hallowed this houſe which thou haſt built, to put my Name there for ever, and mine eyes & mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightneſs, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my ſtatutes, and my judgements:

5 Then I will eſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdom upon Iſrael for ever as I promiſed to David thy father, ſaying, There ſhall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Iſrael.

6 *But* if you ſhall at all turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my commandments, and my ſtatutes which I have ſet before you, but go and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them:

7 Then will I cut off Iſrael out of the land which I have given them; and this houſe which I have hallowed for my Name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and Iſrael ſhall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people.

8 And at this houſe, *which* is high, every one that paſſeth by it, ſhall be aſtoniſhed, & ſhall hiſs; & they ſhall ſay, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this houſe?

9 And they ſhall anſwer, Becauſe they forſook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worſhipped them, and ſerved them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 And it came to paſs at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built ỹ two houſes, the houſe of the LORD, & the king's houſe,

11 [*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furniſhed Solomon with cedar-trees, and fir-trees, & with gold according to all his deſire,] that then King Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to ſee the cities which Solomon had given him; and they pleaſed him not.

13 And he ſaid, What cities *are* theſe which thou haſt given me, my brother? & he called them the land of Cabul, unto this day.

14 And Hiram ſent to the king ſixſcore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reaſon of the levy which king Solomon raiſed, for to build the houſe of the LORD, and his own houſe, and Millo, and the wall of Jeruſalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, & taken Gezer, & burnt it wᵗʰ fire, & ſlain the Canaanites ỹ dwelt in the city, & given it for a preſent unto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethhoron the nether.

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſs, in the land.

19 And all the cities of ſtore that Solomon had, & cities for his chariots, and cities for his horſemen, and that which Solomon deſired to build in Jeruſalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 And all the people ỹ were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites & Jebuſites, which were not of ỹ children of Iſrael,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael alſo were not able utterly to deſtroy, upon thoſe did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-ſervice unto this day.

22 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon make no bond-men: but they *were* men of war, and his ſervants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horſemen.

23 Theſe *were* the chief of the officers that *were* over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 But Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David, unto her houſe which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, upon the altar wᵗʰ he built unto the LORD, & he burnt incenſe upon the altar that *was* before the LORD: ſo he finiſhed the houſe.

26 And king Solomon made a navy of ſhips in Ezion-geber, which *is* beſide Eloth, on the ſhore of the Red-ſea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram ſent in the navy his ſervants, ſhip-men that had knowledge of the ſea, with the ſervants of Solomon.

And they came to Ophir, and fet from
gold, four hundred and twenty
and brought it to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

Queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon. 14 *Solomons gold:*

1 When the queen of Sheba heard of
fame of Solomon, concerning the
of the LORD, ſhe came to prove him
rd queſtions.
2 And he came to Jeruſalem with a very
ain, with camels that bare ſpices, and
uch gold, and precious ſtones: and
e was come to Solomon, ſhe com-
with him of all that was in her heart.
3 Solomon told her all her queſtions:
as not any thing hid from the king,
e told her not.
4 And when the queen of Sheba had ſeen
mons wiſdom, and the houſe that he
t,
5 And the meat of his table, and the ſit-
his ſervants, and the attendance of
ſters, and their apparel, and his cup-
and his aſcent by which he went up
e houſe of the LORD: there was no
rit in her.
6 And ſhe ſaid to the king, It was a true
hat I heard in mine own land, of
and of thy wiſdom.
7 Howbeit, I believed not the words until I
d mine eyes had ſeen it: and behold,
was not told me: thy wiſdom and
y exceedeth the fame which I heard.
8 Happy *are* the men, happy *are* theſe
nts, which ſtand continually before
and that hear thy wiſdom.
9 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which
ted in thee, to ſet thee on the throne
because the LORD loved Iſrael
therefore made he thee king, to do
nt and juſtice.
10 And ſhe gave the king an hundred &
talents of gold, & of ſpices very great
and precious ſtones: there came no
ch abundance of ſpices, as theſe
n of Sheba gave to king Solomon.
11 And the navy alſo of Hiram that
gold from Ophir, brought in from
reat plenty of almug-trees, and
ſtones.
12 And the king made of the almug-trees,
the houſe of the LORD, and for
houſe, harps alſo and pſalteries
rs: there came no ſuch almug-trees,
ſeen unto this day.
13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of
all her deſire *what ſoever* ſhe asked,
at which Solomon gave her of *his*
nty: ſo ſhe turned, and went to her
ntrey, ſhe and her ſervants.
14 Now the weight of gold that came
on in one year, was ſix hundred
and ſix talents of gold.
15 Beſides *that he had* of the merchant-
and of the traffique of the ſpice-mer-
and of all the kings of Arabia, and
vernors of the countrey.
16 And king Solomon made two
hundred targets of beaten gold: ſix hundred
ſhekels of gold went to one target.
17 And *he made* three hundred ſhields of
beaten gold, three pound of gold went to
one ſhield: and the king put them in the
houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon.
18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne
of ivory, and overlaid it with the beſt gold.
19 The throne had ſix ſteps, and the top
of the throne *was* round behinde: and *there*
were ſtays on either ſide on the place of the
ſeat, and two lions ſtood beſide the ſtays.
20 And twelve lions ſtood there on the one
ſide, & on the other, upon the ſix ſteps: there
was not the like made in any kingdom.
21 And all king Solomons drinking veſſels
were of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe
of the foreſt of Lebanon *were of* pure gold,
none were of ſilver, it was nothing accounted
of in the days of Solomon.
22 For the king had at ſea a navy of Tharſhiſh, with the navy of Hiram: once in three
years came the navy of Tharſhiſh, bringing
gold, and ſilver, ivory, and apes, & peacocks.
23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings
of the earth, for riches and for wiſdom.
24 ¶ And all the earth ſought to Solomon, to hear his wiſdom, which God had
put in his heart.
25 And they brought every man his preſent, veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and
garments, and armor, and ſpices, horſes, and
mules, a rate year by year.
26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together
chariots and horſemen: and he had a thouſand and four hundred chariots, and twelve
thouſand horſemen, whom he beſtowed in
the cities for chariots, and with the king
at Jeruſalem.
27 And the king made ſilver *to be* in Jeruſalem as ſtones, and cedars made he *to be*
as the ſycamore-trees that *are* in the vale
for abundance.
28 ¶ And Solomon had horſes brought
out of Egypt, & linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.
29 And a chariot came up, and went out
of Egypt for ſix hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver,
and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and
ſo for all the kings of the Hittites, and for
the kings of Syria did they bring *them* out
by their means.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomons wives and concubines:* 4 *In his old age they draw him to idolatry.*

BUt king Solomon loved many ſtrange
women [together with the daughter of
Pharaoh] women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, & Hittites:
2 Of the nations, concerning which the
LORD ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Ye
ſhall not go in to them, neither ſhall they
come in unto you, *for* ſurely they will turn
away your heart after their gods: Solomon
clave unto theſe in love.
3 And he had ſeven hundred wives, princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and
his wives turned away his heart.
4 For it came to paſs when Solomon
was

was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father:

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab in ¶ hill that *is* before Jerusalem, & for Molech the abomination of ¶ children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding, in thy days I will not do it, for David thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom: *but* will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servants sake, and for Jerusalems sake which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the kings seed in Edom.

15 For it came to pass when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom:

16 [For six moneths did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom.]

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they arose out of Midian, & came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, & they came to Egypt unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, & appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favor in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Taphenes the queen.

20 And ¶ sister of Taphenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Taphenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, what hast thou lacked with me, that thou seekest to go to thine own country? and he answered, Nothing: howbeit, go in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* sary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which from his lord Hadadezer king of Zob

24 And he gathered men unto him, came captain over a band, when Da them *of Zobah*: and they went to Da and dwelt therein, & reigned in Da

25 And he was an adversary to Is the days of Solomon, beside the mi that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Isra reigned over Syria.

26 And Jeroboam the son of Neb Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons se [whose mothers name *was* Zeruah a w woman] even he lift up *his* hand the king.

27 And this was the cause that he *his* hand against the king: Solomon Millo, *and* repaired the breaches of t of David his father.

28 And ¶ man Jeroboam *was* a migh of valor: & Solomon, seeing the you that he was industrious, he made him over all the charge of the house of Jo

29 And it came to pass at ¶ time, t roboam went out of Jerusalem, that th pher Ahijah the Shilonite found him way: and he had clad himself with a ne ment: and they two *were* alone in the

30 And Ahijah caught the new garm *was* on him, and rent it in twelve pi

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Tak ten pieces: for thus saith the LOR God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the dom out of the hand of Solomon, an give ten tribes unto thee:

32 [But he shall have one tribe, servant Davids sake, and for Jeru sake, the city which I have chosen out the tribes of Israel:]

33 Because that they have forsak and have worshipped Ashtoreth the g of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god Moabites, and Milcom the God of th dren of Ammon, and have not walk my ways, to do that which is right in eyes; and *to keep* my statutes, an judgements, as *did* David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole dom out of his hand: but I will mak prince all the days of his life, for Da servants sake, whom I chose, because h my commandments and my statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdom out sons hand, and will give it unto thee ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one that David my servant may have a always before me in Jerusalem, ¶ city I have chosen me, to put my Name

37 And I will take thee, and thou reign, according to all that thy so fireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken

ar I command thee, and wilt walk in
ys, and do that is right in my ſight, to
my ſtatutes, and my commandments,
id my ſervant did; that I will be with
nd build thee a ſure houſe, as I built
vid, and will give Iſrael unto thee.
And I will for this afflict the ſeed of
, but not for ever.
Solomon ſought therefore to kill Je-
n: and Jeroboam aroſe, and fled into
, unto Shiſhak king of Egypt, and
Egypt until the death of Solomon.
nd the reſt of the acts of Solomon, &
he did, and his wiſdom, are they not
in the book of the acts of Solomon?
nd the time that Solomon reigned in
em over all Iſrael, was fourty years.
d Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and
ried in the city of David his father:
Roboam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XII.

*Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to
to Roboam, 6 Herefuſing the old
counſel, 16 ten tribes revolt.*

d Rehoboam went to Shechem: for
Iſrael were come to Shechem to
im king.
t came to paſs when Jeroboam ſ ſon
t, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it,
was fled from the preſence of king
n, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt:]
they ſent, and called him: and Je-
and all the congregation of Iſrael
d ſpake unto Rehoboam, ſaying,
father made our yoke grievous: now
re, make thou the grievous ſervice of
r, and his heavy yoke which he put
lighter, and we will ſerve thee.
d he ſaid unto them, Depart yet for
ys, then come again to me. And the
departed.
d king Rehoboam conſulted with
men that ſtood before Solomon his
while he yet lived, and ſaid, How do
ſe, that I may anſwer this people?
d they ſpake unto him, ſaying, If
t be a ſervant unto this people this
, will ſerve them, and anſwer them,
k good words to them, then they
ſervants for ever.
he forſook the counſel of the old
ich they had given him, and conſult-
the young men that were grown up
him, and which ſtood before him.
d he ſaid unto them, What counſel
hat we may anſwer this people who
ken unto me, ſaying, Make ſ yoke
y father did put upon us, lighter?
d the young men that were grown
him, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Thus
ſhalt ſpeak unto this people that ſpake
e, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke
ut make thou it lighter unto us:
thou ſay unto them, My little
ll be thicker then my fathers loins.
now, whereas my father did lade you
y yoke, I will adde to your yoke:
y father hath chaſtiſed you with whips, but
I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, ſaying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king anſwered the people roughly, and forſook the old mens counſel

14 And ſpake to them after the counſel of ſ young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *alſo* chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkned not unto the people: for the cauſe was from the LORD, that he might perform his ſaying, which the LORD ſpake by Ahijah the Shilonite, unto Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Iſrael ſaw that the king hearkned not unto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the ſon of Jeſſe: to your tents, O Iſrael: now ſee to thine own houſe, David: So Iſrael departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Adoram, Who *was* over the tribute, and all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam made ſpeed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jeruſalem.

19 So Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of David unto this day.

20 And it came to paſs when all Iſrael heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they ſent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Iſrael: there was none that followed the houſe of David, but the tribe of Judah onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jeruſalem, he aſſembled all the houſe of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourſcore thouſand choſen men, which were warriors, to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came unto Shemaiah, the man of God, ſaying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon king of Judah, & unto all the houſe of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not go up, nor fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael: return every man to his houſe, for this thing is from me. They hearkned therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam ſaid in his heart, Now ſhall ſ kingdom return to ſ houſe of David:

27 If this people go up to do ſacrifice in the houſe of the LORD at Jeruſalem, then ſhall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of

Judah,

was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father:

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab in ỹ hill that *is* before Jerusalem, & for Molech the abomination of ỹ children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding, in thy days I will not do it, for David thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom: *but* will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servants sake, and for Jerusalems sake which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the kings seed in Edom.

15 For it came to pass when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom:

16 [For six moneths did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom.]

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they arose out of Midian, & came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, & they came to Egypt unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, & appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favor in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Taphenes the queen.

20 And ỹ sister of Taphenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Taphenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, what hast thou lacked with me, that thou seekest to go to thine own country? and he answered, Nothing: howbeit go in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* sary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which from his lord Hadadezer king of Zo

24 And he gathered men unto him, came captain over a band, when Da them *of Zobah*: and they went to Da and dwelt therein, & reigned in Da

25 And he was an adversary to Is the days of Solomon, beside the m that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Isra reigned over Syria.

26 And Jeroboam the son of Neb Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons s [whose mothers name *was* Zeruah a woman] even he lift up *his* hand a the king.

27 And this was the cause that he *his* hand against the king: Solomon Millo, *and* repaired the breaches of t of David his father.

28 And ỹ man Jeroboam *was* a migh of valor: & Solomon, seeing the you that he was industrious, he made him over all the charge of the house of Jos

29 And it came to pass at ỹ time t roboam went out of Jerusalem, that t pher Ahijah the Shilonite found him way: and he had clad himself with a n ment: and they two *were* alone in the

30 And Ahijah caught the new garm *was* on him, and rent it in twelve p

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Ta ten pieces: for thus saith the LOR God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the dom out of the hand of Solomon, a give ten tribes unto thee:

32 [But he shall have one tribe, servant Davids sake, and for Jeru sake, the city which I have chosen out the tribes of Israel:]

33 Because that they have forsak and have worshipped Ashtoreth the of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god Moabites, and Milcom the God of th dren of Ammon, and have not w my ways, to do that which is right eyes; and *to keep* my statutes, a judgements, as *did* David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole dom out of his hand: but I will ma prince all the days of his life, for Da servants sake, whom I chose, because h my commandments and my statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdom out sons hand, and will give it unto thee ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one that David my servant may have a always before me in Jerusalem, ỹ city I have chosen me, to put my Name

37 And I will take thee, and thou reign, according to all that thy so fireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearke

at I command thee, and wilt walk in
ys, and do that is right in my sight, to
my statutes, and my commandments,
id my servant did; that I will be with
nd build thee a sure house, as I built
vid, and will give Israel unto thee.
And I will for this afflict the seed of
but not for ever.
Solomon sought therefore to kill Je-
n: and Jeroboam arose, and fled into
, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and
Egypt until the death of Solomon.
nd the rest of the acts of Solomon, &
he did, and his wisdom, are they not
in the book of the acts of Solomon?
nd the time that Solomon reigned in
em over all Israel, *was* fourty years.
d Solomon slept with his fathers, and
ried in the city of David his father:
Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

*Israelites assembled at Shechem to
n Rehoboam, 6 He refusing the old
counsel, 16 ten tribes revolt.*

d Rehoboam went to Shechem: for
Israel were come to Shechem to
im king.
t came to pass when Jeroboam ¶ son
at, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it,
was fled from the presence of king
n, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt:]
they sent, and called him: and Je-
and all the congregation of Israel
d spake unto Rehoboam, saying,
father made our yoke grievous: now
e, make thou the grievous service of
r, and his heavy yoke which he put
lighter, and we will serve thee.
d he said unto them, Depart yet for
ys, then come again to me. And the
departed.
d king Rehoboam consulted with
men that stood before Solomon his
while he yet lived, and said, How do
se, that I may answer this people?
d they spake unto him, saying, If
t be a servant unto this people this
wilt serve them, and answer them,
k good words to them, then they
ll servants for ever.
t he forsook the counsel of the old
ich they had given him, and consult-
the young men that were grown up
him, and which stood before him.
d he said unto them, What counsel
that we may answer this people who
ken unto me, saying, Make ¶ yoke
y father did put upon us, lighter?
d the young men that were grown
him, spake unto him, saying, Thus
u speak unto this people that spake
e, saying, Thy father made our yoke
ut make thou it lighter unto us:
thou say unto them, My little
ll be thicker then my fathers loins.
now, whereas my father did lade you
y yoke, I will adde to your yoke:
y hath chastised you with whips, but
astise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the old mens counsel that they gave him:

14 And spake to them after the counsel of ¶ young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkned not unto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD spake by Ahijah the Shilonite, unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkned not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David: So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, Who *was* over the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

20 And it came to pass when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came unto Shemaiah, the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, & unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkned therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall ¶ kingdom return to ¶ house of David:

27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah,

Judah, and they ſhall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counſel, and made two calves of gold, and ſaid unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jeruſalem: Behold thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he ſet the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a ſin: for ϛ people went *to worſhip* before ϛ one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made an houſe of high places, and made prieſts of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the ſons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feaſt in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto the feaſt that *is* in Judah, and he offered upon the altar, [ſo did he in Bethel] ſacrificing unto the calves that he had made: & he placed in Bethel the prieſts of the high places which he had made.

33 So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Bethel the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, *even* in the moneth which he had deviſed of his own heart: and ordained a feaſt unto the children of Iſrael, and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incenſe.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jeroboams hand withereth.* 7 *The prophet departeth from Bethel.*

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the LORD unto Bethel: and Jeroboam ſtood by the altar to burn incenſe.

2 And he cried againſt the altar in the word of the LORD, and ſaid, O altar, altar, Thus ſaith ϛ LORD, Behold, a childe ſhall be born unto the houſe of David, Joſiah by name, & upon thee ſhall he offer the prieſts of the high places, that burn incenſe upon thee, and mens bones ſhall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a ſign the ſame day, ſaying, This *is* the ſign which the LORD hath ſpoken: Behold, the altar ſhall be rent, and ϛ aſhes that are upon it ſhall be poured out.

4 And it came to paſs when king Jeroboam heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had cried againſt the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, ſaying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth againſt him, dried up, ſo that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar alſo was rent, and the aſhes poured out from the altar, according to the ſign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king anſwered and ſaid unto the man of God, Intreat now ϛ face of ϛ LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be reſtored me again. And the man of God, beſought the LORD, & the kings hand was reſtored again, and became as *it was* before.

7 And the king ſaid unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refreſh thy ſelf, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God ſaid unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine houſe, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place.

9 For ſo it was charged me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the way that thou cameſt.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 Now there dwelt an old prophet in Bethel, and his ſons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had ſpoken unto the king, them they told alſo to their father.

12 And their father ſaid unto them, What way went he? for his ſons had ſeen what way ϛ man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he ſaid unto his ſons, Saddle me the aſs. So they ſaddled him the aſs: and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him ſitting under an oak: and he ſaid unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that cameſt from Judah? and he ſaid, I *am*.

15 Then he ſaid unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he ſaid, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place:

17 For it was ſaid to me by the word of the LORD, Thou ſhalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go the way that thou cameſt.

18 He ſaid unto him, *I am* a prophet alſo as thou *art*, and an angel ſpake unto me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Bring him back with thee into thine houſe, that he may eat bread & drink water: *but* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his houſe, and drank water.

20 And it came to paſs as they ſat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou haſt diſobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and haſt not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But cameſt back, and haſt eaten bread and drunk water in ϒ place of the which *the LORD* did ſay to thee, Eat no bread and drink no water; thy carcaſe ſhall not come unto the ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 And it came to paſs after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he ſaddled for him the aſs, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and ſlew him: and his carcaſe was caſt in the way, and the aſs ſtood by it, the lion alſo ſtood by the carcaſe.

25 And behold, men paſſed by, and ſaw the carcaſe caſt in the way, and the lion ſtanding by the carcaſe: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard *thereof*, he ſaid, It *is* the man of God, who was diſobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him

lion, which hath torn him, and slain
m, according to the word of the LORD,
ich he spake unto him.
27 And he spake to his sons, saying,
ddle me the ass. And they saddled *him*.
28 And he went and found his carcase
in the way, and the ass, and the lion
nding by the carcase; the lion had not
en the carcase, nor torn the ass.
29 And the prophet took up the carcase
the man of God, and laid it upon the ass,
brought it back: and the old prophet
to the city, to mourn, and to bury him.
30 And he laid his carcase in his own
e, and they mourned over him, *saying*,
my brother!
31 And it came to pass after he had
ied him, that he spake to his sons, saying,
en I am dead, then bury me in the sepul-
, wherein the man of God *is* buried, lay
bones beside his bones:
32 For the saying which he cried by the
d of the LORD against the altar in
el, and against all the houses of the high
es, which *are* in the cities of Samaria,
surely come to pass.
33 After this thing Jeroboam returned not
his evil way, but made again of the
st of the people priests of ỹ high places:
whosoever would, he consecrated him, & he
me *one* of the priests of the high places.
34 And this thing became sin unto the
se of Jeroboam, even to cut *it* off, and
stroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIV.

Abijah being sick, Jeroboam sendeth his wife, disguised, with presents to the prophet Abijah at Shiloh. 17 *Abijah dieth and is buried.*

1 At that time Abijah the son of Jerobo-
am fell sick.
2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise,
ỹ thee, and disguise thy self, that thou
t known to be the wife of Jeroboam:
et thee to Shiloh: behold, there *is*
ah the prophet, which told me that I
ld be king over this people.
3 And take ỹ thee ten loaves, and cracknels,
cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall
ll thee what shall become of the childe.
4 And Jeroboams wife did so, and arose,
went to Shiloh, and came to the house
Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his
eyes were set, by reason of his age.
5 And the LORD said unto Ahijah,
old, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask
ng of thee for her son, for he *is* sick:
and thus shalt thou say unto her: for
it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall
ain her self to be another woman.
6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the
und of her feet, as she came in at the door,
he said, Come in thou wife of Jeroboam,
y feignest thou thy self to be another?
for I am sent to thee with heavy *tidings*.
7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD
od of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee
from among the people, & made thee prince
over my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdom away from the
house of David, and gave it thee: and *yet*
thou hast not been as my servant David,
who kept my commandments, and who fol-
lowed me with all his heart, to do that one-
ly which was right in mine eyes.
9 But hast done evil above all ỹ were before
thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other
gods, and molten images, to provoke me to
anger, and hast cast me behinde thy back.
10 Therefore behold I will bring evil upon
the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from
Jeroboam him that pisseth against the wall, &
him ỹ is shut up, and left in Israel, & will take
away the remnant of ỹ house of Jeroboam,
as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.
11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the
city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth
in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat:
for the LORD hath spoken *it*.
12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine
own house; and when thy feet enter into
the city, the childe shall die.
13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and
bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam shall
come to the grave, because in him there is
found some good thing toward the LORD
God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam.
14 Moreover, the LORD shall raise him up
a king over Israel, who shall cut off ỹ house
of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.
15 For the LORD shall smite Israel as a
reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root
up Israel out of this good land, which he
gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them
beyond the river, because they have made
their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.
16 And he shall give Israel up, because of
the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who
made Israel to sin.
17 And Jeroboams wife arose, and departed,
and came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to
the threshold of the door, the childe died.
18 And they buried him, and all Israel
mourned for him, according to the word of
the LORD, which he spake by the hand of
his servant Ahijah the prophet.
19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam,
how he warred, and how he reigned, behold,
they *are* written in the book of the chro-
nicles of the kings of Israel.
20 And the days which Jeroboam reign-
ed, *were* two and twenty years: and he slept
with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned
in his stead.
21 And Rehoboam the son of Solomon
reigned in Judah: Rehoboam *was* fourty &
one years old, when he began to reign, and
he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the
city which the LORD did chuse out of all ỹ
tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: & his
mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitess.
22 And Judah did evil in the sight of the
LORD, and they provoked him to jealousie
with their sins which they had committed,
above all that their fathers had done.
23 For they also built them high places,
and images, and groves on every high hill &
and under every green tree.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations, which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brazen shields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which kept the door of the kings house.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* days.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitess. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abijam wicked reign* 8 *Asa succeedeth* 24 *Jehoshaphat succeedeth Asa.* 25 *Nadabs wicked reign.*

NOw in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless, for Davids sake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save onely in the matter of Urijah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And fourty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, *as* did David his father.

12 And he took away the Sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt *it* by the brook Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his days.

15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver and gold, and vessels.

16 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that *were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to Benhadad, the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkned unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah; none *was* exempted: and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded, and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? nevertheless, in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the city of David his father: & Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel, in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 And Baasha the son of Ahijah of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which *belongeth* to the Philistines; [for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.]

28 Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to pass when he reigned,

he smote all the house of Jeroboam, he not to Jeroboam any that breathed, il he had destroyed him, according o the saying of the LORD, which he ce by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite.
Because of the sins of Jeroboam which inned, and which he made Israel sin, by provocation, wherewith he provoked LORD God of Israel to anger.
¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, & hat he did, are they not written in the k of ¶ chronicles of the kings of Israel?
And there was war between Asa and ha king of Israel all their days.
In the third year of Asa king of Judah, n Baasha ¶ son of Ahijah to reign over rael in Tirzah, twenty and four years.
And he did evil in the sight of the D, & walked in the way of Jeroboam, his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

CHAP. XVI.

Jehu his prophecy against Baasha. Zimri his conspiracy.

Then the word of ¶ LORD came to Jehu son of Hanani, against Baasha, saying, asmuch as I exalted thee out of ¶ dust, de thee prince over my people Israel, thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, provoke me to anger with their sins:
Behold, I will take away the posterity Basha, and the posterity of his house: ill make thy house like the house Jeroboam, the son of Nebat.
him that dieth of Baasha in the city, he dogs eat: and him that dieth of his fields, shall the fowls of the air eat.
Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and he did, and his might, are they not in the book of the chronicles of ngs of Israel?
Baasha slept with his fathers, and ried in Tirzah, and Elah his son d in his stead.
also by the hand of the prophet Jehu Hanani, came the word of the against Baasha, & against his house, r all the evil that he did in ¶ sight of RD, in provoking him to anger with rk of his hands, in being like ¶ house Jeroboam, and because he killed him.
the twenty-sixth year of Asa Judah, began Elah the son of Baasha over Israel in Tirzah, two years.
his servant Zimri, captain of half *his* conspired against him as he was in drinking himself drunk in the house steward of his house in Tirzah.
Zimri went in, and smote him, & him in the twenty & seventh year of g of Judah, and reigned in his stead.
And it came to pass when he began soon as he sat on his throne, that ll the house of Baasha: he left him that pisseth against a wall, neither his folks, nor of his friends.
Thus Zimri destroy all ¶ house of Baasha ding to the word of the LORD, ¶ against Baasha, by Jehu ¶ prophet.
For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.
Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
In the twenty & seventh year of Asa king of Judah, did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah: & the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which *belonged* to ¶ Philistines.
And the people that were encamped, heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.
Omri went up from Gibbethon, & all Israel with him, & they besieged Tirzah.
And it came to pass when Zimi saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house over him with fire, and died.
For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, & in his sin which he did, to make Israel sin.
Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of ¶ people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king: and half followed Omri.
But the people ¶ followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni ¶ son of Ginath: so Tibni died, & Omri reigned.
¶ In the thirty and one year of Asa king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Israel twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah.
And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, Samaria.
¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that *were* before him.
For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam ¶ son of Nebat, & in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.
Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
So Omri slept with his fathers, & was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.
¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years.
And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that *were* before him.
And it came to pass, as if it had been a light

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations, which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brazen shields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which kept the door of the kings house.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the Lord, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* days.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitess. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abijams wicked reign* 8 *Asa succeedeth* 24 *Jehoshaphat succeedeth Asa.* 25 *Nadabs wicked reign.*

NOw in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless, for Davids sake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save onely in the matter of Urijah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And fourty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, *as* did David his father.

12 And he took away the Sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt *it* by the brook Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his days.

15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver and gold, and vessels.

16 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that *were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to Benhadad, the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, and between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah; none *was* exempted: and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded, and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? nevertheless, in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the city of David his father: & Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel, in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 And Baasha the son of Ahijah of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which *belongeth* to the Philistines; [for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.]

28 Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to pass when he reigned,

he smote all the house of Jeroboam, he not to Jeroboam any that breathed, il he had destroyed him, according o the saying of the LORD, which he ge by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite. Because of the sins of Jeroboam which inned, and which he made Israel sin, by provocation, wherewith he provoked LORD God of Israel to anger.

Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, & hat he did, are they not written in the k of ℣ chronicles of the kings of Israel?

And there was war between Asa and ha king of Israel all their days.

In the third year of Asa king of Judah, n Baasha ℣ son of Ahijah to reign over rael in Tirzah, twenty and four years.

And he did evil in the sight of the D, & walked in the way of Jeroboam, his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

CHAP. XVI.

Jehu his prophecy against Baasha. Zimri his conspiracy.

Then the word of ℣ LORD came to Jehu son of Hanani, against Baasha, saying, smuch as I exalted thee out of ℣ dust, de thee prince over my people Israel, hou hast walked in the way of Jerobo- nd hast made my people Israel to sin, ovoke me to anger with their sins: ehold, I will take away the posterity asha, and the posterity of his house: ill make thy house like the house roboam, the son of Nebat.

him that dieth of Baasha in the city, he dogs eat: and him that dieth of his fields, shall the fowls of the air eat.

Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and he did, and his might, are they not n in the book of the chronicles of ings of Israel?

Baasha slept with his fathers, and ried in Tirzah, and Elah his son d in his stead.

also by the hand of the prophet Jehu of Hanani, came the word of the against Baasha, & against his house, r all the evil that he did in ℣ sight of RD, in provoking him to anger with rk of his hands, in being like ℣ house roboam, and because he killed him.

the twenty-sixth year of Asa Judah, began Elah the son of Baasha n over Israel in Tirzah, two years.

his servant Zimri, captain of half *his* conspired against him as he was in drinking himself drunk in the house steward of his house in Tirzah.

Zimri went in, and smote him, & ma in the twenty & seventh year of g of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

And it came to pass when he began soon as he sat on his throne, that ll the house of Baasha: he left him that pisseth against a wall, neither ns folks, nor of his friends.

Zimri destroy all ℣ house of Baa- ding to the word of the LORD, ℣ gainst Baasha, by Jehu ℣ prophet.

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 In the twenty & seventh year of Asa king of Judah, did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah: & the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which *belonged* to ℣ Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped, heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, & all Israel with him, & they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to pass when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house over him with fire, and died.

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, & in his sin which he did, to make Israel sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of ℣ people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king: and half followed Omri.

22 But the people ℣ followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni ℣ son of Ginath: so Tibni died, & Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one year of Asa king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Israel twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam ℣ son of Nebat, & in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, & was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to pass, as if it had been

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations, which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brazen shields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which kept the door of the kings house.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the Lord, that the guard bare them, & brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, & all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* days.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitess. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abijams wicked reign* 8 *Asa succeedeth* 24 *Jehoshaphat succeedeth Asa.* 25 *Nadabs wicked reign.*

NOw in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless, for Davids sake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save onely in the matter of Urijah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam & Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And fourty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, *as* did David his father.

12 And he took away the Sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also Maachah his mother, even he removed from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; & Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt *it* by the brook Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his days.

15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver and gold, and vessels.

16 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that *were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, & the treasures of the king's house, & delivered them into the hand of his servants: & king Asa sent them to Benhadad the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 *There is* a league between me & thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come & break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkned unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah; none *was* exempted: and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded, and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? nevertheless, in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers, in the city of David his father: & Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel, in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 And Baasha the son of Ahijah of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which *belongeth* to the Philistines [for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.]

28 Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to pass when he reigned,

him his prophecy,
t he smote all the house of Jeroboam, he
not to Jeroboam any that breathed,
ll he had destroyed him, according
o the saying of the LORD, which he
e by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite.
Because of the sins of Jeroboam which
inned, and which he made Israel sin, by
provocation, wherewith he provoked
LORD God of Israel to anger.
¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, &
hat he did, are they not written in the
ok of ¶ chronicles of the kings of Israel?
And there was war between Asa and
ba king of Israel all their days.
In the third year of Asa king of Judah,
n Baasha ¶ son of Ahijah to reign over
srael in Tirzah, twenty and four years.
And he did evil in the sight of the
RD, & walked in the way of Jeroboam,
his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

CHAP. XVI.

7 Jehu his prophecy against Baasha.
Zimri his conspiracy.

Then the word of ¶ LORD came to Jehu
¶ son of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,
Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of ¶ dust,
nd made thee prince over my people Israel,
nd thou hast walked in the way of Jerobo-
m, and hast made my people Israel to sin,
provoke me to anger with their sins:
Behold, I will take away the posterity
Baasha, and the posterity of his house:
nd will make thy house like the house
Jeroboam, the son of Nebat.
Him that dieth of Baasha in the city,
e dogs eat: and him that dieth of his
e in the fields, shall the fowls of the air eat.
Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and
hat he did, and his might, are they not
itten in the book of the chronicles of
e kings of Israel?
So Baasha slept with his fathers, and
s buried in Tirzah, and Elah his son
ign'd in his stead.
And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu
e son of Hanani, came the word of the
RD against Baasha, & against his house,
even for all the evil that he did in ¶ sight of
e LORD, in provoking him to anger with
e work of his hands, in being like ¶ house
Jeroboam, and because he killed him.
In the twenty-sixth and sixth year of Asa
ng of Judah, began Elah the son of Baasha
reign over Israel in Tirzah, two years.
And his servant Zimri, captain of half his
ariots, conspired against him, as he was in
Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house
Arza steward of his house in Tirzah.
And Zimri went in, and smote him, & slew
m, in the twenty & seventh year of
sa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.
And it came to pass when he began
reign, assoon as he sat on his throne, that
e slew all the house of Baasha: he left him
t one that pisseth against a wall, neither
his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.
Thus did Zimri destroy all ¶ house of Ba-
asha, according to the word of the LORD, ✠,
ich he spake against Baasha, by Jehu ¶ prophet.

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.
14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
15 In the twenty & seventh year of Asa king of Judah, did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah: & the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to ¶ Philistines.
16 And the people that were encamped, heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.
17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, & all Israel with him, & they besieged Tirzah.
18 And it came to pass when Zimi saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house over him with fire, and died.
19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, & in his sin which he did, to make Israel sin.
20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
21 Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of ¶ people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king: and half followed Omri.
22 But the people ¶ followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni ¶ son of Ginath: so Tibni died, & Omri reigned.
23 ¶ In the thirty and one year of Asa king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Israel twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah.
24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, Samaria.
25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that were before him.
26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam ¶ son of Nebat, & in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.
27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
28 So Omri slept with his fathers, & was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.
29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years.
30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that were before him.
31 And it came to pass, as if it had been

a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat; that he took to wife Jezebel, the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove, and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, than all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 In his days did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest *son* Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Elijah prophesieth against Ahab.* 17 *He raiseth the widow's son.*

AND Elijah the Tishbite, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, *As* the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: & he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath, and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but a handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oyl in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go, *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring unto me, and after make for thee, and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyl fail, until the day *that* the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat *many* days.

16 *And* the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyl fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Elijah.

17 And it came to pass after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick: and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, & cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou *art* a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Elijah meeteth Obadiah.* 17 *He reproveth Ahab, and convinceth the prophets:* 14 *He obtaineth rain.*

AND it came to pass *after* many days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thy self unto Ahab, and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab: & *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah, which was the governor of *his* house: [now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto *all* fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, that we lose not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, & Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: & he knew him, & fell on his face, & said, *Art* thou *that* my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I *am*: go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, What have I sinned,

ou wouldest deliver thy ſervant into the
nd of Ahab to ſlay me?
As the LORD thy God liveth, there is
nation or kingdom, whither my lord
th not ſent to ſeek thee: & when they ſaid
is not there; he took an oath of the king-
m and nation, that they found thee not.
11 And now thou ſayeſt, Go, tell thy
d, Behold, Elijah *is here*.
12 And it ſhall come to paſs, *aſſoon* as I
gone from thee, that the ſpirit of the
RD ſhall carry thee whither I know
and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and
cannot finde thee, he ſhall ſlay me: but I
ſervant fear the LORD from my youth.
13 Was it not told my lord, what I did
en Jezebel ſlew the prophets of the
RD? how I hid an hundred men of the
RDS prophets by fifty in a cave, and
them with bread and water?
14 And now thou ſayeſt, Go, tell thy lord,
old, Elijah *is here*: and he ſhall ſlay me.
15 And Elijah ſaid, *As* the LORD of
ſ liveth, before whom I ſtand, I will
ly ſhew my ſelf unto him to day.
16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and
him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.
17 And it came to paſs when Ahab ſaw
ijah, that Ahab ſaid unto him, *Art* thou
hat troubleth Iſrael?
18 And he anſwered, I have not troubled
rael, but thou & thy fathers houſe, in that
ave forſaken the commandments of
LORD, & thou haſt followed Baalim.
19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather to
ll Iſrael unto mount Carmel, and the
phets of Baal four hundred and fifty,
the prophets of the groves four hun-
which eat at Jezebel's table.
20 So Ahab ſent unto all the children of
rael, and gathered the prophets together
mount Carmel.
21 And Elijah came unto all the people,
ſaid, How long halt ye between two
inions? If the LORD be God, follow
m: but if Baal, *then* follow him. And the
ple anſwered him not a word.
22 Then ſaid Elijah unto the people, I, *even* I
ly remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baal's
phets *are* four hundred and fifty men.
23 Let them therefore give us two bul-
ks; and let them chuſe one bullock for
emſelves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it
on wood, and put no fire *under*: and I will
ess the other bullock, and lay *it* on
od, and put no fire *under*.
24 And call ye on the name of your
ds, and I will call on the Name of the
RD: and the God that anſwereth by
re, let him be God. And all the people an-
ered and ſaid, It is well ſpoken.
25 And Elijah ſaid unto the prophets of Baal,
oſe you one bullock for your ſelves, and
ess it firſt, for ye *are* many: and call on
me of your gods, but put no fire *under*.
26 And they took the bullock which was
given them, & they dreſſed *it*, & called on
e name of Baal from morning even until
on, ſaying, O Baal, hear us. But *there was*
ice, nor any that anſwered. And they
leapt upon the altar which was made.
27 And it came to paſs at noon, that
Elijah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry aloud,
for he *is* a god, either he is talking, or he is
purſuing, or he is in a journey, *or* perad-
venture he ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.
28 And they cried aloud, and cut them-
ſelves after their manner, with knives, and
lancers, till the blood guſhed out upon them.
29 And it came to paſs, when mid-day
was paſt, and they propheſied until the *time*
of the offering of the *evening* ſacrifice, *that*
there was neither voice, nor any to anſwer,
nor any that regarded.
30 And Elijah ſaid unto all the people,
Come near unto me. And all the people
came near unto him. And he repaired the
altar of the LORD that was broken down.
31 And Elijah took twelve ſtones, accord-
ing to the number of the tribes of the ſons
of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD
came, ſaying, Iſrael ſhall be thy name.
32 And with the ſtones he built an altar
in the name of the LORD: and he made a
trench about the altar, as great as would
contain two meaſures of ſeed.
33 And he put the wood in order, & cut the
bullock in pieces, & laid *him* on the wood, &
ſaid, Fill four barrels with water, and pour
it on the burnt-ſacrifice, and on the wood.
34 And he ſaid, Do it the ſecond time: And
they did it the ſecond time. And he ſaid, Do
it the third time: And they did it the third time.
35 And the water ran round about the al-
tar, and he filled the trench alſo with water.
36 And it came to paſs at the time of the
offering of the *evening* ſacrifice, that Elijah
the prophet came near, & ſaid, LORD God
of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, let it be
known this day, that thou *art* God in Iſrael,
and *that* I *am* thy ſervant, and that I have
done all theſe things at thy word.
37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people
may know that thou *art* the LORD God, &
that thou haſt turned their heart back again.
38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and
conſumed the burnt-ſacrifice, & the wood,
and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked up
the water that *was* in the trench.
39 And when all the people ſaw it, they
fell on their faces: & they ſaid, The LORD
he *is* the God, the LORD he *is* the God.
40 And Elijah ſaid unto them, Take the pro-
phets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape: &
they took them, and Elijah brought them
down to the brook Kiſhon, & ſlew them there.
41 And Elijah ſaid unto Ahab, Get thee
up, eat and drink, for *there is* a ſound of
abundance of rain.
42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink,
and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel,
and he caſt himſelf down upon the earth,
and put his face between his knees,
43 And ſaid to his ſervant, Go up now,
look toward the ſea. And he went up, and
looked, and ſaid, *There is* nothing. And he
ſaid, Go again ſeven times.
44 And it came to paſs at the ſeventh time,
that he ſaid, Behold, there ariſeth a little cloud

out of ℣ sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare *thy chariot*, & get thee down, that the rain ſtop thee not.

45 And it came to paſs in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and winde, and there was a great rain: and Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Elijah threatned by Jezebel,* 4 *is comforted by an angel.* 12 *Eliſha followeth Elijah.*

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had ſlain all the prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Jezebel ſent a meſſenger unto Elijah, ſaying, So let the gods do *to me* and more alſo, if I make not thy life as ℣ life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he ſaw *that*, he aroſe and went for his life, and came to Beer-ſheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, & left his ſervant there.

4 But he himſelf went a days journey into the wilderneſs, and came & ſat down under a juniper-tree: and he requeſted for himſelf that he might die; and ſaid, *It is* enough, now O LORD, take away my life: for *I am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and ſlept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and ſaid unto him, Ariſe *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, *there was* a cake baken on the coals, and a cruſe of water at his head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſaid, Ariſe, *and eat*, because the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he aroſe, and did eat and drink, & went in the ſtrength of that meat fourty days, and fourty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he ſaid unto him, What doeſt thou here Elijah?

10 And he ſaid, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hoſts: for the children of Iſrael have forſaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, & ſlain thy prophets with ℣ ſword: and I, *even* I only am left, and they ſeek my life, to take it away.

11 And he ſaid, Go forth, and ſtand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD paſſed by, and a great and ſtrong winde rent the mountains, & brake in pieces the rocks, before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde, an earthquake: *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a ſtill ſmall voice.

13 And it was ſo, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, & ſtood in ℣ entring in of the cave: & behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and ſaid, What doeſt thou here Elijah?

14 And he ſaid, I have been very jealous for ℣ LORD God of hoſts: becauſe ℣ children of Iſrael have forſaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, & ſlain thy prophets with the ſword; & I, *even* I only am left, and they ſeek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderneſs of Damaſcus: and when thou comeſt, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria:

16 And Jehu the ſon of Nimſhi ſhalt thou anoint to be king over Iſrael: and Elisha the ſon of Shaphat of Abel-meholah ſhalt thou anoint *to be* prophet in thy room.

17 And it ſhall come to paſs, *that* him that eſcapeth the ſword of Hazael, ſhall Jehu ſlay: and him that eſcapeth the ſword of Jehu, ſhall Eliſha ſlay.

18 Yet I have left me ſeven thouſand in Iſrael, all the knees ℣ have not bowed unto Baal, & every mouth ℣ hath not kiſſed him.

19 So he departed thence, and found Eliſha ℣ ſon of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke *of oxen* before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah paſſed by him, and caſt his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and ſaid, Let me, I pray thee, kiſs my father and my mother, and *then* I will follow thee. And he ſaid unto him, Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and ſlew them, and boiled their fleſh with the inſtruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he aroſe, and went after Elijah, and miniſtred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Benhadad beſieged Samaria.* 13 *By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are*

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoſt together, and *there* were thirty and two kings with him, and horſes and chariots: and he went up, and beſieged Samaria, and warred againſt it.

2 And he ſent meſſengers to Ahab king of Iſrael into the city, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Benhadad,

3 Thy ſilver and thy gold is mine; thy wives alſo, and thy children, *even* the goodlieſt are mine.

4 And the king of Iſrael anſwered and ſaid, My lord, O king, according to thy ſaying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the meſſengers came again and ſaid, Thus ſpeaketh Benhadad, ſaying, though I have ſent unto thee, ſaying, thou ſhalt deliver me thy ſilver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children:

6 Yet I will ſend my ſervants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſervants; and it ſhall be, *that* whatſoever is pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhall put in their hand, and take *it* away.

7 Then the king of Iſrael called all the elders of the land, and ſaid, Mark, I pray you, & ſee how this *man* ſeeketh miſchief: for he ſent unto me for my wives,

children, and for my silver, and for my
d, and I denied him not.
nd all the elders, & all the people said unto
n, Hearken not *unto him*, nor consent.
Wherefore he said unto the messen-
rs of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king,
that thou didst send for to thy servant
the first, I will do: but this thing I
not do. And the messengers depart-
and brought him word again.
o And Benhadad sent unto him, and
, The gods do so unto me, & more also;
he dust of Samaria shall suffice for hand-
for all the people that follow me.
nd the king of Israel answered & said,
him, Let not him that girdeth on *his har-*
boast himself as he that putteth it off.
And it came to pass, when *Benhadad*
d this message, (as he *was* drinking, he
he kings in the pavilions) that he said unto
servants, Set *your selves in array*. And
set *themselves in array* against the city.
¶ And behold, there came a prophet
o Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus
the Lord, Hast thou seen all this great
ltitude? behold, I will deliver it into
e hand this day, and thou shalt know
I *am* the LORD.
And Ahab said, By whom? and he
Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the
ungmen of the princes of the provinces.
n he said, Who shall order the battel?
he answered Thou.
Then he numbered the young men of
princes of the provinces, and they were
hundred and thirty two: and after
he numbered all the people, *even* all the
ren of Israel, *being* seven thousand.
And they went out at noon: but
adad was drinking himself drunk in
avilions, he, and the kings, the thirty
o kings, that helped him.
And the young men of the princes
e provinces went out first, and Ben-
d sent out, and they told him, saying,
e are men come out of Samaria.
And he said, Whether they be come
r peace, take them alive: or whether
be come out for war, take them alive.
So these young men of the princes
e provinces came out of the city, and
my which followed them.
And they slew every one his man:
he Syrians fled, and Israel pursued
: and Benhadad the king of Syria
d on an horse with the horsemen.
And the king of Israel went out, and
te the horses and chariots, and slew
rians with a great slaughter.
And the prophet came unto the king
rael, & said unto him, Go, strengthen
self, and mark, and see what thou doest:
the return of the year, the king of
will come up against thee.
And the servants of the king of Syria
unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the
therefore they were stronger than we:
et us fight against them in the plain,
rely we shall be stronger than they.
And do this thing, Take the kings
away, every man out of his place, and put
captains in their rooms.
25 And number thee an army, like the
army that thou hast lost, horse for horse,
and chariot for chariot: and we will fight
against them in the plain, *and* surely we
shall be stronger than they. And he hark-
ned unto their voice, and did so.
26 And it came to pass at the return of the
year, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians,
& went up to Aphek, to fight against Israel.
27 And the children of Israel were num-
bred, and were all present, & went against
them: and the children of Israel pitched
before them like two little flocks of kids;
but the Syrians filled the country.
28 And there came a man of God & spake
unto the king of Israel, & said, Thus saith
the LORD, Because the Syrians have said,
The LORD *is* God of the hills, but he *is* not
God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver
all this great multitude into thine hand,
and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.
29 And they pitched one over against the
other seven days: & so it was, that in the
seventh day the battel was joyned: and
the children of Israel slew of the Syrians
an hundred thousand footmen in one day.
30 But they that rest fled to Aphek into the city, &
there a wall fell upon twenty & seven thou-
sand of the men that were left. & Benhadad fled,
& came into the city, into an inner chamber.
31 And his servants said unto him, Behold,
now, we have heard that the kings of the
house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, I
pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and
ropes upon our heads, & go out to the king
of Israel: peradventure he will save thy life.
32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins,
and *put* ropes on their heads, and came
to the king of Israel, & said, Thy servant Ben-
hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And
he said, *Is* he yet alive? he *is* my brother.
33 Now the men did diligently observe
whether *any thing would come* from him, &
did hastily catch it: & they said, Thy brother
Benhadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him:
then Benhadad came forth to him: and
he caused him to come up into the chariot.
34 And *Benhadad* said unto him, The
cities which my father took from thy father,
I will restore, and thou shalt make streets
for thee in Damascus, as my father made in
Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee
away with this covenant. So he made a
covenant with him, and sent him away.
35 And a certain man of the sons of the
prophets said unto his neighbor in the
word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee.
And the man refused to smite him.
36 Then said he unto him, Because thou
hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold,
assoon as thou art departed from me, a lion
shall slay thee. And assoon as he was depart-
ed from him, a lion found him, & slew him.
37 Then he found another man, & said
Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote
him, so that in smiting, he wounded *him*.
38 So the prophet departed, and waited

for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battel, & behold, a man turned aside, & brought a man unto me, & said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busie here & there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So *shall* thy judgement *be*, thy self hast decided *it*.

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face; and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of *thy* hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heavy, & displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab is denied Naboth's vineyard.* 5 *Jezebel causeth Naboth to be condemned.* 17 *Elijah denounceth judgements against Ahab and Jezebel.*

AND it came to pass after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* near unto mine house, & I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it: or, if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heavy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Doest thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? Arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, & sealed *them* with his seal, & sent the letters unto the elders, and to the nobles that *were* in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king. And then carry him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders, and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, & sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, *even* against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, & was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth *is* not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, *he is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, *even* thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee*: because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, & will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel,

22 And will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sin.

23 And of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things did the Amorites, whom the LO

our before the children of Israel.

And it came to pass when Ahab heard
words, that he rent his clothes, and
sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and
in sackcloth, and went softly.

And the word of the LORD came to
ah the Tishbite, saying,

Seest thou how Ahab humbleth him-
before me? because he humbleth him-
before me, I will not bring the evil in
s: but in his sons days will I bring
evil upon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

Ahabs ſucceſſor, is ſlain at Ramoth-Gi-
ad. 41 *Jehoſhaphats reign,* 45 *and*
his. 51 *Ahazia's evil reign.*

Nd they continued three years with-
out war between Syria and Israel.

And it came to pass in the third year,
Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came
to the king of Israel.

And the king of Israel said unto his
nts, know ye that Ramoth in Gilead
rs, and we ſ. still, *and* take it not out
e hand of the king of Syria?]

And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt
go with me to battel to Ramoth-Gi-
? and Jehoshaphat said to the king of
, *I am as* thou *art*, my people as thy
, my horses as thy horses.

And Jehoshaphat said unto the king
rael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word
LORD to day.

Then the king of Israel gathered the
ets together, about four hundred
and said unto them, Shall I go against
moth-Gilead to battel, or shall I for-
and they said, Go up; for the LORD
deliver it into the hand of the king.

And Jehoshaphat said, *Is* there not
prophet of the LORD besides, that
might enquire of him?

And the king of Israel said unto Jeho-
phat, *There is* yet one man [Micaiah ſ.
Imlah,] by whom we may enquire of
LORD: but I hate him, for he doth not pro-
y good concerning me, but evil. And
shaphat said, Let not the king say so.

Then ſ king of Israel called an officer, &
manded *either* Micaiah ſ. son of Imlah.

And the king of Israel, and Jehosha-
phat king of Judah sat each on his throne,
ey put on their robes in a void place,
the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and
l the prophets prophesied before them.

And Zedekiah ſ. son of Chenaanah made
m horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith
E LORD, with these shalt thou push the
ians, until thou have consumed them.

And all ſ prophets prophesied so, saying,
o to Ramoth-Gilead, & prosper: for ſ
LORD shall deliver *it* into the kings hand.

And the messenger that was gone to
Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Be-
hold, ſ words of the prophets *declare*
good unto the king with one mouth: let
ur word, I pray thee, be like the word of
e of them, and speak *that which is* good.

And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth,
what the LORD saith unto me ſ will I speak,

15 So he came to ſe king, and the king
said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against
Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shall we for-
bear? And he answered him, Go, and pros-
per: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into
the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How
many times shall I adjure thee, that thou
tell me nothing but that which is true in
the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered up-
on ſ hills, as sheep ſ have not a shepherd.
And ſ LORD said, these have no master, let
them return every man to his house in peace

18 And ſ king of Israel said unto Jehosha-
phat, Did I not tell thee, that he would
prophesie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore ſ word
of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on
his throne, & all the host of heaven stand-
ing by him on his right hand & on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall per-
swade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at
Ramoth-Gilead? and one said on this man-
ner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood
before ſ LORD, & said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Where-
with? And he said, I will go forth, & I will
be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his
prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade
him, and prevail also: go forth, and do ſo.

23 Now therefore, behold, the LORD
hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all
these thy prophets, and the LORD hath
spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah
went near, & smote Micaiah on the cheek,
and said, Which *way* went the spirit of the
LORD from me, to speak unto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt
see in that day, when thou shalt go into
an inner chamber to hide thy self.

26 And ſ king of Israel said, Take Micaiah,
& carry him back unto Amon the governor
of the city, and to Joash the kings son,

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put
this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him
with bread of affliction, and with water of
affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in
peace, ſ LORD hath not spoken by me. And
he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you

29 So the king of Israel, & Jehoshaphat ſ
king of Judah went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Je-
hoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and en-
ter into the battel, but put thou on thy
robes. And the king of Israel disguised
himself, and went into the battel.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his
thirty and two captains that had rule over
his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small
nor great, save onely with ſ king of Israel.

32 And it came to pass, when the cap-
tains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that
they said, Surely *it is* the king of Israel.
And they turned aside to fight against
him: and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to pass, when ℣ captains of ℣ chariots perceived ℣ it *was* not ℣ king of Israel; ℣ they turned back from pursuing him.
34 And a certain man drew a bowe at a venture, & smote the king of Israel between the joynts of ℣ harnes: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, & carry me out of ℣ host, for I am wounded.
35 And the battel increased that day; & the king was stayed up in his chariot against ℣ Syrians, & died at even: & the blood ran out of the wound into the midst of the chariot.
36 And there went a proclamation throwout the host, about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own countrey.
37 ¶ So the king died, & was brought to Samaria, & they buried the king in Samaria.
38 And *one* washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, & the dogs licked up his blood, and they washed his armor, according unto the word of the LORD, which he spake.
39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
40 So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.
41 ¶ And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah, in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.
42 Jehoshaphat *was* thirty & five years old when he began to reign, & he reigned twenty & five years in Jerusalem: & his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.
43 And he walked in all ℣ ways of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.
44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.
45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in ℣ book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?
46 And the remnant of the Sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land.
47 *There was* then no king in Edom: a deputy *was* king.
48 Jehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at Ezion Geber.
49 Then said Ahaziah ℣ son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in ℣ ships: but Jehoshaphat would not.
50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.
51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria ℣ seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.
52 And he did evil in ℣ sight of the LORD, & walked in the way of his father, & in the way of his mother, & in ℣ way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin:
53 For he served Baal, & worshipped him, & provoked to anger ℣ LORD God of Israel, according unto all that his father had done.

¶ The second Book of the KINGS, commonly *called, The fourth book of the* KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah sendeth to Baal-zebub, hath his judgement by Elijah.* 5 *Elijah bringeth fire from heaven on Ahaziahs messengers.*

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, after the death of Ahab.
2 And Ahaziah fell down through a latteſs in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.
3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, *that* ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?
4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.
5 And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?
6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.
7 And he said unto them, What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words?
8 And they answered him, *He was* a hairy man, & girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, *It is* Elijah the Tishbite.
9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty: and he went up to him, [and behold, he sate on the top of an hill] and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.
10 And Elijah answered, & said to the captain of fifty, If *I be* a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, & consume thee & thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.
11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: & he spake

and said unto him, O man of God, thus
hath the king said, Come down quickly.
12 And Elijah answered and said unto
them, If I be a man of God, let fire come
down from heaven, and consume thee and
thy fifty. And the fire of God came down
from heaven, & consumed him & his fifty.
13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the
third fifty, with his fifty: and the third cap-
tain of fifty went up, and came and fell on
his knees before Elijah, and besought him,
and said unto him, Oh man of God, I pray
thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty
thy servants be precious in thy sight.
14 Behold, there came fire down from hea-
ven, and burnt up the two captains of the
former fifties, with their fifties: therefore
let my life now be precious in thy sight.
15 And ỹ angel of ỹ LORD said unto Elijah
go down ỽ him, be not afraid of him. And
he arose, & went down ỽ him unto the king.
16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the
LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent mes-
sengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of
Ekron, [is it not because there is no God in
Israel to enquire of his word?] therefore
thou shalt not come down off that bed on
which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.
17 ¶ So he died, according to the word
of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and
Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second
year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat
king of Judah, because he had no son.
18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah,
which he did, are they not written in ỹ book
of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

Elijah divideth Jordan, 9 and granting
Elisha's request, is taken up into heaven.
19 Elisha healeth the waters. 23 Bears
rend the children that mock him.

AND it came to pass when ỹ Lord would
have taken up Elijah into heaven by a whirle-
wind, ỹ Elijah went ỽ Elisha, from Gilgal.
2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here,
I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to
Bethel. And Elisha said *unto him*, *As* the
LORD liveth, & as thy soul liveth, I will not
leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.
3 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at
Bethel came forth to Elisha, and said unto
him, Knowest thou that ỹ LORD will take
away thy master from thy head to day? And
he said, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.
4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry
here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent
me to Jericho. And he said, *As* the LORD
liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not
leave thee. So they came to Jericho.
5 And the sons of the prophets that *were*
at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto
him, Knowest thou that the LORD will
take away thy master from thy head to day?
And he answered, Yea, I know it, hold
you your peace.
6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray
thee: for the LORD hath sent me to
Jordan. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth,
and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee.
So they two went on.
7 And fifty men of the sons of the pro-
phets went, and stood to view afar off: and
they two stood by Jordan.
8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt
it together, and smote the waters, and they
were divided hither and thither, so that they
two went over on dry ground.
9 And it came to pass when they were gone
over, ỹ Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I
shall do for thee, before I be taken away
from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a
double portion of thy spirit be upon me.
10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard
thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see me *when* I
am taken from thee, it shall be so unto
thee: but if not, it shall not be so.
11 And it came to pass as they still went
on, and talked, that behold, *there appeared*
a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and
parted them both asunder, And Elijah went
up by a whirlewind into heaven.
12 ¶ And Elisha saw it, and he cried,
My father, my father, the chariot of Israel,
and the horsemen thereof: and he saw him
no more; and he took hold of his own
clothes, and rent them in two pieces.
13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah,
that fell from him, and went back, and
stood by the bank of Jordan.
14 And he took the mantle of Elijah ỹ fell
from him, and smote the waters, and said,
where is the LORD God of Elijah? & when
he also had smitten the waters, they parted
hither and thither: and Elisha went over.
15 And when the sons of the prophets
which *were* to view at Jericho, saw him, they
said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on E-
lisha: and they came to meet him, & bowed
themselves to the ground before him.
16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now,
there be with thy servants fifty strong men,
let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy
master: lest peradventure the spirit of the
LORD hath taken him up, and cast him
upon some mountain, or into some valley.
And he said, Ye shall not send.
17 And when they urged him, till he was
ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore
fifty men, and they sought three days, but
found him not.
18 And when they came again to him,
(for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto
them, Did not I say unto you, Go not?
19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto
Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation
of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth, but
the water *is* naught, and the ground barren.
20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, & put
salt therein: And they brought it to him.
21 And he went forth unto the spring of
the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said,
Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these
waters; there shall not be from thence any
more death, or barren *land*.
22 So ỹ waters were healed unto this day, ac-
cording to the saying of Elisha ỽ he spake.
23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto
Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way,
there came forth little children out of the

city, and mocked him, & said unto him, Go up, thou bald-head, go up thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD: and there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, & from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 *Jehorams reign.* 6 *Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory.*

NOw Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the image of Baal that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin: he departed not therefrom.

4 And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster, and rendred unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, & an hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

5 But it came to pass when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbred all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat, the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battel? And he said, I will go up: *I am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compass of seven days journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattel that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israels servants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain, yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattel, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to pass in the morning, when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armor, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood:

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another; now therefore, Moab, to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up, and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in *their* countrey.

25 And they beat down the cities, & on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, & felled all good trees: only in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battel was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall. & there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to *their own* land.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Elisha multiplieth the widows oyl, giveth a son to the good Shunamite,* 28 *raiseth again her son.*

NOw there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, & thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? Tell me, what hast thou in the house? and she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil.

3 Then

Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels
oad of all thy neighbors, *even* empty
sels, borrow not a few.
And when thou art come in, thou shalt
e the door upon thee, and upon thy sons,
shalt pour out into all those vessels, and
u shalt set aside that which is full.
o she went from him, and shut the door
nher, and upon her sons; who brought
ssels to her, and she poured out.
And it came to pass, when the vessels
e full, that she said unto her son, Bring
ere a vessel. And he said unto her, *There*
not a vessel more. And the oil stayed.
hen she came and told the man of God:
he said, Go, sell the oil, & pay thy debt,
live thou and thy children of the rest.
nd it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to
em, where *was* a great woman; and
onstrained him to eat bread. And so it
s, that as oft as he passed by, he turned
ither to eat bread.
nd she said unto her husband, behold,
w perceive that this *is* an holy man of
od, which passeth by us continually.
Let us make a little chamber, I pray
on the wall, and let us set for him there
bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candle-
ck: and it shall be, when he cometh to
us, that he shall turn in thither.
And it fell on a day, that he came thither,
d he turned into the chamber, & lay there.
And he said to Gehazi his servant,
is Shunammite. And when he had
lled her, she stood before him.
And he said unto him, Say now unto
m, Behold, thou hast been careful for us
th all this care; what *is* to be done for
u? wouldest thou be spoken for to the
ng, or to the captain of the host? and she
swered, I dwell among mine own people.
And he said, What then *is* to be done
r her? and Gehazi answered, Verily, she
th no child, and her husband is old.
And he said, Call her. And when he
d called her, she stood in the door.
And he said, About this season, accord-
g to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a
n. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man
of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.
And the woman conceived, and bare
a son at that season that Elisha had said
to her, according to the time of life.
And when the child was grown, it
me to pass on a day, that he went out to his father
the reapers.
And he said unto his father, My head,
y head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to
s mother.
And when he had taken him, and
ought him to his mother, he sate on her
nees till noon, and *then* died.
And she went up, and laid him on
e bed of the man of God, & shut *the door*
upon him, and went out.
And she called unto her husband, and
id, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young
en, and one of the asses, that I may run to
e man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go
to him to day? *it is* neither new moon, nor
sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* well.
24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to
her servant, Drive, and go forward: slack
not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.
25 So she went, and came unto the man of
God to mount Carmel: and it came to pass,
when the man of God saw her afar off, that
he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder*
is that Shunammite:
26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her,
and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it*
well with thy husband? *is it* well with the
child? and she answered, *It is* well.
27 And when she came to the man of God
to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but
Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And
the man of God said, Let her alone, for her
soul is vexed within her: and the LORD
hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.
28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my
lord? Did I not say, Do not deceive me?
29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins,
& take my staff in thine hand, & go thy way:
if thou meet any man, salute him not: & if
any salute thee, answer him not again: and
lay my staff upon the face of the childe.
30 And the mother of the childe said, *As*
the LORD liveth, & *as* thy soul liveth, I will not
leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.
31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and
laid the staff upon the face of the childe, but
there was neither voice, nor hearing: where-
fore he went again to meet him, and told
him, saying, The childe is not awaked.
32 And when Elisha was come into the
house, behold, the childe was dead, *and*
laid upon his bed.
33 He went in therefore, and shut the door
upon them twain, & prayed unto the LORD.
34 And he went up, & layd upon the childe, &
put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes
upon his eyes, & his hands upon his hands,
and he stretched himself upon him: and
the flesh of the childe waxed warm.
35 Then he returned, and walked in the
house to and fro, and went up, and stretched
himself upon him: and the childe neesed
seven times, and the childe opened his eyes.
36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call
this Shunammite. So he called her: and
when she was come in unto him, he said,
Take up thy son.
37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet,
and bowed her self to the ground, and took
up her son, and went out.
38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and
there was a dearth in the land, & the sons of
the prophets *were* sitting before him, & he
said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, &
seeth pottage for the sons of the prophets.
39 And one went out into the field to
gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and
gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full,
and came and shred them into the pot of
pottage: for they knew *them* not.
40 So they poured out for the men to
eat: and it came to pass as they were eating
of

of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast *it* into the pot: and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, & full ears of corn in ℣ husk thereof: & he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitor said, What should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, & they did eat, & left *thereof*, according to ℣ word of ℣ LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *Naaman is cured of his leprosie.* 15 *Elisha refuseth Naamans gifts.*

NOw Naaman captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honorable, because by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man *in* valor, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord *were* with the prophet that *is* in Samaria: for he would recover him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, Behold, I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosie? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 ¶ And it was *so*, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, & spake unto him, & said, My father, *if* ℣ prophet had bid thee *do* some great thing, would'st thou not have done it? how much rather then when he saith to thee, Wash and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little childe, and he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he, and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, *As* the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burthen of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon: when I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents: and he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the tower, he took them from their hand, & bestowed them in the house, & he let ℣ men go, & they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence *comest thou*, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither.

And he said unto him, Went not mine *with thee*, when the man turned again his chariot to meet thee? *Is it* a time ceive money, and to receive garments, l ve yards, and vineyards, and sheep, & and men-servants, and maid-servants?

The leprosie therefore of Naaman cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed ver. And he went out from his pre- a leper *as white as* snow.

CHAP. VI.

Iha causeth iron to swim: He discloseth the king of Syrias council, 13 *and setteth the army with blindness.* 24 *A famine in Samaria.*

Nd the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where well with thee, is too strait for us.

Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, take thence every man a beam, and let ake us a place there where we may l. And he answered, Go ye.

One said, Be content, I pray thee, & go thy servants. And he answered, I will go So he went with them: and when they to Jordan, they cut down wood.

But as one was felling a beam, the axe fell into the water: and he cried, and Alas master, for it was borrowed.

f man of God said, Where fell it? & he d him the place: & he cut down a stick, ast it in thither, and the iron did swim.

Therefore said he, Take it up to thee. he put out his hand, and took it.

n taking of Syria warred against Is- & took counsel with his servants, g, In such and such a place *shall be* amp.

And the man of God sent unto the of Israel, saying, Beware that thou not such a place; for thither the ans are come down.

d the king of Israel sent to the place n of God told him, & warned him of, d himself there, not once, nor twice.

erefore the heart of the king of Syria e troubled for this thing, & he called rvants, and said unto them, Will ye not me which of us *is* for ℣ king of Israel?

d one of his servants said, None, my King: but Elisha the prophet, that is el, telleth ℣ king of Israel the words ou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

And he said, Go and spy where he *is*, may send and fetch him. And it was him, saying, Behold he *is* in Dothan.

Therefore sent he thither horses, and s, and a great host: and they came ght, and compassed the city about.

And when the servant of the man of rose early, and gone forth, behold, compassed the city, both with horses chariots: and his servant said unto Alas, my master, how shall we do?

he answered, Fear not: for they ℣ *be* more with us than they ℣ *be* with them.

And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, thee, open his eyes that he may see. he LORD opened the eyes of the man, and he saw, and behold, the mountain *was* full of horses, and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: follow me, & I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD open ℣ eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, & they saw, & behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive ℣ thy sword, & with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat, & drink, & go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 And it came to pass after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was *sold* for fourscore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord O king.

27 And he said, If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn-floor, or out of the winepress?

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So we boiled my son, & did eat him: & I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son ℣ we may eat him: & she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, *he had* sackcloth within, upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so, and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, [& the elders sat with him] and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to ℣ elders, See ye how this son of a murtherer hath sent to take away my head? look when ℣ messenger cometh, shut the door, & hold him fast at the door: *is* not the sound of his master's feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked ℣ them, behold, the messenger came down unto him, and he said, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD, what should

should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Elisha propheſieth of incredible plenty in Samaria.* 17 *The unbelieving lord is trodden to death.*

THen Eliſha ſaid, Hear ye the word of the LORD, thus ſaith the LORD, To morrow about this time *ſhall* a meaſure of fine flour *be ſold* for a ſhekel, & two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord, on whoſe hand the king leaned, anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? and he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men at the entring in of the gate: & they ſaid one to another, Why ſit we here until we die?

4 If we ſay, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, & we ſhall die there: & if we ſit ſtill here, we die alſo. Now therefore come, & let us fall unto the hoſt of the Syrians: if they ſave us alive, we ſhall live: & if they kill us, we ſhall but die.

5 And they roſe up in the twilight to go unto the camp of the Syrians: & when they were come to the uttermoſt part of the camp of Syria, behold, *there was* no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoſt of the Syrians to hear a noiſe of chariots, and a noiſe of horſes, *even* the noiſe of a great hoſt: and they ſaid one to another, Lo, the king of Iſrael hath hired againſt us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they aroſe, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horſes, and their aſſes, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when theſe lepers came to the uttermoſt part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence ſilver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came again, and entred into another tent, & carried thence alſo, and went and hid it.

9 Then they ſaid one to another, we do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, & we hold our peace: & if we tarry till the morning light, ſome miſchief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings houſhold.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, ſaying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horſes tied, and aſſes tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told it to the kings houſe within.

12 And the king aroſe in the night, & ſaid unto his ſervants, I will now ſhew you what the Syrians have done to us: They know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themſelves in the field, ſaying, When they come out of the city, we ſhall catch them alive, & get into the city.

13 And one of his ſervants anſwered and ſaid, Let ſome take, I pray thee, five of the horſes that remain, which are left in the city [behold they *are* as all the multitude of Iſrael that are left in it: behold, I ſay they are even as all the multitude of Iſraelites that are conſumed] and let us ſend and ſee.

14 They took therefore two chariot horſes: and the king ſent after the hoſt of the Syrians, ſaying, Go and ſee.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan: & lo, all the way *was* full of garments & veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte. And the meſſengers returned, & told the king.

16 And the people went out, and ſpoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a meaſure of fine flour was *ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 And the king appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to paſs as the man of God had ſpoken to the king, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine flour for a ſhekel ſhall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make windows in heaven, might ſuch a thing be? & he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, & he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Shunammite hath her land reſtored.* 7 *Hazael ſucceedeth his maſter.* 25 *Jehoram wicked reign.*

THen ſpake Eliſha unto the woman whoſe ſon he had reſtored to life, ſaying, Ariſe, & go thou & thy houſhold, & ſojourn whereſoever thou canſt ſojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come upon the land ſeven years.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: & ſhe went with her houſhold, and ſojourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeven years.

3 And it came to paſs at the ſeven years end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtines: & ſhe went forth to cry unto the king for her houſe, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the ſervant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſs as he was relating to the king how he had reſtored a dead body to life: that behold, the woman whoſe ſon he had reſtored to life, cried to the king for her houſe, & for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, & this *is* her ſon, whom Eliſha reſtored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, ſhe told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, ſaying, Reſtore all that *was* hers, & all the fruits of the field, from the day that ſhe left the land, even until now.

...nd Elisha came to Damascus, & Ben-
...h king of Syria was sick, & it was told
...ying, The man of God is come hither.
...d the king said unto Hazael, Take a
...ft in thine hand, & go meet the man
...d, and enquire of the LORD by him,
...Shall I recover of this disease?
...Hazael went to meet him, and took a
...with him even of every good thing
...of Damascus, forty camels burthen, & came
...and stood before him, & said, Thy son Ben-
...hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee,
...Shall I recover of this disease?
...And Elisha said unto him, Go say
...unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover:
...howbeit the LORD hath shewed me, that
...he shall surely die.
...And he settled his countenance stedfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man
...of God wept.
...And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, & wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.
...And Hazael said, But what, is thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.
...So he departed from Elisha, & came to his master, who said unto him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover.
...And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died. And Hazael reigned in his stead.
...In the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being* then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign.
...Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.
...And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD.
...Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servant's sake, as he promised him to give him always a light, & to his children.
...In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.
...So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, & he arose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: & the captains of the chariots, and the people fled into their tents.
...Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.
...And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?
...And Joram slept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

...In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.
...Two and twenty years old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, & he reigned one year in Jerusalem; and his mother's name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel.
...And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: for he *was* the son in law of the house of Ahab.
...¶ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.
...And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Jehu is anointed:* 11 *He killeth Joram in the field of Naboth.* 17 *Ahaziah is slain.* 30 *Jezebel eaten by dogs.*

AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, & said unto him, Gird up thy loins, & take this box of oil in thine hand, & go to Ramoth-gilead.
...And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber.
...Then take the box of oil, and pour *it* on his head, & say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel: then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.
...¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.
...And when he came, behold, the captains of the host *were* sitting: & he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain: & Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.
...And he arose, & went into the house, and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel.
...And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, & the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel.
...For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.
...And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, & like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah.
...And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and *there shall be* none to bury *her*. And he opened the door, & fled.
...¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and *one* said unto him, *Is* all well? wherefore came this mad *fellow* to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know

know the man, and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe; tell us now: and he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, and took every man his garment, and put *it* under him on the top of the ſtairs, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Jehu is king.

14 So Jehu the ſon of Jehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Joram: (now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he & all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria: 15 But king Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu ſaid, If it be your mindes, then let none go forth, *nor* eſcape out of the city, to go to tell *it* in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, & went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay there. And Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to ſee Joram. 17 And there ſtood a watchman on ℣ tower in Jezreel, & he ſpied the company of Jehu as he came, and ſaid, I ſee a company. And Joram ſaid, Take an horſeman, and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſeback to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu ſaid, What haſt thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he ſent out a ſecond on horſe-back, which came to them, & ſaid, Thus ſaith ℣ king, *Is it* peace? and Jehu anſwered, What haſt thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, He came even unto them, & cometh not again, and the driving is like the driving of Jehu ℣ ſon of Nimſhi: for he driveth furiouſly.

21 And Joram ſaid, Make ready. And his chariot was made ready: and Joram king of Iſrael, & Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out againſt Jehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to paſs when Joram ſaw Jehu, that he ſaid, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Joram turned his hands, & fled, & ſaid to Ahaziah, *There is* treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu drew a bowe with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he ſunk down in his chariot.

25 Then ſaid *Jehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for I remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burthen upon him:

26 Surely, I have ſeen yeſterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſons, ſaid the LORD, and I will requite thee in this plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of ſaw *this*, he fled by the way of the g houſe: & Jehu followed after him, & Smite him alſo in ℣ chariot, & they at ℣ going up to Gur, which *is* by and he fled to Megiddo, *and* died th

28 And his ſervants carried him in a to Jeruſalem, and buried him in his chre with his fathers in the city of D

29 And in ℣ eleventh year of Joram Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over

30 And when Jehu was come to Jezebel heard *of it*, & ſhe painted her tired her head, & looked out at a wi

31 And as Jehu entred in at the g ſaid, *Had* Zimri peace, who ſlew his

32 And he lift up his face to the wi & ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? And looked out to him two or three eun

33 And he ſaid, Throw her down they threw her down: and *ſome* blood was ſprinkled on the wall, a the horſes: and he trod her under

34 And when he was come in, he did drink, & ſaid, Go, ſee now this curſe *man*, & bury her: for ſhe *is* a kings da

35 And they went to bury her: b found no more of her then the ſcull the feet, and the palms of *he*r hand

36 Wherefore they came again, a him: and he ſaid, This *is* the word LORD, which he ſpake by his ſerva jah the Tiſhbite, ſaying, In the por Jezreel ſhall dogs eat the fleſh of

37 And the carcaſe of Jezebel ſh as dung upon the face of the field portion of Jezreel, ſo that they ſha ſay, This *is* Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Jehu cauſeth ſeventy of Ahabs ſ to be beheaded.*

AND Ahab had ſeventy ſons in Sa Jehu wrote letters, & ſent to Sa unto ℣ rulers of Jezreel, to ℣ elder them ℣ brought up Ahabs *children*,

2 Now aſſoon as this letter com you, ſeeing your maſters ſons a you, and *there are* with you cha horſes, a fenced city alſo and armor

3 Look even out the beſt & mee your maſters ſons, & ſet *him* on his throne, and fight for your maſters

4 But they were exceedingly afr ſaid, Behold, two kings ſtood not him: how then ſhall we ſtand!

5 And he that *was* over the houſe, & *was* over the city, the elders alſo, bringers up of *the children*, ſent to Je ing, We are thy ſervants, & will do all ſhalt bid us, we will not make any do thou *that which* is good in thine

6 Then he wrote a letter the ſecon to them, ſaying, If *ye be* mine, and if hearken unto my voice, take ye ℣ h ℣ men, your maſters ſons, & come t Jezreel by to morrow this time: (N kings ſons, *being* ſeventy perſons, w ℣ great men of ℣ city, & brought the

7 And it came to paſs when the let

em, that they took the kings sons, &
eventy persons, and put their heads
skets, and sent him *them* to Jezreel.
8 And there came a messenger, and
him, saying, They have brought the
of the kings sons. And he said, Lay
em in two heaps, at the entering in
gate, until the morning.
9 And it came to pass in the morning,
e went out, and stood, and said to all
ople, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I
ed against my master, and slew
but who slew all these?
10 Know now, that there shall fall unto
nothing of the word of the LORD,
the LORD spake concerning the
se of Ahab: for the LORD hath done
hich he spake by his servant Elijah.
11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the
e of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great
and his kinsfolk, and his priests,
e left him none remaining.
12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and
to Samaria: *and* as he *was* at the
ep-house in the way,
13 I met with the brethren of Ahaziah
f Judah, and said, who *are* ye? and
nswered, We *are* the brethren of A-
, & we go down to salute & children
the king, and the children of the queen.
14 And he said, Take them alive. And
took them alive, and slew them at the
se of the shearing-house, *even* two and
rty men; neither left he any of them.
15 ¶ And when he was departed thence,
e lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab
coming to meet him: and he saluted him,
and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my
heart is with thy heart? & Jehonadab an-
swered, It is, if it be, give *me* thine hand.
Then he gave him his hand; and he took
him up to him into the chariot.
16 And he said, Come with me, and see
my zeal for the LORD: so they made
him ride in his chariot.
17 ¶ And when he came to Samaria, he slew
all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till
he had destroyed him, according to the say-
ing of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.
18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people
together, and said unto them, Ahab served
Baal a little; *but* Jehu shall serve him much.
19 Now therefore call unto me all the
prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all
his priests, let none be wanting: for I have
a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever
shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu
did it in subtilty, to the intent that he
might destroy the worshippers of Baal.
20 And Jehu said, Proclaim a solemn
assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.
21 And Jehu sent throughout all Israel, and
all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there
was not a man left that came not: & they
came into the house of Baal; & the house
of Baal was full from one end to another.
22 And he said unto him that *was* over
the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all
the worshippers of Baal. And he brought
them vestiments.
23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the
son of Rechab into the house of Baal, and
said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search
and look that there be here with you
none of the servants of the LORD; but
the worshippers of Baal only.
24 And when they went in to offer sa-
crifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appoint-
ed fourscore men without, and said, If any
of the men whom I have brought into
your hands escape, *he that letteth him go*,
his life *shall be* for the life of him.
25 And it came to pass, assoon as he had
made an end of offering & burnt-offering,
& Jehu said to the guard, & to the captains,
Go in, & slay them, let none come forth. And
they smote them with the edge of & sword,
& the guard, & the captains cast *them* out,
and went to the city of the house of Baal.
26 And they brought forth the images
out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.
27 And they brake down & image of Baal,
and brake down the house of Baal, & made
it a draught-house unto this day.
28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.
29 Howbeit, *from* the sins of Jeroboam
the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin,
Jehu departed not from after them, *to*
wit, the golden calves that *were* in
Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.
30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because
thou hast done well, in executing & which
is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto
& house of Ahab according to all that *was*
in mine heart, thy children of the fourth
generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.
31 But Jehu took no heed to walk in the
law of the LORD God of Israel with all
his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins
of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.
32 ¶ In those days the LORD began to
cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them
in all the coasts of Israel;
33 From Jordan east-ward, all the land of
Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, &
the Manassites, from Aroer, [which *is* by
the river Arnon] even Gilead and Bashan.
34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and
all that he did, and all his might, *are* they
not written in the book of the chronicles
of the kings of Israel?
35 & And Jehu slept with his fathers, and
they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz
his son reigned in his stead.
36 And the time that Jehu reigned over Is-
rael in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight years.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Jehoash being saved from Athaliahs mas-*
sacre, 12 *is anointed king.*

AND when Athaliah the mother of A-
haziah saw that her son was dead, she
arose, and destroyed all the seed royal.
2 But Jehosheba & daughter of king Joram,
sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of
Ahaziah, & stole him from among & kings
sons which were slain: & they hid him,
even him, & his nurse in the bed-chamber
from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.
3 And he was with her hid in the house
of

of the LORD ſix years: and Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 And the ſeventh year Jehojada ſent and fet the rulers over hundreds, with the captains, and the guard, and brought them to him into the houſe of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the houſe of the LORD, and ſhewed them the kings ſon.

5 And he commanded them, ſaying, This *is* the thing that ye ſhall do; A third part of you that enter in on ye ſabbath, ſhall even be keepers of the watch of ye kings houſe.

6 And a third part *ſhall be* at the gate of Sur: and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: ſo ſhall ye keep the watch of the houſe, that it be not broken down.

7 And two parts of all you that go forth on the ſabbath, *even* they ſhall keep the watch of the houſe of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye ſhall compaſs the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; & he that cometh within the ranges, let him be ſlain: and be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehojada the prieſt commanded: & they took every man his men that were to come in on the ſabbath, with them that ſhould go out on the ſabbath, & came to Jehojada the prieſt.

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the prieſts give king Davids ſpears and ſhields, that *were* in the temple.

11 And the guard ſtood every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple *along* by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the kings ſon, and put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the teſtimony, and they made him king, & anointed him, and they clapped their hands, and ſaid, God ſave the king.

13 And when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the guard, *and* of ye people, ſhe came to the people, into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when ſhe looked, behold, the king ſtood by a pillar, as the manner *was*, & the princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, & blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treaſon, treaſon.

15 But Jehojada the prieſt commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the hoſt, & ſaid unto them, Have her forth without ye ranges, & him that followeth her, kill with the ſword: for the prieſt had ſaid, Let her not be ſlain in the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, & ſhe went by the way by the which the horſes came into ye kings houſe, & there was ſhe ſlain.

17 And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, & the king, & the people, that they ſhould be the LORDS people; between the king alſo and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the houſe of Baal, & brake it down, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, & ſlew Mattan ye prieſt of before the altars: and the prieſt appo officers over the houſe of the LOR

19 And he took the rulers over hund the captains, & the guard and all ye of the land, & they brought down th from the houſe of the LORD, & came way of the gate of the guard to the houſe, & he ſat on the throne of ye k

20 And all the people of the land rej and the city was in quiet, and they ſl thaliah with ye ſword *beſide* ye kings

21 Seven years old was Jehoaſh w began to reign.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Jehoaſh reigneth well all the ti Jehojada.* 20 *He is ſlain.*

IN the ſeventh year of Jehu, Jehoa gan to reign: and fourty years re he in Jeruſalem, and his mother *was* Zibiah of Beer-ſheba.

2 And Jehoaſh did that which wa in the ſight of the LORD all his where in Jehoiada ye prieſt inſtructed

3 But the high places were not away: the people ſtill ſacrificed, and incenſe in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoaſh ſaid to the prieſts the money of the dedicated things brought into the houſe of the LORD, the money of every one that paſſed *accounts*, & money that every man is *and* all ye money that cometh into any heart to bring into the houſe of the LO

5 Let the prieſts take *it* to them, man of his acquaintance, & let them the breaches of the houſe, where ſoeve breach ſhall be found.

6 But it was ſo, *that* in the three and tieth year of king Jehoaſh, the prieſts not repaired the breaches of the hou

7 Then king Jehoaſh called for Jeh the prieſt, and the *other* prieſts, & ſaid them, Why repair ye not the breach the houſe? now therefore receive no money of your acquaintance, but ver it for the breaches of the houſe.

8 And the prieſts conſented to re no more money of the people, neit repair the breaches of the houſe.

9 But Jehoiada the prieſt took a che bored a hole in the lid of it, & ſet it be altar on the right ſide, as one cometh houſe of the LORD: & the prieſt tha the door, put therein all ye money tha brought into the houſe of the LOR

10 And it was ſo, when they ſa *there was* much money in the cheſt kings ſcribe, & the high prieſt came they put up in bags, and told the m that was found in the houſe of the L

11 And they gave ye money, being to ye hands of them that did the work, that overſight of ye houſe of the LORD: & laid it out to ye carpenters & builders wrought upon the houſe of the LOR

12 And to maſons, & hewers of ſtone buy timber, & hewed ſtone, to rep breaches of ye houſe of the LORD, &

was laid out for ℣ ho se to repair it.
howbeit, there were not made for the
of the LORD, bowls of silver, snuf-
fers, trumpets, any vessels of gold,
sels of silver, of the money that was
ht into the house of the LORD.
they gave that to the workmen, &
ed therewith the house of ℣ LORD.
Moreover, they reckoned not with
en, into whose hand they delivered
oney to be bestowed on workmen:
y dealt faithfully.
The trespass-money, and sin-money
e brought into the house of the
D: it was the priests.
Then Hazael king of Syria went up,
ught against Gath, and took it: and
d set his face to go up to Jerusalem.
And Jehoash king of Judah took all
hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and
m, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of
had dedicated, & his own hallowed
& all the gold that was found in ℣
es of the house of the LORD, & in
gs house, & sent it to Hazael king
& he went away from Jerusalem.
d the rest of the acts of Jehoash, &
he did, are they not written in the
the chronicles of 4 kings of Judah?
And his servants arose, and made a
nay, & slew Jehoash in the house
o which goeth down to Silla.
Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and
hal the son of Shomer his servants
m, and he died: and they buried
h his fathers in the city of David,
aziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

*Jehoahaz his wicked reign. 8 Joash
Jehoahaz him. 14 Elisha's death.*

three & twentieth year of Joash the
Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz
Jehu began to reign over Israel
ria, and reigned seventeen years.
he did that which *was* evil in the
the LORD, and followed the sins
eam the son of Nebat, which made
el sin, he departed not therefrom.
the anger of the LORD was kindled
Israel, and he delivered them into
of Hazael king of Syria, & into
of Benhadad the son of Hazael,
days.
Jehoahaz besought the LORD,
LORD hearkened unto him: for
e oppression of Israel, because
of Syria oppressed them.
the LORD gave Israel a saviour,
they went out from under the hand
Syrians: and the children of Israel
their tents, as before time.
nevertheless, they departed not from
of the house of Jeroboam, who
el sin, *but* walked therein: and
ained the grove also in Samaria.)
ther did he leave of the people to
, but fifty horsmen and ten cha-
and ten thousand footmen: for the
Syria had destroyed them, & had
n like the dust by threshing.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoah z and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

10 In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen years.

11 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, & Jeroboam sate upon his throne: & Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 Now Elisha was fallen sick, of his sickness whereof he died, & Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, & the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bowe & arrows: & he took unto him bowe & arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thine hand upon the bowe. And he put his hand *upon it*: and Elisha put his hands upon the kings hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward, And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria, for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took *them*. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, & said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: & when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood upon his feet.

22 But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence, as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, & Benhadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And

25 And Jehoash the ſon of Jehoahaz took again out of the hand of Benhadad the ſon of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war: three times did Joaſh beat him, and recovered the cities of Iſrael.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Amaziahs good reign:* 5 *His juſtice on the murtherers of his father.*

IN the ſecond year of Joaſh ſon of Jehoahaz king of Iſrael, reigned Amaziah the ſon of Joaſh king of Judah.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty & nine years in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jeruſalem.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joaſh his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did ſacrifice, and burnt incenſe on the high places.

5 And it came to paſs, aſſoon as ℣ kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he ſlew his ſervants, which had ſlain ℣ king his father.

6 But the children of ℣ murtherers he ſlew not: according unto that ℣ is written in the book of the law of Moſes, where in ℣ LORD commanded, ſaying, The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, nor ℣ children be put to death for the fathers: but every man ſhall be put to death for his own ſin.

7 He ſlew of Edom in the valley of ſalt, ten thouſand, & took Selah by war, & called the name of it Jokthеel, unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah ſent meſſengers to Jehoaſh the ſon of Jehoahaz, ſon of Jehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoaſh the king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Judah, ſaying, The thiſtle ℣ *was* in Lebanon, ſent to ℣ cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Give thy daughter to my ſon to wife: & there paſſed by a wilde beaſt ℣ *was* in Lebanon, & trode down ℣ thiſtle.

10 Thou haſt indeed ſmitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this*, and tarry at home: for why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not hear: therefore Jehoaſh king of Iſrael went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-ſhemeſh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

12 And Judah was put to ℣ worſe before Iſrael, & they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jehoaſh king of Iſrael took Amaziah king of Judah, the ſon of Jehoaſh, the ſon of Ahaziah, at Beth-ſhemeſh, and came to Jeruſalem, and brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold & ſilver, & all the veſſels that were found in ℣ houſe of ℣ LORD, & in the treaſures of ℣ kings houſe, and hoſtages, and returned to Samaria.

15 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoaſh which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

16 And Jehoaſh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Iſrael; and Jeroboam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

17 And Amaziah the ſon of Joaſh king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoahaz ſon of Jehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteen years.

18 And the reſt of the acts of Amaziah are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now they made a conſpiracy againſt him in Jeruſalem: & he fled to Lachiſh, but they ſent after him to Lachiſh, & ſlew him there.

20 And they brought him on horſes: and he was buried at Jeruſalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took Azariah [which *was* ſixteen years old] and made him king in ſtead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, & reſtored it to Judah, after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

23 In the fifteenth year of Amaziah ſon of Joaſh king of Judah, Jeroboam ſon of Joaſh king of Iſrael began to reign in Samaria, *and reigned* fourty & one years.

24 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not from all the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

25 He reſtored the coaſt of Iſrael from the entring of Hamath, unto the ſea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Iſrael, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſervant Jonah, the ſon of Amittai the prophet, which *was* of Gath-Hepher.

26 For the LORD ſaw the affliction of Iſrael, *that it was* very bitter: for *there was* not any ſhut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Iſrael.

27 And the LORD ſaid not, that he would blot out the name of Iſrael from under heaven: but he ſaved them by the hand of Jeroboam the ſon of Joaſh.

28 Now the reſt of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damaſcus, and Hamath, *which belonged* to Judah for Iſrael, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

29 And Jeroboam ſlept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Iſrael; and Zachariah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Azariah his good reign.* 5 *Jotham ſucceedeth:* 32 *his good reign.*

IN the twenty and ſeventh year of Jeroboam king of Iſrael, began Azariah ſon of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two & fifty years in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name was Jecholiah of Jeruſalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done:

4 Save that the high places were not re-

d: the people sacrificed, and burnt
se still on the high places.
And the LORD smote the king, so
he was a leper unto the day of his
, and dwelt in a several house, and
m the kings son was over the house,
ng the people of the land.
d the rest of the acts of Azariah & all
he did, are they not written in ꝧ book
chronicles of the kings of Judah?
Azariah slept with his fathers, & they
him with his fathers in ꝧ city of Da-
Jotham his son reigned in his stead.
In the thirty and eighth year of Aza-
king of Judah, did Zachariah the son
roboam reign over Israel in Samaria
months.
And he did that which was evil in the
ꝧ LORD, as his fathers had done:
parted not from the sins of Jeroboam
n. Nebat, who made Israel to sin.
And Shallum the son of Jabesh con-
against him, & smote him before the
, & slew him, & reigned in his stead.
And the rest of the acts of Zachariah,
, they are written in the book of
ronicles of the kings of Israel.
s was the word of the LORD which
e unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall
the throne of Israel, unto the
generation. And so it came to pass.
Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign
ine & thirtieth year of Uzziah king
ah, & he reigned a full month in
.
For Menahem the son of Gadi went
Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and
hallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria,
w him, and reigned in his stead.
And the rest of the acts of Shallum,
conspiracy which he made, be-
ey are written in the book of the
gs of the kings of Israel.
Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and
are therein, and the coasts thereof
Tirzah, because they opened not to
m: before he smote it, and all the wo-
erein ꝧ were with childe he ript up.
In the nine and thirtieth year of A-
ing of Judah, began Menahem the
Gadi to reign over Israel, and
ten years in Samaria.
And he did that which was evil in
ꝧ sight of the LORD: he departed not
days from the sins of Jeroboam the
Nebat, who made Israel to sin.
Pul ꝧ king of Assyria came against
d: & Menahem gave Pul a thousand
of silver, that his hand might be with
confirm the kingdom in his hand.
And Menahem exacted the money of
rael of all ꝧ mighty men of wealth,
man fifty shekels of silver, to give to
g of Assyria: so the king of Assyria
ned back, & stayed not there in the land.
Now the rest of ꝧ acts of Menahem, & all
t he did, are they not written in ꝧ book
the chronicles of the kings of Israel,
And Menahem slept with his fathers,
Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two years.

24 And he did ꝧ *which was* evil in ꝧ sight of ꝧ Lord, he departed not from ꝧ sins of Jeroboam ꝧ son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, & smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of ꝧ acts of Pekahiah, & all that he did, behold, they are written in ꝧ book of the chronicles of ꝧ kings of Israel.

27 In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty years.

28 And he did that ẅ was evil in ꝧ sight of ꝧ LORD, he departed not from ꝧ sins of Jeroboam ꝧ son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-bethmaachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of ꝧ acts of Pekah, & all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem; and his mothers name *was* Jerusha the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: he built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of ꝧ chronicles of the kings of Judah.

37 [In those days the LORD began to send against Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah.]

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, & was buried ẅ his fathers in the city of David his father, & Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ahaz his wicked reign.* 10 *He diverteth the brazen altar.* 17 *He spoileth the temple.*

IN the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not that *which was*

right

right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

¶ 5 Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome *him*.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath: & the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy servant, & thy son: come up, & save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, & out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver & gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, & sent *it for a* present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkned unto him, for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, & took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 And king Ahaz went to Damascus, to meet Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, & saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: & king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the patern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made *it* against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: & the king approached to the altar, & offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace-offerings upon the altar.

14 And he brought also the brazen altar which *was* before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north-side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, & the kings burnt-sacrifice, & his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, & their meat-offering, & their drink-offerings, & sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, & all the blood of the sacrifice: & the brazen altar shall be for me to enquire by.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the sea from off the brazen oxen, that *were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones:

18 And the covert for the sabbath they had built in the house, and the entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in the city of David: & Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Hoshea his wicked reign.* 5 *Samaria and their sins is captivated.*

IN the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria, over Israel nine years.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and gave him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

6 In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, & placed them in Halah, and in Habor, by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For *so* it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, [whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel] and of the kings of Israel which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that *were* not right, against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them up images, & groves in every high hill, & under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them, & wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger:

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, and *by all* the Seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments *and* my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.

15

11 And they rejected his ſtatures, and
his covenant that he made with their fathers,
and his teſtimonies which he teſtified againſt
them, and they followed vanity, and became
vain, and went after the heathen that were
round about them, concerning whom the
LORD had charged them, that they ſhould
not do like them.

12 And they left all the commandments
of the LORD their God, and made them
molten images, even two calves, and made
a grove, and worſhipped all the hoſt of hea-
ven, and ſerved Baal.

13 And they cauſed their ſons and their
daughters to paſs through the fire, and uſed
divinations and enchantments, and ſold them-
ſelves to do evil in the ſight of the LORD,
to provoke him to anger.

14 Therefore the LORD was very angry
with Iſrael, and removed them out of his
ſight, there was none left but the tribe of
Judah only.

15 Alſo Judah kept not the command-
ments of the LORD their God, but walked
in the ſtatures of Iſrael which they made.

16 And the LORD rejected all the ſeed of
Iſrael, and afflicted them, and delivered
them into the hand of ſpoilers, until he had
caſt them out of his ſight.

17 For he rent Iſrael from the houſe of David,
and they made Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat king,
and Jeroboam drave Iſrael from following the
LORD, and made them ſin a great ſin.

18 For the children of Iſrael walked in
all the ſins of Jeroboam which he did, they
departed not from them:

19 Until the LORD removed Iſrael out of his
ſight, as he had ſaid by all his ſervants the
prophets: ſo was Iſrael carried away out of
their own land to Aſſyria, unto this day.

20 And the king of Aſſyria brought men
from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from
Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim,
and placed them in the cities of Samaria, in
ſtead of the children of Iſrael: and they poſſeſſed
Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

21 And ſo it was at the beginning of their
dwelling there, that they feared not the
LORD: therefore the LORD ſent lions
among them, which ſlew ſome of them.

22 Wherefore they ſpake to the king of
Aſſyria, ſaying, The nations which thou haſt
removed and placed in the cities of Samaria
know not the manner of the God of the land:
therefore he hath ſent lions among them, and
behold, they ſlay them, becauſe they know
not the manner of the God of the land.

23 Then the king of Aſſyria commanded,
ſaying, Carry thither one of the prieſts whom
ye brought from thence, and let them go
and dwell there, and let him teach them the
manner of the God of the land.

24 Then one of the prieſts, whom they
had carried away from Samaria came and
dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they
ſhould fear the LORD.

25 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their
own, and put them in the houſes of the high
places which the Samaritans had made, every

nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-
Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal,
and the men of Hamath made Aſhima.

31 And the Avites made Nibhas, and
Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their chil-
dren in fire to Adrammelech, and Anam-
melech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made
unto themſelves of the loweſt of them prieſts
of the high places, which ſacrificed for
them in the houſes of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, and ſerved their
own gods, after the manner of the nations,
whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former
manners: they fear not the LORD, neither
do they after their ſtatures, or after their
ordinances, or after the law, and command-
ment, which the LORD commanded the
children of Jacob, whom he named Iſrael:

35 With whom the LORD had made a
covenant, and charged them, ſaying, Ye ſhall
not fear other gods, nor bow your ſelves to
them, nor ſerve them, nor ſacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up
out of the land of Egypt, with great power,
and a ſtretched-out arm, him ſhall ye fear,
and him ſhall ye worſhip, and to him ſhall
ye do ſacrifice.

37 And the ſtatures, and the ordinances,
and the law, and the commandment which
he wrote for you, ye ſhall obſerve to do for
evermore, and ye ſhall not fear other gods:

38 And the covenant that I have made
with you, ye ſhall not forget, neither ſhall
ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye ſhall
fear, and he ſhall deliver you out of the hand
of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but
they did after their former manner.

41 So theſe nations feared the LORD, and
ſerved their graven images, both their chil-
dren, and their childrens children: as did
their fathers, ſo do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Hezekiahs good reign:* 4 *He deſtroyeth Idolatry, and proſpereth.*

NOw it came to paſs in the third year of
Hoſhea ſon of Elah king of Iſrael, that
Hezekiah the ſon of Ahaz king of Judah
began to reign.

2 Twenty and five years old was he when
he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and
nine years in Jeruſalem: his mothers name
alſo was Abi, the daughter of Zechariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the
ſight of the LORD, according to all that
David his father did.

4 He removed the high places, and brake
the images, and cut down the groves, and
brake in pieces the brazen ſerpent that Mo-
ſes had made: for unto thoſe days the chil-
dren of Iſrael did burn incenſe to it: and he
called it Nehuſhtan.

5 He truſted in the LORD God of Iſrael, ſo
that after him was none like him, among all the
kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whithersoever he went forth, and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistines even unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, [which *was* the seventh year of Hoshea, son of Elah king of Israel] that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged *it*.

10 And at the end of three years they took it: *even* in the sixth year of Hezekiah, [that is the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel] Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor, *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 Now in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold:

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars, which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

17 And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great host against Jerusalem: & they went up & came to Jerusalem: & when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which *is* in the high way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou sayest, [but *they are but* vain words] *I have* counsel and strength for the war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: *so is* Pharaoh king of Egypt, unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not *he* whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah, and Jerusalem, ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my LORD the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? the LORD said to me, Go up against this land, & destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, [for we understand it] and talk not with us in the Jews language in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee to speak these words? hath he not sent *me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern:

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyl-olive, and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's

nanment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, & Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

Hezekiah sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 10 *Sennacherib's blasphemous letter.* 14 *Hezekiah's prayer.*

AND it come to pass, when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, & *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God; and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 So Rabshakeh returned, & found king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to make war against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying:

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?

14 And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, & dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art & God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thine ear, and hear: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations, and their lands,

18 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *even* thou only.

20 Then Isaiah & son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That & thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? & against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy One of Israel.

23 By thy messengers thou hast reproached the LORD, & hast said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, & will cut down the tall cedar-trees thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the forest of his Carmel.

24 I have digged, and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of besieged places.

25 Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grass on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

27 But I know thy abode, & thy going out, & thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee; Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same, and in the third year sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, & they that escape out of mount Zion:

the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.
32 Therefore thus saith ℣ LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it ℣ sheild, nor cast a bank against it:
33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.
34 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, & for my servant Davids sake.
35 And it came to pass that night that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.
36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, & went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.
37 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Armenia; and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Hezekiah receiving a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.*

IN those days was Hezekiah sick unto death: and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amos came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.
2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,
3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, & have done that which is good in thy sight: & Hezekiah wept sore.
4 And it came to pass afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,
5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.
6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years, and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.
7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took, and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered.
8 And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What *shall be* the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?
9 And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou *have* of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing ℣ he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?
10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.
11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.
12 At that time Berodach Baladan son of Baladan king of Babylon sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.
13 And Hezekiah hearkned unto them, & shewed them all the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armor, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.
14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? and Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, *even* from Babylon.
15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.
16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD:
17 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.
18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.
19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, *Is it* not good, if peace and truth be in my days?
20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?
21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

3 *Manasseh his great idolatry:* 10 *his wickedness.* 17 *Amon succeedeth.*
19 *Amons wicked reign.*

MANASSEH *was* twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name *was* Hephzibah.
2 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.
3 For he built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel, & worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.
4 And he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, In Jerusalem will I put my Name.
5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

¶ And he made his son pass through the
and observed times, and used enchant-
ts, and dealt with familiar spirits, and
rdshe wrought much wickedness in the
t of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.
And he set a graven image of the grove
he had made, in the house of which the
D said to David, and to Solomon his
n in this house, and in Jerusalem, which
e chosen out of all the tribes of Israel,
I put my Name for ever:
Neither will I make the feet of Israel
ove more out of the land which I gave
fathers; only if they will observe to
rding to all that I have commanded
, and according to all the law that my
nt Moses commanded them.
But they hearkned not: and Manasseh
ed them to do more evil then did the
ns, whom the LORD destroyed before
ildren of Israel.
And the LORD spake by his servants
ophets, saying,
Because Manasseh king of Judah hath
these abominations, *and* hath done
ly above all that the Amorites did,
was before him, and hath made Judah
n with his idols:
Therefore thus saith the LORD God
el, Behold, I *am* bringing *such* evil
Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever
of it, both his ears shall tingle.
And I will stretch over Jerusalem the
Samaria, and the plummet of the
of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem,
wipeth a dish, wiping *it*, and
ing it upside down.
And I will forsake the remnant of
heritance, and deliver them into the
their enemies, and they shall become
and a spoil to all their enemies.
Because they have done that *which*
il in my sight, and have provoked
ger since the day their fathers came
t of Egypt, even unto this day.
Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent
ry much, till he had filled Jerusalem
end to another, beside his sin where-
made Judah to sin, in doing that
was evil in the sight of the LORD.
Now the rest of the acts of Manas-
all that he did, and his sin that he
are they not written in the book of
nicles of the kings of Judah?
nd Manasseh slept with his fathers,
buried in the garden of his own
in the garden of Uzza: and Amon
igned in his stead.
Amon *was* twenty and two years
he began to reign, and he reigned
s in Jerusalem: and his mothers
Meshullemeth, the daughter of
Jotbah.
he did that *which was* evil in the
LORD, as his father Manasseh did.
he walked in all the way that his
ther in, and served the idols that
served, and worshipped them:
d he forsook the LORD God of his
fathers, & walked not in the way of ℣ LORD.
23 ¶ And the servants of Amon con-
spired against him, and slew the king in his
own house.
24 And the people of the land slew all
them that had conspired against king Amon,
and the people of the land made Josiah his
son king in his stead.
25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which
he did, *are* they not written in the book
of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?
26 And he was buried in his sepulchre,
in the garden of Uzza, and Josiah his son
reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Josiahs good reign.* 15 *Huldah prophe-*
sieth the destruction of Jerusalem.

JOsiah *was* eight years old when he began
to reign, and he reigned thirty and one
years in Jerusalem; & his mothers name *was*
Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.
2 And he did that *which was* right in the
sight of the LORD, and walked in all the
way of David his father, and turned not aside
to the right hand, or to the left.
3 ¶ And it came to pass in the eighteenth
year of king Josiah, ℣ the king sent Shaphan
the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam the
scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,
4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that
he may sum the silver which is brought into
the house of the LORD, which the keepers
of the door have gathered of the people.
5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the
doers of the work, that have the oversight of ℣
house of the LORD. & let them give it to the
doers of the work, which is in the house of ℣
LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,
6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and
masons, and to buy timber, & hewen stone,
to repair the house.
7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made
with them of the money ℣ was delivered into
their hand, because they dealt faithfully.
8 And Hilkiah the high priest said unto
Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of
℣ law in the house of ℣ LORD. And Hilkiah
gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.
9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king,
and brought the king word again, and said,
Thy servants have gathered the money ℣ was
found in the house, and have delivered it into
the hand of them that do the work, that have
the oversight of the house of the LORD.
10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king,
saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me
a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.
11 And it came to pass, when the king
had heard the words of the book of the law,
that he rent his clothes.
12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the
priest, & Ahikam the son of Shaphan, & Ach-
bor the son of Micaiah, & Shaphan the scribe,
and Asahiah a servant of the kings, saying,
13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me,
and for the people, and for all Judah, con-
cerning the words of this book, that is
found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD
that is kindled against us, because our fathers

have not hearkned unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college) and they communed with her.

15 And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy self before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation, and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Josiah causeth the book to be read:* 3 *He reneweth the covenant of the Lord,* 4 *and destroyeth idolatry.*

AND the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah, and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and all his soul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he put down the idolatrous priests whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem: them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that were by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that were on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and brake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 Moreover, the altar that was at Beth-el, *and* the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar, and the high place he brake down, *and* burnt the high place and stamped *it* small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

Then he said, What title is that that I see? and the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man move his bones: so they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made, to provoke the LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he slew all the priests of the high places that were there upon the altars, and burnt men's bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, as it is written in the book of this covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passover, from the days of the Judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah:

23 But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, wherein this passover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 Moreover, the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.

26 Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My Name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, & all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 In his days Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

31 Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Necho put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Necho made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, & turned his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh Necho.

36 Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Jehoiakim rebelling, procureth his own ruine. 10 Jerusalem is taken, and carried captive into Babylon.

IN his days Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, & all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt, unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three moneths: and his mother's name was Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in the

ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

20 ¶ At that time the ſervants of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up againſt Jeruſalem: and the city was beſieged.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came againſt the city, and his ſervants did beſiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his ſervants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign.

13 And he carried out thence all the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and cut in pieces all the veſſels of gold, which Solomon king of Iſrael had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 And he carried away all Jeruſalem, & all the princes, and all the mighty men of valor, *even* ten thouſand captives, and all the craftſmen, and ſmiths: none remained, ſave the pooreſt ſort of the people of the land.

15 And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, & the kings wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, *thoſe* carried he into captivity, from Jeruſalem to Babylon.

16 And all ȳ men of might, *even* ſeven thouſand, and craftſmen, & ſmiths a thouſand, all that were ſtrong *and* apt for war, even them ȳ king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his ſtead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one years old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned eleven years in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of ȳ LORD it came to paſs in Jeruſalem and Judah, until he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Jeruſalem is beſieged.* 4 *Zedekiah his ſons ſlain, and his own eyes put out.*

AND it came to paſs in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, ȳ Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, came, he and all his hoſt, againſt Jeruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and they built forts againſt it round about.

2 And the city was beſieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of ȳ *fourth* moneth, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 And the city was broken up, and all the men of war *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, between two walls, which *is* by the kings garden, [now the Caldees *were* againſt the city round about] and *the king* went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees purſued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were ſcattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah, and they gave judgment upon him.

7 And they ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of braſs, and carried him to Babylon.

8 And in the fifth moneth on the ſeventh *day* of the moneth [which *is* the nineteenth year of king Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon] came Nebuzaradan captain of the guard, a ſervant of the king of Babylon unto Jeruſalem:

9 And he burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all the houſes of Jeruſalem, and every great *mans* houſe burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jeruſalem round about.

11 Now the reſt of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away.

13 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land, to be vine-dreſſers and husbandmen.

13 And the pillars of braſs, that were in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the brazen ſea that was in the houſe of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the braſs of them to Babylon.

14 And ȳ pots, & the ſhovels, & the ſnuffers, and the ſpoons, and all the veſſels of braſs wherewith they miniſtred, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, & ſuch things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of ſilver, *in* ſilver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, one ſea, and the baſes which Solomon had made for the houſe of the LORD, the braſs of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it *was* braſs: and the height of the chapiter three cubits: and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of braſs: and like unto theſe had the ſecond pillar with wreathen work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond prieſt, & the three keepers of the door:

19 And out of the city he took an officer that was ſet over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the kings preſence, which were found in the city, and the principal ſcribe of the hoſt, which muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land, that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzaradan captain of the guard took theſe, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and ſlew them at Riblah *in* the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 A

22 And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah, the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ismael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, & Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah that he died, and the Jews, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, & came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth *day* of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison.

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the days of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

¶ *The first Book of the* CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

Adam's line to Noah. 5 *The sons of Japheth,* 8 *Ham,* 17 *and Shem,* 24 *The line of Shem to Abraham.*

ADam, Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham & Japheth.
5 The sons of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sons of Gomer: Ashchenaz, Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.
8 The sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the sons of Cush: Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah: Sheba and Dedan.
10 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and Caphtorim.
13 And Canaan begat Zidon his firstborn, and Heth:
14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgasite,
15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 The sons of Shem: Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.
18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.
19 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg (because in his days the earth was divided) and his brother's name was Joktan.
20 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Jerah,
21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these were the sons of Joktan.
24 ¶ Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 Eber, Peleg, Reu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 Abram, the same is Abraham.
28 The sons of Abraham: Isaac, & Ishmael.
29 These are their generations, the firstborn of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema,
31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.
32 Now the sons of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, & Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan; Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the sons of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are the sons of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac: Esau, and Israel.
35 The sons of Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.
36 The sons of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sons of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.
39 And the sons of Lotan: Hori, and Homam: and Timna was Lotans sister.
40 The sons of Shobal: Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sons of Anah: Dishon. And the sons of Dishon: Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The sons of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zavan, *and* Jakan. The sons of Dishon: Uz, & Aran.

43 ¶ Now these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Israel: Bela the son of Beor; & the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad, [which smote Midian in the field of Moab] reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baalhanan the son of Achbor, reigned in his stead.

50 And when Baalhanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pai: and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 Hadad died also. And the dukes of Edom were; duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon.

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these *are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 *The sons of Israel.* 3 *The posterity of Judah.* 13 *The children of Jesse.* 18 *Caleb's posterity.* 21 *Hezrons posterity.* 25 *Jerahmeel's posterity.*

THese *are* the sons of Israel: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 The sons of Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *which* three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanitess. And Er the first-born of Judah was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.

4 And Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. all the sons of Judah *were* five.

5 The sons of Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sons of Zerah: Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara, five of them in all.

7 And the sons of Carmi: Achar the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed.

8 And the sons of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him: Jerahmeel, & Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah.

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz.

12 And Boaz begat Obed, & Obed begat Jesse.

13 ¶ And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, & Abinadab the second, & Shimma the third.

14 Nethaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:

16 Whose sisters *were* Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah, Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa *was* Jether the Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, & of Jerioth: sons *are* these: Jesher, & Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he married when he *was* threescore years old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair from them, with Kenath, and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities. All these *belonged to* the sons of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 And the sons of Jerahmeel, the first-born of Hezron were, Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name *was* Atarah, she *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker.

28 And the sons of Onam were Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai: Nadab and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, & Molid.

30 And the sons of Nadab: Seled and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the sons of Appaim; Ishi: and the sons of Ishi, Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan; Ahlai.

32 And the sons of Jada, the brother of Shammai: Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And the sons of Jonathan: Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters: and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name *was* Jarha:

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to wife to his servant to wife; and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabad,

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum.

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel *were* Mesha his first-

which *was* the father of Ziph: and the sons of Mareſha the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the son of Shammai *was* Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sons of Jahdai: Regem, and Jotham, and Geſham, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah: and the daughter of Caleb *was* Achſah.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſons of Caleb, the ſon of Hur, the firſt-born of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim.

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had ſons; Haroe, *and* half of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſons of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, Atroth, the houſe of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes, which dwelt at Jabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. Theſe *are* the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of Rechab.

CHAP. III.

The ſons of David: 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The ſucceſſors of Jeconiah.*

NOw theſe were the ſons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron: the firſt-born, Amnon of Ahinoam the Jezreelitеſs: the ſecond Daniel of Abigail the Carmeliteſs:

2 The third, Abſalom the ſon of Maachah the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur: the fourth, Adonijah the ſon of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the ſixth, Ithream, by Eglah his wife.

4 Theſe ſix were born unto him in Hebron; and there he reigned ſeven years and ſix months: and in Jeruſalem he reigned thirty and three years.

5 And theſe were born unto him in Jeruſalem; Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bathſhua, the daughter of Ammiel.

6 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine:

9 All theſe were the ſons of David: beſide the ſons of the concubines, and Tamar their ſiſter.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſon *was* Rehoboam, Abia his ſon, Aſa his ſon, Jehoſhaphat his ſon,

11 Joram his ſon, Ahaziah his ſon, Joaſh his ſon,

12 Amaziah his ſon, Azariah his ſon, Jotham his ſon,

13 Ahaz his ſon, Hezekiah his ſon, Manaſſeh his ſon,

14 Amon his ſon, Joſiah his ſon.

15 And the ſons of Joſiah *were*, the firſt-born Johanan, the ſecond Jehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

16 And the ſons of Jehoiakim, Jeconiah his ſon, Zedekiah his ſon.

17 ¶ And the ſons of Jeconiah: Aſſir, Salathiel his ſon,

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the ſons of Pedaiah *were*, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the ſons of Zerubbabel, Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter.

20 And Haſubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Juſhab-heſed, five:

21 And the ſons of Hananiah: Pelatiah, and Jeſaiah: the ſons of Rephaiah, the ſons of Arnan, the ſons of Obadiah, the ſons of Sechaniah.

22 And the ſons of Sechaniah, Semaiah: and the ſons of Semaiah, Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſix.

23 And the ſons of Neariah, Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the ſons of Elioenai *were*, Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeven.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The poſterity of Judah by Caleb the ſon of Hur.* 5 *Of Aſhur the poſthumus ſon of Hezron.* 9 *Of Jabez and his prayer.* 21 *Shelahs poſterity.*

THE ſons of Judah: Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And Reaiah the ſon of Shobal begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai, & Lahad. Theſe *are* the families of the Zorathites.

3 And theſe *were of* the father of Etam: Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbaſh; and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe *are* the ſons of Hur, the firſt-born of Ephrathah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 ¶ And Aſhur the father of Tekoa, had two wives, Helah, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temani, and Haahaſtari. Theſe *were* the ſons of Naarah.

7 And the ſons of Helah *were*, Zereth, and Izoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the ſon of Harum.

9 ¶ And Jabez was more honorable than his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabez, ſaying, Becauſe I bare *him* with ſorrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſs me indeed, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might be with me, & that thou would*ſt* keep *me* from evil, that it may not grieve

grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of Ir-nahash. These are the men of Rechah.

13 And the sons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel: Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab the father of the valley of Charashim, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, even Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Jehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra *were* Jether and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah, the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife Jehudijah bare Ired, the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these *are* the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh which Mered took.

19 And the sons of *his* wife Hodiah the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Shimon were: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi *were*: Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shelah, the son of Iudah, *were*: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem. And *these are* ancient things.

23 These *were* the potters, and those that dwelt among plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon *were*: Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul.

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.

26 And the sons of Mishma: Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children: neither did all their family multiply like to the children of Judah.

28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at Bilha, and at Ezem, and at Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marchaboth, and Hazar-Susim, and at Beth-birei, & at Shaaraim. These *were* their cities, unto the reign of David.

32 And their villages *were*, Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan five cities.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, unto Baal. These *were* their habitations, and their genealogy.

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the son of Josibiah, the son of Seraia, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaia, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah.

38 These mentioned by *their* names, were princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east-side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture, and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because *there was* pasture there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, *even* of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 *The line of Reuben unto the captivity.*
10 *The habitation and conquest of the Hagarites.*

NOw the sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel, (for he *was* the first-born: but for as much as he defiled his fathers bed, his birth-right was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

2 For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him *came* the chief ruler, but the birthright *was* Joseph's)

3 The sons, *I say*, of Reuben the first-born of Israel *were*, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel: Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son,

5 Micah his son, Reaia his son, Baal his son,

6 Beerah his son, whom Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria carried away *captive*: he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families, (when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon.

9 And eastward he inhabited unto the entring in of the wilderness, from the river Euphrates: because their cattel were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the days of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the east-*land* of Gilead.

11 And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan, unto Salcah.

Joel the chief, and Shapham the next,
Jaazai, and Shaphat in Bashan.
And their brethren of the house of
their fathers were, Michael, and Meshullam,
Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia,
Heber, seven.
These are the children of Abihail, the
of Huri, the son of Jeroah, the son of
ad, the son of Michael, the son of Je-
hai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz:
Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of
i, chief of the house of their fathers.
And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan,
in her towns, and in all the suburbs of
ron, upon their borders.
All these were reckoned by genealo-
, in the days of Jotham king of Judah,
in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.
¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, &
the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men,
able to bear buckler and sword, and to
t with bowe, and skilful in war, were
and fourty thousand seven hundred
threescore, that went out to the war.
And they made war with the Hagarites,
Jeur, and Nephish, and Nodab.
And they were helped against them, and
Hagarites were delivered into their hand,
all that were with them: for they cried to
in the battel, and he was intreated of
, because they put their trust in him.
And they took away their cattel: of their
ls fifty thousand, and of sheep two hun-
and fifty thousand, & of asses two thou-
, and of men an hundred thousand.
For there fell down many slain, be-
se the war was of God. And they dwelt
their steads until the captivity.
¶ And the children of the half-tribe
Manasseh dwelt in the land: they in-
ed from Bashan unto Baal-hermon, and
to, and unto mount Hermon.
And these were the heads of the house
their fathers, even Epher, and Ishi, and
liel, and Azriel, & Jeremiah, & Hodaviah,
Jahdiel, mighty men of valor, famous
, and heads of the house of their fathers.
¶ And they transgressed against the
of their fathers, and went a whoring
the Gods of the people of the land,
om God destroyed before them.
And the God of Israel stirred up the spi-
of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of
gath-Pilneser king of Assyria, and he car-
them away, even the Reubenites, & the
ites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, and
ught them unto Halah, and Habor, and
a, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

CHAP. VI.

*The sons of Levi. 4 The line of the
priests unto the captivity.*

The sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath,
and Merari.
And the sons of Kohath: Amram,
ar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.
And the children of Amram: Aaron, &
ses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron:
dab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.
¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas
gat Abishua,
And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki
begat Uzzi,
And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zera-
hiah begat Meraioth,
Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah
begat Ahitub,
And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok
begat Ahimaaz,
And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Aza-
riah begat Johanan,
And Johanan begat Azariah, [he *it is*
that executed the priests office in the temple
that Solomon built in Jerusalem.]
And Azariah begat Amariah, and
Amariah begat Ahitub,
And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok
begat Shallum,
And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hil-
kiah begat Azariah,
And Azariah begat Seraiah, and Sera-
iah begat Jehozadak:
And Jehozadak went *into captivity*,
when the LORD carried away Judah and
Jerusalem, by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.
¶ The sons of Levi: Gershom, Kohath,
and Merari.
And these *be* the names of the sons of
Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.
And the sons of Kohath *were* Amram,
and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.
The sons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi.
And these *are* the families of the Levites,
according to their fathers.
Of Gershom: Libni his son, Jahath his
son, Zimmah his son,
Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his
son, Jeaterai his son.
The sons of Kohath: Amminadab his
son, Korah his son, Assir his son,
Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his
son, and Assir his son,
Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziah
his son, and Shaul his son.
And the sons of Elkanah: Amasai,
and Ahimoth.
As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah,
Zophai his son, and Nahath his son,
Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elka-
nah his son.
And the sons of Samuel: the first-
born, Vashni, and Abiah.
The sons of Merari: Mahli, Libni
his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his son,
Shimea his son, Haggiah his son,
Asaiah his son.
And these *are they* whom David set
over the service of song in the house of the
LORD, after that the ark had rest.
And they ministred before the dwelling-
place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with
singing, until Solomon had built the house of
the LORD in Jerusalem: & then they waited
on their office, according to their order.
And these *are they* that waited with their chil-
dren: of the sons of the Kohathites, Heman a
singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel,
The son of Elkanah, the son of Jero-
ham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah.
The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah,

the ſon of Mahath, the ſon of Amaſai.
36 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Joel, the ſon of Azariah, the ſon of Zephaniah.
37 The ſon of Tahath, the ſon of Aſſir, the ſon of Ebiaſaph, the ſon of Korah,
38 The ſon of Izhar, the ſon of Kohath, the ſon of Levi, the ſon of Iſrael.
39 And his brother Aſaph[who ſtood on his right hand] *even* Aſaph the ſon of Berachia, the ſon of Shimea,
40 The ſon of Michael, the ſon of Baaſiah, the ſon of Malchiah.
41 The ſon of Ethni, the ſon of Zerah, the ſon of Adaiah,
42 The ſon of Ethan, the ſon of Zimmah, the ſon of Shimei,
43 The ſon of Jahath, the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſon of Levi.
44 And their brethren the ſons of Merari *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſon of Kiſhi, the ſon of Abdi, the ſon of Malluch,
45 The ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Amaziah, the ſon of Hilkiah,
46 The ſon of Amzi, the ſon of Bani, the ſon of Shamer,
47 The ſon of Mahli, the ſon of Muſhi, the ſon of Merari, the ſon of Levi.
48 Their brethren alſo the Levites *were* appointed unto all manner of ſervice of the tabernacle of the houſe of God.
49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſons offered upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and on the altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for all the work of the *place* moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſervant of God had commanded.
50 And theſe *are* the ſons of Aaron: Eleazar his ſon, Phinehas his ſon, Abiſhuah his ſon,
51 Bukki his ſon, Uzzi his ſon, Zerahiah his ſon,
52 Meraioth his ſon, Amariah his ſon, Ahitub his ſon,
53 Zadok his ſon, Ahimaaz his ſon.
54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places throughout their caſtles in their coaſts, of the ſons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gave them Hebron in ỹ land of Judah, and ỹ ſuburbs thereof round about it.
56 But ỹ fields of the city, & ỹ villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh.
57 And to the ſons of Aaron, they gave the cities of Judah, *namely*, Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbs, and Jattir, and Eſhtemoa, with their ſuburbs,
58 And Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs,
59 And Aſhan with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs.
60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin: Geba with her ſuburbs, and Alemeth with her ſuburbs, and Anathoth with her ſuburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteen cities.
61 And unto the ſons of Kohath, which were left of the family of ỹ tribe, *were cities given* out of the half-tribe, *namely*, out of the half-*tribe* of Manaſſeh, by lot ten cities.
62 And to the ſons of Gerſhom, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteen cities.
63 Unto ỹ ſons of Merari *were given* by lot throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, & out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.
64 And the children of Iſrael gave to the Levites theſe cities with their ſuburbs.
65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, theſe cities which are called by *their* names.
66 And *the reſidue* of the families of the ſons of Kohath, had cities of their coaſt out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 And they gave unto them *of the cities* of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim & her ſuburbs, *they gave* alſo Gezer & her ſuburbs,
68 And Jokmeam with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs,
69 And Aijalon with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs.
70 And out of the half tribe of Manaſſeh: Aner with her ſuburbs, and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſons of Kohath.
71 Unto the ſons of Gerſhom *were given* out of the family of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs.
72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar: Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath with her ſuburbs,
73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs.
74 And out of the tribe of Aſher: Maſhal with her ſuburbs, and Abdon & her ſuburbs,
75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs.
76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali: Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, & Kirjathaim with her ſuburbs.
77 Unto ỹ reſt of ỹ children of Merari *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun: Rimmono with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs,
78 And on the other ſide Jordan by Jericho on ỹ eaſt ſide of Jordan, *were given* out of the tribe of Reuben: Bezer in ỹ wilderneſs with her ſuburbs, and Jahzah with her ſuburbs,
79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.
80 And out of the tribe of Gad: Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,
81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Jazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The ſons of Iſſachar, and Benjamin.* 13 *Naphtali,* 14 *of Manaſſeh, &c.*

NOw the ſons of Iſhachar *were*: Tola, and Puah, Jaſhub, and Shimron: four.
2 And the ſons of Tola: Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibſam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, *to wit* of Tola: *they were* valiant men of might in their generations; whoſe number *was* in the days of David, two and twenty thouſand and ſix hundred.

7 And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the
of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, &
Ihiah, five: all of them chief men.
And with them by their generations,
the house of their fathers, were bands of
iers for war, six & thirty thousand men:
they had many wives and sons.
And their brethren among all the fami-
of Issachar, were men of might, reckoned
ll by their genealogies, fourscore and
n thousand.
The sons of Benjamin: Bela, and Be-
, and Jediael, three:
nd the sons of Bela: Ezbon, and Uzzi, and
hiah, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five: heads of
ouse of their fathers, mighty men of va-
and were reckoned by their genealogies,
nty and two thousand and thirty & four.
And the sons of Becher: Zemirah, and
h, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri,
Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and
meth. All these are the sons of Becher.
And the number of them, after their ge-
logy by their generations, heads of the
se of their fathers, mighty men of valor,
twenty thousand and two hundred.
The sons also of Jediael: Bilhan; and
ons of Bilhan: Jeush and Benjamin,
Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and
rshish, and Ahishahar.
All these the sons of Jediael, by the heads
their fathers, mighty men of valour, were
enteen thousand & two hundred soldiers,
to go out for war and battel.
Shuppim also, and Huppim, the chil-
en of Ir and Hushim, the sons of Aher.
The sons of Naphtali: Jahziel, and Guni,
d Jezer, and Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.
The sons of Manasseh: Ashriel, whom
e bare, [but] his concubine the Aramitess
re Machir the father of Gilead.
And Machir took to wife the sister of
uppim, & Shuppim, whose sisters name was
achah] and the name of the second was
lophehad: & Zelophehad had daughters.
And Maachah the wife of Machir
re a son, and she called his name Peresh;
d the name of his brother was Sheresh;
d his sons were Ulam, and Rakem.
And the sons of Ulam, Bedan. These
re the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir,
e son of Manasseh.
And his sister Hammoleketh bare
hod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.
And the sons of Shemida were Ahian,
d Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.
And the sons of Ephraim: Shuthelah,
d Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and
laadah his son, and Tahath his son.
And Zabad his son, & Shuthelah his son,
Ezer and Elead, whom the men of Gath
at were born in that land, slew, because
ey came down to take away their cattel.
And Ephraim their father mourned many
ays, & his brethren came to comfort him.
And when he went into his wife, she con-
ived & bare a son, and he called his name
eriah, because it went evil with his house.
(And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper,
and Uzzen-Sherah.)
And Rephah was his son, also Resheph,
and Tela his son, and Tahan his son,
Laadan his son, Ammihud his son,
Elishama his son,
Non his son, Jehoshua his son.
And their possessions & habitations were
Bethel, and the towns thereof, and eastward
Naaran, and westward Gezar, with the towns
thereof, Shechem also, & the towns thereof,
unto Gaza and the towns thereof.
And by the borders of the children of
Manasseh, Bethshean and her towns, Taanach
and her towns, Megiddo and her towns, Dor
and her towns. In these dwelt the children
of Joseph, the son of Israel.
The sons of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah,
and Ishuai, and Beriah, & Serah their sister.
And the sons of Beriah, Heber, and
Malchiel, who is the father of Birzavith.
And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.
And the sons of Japhlet: Pasach, and
Bimhal, and Ashvath. These are the children of Japhlet.
And the sons of Shamer: Ahi, and
Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.
And the son of his brother, Helem:
Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleth, and Amal.
The sons of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah.
Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and
Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.
And the sons of Jether: Jephunneh,
and Pisphah, and Ara.
And the sons of Ulla: Arah, and
Haniel, and Rezia.
All these were the children of Asher,
heads of their fathers house, choice and
mighty men of valour, chief of the princes.
And the number throughout the genealogy
of them that were apt to the war and to battel, was twenty and six thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The sons and chief men of Benjamin.*
33 *The stock of Saul and Jonathan.*

NOw Benjamin begat Bela his first-born,
Ashbel the second, & Aharah 3 third,
2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.
3 And the sons of Bela were: Addar, and
Gera, and Abihud,
4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,
5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram.
6 And these are the sons of Ehud: these are 5
heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of
Geba, and they removed them to Manahath:
7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he
removed them, and begat Uzza and Ahihud.
8 And Shaharaim begat children in the
countrey of Moab, after he had sent them
away: Hushim, and Baara were his wives.
9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab,
and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,
10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma.
These were his sons, heads of the fathers.
11 And of Hushim he begat Ahitub
and Elpaal.
12 The sons of Elpaal: Eber, and Mi-
sham

Shamm, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod, with the towns thereof:

13 Beriah alſo, and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Ajalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Jerimoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Joha, the ſons of Beriah.

17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber.

18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Jezliah, and Jobab the ſons of Elpaal,

19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſons of Shimhi,

22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan.

24 And Hananiah, & Elam, & Antothijah.

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the ſons of Shaſhak,

26 And Shamſherai, & Sheharíah, & Athaliah,

27 And Jereſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the ſons of Jeroham.

28 Theſe *were* heads of ℣ fathers by their generations, chief *men*. Theſe dwelt in Jeruſalem.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the father of Gibeon, [whoſe wives name *was* Maachah:]

30 And his firſt-born ſon Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zacher:

32 And Mikloth begat Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Jeruſalem, over againſt them.

33 And Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſh-baal.

34 And the ſon of Jonathan *was* Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begat Micah.

35 And the ſons of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz:

36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza.

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha *was* his ſon, Elaſa his ſon, Azel his ſon:

38 And Azel had ſix ſons, whoſe names *are* theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael, and Sheraiah, and Obadiah and Hanan. All theſe *were* the ſons of Azel.

39 And the ſons of Eſhek his brother *were* Ulam his firſt-born, Jehuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the ſons of Ulam were mighty men of valor, archers, and had many ſons, and ſons ſons, an hundred and fifty. All theſe *are* of the ſons of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The original of Iſrael and Judahs genealogies.*

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they *were* written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion.

2 Now ℣ firſt inhabitants *that dwelt* in their poſſeſſions, in their cities, *were* the Iſraelites the prieſts, Levites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in Jeruſalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, & of the children of Ephraim, & Manaſſeh,

4 Uthai the ſon of Ammihud, the ſon of Omri, the ſon of Imri, the ſon of Bani of the children of Pharez, the ſon of Judah

5 And of the Shilonites; Aſaiah the firſt born, and his ſons.

6 And of the ſons of Zerah: Jeuel, and their brethren, ſix hundred and ninety.

7 And of the ſons of Benjamin: Sallu the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Hodaviah, the ſon of Haſenuah:

8 And Ibneiah, the ſon of Jeroham, and Elah the ſon of Uzzi, the ſon of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſon of Shephatiah, the ſon of Reuel, the ſon of Ibnijah.

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and ſix. All theſe men *were* chief of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.

10 And of the prieſts: Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the ſon of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Zadok, the ſon of Meraioth, the ſon of Ahitub, the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And Adaiah the ſon of Jeroham, the ſon of Paſhur, the ſon of Malchijah, and Maaſiah, the ſon of Adiel, the ſon of Jahzerah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Meſhillemith, the ſon of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand and ſeven hundred and threeſcore; very able men for the work of the ſervice of the houſe of God.

14 And of the Levites: Shemaiah the ſon of Haſhub, the ſon of Azrikam, the ſon of Haſhabiah, of the ſons of Merari.

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereſh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the ſon of Micah, the ſon of Zichri, the ſon of Aſaph,

16 And Obadiah the ſon of Shemaiah, the ſon of Galal, the ſon of Jeduthun: and Berechiah the ſon of Aſa, ℣ ſon of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief.

18 [Who hitherto *waited* in the king's gate eaſtward] They *were* porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the ſon of Kore the ſon of Ebiaſaph, the ſon of Korah, and his brethren [of the houſe of his father] the Korahites *were* over the work of the ſervice, keepers of the gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers *being* over the hoſt of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time paſt, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the ſon of Meſhelemiah *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All theſe which were choſen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. Theſe were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages: whom David and

Samuel

and Sver did ordain in their set office.
to they & their children had & oversight
e gates of the house of the LORD,
& house of the tabernacle, by wards.
In four quarters were the porters:
rds the east, west, north, and south.
And their brethren, *which were* in
villages, *were* to come after seven days,
time to time with them.
For these Levites, the four chief porters,
in their set office, and were over the
bers & treasuries of the house of God.
And they lodged round about the
se of God, because the charge *was* upon
, and the opening thereof every morn-
ertained to them.
And *certain* of them had the charge
ministering vessels, that they should
them in and out by tale.
Some of them also *were* appointed to
se & vessels, & all the instruments of the
uary, & the fine flour, & the wine, & the
and the frankincense, and the spices.
And *some* of the sons of the priests
de ointment of the spices.
And Mattithiah *one* of the Levites,
who was the first-born of Shallum the Ko-
hite, had the set office over the things
were made in the pans.
And *other* of their brethren of the sons
the Kohathites, *were* over the shew-bread,
prepare *it* every sabbath.
And these *are* the singers, chief of the
ers of the Levites, *who remaining* in the
mbers; *were* free: for they were employ-
in that work day and night.
These chief fathers of the Levites *were*
throughout their generations, these
lt at Jerusalem.
And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gi-
hiel, whose wife's name *was* Maacha:
And his first-born son Abdon, then
, and Kish, and Baal, & Ner, and Nadab,
And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah,
Mikloth.
And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and
y also dwelt with their brethren at Jeru-
m, over against their brethren.
And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat
l, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Mal-
shua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.
And the son of Jonathan was Merib-
l: and Meribbaal begat Micah.
And the sons of Micah *were* Pithon,
d Melech, and Tahrea, *and Ahaz*.
And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah
gat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri:
d Zimri begat Moza:
And Moza begat Binea, and Rephaiah
s son, Elasah his son, Azel his son.
And Azel had six sons, whose names
e these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael,
d Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan.
ese were the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

Sauls overthrow and death: 8 The Philistines triumph over him.

NOw the Philistines fought against Israel, & the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, & fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua the sons of Saul.

3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him: and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armor-bearer, Draw thy sword, & thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come & abuse me: but his armor-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: So Saul took a sword, & fell upon it.

5 And when his armor-bearer saw the Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, & died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead: then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head and his armor, & sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armor in the house of their gods, and fastned his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 And when all Jabesh-Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

13 So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, *even* against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsel* of one that had a familiar spirit to enquire *of it*;

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 David is made king at Hebron: 4 He winneth the castle of Zion. 10 A catalogue of Davids mighty men.

THen all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover in time past, even when Saul was king, thou *wast* he that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the Lord, & they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD, by Samuel.

4 And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem, which *is* Jebus, where the Jebusites *were*, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to

David, thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless, David took the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up; and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle: therefore they called it the city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthned themselves with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David *had*: Jashobeam an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who *was one* of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at Pas-dammim, and there the Philistins were gathered together to battel, where was a parcel of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistins.

14 And they set themselves in the midst of that parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistins; and the LORD saved *them* by a great deliverance.

15 ¶ Now three of the thirty captains went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistins encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, & the Philistins garison *was* then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed, and said, O that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistins, & drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, & took *it*, & brought *it* to David: But David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD;

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing. Shall I drink the blood of these men, for in jeopardy they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three, he was more honorable then the two, for he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the *first* three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts: he slew two lion-like men of Moab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a spear like a weaver's beam, and he went down to him with a staff, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honorable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.

26 Also the valiant men of the armies *were* Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah, that *pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shage the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro of Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Hagger,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armor-bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, & thirty with him,

43 Hanan the son of Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel the sons of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Jediael the son of Simri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahavite, & Jeribai, & Joshaviah the sons of Elnaam, & Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, & Jasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to David to Ziklag.*

NOw these *are* they that came to David to Ziklag, while he yet kept himself close because of Saul the son of Kish, & they were among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

2 *They were* armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrows out of a bowe, *even* of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel and Peler, the sons of Azmaveth, and Beracha, and Jehu the Antothite,

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and

Johanan

men of valour for the war, seventhousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoiada *was* the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred.

28 And Zadok a young man, mighty of valor, and of his fathers house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin, the kinred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred mighty men of valor, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half tribe of Manasseh, eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, *which were men* that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them *were* two hundred, and all their brethren *were* at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battel, expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could keep rank: *they were* not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites expert in war, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battel, expert in war, forty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battel, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel; and all the rest also of Israel, *were* of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyl, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for *there was* joy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

2 David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim.

AND David consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, *and* with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If *it seem* good unto you, and *that it be* of the LORD our God, let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites, *which are* in their cities *and* suburbs, that they may

may gather themſelves unto us.

3 And let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the days of Saul.

4 And all the congregation ſaid that they would do ſo: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So David gathered all Iſrael together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entring of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Iſrael to Baalah *that is* to Kirjath-jearim which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whoſe name is called *on it*.

7 And they carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.

8 And David & all Iſrael played before God with all *their* might, and with ſinging, and with harps, and with pſalteries, and with timbrels, and with cimbals, and with trumpets.

9 And when they came unto the threſhing-floor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen ſtumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Uzza, & he ſmote him, becauſe he put his hand to the ark: & there he died before God.

11 And David was diſpleaſed, becauſe the Lord had made a breach upon Uzza, wherefore that place is called Perez-Uzza to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, ſaying, How ſhall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David brought not the ark home to himſelf to the city of David: but carried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his houſe three moneths. And the LORD bleſſed the houſe of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Hirams kindneſs to David.* 2 *Davids felicity in people, wives and children.* 8 *His victories over the Philiſtins.*

NOw Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to David, and timber of cedars, with maſons, & carpenters to build him an houſe.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Iſrael, for his kingdom was lift up on high, becauſe of his people Iſrael.

3 And David took more wives at Jeruſalem: and David begat more ſons and daughters.

4 Now theſe *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jeruſalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Eliſhua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Eliſhama, and Beeliada, & Eliphalet.

8 And when the Philiſtins heard that David was anointed king over all Iſrael, all the Philiſtins went up to ſeek David: And David heard *of it*, and went out againſt them.

9 And the Philiſtins came and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, ſaying Shall I go up againſt the Philiſtins; and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-Perazim, and David ſmote them there. Then David ſaid, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place Baal-Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philiſtins yet again ſpread themſelves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God, and God ſaid unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, and come upon them over againſt the mulberry-trees.

15 And it ſhall be, when thou ſhalt hear a ſound of going in the tops of the mulberry trees, *that* then thou ſhalt go out to battel: for God is gone forth before thee, to ſmite the hoſt of the Philiſtins.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they ſmote the hoſt of the Philiſtins from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *David ordereth the prieſts and Levites to bring the ark from Obed-Edom* 25 *the ſolemnity.*

AND *David* made him houſes in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David ſaid, None ought to carry the ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD choſen to carry the ark of God, and to miniſter unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Iſrael together to Jeruſalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David aſſembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the ſons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the ſons of Merari: Aſaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the ſons of Gerſhom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the ſons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the ſons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourſcore.

10 Of the ſons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred & twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok & Abiathar the prieſts, & for the Levites, for Uriel, Aſaiah, & Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Aminadab,

12 And ſaid unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: ſanctifie your ſelves, *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Iſrael unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For becauſe ye *did it* not at the firſt, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we ſought him not after the due order.

14 So the prieſts and the Levites ſanctified themſelves, to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Iſrael.

15. And

And the children of the Levites bare
ark of God upon their shoulders, with the
s thereon, as Moses commanded, accord-
to the word of the LORD.
And David spake to the chief of the
s, to appoint their brethren *to be* the
s, with instruments of musick, psal-
, and harps, and cimbals, sounding, by
g up the voice with joy.
So the Levites appointed Heman the
of Joel: and of his brethren, Asaph the
Berechiah: and of the sons of Merari
brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaiah.
And with them their brethren of the
d degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaziel,
Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eli-
nd Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Matti-
, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and
-Edom, and Jeiel, the porters.
So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and
n, *were appointed* to sound with cym-
of brass.
nd Zechariah, & Aziel, & Shemiramoth,
ehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, & Maasiah,
Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth.
And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, & Mik-
and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, and Azza-
with harps on the Sheminith to excel.
And Chenaniah chief of the Levites
for song: he instructed about the song,
se he *was* skilful.
And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were*
keepers for the ark.
nd Shebaniah, & Jehoshaphat, & Natha-
& Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah,
lezer the priests, did blow ℣ the trum-
before the ark of God: and Obed-Edom,
Jehiah *were* door-keepers for the ark.
℣ So David, and the elders of Israel, *and*
captains over thousands went to bring
e ark of the covenant of the LORD,
of the house of Obed-Edom with joy.
And it came to pass when God helped
Levites that bare the ark of the covenant
e LORD, that they offered seven bul-
s and seven rams.
And David *was* clothed with a robe
e linen, and all the Levites that bare
rk, and the singers, and Chenaniah the
r of the song, with the singers: David
had upon him an ephod of linnen.
Thus all Israel brought up the ark of
venant of the LORD with shouting,
with sound of the cornet, & with trum-
and with cymbals, making a noise with
ries and harps.
And it came to pass, *as* the ark of the
nant of the LORD came to the city of
℣ Michal ℣ daughter of Saul, looking
at a window, saw king David dancing &
ing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

David's sacrifice. 7 *His psalm of thanks-*
giving: 37 *He appointeth officers to*
attend the ark.

So they brought the ark of God and set
it in the midst of the tent that David had
pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacri-
fices and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man & woman, to every one a loaf of bread, & a good piece of flesh, & a flagon *of wine*.

4 And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank, & praise the LORD God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, & next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel with psalteries & with harps: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah also, and Jahaziel the priests, with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 Then on that day, David delivered first *this Psalm* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his Name, make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk you of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindful always of his covenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations:

16 *Even of the covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac;

17 And hath confirmed ℣ same to Jacob for a law, & to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but few, even a few, and strangers in it.

20 And *when* they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people:

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 Sing unto the LORD, all the earth: shew forth from day to day his salvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, & greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence, strength and gladness *are* in his place.

28 Give unto ℣ Lord ye kindreds of the people: give unto the LORD glory & strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due*

unto

unto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let *men* say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, & the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

34 O give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

35 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, & gather us together, & deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever: and all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph & his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every days work required:

38 And Obed-edom, with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah *to be* porters:

39 And Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually, morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel.

41 And with them Heman, and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the Lord, because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

42 And with them Heman & Jeduthun, with trumpets and cymbals, for those that should make a sound, & with musical instruments of God: and the sons of Jeduthun *were* porters.

43 And all the people departed every man to his house, & David returned to bless his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *David is forbidden to build God an house.*

NOw it came to pass, as David sate in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that *is* in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, but have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle *to another*.

6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, [whom I commanded to feed my people] saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, even from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel:

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth:

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, & will plant them, & they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more: [as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel.] moreover I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired, that thou must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons, and I will establish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

13 I will be his father, & he shall be my son, & I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from *him* that was before thee:

14 But I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever, and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 And David the king came and sate before the LORD, and said, Who am I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servants house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servants sake, & according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all these great things.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever, and thou LORD becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken, concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24

Let it even be established, that thy
name may be magnified for ever, saying,
LORD of hosts *is* the God of Israel,
a God to Israel: and *let* the house of
thy servant *David* be established before thee.
For thou, O my God, hast told thy ser-
vant that thou wilt build him an house:
therefore thy servant hath found *in his*
heart to pray before thee.
And now, LORD, [thou art God, and
promised this goodness unto thy servant]
Now therefore let it please thee to bless
the house of thy servant, that it may be before
thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD,
and *it shall be* blessed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites: 3 He smiteth Hadarezer king of Zobah. 5 He smiteth the Syrians.

Now after this, it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns, out of the hand of the Philistines.
And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids servants, and brought gifts.
And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah, unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Euphrates.
And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot-horses, but reserved of them for an hundred chariots.
And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.
Then David put *garisons* in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Davids servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.
And David took the shields of gold, that were on the servants of Hadarezer, & brought them to Jerusalem.
Likewise from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brazen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.
Now when Tou king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah:
He sent Hadoram his son to king David, to enquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him, [for Hadarezer had war with Tou] and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brass.
Them also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver & the gold that he brought from all these nations: from Edom, & from Moab, & from the children of Ammon, & from the Philistines, and from Amalek.
Moreover, Abishai the son of Zeruiah, slew of the Edomites in the valley of Salt, eighteen thousand.
And he put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Davids servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.
So David reigned over all Israel, & executed judgment & justice among all his people.
And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host, & Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, recorder.
And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests, and Shausha *was* scribe.
And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sons of David *were* chief about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

David's messengers sent to comfort Hanun, are villanously intreated.

Now it came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.
And David said, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash because his father shewed kindness to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.
But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land?
Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved them, & cut off their garments in the midst, hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.
Then there went *certain*, and told David how the men were served; and he sent to meet them, [for the men were greatly ashamed] and the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and *then* return.
And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun & the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.
So they hired thirty & two thousand chariots, & the king of Maachah, & his people, who came & pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battel.
And when David heard *of it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.
And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray before the gate of the city: and the kings that were come, *were* by themselves in the field.
Now when Joab saw that the battel was set against him, before and behinde, he chose out of all the choice of Israel, and put *them* in aray against the Syrians.
And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abishai his brother: and they set themselves in aray against the children of Ammon.
And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.
Be of good courage, and let us behave our selves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that which is good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, unto the battel, and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, they likewiſe fled before Abiſhai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Joab came to Jeruſalem.

16 And when the Syrians ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they ſent meſſengers, & drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the river: and Shophach the captain of the hoſt of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Iſrael, and paſſed over Jordan, and came upon them, and ſet *the battel* in aray againſt them: ſo when David had put the battel in aray againſt the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and David ſlew of the Syrians ſeven thouſand men, *which fought in* chariots, and forty thouſand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the hoſt.

19 And when the ſervants of Hadarezer ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they made peace with David, and became his ſervants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Rabbah is beſieged by Joab, ſpoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured.*

AND it came to paſs, that after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battel*, Joab led forth the power of the army, & waſted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and beſieged Rabbah, [but David tarried at Jeruſalem] and Joab ſmote Rabbah, and deſtroyed it.

2 And David took the crown of *their king* from off his head, & found it to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious ſtones in it, & it was ſet upon Davids head: & he brought alſo exceeding much ſpoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, & cut *them* with ſaws, and with harrows of iron, & with axes: even ſo dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David & all the people returned to Jeruſalem.

4 And it came to paſs after this, that there aroſe war at Gezer with the Philiſtines, at which time Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Sippai, *that was* of the children of the giant, and they were ſubdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philiſtines, & Elhanan the ſon of Jair ſlew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whoſe ſpearſtaff *was* like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again there was war at Gath, where was a man of *great* ſtature, whoſe fingers and toes *were* four and twenty, ſix *on each hand*, and ſix *on each foot*: and he alſo was the ſon of the giant.

7 But when he defied Iſrael, Jonathan the ſon of Shimea, Davids brother, ſlew him.

8 Theſe were born unto the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his ſervants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people numbred: 8 David building an altar, the plague ſtayeth.*

AND Satan ſtood up againſt Iſrael, and provoked David to number Iſrael.

2 And David ſaid to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Iſrael from Beerſheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Joab anſwered, The LORD make his people an hundred times ſo many more as they be: but my lord the king, are they not all my lords ſervants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cauſe of treſpaſs to Iſrael?

4 Nevertheleſs, the kings word prevailed againſt Joab: wherefore Joab departed, & went throughout all Iſrael, and came to Jeruſalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the ſum of the number of the people unto David: & all they of Iſrael were a thouſand thouſand, and an hundred thouſand men that drew ſword: and Judah *was* four hundred threeſcore and ten thouſand men that drew ſword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

7 And God was diſpleaſed with this thing; therefore he ſmote Iſrael.

8 And David ſaid unto God, I have ſinned greatly, becauſe I have done this thing: but now, I beſeech thee, do away the iniquity of thy ſervant, for I have done very fooliſhly.

9 And the LORD ſpake unto Gad, David's ſeer, ſaying,

10 Go and tell David, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things, chuſe thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Chuſe thee

12 Either three years famine, or three moneths to be deſtroyed before thy foes, [while that the ſword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*] or elſe three days the ſword of the LORD, even the peſtilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD deſtroying throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael. Now therefore adviſe thy ſelf what word I ſhall bring again to him that ſent me.

13 And David ſaid unto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, [for very great *are* his mercies] but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD ſent peſtilence upon Iſrael: and there fell of Iſrael ſeventy thouſand men.

15 And God ſent an angel unto Jeruſalem to deſtroy it: and as he was deſtroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and ſaid to the angel that deſtroyed, It is enough, ſtay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD ſtood by the threſhingplace floor of Ornan the Jebuſite.

16 And David lift up his eyes, and ſaw the angel of the LORD ſtand betweem the earth and the heaven, having a drawn ſword in his hand, ſtretched out over Jeruſalem. Then David and the elders of Iſrael, *who were* clothed in ſackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David ſaid unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbred? even I it is that have ſinned, and done evil indeed;

as for these sheep, what have they done? ✝ thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my ✝ be on me, & on my fathers house, but on thy people, ✝ they should be plagued

Then ✝ angel of the LORD command- God to say to David, that David should up, & set up an altar unto the LORD, in threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

And David went up at ✝ saying of God, th he spake in the Name of the LORD.

And Ornan turned back, & saw the an- and his four sons with him hid them- s. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

And as David came to Ornan, Ornan ted, and saw David, and went out of threshing floor, and bowed himself to d, with his face to the ground.

Then David said to Ornan, Grant me place of *this* threshing floor, that I may d an altar therein unto ✝ LORD: thou grant it me for the full price, that the e may be stayed from the people.

And Ornan said unto David, Take it e, & let my lord ✝ king do that which od in his eyes: Lo, I give *thee* ✝ oxen for burnt-offerings, and the threshing ments for wood, and the wheat for eat-offering, I give it all.

And king David said to Ornan, Nay, will verily buy it for the full price: will not take that which is thine for LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings ut cost.

So David gave to Ornan for the place, ndred shekels of gold by weight.

d David built there an altar unto the D, and offered burnt-offerings, and offerings, & called upon the LORD, answered him from heaven by fire the altar of burnt-offering.

And the LORD commanded the , and he put up his sword again into eath thereof.

At that time, when David saw that the D had answered him in the threshing Ornan ✝ Jebusite, then he sacrifice- re.

For the tabernacle of the LORD, Moses made in the wilderness, and ar of the burnt-offering, *were* at that in the high place at Gibeon:

but David could not go before it, to e of God: for he was afraid, because sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

David prepareth to build the temple: instructeth Solomon.

Then David said, This is the house of e LORD God, and this is the altar burnt-offering for Israel.

And David commanded to gather to- the strangers that *were* in the land el: and he set masons to hew t stones to build the house of God.

David prepared iron in abundance, nails, for the doors of the gates, the joynings, and brass in abun- without weight;

Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David said, Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnifical, of fame, and of glory throughout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my minde to build an house unto ✝ Name of ✝ LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest, & I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, & I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

10 He shall build an house for my Name, and he shall be my son, and I *will be* his Father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

11 Now, my son, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of ✝ LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfill the statutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, in my trouble, I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, & a thousand thousand talents of silver, and of brass & iron, without weight: [for it is in abundance] timber also and stone have I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance; hewers, & workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, & the brass, & ✝ iron *there is* no number. Arise therefore, & be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 David also commanded all ✝ princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*,

18 Is not the LORD your God with you? & hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given ✝ inhabitants of land into mine hand, & the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God: arise therefore, & build ye ✝ sanctuary of ✝ LORD God, to bring the ark of ✝ covenant of the LORD, & ✝ holy vessels of God, into ✝ house that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David maketh Solomon king.* 7 *To. number and diſtribution of the Levites.*

SOwhen David was old, & full of days, he made Solomon his ſon king over Iſrael.
2 And he gathered together all the princes of Iſrael, with the prieſts and the Levites.
3 Now the Levites were numbred from the age of thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thouſand.
4 Of which twenty and four thouſand *were* to ſet forward the work of the houſe of the LORD; and ſix thouſand *were* officers and judges.
5 Moreover, four thouſand *were* porters, and four thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made [*ſaid David*] to praiſe *therewith*.
6 And David divided them into courſes among the ſons of Levi, *namely*, Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.
7 Of § Gerſhonites, *were* Laadan & Shimei.
8 The ſons of Laadan, the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zethan, and Joel, three.
9 The ſons of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.
10 And the ſons of Shimei *were*, Jahath, Zina, and Jeuſh and Beriah. Theſe four *were* the ſons of Shimei.
11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the ſecond: but Jeuſh and Beriah had not many ſons, therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers houſe.
12 The ſons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.
13 The ſons of Amram: Aaron & Moſes: and Aaron was ſeparated, that he ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, he and his ſons for ever, to burn *incenſe* before the LORD, to miniſter unto him, and to bleſs in his Name for ever.
14 Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſons were named of the tribe of Levi.
15 The ſons of Moſes *were*, Gerſhom, and Eliezer.
16 Of the ſons of Gerſhom: Shebuel *was* the chief.
17 And § ſons of Eliezer *were*, Rehabiah § chief. And Eliezer had none other ſons: but the ſons of Rehabiah were very many.
18 Of § ſons of Izhar: Shelomith § chief.
19 Of the ſons of Hebron: Jeriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.
20 Of the ſons of Uzziel: Michah the firſt, and Jeſiah the ſecond.
21 The ſons of Merari: Mahli, & Muſhi. The ſons of Mahli: Eleazar, and Kiſh.
22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſons, but daughters: and their brethren the ſons of Kiſh took them.
23 The ſons of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth, three.
24 Theſe *were* § ſons of Levi, after the houſe of their fathers, *even* the chief of § fathers: as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD from the age of twenty years and upward.
25 For David ſaid, The LORD God of Iſrael hath given reſt unto his people, that they may dwell in Jeruſalem for ever:
26 And alſo unto the Levites, they ſhall no *more* carry the tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it, for the ſervice thereof.
27 For by the laſt words of David the Levites *were* numbred from twenty years old and above:
28 Becauſe their office *was* to wait on the ſons of Aaron, for the ſervice of § houſe of the LORD, in the courts, and in § chambers, & in § purifying of all holy things, and the work of the ſervice of § houſe of God,
29 Both for the ſhew-bread, & for the fine flour for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is* baked in the pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of meaſure and ſize:
30 And to ſtand every morning to thank and praiſe the LORD, and likewiſe at even:
31 And to offer all burnt-ſacrifices unto the LORD, in the ſabbaths, in the new moons, and on the ſet feaſts, by number according to the order commanded of them continually before the LORD:
32 And that they ſhould keep § charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and § charge of the holy place, and § charge of the ſons of Aaron their brethren, in the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *The diviſions of the ſons of Aaron into four and twenty orders.*

NOw theſe *are* the diviſions of the ſons of Aaron. The ſons of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.
2 But Nadab & Abihu died before their father, & had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed § prieſts office.
3 And David diſtributed them, *even* Zadok of the ſons of Eleazar: and Ahimelech of the ſons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their ſervice.
4 And there were more chief men found of the ſons of Eleazar, then of the ſons of Ithamar, & *thus* were they divided. Among the ſons of Eleazar *there were* found chief men of the houſe of *their fathers*, and eight among the ſons of Ithamar according to the houſe of their fathers.
5 Thus were they divided by lot, one ſort with another: for the governors of the ſanctuary, and governors of the houſe of God, were of the ſons of Eleazar, and of the ſons of Ithamar.
6 And Shemaiah the ſon of Nethaneel the ſcribe, *one* of § Levites, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Zadok the prieſt, & Ahimelech the ſon of Abiathar, and *before* § chief of § fathers of the prieſts and Levites: one principal houſhold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.
7 Now the firſt lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the ſecond to Jedaiah.
8 The third to Harim, § fourth to Seorim.
9 The fifth to Malchijah, § ſixth to Mijamin.

The seventh to Hakkoz, & eight to Abijah,
The ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to
Shaniah,
The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to
Jakim,
The thirteenth to Huppah, the four-
nth to Jeshebeab,
The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth
mmer,
The seventeenth to Hezir, the eigh-
th to Aphses.
The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the
ntieth to Jehezekel,
The one and twentieth to Jachin, the
and twentieth to Gamul,
The three and twentieth to Delaiah,
four and twentieth to Maaziah.
These *were* the orderings of them in
service, to come into the house of
LORD, according to their manner,
Aaron their father, as the LORD
of Israel had commanded him.

And the rest of the sons of Levi
these: of the sons of Amram, Shubael:
sons of Shubael, Jehdeiah.
Concerning Rehabiah: of the sons
habiah, the first *was* Ishiah.
Of the Izharites, Shelamoth: of the
of Shelamoth, Jahath.
And the sons *of Hebron*: Jeriah *the*
Amariah the second, Jahaziel the
Jekameam the fourth.
Of the sons of Uzziel: Michah: of
ns of Michah, Shamir.
The brother of Michah, *was* Isshiah:
sons of Isshiah: Zechariah.
The sons of Merari *were*, Mahli, and
: the sons of Jaaziah: Beno.
The sons of Merari by Jaaziah,
and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.
Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sons.
Concerning Kish: the son of Kish
erahmeel.
The sons also of Mushi: Mahli, and
& Jerimoth. These *were* the sons of
vites, after & house of their fathers.
These likewise cast lots over against
brethren the sons of Aaron, in the
e of David the king, & Zadok &
ech, and the chief of the fathers of
s & Levites, even & principal fathers,
ainst their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

The number and offices of the singers. Their division by lot.

Moreover, David & the captains of the
ost separated to & service of & sons
h & of Heman, & of Jeduthun, who
prophesie with harps, with psalte-
ries, with cymbals: & the number of &
men according to their service, was:
Of the sons of Asaph: Zaccur, & Joseph,
Nethaniah, & Asarelah, & sons of Asaph,
were under & hands of Asaph, which prophesied
according to the order of the king.
Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun, Ge-
daliah, & Zeri, & Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and
Mattithiah, six, under & hands of their fa-
ther Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp,
to give thanks, and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth.

5 All these *were* the sons of Heman the kings seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons, and three daughters.

6 All these *were* under the hands of their father, for song, *in* the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, & harps, for & service of the house of God, according to the kings order, to Asaph, Jeduthun, & Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren, that were instructed in & songs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourscore & eight.

8 And they cast lots, ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons, and his brethren *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

14 The seventh to Jesharelah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren *were* twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

30 The three & twentieth to Mahazioth *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

31 The four & twentieth to Romamti-ezer, *he*, his sons & his brethren *were* twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The division of the porters.* 13 *The gates assigned by lot.*

CONcerning the divisions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah *were*, Zechariah the first-born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah, the third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.

4 Moreover, the sons of Obed-edom *were*, Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eight: for God blessed him.

6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valor.

7 The sons of Shemaiah: Othni, & Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren *were* strong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-edom: they, and their sons, and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, *were* threescore and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari had sons: Simri the chief [for *though* he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief.]

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah, *were* thirteen.

12 Among these *were* the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, having wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.

14 And the lot eastward fell to Shelemiah: then for Zechariah his son, [a wise counsellor] they cast lots, and his lot came out northward.

15 To Obed-edom southward, and to his sons, the house of Asuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hosah *the lot came forth* westward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going up, ward against ward.

17 Eastward *were* six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward Asuppim two and two.

18 At Parbar westward, four at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites: Ahijah *was* over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sons of Laadan; the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gershonite *were*, Jehieli.

22 The sons of Jehieli: Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, son of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, & Joram his son, & Zichri his son, & Shelomith his son.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren *were* over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which David the king, & the chief fathers, the captains over thousands, & hundreds, & the captains of the host had dedicated.

27 Out of the spoils won in battels they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated: *and* whosoever had dedicated any *thing*, *it was* under the hand of Shelomith and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons, *were* for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valor, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan westward, in all business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, & there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valor, were two thousand & seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and affairs of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelve captains for the months. princes of the tribes.*

NOw the children of Israel, after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers and captains of thousands, and hundreds, and their officers that served the king, in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the year, of every course *were* twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first moneth *was* Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chief of all the captains of the host for the first moneth.

4 And over the course of the second moneth, *was* Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course *was* Mikloth also chief ruler: in his course likewise *were* twenty & four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third moneth, *was* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada a chief priest: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, who *was* mighty among the thirty, and above

y: and in his course *was* Amizabad
on.

The fourth *captain* for the fourth
th, *was* Asahel the brother of Joab,
badiah his son after him: and in his
e *were* twenty and four thousand.

The fifth captain for the fift moneth,
Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his
e *were* twenty and four thousand.

The sixth *captain* for ℣ sixth moneth,
ra the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: &
course *were* twenty & four thousand.

The seventh *captain* for the seventh
th, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the
ren of Ephraim: and in his course
twenty and four thousand.

The eighth *captain* for the eighth
th, *was* Sibbekai the Hushathite of
arhites: & in his course *were* twenty
four thousand.

The ninth *captain* for the ninth
th, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of
enjamites: and in his course *were*
y and four thousand.

The tenth *captain* for the tenth
th, *was* Maharai the Netophathite,
Zarhites: and in his course *were*
y and four thousand.

The eleventh *captain* for ℣ eleventh
th, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of
ildren of Ephraim: and in his course
wenty and four thousand.

The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth
th, *was* Heldai the Netophathite, of
iel: and in his course *were* twenty
our thousand.

¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of
l: the ruler of the Reubenites, *was*
ter the son of Zichri: of the Sime-
s, Shephatiah the son of Maachah.

Of the Levites Hashabiah the son of
uel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

℣ Judah Elihu, *one* of the brethren of
d: of Issachar, Omri ℣ son of Michael.

Zebulun, Ismaiah ℣ son of Obadiah:
phtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel.

Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea
n of Azaziah: of the half-tribe of
nasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah.

Of the half-*tribe* of Manasseth in Gi-
ad the son of Zechariah: of Ben-
n, Jaasiel the son of Abner.

Of Dan, Azarel, the son of Jeroham.
These ℣ princes of ℣ tribes of Israel.

¶ But David took not the number of
m from twenty years old & under: be-
se the LORD had said, he would in-
ase Israel like to the stars of ℣ heavens.

Joab the son of Zeruiah began to
nber, but he finished not, because there
s wrath for it against Israel, neither was
e number put in the account of the
ronicles of king David.

Also over the kings treasures *was* Az-
aveth the son of Adiel: and over the
ore-houses, in the fields, in the cities,
and in the villages, and in the castles,
was Jehonathan the son of Uzziah.

And over them that did the work of
the field, for tillage of the ground, *was*
Ezri the son of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards, *was* Shimei
the Ramathite: over the increase also of
the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was
Zabdi the Siphmite.

28 And over the olive-trees, and the
sycamore-trees, that *were* in the low
plains, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and
over the cellars of oyl, *was* Joash.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon,
was Shetrai the Sharonite: and over the
herds that *were* in the valleys, was Shaphat
the son of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also *was* Obil the
Ishmaelite: and over the asses, *was* Jeh-
deiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks *was* Jaziz the
Hagarite. All these *were* the rulers of the
substance which *was* king Davids.

32 Also Jonathan Davids uncle was a coun-
sellor, a wise man, & a scribe: & Jehiel the
son of Hachmoni, *was* with ℣ kings sons.

33 And Ahithophel *was* the kings coun-
sellor, and Hushai the Archite *was* the
kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel *was* Jehoiada,
the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the
general of the kings army *was* Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *David exhorteth to fear God, 9, 20. en-*
courageth Solomon to build the temple.

AND David assembled all the princes of
Israel, the princes of the tribes, & the
captains of ℣ companies, that ministred to
the king by course, & the captains over the
thousands, & captains over ℣ hundreds, &
the stewards over all the substance & pos-
session of the king, & of his sons, with the
officers, and with the mighty men, & with
all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David ℣ king stood up upon his
feet, & said, Hear me, my brethren, and my
people; As for me, I had in mine heart to
build an house of rest for ℣ ark of ℣ cove-
nant of ℣ LORD, & for ℣ footstool of our
God, and had made ready for ℣ building.

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not
build an house for my Name, because thou
hast been a man of war, & hast shed blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel
chose me before all the house of my father,
to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath
chosen Judah *to be* the ruler: and of the
house of Judah, the house of my father,
and among the sons of my father, he liked
me, to make *me* king over all Israel.

5 And of all my sons [for the LORD
hath given me many sons] he hath chosen
Solomon my son, to sit upon the throne of
the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, Solomon thy
son, he shall build my house, and my
courts: for I have chosen him to be my
son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for
ever, if he be constant to do my command-
ments, and my judgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel,

the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep, & ſeek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may poſſeſs this good land, and leave *it* for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou Solomon my ſon, know thou the God of thy father, & ſerve him with a perfect heart, and ℔ a willing mind: for ℣ LORD ſearcheth all hearts, & underſtandeth all the imaginations of ℣ thoughts: if thou ſeek him, he will be found of thee: but if thou forſake him, he will caſt thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath choſen thee to build an houſe for the ſanctuary: be ſtrong, and do *it*.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his ſon the patern of the porch, & of the houſes thereof, and of the treaſures thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlors thereof, and of the place of the mercy-ſeat,

12 And the patern of all that he had by the ſpirit, of the courts of the houſe of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treaſuries of the houſe of God, & of the treaſuries of the dedicate things:

13 Alſo for the courſes of the prieſts & ℣ Levites, & for all the work of ℣ ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, & for all the veſſels of ſervice in the houſe of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all inſtruments of all manner of ſervice; ſilver alſo for all inſtruments of ſilver, by weight, for all inſtruments of every kinde of ſervice:

15 Even the weight for the candleſticks of gold, & for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candleſtick, & for ℣ lamps thereof: & for ℣ candleſticks of ſilver by weight, both for ℣ candleſtick, & *alſo* for ℣ lamps thereof, according to ℣ uſe of every candleſtick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of ſhew-bread, for every table, and *likewiſe* ſilver for the tables of ſilver.

17 Alſo pure gold for the fleſh-hooks and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden baſons *he gave* gold by weight for every baſon: and *likewiſe* ſilver by weight for every baſon of ſilver.

18 And for the altar of incenſe, refined gold by weight: and gold for the patern of the chariot of the cherubims, that ſpread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All this, *ſaid David*, the LORD made me underſtand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this patern.

20 And David ſaid to Solomon his ſon, Be ſtrong & of good courage, & do *it*: fear not, nor be diſmayed: for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forſake thee, until thou haſt finiſhed all the work for the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courſes of the prieſts and the Levites, *even they ſhall be with thee*, for all the ſervice of the houſe of God, and *there ſhall be* with thee for all manner of workmanſhip, every willing ſkilful man for any manner of ſervice: alſo the princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1, 6 *David cauſeth the princes and the people to offer willingly:* 10 *His thankſgiving and prayer.*

FUrthermore, David the king ſaid unto all the congregation, Solomon, my ſon, whom alone God hath choſen, *is* yet young & tender, & the work *is* great: for ℣ palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for ℣ houſe of my God, ℣ gold for *things to be made* of gold, & the ſilver for *things* of ſilver, and the braſs for *things* of braſs, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood; onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, gliſtering ſtones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious ſtones, and marble ſtones in abundance.

3 Moreover, becauſe I have ſet my affection to ℣ houſe of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold, & ſilver *which* I have given to ℣ houſe of my God, over & above all that I have prepared for ℣ holy houſe,

4 *Even* three thouſand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and ſeven thouſand talents of refined ſilver, to overlay the walls of the houſes *withall*.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, & the ſilver for *things* of ſilver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by ℣ hands of artificers. And who *then* is willing to conſecrate his ſervice this day unto the LORD?

6 Then the chief of the fathers, & princes of the tribes of Iſrael, & the captains of thouſands, & of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the ſervice of ℣ houſe of God, of gold five thouſand talents and ten thouſand drams, and of ſilver ten thouſand talents: & of braſs eighteen thouſand talents, and one hundred thouſand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom *precious* ſtones were found, gave *them* to the treaſure of the houſe of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gerſhonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, becauſe with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David ℣ king alſo rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David bleſſed ℣ LORD before all the congregation; & David ſaid, Bleſſed *be* thou, LORD God of Iſrael our father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatneſs, & the power, and the glory, and ℣ victory, and the majeſty; for all *that is* in the heaven and in ℣ earth *is thine*: thine *is* ℣ kingdom, O LORD, & thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honor *come* of thee, & thou reigneſt over all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, & in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give ſtrength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praiſe thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, & what *is* my people, that we ſhould be able to offer ſo willingly

r this sort? for all things *come* of thee, of thine own have we given thee.

For we *are* strangers before thee, sojourners, as *were* all our fathers; days on the earth *are* as a shadow, and *is* none abiding.

O LORD our God, all this store we have prepared to build thee an se for thine holy Name, *cometh* of thine d; and *is* all thine own.

I know also, my God, that thou triest arts, & hast pleasure in uprightness. As e, in the uprightness of mine heart I willingly offered all these things: & have I seen with joy thy people ¶ are sent here, to offer willingly unto thee.

LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, & of Is our fathers, keep this for ever in ¶ imagination of ¶ thoughts of ¶ heart of thy ple, and prepare their heart unto thee:

And give unto Solomon my son a per heart to keep thy commandments, thy monies, and thy statutes, and to do all things, and to build the palace *for* which I have made provision.

And David said to all the congregation, w bless ¶ LORD your God. And all the gregation blessed ¶ LORD God of their hers, and bowed down their heads, and shipped the LORD, and the king.

And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the RD, & offered burnt offerings unto the RD on the morrow after that day, even ousand bullocks, a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat & drink before ¶ LORD on that day with great gladness; & they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, & anointed *him* unto the LORD, to be ¶ chief governor, & Zadok to be priest.

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD, as king in stead of David his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, & ¶ mighty men, and all ¶ sons likewise of king David submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, & bestowed upon him *such* royal majesty, as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel, *was* forty years. Seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches and honor: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of Samuel the Seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reign, & his might, and the times that went over him, & over Israel, and over all ¶ kingdoms of the countreys.

¶ *The second Book of the* CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

Solomon offereth at Gibeon. 7 His choice of wisdom is liked by God.

AND Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto Israel, to the captains of thousands, & of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Israel, ¶ chief of ¶ fathers.

3 So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to ¶ high place that *was* at Gibeon, for there was ¶ tabernacle of ¶ congregation of God, which Moses ¶ servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

4 But the ark of God had David brought from Kirjath-jearim, to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5 Moreover, the brazen altar that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur had made, he set before the tabernacle of the LORD: & Solomon & ¶ congregation sought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither, to the brazen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, & offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee?

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead:

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people, like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people *that is* so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honor, nor ¶ life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom, and knowledge for thy self, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge *is* granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches, and wealth, & honor, such as none of the kings have had, that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have ¶ like.

13 Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 And Solomon gathered chariots, and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

15 And the king made silver and gold as Jerusalem as *plenteous* as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycomore-trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetcht up, & brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver: and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of ℈ Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, by their means.

CHAP. II.

℈ 17 *Solomons labourers for the building of the temple: 3 His embassage, and Hurams kind answer.*

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And Solomon told out threescore & ten thousand men to bear burthens, & fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, & three thousand & six hundred to oversee them.

3 And Solomon sent to Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, & didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to ℈ Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, *and* to burn before him sweet incense, & for the continual shew-bread; & for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, & on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Israel.

5 And ℈ house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then, that I should build him an house? save onely to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, & in silver, & in brass, & in iron, & in purple, & crimson, & blue, & that can skill to grave, with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah, & in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me also cedar-trees, fir-trees, and algum-trees out of Lebanon: [for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon] and behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, *shall be* wonderful great.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyl.

11 Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram said moreover, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, that made heaven & earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son endued with prudence & understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man endued & understanding of Huram my father,

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold & in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, & in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, & in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, & to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, & the barley, the oyl, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need, & we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to Joppa; and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

17 ¶ And Solomon numbred all the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith David his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burthens, & fourscore thousand to *be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers, to set the people a work.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the temple.*
3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.*

THEN Solomon began to build ℈ house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where *the LORD* appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 Now these *are the things wherein* Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure, *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the porch that *was* in the front of *the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred & twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he cieled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, ℈ posts, & ℈ walls thereof, & ℈ doors thereof with gold, & graved cherubims on ℈ walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, ℈ length whereof *was* according to ℈ breadth of the house, twenty cubits: & the breadth thereof twenty cubits: & he overlaid it with

gold amounting to six hundred talents. And the weight of the nails was fifty els of gold: and he overlaid the up- chambers with gold.

5 And in the most holy house he made cherubims of image-work, and over- them with gold.

And the wings of the cherubims twenty cubits long: one wing of the herub was five cubits, reaching to the of the house, and the other wing was ſe five cubits, reaching to the wing e other cherub:

And one wing of the other cherub was cubits, reaching to ſ wall of ſ house: he other wing was five cubits alſo, ing to the wing of the other cherub.

The wings of theſe cherubims ſpread ſelves forth twenty cubits: and they d on their feet, and their faces were rd.

And he made the vail of blue, and le, and crimſon, and fine linen, and ght cherubims thereon.

Alſo he made before the house two s of thirty and five cubits high, and chapiter that was on the top of each of , was five cubits.

And he made chains, as in the e, and put them on the heads of the s; & made an hundred pomegranates, put them on the chains.

And he reared up the pillars before emple, one on the right hand, and the on the left; and called the name of on the right hand, Jachin; and the e of that on the left, Boaz.

CHAP. IV.

The altar of braſs. 2 The ſea. 6 The ten ers, candleſticks, and tables. 19 The ſtruments of gold.

Moreover, he made an altar of braſs, twenty cubits the length thereof, and ty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten s the height thereof.

So he made a molten ſea of ten cubits, brim to brim, round in compaſs, and cubits the height thereof; & a line of y cubits did compaſs it round about.

And under it was the ſimilitude of oxen, h did compaſs it round about: ten in a compaſſing the ſea round about. Two of oxen were caſt, when it was caſt.

ood upon twelve oxen: three look- toward the north, and three looking rd the weſt, & three looking toward outh, and three looking toward the & the ſea was ſet above upon them, all their hinder parts were inward.

And the thickneſs of it was an hand- adth; & the brim of it like the work of m of a cup, with flowers of lillies: & ceived and held three thouſand baths.

He made alſo ten lavers, and put five on ight hand, & five on the left, to waſh em: ſuch things as they offered for burnt-offering they waſhed in them; ea was for the prieſts to waſh in.

And he made ten candleſticks of gold, ding to their form, and ſet them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made alſo ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right ſide, and five on the left: and he made an hun- dred baſons of gold.

9 Furthermore, he made the court of the prieſts, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with braſs.

10 And he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the eaſt end, over againſt the ſouth.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the ſhovels, and the baſons, & Huram finiſhed the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the houſe of GOD:

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pom- mels, and the chapiters *which were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of ſ chapiters, which were on the top of the pillars:

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths: two rows of pomegra- nates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which were upon the pillars.

14 He made alſo baſes, and lavers made he upon the baſes,

15 One ſea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots alſo, and the ſhovels, & the fleſh-hooks, and all their inſtruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for ſ houſe of the LORD, of bright braſs.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king caſt them, in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: for the weight of the braſs could not be found out.

19 And Solomon made all the veſſels that were for the houſe of God, the golden altar alſo, and the tables whereon the ſhew-bread was ſet.

20 Moreover, the candleſticks with their lamps, that they ſhould burn after the manner, before the oracle of pure gold.

21 And the flowers, & the lamps, & the tongs, made he of gold, & that perfect gold.

22 And the ſnuffers, and the baſons, & the ſpoons, & the cenſers of pure gold. And ſ entry of the houſe, the inner doors there- of for the moſt holy *place*, and the doors of the houſe of the temple, were of gold.

CHAP. V.

2 The dedicated treaſures. 2 The bringing of the ark into the oracle. 11 God giveth a ſign of his favor.

THus all ſ work that Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD was finiſhed: & Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; & ſ ſilver, & the gold, and all the inſtruments put he among the treaſures of the houſe of GOD.

2 Then Solomon aſſembled the elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Iſrael unto Jeruſalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselvs unto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests *and* the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told, nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy *place, even* under ℣ wings of the cherubims.

8 For ℣ cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, & the staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark, before ℣ oracle, but they were not seen without. And there it is unto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark, save the two tables ℣ Moses put *therein*, at Horeb, when ℣ LORD made a *covenant* ℔ the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to pass when the priests were come out of the holy *place*, (for all the priests that were present, were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

12 Also the Levites which were ℣ singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons, and their brethren, being arayed in white linen, having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets, and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For *he is* good, for His mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD.

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for ℣ glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Solomon having blessed the people, blesseth God.* 12 *Solomons prayer.*

THen said Solomon, The LORD hath said, that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel, [and all the congregation of Israel stood.]

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might be there; neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel:

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there, & have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

7 Now it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the altar of the LORD, in ℣ presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands.

13 [For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court, and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heaven.]

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepest covenant and *shewest* mercy unto thy servants that walk before thee, with all their hearts.

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father, that ℣ thou hast promised him: and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, *as it is* this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel: yet so, that thy children take heed to their way, to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 [But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built?]

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, & to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto ℣ cry, & ℣ prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy Name there, to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth toward this place.

Hearken therefore unto the ſupplicati-
of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael,
ch they ſhall make towards this place :
r thou from thy dwelling place, *even*
heaven, & when thou heareſt, forgive.
If a man ſin againſt his neighbour, and
th be laid upon him, to make him
ar, and the oath come before thine altar
his houſe :
Then hear thou from heaven, & do, and
ge thy ſervants, by requiting ☞ wicked,
ecompenſing his way upon his own head,
by juſtifying the righteous, by giving
according to his righteouſneſs.
And if thy people Iſrael be put to the
fore before the enemy, becauſe they have
d againſt thee ; and ſhall return, and
ſeſs thy Name, and pray, and make ſup-
cation before thee in this houſe :
Then hear thou from the heavens, and
ive the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and
g them again unto the land, which
gaveſt to them, and to their fathers.
When the heaven is ſhut up, and there
rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt
; *yet* if they pray towards this place,
confeſs thy Name, and turn from their
when thou doeſt afflict them :
Then hear thou from heaven, and for-
the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy peo-
Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the
d way, wherein they ſhould walk ; and
rain upon ☞ land which thou haſt giv-
to thy people for an inheritance.
If there be dearth in the land, if there be
ilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew,
uſts or caterpillars ; *if* their enemies be-
them in the cities of their land : what-
er ſore, or whatſoever ſickneſs *there be* :
Then what prayer, *or* what ſupplica-
ſoever ſhall be made of any man, or of
thy people Iſrael, when every one ſhall
w his own ſore, and his own grief, and
ſpread forth his hands in this houſe :
Then hear thou from heaven thy dwel-
place, and forgive, and render unto eve-
man according unto all his ways, whoſe
t thou knoweſt (for thou only know-
he hearts of the children of men :)
That they may fear thee to walk in
ways ſo long as they live in the land
h thou gaveſt unto our fathers.
Moreover, concerning ☞ ſtranger, which
t of thy people Iſrael, but is come from
reat country for thy great Names ſake, &
mighty hand, and thy ſtretched-out
: if they come and pray in this houſe :
Then hear thou from the heavens, *even*
thy dwelling place, and do according
all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for :
all people of the earth may know thy
e, and fear thee, as doth thy people Iſ-
and may know that this houſe which
e built, is called by thy Name.
If thy people go out to war againſt
enemies, by the way that thou ſhalt
them, and they pray unto thee toward
city which thou haſt choſen, and the
e which I have built for thy name :

35 Then hear thou from the heavens
their prayer, and their ſupplication, and
maintain their cauſe.

36 If they ſin againſt thee, (for *there is*
no man which ſinneth not) and thou be
angry with them, and deliver them over
before *their* enemies, and they carry them
away captives unto a land far off or near ;

37 Yet, *if* they bethink themſelves in ☞
land whither they are carried captive, and
turn and pray unto thee in the land of their
captivity, ſaying, We have ſinned, we have
done amiſs, and have dealt wickedly.

38 If they return to thee ☞ all their heart
and with all their ſoul, in the land of their
captivity, whither they have carried them
captives, and pray toward their land which
thou gaveſt unto their fathers, & *toward*
the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the
houſe which I have built for thy name :

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even*
from thy dwelling place, their prayer and
their ſupplications, and maintain their
cauſe, and forgive thy people which have
ſinned againſt thee,

40 Now, my GOD, let (I beſeech thee)
thine eyes be open, & *let* thine ears *be* attent
unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now therefore ariſe, O LORD God,
into thy reſting place, thou and the ark of
thy ſtrength : let thy prieſts, O LORD God,
be clothed with ſalvation, and *let* thy ſaints
rejoyce in goodneſs.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the
face of thine anointed : remember the mer-
cies of David thy ſervant.

CHAP. VII.

1 *God having given teſtimony to Solomons prayer, the people worſhip him.*

NOw when Solomon had made an end
of praying, the fire came down from
heaven, and conſumed the burnt-offering,
and the ſacrifices, and the glory of the
LORD filled the houſe.

2 And the prieſts could not enter into the
houſe of the LORD, becauſe the glory of
the LORD had filled the LORDS houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſaw
how the fire came down, and the glory of
the LORD upon the houſe, they bowed
themſelves with their faces to the ground
upon the pavement, and worſhipped, and
praiſed the LORD, *ſaying*, For *he is* good,
for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 Then the king and all the people
offered ſacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a ſacrifice
of twenty and two thouſand oxen, and an
hundred and twenty thouſand ſheep. So
the king and all the people dedicated the
houſe of GOD.

6 And the prieſts waited on their offices :
the Levites alſo with inſtruments of muſick
of the LORD, which David the king had
made to praiſe the LORD, becauſe his mer-
cy *endureth* for ever, when David praiſed by
their miniſtery : and the prieſts ſounded
trumpets before them, and all Iſrael ſtood.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle

of the court, that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, & the fat of the peace-offerings, because ℣ brazen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, & the meat-offerings, & the fat.

8 Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven days, & all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made a solemn assembly: for they kept ℣ dedication of ℣ altar seven days, & ℣ feast seven days.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart, for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 And the LORD appeared to Solomon, by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, & have chosen this place to my self for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command ℣ locusts to devour ℣ land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people which are called by my Name, shall humble themselves, and pray, & seek my face, & turn from their wicked ways: then will I hear from heaven, & will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now have I chosen and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me as David thy father walked, and do according to all ℣ I have commanded thee, & shalt observe my statutes, & my judgements:

18 Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man *to be* ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other Gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; & this house which I have sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, Why hath ℣ LORD done thus unto this land, & unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, & worshipped them, & served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Solomons buildings:* 12 *His yearly sacrifices.*

And it came to pass (at ℣ end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house)

2 That ℣ cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, & caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-Zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities with walls, gates, and bars:

6 And Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, & all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsmen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, until this day.

9 But of ℣ children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they *were* men of war, & chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsmen.

10 And these were the chief of king Solomons officers, even two hundred & fifty that bare rule over the people.

11 And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the city of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, & on the solemn feasts, three times in the year, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 And he appointed, according to ℣ order of David his father, the courses of ℣ priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as ℣ duty of every day required: the porters also by their courses at every gate: for so had David ℣ man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared

ained unto the day of the foundation of
house of the LORD, and until it was fi-
ed: so the house of God was perfected.
Then went Solomon to Ezion-Geber, &
Eloth, at ꝑ sea side in the land of Edom.
And Huram sent him by the hands of
servants, ships, and servants that had
owledge of the sea: and they went with
ervants of Solomon to Ophir, and took
ce four hundred and fifty talents of
d, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

The queen of Sheba admireth Solomons wisdom: His wealth.

NOw when the queen of Sheba heard of
the fame of Solomon, she came to prove
omon with hard questions at Jerusalem,
a very great company, and camels that
spices, and gold in abundance, and
cious stones: and when she was come to
omon, she communed with him of all
was in her heart.
And Solomon told her all her questi-
: and there was nothing hid from So-
on which he told her not.
And when the queen of Sheba had seen
wisdom of Solomon, and the house that
d built,
And the meat of his table, and the sit-
of his servants, & the attendance of his
isters, & their apparel, his cup-bearers
nd their apparel, and his ascent by
ch he went up into the house of the
RD; there was no more spirit in her.
And she said to the king, It *was* a true
rt which I heard in mine own land, of
e acts, and of thy wisdom.
Howbeit, I believed not their words
l came, and mine eyes had seen *it*:
behold, the one half of the greatness
thy wisdom was not told me: *for* thou
e dest the fame that I heard.
Happy *are* thy men, & happy *are* these
ervants, which stand continually before
, and hear thy wisdom.
Blessed be the LORD thy God, which
ighted in thee to set thee on his throne,
king for the LORD thy God: because
God loved Israel, to establish them for
, therefore made he thee king over
, to do judgement and justice.
And she gave the king an hundred and
ty talents of gold, and of spices great
nce, and precious stones: neither was
e any such spice as the queen of Sheba
e king Solomon.
And the servants also of Huram, and the
ants of Solomon, which brought gold
Ophir, brought algum-trees, and pre-
s stones.
And the king made of the algum-trees,
ises to the house of the LORD, and to
kings palace, and harps, and psalteries
singers: and there were none such seen
re in the land of Judah.
And king Solomon gave to the queen of
ba, all her desire, what soever she asked,
sides that which she had brought unto
king: so she turned, and went away to
own land, she, and her servants.

13 Now the weight of gold that came to
Solomon in one year, was six hundred and
threescore and six talents of gold,
14 Besides that which chapmen and mer-
chants brought: & all the kings of Arabia,
and governors of the country, brought
gold and silver to Solomon.
15 And king Solomon made two hundred
targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels*
of beaten gold went to one target.
16 And three hundred shields *made he* of
beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold
went to one shield: and the king put them
in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.
17 Moreover, ꝑ king made a great throne
of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.
18 And *there were* six steps to ꝑ throne with
a footstool of gold, *which were* fastened to
ꝑ throne, & stays on each side of the sitting
place, and two lions standing by the stays.
19 And twelve lions stood there on the one
side, & on the other, upon ꝑ six steps. There
was not the like made in any kingdom.
20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king
Solomon *were* of gold, & all ꝑ vessels of the
house of ꝑ forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure
gold: none *were* of silver: it *was not* any
thing accounted of in ꝑ days of Solomon.
21 ¶ For the kings ships went to Tarshish ꝙ
ꝑ servants of Huram: every three years once
came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold,
and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.
22 And king Solomon passed all the kings
of the earth in riches and wisdom.
23 And all the kings of the earth sought
the presence of Solomon, to heare his wis-
dom, that God had put in his heart.
24 And they brought every man his pre-
sent, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold,
and raiment, harness, and spices, horses,
and mules, a rate year by year.
25 ¶ And Solomon had four thousand
stalls for horses & chariots, & twelve thou-
sand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the
chariot-cities, & with ꝑ king at Jerusalem.
26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings,
from the river, even unto the land of the
Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.
27 And the king made silver in Jerusalem
as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the
sycamore-trees, that *are* in the low plains,
in abundance.
28 And they brought unto Solomon horses
out of Egypt, and out of all lands.
29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Solo-
mon first and last, *are* they not written in
the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the
prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in
the visions of Iddo the Seer, against Jero-
boam the son of Nebat?
30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem
over all Israel, fourty years.
31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and
he was buried in ꝑ city of David his father,
& Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Israelites about to crown Rehobo-
am, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation to him:* 6 *He answereth them*
roughly.

roughly. 16. *Ten tribes revolt.*

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard *it*, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him: so Jeroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And ℣ people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye *me*, to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kinde to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the councel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people ℣ have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And ℣ young men that were brought up ℣ him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer ℣ people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loins.

11 For whereas my father put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on ℣ third day, as ℣ king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly: and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advise of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but *I will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkned not unto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered ℣ king, saying, What portion have we in David? & *we have* none inheritance in ℣ son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: *and* now David, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* over the tribute, & the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to *his* chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel is forbidden by Shemaiah.*

AND when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of ℣ house of Judah, and Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriours, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith ℣ LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed ℣ words of ℣ LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, & Lachish, & Azekah,

10 And Zorah, & Ajalon, & Hebron, *which are* in Judah, & in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victuals, and of oil and wine.

12 And in every several city *he put* shields & spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

13 And the priests and the Levites that *were* in all Israel, resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: (for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priests office unto the LORD.

15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.)

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the Lord God of Israel, came to Jerusalem to sacrifice unto ℣ LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthned the kingdom of Judah, & made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, *and* Abihail, the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse:

19 Which bare him children; Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And

o And after her, he took Maachah the
ghter of Abſalom, which bare him Abi-
and Attha', and Ziza, and Shelomith.
1 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the
ghter of Abſalom, above all his wives, &
oncubines: (for he took eighteen wives,
threeſcore concubines, & begat twenty
eight ſons, and threeſcore daughters.)
2 And Rehoboam made Abijah the ſon
Maachah the chief, to be ruler among his
thren: for he thought to make him king.
3 And he dealt wiſely, and diſperſed of
his children throughout all the countries
udah and Benjamin, unto every fenced
: and he gave them victual in abun-
ce: and he deſired many wives.

CHAP. XII.

Rehoboam forſaking the LORD, *is puniſhed by Shiſhak.*

Nd it came to paſs when Rehoboam
had eſtabliſhed the kingdom, and had
ngthned himſelf, he forſook the law of
LORD, and all Iſrael with him.
2 And it came to paſs, that in the fifth year
ing Rehoboam, Shiſhak king of Egypt
e up againſt Jeruſalem (becauſe they
tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD)
3 With twelve hundred chariots, and
ſixty thouſand horſemen: and the peo-
were without number that came with
out of Egypt, the Lubims, the Suk-
ns, and the Ethiopians.
4 And he took the fenced cities, which
ntti to Judah, and came to Jeruſalem.
5 Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Re-
boam, and to the princes of Judah ¶ were
ered together to Jeruſalem becauſe of
k, and ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the
RD, Ye have forſaken me, and therefore
e I alſo left you in the hand of Shiſhak.
6 Whereupon the princes of Iſrael, and
ng humbled themſelves, and they
, The LORD, *is* righteous.
7 And when the LORD ſaw ¶ they humbled
ſelves, the word of the LORD came
Shemaiah, ſaying, They have humbled
ſelves, *therefore* I will not deſtroy
, but I will grant them ſome deliver-
and my wrath ſhall not be poured out
Jeruſalem by the hand of Shiſhak.
8 Nevertheleſs, they ſhall be his ſervants;
they may know my ſervice, and the ſer-
of the kingdoms of the countreys.
9 So Shiſhak king of Egypt came up
nſt Jeruſalem, and took away the trea-
s of the houſe of the LORD, and the
ſures of the kings houſe, he took all:
arried away alſo the ſhields of gold
h Solomon had made.
10 Inſtead of which, king Rehoboam made
lds of braſs, and committed *them* to
hands of the chief of the guard, that
t the entrance of the kings houſe.
11 And when the king entred into ¶ houſe
the LORD, the guard came and fet them,
ought them again into ¶ guard-chamber
12 And when he humbled himſelf, the
th of the LORD turned from him, that
would not deſtroy him altogether: and
alſo in Judah things went well.

CHAP. XIII.

13 So king Rehoboam ſtrengthned himſelf in Jeruſalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned ſeventeen years in Jeruſalem, the city which the LORD had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſs.
14 And he did evil, becauſe he prepared not his heart to ſeek the LORD.
15 Now ¶ acts of Rehoboam, firſt and laſt, are they not written in the book of Shemaiah ¶ prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.
16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and Abijah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah ſucceeding, warreth againſt Jeroboam,* 13 *and overcometh him.*

NOw in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reign over Judah.
2 He reigned three years in Jeruſalem, (his mothers name alſo *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah:) and there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.
3 And Abijah ſet the battel in array with an army of valiant men of war, *even* four hundred thouſand choſen men: Jeroboam alſo ſet the battel in array againſt him, with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mighty men of valour.
4 ¶ And Abijah ſtood upon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Iſrael.
5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Iſrael gave the kingdom over Iſrael to David for ever, *even* to him and to his ſons by a covenant of ſalt?
6 Yet Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, the ſervant of Solomon the ſon of David, is riſen up, and hath rebelled againſt his lord.
7 And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Belial, and have ſtrengthned themſelves againſt Rehoboam ¶ ſon of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender-hearted, & could not withſtand them.
8 And now ye think to withſtand the kingdom of the LORD, in the hand of the ſons of David; and ye *be* a great multitude; and *there are* with you golden calves, which Jeroboam made you for gods.
9 Have ye not caſt out the prieſts of the LORD, the ſons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you prieſts after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? ſo that whoſoever cometh to conſecrate himſelf with a young bullock, and ſeven rams, the ſame may be a prieſt of *them that are* no gods.
10 But as for us, ¶ LORD *is* our God, & we have not forſaken him, and the prieſts *which* miniſter unto ¶ LORD, *are* ¶ ſons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon *their* buſineſs.
11 And they burn unto the LORD every morning, & every evening burnt-ſacrifices, & ſweet incenſe: the *ſhew*-bread alſo *ſet they* in order upon the pure table, and the candleſtick

ſtick of gold, with ſ lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep ſ charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forſaken him.

12 And behold, God *himſelf is* with us for *our* captain, & his prieſts w ſounding trumpets to cry alarm againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight ye not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhall not proſper.

13 But Jeroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behinde them: ſo they were before Judah, and the ambuſhment *was* behinde them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battel *was* before and behinde: and they cried unto the LORD, and the prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a ſhout: and as the men of Judah ſhouted, it came to paſs, that God ſmote Jeroboam and all Iſrael before Abijah and Judah.

16 And ſ children of Iſrael fled before Judah: & God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah & his people ſlew them w a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell down ſlain of Iſrael, five hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought under at that time, & the children of Judah prevailed, becauſe they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah purſued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, Jeſhanah with the towns thereof, & Ephrain with ſ towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover ſtrength again in the days of Abijah: and the LORD ſtroke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, & married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two ſons, and ſixteen daughters.

22 And the reſt of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his ſayings, *are* written in the ſtory of the prophet Iddo.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Aſa ſucceeding, deſtroyeth idolatry.*

SO Abijah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and Aſa his ſon reigned in his ſtead: in his days the land was quiet ten years.

2 And Aſa did *that* which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of ſ ſtrange *gods*, and the high places, and brake down the images, & cut down the groves:

4 And commanded Judah to ſeek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandment.

5 Alſo he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places, and the images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 And he built fenced cities in Judah, for ſ land had reſt, and he had no war in thoſe years; becauſe ſ LORD had given him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſaid unto Judah, Let us build theſe cities, & make about *them* walls, and towers, gates, and bars, while ſ land *is* yet before us: becauſe we have ſought the LORD our God, we have ſought *him*, and he hath given us reſt on every ſide: ſo they built and proſpered.

8 And Aſa had an army *of men* that bare targets and ſpears, out of Judah three hundred thouſand, and out of Benjamin, that bare ſhields, and drew bowes, two hundred & four ſcore thouſand: all theſe were mighty men of valor.

9 And there came out againſt them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſt of a thouſand thouſand, and three hundred chariots: and came unto Mareſhah.

10 Then Aſa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battel in array in the valley of Zephathah at Mareſhah.

11 And Aſa cried unto the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, *it is* nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: Help us, O LORD, our God; for we reſt on thee, and in thy Name we go againſt this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not man prevail againſt thee.

12 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Aſa and the people that were with him, purſued them unto Gerar: & the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themſelves, for they were deſtroyed before the LORD, and before his hoſt, and they carried away very much ſpoil.

14 And they ſmote all ſ cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: & they ſpoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoil in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattel, and carried away ſheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Aſa maketh a ſolemn covenant with God.*

AND ſ ſpirit of God came upon Azariah the ſon of Oded.

2 And he went out to meet Aſa, & ſaid unto him, Hear ye me, Aſa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye ſeek him, he will be found of you: but if ye forſake him, he will forſake you.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael *hath been* without the true God, & without a teaching prieſt, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Iſrael, and ſought him, he was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was deſtroyed of nation, & city of city: for God did vex them w all adverſity.

7 Be ye ſtrong therefore, & let not your hands be weak: for your work ſhall be rewarded.

8 And when Aſa heard theſe words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage, & put away the abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benja-

nd the ſtrangers with them, out of E-
m, and Manaſſeh, and out of Simeon :
hey fell to him out of Iſrael in abun-
, when they ſaw that the LORD his
was with him.]

So they gathered themſelves together
Jeruſalem, in the third moneth, in the
fifteenth year of the reign of Aſa.

And they offered unto the LORD the
ame time, of the ſpoil *which* they had
ught, ſeven hundred oxen, and ſeven
ousand ſheep.

And they entred into a covenant, to
ek the LORD God of their fathers, with
their heart, and with all their ſoul :

That whoſoever would not ſeek the LORD
od of Iſrael, ſhould be put to death, whe-
her ſmall or great, whether man or woman

And they ſware unto the LORD with
loud voice, and with ſhouting, and with
mpets, and with cornets.

And all Judah rejoyced at the oath :
for they had ſworn with all their heart; and
ought him with their whole deſire, and he
was found of them : and the LORD gave
them reſt round about.

And alſo concerning Maachah the
mother of Aſa the king, he removed her
from being queen, becauſe ſhe had made an
idol in a grove: and Aſa cut down her idol,
and ſtamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brook
Kidron.

But the high places were not taken
away out of Iſrael : nevertheleſs, the heart
of Aſa was perfect all his days.

And he brought into the houſe of God
the things that his father had dedicated, &
the things that himſelf had dedicated, ſilver, and
gold, and veſſels.

And there was no *more* war unto the
five and thirtieth year of the reign of Aſa.

CHAP. XVI.

Baaſha prevaileth the building of Ramah.

In the ſix and thirtieth year of the reign
of Aſa, Baaſha king of Iſrael came up a-
gainſt Judah, & built Ramah, to the intent
that he might let none go out, or come in
to Aſa king of Judah.

Then Aſa brought out ſilver, & gold out
of the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, & of
the kings houſe, and ſent to Ben-hadad king
of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

There is a league between me and thee,
as there was between my father and thy
father : behold, I have ſent thee ſilver and
gold ; go, break thy league with Baaſha king
of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.

And Ben-hadad hearkned unto king
Aſa, and ſent the captains of his armies a-
gainſt the cities of Iſrael ; and they ſmote
Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the
ſtore cities of Naphtali.

And it came to paſs, when Baaſha heard
thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and
let his work ceaſe.

Then Aſa the king took all Judah, and
they carried away the ſtones of Ramah, and
the timber thereof, wherewith Baaſha was
building, and he built therewith Geba
and Mizpah.

7 And at that time Hanani the ſeer came
to Aſa king of Judah, and ſaid unto him,
Becauſe thou haſt relied on the king of Sy-
ria, and not relied on the LORD thy God,
therefore is the hoſt of the king of Syria eſ-
caped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims
an huge hoſt, with very many chariots & horſ-
men? yet, becauſe thou didſt relie on the
LORD he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and
fro throughout the whole earth, to ſhew
himſelf ſtrong in the behalf of *them* whoſe
heart *is* perfect towards him. Herein thou
haſt done foolifully : therefore from hence-
forth thou ſhalt have wars.

10 Then Aſa was wroth with the ſeer & put
him in a priſon-houſe : for *he was* in a rage
with him, becauſe of this thing. And Aſa
oppreſſed ſome of the people the ſame time.

11 And Behold, the acts of Aſa, *firſt* and
laſt, lo, they *are* written in the book of the
kings of Judah and Iſrael.

12 And Aſa, in the thirty and ninth year
of his reign, was diſeaſed in his feet, until
his diſeaſe *was* exceeding *great* : yet in his
diſeaſe he ſought not to the LORD, but to
the phyſicians.

13 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, & died
in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own ſe-
pulchre, which he had made for himſelf in the
city of David, & laid him in the bed which
was filled with ſweet odors, & divers kinds
of ſpices, prepared by the apothecaries art:
& they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Jehoſhaphats good reign.

AND Jehoſhaphat his ſon reigned in his
ſtead, and ſtrengthned himſelf againſt
Iſrael.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced
cities of Judah, and ſet gariſons in the land
of Judah, & in the cities of Ephraim, which
Aſa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoſhaphat,
becauſe he walked in the firſt ways of his
father David, and ſought not unto Baalim :

4 But ſought to the LORD God of his
father, and walked in his commandments,
and not after the doings of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the LORD ſtabliſhed the
kingdom in his hand, & all Judah brought
to Jehoſhaphat preſents. and he had riches
and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was lift up in the ways
of the LORD : moreover, he took away the
high places and groves out of Judah.

7 Alſo in the third year of his reign, he ſent
to his princes, *even* to Ben-hail, & to Oba-
diah, & to Zechariah, & to Nethaneel, &
to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them *he ſent* Levites, even
Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah,
and Aſahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jeho-
nathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and
Tob-adonijah, Levites : and with them E-
liſhama, and Jehoram prieſts.

9 And they taught in Judah, & *had* the

book

book of the law of the LORD with them, & went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 And the fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

11 Also some of the Philistines brought Jehoshophat presents, and tribute-silver, and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand & seven hundred he-goats.

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Judah castles, & cities of store.

13 And he had much business in the cities of Judah: and the men of war, mighty men of valor, were in Jerusalem.

14 And these are the numbers of them, according to the house of their fathers: of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valor, three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him was Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin; Eliadah a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bowe and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him was Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand, ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jehoshaphat goeth with Ahab against Ramoth-Gilead.* 33 *Ahab slain.*

NOw Jehoshaphat had riches & honour in abundance, & joyned affinity with Ahab.

2 And after *certain* years, he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that *he had* with him, and perswaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-Gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, & *we will be* with thee in the war.

4 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets four hundred men, & said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shal I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God wil deliver it into the kings hand.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, *is there* not here a propher of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never prophesieth good unto me, but always evil: the same is Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his officers, & said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.

9 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah, sat either of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they sat in a void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria until they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? and he said, Go ye up and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said unto him, how many times shall I adjure thee, that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that he would* not prophesie good unto me, but evil?)

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, & all the host of heaven standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And The LORD said, who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a spirit & stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do even so.

22 Now therefore behold the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speak unto thee?

24 And

And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt
in that day, when thou shalt go into an
er-chamber to hide thy self.
hen the king of Israel said, Take ye Mi-
h, & carry him back to Amon ¶ gover-
of the city, and to Joash the kings son:
And say, Thus saith the king, Put this
n in the prison, and feed him with
d of affliction, and with water of
ion, until I return in peace.
nd Micaiah said, If thou certainly re-
in peace, *then* hath not ¶ LORD spoken
e. And he said, Hearken all ye people.
o the king of Israel, & Jehoshaphat the
of Judah went up to Ramoth-Gilead.
And the king of Israel said unto Je-
ph-t, I will disguise my self, and will
the battel: but put thou on thy robes.
e king of Israel disguised himself, and
went to the battel.
Now the king of Syria had command-
e captains of the chariots that *were* ¶
saying, Fight ye not with small or
, save onely with the king of Israel.
And it came to pass when the captains
chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they
It is the king of Israel: therefore they
assed about him to fight. But Jehosha-
cried out, and the LORD helped him,
God moved them *to depart* from him.
For it came to pass, that when the cap-
of the chariots perceived that it was
e king of Israel, they turned back a-
from pursuing him.
And a *certain* man drew a bowe at a
are, & smote ¶ king of Israel between
joynts of the harneis: therefore he said
chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that
mayest carry me out of the host, for I
wounded.
nd the battel increased ¶ day: howbeit,
king of Israel stayed *himself* up in his
ot against the Syrians until ¶ even, &
d ¶ me out ¶ sun going down, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

Jehoshaphat reproved by Jehu, visiteth his people.

AJehoshaphat ¶ king of Judah return-
ed to his house in peace to Jerusalem.
Jehu the son of Hanani the Seer, went
meet him, and said to king Jehosha-
Should'st thou help the ungodly, and
them that hate the LORD? therefore is
upon thee from before the LORD.
nevertheless, there are good things found
ee, in that thou hast taken away the
s out of the land, and hast prepared
heart to seek God.
And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem:
e went out again through the people,
Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and
ght them back unto the LORD God of
Fathers.
nd he set judges in the land, through-
all ¶ fenced cities of Judah, city by city:
nd said to the judges, Take heed what
e: for ye judge not for man, but for the
D, who *is* with you in the judgement.
Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed, and *do it*: for there *is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.
8 ¶ Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, & of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.
9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.
10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren, that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandments, statutes & judgements, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the LORD, & so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.
11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest *is* over you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the kings matters: also the Levites *shall be* officers before you. Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Jehoshaphat proclaimeth a fast:* 5 *His prayer.* 22 *The overthrow of the enemies.*

IT came to pass after this also, that the children of Moab, & the children of Ammon, & with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battel.
2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar; which *is* En-gedi.
3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.
4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask *help* of the LORD: even out of all ¶ cities of Judah they came to seek ¶ LORD.
5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new court,
6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, *art* not thou God in heaven? and rulest *not* thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there* not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?
7 *Art* not thou our God, who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?
8 And they dwelt therein, & have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,
9 If when evil cometh upon us, *as* the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.
10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, & mount Seir, whom thou wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of ¶ land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

11 Behold, *Isay, how* they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.
12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do; but our eyes *are* upon thee.
13 And all Judah stood before ℣ LORD, ℣ their little ones, their wives, & their children
14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel, the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jehiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation:
15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battel *is* not yours, But Gods.
16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the cliff of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the brook before the wilderness of Jeruel.
17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battel*; set your selves, stand ye *still*, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah, and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed: to morrow go out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.
18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LOR'D, worshipping the LORD.
19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.
20 And they rose early in the morning, & went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood, and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, Believe in the LORD your God, so shall you be established, believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.
21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and that should praise the beauty of holiness as they went out before the army, and to say, praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
22 ¶ And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir which were come against Judah, and they were smitten.
23 For the children of Ammon, and Moab, stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay & destroy *them*: & when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another.
24 And when Judah came toward ℣ watchtower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.
25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they stript off for themselves) more then they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.
26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Berachah: for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called the valley of Berachah, unto this day.
27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies.
28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.
29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of *those* countreys when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.
30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet: for his God gave him rest round about.
31 And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: *he was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.
32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD.
33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away, for as yet ℣ people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.
34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first & last, behold, they are written in the book of Jehu ℣ son of Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.
35 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat King of Judah joyn himself with Ahaziah King of Israel, who did very wickedly.
36 And he joyned himself with him, to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.
37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mareshah, prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joyned thy self with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Jehoram succeeding Jehoshaphat slayeth his brethren.*

NOw Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.
2 And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, & Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these *were* the sons of Jehoshaphat King of Israel.
3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but ℣ kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he *was* the first-born.
4 Now when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthned himself, & slew all his brethren with ℣ sword, and

and divers also of the princes of Israel.

2 Jehoram was thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

3 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab, for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

4 Howbeit, the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, & as he promised to give a light to him, and to his sons for ever.

5 In his days the Edomites revolted from under the dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

6 Then Jehoram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah thereto.

12 And there came a writing to him from Eliah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better than thy self:

14 Behold, with a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou shalt have great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 Moreover, the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, & of the Arabians that were near the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, & brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sons also, and his wives, so that there was never a son left him, save Jehoahaz the youngest of his sons.

18 And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to pass in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty & two years old was he when he began to reign, & he reigned in Jerusalem eight years, & departed without being desired, howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly.* 9 *He is slain by Jehu.*

AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 Forty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, & he reigned one year in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab, for they were his counsellors, after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel, to war against Hazael king of Syria, at Ramoth-Gilead, and the Syrians smote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, because of the wounds which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel; because he was sick.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to pass, that when Jehu was executing judgment upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, & the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And he sought Ahaziah: & they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) & brought him to Jehu: & when they had slain him, they buried him: because (said they) he is the son of Jehoshaphat who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw her son was dead, she arose, & destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah.

11 But Jehoshabeath the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, & stole him from among the kings sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jehoshabeath the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehojada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah: so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Jehojada maketh Joash king.* 12 *Athaliah is slain.* 16 *Jehojada restoreth the worship of God.*

AND in the seventh year Jehojada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hun-

hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adajah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all ℣ congregation made a covenant with ℣ king in ℣ house of God: & he said unto them, Behold, ℣ kings son shall reign, as the LORD hath said of ℣ sons of David.

4 This is the thing that ye shall do, A third part of you, entring on the sabbath, of the priests, and of the Levites, *shall be* porters of the doors.

5 And a third part *shall be* at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation; and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites; they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compass the King round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king, when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites, & all Judah did according to all things that Jehojada ℣ priest had commanded: and took every man his men ℣ were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the sabbath, for Jehojada the priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada ℣ priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, spears, and bucklers, and shields that *had been* king Davids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the temple, to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings son, and put upon him the crown, and *gave him* the testimony, and made him king: and Jehojada and his sons anointed him, and said, God save the king.

12 Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king; she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and sounded with trumpets: also the singers with instruments of musick, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason.

14 Then Jehojada the priest brought out ℣ captains of hundreds, that were set over the host, & said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: & whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For, the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entring of the horse gate by ℣ kings house they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehojada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Jehojada appointed ℣ offices of ℣ house of the LORD by ℣ hand of ℣ priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of ℣ LORD, to offer ℣ burnt offerings of the LORD, *as it is* written in the law of Moses, with rejoycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* by David.

19 And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing should enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of ℣ land rejoyced, and the city was quiet after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Joash reigneth well all the days of Jehojada:* 4 *He giveth order for the repairing of the temple.*

Joash *was* seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, all the days of Jehojada the priest.

3 And Jehojada took for him two wives, and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, ℣ Joash was minded to repair ℣ house of ℣ LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests & the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit ℣ Levites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Jehojada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem, the collection, *according to the commandment* of Moses the servant of the LORD, & of ℣ congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witness?

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD

RD & collection, *that* Moses & servant
God *laid* upon Israel in the wilderness.
5 And all the princes, and all the people
yced, and brought in, and cast into the
st, until they had made an end.
7 Now it came to pass, that at what time
cheft was brought unto & kings office,
the hand of the Levites: & when they
that *there was* much money: the kings
be, and the high priests officer came, and
ied the cheft, and took it and carried
o his place again. Thus they did day by
, and gathered money in abundance.
12 And the king, and Jehoiada gave it to
h as did the work of the service of the
use of the LORD, and hired masons, and
enters to repair the house of & LORD,
also such as wrought iron and brass, to
nd the house of the LORD.
13 So the workmen wrought, and the
rk was perfected by them: & they set &
use of God in his state, & strengthned it.
14 And when they had finished *it*, they
ught the rest of & money before & king
Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for
house of the LORD, *even* vessels to mi-
ter, and to offer *withal*, and spoons, and
els of gold and silver: and they offered
nt-offerings in the house of the LORD
ntinually, all the days of Jehoiada.
15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was
l of days when he died: an hundred and
ty years old *was he* when he died.
16 And they buried him in the city of
vid among the kings, because he had
ne good in Israel, both towards God, and
wards his house.
17 Now after the death of Jehoiada, came
princes of Judah, & made obeysance to
ing: then & king hearkned unto them.
18 And they left the house of the LORD
d of their fathers, and served groves and
ls: and wrath came upon Judah and Je-
salem for this their trespass.
19 Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring
m again unto & LORD, & they testified
inst them: but they would not give ear.
20 And the spirit of God came upon
hariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, &
od above the people, & said unto them,
us saith God, Why transgress ye & com-
ndments of the LORD, that ye cannot
sper? because ye have forsaken the
ORD, he hath also forsaken you.
21 And they conspired against him, and
ned him with stones at the command-
nt of the king, in the court of the house
the LORD.
22 Thus Joash the king remembred not
e kindness which Jehoiada his father had
ne to him, but slew his son: and when
died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*,
d require *it*.
23 And it came to pass at the end of the
ar, that the host of Syria came up against
m: and they came to Judah & Jerusalem,
d destroyed all the princes of the peo-
e from among the people, and sent all the
oil of them unto the king of Damascus.
24 For the army of the Syrians came with
a small company of men, and the LORD
delivered a very great host into their hand,
because they had forsaken the LORD God
of their fathers: so they executed judge-
ment against Joash.
25 And when they were departed from
him, (for they left him in great diseases) his
own servants conspired against him, for the
blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, & &
slew him on his bed, and he died: and *they*
buried him in & city of David, but they bu-
ried him not in & sepulchres of the kings.
26 And these *are* they that conspired against
him; Zabad the son of Shimeath, an Am-
monitess, and Jehozabad the son of Shim-
rith a Moabitess.
27 Now concerning his sons, and the
greatness of the burthen *laid* upon him,
and the repairing of the house of God, be-
hold, they *are* written in the story of the
book of the kings. And Amaziah his son
reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

2 *Amaziah beginneth to reign well:* 5 *Having hired an army of Israelites dismisseth them again.*

AMaziah *was* twenty and five years old
when he began to reign, & he reigned
twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: & his
mothers name *was* Jehoadan of Jerusalem.
2 And he did that which *was* right in the
sight of & LORD, but not & a perfect heart.
3 ¶ Now it came to pass, when & kingdom
was established to him, that he slew his
servants that had killed the king his father.
4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as
it is written in the law, in the book of Mo-
ses, where the LORD commanded, saying,
The fathers shall not die for the children,
neither shall the children die for & fathers:
but every man shall die for his own sin.
5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah
together, & made them captains over thou-
sands, & captains over hundreds, according
to the houses of their fathers, throughout
all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbred
them from twenty years old, and above,
and found them three hundred thousand
choice men, *able* to go forth to war, that
could handle spear and shield.
6 He hired also an hundred thousand
mighty men of valor out of Israel, for an
hundred talents of silver.
7 But there came a man of God to him,
saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go
with thee: for & LORD is not with Israel,
to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.
8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be strong for
the battel: God shall make thee fall before
the enemy: for God hath power to help,
and to cast down.
9 And Amaziah said to the man of God,
But what shall we do for & hundred talents,
& I have given to the army of Israel? And
the man of God answered, The LORD is
able to give thee much more then this.
10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*,
the army that was come to him out of E-

phraim

phraim, to go home again. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 And Amaziah ſtrengthned himſelf, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of ſalt, and ſmote of the children of Seir ten thouſand.

12 And *other* ten thouſand *left* alive did the children of Judah carry away captive, & brought them unto the top of the rock, and caſt them down from the top of the rock, that they were broken all in pieces.

13 ¶ But the ſouldiers of the army which Amaziah ſent back, that they ſhould not go with him to battel, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria, even unto Beth-horon, and ſmote three thouſand of them, and took much ſpoil.

14 Now it came to paſs, after that Amaziah was come from the ſlaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them up to be his gods, and bowed down himſelf before them, and burned incenſe unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Amaziah, and he ſent unto him a prophet, which ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou ſought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to paſs as he talked with him, that *the king* ſaid unto him, Art thou made of the kings counſel? forbear, why ſhouldeſt thou be ſmitten? Then ſ prophet forbare, and ſaid, I know that God hath determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not hearkned unto my counſel.

17 Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, & ſent to Joaſh ſ ſon of Jehoahaz, the ſon of Jehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let us ſee one another in the face.

18 And Joaſh king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Judah, ſaying, The thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to ſ cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Give thy daughter to my ſon to wife: & there paſſed by a wilde beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, & trode down ſ thiſtle.

19 Thou ſayeſt, Lo, thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boaſt, Abide now at home, why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear: for it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, becauſe they ſought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joaſh the king of Iſrael went up, and they ſaw one another in the face, *both* he, and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-ſhemeſh which *belongeth* to Judah.

22 And Judah was put to the worſe before Iſrael, & they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joaſh the king of Iſrael took Amaziah king of Judah, ſ ſon of Joaſh, ſ ſon of Jehoahaz, at Beth-ſhemeſh, and brought him to Jeruſalem, and brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim, to the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And *he took* all the gold, and the ſilver, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed-edom, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, ſ hoſtages alſo, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the ſon of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Joash ſon of Jehoahaz, king of Iſrael, fifteen years.

26 Now the reſt of the acts of Amaziah, firſt and laſt, behold *are* they not written in the book of ſ kings of Judah & Iſrael?

27 Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the LORD, they made a conſpiracy againſt him in Jeruſalem, and he fled to Lachiſh: but they ſent to Lachiſh after him, and ſlew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horſes, and buried him ſ with his fathers in ſ city of Judah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Uzziah ſucceeding, 16 and invading the prieſts office, is ſmitten with leproſie, and dieth: Jotham ſucceedeth him.

THen all the people of Judah took Uzziah, who *was* ſixteen years old, and made him king in ſ room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, & reſtored it to Judah, after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old *was* Uzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Jecoliah of Jeruſalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he ſought God in the days of Zechariah, who had underſtanding in the viſions of God: and as long as he ſought the LORD, God made him to proſper.

6 And he went forth, and warred againſt the Philiſtines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneth, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities about Aſhdod, and among the Philiſtines.

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name ſpread abroad even to the entring in of Egypt: for he ſtrengthned *himſelf* exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jeruſalem at the corner-gate, & at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and fortified them.

10 Alſo he built towers in ſ deſart, & digged many wells, for he had much cattel, both in ſ low country, & in ſ plains: husbandmen *alſo*, & vine-dreſſers in ſ mountains, & in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an hoſt of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Jeiel the ſcribe, & Maaſeiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour *were* two thouſand and ſix hundred.

13 And under their hand *was* an army of three hundred thouſand & ſeven thouſand,

five hundred, that made war with mighty
er, to help the king against the enemy.
And Uzziah prepared for them through-
ll the host, shields, and spears, and hel-
, and habergeons, and bowes, and slings
stones.
And he made in Jerusalem engines,
ted by cunning men, to be on the
rs, & upon the bulwarks to shoot arrows
great stones withall: and his name spread
broad, for he was marvellously helped,
e was strong.
But when he was strong, his heart was
up to his destruction: for he transgres-
against the LORD his God, and went in-
e temple of the LORD, to burn incense
the altar of incense.
And Azariah the priest went in after
, and with him fourscore priests of the
, that were valiant men.
And they withstood Uzziah the king,
said unto him, *It appertaineth* not unto
Uzziah, to burn incense unto ℣ LORD,
the priests the sons of Aaron, that are
crated to burn incense: Go out of the
uary; for thou hast trespassed, neither *shal*
for thine honor from the LORD God.
Then Uzziah was wroth, and *had* a
r in his hand, to burn incense; and while
was wroth with the priests, the leprosie
rose up in his forehead, before ℣ priests
house of the LORD, from beside the
ense altar.
And Azariah the chief priest, and all
riests looked upon him, and behold, he
leprous in his forehead, and they thrust
ut from thence, yea, himself hasted also
out, because ℣ LORD had smitten him.
And Uzziah the king was a leper unto
y of his death, and dwelt in a several
being a leper; for he was cut off from
house of the LORD; and Jotham his son
over the kings house, judging the peo-
of the land
Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah first
ast, did Isaiah the prophet the son of A-
rrate.
So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and
uried him with his fathers, in the field
burial which *belonged* to the kings:
y said, He is a leper: and Jotham his son
d in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

Jotham reigning well, prospereth 1 5 He
fighteth like Ammonites.

Jotham was twenty and five years old when
began to reign, and he reigned sixteen
in Jerusalem: his mothers name also
Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.
And he did that which was right in the
of the LORD, according to all that his
Uzziah did: howbeit, he entred not in-
temple of the LORD. And the people
t corruptly.
He built the high gate of the house of
ORD, and on the wall of Ophel he
much.
Moreover, he built cities in the moun-
of Judah, and in the forrests he built
and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year, an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year, and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his ways before ℣ LORD, his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, *they are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Ahaz reigning wickedly, is afflicted by the Syrians: 22 He groweth more idolatrous: 26 He dieth.*

AHaz *was* twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did not that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damascus: and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, *which* were all valiant men, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maasejah the kings son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah *that was* next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, & brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name *was* Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* reacheth up unto heaven.

phraim, to go home again. Wherefore their ſ nget was greatly kindled againſt Judah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 And Amaziah ſtrengthned himſelf, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of ſalt, and ſmote of the children of Seir ten thouſand.

12 And *other* ten thouſand *left* alive did the children of Judah carry away captive, & brought them unto the top of the rock, and caſt them down from the top of the rock, that they were broken all in pieces.

13 ¶ But the ſouldiers of the army which Amaziah ſent back, that they ſhould not go with him to battel, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria, even unto Beth-horon, and ſmote three thouſand of them, and took much ſpoil.

14 Now it came to paſs, after that Amaziah was come from the ſlaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them up to be his gods, and bowed down himſelf before them, and burned incenſe unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Amaziah, and he ſent unto him a prophet, which ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou ſought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to paſs as he talked with him, that *the king* ſaid unto him, Art thou made of the kings counſel? forbear, why ſhouldeſt thou be ſmitten? Then ſ prophet forbare, and ſaid, I know that God hath determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not hearkned unto my counſel.

17 Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, & ſent to Joaſh ſ ſon of Jehoahaz, the ſon of Jehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let us ſee one another in the face.

18 And Joaſh king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Judah, ſaying, The thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to ſ cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Give thy daughter to my ſon to wife: & there paſſed by a wilde beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, & trode down ſ thiſtle.

19 Thou ſayeſt, Lo, thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boaſt, Abide now at home, why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear: for it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, becauſe they ſought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joaſh the king of Iſrael went up, and they ſaw one another in the face, *both* he, and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-ſhemeſh which *belongeth* to Judah.

22 And Judah was put to the worſe before Iſrael, & they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joaſh the king of Iſrael took Amaziah king of Judah, ſ ſon of Joaſh, ſ ſon of Jehoahaz, at Beth-ſhemeſh, and brought him to Jeruſalem, and brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim, to the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And *he took* all the gold, and the ſilver, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed-edom, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, ſ hoſtages alſo, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the ſon of Joaſh king of Judah, lived after the death of Joaſh ſon of Jehoahaz, king of Iſrael, fifteen years.

26 Now the reſt of the acts of Amaziah, firſt and laſt, behold *are* they not written in the book of ſ kings of Judah & Iſrael?

27 Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the LORD, they made a conſpiracy againſt him in Jeruſalem, and he fled to Lachiſh: but they ſent to Lachiſh after him, and ſlew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horſes, and buried him ſ with his fathers in ſ city of Judah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Uzziah ſucceeding,* 16 *and invading the prieſts office, is ſmitten with leproſie,* 21 *and dieth: Jotham ſucceedeth him.*

THen all the people of Judah took Uziah, who *was* ſixteen years old, & made him king in ſ room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, & reſtored it to Judah after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old *was* Uzziah, when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Jecoliah of Jeruſalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he ſought God in the days of Zechariah, who had underſtanding in the viſions of God: and as long as he ſought the LORD, God made him to proſper.

6 And he went forth, and warred againſt the Philiſtines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneth, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities about Aſhdod, and among the Philiſtines.

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uziah, and his name ſpread abroad even to the entring in of Egypt: for he ſtrengthned *himſelf* exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jeruſalem at the corner-gate, & at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and fortified them.

10 Alſo he built towers in ſ deſart, & digged many wells, for he had much cattel, both in ſ low country, & in ſ plains: husbandmen *alſo*, & vine-dreſſers in ſ mountains, & in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an hoſt of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Jeiel the ſcribe, & Maaſeiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour *were* two thouſand and ſix hundred.

13 And under their hand *was* an army, three hundred thouſand & ſeven thouſand

five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and slings to cast stones.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers, & upon the bulwarks to shoot arrows and great stones withall: and his name spread abroad, for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

16 But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, It appertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto ☞ LORD, but to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: Go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine honor from the LORD God.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand, to burn incense; and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosie even rose up in his forehead, before ☞ priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himself hasted also to go out, because ☞ LORD had smitten him.

21 And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son was over the kings house, judging the people of the land.

22 Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah first and last, did Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and was buried him with his fathers, in the field of the burial which *belonged* to the kings: for they said, He is a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

Jotham reigning well, prospereth 1 5 He subdueth the Ammonites.

1 Jotham was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit, he entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forrests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year, an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year, and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his ways before ☞ LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning wickedly, is afflicted by the Syrians: 22 He groweth more idolatrous: 26 He dieth.

1 AHaz *was* twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen yearsin Jerusalem: but he did not that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damascus: and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, *which were* all valiant men, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maasejah the kings son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah *that was* next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, & brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name *was* Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpoſe to keep under the children of Judah and Jeruſalem for bond-men, and bond-women unto you, *but are there* not with you, even with you, ſins againſt the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the ſon of Johanan, Berechiah the ſon of Meſhillemoth, and Jehizkiah the ſon of Shallum, And Amaſa the ſon of Hadlai, ſtood up againſt them that came from the war;

13 And ſaid unto them, Ye ſhall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended againſt the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our ſins, and to our treſpaſs: for our treſpaſs is great, and *there is* fierce wrath againſt Iſrael.

14 So the armed men left the captives, and the ſpoil before the princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expreſſed by name, roſe up, and took the captives, and with the ſpoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and ſhod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon aſſes, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palmtrees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz ſend unto the kings of Aſſyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and ſmitten Judah, and carried away captives.

18 The Philiſtines alſo had invaded the cities of the low countrey, and of the ſouth of Judah, and had taken Beth-ſhemeſh, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo alſo and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, becauſe of Ahaz king of Iſrael: for he made Judah naked, and tranſgreſſed ſore againſt the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-pilneſer king of Aſſyria came unto him, and diſtreſſed him, but ſtrengthned him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion *out* of the houſe of the LORD, and *out* of the houſe of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Aſſyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this diſtreſs did he treſpaſs yet more againſt the LORD, This *is* that king Ahaz.

23 For he ſacrificed unto the gods of Damaſcus, which ſmote him: & he ſaid, Becauſe the gods of the kings of Syria help them, *therefore* will I ſacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Iſrael.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the veſſels of the houſe of God, and cut in pieces the veſſels of the houſe of God, and ſhut up the doors of the houſe of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jeruſalem.

25 And in every ſeveral city of Judah he made high places, to burn inceuſe unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the reſt of his acts, and of all his ways, firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael.

27 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, *even* in Jeruſalem: but they brought him not into the ſepulchres of the kings of Iſrael: and Hezekiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Hezekiahs good reign.* 12 *The houſe of God cleanſed.* 20 *Sacrifices offered.*

HEzekiah began to reign *when he was* five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 He, in the firſt year of his reign, in the firſt month, opened the doors of the houſe of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the prieſts, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the eaſt-ſtreet,

5 And ſaid unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, ſanctifie now your ſelves, & ſanctifie the houſe of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthineſs out of the holy *place*.

6 For our fathers have treſpaſſed and done *that* which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forſaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned *their* backs.

7 Alſo they have ſhut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt inceuſe, nor offered burnt-offering in the holy *place*, unto the God of Iſrael.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jeruſalem, and he hath delivered them to trouble, to aſtoniſhment, and to hiſſing, as ye ſee with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the ſword, and our ſons, and our daughters, and our wives *are* in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Iſrael, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My ſons, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath choſen you to ſtand before him, to ſerve him, and that you ſhould miniſter unto him, and burn inceuſe.

12 ¶ Then the Levites aroſe, Mahath the ſon of Amaſai, and Joel the ſon of Azariah, of the ſons of the Kohathites: and of the ſons of Merari; Kiſh the ſon of Abdi, and Azariah the ſon of Jahalelel: & of the Gerſhonites; Joah the ſon of Zimmah, and Eden the ſon of Joah:

13 And of the ſons of Eliſaphan; Shimri, and Jehiel: and of the ſons of Aſaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the ſons of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the ſons of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren,

ified themselves, and came, according to
commandment of the king, by the words
LORD, to cleanse the house of the
RD.
And the priests went into the inner
of the house of the LORD, to cleanse
and brought out all the uncleanness that
found in the temple of the LORD, into
court of the house of the LORD. And
Levites took *it*, to carry *it* out abroad
the brook Kidron.
Now they began on the first *day* of the
oneth to sanctifie, and on the eight day
moneth, came they to the porch of the
D. So they sanctified the house of the
D in eight days, and in the sixteenth
of the first moneth they made an end.
hen they went in to Hezekiah the king,
id, We have cleansed all the house of
LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering,
all the vessels thereof, and the shew-
bread, with all the vessels thereof.
Moreover, all the vessels which king A-
in his reign did cast away in his trans-
ion, have we prepared and sanctified, and
behold, they *are* before § altar of the LORD.
¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early,
athered the rulers of the city, and went
the house of the LORD.
And they brought seven bullocks, and
rams, & seven lambs, & seven he-goats
sin-offering, for the kingdom, and
e sanctuary, and for Judah, and he com-
d the priests the sons of Aaron to of-
on the altar of the LORD.
So they killed the bullocks, and the
received the blood, and sprinkled *it*
altar: likewise when they had killed
sheep they sprinkled the blood upon the
they killed also the lambs, and they
ed the blood upon the altar.
And they brought forth the he-goats
e sin-offering before the king and the
gation, and they laid their hands
them.
And the priests killed them, and they
reconciliation with their blood upon
ar, to make an atonement for all Israel:
king commanded *that* the burnt-of-
and the sin-offering *should be made*
Israel.
And he set the Levites in the house of
ORD, with cymbals, with psalteries,
h harps, according to the command-
of David, and of Gad the kings Seer,
Nathan the prophet: for *so was* the com-
ent of the LORD by his prophets.
And the Levites stood with the instru-
of David, and the priests with the
ets.
And Hezekiah commanded to offer the
ering upon the altar: and when the
ering began, the song of the LORD
gan with the trumpets, and with the
ments *ordained* by David king of Israel.
And all the congregation worshipped,
singers sang, and the trumpetters
ded: and all *this continued* until the
ring was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of
offering, the king and all that were present
with him, bowed themselves, and worshipped.
30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the
princes, commanded the Levites to sing praise
unto the LORD, with the words of David,
and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises
with gladness, and they bowed their heads,
and worshipped.
31 Then Hezekiah answered and said,
Now ye have consecrated your selves unto
the LORD, come near, and bring sacrifices
and thank-offerings into the house of the
LORD. And the congregation brought in
sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many
as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.
32 And the number of the burnt-offer-
ings, which the congregation brought, *was*
threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred
rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all these *were*
for a burnt-offering to the LORD.
33 And the consecrated things *were* six
hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.
34 But the priests were too few, so that
they could not slay all the burnt-offerings:
wherefore their brethren the Levites did help
them, till the work was ended, and until the
other priests had sanctified themselves: for
the Levites *were* more upright in heart to
sanctifie themselves, then the priests.
35 And also the burnt-offerings *were* in
abundance, with the fat of the peace-offer-
ings, and the drink-offerings, for *every* burnt-
offering. So the service of the house of the
LORD was set in order.
35 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the
people, that God had prepared the people: for
the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemn passover.*
13 *The feast is kept fourteen days.* 27 *The*
people blessed.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel & Judah,
and wrote letters also to Ephraim and
Manasseh, that they should come to the house
of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the pass-
over unto the LORD God of Israel.
2 For the king had taken counsel, and his
princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem
to keep the passover in the second moneth.
3 For they could not keep *it* at that time,
because the priests had not sanctified them-
selves sufficiently, neither had the people
gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.
4 And the thing pleased the king, and all
the congregation.
5 So they established a decree, to make pro-
clamation throughout all Israel from Beer-
sheba even to Dan, that they should come to
keep the passover unto the LORD God of
Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done *it*
of a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.
6 So the posts went with the letters from
the king, and his princes, throughout all Is-
rael & Judah, and according to § command-
ment of the king, saying, Ye children of Is-
rael, turn again unto the LORD God of
Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will re-
turn to the remnant of you, that are escaped

out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now be ye not stiff-necked, as your fathers *were*, *but* yield your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: & serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren, and your children *shall finde* compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and merciful, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart, to do the commandment of the king, and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the altars that *were* in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the priests, and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the Man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood *which they received* of the hand of the Levites.

17 For *there were* many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of § passovers, for every one that was not clean, to sanctifie *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves; yet did they eat the passover otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one

19 *That* prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkned to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites, and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably [illegible] all the Levites, that taught the good [illegible] ledge of the LORD, & they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept [illegible] seven days with gladness.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep: and the princes gave the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep, and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests, and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

27 Then the priests the Levites arose and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *up* to his holy dwelling place, *even* unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying the idolatry, & in offerings and tithes.*

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also & Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them. Then all the children of Israel returned, every man to his possession into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests' and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites, for burnt-offering and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 He *appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings: to wit, for the morning & evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set-feasts, as it is written in the law of the LORD.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests, and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oyl, and honey, and of all the increase of the field: and the tithe of all things brought they in abundance.

6 And *concerning* the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy things which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* by heaps.

In the third moneth they began to lay
foundation of the heaps, and finished them
the seventh moneth.

And when Hezekiah and the princes
e, and saw the heaps, they blessed the
RD, and his people Israel.

Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests
the Levites concerning the heaps.

And Azariah the chief priest of the
e of Zadock, answered him, & said, Since
ple began to bring the offerings into
ouse of the LORD, we have had enough
and have left plenty: for the LORD
blessed his people; and that which is
this great store.

¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to pre-
chambers in the house of the LORD;
they prepared them,

And brought in the offerings, and the
and the dedicate things faithfully: over
Cononiah the Levite was ruler, and
i his brother was the next.

And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath,
el and Jerimoth, and Josabad, and Eliel,
machiah, & Mahath, and Benaiah were
ers under the hand of Cononiah, and
i his brother, at the commandment of
kiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of
ouse of God.

And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite,
orter toward the east, was over the free-
fferings of God, to distribute the obla-
of the LORD, and the most holy things.

And next to him were Eden, and Mini-
, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah,
chaniah, in the cities of the priests, in
ir office, to give to their brethren by
ses as well to the great, as to the small.

Beside their genealogy of males, from
years old and upward, even unto every
at entreth into the house of ℣ LORD,
ily portion for their service, in their
s according to their courses:

Both to the genealogy of the priests, by
ouse of their fathers, and the Levites,
wenty years old and upward, in their
es by their courses:

nd to ℣ genealogy of all their little ones,
wives, and their sons, & their daughters,
ugh all the congregation: for in their set
they sanctified themselves in holiness.

Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, which
in the fields of the suburbs of their
in every several city, the men that were
cified by name, to give portions to all the
among the priests, and to all that were
ed by genealogies, among the Levites.

And thus did Hezekiah throughout all
, and wrought that which was good, and
and truth before the LORD his God.

And in every work that he began in the
e of the house of God, and in the law,
in the commandments, to seek his God,
it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

*Sennacherib invadeth Iudah. 21 An angel
destroyeth the Assyrians.*

After these things, and the establishment
thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria
, and entered into Judah, and encamped
against the fenced cities, and thought to win
them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennache-
rib was come, and that he was purposed to
fight against Jerusalem:

3 He took counsel with his princes, and
his mighty men, to stop the waters of the
fountains, which *were* without the city: and
they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people toge-
ther, who stopped all the fountains, and the
brook that ran through the midst of the land,
saying, Why should the kings of Assyria
come and finde much water?

5 Also he strengthned himself, and built
up all the wall that was broken, and raised *it*
up to the towers, and another wall without,
and repaired Millo in the city of David, and
made darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the
people, and gathered them together to him
in thee street of the gate of the city, and spake
comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid
nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for
all the multitude that *is* with him: for *there be*
more with us then with him.

8 With him *is* an arm of flesh, but with us
is the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight
our battels. And the people rested themselves
upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9. ¶ After this did Sennacherib king of
Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem, (but
he *himself laid siege* against Lachish, and *all*
his power with him) unto Hezekiah king of
Judah, and unto all Judah that *were* at
Jerusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria,
Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide in the
siege in Jerusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to give
over your selves to die by famine, and by
thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deli-
ver us out of the hand of ℣ king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away
his high places, and his altars, and command-
ed Judah, and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall
worship before one altar, and burn incense
upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers
have done unto all the people of *other* lands?
were the gods of the nations of those lands
any ways able to deliver their lands out of
mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of
those nations, that my fathers utterly destroy-
ed, that could deliver his people out of mine
hand, that your God should be able to deliver
you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive
you, nor perswade you on this manner, nei-
ther yet believe him: for no god of any nation
or kingdom was able to deliver his people out
of mine hand, and out of the hand of my
fathers; how much less shall your God deli-
ver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against
the LORD God, and against his servant
Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews speech unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the work of the hands of man.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 ¶ And the LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valor, and the leaders, and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and presents to Hezekiah king of Judah, so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations, from thenceforth.

24 In those days Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: & he spake unto him, and he gave him a sign.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not again according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart (*both* he, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honor: and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of pleasant jewels:

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oyl, and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks, and herds in abundance; for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west-side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 Howbeit, in *the business of* the embassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all *that was* in his heart.

32 Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodness, behold, they *are* written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: & all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honor at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Manasseh his wicked reign.* 11 *He is carried into Babylon:* 12 *upon his prayer he is restored.*

MAnasseh *was* twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem.

2 But did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Jerusalem shall my Name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to pass through the fire, in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used inchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to David and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for ever.

8 Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers: so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the statutes, and the ordinances, by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, *and* to do worse than the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem, into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the west-side of Gihon,

in the valley, even to ℣ entring in at the fish-gate, and compaſſed about Ophel, and raiſed it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

15 And he took away the ſtrange gods, and the idol out of the houſe of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the houſe of the LORD, and in Jeruſalem, and caſt *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and ſacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to ſerve the LORD God of Iſrael.

17 Neverthleſs, the people did ſacrifice ſtill in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and his prayer unto his God, & the words of the Seers that ſpake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael, behold, they *are written* in the book of the kings of Iſrael:

19 His prayer alſo, and *how God* was intreated of him, and all his ſin, and his treſpaſs, and the places wherein he built high places, and ſet up groves, and graven images, before he was humbled: behold, they *are* written among the ſayings of the Seers.

20 So Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own houſe: and Amon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ Amon *was* two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jeruſalem.

22 But he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, as did Manaſſeh his father; for Amon ſacrificed unto all the carved images which Manaſſeh his father had made, and ſerved them:

23 And humbled not himſelf before the LORD, as Manaſſeh his father had humbled himſelf: but Amon treſpaſſed more & more.

24 And his ſervants conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him in his own houſe.

25 But the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Joſiah his ſon king in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *Joſiah his good reign:* 3 *He deſtroyeth idolatry:* 8 *He repaireth the temple.*

JOſiah *was* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jeruſalem one and thirty years.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yearof his reign, while he was yet young, he began to ſeek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jeruſalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his preſence; and the images that *were* on high above them he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made duſt of *them*, and ſtrewed *it* upon the graves of them that had ſacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the prieſts upon their altars, and cleanſed Judah & Jeruſalem.

6 And *ſo did he* in the cities of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their mattocks round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Iſrael, he returned to Jeruſalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land and the houſe; he ſent Shaphan the ſon of Azaliah, and Maaſiah the governour of the city, and Joah the ſon of Joahaz ℣ recorder, to repair the houſe of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high prieſt, they delivered the money that was brought into the houſe of God, ℣ the Levites that kept the door had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Iſrael, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Jeruſalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen, that had the overſight of the houſe of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in ℣ houſe of the LORD, to repair and mend the houſe:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they *it*, to buy hewen ſtone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houſes, which the kings of Judah had deſtroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overſeers of them *were* Jahath, and Obadiah the Levites, of the ſons of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meſhullam, of the ſons of the Kohathites, to ſet *it* forward: and *other of* the Levites, all that could skill of Inſtruments of muſick.

13 Alſo *they were* over the bearers of burthens, & *were* overſeers of all that wrought the work in any manner of ſervice: and *of* the Levites *there were* ſcribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah the prieſt found a book of the law of the LORD, *given* by Moſes.

15 And Hilkiah anſwered and ſaid to Shaphan the ſcribe, I have found the book of the law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, ſaying, All that was committed to thy ſervants, they do *it*.

17 And they have gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overſeers, & to the hand of ℣ workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the ſcribe told the king, ſaying, Hilkiah the prieſt hath given me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king.

19 And it came to paſs when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And he king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, and Abdon the ſon of Micah, & Shaphan the ſcribe,

and Asaiah a servant of the kings, saying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD ℣ is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king *had appointed*, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikvath, the son of Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe, (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the colledge) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me.

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *concerning* the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy self before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, & against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy self before me, and didst rent thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard *thee* also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ Then the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were present in Jerusalem, and Benjamin to stand to *it*. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. And all his days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Josiah keepeth a solemn passover.*

MOreover, Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house ℣ Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; *it shall* not be a burthen upon *your* shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

4 And prepare *your selves* by the houses of your fathers after your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to ℣ writing of Solomon his son,

5 And stand in the holy *place*, according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

6 So kill the passeover, and sanctifie yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

7 And Josiah gave to the people, of the flock, lambs, and kids, all for the passeover offerings, for all ℣ were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the kings substance.

8 And his princes gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passeover-offerings, two thousand and six hundred *small cattel*, & three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah and Jeiel, and Jozabad chief of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for passover-offerings five thousand *small cattel*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the kings commandment.

11 And they killed the passeover, and the priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Levites flayed *them*.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, ℣ they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as *it is* written in the book of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they rosted the passeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy *offerings* sod they in pots, and in caudrons, and in pans, and divided *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt-offerings, & the fat until night: therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and

and for the priests, the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph, were in their place, according to the commandment of David, and Asaph and Heman, and Jeduthun, the kings Seer: and the porters waited at every gate: they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the passover at that time, & the feast of unleaved bread seven days.

18 And there was no passeover like to that kept in Israel, from the days of Samuel the prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passeover kept.

20 ¶ After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent Embassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste; forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless, Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah: & the king said to his servants, Have me away, for I am sore wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had, and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried in one of the sepulchres of his fathers. And all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the singing men, and the singing women, spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his goodness, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Jehoahaz made king. 3 He is deposed.

THen the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him down at Jerusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchad-nezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Jehoiachin was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths and ten days in Jerusalem; and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And when the year was expired, king Nebuchad nezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

12 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet, speaking from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchad-nezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardned his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD, which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

17 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their sanctuary, & had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave them all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, & the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all these he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly veſſels thereof.

20 And them that had eſcaped from the ſword, carried he away to Babylon, where they were ſervants to him and his ſons, until the reign of the kingdom of Perſia.

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her ſabbaths: *for* as long as ſhe lay deſolate, ſhe kept ſabbath, to fulfil threeſcore and ten years.

22 ¶ Now in the firſt year of Cyrus king of Perſia (that the word of the LORD *ſpoken* by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be accompliſhed) the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

23 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him a houſe in Jeruſalem, which *is* in Judah. Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple.* 5 *The people provide for their return.*

NOw in the firſt year of Cyrus king of Perſia (that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled) the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath charged me to build him an houſe at Jeruſalem which *is* in Judah.

3 Who *is there* among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jeruſalem, which is in Judah, and build the houſe of the LORD God of Iſrael (he *is* the God) which *is* in Jeruſalem.

4 And whoſoever remaineth in any place where he ſojourneth, let the men of his place help him with ſilver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beaſts, beſides the free-will-offering for the houſe of God that *is* in Jeruſalem.

5 ¶ Then roſe up the chief of the fathers of Judah, and Benjamin, and the prieſts, and the Levites, with all *them* whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to go up to build the houſe of the LORD which *is* in Jeruſalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ſtrengthned their hands with veſſels of ſilver, with gold, with goods, and with beaſts, and with precious things, beſides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Alſo Cyrus the king brought forth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought forth out of Jeruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods:

8 Even thoſe did Cyrus king of Perſia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treaſurer, and numbred them unto Sheſhbazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thouſand chargers of ſilver, nine and twenty knives.

10 Thirty baſons of gold, ſilver baſons of a ſecond ſort four hundred and ten; *and* other veſſels a thouſand.

11 All the veſſels of gold, and of ſilver, were five thouſand and four hundred. All theſe did Sheſhbazzar bring up with *them* of the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jeruſalem.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number of them that return.*

NOw theſe *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of thoſe which had been carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jeruſalem and Judah, every one unto his city:

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Jeſhua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Mizpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Iſrael:

3 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand an hundred ſeventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, ſeven hundred ſeventy and five.

6 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Jeſhua, and Joab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, ſeven hundred and threeſcore.

10 The children of Bani, ſix hundred forty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, ſix hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thouſand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, ſix hundred ſixty and ſix.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thouſand fifty and ſix.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Haſhum, two

dred twenty and three.
20 The children of Gibbar, ninety and five.
21 The children of Bethlehem an hundred twenty and three.
22 The children of Netophah fifty and six.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
24 The children of Azmaveth forty and two.
25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephira, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three.
26 The children of Ramah, and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
28 The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.
31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.
34 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand six hundred and thirty.
36 ¶ The priests: The children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.
37 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
38 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.
39 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.
40 The Levites: The children of Jeshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy and four.
41 The singers: The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 The children of the porters: The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, all an hundred thirty and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims: The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
55 The children of Solomons servants: The children of Sotai: the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,
56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.
58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.
59 And these *were* they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house and their seed, whether they *were* of Israel:
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: The children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, [which took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.]
62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the priesthood.
63 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with urim and with thummim.
64 The whole congregation together, *was* forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore:
65 Beside their servants, and their maids, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and *there were* among them two hundred singing-men, and singing-women.
66 Their horses *were* seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:
67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.
68 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it up in his place:
69 They gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work, threescore & one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests garments.
70 So the priests, and the Levites, & some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The altar is set up.* 8 *The foundations of the temple.*

AND when the seventh moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities, the people gathered themselves together

together, as one man, to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, &c his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as *it is* written in the law of Moses, the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases, (for fear *was* upon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as *it is* written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required.

5 And afterward *offered* the continual burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet laid*.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters, and meat and drink, and oyl unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshuah the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem: and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshuah *with* his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, *with* their sons, and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparel, with trumpets, and the Levites, the sons of Asaph, with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The building of the temple hindred.*

NOw when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you; for we seek your God as ye *do*; and we do sacrifice unto him since the days of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God: but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakned the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building;

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto *him* an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 ¶ And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian rongue.

8 Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Dinaites, & the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, *and* the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought over and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest *that are* on this side the river, and at such a time.

11 ¶ *This is* the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king: Thy servants the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have set up the walls thereof, and joyned the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up again, then will they not pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the revenue of the kings.

14 Now because we have maintenance from *the kings* palace, and it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonor: therefore have we sent and certified the king.

15 That

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the book of the records, and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings, and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof set up: by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all countreys beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custom was paid unto them.

21 Give ye now commandment, to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until *another* commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem, unto the Jews, & made them to cease by force & power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which *is* at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 *The building set forward.* 3 *The enemies could not hinder it.*

THen the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that *were* in Judah, and Jerusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, even unto them.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshuah the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai governor on this side the river, and Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governour on this side the river, & Shethar-Boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king.

7 They sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus, Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, *and* said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that *were* the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, Wee are the servants of ℣ God of heaven and earth, & build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded, and set up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first year of Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold, and silver, of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus ℣ king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governor:

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Jerusalem. And since that time even until now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if it *seem* good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so*, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Jerusalem: and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Darius advanceth the building.* 13 *The temple finished.*

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of ℣ rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Medes a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king, *the same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem: Let the house

house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundation thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubits, & ȳ breadth thereof threescore cubits.

4 *With* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden, and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple, & *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shethar-Boznai, and your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence.

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governor of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, *even* of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not hindred.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oyl, according to the appointment of the priests, which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, & being set up, let him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand to alter, *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai, governor on this side the river, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered, through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, and they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes, king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God, with joy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God which *is* at Jerusalem, as it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover, upon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them, from the filthiness of the heathen of the land to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ezra cometh to Jerusalem* 11 *with commission from Artaxerxes.*

NOw after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,

4 The son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,

5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he *was a* ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth moneth, & *was* in ȳ seventh year of the king.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first moneth began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, Unto Ezra

the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests and Levites in my realm, which *are* minded of their own free-will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his seven counsellors, to enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God, which *is* in thine hand;

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Jerusalem:

16 And all the silver and gold that thou canst finde in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Jerusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee, for the service of the house of thy God, *those* deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the kings treasure-house.

21 And I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily;

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyl, and salt without prescribing how much.

23 Whatsoever *is* commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king, and his sons?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the priests, and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom upon them.

25 And thou Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God that *is* in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether *it be* unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD, which *is* in Jerusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me before the king, and his counsellours, and before all the kings mighty princes: and I was strengthned, as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezra's companions from Babylon, 16 Ministers sent for.* 21 *A fast.*

THese *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas; Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; Hattush:

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh, Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-Moab; Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah, the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin; Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam, Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab; Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith; the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad; Johanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names *are* these: Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai, Uthai, and Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava: and there abode we in tents three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men: also for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say unto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of

Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the ſons of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, & Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the ſons alſo of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the ſons of Bani: Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the ſons of Pahath-Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.

31 And of the ſons of Harim; Eliezer, Iſhijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, *and* Shemariah.

33 Of the ſons of Haſhum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manaſſeh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the ſons of Bani, Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaaſu,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, & Nathan, & Adaiah,

40 Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joſeph.

43 Of ¶ ſons of Nebo: Jehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wives: and ſome of them *had* wives by whom they had children.

¶ *The Book of* NEHEMIAH

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah underſtanding by Hanani the miſery of Jeruſalem, mourneth, faſteth, 5 and prayeth.*

THE words of Nehemiah the ſon of Hachaliah. And it came to paſs in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shuſhan the palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren came, he, and *certain* men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews that had eſcaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jeruſalem.

3 And they ſaid unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, *are* in great affliction, and reproach: the wall of Jeruſalem alſo *is* broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to paſs when I heard theſe words, that I ſat down and wept, and mourned *certain* days, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heaven.

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him, and obſerve his commandments:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt hear the prayer of thy ſervant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſervants, and confeſs the ſins of the children of Iſrael, which we have ſinned againſt thee: both I, and my fathers houſe have ſinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the ſtatutes, nor the judgements, which thou commandeſt thy ſervant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandeſt thy ſervant Moſes, ſaying, *If* ye tranſgreſs, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But *if* ye return unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them: though there were of you caſt out unto the uttermoſt part of the heaven, *yet* will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have choſen to ſet my Name there.

10 Now theſe *are* thy ſervants, and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to the prayer of thy ſervants, who deſire to fear thy Name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſervant this day, and grant him mercy in the ſight of this man. For I was the king's cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes underſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſs, ſendeth him with letters to Jeruſalem.* 17 *The Jews riſe to build.*

AND it came to paſs in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him, and I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king. Now I had not been *before-time* ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the king ſaid unto me, Why *is* thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſick? this *is* nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the city, the place of my fathers ſepulchres *lieth* waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaid unto me, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſervant have found favour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king ſaid unto me, [the queen alſo ſitting by him] For how long ſhall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

7 Moreover, I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over, till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Aſaph the keeper of the kings forreſt, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace

which *appertained* to the houſe, and for the wall of the city, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: and the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters: (now the king had ſent captains of the army, and horſemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, that there was come a man to ſeek the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Jeruſalem, and was there three days:

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I, & ſome few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Jeruſalem: neither *was there* any beaſt with me, ſave the beaſt that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jeruſalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to ¶ kings pool, but *there was* no place for the beaſt *that was* under me to paſs.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entred by the gate of the valley, and returned.

16 And ¶ rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told *it* to the Jews, nor to the prieſts, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the reſt that did the work.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I unto them, Ye ſee the diſtreſs that we *are* in, how Jeruſalem *lieth* waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jeruſalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 ¶ Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me, as alſo the kings words that he had ſpoken unto me. And they ſaid, Let us riſe up & build. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good *work*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite, & Geſhem the Arabian heard *it*, they laughed us to ſcorn, and deſpiſed us, and ſaid, What *is* this thing that ye do? will ye rebel againſt the king?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid unto them, The God of heaven, he will proſper us; therefore we his ſervants will ariſe and build: but you have no portion, nor right nor memorial in Jeruſalem.

CHAP. III.

The names and order of them that builded the wall.

1 Then Eliaſhib the high prieſt roſe up, with his brethren the prieſts, and they built the ſheep-gate; they ſanctified it, and ſet up the doors of it, even unto the tower of Meah, they ſanctified it, unto the tower of Hananeel.

2 And next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the ſon of Imri.

3 But the fiſh-gate did the ſons of Haſſenaah build, who *alſo* laid the beams thereof, and ſet up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the ſon of Uriah, the ſon of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meſhullam the ſon of Berechiah, the ſon of Meſhezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the ſon of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their LORD.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the ſon of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſon of Beſodaiah: they laid the beams thereof, and ſet up the doors thereof, & the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governor on this ſide the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the ſon of Harhaiah, of the goldſmiths: next unto him alſo repaired Hananiah the ſon of *one* of the apothecaries, and they fortified Jeruſalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the ſon of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jeruſalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the ſon of Harumaph, even over againſt his houſe: and next unto him repaired Hattuſh the ſon of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchijah the ſon of Harim, and Haſhub the ſon of Pahath-moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the ſon of Halloheſh, the ruler of the half part of Jeruſalem, he, and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah: they built it, and ſet up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thouſand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſon of Rechab, ¶ ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and ſet up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallum the ſon of Colhozeh, ¶ ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and ſet up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, & the wall of the pool of Siloah, by the kings garden, and unto the ſtairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſon of Azbuk the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto *the place* over againſt the ſepulchres of David, and to the pool that was made, and unto the houſe of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum ¶ ſon of Bani: next unto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai, the ſon of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſon of Jeſhua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, over againſt the going up to the armory, at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the son of Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall*, unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Hashub over against their house: after him repaired Azariah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad, another piece, from the house of Azariah, unto the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the son of Uzai, over against the turning *of the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the kings high house that *was* by the court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah, the son of Parosh.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, unto *the place* over against the water-gate, toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, over against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmiths son, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants over against the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IV.

1 While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth: 7 He setteth a watch.

BUt it came to pass, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, what do these feeble Jews? will they fortifie themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish, which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 Hear, O our God, for we are despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joyned together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

7 ¶ But it came to pass that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites heard that the walls of Jerusalem were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth;

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them, day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burthens is decayed, and there is much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to pass, that when the Jews which dwelt by them, came, they said unto us ten times, From all places whence ye shall return unto us *they will be upon us.*

13 ¶ Therefore set I in the lower places behinde the wall, *and* on the higher places, even set the people after their families, with their swords, their spears and their bows.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the LORD which is great and terrible, & fight for your brethren, your sons & your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and that God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to pass from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burthens, with those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought in the work, & with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and *so* builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning, till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his ser-

dge within Jerusalem, & in the night they
ay be a guard to us, and labour on & day.
23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my
ervants, nor the men of the guard & followed
e, none of us put off our clothes, *saving*
at every one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

The Jews complain of their debt, morgage and bondage.

Nd there was a great cry of the people,
and of their wives, against their bre-
en the Jews.

For there were that said, We, our sons, and
r daughters *are* many, therefore we take
corn *for them*, that we may eat and live.

Some also there were that said, We have
ortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses
we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

There were also that said, We have bor-
ed money for the kings tribut, *and that*
on our lands, and vineyards.

Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our
thren, our children as their children: and
e bring into bondage our sons, and our
ughters, to be servants, and some of our
ughters are brought into bondage *already*,
ther is it in our power *to redeem them*: for
er men have our lands and vineyards.

¶ And I was very angry, when I heard
ir cry, and these words.

Then I consulted with my self, and I
ked & nobles, and the rulers, & said unto
m, You exact usury, every one of his bro-
. And I set a great assembly against them.

And I said unto them, We, after our
ity have redeemed our brethren the Jews,
ch were sold unto the heathen; and will
even sell your brethren? or shall they be
unto us? then held they their peace, and
d nothing to answer.

Also I said, It is not good & ye do ought
ot to walk in the fear of our God, because
e reproach of the heathen our enemies?

Likewise, *and* my brethren, and my
ans might exact of them money and
: I pray you let us leave of this usury.

Restore, I pray you, to them, even this
their lands, their vineyards, their olive-
ds and their houses: also the hundredth
of the money, and of the corn, the wine,
the oil, that ye exact of them.

Then said they, We will restore *them*,
will require nothing of them; so will we
as thou sayest. Then I called the priests,
took an oath of them, that they should
cording to this promise.

Also I shook my lap, and said, So God
e out every man from his house, and
his labor, that performeth not this pro-
even thus be he shaken out & emptied.
all the congregation said, Amen, and
ised the LORD. & the people did accord-
to this promise.

¶ Moreover, from the time that I was
pointed to be their governor in the land of
dah, from the twentieth year, even unto the
& thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king,
e twelve years, I and my brethren have
aten the bread of the governor.

15 But the former governors that *had been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of silver; yea even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants *were* gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, *there were* at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now that & was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one ox, and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of & governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat practiseth to terrifie Nehemiah.* 15 *The work is finished.* 17 *Secret intelligence between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.*

NOw it came to pass, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and & rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; [though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates]

2 Then Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down, why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hands:

6 Wherein *was* written, It is reported among the heathen, and Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Jews think to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Judah. And now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakned from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah, the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabel, who *was* shut up, and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God within the

the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple, for they will come to slay thee, yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there*, that *being* as I *am*, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him, but ỹ he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have *matter* for an evill report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah, & Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets that would have put me in fear.

15 So the wall was finished, in ỹ twenty & fifth *day* of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two days.

16 And it came topass, ỹ when all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many in Judah sworn unto him: because he was the son in law of Shechaniah the son of Arah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him: *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah.

NOw it came to pass when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters, and the singers, and the Levites were appointed.

2 That I gave my brother Hanani and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem [for he *was* a faithful man, and feared God above many]

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar *them*: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

4 Now the city *was* large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein;

6 These *are* the children of the province that went up out of ỹ captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem, and to Judah, every one unto his city;

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Misperet, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah, the number, I *say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was this*:

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab of the children of Jeshua, and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four:

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

25 The children of Gibeon, ninety & five

26 The men of Bethlehem, & Netophah an hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of Beth-azmaveth, forty & two

29 The men of Kiriath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beroth, seven hundred forty and three

30 The men of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty & two

34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The priests, The children of Jedaiah of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

¶ T

the number of those that

1 The children of Pashur, a thousand
hundred forty and seven.
2. The children of Harim, a thousand
seventeen.
3 ¶ The Levites. The children of Jeshua,
Kadmiel, and of the children of Hodevah,
enty and four.
4. ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph,
undred forty and eight.
5 ¶ The porters. The children of Shal-
, the children of Ater, the children of
mon, the children of Akkub, the children
tita, the children of Shobai, an hun-
thirty and eight.
6 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of
, the children of Hashupha, the children
abaoth,
7 The children of Keros, the children of
the children of Padon,
8 The children of Lebana, the children
agaba, the children of Shalmai,
9 The children of Hanan, the children
ddel, the children of Gahar,
10 The children of Reajah, the children
zita, the children of Nekoda,
11 The children of Gazzam, the children
za, the children of Phaseah,
12 The children of Besai, the children of
nim, the children of Nephishesim,
13 The children of Bakbuk, the children
akupha, the children of Harhur,
14 The children of Bazlith, the children
hida, the children of Harsha,
15 The children of Barkos, the children
sera, the children of Tamah,
16 The children of Neziah, the children
tripha.
17 ¶ The children of Solomons servants,
hildren of Sota, the children of Sophe-
, the children of Perida,
18 The children of Jaala, the children of
on, the children of Giddel,
19 The children of Shephatiah, the chil-
of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of
bim, the children of Amon.
20 All the Nethinims, and the children of
mons servants, were three hundred
ty and two.
21 And these were they which went up
from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub,
on, and Immer: but they could not shew
fathers house, nor their seed, whether
were of Israel.
22 The children of Delaiah, the children
obiah, the children of Nekoda, six hun-
forty and two.
23 ¶ And of the priests. The children of
bia, the children of Koz, the children of
Barzillai which took one of the daughters
Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was
led after their name.
24 These sought their register among
those that were reckoned by genealogy, but
were not found: therefore were they as
defiled, put from the priesthood.
25 And the Tirshatha said unto them,
that they should not eat of the most holy
things till there stood up a priest with urim
and thummim.
66 ¶ The whole congregation together, was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore:
67 Beside their men-servants, and their maid-servants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing-men, and singing-women.
68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:
69 *Their* camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.
70 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests garments.
71 And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work, twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.
72 And that which the rest of the people gave, was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, & threescore and seven priests garments.
73 So the priests, and the Levites, & the porters, and some of the people, & the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities: and when the seventh moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The religious manner of reading, and hearing the law.*

AND all the people gathered themselves together as one man, into the street that was before the water-gate, and they spake unto Ezra the scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.
2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh moneth.
3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water-gate, from the morning until mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand: and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law.
4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah on his right hand: and on his left hand Pedaiah, and Mishael and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.
5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people, [for he was above all the people] and when he opened it, all the people stood up.
6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.
7 Also Jeshua, & Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub,

Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaſeiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites cauſed the people to underſtand the law: and the people *ſtood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God diſtinctly, and gave the ſence, & cauſed *them* to underſtand the reading.

9 And Nehemiah, which *is* the Tirſhatha, and Ezra the prieſt the ſcribe, & the Levites that taught the people, ſaid unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not, nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he ſaid unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the ſweet, and ſend portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day *is* holy unto our LORD: neither be ye ſorry, for the joy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Levites ſtilled all the people, ſaying, Hold your peace, for the day *is* holy, neither be ye grieved

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to ſend portions, & to make great mirth; becauſe they had underſtood ℣ words, that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the ſecond day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the prieſts and the Levites, unto Ezra the ſcribe, even to underſtand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which ℣ LORD had commanded by Moſes, that the children of Iſrael ſhould dwell in booths, in the feaſt of the ſeventh moneth:

15 And ℣ they ſhould publiſh and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jeruſalem, ſaying, Go forth unto the mount, & fetch olive branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick-trees, to make booths, as *it is* written.

16 So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themſelves booths, every one upon the roof of his houſe, and in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreet of the water-gate, and in the ſtreet of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and ſat under the booths; for ſince the days of Joſhua the ſon of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladneſs.

18 Alſo day by day, from the firſt day unto the laſt day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feaſt ſeven days, and on the eighth day *was* a ſolemn aſſembly, according unto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A ſolemn faſt.* 4 *The Levites confeſs Gods goodneſs, and their wickedneſs.*

NOw in the twenty and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, and with ſack-cloths, and earth upon them.

2 And the ſeed of Iſrael ſeparated themſelves from all ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they ſtood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day; and *another* fourth part they confeſſed, and worſhipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then ſtood up upon the ſtairs, of the Levites, Jeſhua, & Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Serabiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto ℣ LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeſhua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, ſaid, Stand up and bleſs the LORD your God for ever and ever: and bleſſed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted above all bleſſing and praiſe.

6 Thou, *even* thou art LORD alone, thou haſt made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their hoſt, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the ſeas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preſerveſt them all, and the hoſt of heaven worſhippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didſt chuſe Abram, and broughteſt him forth out of Ur of the Caldees, and gaveſt him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundeſt his heart faithful before thee, and madeſt a covenant with him to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, & the Perizzites, & the Jebuſites, and the Girgaſhites, to give *it*, I ſay, to his ſeed, and haſt performed thy words; for thou *art* righteous:

9 And didſt ſee the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardeſt their cry by the Red ſea;

10 And ſheweſt ſigns and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his ſervants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewſt that they dealt proudly againſt them: ſo didſt thou get thee a name, as *it is* this day.

11 And thou didſt divide the ſea before them, ſo that they went thorow the midſt of the ſea on the dry land, and their perſecutors thou threweſt into the deeps, as a ſtone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover, thou leddeſt them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they ſhould go.

13 Thou cameſt down alſo upon mount Sinai, and ſpakeſt with them from heaven, and gaveſt them right judgements, and true laws, good ſtatutes and commandments:

14 And madeſt known unto them thy holy ſabbath, and commandedſt them precepts, ſtatutes, and laws, by the hand of Moſes thy ſervant:

15 And gaveſt them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughteſt forth water for them out of the rock for their thirſt, and promiſedſt them that they ſhould go in and poſſeſs the land, which thou haddſt ſworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardned their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments:

17 And refuſed to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didſt among them: but hardned their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return

bondage: but thou *art* a God ready to
ongracious & merciful, slow to anger,
great kindness, & forsookest them not.
Yea, when they had made them a
n calf, and said, This *is* thy God that
ght thee up out of Egypt, and had
ght great provocations;
Yet thou in thy manifold mercies,
okest them not in the wilderness; the
of the cloud departed not from them
to lead them in the way; neither the
of fire by night, to shew them light,
e way wherein they should go.
Thou gavest also thy good spirit to
st them, & withholdest not thy manna
their mouth, and gavest them water
ir thirst.
Yea, forty years didst thou sustain
in the wilderness, *so that* they lacked
ng; their clothes waxed not old, and
et swelled not.
Moreover, thou gavest them king-
and nations, and didst divide them
mers: so they possessed the land of
& the land of the king of Heshbon,
e land of Og king of Bashan.
Their children also multipliedst thou
tars of heaven, and broughtest them
e land concerning which thou hadst
d to their fathers, that they should
o possess *it*.
So the children went in, and possessed
d, and thou subduedst before them
abitants of the land, the Canaanites,
st them into their hands, with their
and the people of the land, that they
do with them as they would.
And they took strong cities, and a fat
nd possessed houses full of all goods,
gged, vineyards, and olive-yards, and
ees in abundance: so they did eat, and
ed, and became fat, and delighted
lves in thy great goodness.
Nevertheless, they were disobedient,
belled against thee, and cast thy law
r their backs, and slew thy prophets,
ified against them, to turn them
Grievously wrought great provocations.
Therefore thou deliveredst them into
d of their enemies, who vexed them;
the time of their trouble, when they
ied to thee, thou heardest them from
n; and according to thy manifold
ercies thou gavest them saviours, who sav-
them out of the hand of their enemies.
But after they had rest, they did evil
fore thee: therefore leftest thou
m in the hand of their enemies, so that
y had the dominion over them: yet
n they returned, and cried unto thee,
u heardest them from heaven, and many
mes didst thou deliver them, according
thy mercies:
And testifiedst against them, that
mightest bring them again unto thy
w: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkned
t unto thy commandments, but sinned
gainst thy judgements, [which if a man
do, he shall live in them] and withdrew the

shoulder, and hardned their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou *art* a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy; let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us: for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly.

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkned unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* servants this day: and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we *are* servants in it.

37 And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings, whom thou hast set over us, because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattel at their pleasure, and we *are* in great distress.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure *covenant*, and write *it*, and our princes, Levites, *and* priests, seal *unto it*.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the covenant.* 29 *The points of the covenant.*

NOw those that sealed *were*, Nehemiah the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the priests.

9 And the Levites; both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chief of the people: Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,

15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding.

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in Gods law which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe & do all the commandments of the LORD our God, and his judgements, & his statutes:

30 And that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons.

31 And *if* the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the sabbath-day, to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge our selves yearly with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God.

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continual meat-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people for the wood-offering, to bring *it* into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it *is* written in the law:

35 And to bring the firstfruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD.

36 Also the first-born of our sons, and of our cattel, [as *it is* written in the law] and the firstlings of our herds & of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests & minister in the house of our God:

37 And *that* we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oyl, unto the priests to the chambers and of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground, unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes, in all the from their cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron be with the Levites, when the Levites tithes: and the Levites shall bring tithe of ♁ tithes unto the house of to the chambers, into the treasu-

39 For the children of Israel, children of Levi, shall bring the of the corn, of the new wine, and unto the chambers where *are* the the sanctuary, and the priests that and the porters, and the singers: and not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem.* 3 *Their names.* 20 *The rest dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Jerusalem, the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah, & of ♁ children of Benjamin. Of ♁ children of Judah: Athaiah son of Uzziah, the son Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez;

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem, *were* four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri *was* their overseer, and Judah the son of Senuah *was* second over the city.

10 Of the priests; Jedaiah the son of Joiarib; Jachin:

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, *was* ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did work of the house, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren chief of the house, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai

of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer.
14 And their brethren, mighty men of
or, an hundred twenty and eight: and
ir over-seer *was* Zabdiel, the son of *one*
the great men.
15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son
Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of
Hashabiah, the son of Bunni.
16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad, of the
of the Levites *had* the oversight of the
ward business of the house of God.
17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the
of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, *was* the
cipal to begin the thanks-giving in
yer: and Bakbukiah the second among
brethren, and Abda the son of Galal, the
of Jeduthun.
18 All the Levites in the holy city, *were*
hundred fourscore and four.
19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Tal-
and their brethren that kept the gates,
an hundred seventy and two.
20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the
ests, *and* the Levites, *were* in all the cities
Judah, every one in his inheritance.
21 But the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel:
Hasha and Gispa *were* over the Nethinims.
22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jeru-
salem *was* Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of
Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of
Micha: of the sons of Asaph, the singers
were over the business of the house of God.
23 For *it was* the kings commandment
concerning them, that a certain portion
should be for the singers due for every day.
24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezа-
beel, of the children of Zerah the son of
Judah, was at the kings hand in all matters
concerning the people.
25 And for the villages, with their fields,
some of the children of Judah dwelt at Kir-
jath-arba, and in the villages thereof, and at
Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at
Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof,
26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and
at Beth-pelet,
27 And at Hazer-shual, and at Beer-she-
ba, and in the villages thereof,
28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and
in the villages thereof,
29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and
at Jarmuth,
30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villag-
es, at Lachish, and the fields thereof, at
Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And
they dwelt from Beer-sheba unto the valley
of Hinnom.
31 The children of Benjamin, from
Geba dwelt at Michmash, and Aijah, and
Bethel, and in their villages,
32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,
33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,
34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,
35 Lod, & Ono, the valley of crafts-men.
36 And of the Levites, *were* divisions in
Judah, and in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

The priests and Levites which came up. The high priests succession.

Now these *are* the priests and the Le-
vites, that went up with Zerubbabel
the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah,
Jeremiah, Ezra,
2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,
3 Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,
4 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abijah,
5 Miamin, Maadiah, Bilgah,
6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,
7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: these
were the chief of the priests, and their
brethren in the days of Jeshua.
8 Moreover, the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui,
Cadmiel, Serebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah,
which was over the thanksgiving, he and
his brethren.
9 Also Bakbukiah, and Unni: their bre-
thren *were* over against them in *the* watches.
10 And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also
begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,
11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jo-
nathan begat Jaddua.
12 And in the days of Joiakim, were
priests the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah,
Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:
13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah,
Jehohanan:
14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah,
Joseph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon,
Meshullam:
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of
Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Semaiah,
Jehonathan:
19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedai-
ah, Uzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Killai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Jedaiah,
Nethaneel.
22 ¶ The Levites in the days of Eliashib,
Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, *were* re-
corded chief of the fathers: also the priests
to the reign of Darius the Persian.
23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fa-
thers, *were* written in the book of the chro-
nicles, even until the days of Johanan the
son of Eliashib.
24 And the chief of the Levites: Hasha-
biah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kad-
miel, with their brethren over against them
to praise, *and* to give thanks, according to
the commandment of David the man of
God, ward over against ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah,
Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub *were* porters,
keeping the ward, at the thresholds of
the gates.
26 These *were* in the days of Joiakim
the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and
in the days of Nehemiah the governor, and
of Ezra the priest, the scribe.
27 ¶ And at *the* dedication of the wall of
Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of
all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem,
to keep the dedication with gladness, both
with thanks-givings, and with singing, *with*
cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.
28 And the sons of the singers gathered
themselves together, both out of the plain

countrey round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi:

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

30 And the priests, and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And certain of the priests sons with trumpets: namely, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph;

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah and Azarael, Millalai, Gillalai, Maai, Nethaneel, & Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God; and Ezra the scribe before them.

37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall above the house of David, even unto the water-gate, east-ward.

38 And the other company of them & gave thanks, went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall.

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate; and they stood still in the prison-gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me.

41 And the priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers sang loud, with Jezrahiah their overseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoyced; for God had made them rejoyce with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoyced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even a far off.

44 And at that time were some appointed over the chambers, for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the law for the priests and Levites; for Judah rejoyced for the priests, and for the Levites that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, & of Solomon his

46 For in the days of David, and A of old, there were chief of the singers, songs of praise and thanksgiving unto G

47 And all Israel in the days of Zer babel, and in the days of Nehemiah gave portions of the singers, and the p every day his portion, and they sanctifi *holy things* unto the Levites, & the Le sanctified *them* unto the children of Aa

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Upon the reading of the law, separa is made from the mixed multitude.*

ON that day they read in the boo Moses, in the audience of the peo and therein was found written, that Ammonite, and the Moabite should come into ✠ congregation of God for

2 Because they met not the childre Israel with bread and with water, but h Balaam against them, that he should c them: howbeit, our God turned the c into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass when they heard the law, that they separated Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliashib the p having the over-sight of the chamber house of our God, *was* allied unto Tob

5 And he had prepared for him a chamber, where aforetime they laid meat-offerings, the frankincense, and v sels, & the tithes of the corn, the new and the oyl, [which was commanded *given* to the Levites, and the singers, and porters,] and the offerings of the pri

6 But in all this *time* was not I at J salem: for in the two and thirtieth ye Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I the king, and after certain days obtain leave of the king:

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and un stood of the evil that Eliashib did for biah, in preparing him a chamber in courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore, therefore I forth all the houshold-stuff of Tobiah of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cle the chambers; and thither brought I a the vessels of the house of God, with meat-offering, and the frankincense.

10 ✠ And I perceived that the por of the Levites had not been given th the Levites, and the singers that did work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the ru and said, Why is the house of God forsa and I gathered them together, and set in their place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tith the corn, and the new wine, and the unto the treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers over the suries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: next to them *was* Hanan the son of cur, the son of Mattaniah: for they

anted faithful, and their office *was* to tribute unto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those days saw I in Judah *some* treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, & figs, and all *manner of* burden, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day: and I testified *against them* in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel, by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, & charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath, and some of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burthen be brought in on the sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all manner of ware, lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, & that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctifie the sabbath day. Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me, according to the greatness of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those days also saw I Jews *that* had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, *saying*, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for your selves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless, even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you, to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God, in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one* of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib, the high priest *was* son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests, and the Levites, every one in his business:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, & for the first fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

¶ *The Book of* ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

Ahasuerus maketh a royal feast.

NOw it came to pass in the days of Anasuerus [this *is* Ahasuerus, which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces.]

2 That in those days, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the palace:

3 In the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes, and his servants, the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces *being* before him:

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honor of his excellent majesty, many days, *even* an hundred and fourscore days.

5 And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the kings palace;

6 *Where were* white, green and blue *hangings*, fastned with cords of fine linen and purple, to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and silver, upon a pavement of red, and blue, & white, and black marble.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, [the vessels being divers one from another] and royal wine in abundance, according to the state of the king.

8 And *the* drinking *was* according to *the* law, none did compel: for so *the* king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women, in the royal house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 On the seventh day when the heart of *the* king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king:

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king, with the crown royal, to shew the peo-

ple and the princes her beauty: for she *was* fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the kings commandment by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, [for so *was* the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement:

14 And the next unto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the kings face, and which sat the first in the kingdom.]

15 What shall we do unto the queen Vashti, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 If it please the king, let there go a royall commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians, and the Medes, that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate unto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree, which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, [for it is great] all the wives shall give to their husbands honor, both to great and small.

21 And the saying pleased the king, and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters unto all the kings provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and that *it* should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

1 *Out of the choise of virgins a queen is to be chosen.* 8 *Esther is preferred.*

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vashti, and what she had done, & what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Hege the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given *them*:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be queen in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 Now in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Jew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite,

6 Who had been carried away from Jerusalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he brought up Hadassah that is Esther, his uncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was fair and beautiful, whom Mordecai when her father and mother were dead took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to pass, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the kings house: and he preferred her and her maids unto the best *place* of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come, to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, *viz.* six moneths with oyl of myrrh, and six moneths with sweet odors, and with other things for the purifying of the women:)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king, whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women, unto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai, [who had taken her for his daughter] was come, to go in unto the king, she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain,

in the keeper of ſ women appointed: Eſther obtained favor in the ſight of all n that looked upon her.

So Eſther was taken unto king Aha- rus, into his houſe royal, in the tenth neth [which *is* the moneth Tebeth] in ſeventh year of his reign.

And the king loved Eſther above all women, and ſhe obtained grace & favor his ſight more then all the virgins: ſo that e the royal crown upon her head, and ke her queen in ſtead of Vaſhti.

Then the king made a great feaſt o all his princes, and his ſervants, even r feaſt, and he made a releaſe to the vinces, and gave gifts, according to ſtate of the king.

And when the virgins were gathered ther the ſecond time, then Mordecai e in the kings gate.

Eſther had not yet ſhewed her kinred, nor r people: as Mordecai had charged her: for ſ did the commandment of Mordecai, ſ as when he was brought up with him.

¶ In thoſe days [while Mordecai ſat e kings gate] two of the kings cham- lains, Bigthan and Tereſh of thoſe which ke the door, were wroth, and ſought to lay d on the king Ahaſuerus:

And the thing was known to Morde- , who told it unto Eſther the queen: and ther certified the king *thereof*, in Mor- i's name.

And when inquiſition was made of matter, it was found out; therefore they both hanged on a tree: and it was ten in the book of the chronicles be- the king.

CHAP. III.

Haman advanced by the king, and de- ſireth Mordecai's death with revenge upon all the Jews.

After theſe things did king Ahaſuerus promote Haman the ſon of Hammeda- ſ Agagite, and advanced him, and ſet his ſeat above all ſ princes that *were* with him.

And all the kings ſervants that *were* in kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Ha- an: for ſo the king had ſo commanded con- ing him. but Mordecai bowed not, nor e reverence.

Then the kings ſervants which *were* in kings gate, ſaid unto Mordecai, Why reſſeſt thou the kings commandment?

Now it came to paſs, when they ſpake ily unto him, and he hearkened not unto , that they told Haman, to ſee whether ordecai's matters would ſtand, for he told them that he *was* a Jew.

And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai owed not, nor did him reverence, then was man full of wrath.

And he thought ſcorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had ſhewed him e people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ught to deſtroy all the Jews that *were* roughout the whole kingdom of Ahaſue- , even the people of Mordecai.

¶ In the firſt moneth [that is the moneth Niſan] in the twelfth year of king Aha- ſuerus, they caſt Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is, the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaid unto king Ahaſue- rus, There is a certain people ſcattered a- broad, and diſperſed among ſ people, in all the provinces of thy kingdom, & their laws *are* divers from all people, neither keep they the kings laws, therefore it *is* not for the kings profit to ſuffer them.

9 If it pleaſe the king, let it be written that they may be deſtroyed: and I will pay ten thouſand talents of ſilver to the hands of thoſe that have the charge of the buſineſs, to bring *it* into the kings treaſuries.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the ſon of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews enemy.

11 And the king ſaid unto Haman, The ſilver *is* given to thee, the people alſo, to do with them as it ſeemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ſcribes called on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded, unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governors that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language, in the name of king Ahaſuerus was it written, and ſealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were ſent by poſts into all the kings provinces, to deſtroy, to kill, and to cauſe to periſh all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth [which *is* the moneth Adar] and *to take* the ſpoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was publiſhed unto all people, that they ſhould be ready againſt that day.

15 The poſts went out, being haſtned by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shuſhan the palace: and the king and Haman ſat down to drink, but the city Shuſhan was perplexed.

CHAP. IV.

1 Great mourning of Mordecai, and the Jews: 4 Eſther underſtanding it, ſendeth to Mordecai: 15 She appointeth a faſt.

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes: and put on ſackcloth with aſhes, and went out into the midſt of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none might enter into the kings gate clothed with ſackcloth.

3 And in every province, whitherſoever the kings commandment and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and faſting, and weeping, and wailing, and many lay in ſackcloth and aſhes.

4 So Eſthers maids, and her chamberlains came, and told it her: then was the queen

exceedingly grieved, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach *one* of the kings chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city which *was* before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings servants, and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put *him* to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden scepter, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thy self that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews, from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdom for *such* a time as this?

15 Then Esther bade them return Mordecai *this answer*.

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also & my maidens will fast likewise, & so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law; & if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, & did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 *Esther adventuring on the kings favor, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet.*

NOw it came to pass on the third day, that Esther put on *her* royall *apparel*, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royall house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, *that* she obtained favor in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew near, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and What *is* thy request? it shall be even given thee, to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said: so the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request *is*,

8 If I have found favor in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day joyful, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman refrained himself, and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, & the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes, and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but my self; and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Ahasuerus reading of the good service done by Mordecai taketh care for his reward.* 13 *Hamans destiny foretold.*

ON that night could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles, and they were

8 And it was found written, ¶ Mordecai had told of Bigthana & Teresh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honor and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? [now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.]

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in. and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honor? [now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honor more then to my self?]

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honor,

8 Let the royall apparel be brought, which the king *useth* to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall, which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may array the man *withall*, whom the king delighteth to honor, & bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honor.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste *and* take the apparel, and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken,

11 Then took Haman the apparel, and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honor.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wisemen, and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai *be* of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

Esther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her life, and her people: 6 She accuseth Haman.

SO the king and Haman came to banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Esther on the second day, at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy requeſt? and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favor in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

4 For we are sold, I, and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bond-men, and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the kings damage.

5 Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he? and where is he that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, The adversary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman: Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace-garden: & Haman stood up to make requeſt for his life to Esther the queen: for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

11 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Mordecai is advanced.* 3 *Esther maketh suit to reverse Hamans letters.*

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews enemy unto Esther the queen: and Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he *was* unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears, to put way the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then the king held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king;

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favor in his sight, and the thing *seem* right before the king, and I *be* pleasing in his eyes; let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hamme-

medatha the Agagite, & he wrote to destroy § Jews, which are in all the kings provinces.

6 For how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see § destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, & him they have hanged upon § gallows, because he laid his hand upon § Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal *it* with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, may no man reverse.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time in the third moneth, [that is, the moneth Sivan] on the three and twentieth *day* thereof, and it was written [according to all that Mordecai commanded] unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, & the deputies, and rulers of the provinces, which *are* from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the kings ring, and sent letters by posts, on horseback, & riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews, which *were* in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people & province, that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day, in all the province of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province *was* published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies:

14 *So* the posts that rode upon mules, *and* camels went out, being hastned and pressed on by the kings commandment, and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue, and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple: and the city of Shushan rejoyced and was glad:

16 The Jews had light and gladness, and joy, and honor.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast, and a good day, and many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Jews slay their enemies with the ten sons of Haman.*

NOw in the twelfth moneth, [that is, the moneth Adar] on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them: [though it was turned to the contrary, § the Jews had rule over them that hated them.]

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt; and no man could withstand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the Jews: because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace, the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, & Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they: but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shushan, to do to morrow also according unto this days decree, and let Hamans ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sons.

15 For the Jews that *were* in Shushan gathered themselves together, on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand:

16 But the other Jews that *were* in the kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On § thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the same, rested they, & made it a day of feasting & gladness.

28 But the Jews that *were* at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day of* gladness and feasting, and a good day; and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far,

21 To establish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yearly:

22 As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur [that *is*, the lot] to consume them and to destroy them.

25 But when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he, and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days Purim after the name of Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joyned themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two days according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every year.

28 And that these days *should be* remembred and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews; nor the memorial of them perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm these days of Purim, *in* their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed for themselves, and for their seed, the matters of the fastings, and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim: and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahasuerus his greatness.* 3 *Mordecai his advancement.*

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, & upon the isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might and the declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, whereunto the king advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

The Book of JOB.

CHAP. I.

The holiness and riches of Job. 6 Satan obtaineth leave to tempt Job: 14 Understanding of the loss of his goods and children, he blesseth GOD.

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job, and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons, and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted in *their* houses, every one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the days of *their* feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings, *according* to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts: Thus did Job continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, & said, from going to and fro in the earth, & from walking up & down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eschewth evil?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on every ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the work of his hands, and his ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curſe thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy power, onely upon himſelf put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his ſons and his daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe.

14 And there came a meſſenger unto Job, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them.

15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away; yea, they have ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the ſheep, and the ſervants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he *was* yet ſpeaking there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Caldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away; yea, and ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he *was* yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſons and thy daughters *were* eating, and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

19 And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderneſs, and ſmote the four corners of the houſe, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job aroſe, and rent his mantle, and ſhaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worſhipped;

21 And ſaid, naked came I out of my mothers womb, & naked ſhall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed be the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job ſinned not, nor charged God fooliſhly.

CHAP. II.

1 *Satan obtaineth further leave to tempt Job.* 7 *He ſmiteth him with boils.* 9 *Job reproveth his wife.*

AGain there was a day, when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, & Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelf before the LORD.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, From whence comeſt thou? And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God and eſcheweth evil? and ſtill he holdeth faſt his integrity, although thou movedſt me againſt him, to deſtroy him without cauſe.

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his fleſh, and he will curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, but ſave his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the preſence of the LORD, & ſmote Job with ſore boils from the ſole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potſheard to ſcrape himſelf withal, and he ſat down among the aſhes.

9 Then ſaid his wife unto him, Doeſt thou ſtill retain thine integrity? Curſe God, & die.

10 But he ſaid unto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh. What? ſhall we receive good at the hand of God, and ſhall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job ſin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and ſprinkled duſt upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they ſat down with him upon the ground ſeven days, and ſeven nights, and none ſpake a word unto him: for they ſaw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 *Job curſeth the day of his birth.* 3 *The eaſe of death:* 20 *He complaineth of life, becauſe of his anguiſh.*

AFter this opened Job his mouth, and curſed his day.

2 And Job ſpake, and ſaid,

3 Let the day periſh wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was ſaid, There is a man-childe conceived.

4 Let that day be darkneſs, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light ſhine upon it.

5 Let darkneſs and the ſhadow of death ſtain it, let a cloud dwell upon *it*, let the blackneſs of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkneſs ſeize upon it, let it not be joyned unto the days of the year, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Lo, let that night be ſolitary, let no joyful voice come therein.

8 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who are ready to raiſe up their mourning.

9 Let the ſtars of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light, but *have* none, neither let it ſee the dawning of the day:

10 Becauſe it ſhut not up the doors of my mothers womb, nor hid ſorrow from mine eyes.

11 Wh

11 Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I *not* give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts, that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest;

14 With kings and counsellors of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves:

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been, as infants *which* never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the weary be at rest.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they hear not the voice of the oppressor.

19 The small and great are there, and the servant is free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter *in* soul?

21 Which long for death, but it *cometh* not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures:

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the grave.

23 *Why* is light given to a man, whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For the thing which I greatly feared, is come upon me, & that which I was afraid of is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IV.

Eliphaz reproveth Job. 7 Gods judgements not for the righteous, but the wicked: 12 His fearful vision.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 If we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthned the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him ỹ was falling, & thou hast strengthned ỹ feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy fear, thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightness of thy ways?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, & the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men:

14 Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face: the hair of my flesh stood up.

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, *there was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,

17 Shall mortal man be more just then God? shall a man be more pure then his Maker?

18 Behold, he put no trust in his servants, and his angels he charged with folly.

19 How much less *on* them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, *which* are crushed before the moth?

20 They are destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever, without any regarding *it*.

21 Doth not their excellency, *which is* in them, go away? they die, even without wisdom.

CHAP. V.

1 Of inconsideration. 3 The wickeds end is misery. 6 God is to be regarded. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there be any that will answer thee, and to which of the saints wilt thou turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one.

3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is born unto trouble, as the sparks flie upward.

8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 Which doth great things & unsearchable, marvellous things without number.

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields.

11 To set up on high those that be low; ỹ those w̃ mourn may be exalted to safety.

12 He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform *their* enterprise.

13 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

14 They meet w̃ darkness in the day time, and grope in the noon day, as in the night.

15 But he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.

18 For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 He shall deliver thee in six troubles

yea,

yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death: & in war, from the power of ȳ sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know that thy tabernacle *shall be* in peace, and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not sin.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed *shall be* great, and thine off-spring as the grass of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to *thy* grave in a full age like as a shock of corn cometh in, in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it *is*, hear it, and know thou *it* for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Jobs complaints are not causles* 8 *He wisheth for death:*

BUt Job answered and said,

2 O that my grief were throughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together:

3 For now it would be heavier then the sand of the sea, therefore my words are swallowed up.

4 For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in aray against me.

5 Doth the wilde ass bray when he hath grass? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unsavory be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egg?

7 The things *that* my soul refused to touch, are as my sorrowful meat.

8 O that I might have my request? & ȳ God would grant *me* the thing that I long for?

9 Even ȳ it would please God to destroy me, ȳ he would let loose his hand, & cut me off.

10 Then should I yet have comfort, yea, I would harden my self in sorrow let him not spare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* mine end that I should prolong my life?

12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh of brass?

13 Is not my help in me? and is wisdom driven quite from me?

14 To him that is afflicted, pity *should be shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the stream of brooks they pass away:

16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, *and* wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, they vanish: when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside: they go to nothing, and perish.

19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded, because they had hoped: they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 For now ye are nothing: ye see *my* casting down, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue; and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are* as wind?

27 Yea, ye overwhelm the fatherless, and you dig a *pit* for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for it is evident unto you, If I lie.

29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again: my righteousness *is* in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taste discern perverse things?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Job excuseth his desire of death:* 12 *He complaineth of his own restlessness, and Gods watchfulness.*

IS *there* not an appointed time to man upon earth? *are* not his days also like the days of an hireling?

2 As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow: and as an hireling looketh for *the reward of* his work:

3 So am I made to possess moneths of vanity, and wearysom nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to & fro, unto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust, my skin is broken and become loathsom.

6 My days are swifter then a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life *is* wind: mine eyes shall no more see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no *more*: thine eyes *are* upon me, and I *am* not.

9 *As* the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave, shall come up no *more*.

10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit; I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.

12 *Am* I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions:

15 So that my soul chuseth strangling

ng, and death rather then my life.
16 I loath *it*, I would not live alway: let
e alone, for my days *are* vanity.
17 What *is* man, that thou shouldest
agnifie him? and that thou shouldest set
ine heart upon him?
18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him
ery morning, *and* try him every moment?
19 How long wilt thou not depart from
e, nor let me alone till I swallow down
y spittle?
20 I have sinned, what shall I do unto
ee, O thou preserver of men? why hast
ou set me as a mark against thee, so that
m a burthen to my self?
21 And why doest thou not pardon my
ansgression, and take away mine iniquity?
now shall I sleep in ȳ dust, & thou shalt
ek me in the morning, but I *shall* not *be*.

CHAP. VIII.

God dealeth with men according to their ways.

1 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and
said,
2 How long wilt thou speak these things?
d how *long shall* the words of thy mouth
be a strong wind?
3 Doth God pervert judgement? or doth
e Almighty pervert justice?
4 If thy children have sinned against
m, and he have cast them away for their
ansgression:
5 If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes,
make thy supplication to the Almighty:
6 If thou *wert* pure & upright, surely now
e would awake for thee, and make the ha-
tation of thy righteousnes prosperous.
7 Though thy beginning was small, yet
y latter end should greatly increase.
8 For enquire, I pray thee, of the former
e, and prepare thy self to the search of
eir fathers.
9 [For we *are but of* yesterday, and know
othing, because our days upon earth
a shadow.]
10 Shall they not teach thee, *and* tell
ee, and utter words out of their heart?
11 Can the rush grow up without mire?
n the flag grow without water?
12 Whilest it *is* yet in his greenness,
d not cut down, it withereth before any
her herb:
13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God,
d the hypocrites hope shall perish:
14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and
ose trust *shall be* a spiders web.
15 He shall lean upon his house, but it
all not stand: he shall hold it fast, but
shall not endure.
16 He *is* green before the son, and his
anch shooteth forth in his garden.
17 His roots are wrapped about the heap,
d seeth the place of stones.
18 If he destroy him from his place,
en *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not
en thee.
19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way,
d out of the earth shall others grow.
20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect
man, neither will he help the evil-doers:
21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing,
and thy lips *with* rejoycing.
22 They that hate thee, shall be clothed
with shame, and the dwelling place of the
wicked shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Job acknowledging Gods justice, sheweth there is no contending with him.* 22 *Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.*

THen Job answered and said,
2 I know *it is* so of a truth: but how
should man be just with God?
3 If he will contend with him, he cannot
answer him one of a thousand.
4 *He is* wise in heart, and mighty in
strength: who hath hardened *himself* against
him, and hath prospered?
5 Which removeth the mountains, and
they know not: which overturneth them
in his anger.
6 Which shaketh the earth out of her
place, and the pillars thereof tremble.
7 Which commandeth the sun, and it
riseth not; and sealeth up the stars:
8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens,
and treadeth upon the waves of the sea:
9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and
Pleiades, and the chambers of the south:
10 Which doth great things past finding
out, yea, and wonders without number.
11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not:
he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.
12 Behold, he taketh away, who can
hinder him? who will say unto him, what
doest thou?
13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger,
the proud helpers do stoop under him.
14 How much less shall I answer him, *and*
chuse out my words *to reason* with him?
15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet*
would I not answer, *but* I would make
supplication to my judge.
16 If I had called, and he had answered me,
yet would I not believe that he had hearkned unto my voice.
17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and
multiplieth my wounds without cause.
18 He will not suffer me to take my
breath, but filleth me with bitterness.
19 *If I speak* of strength, lo, *he is* strong:
and if of judgement, who shall set me a
time *to plead*?
20 If I justifie my self, mine *own* mouth
shall condemn me: *if I say*, I am perfect, it
shall also prove me perverse.
21 *Though I were* perfect, *yet* would I not
know my soul: I would despise my life.
22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*,
He destroyeth the perfect, and the wicked.
23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will
laugh at the trial of the innocent.
24 The earth is given into the hand of the
wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges
thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?
25 Now my days are swifter then a post:
they flee away, they see no good.
26 They are passed away as the swift
ships:

ships: as the eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort *my self:*

28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 *If* I be wicked, why then labour *I* in vain?

30 If I wash my self with snow-water, and make my hands never so clean:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me.

32 For *he is* not a man as I *am*, *that* I should answer him, *and* we should come together in judgement.

33 Neither is there any days-man betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me:

35 *Then* would I speak, and not fear him: but *it is* not so with me.

CHAP. X.

1 *Job expostulateth with God of his affliction:* 18 *He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.*

MY soul is weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my self; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me, shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is it* good unto thee that thou shouldest oppress? that thou shouldest despise the work of thine hands, and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy days as the days of man? *are* thy years as mans days,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?

7 Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands have made me, and fashioned me together round about, yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10 Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and crudled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, & hast fenced me with bones & sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favor, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart; I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, & thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, wo unto me; and *if I be* righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head: I *am* full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thy self marvellous upon me.

17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me: changes and war *are* against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of *the* womb? O that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been, I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 *Are* not my days few? cease then, and let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I go *whence* I shall not return, *even* to the land of darkness, and the shadow of death,

22 A land of darness, as darkness it self; *and* of the shadow of death, without any order; and *where* the light *is* as darkness.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Job reproved.* 5 *Gods wisdom is unsearchable.* 13 *Repentance a blessing.*

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered, and should a man full of talk be justified?

3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that *they are* double to that which is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee *less* than thine iniquity *deserveth.*

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 *It is* as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer than the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If he cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also, will he not then consider it?

12 For vain man would be wise, though man be born *like* a wilde asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands to wards him:

14 If iniquity *be* in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear.

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy misery, and* remember *it* as waters *that* pass away.

17 And *thine* age shall be clearer than the noon day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope, yea, thou shalt dig *about thee, and* thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid: yea, many shall make suit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and their hope *shall be as* the giving up of the ghost.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

Job maintaineth himself against his friends: 7 He acknowledgeth the doctrine of Gods omnipotency.

AND Job answered and said,
2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisdom shall die with you.
3 But I have understanding as well as you, *I am* not inferior to you: yea, who knoweth not such things as these?
4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbor, who calleth upon God, & he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.
5 He that is ready to slip with *his* feet, *is* as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.
6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure, into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.
7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee: and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee.
8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee: and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.
9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?
10 In whose hand *is* the soul of every living thing, & the breath of all man-kinde.
11 Doth not the ear try words? and the mouth taste his meat?
12 With the ancient *is* wisdom, and in length of days, understanding.
13 With him *is* wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.
14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.
16 With him *is* strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.
17 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.
18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.
19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthrow eth the mighty.
20 He removeth away the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.
21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and weakneth the strength of the mighty.
22 He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and straiteneth them *again*.
24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness *where there is* no way.
25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

He reproveth his friends: 14 His confidence: 20 He requesteth to know his sins, and Gods purpose.

LO mine eye hath seen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and understood it.
2 What ye know, *the same* do I know also, I *am* not inferior unto you.
3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.
4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye *are* all physicians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisdom.
6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will ye speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?
10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.
11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, and let come on me what *will*.
14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own wayes before him.
16 He also *shall be* my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.
18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cause, I know that I shall be justified.
19 Who *is* he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.
20 Onely do not two things unto me, then will I not hide my self from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression, and my sin.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?
25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me: and makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, & lookest narrowly unto all my paths: thou settest a print upon the heels of my feet.
28 And he as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The brevity of life and certainty of death. 7 Job waiteth for his change.

MAn that is born of a woman, is of few days, and full of trouble.
2 He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.
3 And

3 And doeſt thou open thine eyes upon ſuch an one, and bringeſt me into judgement with thee?

4 Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

5 Seeing his days *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee; thou haſt appointed his bounds ỹ he cannot paſs.

6 Turn from him, that he may reſt, till he ſhall accompliſh, as an hireling his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will ſprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not ceaſe.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the ſtock thereof die in the ground:

9 *Yet* through the ſent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and waſteth away, yea, man giveth up the ghoſt, and where *is* he?

11 *As* the waters fail from the ſea, and the flood decayeth, and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riſeth not till the heavens *be* no more, they ſhall not awake, nor be raiſed out of their ſleep.

13 O that thou wouldeſt hide me in the grave, that thou wouldeſt keep me ſecret, until thy wrath be paſt, that thou wouldeſt appoint me a ſet time, and remember me!

14 If a man die, ſhall he live again? All the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou ſhalt call, and I will anſwer thee: thou wilt have a deſire to the work of thine hands.

16 For now thou numbreſt my ſteps, doſt thou not watch over my ſin?

17 My tranſgreſſion *is* ſealed up in a bag, and thou ſoweſt up mine iniquity.

18 And ſurely the mountain falling cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the ſtones: thou waſheſt away the things which grow *out* of the duſt of the earth, and thou deſtroyeſt the hope of man.

20 Thou prevaileſt for ever againſt him, and he paſeth: thou changeſt his countenance, and ſendeſt him away.

21 His ſons come to honour, and he knoweth *it* not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.

22 But his fleſh upon him ſhall have pain, and his ſoul within him ſhall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety in juſtifying himſelf:* 17 *He proveth the unquietneſs of wicked men.*

THen anſwered Eliphaz the Temanite, and ſaid,

2 Should a wiſe man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the eaſt-wind?

3 Should he reaſon with unprofitable talk? or with ſpeeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, thou caſteſt off fear, and reſtraineſt prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chuſeſt the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips teſtifie againſt *thee*.

7 *Art thou* the firſt man *that* was born? or waſt thou made before the hills?

8 Haſt thou heard the ſecret of God? and doeſt thou reſtrain wiſdom to thy ſelf?

9 What knoweſt thou that we know not? *what* underſtandeſt thou, which is not in us?

10 With us *are* both the gray headed and very aged men, much elder than thy father.

11 *Are* the conſolations of God ſmall with thee? is there any ſecret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,

13 That thou turneſt thy ſpirit againſt God, and letteſt ſuch words go out of thy mouth?

14 What *is* man, that he ſhould be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he ſhould be righteous?

15 Behold, he putteth no truſt in his ſaints, yea, the heavens are not clean in his ſight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will ſhew thee, hear me; and that which I have ſeen, I will declare:

18 Which wiſe men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it*:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no ſtranger paſſed among them.

20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all his days, and the number of years is hidden to the oppreſſor.

21 A dreadful ſound *is* in his ears: in proſperity the deſtroyer ſhall come upon him.

22 He believeth not that he ſhall return out of darkneſs; and he is waited for of the ſword.

23 He wandreth abroad for bread, ſaying, where *is it?* he knoweth that the day of darkneſs is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid: they ſhall prevail againſt him, as a king ready to the battel.

25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengthneth himſelf againſt the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, *even* on his neck, upon the thick boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he covereth his face with his fatneſs, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkneſs; the flame ſhall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived truſt in vanity: for vanity ſhall be his recompence.

32 It ſhall be accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be green.

33 He ſhall ſhake off his unripe grape as

the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

Job reproveth his friends: 7 His pitiful case: 17 His innocency.

THen Job answered and said,

2 I have heard many such things: miserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall vain words have an end? or what emboldneth thee, that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye *do*: if your soul were in my souls stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should asswage *your grief*.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not asswaged: and *though* I forbear, what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witness *against me*: and my leanness rising up in me, beareth witness to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themselves together against me.

11 God hath delivered me up to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compass me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach; he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eyelids *is* the shadow of death.

17 Not for any iniquity in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

19 Also now, behold, my witness *is* in heaven, and my record *is* on high.

20 My friends scorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his neighbor.

22 When a few years are come, then I shall go the way *whence* I shall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

Job appealeth from men to God. 8 *The unrighteous dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish, but not discourage the righteous.* 11 *Jobs hope in death.*

MY breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, the graves *are ready* for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye continue in their provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who *is he that* will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all my members *are* as a shadow.

8 Upright men shall be astonished at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now: for I cannot finde one wise man among you.

11 My days are past, my purposes are broken off, *even* the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day: the light *is* short, because of darkness.

13 If I wait, the grave *is* my house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

14 I have said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to the bars of the pit, when *our* rest together *is* in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

Bildad reproveth Job of presumption. 5 *The calamities of the wicked.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long *will it be*, ere you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teareth himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitned, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The grin shall take *him* by the heel, *and* the robber shall prevail against him.

10 The snare *is* laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.

12 His

3 And doeſt thou open thine eyes upon ſuch an one, and bringeſt me into judgement with thee?

4 Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

5 Seeing his days *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee; thou haſt appointed his bounds ỹ he cannot paſs.

6 Turn from him, that he may reſt, till he ſhall accompliſh, as an hireling his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will ſprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not ceaſe.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the ſtock thereof die in the ground:

9 *Yet* through the ſent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and waſteth away, yea, man giveth up the ghoſt, and where *is* he?

11 *As* the waters fail from the ſea, and the flood decayeth, and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riſeth not till the heavens *be* no more, they ſhall not awake, nor be raiſed out of their ſleep.

13 O that thou wouldeſt hide me in the grave, that thou wouldeſt keep me ſecret, until thy wrath be paſt, that thou wouldeſt appoint me a ſet time, and remember me!

14 If a man die, ſhall he live again? All the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou ſhalt call, and I will anſwer thee: thou wilt have a deſire to the work of thine hands.

16 For now thou numbreſt my ſteps, doſt thou not watch over my ſin?

17 My tranſgreſſion *is* ſealed up in a bag, and thou ſoweſt up mine iniquity.

18 And ſurely the mountain falling cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the ſtones: thou waſheſt away the things which grow *out* of the duſt of the earth, and thou deſtroyeſt the hope of man.

20 Thou prevaileſt for ever againſt him, and he paſſeth: thou changeſt his countenance, and ſendeſt him away.

21 His ſons come to honour, and he knoweth *it* not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.

22 But his fleſh upon him ſhall have pain, and his ſoul within him ſhall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety in juſtifying himſelf: 17 He proveth the unquietneſs of wicked men.

THen anſwered Eliphaz the Temanite, and ſaid,

2 Should a wiſe man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the caſt-wind?

3 Should he reaſon with unprofitable talk? or with ſpeeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, thou caſteſt off fear, and reſtraineſt prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chuſeſt the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips teſtifie againſt *thee*.

7 *Art* thou the firſt man *that* was born? or waſt thou made before the hills?

8 Haſt thou heard the ſecret of God? and doeſt thou reſtrain wiſdom to thy ſelf?

9 What knoweſt thou that we know not? *what* underſtandeſt thou, ẅ is not in us?

10 With us *are* both the gray headed and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 *Are* the conſolations of God ſmall with thee? is there any ſecret thing ẅ thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,

13 That thou turneſt thy ſpirit againſt God, and letteſt ſuch words go out of thy mouth?

14 What *is* man, that he ſhould be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he ſhould be righteous?

15 Behold, he putteth no truſt in his ſaints, yea, the heavens are not clean in his ſight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will ſhew thee, hear me; and that which I have ſeen, I will declare:

18 Which wiſe men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it*:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no ſtranger paſſed among them.

20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all his days, and the number of years is hidden to the oppreſſor.

21 A dreadful ſound *is* in his ears: in proſperity the deſtroyer ſhall come upon him.

22 He believeth not that he ſhall return out of darkneſs; and he is waited for of the ſword.

23 He wandreth abroad for bread, ſaying, where *is it?* he knoweth that the day of darkneſs is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid: they ſhall prevail againſt him, as a king ready to the battel.

25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengthneth himſelf againſt the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, *even* on his neck, upon the thick boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he covereth his face with his fatneſs, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkneſs; the flame ſhall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived truſt in vanity: for vanity ſhall be his recompence.

32 It ſhall be accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be green.

33 He ſhall ſhake off his unripe grape as the

the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Job reproveth his friends:* 7 *His pitiful case:* 17 *His innocency.*

THen Job answered and said,

2 I have heard many such things: miserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall vain words have an end? or what emboldneth thee, that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye *do*: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should asswage *your grief*.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not asswaged: and though I forbear, what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, which is a witness *against me*: and my leanness rising up in me, beareth witness to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themselves together against me.

11 God hath delivered me up to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compass me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach; he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on mine eyelids is the shadow of death.

17 Not for any injustice in mine hands also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

19 Also now, behold, my witness *is* in heaven, and my record *is* on high.

20 My friends scorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his neighbor.

22 When a few years are come, then I shall go the way *whence* I shall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Job appealeth from men to God.* 8 *The unmerciful dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish, but not discourage the righteous.* 11 *Job's hope in death.*

MY breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, the graves *are ready* for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye continue in their provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who *is* he *that* will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all my members *are* as a shadow.

8 Upright men shall be astonished at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now: for I cannot finde one wise man among you.

11 My days are past, my purposes are broken off, *even* the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day: the light *is* short, because of darkness.

13 If I wait, the grave *is* my house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

14 I have said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to the bars of the pit, when *our* rest together *is* in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Bildad reproveth Job of presumption.* 5 *The calamities of the wicked.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long *will it be*, *ere* you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we *will* speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teareth himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitned, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The grin shall take *him* by the heel, *and* the robber shall prevail against him.

10 The snare *is* laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.

12 His

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.
13 It shall devour the strength of his skin: *even* the first-born of death shall devour his strength.
14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors.
15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because *it is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.
16 His roots shall be dried up beneath; and above shall his branch be cut off.
17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, & he shall have no name in ỹ streets.
18 He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.
19 He shall neither *have* son nor Nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.
20 They that come after *him* shall be astonied at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.
21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Job complaineth of his friends cruelty, and sheweth his misery:*

THen Job answered and said,
2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?
3 These ten times have ye reproached me: you are not ashamed *that* you make your selves strange to me.
4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine error remaineth with my self.
5 If indeed ye will magnifie *your selves* against me, & plead against me my reproach:
6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.
7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgement.
8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.
9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.
10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.
11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him as *one of* his enemies.
12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.
13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.
14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.
15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.
16 I called my servant, and he gave *me* no answer: I intreated him with my mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens *sake* of mine own body.
18 Yea, young children despised me: I arose, and they spake against me.
19 All my inward friends abhorred me: & they whom I loved are turned against me.
20 My bone cleaveth to my skin, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.
21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends: for the hand of God hath touched me.
22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?
23 O that my words were now written! Oh that they were printed in a book!
24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever!
25 For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth:
26 And *though* after my skin *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:
27 Whom I shall see for my self, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another, *though* my reins be consumed within me.
28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him? seeing the root of the matter is found in me.
29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know *there is* a judgement.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.*

THen answered Zophar, the Naamathite, and said,
2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for *this* I make haste:
3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.
4 Knowest thou *not* this of old since man was placed upon earth,
5 That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?
6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, & his head reach unto the clouds;
7 *Yet* he shall perish for ever, like his own dung: they which have seen him, shall say, Where *is* he?
8 He shall flee away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.
9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.
10 His children shall seek to please ỹ poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.
11 His bones are full *of the sin* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.
12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;
13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keep it still within his mouth:
14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, *it is* the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again; God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: according to the substance *shall* the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoyce *therein*.

19 Because he hath oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poor; *because* he hath violently taken away an house & he builded not.

20 Surely he shall not feel quietness in his belly: he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency, he shall be in straits: every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, & shall rain *it* upon him, while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, & the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body; yea, the glittering sword cometh out of his gall: terrours *are* upon him.

26 All darkness *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

Job sheweth that even in the judgement of man, he hath reason to be grieved.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be troubled?

5 Mark me, and be astonished, and lay your hand upon *your* mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses *are* safe from fear, neither is the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth and faileth not; their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them? *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away.

19 God layeth up his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction: and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house *after* him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistned with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction: they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? & who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the grave, and shall remain in the tomb.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as *there are* innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodness profiteth not God: 5 He accuseth Job of divers sins.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said.

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as he that his wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain to him, that thou makest thy ways perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will

will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickedneſs great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou haſt taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and ſtripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou haſt not given water to the weary to drink, and thou haſt withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the mighty man he had the earth, and the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou haſt ſent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherleſs have been broken.

10 Therefore ſnares *are* round about thee, and ſudden fear troubleth thee;

11 Or darkneſs, *that* thou canſt not ſee, and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the ſtars, how high they are.

13 And thou ſayeſt, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds *are* a covering to him that he ſeeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Haſt thou marked the old way which wicked men have troden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, whoſe foundation was overflown with a flood:

17 Which ſaid unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do for them?

18 Yet he filled their houſes with good things. but the counſel of the wicked is far from me.

19 The righteous ſee *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to ſcorn.

20 Whereas our ſubſtance is not cut down: but the remnant of them the fire conſumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy ſelf with him, and be at peace: thereby good ſhall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou ſhalt be built up, thou ſhalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then ſhalt thou lay up gold as duſt, and the *gold* of Ophir, as the ſtones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty ſhall be thy defence, and thou ſhalt have plenty of ſilver.

26 For then ſhalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and ſhalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou ſhalt make thy prayer unto him, and he ſhall hear thee, and thou ſhalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed unto thee: and the light ſhall ſhine upon thy ways.

29 When *men* are caſt down, then thou ſhalt ſay, There is lifting up: and he ſhall ſave the humble perſon.

30 He ſhall deliver the iſland of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureneſs of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Job longeth to appear before God.* 6 *He confidence of his mercy.* 8 *God who is inviſible, obſerveth our ways.* 11 *Job innocency.*

THen Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter: my ſtroke is heavier then my groaning.

3 O that I knew where I might find him! *that* I might come even to his ſeat!

4 I would order my cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words *which* he would anſwer me, and underſtand what he would ſay unto me.

6 Will he plead againſt me with *his* great power? No; but he would put *ſtrength* in me.

7 There the righteous might diſpute with him: ſo ſhould I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he is not *there*; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left *hand* where he doth work, but I cannot behold *him*: he hideth himſelf on the right *hand*, that I cannot ſee him.

10 But he knoweth the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I ſhall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his ſteps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have eſteemed the words of his mouth more then my neceſſary *food*.

13 But he *is* in one *minde*, and who can turn him? and *what* his ſoul deſireth, even *that* he doth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me; and many ſuch things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his preſence: when I conſider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Becauſe I was not cut off before the darkneſs, *neither* hath he covered the darkneſs from my face.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Wickedneſs goeth often unpuniſhed.* 17 *There is a ſecret judgement for the wicked.*

WHy, ſeeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not, ſee his days?

2 *Some* remove the land-marks: they violently take away flocks, and feed *thereof*.

3 They drive away the aſs of the fatherleſs, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themſelves together.

5 Behold, *as* wilde aſſes in the deſert they forth to their work, riſing betimes for a prey: the wilderneſs *yieldeth* food for them, *and* for *their* children.

6 T

6 They reap every one his corn in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that *they have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing: and they take away the sheaf from the hungry.

11 *Which* make oyl within their walls, and tread their wine-presses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them.*

13 They are of those that rebel against the light; they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murtherer rising with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and disguiseth *his* face.

16 In the dark they dig through houses, which they had marked for themselves in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if *one* know *them*, *they* are in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat consume the snow-waters: *so doth* the grave *those* which have sinned.

20 The womb shall forget him, the worm shall feed sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembred; and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil entreateth the barren, *that* beareth not; and doth not good to the widow.

22 He also draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, and no *man* is sure of life.

23 Though it be given him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* upon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone, and brought low, they are taken out of the way, as all *other*, and cut off, as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if *it be* not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.

1 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

4 How then can man be Justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold, even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.

6 How much less man, *that is* a worm? and the son of man *which is* a worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

Job reproving the uncharitable spirit of Bildad; 5 Acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite.

1 But Job answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him that is* without power? *how* savest thou the arm *that hath* no strength.

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdom? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is.

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

6 Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of *his* throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud.

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these *are* parts of his ways, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

Job protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope.

1 Moreover Job continued his parable, and said,

2 As God liveth, *who* hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, *who* hath vexed my soul.

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;

4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justifie you: till I die, I will not remove my integrity from me.

6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach me so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemies be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

8 For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

9 Will God hear his cry, when trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?

11 I will teach you by the hand of God: *that* which is with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen it: why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his off-spring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and his widows shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay:

17 He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered; he openeth his eyes, and he is not:

20 Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east-winde carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God shall cast upon him, and not spare: he would fain flee out of his hand.

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *There is a knowledge of natural things:*
12 *But wisdom is an excellent gift of God.*

SUrely there is a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

2 Iron is taken out of the earth, and brass is molten *out of* the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darkness, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant, *even the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of sapphirs; and it hath dust of gold.

7 There is a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen.

8 The lions whelps have not troden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks; and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shall wisdom be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof: neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 The depth saith, It *is* not in me: and the sea saith, It *is* not with me.

15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the saphir.

17 The gold and the chrystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom *is* above rubies.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 Whence then cometh wisdom? and where *is* the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the air:

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof:

24 For he looketh to the end of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven:

25 To make the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, and declare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the LORD, that *is* wisdom, and to depart from evil *is* understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.*

MOreover, Job continued his parable, and said,

2 O that I were as *in* moneths past, as the days when God preserved me;

3 *When* his candle shined upon my head, *and when* by his light I walked through darkness:

4 As I was in the days of my youth, when the secret of God *was* upon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty *was* yet with me, *when* my children *were* about me;

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured me out rivers of oil;

7 When I went out to the gate through the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street!

8 The young men saw me, and hid

elves : and the aged arose, *and* stood up.
9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.
10 The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.
11 When the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me, and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witness to me :
12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and *him that had* none to help him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me : and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.
14 I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgement *was* as a robe and a diadem.
15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet *was I* to the lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poor : and the cause *which* I knew not, I searched out.
17 And I brake the jaws of the wicked, and pluckt the spoil out of his teeth.
18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* days as the sand.
19 My root *was* spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.
20 My glory *was* fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in mine hand.
21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.
22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.
23 And they waited for me as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter rain.
24 *If* I laughed on them, they believed it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.
25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

Job's honour turned into contempt.

1 But now they that are younger then I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.
2 Yea, whereto *might* the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age is perished ?
3 For want and famine *they were* solitary, fleeing into the wilderness, in former time solate and waste :
4 Which cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat.
5 They were driven forth from among men, they cried after them, as *after* a thief.)
6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in caves of the earth, and in the rocks.
7 Among the bushes they brayed : under nettles they were gathered together.
8 *They were* children of fools, yea, children of base men : they were viler then the earth.
9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.
10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Upon *my* right hand rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the waves of their destruction.
13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they *have* no helper.
14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters* : in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me*.
15 Terrours are turned upon me : they pursue my soul as the winde : and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soul is poured out upon me : the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season : and my sinews take no rest.
18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed : it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath cast me into the mire : and I am become like dust and ashes :
20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me : I stand up, and thou regardest me *not*.
21 Thou art become cruel to me : with thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.
22 Thou liftest me up to the winde : thou causest me to ride *upon it*, and dissolvest my substance.
23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all living.
24 Howbeit, he will not stretch out *his* hand to the grave, though they cry in his destruction.
25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble ? was *not* my soul grieved for the poor ?
26 When I looked for good, then evil came *unto me* : and when I waited for light, there came darkness.
27 My bowels boiled, and rested not : the days of affliction prevented me.
28 I went mourning without the sun : I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.
29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls.
30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.
31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP XXXI.

Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in several duties.

1 I Made a covenant with mine eyes, why then should I think upon a maid ?
2 For what portion of God *is there* from above ? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high.
3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked ? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity.
4 Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps ?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 *Then* let me sowe, and let another eat; yea, let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbours door:

10 *Then* let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this *is* an hainous crime, yea, it *is* an iniquity to *be punished by* the judges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he ℣ made me in ℣ womb, make him? and did not one fashion us in ℣ womb?

16 If I have with-held ℣ poor from *their* desire, or have caused ℣ eyes of ℣ widow to fail:

17 Or have eaten my morsel my self alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof:

18 [For from my youth he was brought up with me, as *with* a father, and I have guided her from my mothers womb.]

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering:

20 If his loins have not blessed me, & *if* he were *not* warmed with ℣ fleece of my sheep:

21 If I have lift up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade: & mine arm be broken from ℣ bone.

23 ¶ For destruction *from* God *was* a terrour to me: and by reason of his highness I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to ℣ fine gold, Thou art my confidence:

25 If I rejoyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much:

26 If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking *in* brightness:

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquity *to be punished by the* judge: for I should have denied the God *that is* above.

29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up my self when evil found him.

30 [Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soul.]

31 If ℣ men of my tabernacle said not, Oh ℣ we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in ℣ street: *but* I opened my doors to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions, as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me; that I kept silence, and went not out of the door?

35 Oh that one would hear me! behold my desire *is that* ℣ Almighty would answer me, and ℣ mine adversary had written a book.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, and bind it *as* a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go near unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof complain:

39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

2 Elihu is angry: 6 He excuseth his boldness of his youth: 11 He reproveth the friends: 16 His zeal.

SO these three men ceased to answer Job, because he *was* righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of ℣ kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather than God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had waited till Job had spoken: because they *were* elder than he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I *am* young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not *always* wise: neither do the aged understand judgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me; I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your reasons, whilst you searched out what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, *or* that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more: they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more;)

17 I *said*, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of matter, the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is as* wine *which* hath

t, it is ready to burſt like new bottles.
o I will ſpeak, that I may be refreſhed:
ll open my lips, and anſwer.
Let me not, I pray you, accept any
s perſon, neither let me give flattering
e unto man.
For I know not to give flattering
s: *in ſo doing* my Maker would ſoon
me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Elihu reaſoning with Job, 8 excuſeth God from giving men an account of his acts, by his greatneſs.

Wherefore, Job, I pray thee, hear my
ſpeeches, & hearken to all my words.
Lo, now have I opened my mouth,
tongue hath ſpoken in my mouth.
My words *ſhall be of* the uprigheneſs
my heart: and my lips ſhall utter know-
clearly.
The Spirit of God hath made me, & the
ath of the Almighty hath given me life.
If thou canſt anſwer me, ſet *thy words*
der before me, ſtand up.
Behold, I *am* according to thy wiſh in
ad: I alſo am formed out of clay.
Behold, my terrour ſhall not make thee
afraid, neither ſhall my hand be heavy up-
thee.
Surely thou haſt ſpoken in mine hear-
and I have heard the voice of *thy*
words,
I am clean without tranſgreſſion, I *am*
ocent, neither *is there* iniquity in me.
Behold, he findeth occaſions againſt
me, he counteth me for his enemy:
He putteth my feet in the ſtocks, he
obſerveth all my paths.
Behold, *in* this thou art not juſt: I will
anſwer thee, That God is greater than man.
Why doſt thou ſtrive againſt him? for
he giveth not account of any of his matters.
For God ſpeaketh once, yea, twice,
yet man perceiveth it not.
In a dream, in a viſion of the night,
when deep ſleep falleth upon men, in ſlum-
berings upon the bed;
Then he openeth the ears of men, and
ſealeth their inſtruction
That he may withdraw man *from his*
purpoſe, and hide pride from man.
He keepeth back his ſoul from the pit,
and his life from periſhing by the ſword.
He is chaſtened alſo with pain upon
his bed, and the multitude of his bones with
ſtrong pain:
So that his life abhorreth bread and
his dainty meat.
His fleſh is conſumed away, that it
cannot be ſeen; and his bones *that* were not
ſeen ſtick out.
Yea, his ſoul draweth near unto the grave,
and his life to the deſtroyers.
If there be a meſſenger with him, an
interpreter, one among a thouſand, to ſhew
unto man his uprightneſs:
Then he is gracious unto him, and
ſaith, Deliver him from going down to the
pit, I have found a ranſom,
25 His fleſh ſhall be freſher than a child's:
he ſhall return to the days of his youth.
26 He ſhall pray unto God, and he will
be favorable unto him, and he ſhall ſee his
face with joy: for he will render unto man
his righteouſneſs.
27 He looketh upon men, *and* if *any* ſay,
I have ſinned, and perverted that which
was right, and it profited me not:
28 He will deliver his ſoul from going in-
to the pit, and his life ſhall ſee the light.
29 Lo, all theſe things worketh God oft-
times with man,
30 To bring back his ſoul from the pit, to
be enlightned with the light of the living.
31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me,
hold thy peace, and I will ſpeak.
32 If thou haſt any thing to ſay, anſwer
me: ſpeak, for I deſire to juſtifie thee.
33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy
peace, and I ſhall teach thee wiſdom.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Elihu accuſeth Job. 10 God omnipotent cannot be unjuſt.

FUrthermore, Elihu anſwered and ſaid,
2 Hear my words, O ye wiſe men, and
give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.
3 For the ear trieth words as the mouth
taſteth meat.
4 Let us chuſe to us judgement: let us
know among ourſelves what *is* good.
5 For Job hath ſaid, I am righteous: and
God hath taken away my judgement.
6 Should I lie againſt my right? my
wound *is* incurable without tranſgreſſion.
7 What man *is* like Job, *who* drinketh up
ſcorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company ✠ the workers
of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath ſaid, It profiteth a man no-
thing, ☿ he ſhould delight himſelf ✠ God.
10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men
of underſtanding: far be it from God, *that
he ſhould do* wickedneſs, and from the Al-
mighty, *that he ſhould commit* iniquity.
11 For the work of a man ſhall he render
unto him, and cauſe every man to finde
according to *his* ways.
12 Yea, ſurely God will not do wickedly,
neither will ☿ Almighty pervert judgement.
13 Who hath given him a charge over the
earth? or who hath diſpoſed ☿ whole world?
14 If he ſet his heart upon man, *if* he ga-
ther unto himſelf his ſpirit and his breath;
15 All fleſh ſhall periſh together, and man
ſhall turn again unto duſt.
16 If now *thou haſt* underſtanding, hear
this: hearken to the voice of my words.
17 Shall even he that hateth right, go-
vern? and wilt thou condemn him that *is*
moſt juſt?
18 *Is it fit* to ſay to a king, *Thou art*
wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?
19 *How much leſs to him* that accepteth
not the perſons of princes, nor regardeth
the rich more then the poor? for they all
are the work of his hands.
20 In a moment ſhall they die, and the
people ſhall be troubled, at mid night, and

paſs away, and the mighty ſhall be taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes *are* upon the ways of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darkneſs nor ſhadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themſelvs.

23 For he will not lay upon man more *then right*, that he ſhould enter into judgement with God.

24 He ſhall break in pieces mighty men without number, & ſet others in their ſtead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, ſo that they are deſtroyed.

26 He ſtriketh them as wicked men, in the open ſight of others.

27 Becauſe they turned back from him, and would not conſider any of his ways.

28 So that they cauſe the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietneſs, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* againſt a nation, or againſt a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reign not, leſt the people be enſnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be ſaid unto God, I have born *chaſtiſement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 *That which* I ſee not, teach thou me: If I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 *Should it be* according to thy minde? he will recompenſe it, whether thou refuſe, or whether thou chuſe, and not I: therefore ſpeak what thou knoweſt.

34 Let men of underſtanding tell me, and let a wiſe man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath ſpoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wiſdom.

36 My deſire *is that* Job may be tried unto *the* end, becauſe of *his* anſwers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his ſin, he clappeth *his hands* amongſt us, and multiplieth his words againſt God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Comparison not to be made with God.*
9 *Many cry in their afflictions, &c.*

ELihu ſpake moreover, and ſaid,

2 Thinkeſt thou this to be right, *that* thou ſaidſt, My righteouſneſs *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou ſaidſt, What advantage will it be unto thee? *and*, What profit ſhall I have *if I be cleanſed* from my ſin?

4 I will anſwer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and ſee, and behold *the* clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou ſinneſt, what doeſt thou againſt him? or *if* thy tranſgreſſions be multiplied, what doeſt thou unto him?

7 If thou be righteous, what giveſt thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickedneſs *may hurt* a man as thou *art*, and thy righteouſneſs *may profit* the ſon of man.

9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſſions, they make *the oppreſſed* to cry: they cry out by reaſon of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none ſaith, Where *is* God my maker, who giveth ſongs in the night?

11 Who teacheth us more then the beaſts of the earth, and maketh us wiſer then the fowls of heaven.

12 There they cry [but none giveth anſwer] becauſe of the pride of evil men.

13 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou ſayeſt, thou ſhalt not ſee him, *yet* judgment *is* before him, therefore truſt thou in him.

15 But now, becauſe *it is* not ſo, he hath viſited in his anger, yet he knoweth it not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *God is juſt.* 16 *Jobs ſins hinder bleſſings.* 24 *Gods works magnified.*

ELihu alſo proceeded, and ſaid,

2 Suffer me a little, & I will ſhew thee that *I have* yet to ſpeak on Gods behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will aſcribe righteouſneſs to my Maker.

4 For truly my words *ſhall* not be falſe: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and deſpiſeth *any: he is* mighty in ſtrength *and* wiſdom.

6 He preſerveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the poor.

7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth eſtabliſh them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And *if they* be bound in fetters, *and* holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he ſheweth them their work, and their tranſgreſſions, & they have exalted themſelvs.

10 He openeth alſo their ear to diſcipline, and commandeth & they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and ſerve *him*, they ſhall ſpend their days in proſperity, and their years in pleaſures.

12 But if they obey not, they ſhall periſh by the ſword, & they ſhall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 They die in youth, and their life is among the unclean.

15 He delivereth the poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppreſſion.

16 Even ſo he would have removed thee out of the ſtrait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no ſtraitneſs; and that which ſhould be ſet on thy table, *ſhould be* full of fatneſs.

17 But thou haſt fulfilled the judgment of the wicked: judgement and juſtice hold *on thee*.

18 Becauſe *there is* wrath, *beware* leſt he take thee away with *his* ſtroke: then a great ranſom cannot deliver thee.

19 Will he eſteem thy riches? no, not gold, nor all the forces of ſtrength.

20 Deſire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity:

ft thou chosen rather then affliction.
23 Behold, God exalteth by his power:
o teacheth like him?
23 Who hath enjoyned him his way? or
o can say, Thou haſt wrought iniquity?
24 Remember that thou magnifie his
k, which men behold.
25 Every man may ſee it, man may be-
d it afar off.
26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know
not, neither can the number of his
ye be ſearched out.
27 For he maketh ſmall the drops of wa-
ey powr down rain according to the
ur thereof:
28 Which the clouds do drop, and deſtill
man abundantly.
29 Alſo can any underſtand the ſpreadings
e clouds, *or* the noiſe of his tabernacle?
30 Behold, he ſpreadeth his light upon it,
overeth the bottom of the ſea.
31 For by them judgeth he the people,
eth meat in abundance.
32 With clouds he covereth the light;
mmandeth it *not to ſhine* by *the cloud*
meth betwixt.
33 The noiſe thereof ſheweth concern-
the cattel alſo concerning the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *God is to be feared becauſe of his great
ority:* 15 *His wiſdom is unſearchable
them.*

1 At this alſo my heart trembleth, and is
ved out of his place.
2 Hear attentively the noiſe of his voice,
e ſound *that* goeth out of his mouth.
3 He directeth it under the whole heaven,
lightning unto the ends of the earth.
After it a voice roareth: he thunder eth
the voice of his excellency, and he will
ay them when his voice is heard.
5 God thundreth marvellouſly with his
great things doth he, which we can-
t comprehend.
6 For he ſaith to the ſnow, Be thou *on*
rth, likewiſe to the ſmall rain, and to
e ſtrain of his ſtrength.
7 He ſealeth up the hand of every man;
l men may know his work.
8 Then the beaſts go into dens, and re-
in their places.
9 Out of the ſouth cometh the whirle-
: and cold out of the north.
10 By the breath of God froſt is given:
the breadth of the waters is ſtraitned.
11 Alſo by watering he wearieth the
cloud: he ſcatſereth his bright cloud.
12 And it is turned round about by his
ls: that they may *do* whatſoever he
mandeth them upon the face of the
e in the earth.
13 He cauſeth it to come, whether for
rion, or for his land, or for mercy.
14 Hearken unto this, O Job: ſtand ſtill,
nſider the wondrous work of God.
15 Doeſt thou know when God diſpoſed
m, and cauſed the light of his cloud to ſhine?
16 Doeſt thou know the balancings of the
clouds, the wondrous works of him which is
perfect in knowledge?
17 How thy garments are warm, when he
quieteth the earth by the ſouth-*winde*?
18 Haſt thou with him ſpread out the ſky, *which
is* ſtrong, *and* as a molten looking glaſs?
19 Teach us what we ſhall ſay unto him:
for we cannot order *our ſpeech*, by reaſon of
darkneſs.
20 Shall it be told him that I ſpeak? if a
man ſpeak, ſurely he ſhall be ſwallowed up.
21 And now *men* ſee not the bright light
which *is* in the clouds, but the winde paſ-
ſeth and cleanſeth them.
22 Fair-weather cometh out of the north:
with God is terrible majeſty.
23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot
finde him out: *he is* excellent in power, and
in judgement, and in plenty of juſtice; he
will not afflict.
24 Men *do* therefore fear him: he reſ-
pecteth not any that *are* wiſe of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *God challengeth Job to anſwer.* 4 *God by his
mighty words convinceth Job of ignorance.*

THen the LORD anſwered Job out of
the whirl-winde, and ſaid,
2 Who is this *that* darkneth counſel by
words without knowledge?
3 Gird up now thy loins like a man: for I
will demand of thee, and anſwer thou me.
4 Where waſt thou, when I laid the foun-
dations of the earth? declare if thou haſt
underſtanding.
5 Who hath laid the meaſures thereof, if
thou knoweſt? or who hath ſtretched the
line upon it?
6 Where upon are the foundations thereof
faſtned? or who laid the corner ſtone thereof?
7 When the morning ſtars ſang together,
and all the ſons of God ſhouted for joy.
8 Or *who* ſhut up the ſea with doors, when it
brake forth, *as if* it had iſſued out of the womb.
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof,
and thick darkneſs a ſwadling band for it,
10 And brake up for it my decreed *place*,
and ſet bars, and doors,
11 And ſaid, Hitherto ſhalt thou come,
but no further: and here ſhall thy proud
waves be ſtayed.
12 Haſt thou commanded the morning
ſince thy days? *and* cauſed the day-ſpring
to know his place,
13 That it might take hold of the ends of the
earth, that the wicked might be ſhaken out of it?
14 It is turned as clay *to* the ſeal, and
they ſtand as a garment.
15 And from the wicked their light is
withholden, & the high arm ſhal be broken.
16 Haſt thou entred into the ſprings of the ſea?
or haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depth?
17 Have the gates of death been opened
unto thee? or haſt thou ſeen the doors of
the ſhadow of death?
18 Haſt thou perceived the breadth of
the earth? declare, if thou knoweſt it all.
19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth?
& as for darkneſs, where is the place thereof?
20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it to the
bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt
know the paths *to* the houſe thereof.
21 Knoweſt

21 Knowest thou it, because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy days is great?

22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of § snow? or hast thou seen § treasures of § hail,

23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battel & war?

24 By what way is the light parted, *which* scattereth the east-wind upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where* no man is: *on* the wilderness, wherein *there is* no man?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth.

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?

29 Out of whose womb came the ice? & the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deep is frozen.

31 Canst thou binde the sweet influences of Pleiades? or loose the bands of Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons?

33 Knowest thou § ordinances of heaven? canst thou set § dominion thereof in § earth?

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to § clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here we *are*?

36 Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven,

38 When the dust groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together?

39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in *their* dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Of the wild goats and hindes.* 5 *The ass,* 9 *unicorn,* 13 *peacock, stork, and ostrich,* 19 *The horse,* 26 *The hawk,* 27 *The eagle.*

KNowest thou the time when the wilde goats of the rock bring forth? *or* canst thou mark when the hindes do calve?

2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, & return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wilde ass free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wilde ass?

6 Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the barren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of § driver.

8 The range of § mountains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou binde the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thine labour to him?

12 Wilt thou believe him that he will bring home thy seed? & gather *it into* thy barn?

13 *Gavest thou* § goodly wings unto § peacocks? or wings & feathers unto § ostrich?

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or § wildebeast may break them.

16 She is hardned against her young ones, as though *they were* not hers: her labour is in vain without fear.

17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she lifteth up herself on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* terrible.

21 He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in *his* strength: he goeth on to meet the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he back from § sword.

23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither believeth he that *it is* the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the battel afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wisdom, *and* stretch her wings toward the south?

27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy commandment, and make her nest on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon § crag of § rock, & the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off.

30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and where the slain *are*, there is she.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Job humbleth himself to God.* 6 *God reveth him up to shew his righteous power, and wisdom.*

MOreover § Lord answered Job, and said,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct *him*? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

3 Then Job answered the Lord, and said,

4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I spoken, but I will not answer: yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD

Job out of the whirl-winde, and said,
7 Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
8 Wilt thou also disanul my judgment? Wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?
9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?
10 Deck thy self now *with* majesty & excellency, & array thy self with glory & beauty.
11 Cast abroad ℣ rage of thy wrath: & behold every one that is proud, & abase him.
12 Look on every one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.
13 Hide them in the dust together, *and* bind their faces in secret.
14 Then will I also confess unto thee, that thine own right hand can save thee.
15 Behold now Behemoth, which I made with thee, he eateth grass as an ox.
16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loins, and his force *is* in the navel of his belly.
17 He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapt together.
18 His bones *are as* strong pieces of brass: his bones are like bars of iron.
19 He is the chief of the ways of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approach *unto him.*
20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.
21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed and fens.
22 The shady trees cover him *with* their shadow: the willows of the brook compass him about.
23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.
24 He taketh it with his eyes: *his* nose pierceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leviathan.

CAnst thou draw out leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord *which* thou lettest down?
2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?
3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft *words* unto thee?
4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among ℣ merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish-spears?
8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battel: do no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not one be cast down, even at ℣ sight of him?
10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?
11 Who hath prevented me, that I should repay him? *whatsoever* is under the whole heaven, is mine.
12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can discover ℣ face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ℣ his double bridle?
14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.
15 *His* scales *are his* pride, shut up together *as with* a close seal
16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.
17 They are joyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundred.
18 By his neesings a light doth shine, & his eyes *are* like the eye-lids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* sparks of fire leap out.
20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoak, as *out* of a seething pot or cauldron.
21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him.
23 The flakes of his flesh are joyned together: they are firm in themselvs, they cannot be moved.
24 His heart is as firm as a stone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether *mill-stone.*
25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselvs
26 The sword of him ℣ layeth at him, cannot hold: the spear, ℣ dart, nor ℣ habergeon.
27 He esteemeth iron as straw, *and* brass as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.
29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.
30 Sharp stones *are* under him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the mire.
31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.
32 He maketh a path to shine after him: *one* would think the deep to be hoary.
33 Upon earth there is not his like, who is made without fear.
34 He beholdeth all high things: he *is* a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Job submitteth himself unto God:* 7 *God preferring his cause, accepteth him:* 10 *He blesseth Job.*

THen Job answered the Lord, and said,
2 I know that thou canst *do* every thing, and *that* no thought can be with holden from thee.
3 Who *is* he *that* hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.
4 Hear, I beseech thee, & I will speak; I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhor *my self*, and repent in dust and ashes.
7 ¶ And it was so, that after the Lord had spoken these words unto Job, the Lord said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends:

friends: for ye have not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, as my ſervant Job hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams, and go to my ſervant Job, and offer up for yourſelves a burnt-offering, and my ſervant Job ſhall pray for you, for him will I accept: leſt I deal ✠ you *after your* folly; in ſ ye have not ſpoken of me ſ thing ✠ is right, like my ſervant Job.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the Lord commanded them: the Lord alſo accepted Job.

10 And the Lord turned ſ captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: alſo ſ Lord gave Job twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, & did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man alſo gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Job more then his beginning: for he had fourteen thouſand ſheep, and ſix thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeven ſons, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt Jemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, & the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and ſaw his ſons, and his ſons ſons, *even* four generations.

17 So Job died being old, and full of days.

¶ THE BOOK OF PSALMS.

PSALM. I.

1 *The happineſs of the godly.* 4 *The unhappineſs of the ungodly.*

BLeſſed is the man that walketh not in the counſel of the ungodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornful.

2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD, and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon: his leaf alſo ſhall not wither, and whatſoever he doth ſhall proſper.

4 The ungodly *are* not ſo: but *are* like the chaff which the winde driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly ſhall not ſtand in the judgement, nor ſinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the Lord knoweth the way of ſ righteous: but the way of ſ ungodly ſhall periſh.

PSALM. II.

1 *The kingdom of Chriſt:* 10 *Kings are exhorted to accept it.*

WHy do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth ſet themſelves, and the rulers take counſel together, againſt the Lord, and againſt his Anointed, *ſaying*,

3 Let us break their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from us.

4 He that ſitteth in the heavens ſhall laugh: the Lord ſhall have them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet have I ſet my king upon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath ſaid unto me, Thou *art* my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

8 Aſk of me, and I ſhall give *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 Thou ſhalt break them with a rod of iron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſel.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be inſtructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.

12 Kiſs the Son, leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

PSALM. III.

The ſecurity of Gods protection.

¶ A Pſalm of David, when he fled from Abſalom his ſon.

LORD, how are they increaſed ſ trouble me? many *are* they ſ riſe up againſt me.

2 Many *there be* which ſay of my ſoul, There *is* no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield for me, my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 I laid me down and ſlept: I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, that have ſet *themſelves* againſt me round about.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſave me, O my God: for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies upon the cheek-bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy bleſſing is upon thy people. Selah.

PSALM. IV.

1 *David prayeth for audience:* 2 *Reproveth and exhorteth his enemies.* 6 *His happineſs is in Gods favor.*

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth. A Pſalm of David.

HEar me when I call, O God of my righteouſneſs: thou haſt enlarged me when *I was* in diſtreſs: have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye ſons of men, how long *will ye* turn my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye love

vanity, and seek after leasing? Selah.
3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.
4 Stand in aw, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.
5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your trust in the LORD.
6 *There be* many that say, who will shew us any good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.
7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time that their corn and their wine increased.
8 I will both lay me down in peace and sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

PSAL. V.

David's prayer. 4 *God favoureth not the wicked.* 7 *David professeth his faith, &c.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Nehiloth, A Psalm of David.

1 Give ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.
2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my king, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.
3 My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD: in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.
4 For thou *art* not a God ♄ hath pleasure in wickedness, neither shall evil dwell ♃ thee.
5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.
6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the bloody and deceitful man.
7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy house, in the multitude of thy mercy, *and* in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.
8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness, because of mine enemies, make thy way straight before my face.
9 For *there is* no faithfulness in their mouth, their inward part is very wickedness; their throat is an open sepulchre; they flatter with their tongue.
10 Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall by their own counsels; cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee.
11 But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy Name, be joyful in thee.
12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous: with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield.

PSAL. VI.

David's complaint in his sickness: 8 *By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.*

To the chief musician on Neginoth upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

1 O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am weak: O LORD, heal me, for my bones are vexed.
3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?
4 Return, O LORD; deliver my soul: O save me for thy mercies sake.
5 For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in ♄ grave who shall give thee thanks?
6 I am weary with my groaning, all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.
7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old, because of all mine enemies.
8 Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity: for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.
9 The LORD hath heard my supplication, the LORD will receive my prayer.
10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return, *and* be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 *David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocency.* 10 *By faith he seeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.*

¶ Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD concerning the words of Cush the Benjamite.

1 O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.
2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion: rending *it* in pieces, while *there is* none to deliver.
3 O LORD my God, If I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:
4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: [yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy.]
5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, & take *it*, yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in ♄ dust. Selah.
6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy self, because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgement *that* thou hast commanded.
7 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.
8 The Lord shall judge the people: judge me, O Lord, according to my righteousness, & according to mine integrity *that is* in me.
9 O Let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts, and reins.
10 My defence *is* of God, which saveth the upright in heart.
11 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.
12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bowe, and made it ready.
13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death: he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.
14 Behold, he travelleth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falshood.
15 He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.
16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing *praise* to the Name of the LORD most High.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his works.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm of David.

O LORD our LORD, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained:

4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him? & the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the angels: and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands: thou hast put all things under his feet.

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the Paths of the seas.

9 O LORD, our LORD, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 *David praiseth God:* 13 *He prayeth that he may have cause to praise him.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Muth-Labben, A psalm of David.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will sing *praise* to thy Name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause: thou satest in the throne judging right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memorial is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightness.

9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing *praises* to the Lord, which dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble, *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The Lord is known by the judgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not always be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall *not* perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O Lord, *that* the nations may know themselves *to be* but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 *David complaineth to God of the wicked.*
12 *He prayeth for remedy.*

WHy standest thou afar off, O LORD, *why* hidest thou *thy self* in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poor; let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance, will not seek *after God:* God *is* not in all his thoughts.

5 His ways are always grievous: thy judgements *are* far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for *I shall* never *be* in adversity.

7 His mouth *is* full of cursing, and deceit, and fraud: under his tongue *is* mischief and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murther the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth *and* humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face, he will never see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seen *it*, for thou beholdest mischief and spite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherless.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil man: seek out his wickedness *till* thou finde none.

16 The LORD *is* king for ever and

the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear;

18 To judge ¶ fatherless, & the oppressed, that ¶ man of ¶ earth may no more oppress.

PSALM XI.

1 *David encouraged himself in God.* 4 *The providence and justice of God.*

¶ To the chief musician, *A Psalm* of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee *as* a bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend *their* bowe, they make ready their arrow upon the string: ¶ they may privily shoot at ¶ upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try ¶ children of men.

5 The Lord trieth ¶ righteous: but ¶ wicked, & him ¶ loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness: his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSALM XII.

1 *David craving help,* 3 *Is comforted with Gods judgements on the wicked.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Sheminith, *A Psalm* of David.

HElp LORD, for the godly man ceaseth, for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with a double heart do they speak.

3 The Lord shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh proud things.

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips *are* our own: who *is* lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise [saith the LORD:] I will set *him* in safety *from* him that puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD *are* pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them, [O LORD] thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.

PSALM XIII.

David complaineth of delay in help: 5 *He boasteth of divine mercy.*

To the chief musician, *A Psalm* of David

HOw long wilt thou forget me, [O Lord] for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, having sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider, *and* hear me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the sleep* of death.

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him: *and* those that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoyce in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSALM XIV.

1 *David describeth a natural mans corruption:* 5 *and glorieth in God.*

¶ To the chief musician, *A Psalm* of David.

THe fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon ¶ children of men: to see if there were any that did understand *and* seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become filthy: *there is* none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people, *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There were they in great fear; for God *is* in the generation of the righteous.

6 You have shamed the counsel of the poor; because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSALM XV.

David describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ *A Psalm* of David.

LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue nor doth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned: but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: *he that* sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

5 *He that* putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doth these things, shall never be moved.

PSALM XVI.

David fleeth to God for preservation.

¶ Michtam of David.

PReserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 O *my soul*, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my LORD; my goodness *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the saints that are in the earth, & to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied, *that* hasten *after* another *god*: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 The Lord *is* the portion of mine inheritance, & of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant *places*: yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bleſs the LORD, who hath given me counſel: my reins alſo inſtruct me in the night ſeaſons.

8 I have ſet the LORD always before me: becauſe *he is* at my right hand, I ſhall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoyceth: my fleſh alſo ſhall reſt in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave my ſoul in hell; neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

11 Thou wilt ſhew me the path of life: in thy preſence is fulneſs of joy, at thy right hand *there are* pleaſures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 David craveth defence of God againſt his enemies: 13 He prayeth againſt them.

¶ A prayer of David.

HEar the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer, *that goeth* not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my ſentence come forth from thy preſence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou haſt proved mine heart, thou haſt viſited *me* in the night; thou haſt tried me, *and* ſhalt finde nothing: I am purpoſed *that* my mouth ſhall not tranſgreſs.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept *me from* the paths of the deſtroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my foot-ſteps ſlip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, *and* hear my ſpeech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindneſs, O thou that ſaveſt by thy right hand, them which put their truſt *in thee*, from thoſe that riſe up *againſt them*.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the ſhadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked that oppreſs me, *from* my deadly enemies, *who* compaſs me about.

10 They are incloſed in their own fat: with their mouth they ſpeak proudly.

11 They have now compaſſed us in our ſteps: they have ſet their eyes bowing down to the earth.

12 Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in ſecret places.

13 Ariſe, O LORD, diſappoint him, caſt him down: deliver my ſoul from the wicked, *which is* thy ſword:

14 From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, *which have* their portion in *this* life, and whoſe belly thou filleſt with thy hid *treaſure*: they are full of children, and leave the reſt of their *ſubſtance* to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteouſneſs: I ſhall be ſatisfied, when I awake, with thy likeneſs.

PSAL. XVIII.

1 David praiſeth God for his manifold and marvellous bleſſings.

To the chief muſician, *A Pſalm* of David, the ſervant of the LORD, who ſpake unto the LORD the words of this ſong, in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he ſaid,

I Will love thee, O LORD, my ſtrength.

2 The Lord *is* my rock, and my fortreſs, and my deliverer: my God, my ſtrength in whom I will truſt, my buckler, and the horn of my ſalvation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaved from mine enemies.

4 The ſorrows of death compaſſed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The ſorrows of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death prevented me.

6 In my diſtreſs I called upon the Lord, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his ears.

7 Then the earth ſhook and trembled: the foundations alſo of the hills moved and were ſhaken, becauſe he was wroth.

8 There went up a ſmoke out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens alſo, and came down: and darkneſs *was* under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkneſs his ſecret place: his pavilion round about him *were* dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightneſs *that was* before him his thick clouds paſſed, hail-*ſtones*, & coals of fire.

13 The LORD alſo thundered in the heavens, and the Higheſt gave his voice, hail-*ſtones*, and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he ſent out his arrows, and ſcattered them; and he ſhot out lightnings, and diſcomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were ſeen, and the foundations of the world were diſcovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.

16 He ſent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters.

17 He delivered me from my ſtrong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.

19 He brought me forth alſo into a large place; he delivered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

20 The Lord rewarded me according to my righteouſneſs, according to the cleanneſs of my hands hath he recompenced me.

21 For I have kept the ways of the Lord, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements *were* before me, & I did not put away his ſtatutes from me.

23 I was alſo upright before him, and I kept my ſelf from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the Lord recompenced me according to my righteouſneſs, according to the cleanneſs of my hands in his eye ſight.

25 Which the merciſull thou wilt ſhew

lf mercifull, with an upright man thou
wilt shew thy self upright.
26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self
pure, and with the froward thou wilt shew
y self froward.
27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people:
t wilt bring down high looks.
28 For thou wilt light my candle: the
ord my God will enlighten my darkneſs.
29 For by thee I have run through a troop:
d by my God have I leaped over a wall.
30 As for God, his way *is* perfect: the
rd of the LORD is tried: he *is* a buckler
all those that trust in him.
31 For who *is* God, save the LORD? or
ho *is* a rock, save our God?
32 It is God that girdeth me with
ength, and maketh my way perfect.
33 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*,
d setteth me upon my high places.
34 He teacheth my hands to warr: so that
ow of steel is broken by mine arms.
35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy
vation: & thy right hand hath holden me
and thy gentleneſs hath made me great.
36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under
e, that my feet did not slip.
37 I have pursued mine enemies, and
taken them: neither did I turn again
they were consumed.
38 I have wounded them, that they were not
e to rise: they are fallen under my feet.
39 For thou hast girded me with strength
battel: thou hast subdued under me
ose that rose up against me.
40 Thou hast also given me the necks
mine enemies: that I might destroy them
at hate me.
41 They cried, but *there was* none to save
even unto the LORD, but he answer-
them not.
42 Then did I beat them small as the dust
fore the wind: I did cast them out as the
y in the streets.
43 Thou hast delivered me from the striv-
gs of the people, and thou hast made
e the head of the heathen: a people *whom*
ave not known, shall serve me.
44 Assoon as they hear of me, they shall
y me: the strangers shall submit them-
lves unto me.
45 The strangers shall fade away, and
afraid out of their close places.
46 The Lord liveth, & blessed *be* my rock:
d let the God of my salvation be exalted.
47 It is God that avengeth me: and sub-
eth the people under me.
48 He delivereth me from mine enemies:
, thou lifteſt me up above those that
se up against me: thou hast delivered me
m the violent man.
49 Therefore will I give thanks unto
e, [O LORD] among the heathen, and
g praises unto thy Name.
50 Great deliverance giveth he to his
g: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to
vid, and to his seed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

The creatures shew forth Gods glory.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

THE heavens declare ☩ glory of God: & ☩ firmament sheweth his handy work.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech, nor language *where* their voice is not heard.

4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, & their words to the end of ☩ world, in them hath he set a tabernacle for ☩ sun:

5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of ☩ heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The law of the LORD *is* perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD *are* true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired *are they* then gold, yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then honey, and the honey-comb.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can understand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sins*, let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditations of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength & my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

The Church blesseth the king in his exploit.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Jacob defend thee:

2 Send thee help from the sanctuary: and strengthen thee out of Zion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We will rejoyce in thy salvation, and in the Name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saveth his anointed: he will hear him from his holy heaven, with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God:

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright:

9 Save, LORD, let the king hear us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanksgiving for victory. 7 Confidence of further success.

¶ To

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

THE king shall joy in thy strength, O Lord: and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoyce!

2 Thou hast given him his hearts desire: and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gavest *it* him: *even* length of days for ever and ever.

5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High, he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall finde out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform*.

12 Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, *when* thou shalt make ready *thine arrows*, upon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, O Lord, in thine own strength: *so* will we sing & praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 David complaineth in great discouragement. 23 He praiseth God.

¶ To the chief musician upon Aijeleth-Shahar, A Psalm of David.

MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why *art thou so* far from helping me, *&* from *y* words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night *season*, and am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, O *thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 All they *y* see me, laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake *y* head, *saying*,

8 He trusted on the LORD, *that he* would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou *art* he that took me out of the womb; thou didst make me hope, *when* I *was* upon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not far from me, for trouble is near, for *there is* none to help.

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They gaped upon me *with* their mouthes, *as* a ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd, and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into *y* dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O Lord: O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from *y* horns of *y* unicorns.

22 I will declare thy Name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye *that* fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorifie him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.

27 All the ends of *y* world shall remember and turn unto the Lord: & all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdom *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust, shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Davids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalm of David.

THE LORD *is* my shepherd, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness, for his Names sake.

4 Yea though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the pre-

presence of mine enemies : thou anoinтest my head with oyl, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life : and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

PSAL. XXIV.

Gods lordship in the world. 3 *The citizens of his spiritual kingdom.*

¶ A Psalm of David.

THE earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulness thereof : the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD; and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him: that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors, and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battel.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift them up, ye everlasting doors, and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? The Lord of hosts, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

David's confidence in prayer : 7 *He prayeth for remission of sins.*

¶ A Psalm of David.

UNto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I trust in thee, let me not be ashamed : let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed : let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

4 Shew me thy ways, O LORD : teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies and thy loving kindnesses : for they have been ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions : according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodness sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity : for it *is* great.

12 What man is he that feareth the Lord? him shall he teach in the way *that* he shall chuse.

13 His soul shall dwell at ease; and his seed inherit the earth.

14 The secret of the Lord *is* with them that fear him: and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever towards the Lord: for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of mine heart are enlarged : O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies : for they are many, and they hate me with cruel hatred.

20 O keep my soul and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me : for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

David reforteth unto God, in confidence of his integrity.

¶ A Psalm of David.

JUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD: *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me: try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindness *is* before mine eyes : and I have walked in thy truth.

4 I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers : and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocency : so will I compass thine altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men.

10 In whose hands *is* mischief: and their right hand *is* full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity : redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 *David's faith upheld, by his love to Gods service,* 9 *and by prayer.*

¶ A Psalm of David.

THE Lord *is* my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear : though war should rise against me, in this *will* I be confident.

4 One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after : that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion : in the secret of his tabernacle

bernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O Lord, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face *far* from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O Lord, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breath out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 Wait on the LORD; be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 *David prayeth against his enemies.*

¶ A Psalm of David.

UNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rock: be not silent to me, lest *if* thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the work of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* their strength, and he *is* the saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: feed them also, & lift them up for ever.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 *David exhorteth princes to give glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.*

¶ A Psalm of David.

GIve unto the Lord [O ye mighty] give unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his Name: worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth: the LORD *is* upon many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* powerfull: the voice of the LORD *is* full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon, and Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness: the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth every one speak of *his* glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever.

11 The Lord will give strength unto his people: & Lord will bless his people & peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 *David praiseth God for his deliverance.*

4 *He exhorteth others to praise him, example of Gods dealing with him.*

¶ A Psalm *and* song, *at* the dedication of the house of David.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD [O ye saints of his] and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

5 For his anger *endureth* but a moment, in his favour *is* life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy *cometh* in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity, I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness.

12 To the end that *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O Lord my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 *Davids confidence in God: He rejoyceth in his mercy, 9 prayeth in calamity.*

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust: let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness.

2 Bow down thine ear to me, deliver me speedily:

speedily; be thou my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortress: therefore for thy Names sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of ꝯ net, that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities:

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble. mine eye is consumed with grief, *yea*, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth, because of mine iniquity, & my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the slander of many: fear *was* on every side: while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O Lord, for I have called upon thee; let the wicked be ashamed, *and* let them be silent in ꝯ grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 O how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee: which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sons of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion, from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the Lord: for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness in a strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless, thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: for the LORD preserveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in ꝯ Lord.

PSAL. XXXII.

Blessednes consisteth in remission of sins & confession easeth the conscience. 8 Gods promise bringeth joy.

¶ A Psalm of David, Maschil.

BLesſed *is he whose* transgression is forgiven, *whose* sin is covered.

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guil.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old: through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, & mine iniquity have I not hid: I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the Lord; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee, in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compass me about ꝯ songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule, *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodness.

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery, and an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song: play skilfully with a loud noise:

4 For the word of the Lord is right: and all his works *are done* in truth.

5 He loveth righteousness and judgement: the earth is full of the goodness of ꝯ Lord.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made, and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store houses.

8 Let all the earth fear ꝯ Lord: let all ꝯ inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was *done*: he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsel of ꝯ Lord standeth for ever, ꝯ thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD: *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From ꝯ place of his habitation he looketh

eth upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercy.

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he is our help, and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoyce in him: because we have trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy [O Lord] be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIV.

David praiseth God.

¶ A Psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

I Will bless the LORD at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the Lord: the humble shall hear *thereof*, and be glad:

3 O magnifie the LORD with me: and *let* us exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the Lord heard *him*: and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the Lord is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 O fear the Lord, ye his saints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 What man is he that desireth life, and loveth *many* days, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evill, and do good: seek peace, and pursue it.

15 The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous: and his ears are open unto their cry.

16 The face of the Lord is against them that do evil: to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the Lord heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart: and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.

22 The Lord redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

David's prayer for his own safety.

¶ A Psalm of David.

PLead *my cause* [O LORD] with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame, that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion, that devise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the LORD chase them.

6 Let their way be dark and slippery: and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net in a pit: which without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him at unawares, & let his net that he hath hid, catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: it shall rejoyce in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, Lord, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy, from him that spoileth him?

11 False witnesses did rise up: they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing *was* sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting: and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

14 I behaved my self as though he had been my friend, or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his mother*.

15 But in mine adversity they rejoyced, and gathered themselves together: yea, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not; they did tear *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 LORD, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling from the lions.

18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully, rejoyce over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitful matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.

22 This thou hast seen [O LORD]: keep not silence: O LORD, be not far from me.

23 Stir up thy self, and awake to my judgement, *even* unto my cause, my God and my LORD.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousness, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame & dishonour, that magnifie *themselves* against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness, & of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

The grievous estate of the wicked.

1 To the chief musician, A Psalm of David the servant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there* is no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flatereth himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.

4 He deviseth mischief upon his bed; he setteth himself in a way *that* is not good, he abhorreth not evil.

5 Thy mercy, O LORD, *is* in the heavens: *and* thy faithfulness *reacheth* unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousness *is* like the great mountains; thy judgements *are* a great deep: O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How excellent is thy loving kindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; & thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue thy loving kindness unto them that know thee: and thy righteousness to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

David perswadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and wicked.

¶ A Psalm of David.

1 Fret not thy self because of evill doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the Lord, & do good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy self also in the LORD, and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 Commit thy way unto the Lord: trust also in him, and he shall bring it to pass.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, & thy judgement as the noon day.

7 Rest in the Lord, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy self in any wise to do evill.

9 For evill doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 But the meek shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The LORD shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bowe, to cast down the poor and needy, and to slay such as be of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, is better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the Lord upholdeth the righteous.

18 The Lord knoweth the days of the upright: & their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: & in the days of famine they shal be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as the fat of lambs: they shall consume: into smoak shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy and giveth.

22 For such as he blessed of him shall inherit the earth: and they that be cursed of him shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ordered by the Lord: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I have been young, and *now* am old: yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is ever mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good: and dwell for evermore.

28 For the Lord loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints, they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom: & his tongue talketh of judgement.

31 The law of his God is in his heart: none of his steps shall slide.

32 The

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the Lord, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when ℣ wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

35 I have seen the wicked in great power, & spreading himself like a green bay-tree.

36 Yet he passed away, & lo, he *was* not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together: ℣ end of ℣ wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous is of the Lord: *he is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the Lord shall help them, & deliver them: he shall deliver them from ℣ wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

David moveth God to pity him.

¶ A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

1 O Lord, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me: and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 There is no soundness in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither is there any rest in my bones because of my sin.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burthen, they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds stink, and are corrupt: because of my foolishness:

6 I am troubled, I am bowed down greatly, I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with a loathsom *disease*; & *there is* no soundness in my flesh.

8 I am feeble & sore broken: I have roared, by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

9 LORD, all my desire is before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me; as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore, & my kinsmen stand afar off.

12 They also that seek after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seek my hurt, speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man heard not; & I *was* as a dumb man, *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofs:

15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O LORD my God.

16 For I said, Hear me, lest otherwise they should rejoyce over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselvs against me.

17 For I *am* ready to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquitie: I will be sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies *are* lively, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that render evil for good are mine adversaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.

22 Make haste, to help me, O LORD my salvation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

David's care of his thoughts.

¶ To the chief musician, *even* to Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.

1 I Said, I will take heed to my ways, ℣ I sin not ℣ my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle while ℣ wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace *even* from good, and my sorrow was stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is: that I may know how frail I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my days *as* an hand-breadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state, is altogether vanity. Selah.

6 Surely every man walketh in a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now LORD, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth: because thou didst it.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man is vanity. Selah.

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: for I *am* a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

The benefit of confidence in God.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

1 I Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderful works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak *of them*, they are more then can be numbred.

6 Sacrifice & offering thou didst not desire;

mine ears hast thou opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come; in the volume of the book it is written of me:

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindness, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O Lord: let thy loving kindness, and thy truth continually, preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more then the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame, that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate, for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation say continually, The Lord be magnified.

17 But I *am* poor and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help & my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

God's care of the poor. 4 *David complaineth of his enemies treachery.*

To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

1 Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, Lord, be merciful unto me: heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it self; when he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me, whisper together against me: against me do they devise my hurt.

8 An evil disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

9 Yea, mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up *his* heel against me.

10 But thou, O Lord, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me: because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me thou upholdest me in mine integrity: and settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed *be* ¶ Lord God of Israel, from everlasting, & to everlasting. Amen, & Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 *David's zeal to serve God in the temple.* 5 *His trust in God.*

¶ To the chief musician, Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

1 AS the hart panteth after ¶ water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shal I come & appear before God?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night: while they continually say unto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God; with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy-day.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him *for* the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the hill Mizar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his loving kindness in the day time: and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God, My rock, why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, & my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

David praying to be restored to the Temple, promiseth to serve God.

1 JUdge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation, O deliver me from the deceitfull and unjust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemie?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIV.

1 *The church in memory of former favours* 9 *complaineth of present evils.*

¶ To

¶ To the chief musician, for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* works thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them: *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God, command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under, that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bowe, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame: and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from ℣ enemy: and they ℣ hate us, spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us like sheep *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people for nought, & doest not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of ℣ head among ℣ people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth, and blaspheme th: by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsly in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back: neither have our steps declined from thy way.

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten ℣ Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange God;

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all ℣ day long: we are counted as sheep for ℣ slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O LORD? arise, cast *us* not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 *The majesty and grace of Christs kingdom.*
10 *The duty of the church and the benefits thereof.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, Maschil. A song of loves.

MY heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips; therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, O most mighty: with thy glory and thy majesty.

4 And in thy majesty ride prosperously because of truth, and meekness, *and* righteousness: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows *are* sharp in the heart of the kings enemies: *whereby* the people fall under thee.

6 Thy throne [O God] *is* for ever and ever: ℣ sceptre of thy kingdom *is* a right sceptre.

7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladness above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrh, and aloes, *and* cassia: out of the ivory palaces whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken [O daughter] and consider, and incline thine ear: forget also thine own people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he *is* thy Lord, & worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* there with a gift, *even* the rich among the people shall intreat thy favour.

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins, her companions that follow her, shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness & rejoycing *shall they* be brought: they shall enter into ℣ kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 *The churches confidence in God.* 8 *An exhortation to behold it.*

¶ To the chief musician for the sons of Korah, A song upon Alamoth.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed; and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea;

3 *Though* the waters thereof roar, *and* be troubled; *though* the mountains shake with the swelling therof. Selah.

4 *There is* a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the most High.

5

God *is* in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, *and that* right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know, that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSALM XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerfully to enter into the kingdom of Christ.

To the chief musician, A Psalm for the sons of Korah.

1 O clap your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

2 For the LORD most high *is* terrible; *he is* a great King over all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

9 The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSALM XLVIII.

The graces & privileges of the church.

A song *and* Psalm for the sons of Korah.

1 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness.

2 Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, *is* mount Sion, *on* the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For, lo, the kings were assembled: they passed by together.

5 They saw *it, and* so they marvelled; they were troubled, *and* hasted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east wind.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to thy name, O God, so *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces, that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide *even* unto death.

PSALM XLIX.

An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection on God.

To the chief musician, A Psalm for the sons of Korah.

1 Hear this, all ye people, give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low & high, rich & poor together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom; and the meditation of my heart *shall be* of understanding.

4 I will incline mine ear to a parable; I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evill, *when* the iniquity of my heels shall compass me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor give to God a ransom for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever.)

9 That he should still live for ever, *and* not see corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the fool, and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places to all generations: they call *their* lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

13 This their way *is* their folly: yet their posterity approve their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave, death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their beauty shall consume in the grave, from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave; for he shall receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17 For when he dieth, he shal carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though while he lived, he blessed his soul: and *men* will praise thee, when thou doest well to thy self.

19 He shall go to the generation of his fathers, they shall never see light.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSALM L.

The majesty of God in the church. 5 His order to gather saints.

A Psalm of Asaph.

1 The mighty God, *even* the LORD hath spoken, & called the earth from the rising of

of the sun, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Sion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above, & to ☩ earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me: those ☩ have made a covenant ☩ me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God *is* judge himself. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak: O Israel, and I will testifie against thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings, *to have been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forrest is mine, *and* the cattell upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowl of the mountains: and the wilde beasts of the field *are* mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, for the world *is* mine, & the fulnes thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vows unto the most High.

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, & thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do, to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behinde thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.

19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest, & speakest against thy brother, thou slandereſt thine own mothers son.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thy self: *but* I will reprove thee, & set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I rear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth *his* conversation *aright*, will I shew the salvation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 David prayeth for remission of sins, 6 and for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindnes: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions; and my sin *is* ever before me.

4 Against thee, thee onely have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, *and* be clear when thou judgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Make me to hear joy & gladnes: that the bones *which* thou hast broken may rejoice.

9 Hide thy face from my sins; and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation: and uphold me *with thy* free spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressours thy ways, and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from blood-guiltines, O God, thou God of my salvation: and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

15 O LORD, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, else would I give *it*: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

17 The sacrifices of God *are a* broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnes, with burnt offering, and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 David condemning the slanderous Doeg, propheſieth his destruction. 8 He rejoyceth upon his confidence in Gods mercy, and giveth thanks.

¶ To the chief musician, Maschil, A Psalm of David, when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHy boastest thou thy self in mischief, O mighty man? the goodnes of God endureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs; like a sharp rasour, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more then good; and lying rather then to speak righteousnes. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

5 God shall likewise destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see and fear, and shall laugh at him.

7 Lo, *this is* the man *that* made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himself in his wickedness.

8 But I *am* like a green olive tree in the
e of God: I trust in the mercy of God
ever and ever.
9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou
done *it*: and I will wait on thy Name,
it is good before thy saints.

PSAL. LIII.

*David describeth a natural mans corrup-
tion. 4 He convicteth the wicked.*
To the chief musician upon Mahalath,
Maschil, A psalm of David.
1 The fool hath said in his heart, *there is*
no God: corrupt are they, and have
abominable iniquity: *there is* none
that good.
2 God looked down from heaven upon the
dren of men, to see if there were any
t did understand, that did seek God.
3 Every one of them is gone back, they
e altogether become filthy: *there is* none
that good, no not one.
4 Have the workers of iniquity no know-
dge? who eat up my people, *as* they eat
ead: they have not called upon God.
5 There were they in great fear, *where-
no fear was*: for God hath scattered the
nes of him that encampeth *against* thee,
hou hast put *them* to shame, because God
th despised them.
6 O that the salvation of Israel *were come*
t of Sion! when God bringeth back the
ptivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce,
d Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIV.

*David in the strife of the Ziphims: 4 He
triumpheth in faith.*
To the chief musician on Neginoth, Ma-
schil, *A psalm* of David, When the Zi-
phims came and said to Saul, Doth not
vid hide himself with us?
1 Save me, O God, by thy Name, and judge
e by thy strength.
2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to
e words of my mouth.
3 For strangers are risen up against me,
d oppressors seek after my soul: they have
t God before them. Selah.
4 Behold, God is mine helper: the LORD
with them that uphold my soul.
5 He shall reward evil unto mine enemies:
t them in thy truth.
6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee, I will
aise thy Name, O LORD; for *it is* good.
7 For he hath delivered me out of all
ouble: and mine eye hath seen *his desire*
on mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

*David in his prayer complaineth of his
evil case: 9 He prayeth against the
treachery and wickedness of his enemies.*
To the chief musician on Neginoth, Ma-
schil, *A psalm* of David.
1 Give ear to my prayer, O God: and hide
thyself from my supplication.
2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn
in my complaint, and make a noise;
3 Because of the voice of the enemy, be-
cause of the oppression of the wicked: for
they cast iniquity upon me; and in wrath
they hate me.
4 My heart is sore pained within me: and
the terrours of death are fallen upon me.
5 Fearfulness and trembling are come up-
on me, and horrour hath overwhelmed me.
6 And I said, O that I had wings like a dove!
for then would I flee away, and be at rest.
7 Lo, *then* would I wander far off, *and*
remain in the wilderness. Selah.
8 I would hasten my escape from the
windy storm *and* tempest.
9 Destroy, O Lord, & divide their tongues:
for I have seen violence & strife in the city.
10 Day and night they go about it upon
the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow
are in the midst of it.
11 Wickedness *is* in the midst thereof: de-
ceit and guile depart not from her streets.
12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* re-
proached me, then I could have born *it*, nei-
ther *was it* he that hated me, *that* did mag-
nifie *himself* against me, then I would have
hid my self from him.
13 But *it was* thou, a man, mine equal,
my guide, and mine acquaintance.
14 We took sweet counsell together, *and*
walked unto the house of God in company.
15 Let death seize upon them, *and* let
them go down quick into hell: for wicked-
ness *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.
16 As for me, I will call upon God: and
the LORD shall save me.
17 Evening, and morning, and at noon will I
pray, & cry aloud, & he shall hear my voice.
18 He hath delivered my soul in peace,
from the battell *that was* against me: for
there were many with me.
19 God shall hear, and afflict them, even he
that abideth of old. Selah: because they *have*
no changes, therefore they fear not God.
20 He hath put forth his hands against
such as be at peace with him: he hath brok-
en his covenant.
21 *The words* of his mouth were smooth-
er then butter, but war *was* in his heart:
his words were softer then oyl, yet *were*
they drawn swords.
22 Cast thy burthen upon the LORD,
and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suf-
fer the righteous to be moved.
23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them
down into the pit of destruction: bloody
and deceitfull men shall *not* live out half
their days: but I will trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

*David praying to God in confidence of
his word, complaineth of his enemies:
9 His confidence is in Gods word, he pro-
miseth to praise him.*
To the chief musician upon Jonath-
Elem-Rechokim, Michtam of David,
when the Philistines took him in Gath.
1 BE merciful unto me, O God, for man
would swallow me up: he fighting daily,
oppresseth me.
2 Mine enemies would daily swallow *me*
up: for they *be* many that fight against me,
O thou most High.
3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.
4 In God I will praise his word, in God I
have

have put my trust, I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts *are* against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in *thine* anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings; put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are they* not in thy book?

9 When I cry *unto thee*, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows are upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: *wilt* not *thou deliver* my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

PSAL. LVII.

1 *David in prayer fleeing to God, complains of his dangerous case:* 7 *He encourageth himself to praise God.*

¶ To the chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David, when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until *these* calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high: unto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He shall send from heaven and save me *from* the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul *is* among lions, *and* I lie *even among* them that are set on fire: *even* the sons of men, whose teeth *are* spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens, *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

6 They have prepared a net for my steps, my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselves*. Selah.

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake up my glory, awake psaltery and harp: I *myself* will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 *David reproveth wicked judges,* 3 *describeth the nature of the wicked,* 6 *desireth them to judgement,* 10 *whereat the righteous shall rejoyce.*

¶ To the chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart you work wickedness: ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the womb, they go astray assoon as they be born, speaking lies.

4 Their poison *is* like the poison of a serpent: *they are* like the deaf adder *that* stoppeth her ear.

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers charming never so wisely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail *which* melteth, let every one of them pass away: *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwind, both living, and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoyce, when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 *David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies,* 8 *trusteth in God.*

¶ To the chief musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of David, when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DEliver me from mine enemies, O God: defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me; not for my transgression, nor *for my* sin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault: awake to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords *are* in their lips: for *who*, *they*, doth hear?

8 But thou, O Lord, shalt laugh at them: thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait upon thee: for God *is* my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see *my desire* upon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them down, O LORD our shield.

12 *For* the sin of their mouth *and* the words of their lips, *let* them even be

David complaining.

their pride: and for cursing and lying
ke they speak.
Consume *them* in wrath, consume
that they *may* not *be*: and let them
w that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the
s of the earth. Selah.
And at evening let them return, and
them make a noise like a dog, and go
about the city.
Let them wander up and down for
and grudge, if they be not satisfied.
But I will sing of thy power; yea, I
ng aloud of thy mercy in the morn-
for thou hast been my defence, and re-
in the day of my trouble.
Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing:
God is my defence, *and* the God of my

PSAL. LX.

God complaining of judgment, 4 prayeth for deliverance.

To the chief musician upon Shushan-
duth, Michtam of David, to teach,
n he strove with Aram-Naharaim,
Aram-Zobah, *when* Joab re-
rned, and smote of Edom in the valley
lt, twelve thousand.
O God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast
attered us, thou hast been displeased:
thy self to us again.
Thou hast made the earth to tremble,
hast broken it: heal the breaches
reof, for it shaketh.
Thou hast shewed thy people hard
thou hast made us to drink the wine
astonishment.
Thou hast given a banner to them that
ar him: that it may be displayed because
truth. Selah.
That thy beloved may be delivered:
h thy right hand, and hear me.
God hath spoken in his holiness, I will
ce: I will divide Shechem, and mete
the valley of Succoth.
Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine,
Ephraim also *is* the strength of my head;
Judah *is* my law-giver.
Moab *is* my wash-pot, over Edom will
cast my shoe: Philistia, triumph thou
me.
Who will bring me *into* the strong city?
who will lead me into Edom?
Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst
t us off? and thou, O God, *which* didst
not go out with our armies?
Give us help from trouble: for vain *is*
the help of man.
Through God we shall do valiantly: for
shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

David flieth to God upon his former experience.

To the chief musician upon Neginah,
A *psalm* of David.
Hear my cry, O God: attend unto my
yer.
From the end of the earth will I cry un-
to thee, when my heart is overwhelmed:
lead me to the rock *that* is higher then I.
For thou hast been a shelter for me,
and a strong tower from the enemy.
I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I
will trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.
For thou, O God, hast heard my vows:
thou hast given *me* the heritage of those
that fear thy Name.
Thou wilt prolong the kings life: *and*
his years *as* many generations.
He shall abide before God for ever: O
prepare mercy and truth *which* may preserve him.
So will I sing praise unto thy Name for
ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSAL. LXII.

David professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies.

To the chief musician, to Jeduthun,
A Psalm of David.
Truly my soul waiteth upon God: from
him *cometh* my salvation.
He onely *is* my rock and my salvation: *he*
is my defence, I shall not be greatly moved.
How long will ye imagine mischief against
a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing
wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.
They onely consult to cast *him* down
from his excellency, they delight in lies:
they bless with their mouth, but they curse
inwardly. Selah.
My soul, wait thou onely upon God: for
my expectation *is* from him.
He onely *is* my rock, and my salvation:
he is my defence, I shall not be moved.
In God *is* my salvation, and my glory: the
rock of my strength, & my refuge *is* in God.
Trust in him at all times, ye people,
pour out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.
Surely men of low degree *are* vanity,
and men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid
in the balance, they are altogether lighter
then vanity.
Trust not in oppression, and become
not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set
not your heart *upon them.*
God hath spoken once; twice have I
heard this, that power *belongeth* unto God.
Also unto thee, O LORD, *belongeth*
mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his work.

PSAL. LXIII.

David's thirst for God: 4 His blessing God: 9 His confidence of his enemies ruine, and his own safety.

A Psalm of David, When he was in the
wilderness of Judah.
O God, thou *art* my God, early will I
seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee,
my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is:
To see thy power and thy glory, so as
I have seen thee in the sanctuary.
Because thy loving kindness *is* better
then life: my lips shall praise thee.
Thus will I bless thee while I live: I
will lift up my hands in thy Name.
My soul shall be satisfied as *with* marrow and fatness: and my mouth shall praise
thee with joyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help: therefore in ¶ shadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee; thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seek my soul to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoyce in God, every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIV.

1 *David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies.*

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

HEar my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their bowes to shoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words.

4 That they may shoot in secret at ¶ perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselvs *in* an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily, they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of every one of them, and the heart *is* deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them *with* an arrow, suddenly shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselvs: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear and shall declare the work of God: for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him: and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 *David praiseth God for his grace.*

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm *and* song of David.

PRaise waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: & unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that heares prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou chusest, and causest to approach *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, *even* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousness, wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of ¶ earth, and of them that are afar off *upon* the sea.

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains, being girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the out-goings of the morning and evening to rejoyce.

9 Thou visitest ¶ earth, & watereſt it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: thou seſtlest the furrows thereof: thou makest it soft with showres, thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest the year with thy goodness, and thy paths drop fatness.

12 They drop *upon* ¶ pastures of ¶ wilderness, & the little hills rejoice on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 *David exhorteth to praise God, for the works, & to believe in him.*

¶ To the chief musician, A song or Psalm.

MAke a joyful noise unto God, all ye lands: 2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselvs unto thee.

4 All ¶ earth shall worship thee & shall sing unto thee: they shall sing to thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward ¶ children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot, there did we rejoice in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever: his eyes behold the nations: let not rebellious exalt themselvs. Selah.

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard:

9 Which holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net: thou laidst affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads, we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy *place*.

13 I will go into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the LORD will not hear me.

19 But verily God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdom, 3 to the joy of the people.

To the chief musician on Neginoth: A Psalm *or* song.

1 God be merciful unto us, & bless us: *and* cause his face to shine upon us. Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

6 Then shall the earth yield her increase: and God, even our own God shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

A prayer at his removing of the ark.

To the chief musician, A Psalm *or* song of David.

1 Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee before him.

2 As smoke is driven away, *so* drive *them* away: as wax melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoice before God, yea, let them exceedingly rejoice.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his Name: extol him that rideth upon the heavens, by his name JAH, and rejoice before him.

5 A father of the fatherless, and a Judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains: but the rebellious dwell in a dry *land*.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people: when thou didst march through the wilderness: Selah.

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* Sinai itself was moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word: great was the company of those that published *it*.

12 Kings of armies did flee apace: and she that tarried at home, divided the spoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be as* the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is *as* the hill of Bashan; a high hill, *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? this *is* the hill God desireth to dwell in, yea, the Lord will dwell *in it* for ever.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, *even* thousands of angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy *place*.

18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive, thou hast received gifts for men: yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, *who* daily loadeth us *with benefits*, *even* the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of salvation: and unto God the LORD *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; amongst *them were* the damsels playing *with* timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, *even* the Lord, from the fountain of Israel.

27 There *is* little Benjamin *with* their ruler, the princes of Judah, *and* their council, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that *which* thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem, shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke the company of spear-men, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* submit himself with pieces of silver: scatter thou the people *that* delight in war.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth: O sing praises *unto* the LORD. Selah.

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old: lo, he doth send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency *is* over Israel, and his strength *is* in the clouds.

35 O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* he that giveth strength and power unto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 David complaineth of his affliction: 13 He prayeth for deliverance. 22 He devoteth his enemies to destruction.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, *A psalm* of David.

1 Save me, O God, for the waters are come in unto *my* soul.

2 I sink in deep mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is

dried: mine eyes fail, *while* I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are more then the hairs of my head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproach: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up: and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, *and chastned* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speak against me: and *I was* the song of the drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time; O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD, for thy loving kindness *is* good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me, because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries *are* all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken mine heart, and I am full of heaviness: and I looked *for some* to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat, and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

22 Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkned, ℣ they see not: and make their loins continually to shake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, & let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.

25 Let their habitation be desolate, *and* let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Adde iniquity to their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousness.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of ℣ living, & not be written with the righteous.

29 But I am poor and sorrowful: let thy salvation [O God] set me up on high.

30 I will praise the Name of God ℣ a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 *This* also shall please ℣ Lord better then an ox, *or* bullock, that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that moveth therein.

35 For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Judah; that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it; and they that love his Name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

David desireth the destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm of David to bring to remembrance.

1 MAke haste, O God, to deliver me, make haste to help me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed & confounded that seek after my soul; let them be turned backward, & put to confusion, ℣ desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce, and be glad in thee; & let such as love thy salvation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poor and needy, make haste unto me, O God; thou *art* my help, and my deliverer; O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

David in confidence of faith and assurance of God's favour, prayeth for himself against his enemies.

1 IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust: let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me; for thou *art* my rock and my fortress.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O LORD God: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me; and they that lay wait for my soul take counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none deliver *him*.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded, *and* consumed, that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered *with* reproach and dishonour, that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness, *and* thy salvation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord God: I will make mention of thy righteousness, *even* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also when I am old and grayheaded, O God, forsake me not: until I have shewed thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that is* to come.

19 Thy righteousness also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee?

20 Thou, which hast shewed me great & sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery, even thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoyce when I sing unto thee; and my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

David shews the goodness of his, and Christ's kingdom.

¶ A Psalm for Solomon.

1 Give the king thy judgements, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgement.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppresser.

5 They shall fear thee, as long as the sun & moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his days shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba, and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth: the poor also, & *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* dayly shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handfull of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains, the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

17 His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun: and *men* shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory. Amen, and amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 *David prevailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, 13 the wound given thereby, diffidence.*

¶ A Psalm of Asaph.

1 TRuly God *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well nigh slipt.

3 For I was envious at the foolish; *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength *is* firm

5 They are not in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued like *other* men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens; & their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world, they increase in riches.

13 Verily, I have cleansed my heart in vain: and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, it *was* too painfull for me.

17 Untill I went into the sanctuary of God: *then* understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20 As a dream when *one* awaketh: *so*, O LORD, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 So foolish *was* I, and ignorant: I was *as* a beast before thee.

23 Nevertheless, *I am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterwards receive me *to* glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven *but thee*? *and there is* none upon earth *that* I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIV.

1 *The Prophet complains to God.* 10 *A prayer for help.*

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoak against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old; the rod of thine inheritance, *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetuall desolations: *even* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensigns *for* signs.

5 A *man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, let us destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signs, *there is* no more any prophet, neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck *it* out of thy bosom.

12 For God *is* my king of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of Leviathan in pieces, *and* gavest him *to be* meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

15 Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedst up mighty rivers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared light & the sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter.

18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people have blasphemed thy Name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle dove unto the multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy Name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 *The prophet praiseth God,* 2 *promiseth judge uprightly, rebuketh the proud.*

¶ To the chief musician Al-taschith. A Psalm or song of Asaph.

UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for *thy* Name *is* near, thy wondrous works declare.

2 When I shall receive the congregation I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth & all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved, I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, deal not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn:

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak *not* with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.

7 But God *is* the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drink *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 *A declaration of Gods Majesty in his church.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A Psalm or song of Asaph.

IN Judah is God known: his Name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battel. Selah.

4 Thou *art* more glorious *and* excellent than the mountains of prey.

5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep, and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot

chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, *even* thou *art* to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgement to be heard from heaven: the earth feared and was still,

9 When God arose to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

This psalm sheweth what fierce combates he had with desponding diffidence.

To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalm of Asaph.

1 I cried unto God with my voice: *even* unto God with my voice, and he gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the LORD cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth his promise fail for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This *is* my infirmity: *but* I will remember the years of the right hand of the Most High.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is* so great a God as our God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

17 The clouds poured out water: the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightned the world: the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.

20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 *An exhortation to learn Gods law.*
9 *Gods wrath against the disobedient.*
67 *The Israelites rejected.*

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

1 GIve ear, O my people, *to* my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide *them* from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers; that they should make them known to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *even* the children *which* should be born: who should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments.

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation, a generation *that* set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, *and* carrying bows, turned back in the day of battel.

10 They kept not the covenant of God; and refused to walk in his law:

11 And forgat his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

14 In the day time also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

15 He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave *them* drink as out of the great depths.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him, by provoking the most High in the wilderness.

18 And they tempted God in their heart, by asking meat for their lust.

19 Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed: can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel;

22 Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation.

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven,

24 And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 Man did eat angels food; he sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an east-wind to blow in the heaven; and by his power he brought in the south-wind.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust; and feathered fowls like as the sand of ꝧ sea.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled; for he gave them their own desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust; but while their meat *was* yet in their mouthes,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them; and smote down the chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still; and believed not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him, and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rock; & the high God, their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues:

37 For their heart was not right with him; neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he *being* full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not; yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembred ꝧ they *were* but flesh, a wind ꝧ passeth away, & cometh not again.

40 How oft did they provoke him in the wilderness, and grieve him in the desart?

41 Yea, they turned back, and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand; nor the day when he delivered them from ꝧ enemy;

43 How he had wrought his signs in Egypt; and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 And had turned their rivers into blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them: and frogs which destroyed them.

46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpiller: and their labor unto the locust.

47 He destroyed their vines with hail, and their sicamore trees with frost.

48 He gave up their cattel also to the hail, and their flocks to hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels *among them.*

50 He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death: but gave their life over to the pestilence.

51 And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep: and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary; *even* to this mountain *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God: & kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully, like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitful bowe.

58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places: and moved him to jealousie with their graven images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh: ꝧ tent *which* he placed among men;

61 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men; and their maidens were not given to marriage.

64 Their priests fell by the sword; and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the LORD awaked as one out of sleep: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreover he refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim:

68 But chose the tribe of Judah: the mount Sion which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high *palaces*: like the earth which he hath established for ever.

70 He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds.

71 From following the ews great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skillfulness of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

Jerusalems desolation lamented.

¶ A Psalm of Asaph.

O God, ꝧ heathen are come into thine heritance, thy holy temple have they defiled: they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven: the flesh of thy saints, unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and *there was* none to bury *them.*

4 We are become a reproach to our neighbors: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 How long, Lord, wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousie burn like fire?

6 Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, & upon the

doms that have not called upon thy Name.
7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waſte his dwelling place.
8 O remember not againſt us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies ſpeedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.
9 Help us, O God of our ſalvation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliver us, & purge away our ſins for thy Names ſake.
10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where is their God? let him be known among the heathen in our ſight: by the revenging of the blood of thy ſervants which is ſhed.
11 Let the ſighing of the priſoner come before thee, according to the greatneſs of thy power: preſerve thou thoſe that are appointed to die.
12 And render unto our neighbours ſeven-fold into their boſom, their reproach wherewith they have reproached thee, O LORD.
13 So we thy people, and ſheep of thy paſture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will ſhew forth thy praiſe to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

The Pſalmiſts complaint.

To the chief muſician upon Shoſhannim Eduth, A Pſalm of Aſaph.

1 Hear, O Shepherd of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Joſeph like a flock, thou that dwelleſt *between* the cherubims, ſhine forth.
2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manaſſeh ſtir up thy ſtrength, & come & ſave us.
3 Turn us again, O God: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaved.
4 O Lord God of hoſts, how long wilt thou be angry againſt the prayer of thy people?
5 Thou feedeſt them with the bread of tears: and giveſt them tears to drink in great meaſure.
6 Thou makeſt us a ſtrife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themſelves.
7 Turn us again, O God of hoſts: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaved.
8 Thou haſt brought a vine out of Egypt: thou haſt caſt out the heathen, and planted it.
9 Thou preparedſt *room* before it: and didſt cauſe it to take deep root, & it filled the land.
10 The hills were covered with the ſhadow of it: and the boughs thereof *were like* unto goodly cedars.
11 She ſent out her boughs unto the ſea: and her branches unto the river.
12 Why haſt thou *then* broken down her hedges: ſo that all they which paſs by the way do pluck her?
13 The boar out of the wood doth waſte it: and the wilde beaſt of the field doth devour it.
14 Return, we beſeech thee, O God of hoſts: look down from heaven, and behold, and viſit this vine:
15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelf.
16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut down: they periſh at the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, upon the ſon of man, whom thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelf.
18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy Name.
19 Turn us again, O Lord God of hoſts: cauſe thy face to ſhine, & we ſhall be ſaved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

An exhortation to praiſe God.

To the chief muſician upon Gittith, A Pſalm of Aſaph.

1 Sing aloud unto God our ſtrength: make a joyfull noiſe unto the God of Jacob.
2 Take a pſalm, and bring hither the timbrel: the pleaſant harp with the pſaltery.
3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed on our ſolemn feaſt day.
4 For this *was a* ſtatute for Iſrael: and a law of the God of Jacob.
5 This he ordained in Joſeph for a teſtimony, when he went out through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language that I underſtood not.
6 I removed his ſhoulder from the burthen: his hands were delivered from the pots.
7 Thou calledſt in trouble, and I delivered *thee*: I anſwered thee in the ſecret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.
8 Hear, O my people, & I will teſtifie unto thee: O Iſrael, if thou wilt hearken unto me:
9 There ſhall no ſtrange god be in thee: neither ſhalt thou worſhip any ſtrange god.
10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.
11 But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Iſrael would none of me.
12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts luſt: and they walked in their own counſels.
13 O that my people had hearkned unto me: and Iſrael had walked in my ways!
14 I ſhould ſoon have ſubdued their enemies, and turned my hand againſt their adverſaries.
15 The haters of the LORD ſhould have ſubmitted themſelves unto him: but their time ſhould have endured for ever.
16 He ſhould have fed them alſo with the fineſt of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock ſhould I have ſatisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

The pſalmiſt having exhorted the judges, prayeth God to judge.

A Pſalm of Aſaph.

1 God ſtandeth in the congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among the gods.
2 How long will ye judge unjuſtly: and accept the perſons of the wicked? Selah.
3 Defend the poor and fatherleſs: do juſtice to the afflicted and needy.
4 Deliver the poor and needy: rid *them* out of the hand of the wicked.
5 They know not, neither will they underſtand, they walk on in darkneſs: all the foundations of the earth are out of courſe.
6 I have ſaid, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the moſt High:
7 But ye ſhall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.
8 Ariſe, O God, judge the earth: for thou ſhalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies.

¶ A song or Psalm of Asaph.

KEep not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.
2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.
3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, & consulted against thy hidden ones.
4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from *being* a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee.
6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.
7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.
8 Assur also is joyned with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.
9 Do unto them as unto the Midianites: as to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kison:
10 Which perished at Endor: they became as dung for the earth.
11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna.
12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the houses of God in possession.
13 O my God, make them like a wheel; as the stubble before the wind.
14 As the fire burneth the wood; and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire:
15 So persecute them with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storm.
16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seek thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded & troubled for ever: yea, let them be put to shame, & perish.
18 That *men* may know, that thou whose Name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most High over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIV.

The Prophet longeth for the communion of the sanctuary.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A Psalm for the sons of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!
2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.
3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her self, where she may lay her young: *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my king, and my God.
4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.
5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the ways *of them*.
6 Who passing through the valley of Baca, make it a well: the rain also filleth the pools.
7 They go from strength to strength; every one of them in Zion appeareth before God.
8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer; give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.
9 Behold, O God our shield; and look upon the face of thine anointed.
10 For a day in thy courts, is better than a thousand; I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickedness.
11 For the Lord God is a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory; no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.
12 O LORD of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

The psalmist out of experience of Gods mercies, prayeth for their continuance.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been favorable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.
2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people: thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.
3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned *thy self* from the fierceness of thine anger.
4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger towards us to cease.
5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?
6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?
7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD: and grant us thy salvation.
8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.
9 Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him: that glory may dwell in our land.
10 Mercy and truth are met together: righteousness and peace have kissed each other.
11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousness shall look down from heaven.
12 Yea, the Lord shall give that which is good: and our land shall yield her increase.
13 Righteousness shall go before him: and shall set us in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

David strengtheneth his prayer by a confidence of his religion.

¶ A prayer of David.

BOw down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I *am* poor and needy.
2 Preserve my soul, for I *am* holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.
3 Be merciful unto me, O LORD: for I cry unto thee daily.
4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant: for unto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.
5 For thou, LORD, *art* good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.
6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.
7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.
8 Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O LORD: neither *are there* any works like unto thy works.
9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come

nation unto them: I *am* shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee: I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise, and praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving kindness be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O Lord, and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, Why castest thou off my soul? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die from *my* youth up: *while* I suffer thy terrors, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrors have cut me off.

17 They came round about me dayly like water: they compassed me about together.

18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me; and mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 *The Psalmist praiseth God, for his covenant.*

A Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will sing of the mercies of the Lord for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen: I have sworn unto David my servant.

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever: and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the Lord? *who* among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all *them that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who is a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain: thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.

11 The heavens *are* thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The north and the south, thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoyce in thy Name.

13 Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

14 Justice and judgement are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

15 Blessed is the people that know the joyfull sound: they shall walk, O LORD,

LORD, in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy Name ſhall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteouſneſs ſhall they be exalted.
17 For thou art the glory of their ſtrength: and in thy favor our horn ſhall be exalted.
18 For the LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Iſrael is our king.
19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy One, and ſaidſt, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one choſen out of the people.
20 I have found David my ſervant: with my holy oyl have I anointed him.
21 With whom my hand ſhall *be* eſtabliſhed: mine arm alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.
22 The enemy ſhall not exact upon him: nor the ſon of wickedneſs afflict him.
23 And I will beat down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.
24 But my faithfulneſs and my mercy *ſhall be* with him: and in my Name ſhall his horn be exalted.
25 I will ſet his hand alſo in the ſea: and his right hand in the rivers.
26 He ſhall cry unto me, Thou *art* my father, my God, and the rock of my ſalvation.
27 Alſo I will make him *my* firſt born: higher then the kings of the earth.
28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: & my covenant ſhall ſtand faſt ℣ him.
29 His ſeed alſo will I make *to endure* for ever: and his throne, as the days of heaven.
30 If his children forſake my law, and walk not in my judgements:
31 If they break my ſtatutes, and keep not my commandments:
32 Then will I viſit their tranſgreſſion with the rod, and their iniquity with ſtripes.
33 Nevertheleſs, my loving kindneſs will I not utterly take from him: nor ſuffer my faithfulneſs to fail.
34 My covenant will I not break: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
35 Once have I ſworn by my holineſs, that I will not lie unto David.
36 His ſeed ſhall endure for ever: and his throne as the ſun before me.
37 It ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever as ℣ moon, and as a faithfull witneſs in heaven. Selah.
38 But thou haſt caſt off and abhorred, thou haſt been wroth with thine anointed.
39 Thou haſt made void the covenant of thy ſervant: thou haſt profaned his crown, *by caſting it* to the ground.
40 Thou haſt broken down all his hedges: thou haſt brought his ſtrong holds to ruine.
41 All that paſs by the way ſpoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbors.
42 Thou haſt ſet up the right hand of his adverſaries: thou haſt made all his enemies to rejoyce.
43 Thou haſt alſo turned the edge of his ſword, and haſt not made him to ſtand in the battel.
44 Thou haſt made his glory to ceaſe: and caſt his throne down to the ground.
45 The days of his youth haſt thou ſhortned: thou haſt covered him ℣ ſhame. Selah,
46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy ſelf, for ever? ſhall thy wrath burn like fire?
47 Remember how ſhort my time is: wherefore haſt thou made all men in vain?
48 What man *is he that* liveth, and ſhall not ſee death? ſhall he deliver his ſoul from the hand of the grave? Selah.
49 LORD, where *are* thy former lovingkindneſſes, *which* thou ſwareſt unto David in thy truth?
50 Remember [LORD] the reproach of thy ſervants: *how* I do bear in my boſom *the reproach* of all the mighty people.
51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD, Wherewith they have reproached the footſteps of thine anointed.
52 Bleſſed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and amen.

PSALM XC.

Moſes ſetteth forth Gods providence.

¶ A prayer of Moſes the man of God.
LORD, thou haſt been our dwelling place in all generations.
2 ¶ Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou haddſt formed the earth and the world: even from everlaſting to everlaſting, thou *art* God.
3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction, and ſayeſt, Return ye children of men.
4 For a thouſand years in thy ſight are *but* as yeſterday, when it is paſt: and as a watch in the night.
5 Thou carrieſt them away as with a flood, they are as a ſleep: in the morning *they are* like graſs *which* groweth up.
6 In the morning it flouriſheth, and groweth up: in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.
7 For we are conſumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.
8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquities before thee, our ſecret *ſins* in ℣ light of thy countenance.
9 For all our days are paſſed away in thy wrath: we ſpend our years as a tale *that is told.*
10 The days of our years *are* threeſcore years and ten, and if by reaſon of ſtrength *they be* fourſcore years, yet is their ſtrength labour and ſorrow: for it is ſoon cut off, and we flee away.
11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *ſo is* thy wrath.
12 So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wiſdom.
13 Return [O Lord] how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy ſervants.
14 O ſatisfie us early with thy mercy, that we may rejoyce and be glad all our days.
15 Make us glad according to the days wherein thou haſt afflicted us: and the years wherein we have ſeen evill.
16 Let thy work appear unto thy ſervants: and thy glory unto their children.
17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us; and eſtabliſh thou the work of our hands upon us: yea, the work of our hands eſtabliſh thou *it.*

PSALM XCI.

1 The ſtate of the godly: 3 Their ſafety.

He

1 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most high, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge, and my fortress: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler: & from the noisom pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth *shall be thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow *that* flieth by day.

6 Nor for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction *that* wasteth at noon day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the Lord, *which is* my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation:

10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion, and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my Name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my salvation.

PSAL XCII.

God to be praised for his works.

A Psalm *or* song for the sabbath-day.

1 It is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing *praises* unto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy loving kindness in the morning: and thy faithfulness every night:

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery: upon the harp with a solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! and thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish: it is that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 But thou, LORD, *art* most high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oyl.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: and mine ears shall hear my *desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree; he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the Lord, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and flourishing.

15 To shew that the LORD is upright, he is my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousness in him.

PSAL XCIII.

The majesty, power, and holiness of Christs kingdom.

1 The LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty: the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne is established of old: thou *art* from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea*, *then* the mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O Lord for ever.

PSAL XCIV.

The prophet calling for justice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety.

1 O LORD God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thy self.

2 Lift up thy self, thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they utter, *and* speak hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger; and murther the fatherless.

7 Yet they say, the LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard *it*.

8 Understand, ye brutish, among the people; and *ye* fools, when will ye be wise?

9 He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O Lord, & teacheth him out of thy law:

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, untill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the Lord will not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgement shall return unto righteousnes: and all the upright in heart shall follow it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? or who will stand up for

for me against the workers of iniquity?
17 Unless the LORD *had been* my help, my soul had almost dwelt in silence.
18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.
19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.
20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?
21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous: and condemn the innocent blood.
22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.
23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatness, and goodness.*

O Come let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyfull noise to the rock of our salvation.
2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving: and make a joyfull noise unto him with psalms.
3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great king above all gods.
4 In his hand *are* the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills is his also.
5 The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.
6 O come, let us worship, and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.
7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand: to day if ye will hear his voice,
8 Harden not your heart, as in the provocation: *and* as in the day of temptation *in* the wilderness:
9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.
10 Forty years long was I grieved with *this* generation: and said, *It is a* people that do erre in their heart, and they have not known my ways.
11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath, that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, for his greatness,* 8 *For his kingdom.*

O Sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD all the earth.
2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his Name: shew forth his salvation from day to day.
3 Declare his glory among the heathen his wonders among all people.
4 For the Lord *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared above all gods.
5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.
6 Honor and majesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his sanctuary.
7 Give unto the Lord, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto ℣ Lord glory & strength.
8 Give unto the LORD the glory *due unto* his Name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.
9 O worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth.
10 Say among the heathen, *that* the Lord reigneth: the world also shall be stablished that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people righteously.
11 Let the heavens rejoyce, & let the earth be glad: let ℣ sea roar, & the fulness thereof.
12 Let the field be joyful, & all ℣ is therein then shall all the trees of the wood rejoyce

13 Before the LORD; for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

℣ *The majesty of Gods kingdom.*

THe Lord reigneth, let the earth rejoyce let ℣ multitude of isles be glad thereof.
2 Clouds and darkness *are* round about him: righteousness and judgement *are* the habitation of his throne.
3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.
4 His lightnings enlightned the world the earth saw, and trembled.
5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the LORD of the whole earth.
6 The heavens declare his righteousness and all the people see his glory.
7 Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols worship him, all *ye* gods.
8 Sion heard and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced: because of thy judgements, O LORD.
9 For thou, Lord, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.
10 Ye that love the Lord, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints: he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light *is* sown for the righteous: and gladness for the upright in heart.
12 Rejoyce in the Lord, ye righteous, and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness. PSAL. XCVIII.

1 *The psalmist exhorteth the Jews,* 4 *and Gentiles to praise God.*

¶ A Psalm.

O Sing unto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.
2 The Lord hath made known his salvation: his righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.
3 He hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of ℣ earth have seen ℣ salvation of our God.
4 Make a joyfull noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoyce, and sing praise.
5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.
6 With trumpets, and sound of cornet make a joyfull noise before the LORD, the king.
7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof, the world, and they that dwell therein.

℣ Let

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let
the hills be joyfull together,
9 Before the LORD; for he cometh to
judge the earth: with righteousness shall he
judge the world, & the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

The prophet setting forth Gods kingdom, exhortatth all to worship God.

1 The LORD reigneth, let the people
tremble: he sitteth *between* the cheru-
bims, let the earth be moved.
2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and he
is high above all people.
3 Let them praise thy great and terrible
name; *for it is* holy.
4 The kings strength also loveth judge-
ment; thou dost establish equity: thou exe-
cutest judgement & righteousness in Jacob.
5 Exalt ye the LORD our God: and
worship at his foot stool: *for* he *is* holy.
6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and
Samuel among them that call upon his
name: they called upon the LORD, and
he answered them.
7 He spake unto them in the cloudy
pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the
ordinance *that* he gave them.
8 Thou answeredst them, O Lord our God:
thou wast a God ✝ forgavest them, though
thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.
9 Exalt the Lord our God, and worship at
his holy hill: for the Lord our God *is* holy.

PSAL. C.

An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatness, 4 and for his mercy and truth.

¶ A Psalm of praise.
1 Make a joyfull noise unto the LORD,
all ye lands.
2 Serve the LORD with gladness: come
before his presence with singing.
3 Know ye that the Lord he *is* God, *it is* he
that hath made us, and not we our selves: *we are*
his people, and the sheep of his pasture.
4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving,
and into his courts with praise: be thank-
full unto him, *and* bless his Name.
5 For the Lord *is* good, his mercy *is* everlast-
ing; & his truth *endureth* to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godliness.

¶ A Psalm of David.
1 I will sing of mercy and judgement: unto
thee, O LORD, will I sing.
2 I will behave my self wisely in a perfect
way: O when wilt thou come unto me? I
will walk within my house with a perfect
heart.
3 I will set no wicked thing before mine
eyes: I hate the work of them that turn a-
side: it shall not cleave to me.
4 A froward heart shall depart from me:
I will not know a wicked person.
5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour,
him will I cut off: him that hath an high
look, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.
6 Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithfull of the
land, that they may dwell with me: he that
walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.
7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell
within my house: he that telleth lies, shall
not tarry in my sight.
8 I will early destroy all the wicked of
the land, that I may cut off all wicked doers
from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 *The prophet in his prayer maketh a grie-vous complaint:*

¶ A prayer of the afflicted when he is over-
whelmed, and poureth out his com-
plaint before the LORD.

HEar my prayer, O LORD: and let my
cry come unto thee.
2 Hide not thy face from me in ✝ day when
I am in trouble, incline thine ear unto me:
in the day *when* I call, answer me speedily.
3 For my days are consumed like smoak:
and my bones are burnt as an hearth.
4 My heart is smitten, and withered like
grass: so that I forget to eat my bread.
5 By reason of the voice of my groan-
ing, my bones cleave to my skin.
6 I am like a pelican of the wilderness:
I am like an owl of the desart.
7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone up-
on the house top.
8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day:
and they that are mad against me, are sworn
against me.
9 For I have eaten ashes like bread: and
mingled my drink with weeping.
10 Because of thine indignation and thy
wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast
me down.
11 My days *are* like a shadow, *that* de-
cline th: and I am withered like grass.
12 But thou, O Lord, shalt endure for ever:
and thy remembrance unto all generations.
13 Thou shalt arise, and have mercy up-
on Zion: for the time to favor her, yea, the
set time is come.
14 For thy servants take pleasure in her
stones: and favor the dust thereof.
15 So the heathen shall fear the Name
of the LORD: and all the kings of the
earth thy glory.
16 When the LORD shall build up Zion,
he shall appear in his glory.
17 He will regard the prayer of the des-
titute, and not despise their prayer.
18 This shall be written for the genera-
tion to come: and the people which shall be
created, shall praise the LORD.
19 For he hath looked down from the
height of his sanctuary: from heaven did
the LORD behold the earth:
20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner:
to loose those that are appointed to death:
21 To declare the Name of the LORD
in Zion; and his praise in Jerusalem:
22 When the people are gathered toge-
ther: and the kingdoms to serve the Lord.
23 He weakned my strength in the way:
he shortned my days.
24 I said, O my God, take me not away
in the midst of my days: thy years *are*
throughout all generations.
25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation
of

of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure, yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou *art* the same: and thy years shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to bless God for his mercy, and for the constancy thereof.

¶ *A Psalm* of David.

BLess the Lord, O my soul: and all that is within me, *bless* his holy Name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindness and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth ℣ good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like ℣ eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousness and judgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made known his ways unto Moses: his acts unto the children of Israel.

8 The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious; slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not always chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.

10 He hath not dealt ℣ us after our sins: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For as ℣ heaven is high above ℣ earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them ℣ fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the west: *so* far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we *are* dust.

15 As for man, his days *are* as grass: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For ℣ winde passeth over it, & it is gone, and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But ℣ mercy of ℣ Lord *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them ℣ fear him: & his righteousness unto childrens children:

18 To such as keep his covenant; and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The Lord hath prepared his throne in ℣ heavens: and his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 Bless the Lord, ye his angels that excell in strength, that do his commandments, hearkning unto the voice of his word.

21 Bless ye the LORD, all ye his hosts: ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

22 Bless ℣ Lord, all his works in all places of his dominion; Bless the Lord, O my soul.

PSAL. CIV.

1 A meditation upon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull providence of God.

BLess the LORD, O my soul, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art cloathed with honor and majestey.

2 Who coverest *thy self* with light, as with a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in ℣ waters; who maketh ℣ clouds his chariot: who walketh upon the wings of the wind.

4 Who maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire.

5 *Who* laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coveredst it with ℣ deep as with a garment: ℣ waters stood above ℣ mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 They go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys, unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over; that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* run among the hills.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field; the wilde asses quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation; *which* sing among the branches.

13 He watereth ℣ hills from his chambers: earth is satisfied with ℣ fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth the grass to grow for the cattel, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth;

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oyl to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengthneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the Lord are full of sap; the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted;

17 Where the birds make their nests: *as* for the stork, the fir-trees *are* her house.

18 The high hills are a refuge for the wilde-goats; *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the forrest do creep *forth*.

21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour untill the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works? in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships; *there is* that leviathan, *whom* thou hast made to play therein.

27 These wait all upon thee; that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season.

28 *That* thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they

e created: and thou renewest the face of
e earth.
31 The glory of the Lord shall endure for
er: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works.
32 He looketh on the earth, and it trem-
bleth: he toucheth the hills, & they smoak.
33 I will sing unto the LORD as long
s I live: I will sing praise unto my God,
hile I have my being.
34 My meditation of him shall be sweet:
I will be glad in the LORD.
35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the
earth, and let the wicked be no more: bless
thou the Lord, O my soul. Praise ye ℣ Lord.

PSAL. CV.

An exhortation to praise God. 9 Gods providence over Abraham.

1 Give thanks unto the LORD, call
upon his Name: make known his
deeds among the people.
2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him:
talk ye of all his wondrous works.
3 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart
of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.
4 Seek the LORD, and his strength:
seek his face evermore.
5 Remember his marvellous works that
he hath done: his wonders, and the judge-
ments of his mouth.
6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant: ye
children of Jacob his chosen.
7 He *is* the LORD our God: his judge-
ments *are* in all the earth.
8 He hath remembred his covenant for
ever: the word *which* he commanded to a
thousand generations.
9 Which *covenant* he made with Abra-
ham: and his oath unto Isaac:
10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob
for a law: *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting
covenant:
11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land
of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.
12 When they were *but* a few men in
number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.
13 When they went from one kingdom to another people.
14 He suffered no man to do them wrong:
yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:
15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and
do my prophets no harm.
16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon
the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.
17 He sent a man before them: *even* Jo-
seph who was sold for a servant.
18 Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he
was laid in iron.
19 Until the time that his word came:
the word of the LORD tried him.
20 The king sent and loosed him: *even*
the ruler of the people, and let him go free.
21 He made him LORD of his house,
and ruler of all his substance:
22 To binde his princes at his pleasure:
and teach his senators wisdom.
23 Israel also came into Egypt: and Ja-
cob sojourned in the land of Ham.
24 And he increased his people greatly: and
made them stronger then their enemies.
25 He turned their heart to hate his
people; to deal subtilly with his servants.
26 He sent Moses his servant, and Aaron
whom he had chosen.
27 They shewed his signs among them,
and wonders in the land of Ham.
28 He sent darkness, and made it dark:
and they rebelled not against his word.
29 He turned their waters into blood, and
slew their fish.
30 The land brought forth frogs in abun-
dance, in the chambers of their kings.
31 He spake, and there came divers sorts
of flies *and* lice in all their coasts.
32 He gave them hail for rain; and
flaming fire in their land.
33 He smote their vines also, and their fig-
trees: and brake the trees of their coasts.
34 He spake, and the locusts came: and
caterpillars, and that without number,
35 And did eat up all the herbs in their
land, & devoured the fruit of their ground.
36 He smote also all the first-born in their
land: the chief of all their strength.
37 He brought them forth also with sil-
ver and gold: and *there was* not one feeble
person among their tribes.
38 Egypt was glad when they departed:
for the fear of them fell upon them.
39 He spread a cloud for a covering: and
fire to give light in the night.
40 *The people* asked, & he brought quails:
& satisfied them with the bread of heaven.
41 He opened the rock, & the waters gush-
ed out: they ran in ℣ dry places *like* a river.
42 For he remembred his holy promise,
and Abraham his servant.
43 And he brought forth his people with
joy: *and* his chosen with gladness.
44 And gave them the lands of ℣ heathen:
& they inherited the labour of the people:
45 That they might observe his statures,
and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 *The psalmists exhortation, and prayer.*
7 *The story of the peoples rebellion.*

PRaise ye the LORD: O give thanks
unto the LORD, for he *is* good, for his
mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the
LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?
3 Blessed *are* they that keep judgement:
and he that doth righteousness at all times.
4 Remember me, O LORD, with the
favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people:
O visit me with thy salvation:
5 That I may see ℣ good of thy chosen, that
I may rejoyce in the gladness of thy nati-
on: that I may glory with thine inheritance.
6 We have sinned with our fathers: we
have committed iniquity, we have done
wickedly.
7 Our fathers understood not thy won-
ders in Egypt, they remembred not the
multitude of thy mercies: but provoked
him at the sea, *even* at the Red-sea.
8 Nevertheless, he saved them for his
Names sake: that he might make his migh-
ty power to be known,

9 He rebuked the Red-sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness.

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them:* and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 Then believed they his words: they sang his praise.

13 They soon forgat his works: they waited not for his counsel:

14 But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness: and tempted God in the desart.

15 And he gave them their request: but sent leanness into their soul.

16 They envied Moses also in the camp: and Aaron the saint of the LORD.

17 The earth opened, & swallowed up Dathan: and covered the company of Abiram.

18 And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burnt up the wicked.

19 They made a calf in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.

21 They forgat God their Saviour, which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the Red-sea.

23 Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them.*

24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land: they believed not his word:

25 But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkned not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:

27 To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 They joyned themselves also unto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

30 Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgement: and so the plague was stayed.

31 And ✝ was counted unto him for righteousness, unto all generations for evermore.

32 They angred *him* also at ✝ waters of strife so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they provoked his spirit: so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the Lord commanded them:

35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils;

38 And shed innocent blood, *even* the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works: and went a whoring with their own inventions:

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 Many times did he deliver them: but they provoked *him* with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction when he heard their cry:

45 And he remembred for them his covenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, and to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 *Goas providence, & over travellers*
10 *captives,* 17 *sickmen,* 23 *seamen,*
32 *and other varieties of life.*

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so:* whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and from the south.

4 They wandred in the wilderness in a solitary way: they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soul: and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

10 Such as sit in darkness, & in the shadow of death being bound in affliction and iron:

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most high:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour: they fell down, and *there was* none to help.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he saved them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness: and for his wonderful works to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw near unto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble: he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them: and delivered *them* from their destructions.

21 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness: and for his wonderful works to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoycing.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters:

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven; they go down again to the depths: their soul is melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storm a calm: so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad, because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the watersprings into dry ground;

34 A fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

35 He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into watersprings.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

39 Again, they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

40 He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the wilderness, where *there is* no way.

41 Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock.

42 The righteous shall see *it*, and rejoyce: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 Whoso *is* wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the loving kindness of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

David encourageth himself to praise God. 5 He prayeth for assistance.

¶ A song or Psalm of David.

1 O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harp: I *my self* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great above the heavens: *&* thy truth *reacheth* unto the clouds.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

6 That thy beloved may be delivered; save *with* thy right hand, and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Judah *is* my law-giver.

9 Moab *is* my washpot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

11 *Wilt* not thou, O God, who hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 David complaining of his enemies, devoteth them to destruction.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

1 Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my love, they are my adversaries: but *I give my self unto* prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good: and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be judged, let him be condemned: and let his prayer become sin.

8 Let his dayes be few: *and* let another take his office.

9 Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let

15 Let them be before the LORD continually : that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him : as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing, like as *with* his garment: so let it come into his bowels like water, & like oyl into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth *him :* and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 *Let* this *be* the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD : and of them that speak evill against my soul.

21 But do thou for me, O God the LORD, for thy Names sake : because thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.

22 For I *am* poor *and* needy : and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth : I am tossed up & down as *the* locust.

24 My knees are weak through fasting : and my flesh faileth of fatnes.

25 I became also a reproach unto them : *when* they looked upon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God : O save me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know, that this *is* thy hand : *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but bless thou : when they arise, let them be ashamed ; but let thy servant rejoyce.

29 Let my adversaries be clothed with shame : and let them cover themselvs with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth : yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor : to save *him* from those that condemn his soul.

PSAL. CX.

1 *The kingdom, 4 priesthood, 5 conquest, 7 and passion of Christ.*

¶ A Psalm of David.

THE LORD said unto my LORD, Sit thou at my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion : rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holines from the womb of the morning : thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever, after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The LORD at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads over many countreys.

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way : therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The Psalmist by his example incites others to praise God for his glorious 5 and gracious works.*

PRaise ye the Lord, I will praise the Lord with *my* whole heart : in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

2 The works of the Lord *are* great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work is honourable and glorious : and his righteousnes endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred : the LORD is gracious and full of compassion.

5 He hath given meat unto them that fear him : he will ever be mindefull of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works : that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands *are* verity and judgement : all his commandments are sure.

8 ¶ They stand fast for ever and ever, and are done in truth and uprightnes.

9 He sent redemption unto his people : he hath commanded his covenant for ever : holy and reverend is his Name.

10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom, a good understanding have all they that do *his commandments :* his praise endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

1 *Godlines hath the promises of this 4 and of the life to come. 10 The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye sore to the wicked.*

PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed is the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandements.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth : the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house : and his righteousnes endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darknes : *he is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth : he will guide his affairs with discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever : the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evill tidings : his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, untill he see *his desire* upon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor : his righteousnes endureth for ever : his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved ; he shall gnash with his teeth and melt away : the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, 6 and for his mercy.*

PRaise ye *the* Lord. Praise, O ye servants of the Lord : praise the Name of the LORD.

2 Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD

The godly blessed.

m this time forth and for evermore.
From the rising of the sun unto the
ng down of the same : the LORDS
me *is* to be praised.
The LORD *is* high above all nations :
his glory above the heavens.
Who *is* like unto the LORD our God,
o dwelleth on high :
Who humbleth *himself* to behold *the*
gs *that are* in heaven, and in the earth?
He raiseth up the poor out of the dust,
lifteth the needy out of the dunghil :
That he may set *him* with princes,
n with the princes of his people.
He maketh the barren woman to keep
se, and to be a joyfull mother of chil-
n. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIV.

An exhortation, by the example of the dumb creatures, to fear God :

WHen Israel went out of Egypt, the
house of Jacob from a people of
nge language.
Judah was his sanctuary, *and* Israel his
nion.
The sea saw *it*, and fled : Jordan was
n back.
The mountains skipped like rams, *and*
ttle hills like lambs.
What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fled-
st? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?
Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like
s; *and* ye little hills like lambs?
Tremble thou earth at the presence of the
d: at the presence of the God of Jacob :
Which turned the rock into a standing
er: the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

Because God is truly glorious, 4 and idols are vanity, 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God.

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us,
but unto thy Name give glory for
mercy, *and* for thy truths sake.
Wherefore should the heathen say,
re is now their God?
But our God *is* in the heavens : he
h done whatsoever he pleased.
Their idols *are* silver and gold, the
k of mens hands.
They have mouths, but they speak
t; eyes *have* they, but they see not.
They have ears, but they hear not :
s have they, but they smell not.
They have hands, but they handle
t; feet *have* they, but they walk not :
ther speak they through their throat.
They that make them, are like unto
m; so is every one that trusteth in them.
O Israel, trust thou in the LORD, he
their help, and their shield.
O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD:
e is their help, and their shield.
Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the
ORD: he is their help and their shield.
The LORD hath been mindfull of us,
will bless *us*, he will bless the house of
el, he will bless the house of Aaron.
He will bless them that fear the Lord,
h small and great.
14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you, and your children.
15 You *are* blessed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.
16 The heaven, *even* the heavens *are* the LORDS : but the earth hath he given to the children of men.
17 The dead praise not the LORD : neither any that go down into silence.
18 But we will bless the LORD, from this time forth & for evermore. Praise the Lord.

PSAL. CXVI

1 The Psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance : 12 He studieth to be thankfull.

I Love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice, *and* my supplications.
2 Because he hath enclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon *him* as long as I live.
3 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me : I found trouble and sorrow.
4 Then called I upon the Name of the Lord: O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.
5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous : yea, our God *is* mercifull.
6 The LORD preserveth the simple : I was brought low, and he helped me.
7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul : for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.
9 I will walk before the LORD, in the land of the living.
10 I believed, therefore have I spoken : I was greatly afflicted.
11 I said in my haste, All men *are* liars.
12 What shall I render unto the LORD, *for* all his benefits towards me?
13 I will take the cup of salvation and call upon the Name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.
15 Precious in the sight of the LORD *is* the death of his saints.
16 Oh LORD, truly I *am* thy servant, I *am* thy servant, *and* the son of thy handmaid : thou hast loosed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving : and will call upon the Name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people :
19 In the courts of the Lords house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

O Praise the LORD, all ye nations : praise him, all ye people.
2 For his mercifull kindness is great towards us : and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 God is to be praised for his mercy. 5 The Psalmist sheweth how good it is to trust in God.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let Iſrael now ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD, ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 I called upon the Lord in diſtreſs: & Lord anſwered me, *and ſet me* in a large place.

6 The LORD *is* on my ſide, I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore ſhall I ſee *my deſire* upon them that hate me.

8 *It is* better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

9 *It is* better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compaſſed me about: but in the Name of the Lord will I deſtroy them.

11 They compaſſed me about, yea, they compaſſed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD I will deſtroy them.

12 They compaſſed me about like bees, they are quenched as & fire of thorns: for in the Name of the Lord I will deſtroy them.

13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me, that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 The LORD *is* my ſtrength and ſong: and is become my ſalvation.

15 The voice of rejoycing and ſalvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the Lord is exalted: the right hand of the Lord doth valiantly.

17 I ſhall not die, but live: and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chaſtened me ſore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteouſneſs: I will go into them, *and* I will praiſe the LORD;

20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous ſhall enter.

21 I will praiſe thee, for thou haſt heard me: and art become my ſalvation.

22 The ſtone *which* the builders refuſed: *is* become the head ſtone of the corner.

23 This is the LORDS doings: it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the Lord hath made: we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beſeech thee, O LORD: O Lord, I beſeech thee, ſend now proſperity.

26 Bleſſed *be he* that cometh in the Name of the LORD: we have bleſſed you out of the houſe of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath ſhewed us light, binde the ſacrifice with cords: even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praiſe thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Pſalm containeth ſundry prayers, praiſes, and profeſſions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLeſſed *are* the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Bleſſed *are* they ℣ keep his teſtimonies, *and that* ſeek him with the whole heart.

3 They alſo do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.

4 Thou haſt commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my ways were directed to keep thy ſtatutes!

6 Then ſhall I not be aſhamed: when I have reſpect unto all thy commandements.

7 I will praiſe thee with uprightneſs of heart: when I ſhall have learned thy righteous judgements.

8 I will keep thy ſtatutes: O forſake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithal ſhall a young man cleanſe his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I ſought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandements.

11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not ſin againſt thee.

12 Bleſſed *art* thou, O LORD, teach me thy ſtatutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy teſtimonies, as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts; and have reſpect unto thy ways.

16 I will delight my ſelf in thy ſtatutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy ſervant, *that* I may live, and keep thy word.

18 Open thou mine eyes; that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

19 I *am* a ſtranger in the earth; hide not thy commandments from me.

20 My ſoul breaketh for the longing *it hath* unto thy judgements at all times.

21 Thou haſt rebuked the proud that are curſed, which do erre from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproach and contempt; for I have kept thy teſtimonies.

23 Princes alſo did ſit, *and* ſpeak againſt me; *but* thy ſervant did meditate in thy ſtatutes.

24 Thy teſtimonies alſo *are* my delight, *and* my counſellours.

DALETH.

25 My ſoul cleaveth unto the duſt: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my ways, and thou heardeſt me; teach me thy ſtatutes.

27 Make me to underſtand the way of thy precepts; ſo ſhall I talk of thy wonderous works.

28 My ſoul melteth for heavineſs: ſtrengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciouſly.

30 I have choſen the way of truth:

judgements have I laid *before me*.
I have ſtuck unto thy teſtimonies;
LORD, put me not to ſhame.
I will run the way of thy command-
nts, when thou ſhalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy
utes, and I ſhall keep it *unto* the end.
Give me underſtanding, and I ſhall
thy law; yea, I ſhall obſerve it with
hole heart.
Make me to go in the path of thy
mandments; for therein do I delight.
Incline my heart unto thy teſtimo-
, and not to covetouſneſs.
Turn away mine eyes from beholding
y; *and* quicken thou me in thy way.
Eſtabliſh thy word unto thy ſervant;
is devoted to thy fear.
Turn away my reproach which I fear,
y judgements *are* good.
Behold, I have longed after thy pre-
; quicken me in thy righteouſneſs.

VAU.

Let thy mercies come alſo unto me,
RD; *even* thy ſalvation, according
word.
ſhall I have wherewith to anſwer him
reacheth me; for I truſt in thy word.
And take not the word of truth utter-
t of my mouth; for I have hoped in
dgements.
So ſhall I keep thy law continually;
er and ever.
And I will walk at liberty; for I ſeek
ecepts.
I will ſpeak of thy teſtimonies alſo be-
ings, and will not be aſhamed.
And I will delight myſelf in thy com-
ents, which I have loved.
My hands alſo will I lift up unto thy
andments, which I have loved; and
editate in thy ſtatutes.

ZAIN.

Remember the word unto thy ſervant,
hich thou haſt cauſed me to hope.
This is my comfort in my affliction;
word hath quickned me.
e proud have had me greatly in deri-
yet have I not declined from thy law.
remembred thy judgements of old,
RD: and have comforted my ſelf.
orrour hath taken hold upon me; be-
the wicked that forſake thy law.
Thy ſtatutes have been my ſongs in
houſe of my pilgrimage.
have remembred thy Name, O
in the night, and have kept thy law.
I had; becauſe I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

Thou *art* my portion, O LORD; I
id, that I would keep thy words.
intreated thy favour with *my* whole
be merciful unto me according to
d.
thought on my ways, and turned my
to thy teſtimonies.
made haſte, and delayed not to keep
mandments.

61 The bands of the wicked have robbed me; *but* I have not forgotten thy law.
62 At midnight I will riſe to give thanks unto thee; becauſe of thy righteous judgements.
63 I *am* a companion of all them that fear thee; and of them that keep thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy; teach me thy ſtatutes.

TETH.

65 Thou haſt dealt well with thy ſervant, O LORD, according unto thy word.
66 Teach me good judgement, and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went aſtray: but now have I kept thy word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doeſt good: teach me thy ſtatutes.
69 The proud have forged a lie againſt me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as greaſe: *but* I delight in thy law.
71 *It is* good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy ſtatutes.
72 The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me, then thouſands of gold and ſilver.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me, and faſhioned me: give me underſtanding, that I may learn thy commandments.
74 They that fear thee, will be glad when they ſee me: becauſe I have hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements *are* right: and *that* thou in faithfulneſs haſt afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindneſs be for my comfort: according to thy word unto thy ſervant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight.
78 Let the proud be aſhamed, for they dealt perverſly with me without a cauſe: but I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let thoſe that fear thee turn unto me, and thoſe that have known thy teſtimonies.
80 Let my heart be ſound in thy ſtatutes, that I be not aſhamed.

CAPH.

81 My ſoul fainteth for thy ſalvation: *but* I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, ſaying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoak: *yet* do I not forget thy ſtatutes.
84 How many *are* the days of thy ſervant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that perſecute me?
85 The proud have digged pits for me, which *are* not after thy law.
86 All thy commandments *are* faithfull: they perſecute me wrongfully; help thou me.
87 They had almoſt conſumed me upon earth; but I forſook not thy precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy loving kindneſs: ſo ſhall I keep the teſtimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is ſetled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulneſs is unto all generations: thou haſt eſtabliſhed the earth, and it abideth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy ſervants.

92 Unleſs thy *law had been* my delights: I ſhould then have periſhed in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou haſt quickned me.

94 I *am* thine, ſave me: for I have ſought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to deſtroy me: *but* I wil conſider thy teſtimonies.

96 I have ſeen an end of all perfection, *but* thy commandment *is* exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments haſt made me wiſer then mine enemies: for they *are* ever with me.

99 I have more underſtanding then all my teachers: for thy teſtimonies *are* my meditation.

100 I underſtand more then the ancients: becauſe I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evill way: that I may keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou haſt taught me.

103 How ſweet are thy words unto my taſte! *yea, ſweeter* then honey to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get underſtanding: therefore I hate every falſe way.

NUN.

105 Thy word is a lamp unto my feet: and a light unto my path.

106 I have ſworn, and I will perform it: that I will keep thy righteous judgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beſeech thee, the freewill-offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach me thy judgements.

109 My ſoul is continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a ſnare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy teſtimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoycing of my heart.

112 I have enclined my heart to perform thy ſtatutes alway, *even* unto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 Thou *art* my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.

115 Depart from me, ye evill doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be aſhamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I will have reſpect unto thy ſtatutes continually,

118 Thou haſt troden down all them that erre from thy ſtatutes: for their deceit *is* falſhood.

119 Thou puttreſt away all the wicked of the earth *like* droſs: therefore I love thy teſtimonies.

120 My fleſh trembleth for fear of thee: and I am afraid of thy judgements.

AIN.

121 I have done judgement and juſtice: leave me not to mine oppreſſours.

122 Be ſurety for thy ſervant for good: let not the proud oppreſs me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy ſalvation, and for the word of thy righteouſneſs.

124 Deal with thy ſervant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy ſtatutes.

125 I *am* thy ſervant, give me underſtanding: that I may know thy teſtimonies.

126 *It is* time for *thee*, LORD, to work: *for* they have made void thy law.

127 Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea, above fine gold.

128 Therefore I eſteem all *thy precepts* concerning all things *to be* right: *and* I hate every falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy teſtimonies *are* wonderful: therefore doth my ſoul keep them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth underſtanding unto the ſimple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandements.

132 Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou uſeſt to do unto those that love thy Name.

133 Order my ſteps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppreſſion of man: ſo will I keep thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to ſhine upon thy ſervant: and teach me thy ſtatutes.

136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: becauſe they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgements.

138 Thy teſtimonies *that* thou haſt commanded, *are* righteous, and very faithfull.

139 My zeal hath conſumed me: becauſe mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word *is* very pure: therefore thy ſervant loveth it.

141 I *am* ſmall and deſpiſed: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteouſneſs *is an* everlaſting righteouſneſs: and thy law *is* the truth.

143 Trouble and anguiſh have taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.

144 The righteouſneſs of thy teſtimonies *is* everlaſting: give me underſtanding, and I ſhall live.

KOPH.

145 I cried with my whole heart: hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy ſtatutes.

146 I cried unto thee, ſave me, and I ſhall keep thy teſtimonies.

147 I prevented the dawning

Davids prayer.

rning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.
48 Mine eyes prevent the *night* watch-
that I might meditate in thy word.
49 Hear my voice according unto thy
ing kindness: O LORD, quicken me
ording to thy judgement.
50 They draw nigh that follow after mif-
ief: they are far from thy law.
51 Thou *art* near, O LORD: and all
commandments *are* truth.
52 Concerning thy testimonies, I have
wn of old, that thou hast founded them
ever.

RESH.

53 Consider mine affliction, and deliver
for I do not forget thy law.
54 Plead my cause, and deliver me:
uicken me according to thy word.
55 Salvation is far from the wicked: for
seek not thy statutes.
56 Great *are* thy tender mercies, O Lord:
uicken me according to thy judgements.
57 Many *are* my persecutours, and
enemies: *yet* do I not decline from thy
monies.
58 I beheld the transgressours, and was
ed: because they kept not thy word.
59 Consider how I love thy precepts:
uicken me, O LORD, according to thy
g kindness.
60 Thy word *is* true *from* the begin-
: and every one of thy righteous
ments *endureth* for ever.

SCHIN.

61 Princes have persecuted me without
se: but my heart standeth in awe of
rd.
62 I rejoyce at thy word, as one that
h great spoil.
63 I hate and abhor lying: *but* thy law
ve.
64 Seven times a day do I praise thee:
ecause of thy righteous judgements.
65 Great peace have they which love
w: and nothing shall offend them.
66 LORD, I have hoped for thy salva-
nd done thy commandments.
67 My soul hath kept thy testimonies:
me them exceedingly.
68 I have kept thy precepts and thy testi-
: for all my ways *are* before thee.

TAU.

69 Let my cry come near before thee,
RD: give me understanding accord-
thy word.
70 Let my supplication come before
eliver me according to thy word.
71 My lips shall utter praise, when thou
ghtest me thy statutes.
72 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for
commandments *are* righteousness.
73 Let thine hand help me: for I have
thy precepts.
74 I have longed for thy salvation, O
D: and thy law *is* my delight.
75 Let my soul live, and it shall praise
and let thy judgments help me.
76 I have gone astray like a lost sheep;
my servant: for I do not forget thy
mmands.

PSAL. CXX.

1 *David prayeth against Doeg: 5 complaineth of being among the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distress I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.
2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips: *and* from a deceitfull tongue.
3 What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue.
4 Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.
5 Wo is me, that I sojourn in Mesech, *that* I dwell in the tents of Kedar.
6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I *am* for peace: but when I speak, they *are* for war.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 *The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.*

¶ A song of degrees.

I Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.
2 My help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.
3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleep.
5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand.
6 The sun shall not smite thee by day; nor the moon by night.
7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evill: he shall preserve thy soul.
8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 *Davids joy for the church, 6 and prayer for the peace thereof.*

¶ A song of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.
2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.
3 Jerusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together.
4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the Name of the Lord.
5 For there are set thrones of judgement: the thrones of the house of David.
6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.
7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions sakes; I will now say, Peace *be* within thee.
9 Because of the house of the LORD our God, I will seek thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 *The godly profess their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.*

¶ A song of degrees.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* un-

to the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress: so our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, untill that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIV.

The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

IF *it had not been* the LORD, who was on our side, now may Israel say;

2 If *it had not been* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose up against us;

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick: when their wrath was kindled against us;

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us: the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD: who hath not given us *as* a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 Our help *is* in the Name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

The safety of such as trust in God.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem: so the LORD *is* round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O Lord, unto those *that* be good: and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 *The church celebrateth her incredible return out of captivity.*

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD turned again the captivity of Zion: we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 They that sowe in tears, shall reap in joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoycing, bringing his sheaves *with him.*

PSAL. CXXVII.

The vertue of Gods blessing.

¶ A song of degrees for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, labour in vain that build it: except LORD keep the city, the watchman eth but in vain.

2 *It is* vain for you to rise up early, up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo children *are* an heritage of the *and* the fruit of the womb *is his* reward

4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a man; so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that hath his full of them: they shall not be ashamed they shall speak with the enemies in

PSAL. CXXVIII.

1 *The sundry blessings which follow that fear God.*

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* every one that fears LORD: that walketh in his wa

2 For thou shalt eat the labour hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and it well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitfull the sides of thine house: thy childr olive plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man sed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall bless thee Zion; and thou shalt see the good salem, all the days of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childre dren: *and* peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 *An exhortation to praise God. ters of the Church are cursed.*

¶ A song of degrees.

MAny a time have they afflifrom my youth, may Israel no

2 Many a time have they afflifrom my youth: yet they have no ed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon m they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded ed back, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grass upon tops, which withereth afore it gro

7 Wherewith the mower fille hand: nor he that bindeth sheaves, h

8 Neither do they which go by bless you in the Name of the LO

PSAL. CXXX.

1 *The psalmist professeth his hope 5 and patience:*

¶ A song of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I c thee, O LORD.

2 LORD, hear my voice: let tions.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest quities; O LORD, who shall

But there is forgiveneſs with thee: that
mayeſt be feared.
I wait for the LORD, my ſoul doth
: and in his word do I hope.
My ſoul waiteth for the Lord, more then
that watch for the morning: *I ſay*,
then they that watch for the morning.
Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, for with
LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is*
eous redemption.
And he ſhall redeem Iſrael from all his
ities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

A pſalm profeſſing his humility, 3 exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.
RD, my heart is not haughty, nor
ine eyes lofty: neither do I exerciſe
in great matters, or in things too
t me.
ely I have behaved and quieted my
a childe that is weaned of his mo-
ſoul is even as a weaned childe.
et Iſrael hope in the LORD, from
forth, and for ever.

PSAL. CXXXII.

The church's ſuit, and His prayer. 11 A confirmation of former promiſes.

¶ A ſong of degrees.
RD, remember David, *and* all his
ſtions:
w he ſware unto the LORD, *and*
unto the mighty *God* of Jacob.
rely I will not come into the taber-
of my houſe; nor go up into my bed:
will not give ſleep to mine eyes: *or*
to mine eye-lids:
ll I finde out a place for the LORD:
itation for the mighty *God* of Jacob.
, we heard of it at Ephratah: we
it in the fields of the wood.
e will go into his tabernacles: we
ſhip at his foot-ſtool.
riſe, O LORD, into thy reſt: thou,
the ark of thy ſtrength.
et thy prieſts be clothed with righ-
ſs: and let thy ſaints ſhout for joy.
for thy ſervant Davids ſake, turn not
the face of thine anointed.
The LORD hath ſworn in truth unto
he will not turn from it: of the fruit
body will I ſet upon thy throne.
If thy children will keep my covenant
teſtimony, that I ſhall teach them;
children alſo ſhall ſit upon thy throne
more.
For the LORD hath choſen Zion: he
deſired it for his habitation.
This is my reſt for ever: here will I
, for I have deſired it.
I will abundantly bleſs her proviſion:
ſatisfie her poor with bread.
I alſo clothe her prieſts with ſalva-
and her ſaints ſhall ſhout aloud for joy.
There will I make the horn of David
to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine
ed.
His enemies will I clothe with ſhame:
upon himſelf ſhall his crown flouriſh.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of ſaints.

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.
BEhold, how good, and how pleaſant it is, for brethren to dwell together in unity.
2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons beard: that went down to the ſkirts of his garments.
3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as* the *dew* that deſcended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the bleſſing: *even* life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIV.

An exhortation to bleſs God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.
BEhold, bleſs ye the LORD, all ye ſervants of the LORD, which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.
2 Lift up your hands in the ſanctuary: and bleſs the LORD.
3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, bleſs thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praiſe God.

PRaiſe ye the LORD, praiſe ye the Name of the LORD: praiſe *him*, O ye ſervants of the LORD.
2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the Lord in the courts of the houſe of our God.
3 Praiſe ye the Lord, for the Lord is good: ſing praiſes unto his Name, for it is pleaſant.
4 For the LORD hath choſen Jacob unto himſelf: & Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.
5 For I know that the LORD is great: and *that* our LORD is above all gods.
6 Whatſoever the LORD pleaſed, *that* did he in heaven, and in earth, in the ſeas, and all deep places.
7 He cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightenings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out of his treaſuries.
8 ¶ Who ſmote the firſt-born of Egypt, both of man and beaſt.
9 Who ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt: upon Pharaoh, and upon all his ſervants.
10 Who ſmote great nations: and ſlew mighty kings.
11 Sihon king of the Amorites, & Og king of Baſhan: and all the kingdoms of Canaan:
12 And gave their land *for* an heritage: an heritage unto Iſrael his people.
13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: and thy memoriall, O LORD, throughout all generations.
14 For the Lord will judge his people: & he will repent himſelf concerning his ſervants.
15 The idols of the heathen *are* ſilver and gold: the work of mens hands.
16 They *have* mouths, but they ſpeak not: eyes *have* they, but they ſee not.
17 They *have* ears, but they hear not: neither is there any breath in their mouths.
18 They that make them are like unto them: ſo is every one that truſteth in them:
19 Bleſs the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael, bleſs the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

to the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress: so our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, untill that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIV.

The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

IF *it had not been* the LORD, who was on our side, now may Israel say;

2 If *it had not been* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose up against us;

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick: when their wrath was kindled against us;

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us: the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD: who hath not given us *as* a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 Our help *is* in the Name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

The safety of such as trust in God.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem: so the LORD *is* round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O Lord, unto those *that* be good: and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 *The church celebrateth her incredible return out of captivity.*

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD turned again the captivity of Zion: we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 They that sowe in tears, shall reap in joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoycing, bringing his sheaves *with him.*

PSAL. CXXVII.

The vertue of Gods blessing.

¶ A song of degrees for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 *It is* vain for you to rise up early, to up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: for he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo children *are* an heritage of the L *and* the fruit of the womb *is his* reward.

4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a man; so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that hath his full of them: they shall not be ashamed they shall speak with the enemies in

PSAL. CXXVIII.

1 *The sundry blessings which follow that fear God.*

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* every one that fears LORD: that walketh in his way

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and it well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitfull vi the sides of thine house: thy childr olive plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man b fed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall bless thee Zion; and thou shalt see the good o salem, all the days of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children dren: *and* peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 *An exhortation to praise God.* 5 *ters of the Church are cursed.*

¶ A song of degrees.

MAny a time have they afflic from my youth, may Israel no

2 Many a time have they affli from my youth: yet they have not ed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon m they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he a sunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded a ed back, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grass *upon t* tops, which withereth afore it grow

7 Wherewith the mower fille hand: nor he *that* bindeth sheaves, h

8 Neither do they which go by, blessing of the LORD *be* upon bless you in the Name of the LO

PSAL. CXXX.

1 *The psalmist professeth his hope i 5 and patience:*

¶ A song of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I c thee, O LORD.

2 LORD, hear my voice: let be attentive to the voice of my tions.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest quities: O LORD, who shall st

should profess [illegible] *his humillity.*

The benefit of the communion.

But *there is* forgiveness with thee: that
thou mayest be feared.

I wait for the LORD, my soul doth
wait: and in his word do I hope.

My soul *waiteth* for the Lord, more then
they that watch for the morning: *I say*,
more than they that watch for the morning.

Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with
the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is*
plenteous redemption.

And he shall redeem Israel from all his
iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

David professing his humility, 3 *exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

A song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor
mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise
myself in great matters, or in things too
high for me.

Surely I have behaved and quieted my
soul, as a childe that is weaned of his mo-
ther: my soul is even as a weaned childe.

Let Israel hope in the LORD, from
henceforth, and for ever.

PSAL. CXXXII.

David careth for the ark. 11 *His prayer.* 13 *A repetition of former promises.*

A song of degrees.

LORD, remember David, *and* all his
afflictions:

How he sware unto the LORD, *and*
vowed unto the mighty *God* of Jacob.

Surely I will not come into the taber-
nacle of my house, nor go up into my bed:

I will not give sleep to mine eyes, *or*
slumber to mine eye-lids,

Until I finde out a place for the LORD:
an habitation for the mighty *God* of Jacob.

Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we
found it in the fields of the wood.

We will go into his tabernacles: we
will worship at his foot-stool.

Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou,
and the ark of thy strength.

Let thy priests be clothed with righ-
teousness: and let thy saints shout for joy.

For thy servant Davids sake, turn not
away the face of thine anointed.

The LORD hath sworn in truth unto
David, he will not turn from it: of the fruit
of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

If thy children will keep my covenant
and my testimony, that I shall teach them;
their children also shall sit upon thy throne
for evermore.

For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he
hath desired it for his habitation.

This is my rest for ever: here will I
dwell, for I have desired it.

I will abundantly bless her provision:
I will satisfie her poor with bread.

I will also clothe her priests with salva-
tion: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

There will I make the horn of David
to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine
anointed.

His enemies will I clothe with shame:
but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good, and how pleasant it is,
for brethren to dwell together in unity.

2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon
the head, that ran down upon the beard,
even Aarons beard: that went down to the
skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as* the *dew*
that descended upon the mountains of
Zion: for there the LORD commanded
the blessing: *even* life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIV.

An exhortation to bless God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, bless ye the LORD, all ye ser-
vants of the LORD, which by night
stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands in the sanctuary:
and bless the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and
earth, bless thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the
Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O ye
servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the Lord
in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise ye the Lord, for the Lord is good:
sing praises unto his Name, for it is pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto
himself: & Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great:
and *that* our LORD is above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, *that*
did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas,
and all deep places.

7 He causeth the vapours to ascend from
the ends of the earth, he maketh lighten-
ings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out
of his treasuries.

8 ¶ Who smote the first-born of Egypt,
both of man and beast.

9 Who sent tokens and wonders into the
midst of thee, O Egypt: upon Pharaoh,
and upon all his servants.

10 Who smote great nations: and slew
mighty kings.

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, & Og king
of Bashan: and all the kingdoms of Canaan:

12 And gave their land *for* an heritage:
an heritage unto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for
ever: and thy memoriall, O LORD,
throughout all generations.

14 For the Lord will judge his people: & he
will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 The idols of the heathen *are* silver
and gold: the work of mens hands.

16 They *have* mouths, but they speak
not: eyes *have* they, but they see not.

17 They *have* ears, but they hear not: nei-
ther is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto
them: so is every one that trusteth in them.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel,
bless the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Bleſs the LORD, O houſe of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bleſs the LORD.
21 Bleſſed *be* the LORD out of Zion: which dwelleth at Jeruſalem. Praiſe ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
3 O give thanks to the LORD of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
5 To him that by wiſdom made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
6 To him that ſtretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
8 The ſun to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
9 The moon and ſtars to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
10 To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt-born: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
11 And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
12 With a ſtrong hand, & with a ſtretched-out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
13 To him which divided the red Sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
14 And made Iſrael to paſs through the midſt of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
15 But overthrew Pharaoh and his hoſt in the red Sea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
16 To him which led his people through the wilderneſs: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
17 To him which ſmote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
18 And ſlew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
19 Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
20 And Og the king of Baſhan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
21 And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
22 Even an heritage unto Iſrael his ſervant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
23 Who remembred us in our low eſtate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
25 Who giveth food to all fleſh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The Jews conſtancy in captivity.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we ſat down, yea, we wept, when we remembred Zion.
2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midſt thereof.
3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us a ſong, and they that waſted us, required of us mirth: ſaying, Sing us one of the ſongs of Zion.
4 How ſhall we ſing the LORDS ſong in a ſtrange land?
5 If I forget thee, O Jeruſalem: let my right hand forget her cunning.
6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth: if I prefer not Jeruſalem above my chief joy.
7 Remember, O Lord, the children of Edom, in the day of Jeruſalem: who ſaid, Raze it, raze it, even to the foundation thereof.
8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be deſtroyed: happy ſhall he be that rewardeth thee, as thou haſt ſerved us.
9 Happy ſhall he be that taketh and daſheth thy little ones againſt the ſtones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

David praiſeth God for the truth of his word.

¶ A Pſalm of David.

I Will praiſe thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I ſing praiſe unto thee.
2 I will worſhip towards thy holy temple, and praiſe thy Name, for thy loving kindneſs, and for thy truth: for thou haſt magnified thy word above all thy Name.
3 In the day when I cried, thou anſweredſt me: *and* ſtrengthened me with ſtrength in my ſoul.
4 All the kings of the earth ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: when they hear the words of thy mouth.
5 Yea, they ſhall ſing in the ways of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.
6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he reſpect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.
7 Though I walk in the midſt of trouble, thou wilt revive me; thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thine hand againſt the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand ſhall ſave me.
8 The LORD will perfect *that* which concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever: forſake not the works of thine own hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

David praiſeth God for his all-ſeeing providence, 17 and for his mercies.

¶ To the chief muſician, A Pſalm of David.

O LORD, thou haſt ſearched me, and known me.
2 Thou knoweſt my down-ſitting and mine up-riſing; thou underſtandeſt my thought afar off.
3 Thou compaſſeſt my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways.
4 For there is not a word in my tongue, but lo, O Lord, thou knoweſt it altogether.
5 Thou haſt beſet me behinde and before, and laid thine hand upon me.
6 Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.
7 Whither ſhall I go from thy ſpirit? or whither ſhall I flee from thy preſence?
8 If I aſcend up into heaven, thou *art* there; if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*.
9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermoſt parts of the ſea,
10

10 Even there shall they hand lead me,
and thy right hand shall hold me.
11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me.
12 Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.
13 For thou hast possessed my reins; thou hast covered me in my mothers womb.
14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made; marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.
15 My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret; and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.
16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect: and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned: when as yet there was none of them.
17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!
18 If I should count them, they are more in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.
19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloody men.
20 For they speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy Name in vain.
21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?
22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.
23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts.
24 And see if there be any wicked way in me: and lead me in the way everlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

David prayeth to be delivered from Saul, and against Doeg.

To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

1 DEliver me, O LORD, from the evill man: preserve me from the violent man.
2 Which imagine mischiefs in their heart: continually are they gathered together for warre.
3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison is under their lips. Selah.
4 Keep me, O Lord, from the hands of the wicked, preserve me from the violent man: who have purposed to overthrow my goings.
5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords, they have spread a net by the way side: they have set grins for me. Selah.
6 I said unto the Lord, Thou art my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O Lord.
7 O God the LORD, the strength of my salvation: thou hast covered my head in the day of battell.
8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device, lest they exalt themselvs. Selah.
9 As for the head of those that compass me about: let the mischief of their own lips cover them.
10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deep pits, that they rise not up again.
11 Let not an evill speaker be established in the earth: evill shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.
12 I know that the Lord will maintain the cause of the afflicted, & the right of the poor.
13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy Name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable, 9 and be free from snares.

¶ A Psalm of David.

1 LORD, I cry unto thee, make haste unto me: give ear unto my voice when I cry unto thee.
2 Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense: and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.
3 Set a watch [O LORD] before my mouth: keep the door of my lips.
4 Incline not my heart to any evill thing, to practise wicked works, with men that work iniquity: & let me not eat of their dainties.
5 Let the righteous smite me, it shall be a kindness: and let him reproove me, it shall be an excellent oyl which shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.
6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words, for they are sweet.
7 Our bones are scattered at the graves mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.
8 But mine eyes are unto thee, O God the LORD: in thee is my trust, leave not my soul destitute.
9 Keep me from the snare which they have laid for me, and the grins of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets: whilest that I withall escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

David sheweth that in his trouble all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

¶ Maschil of David: A prayer when he was in the cave.

1 I Cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.
2 I poured out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.
3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a snare for me.
4 I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me, refuge failed me: no man cared for my soul.
5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the living.
6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliver me from my persecutours: for they are stronger then I.
7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compass me about: for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

David's prayer: And complaint.

¶ A Pſalm of David.

HEar my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulneſs anſwer me, and in thy righteouſneſs.

2 And enter not into judgement with thy ſervant: for in thy ſight ſhall no man living be juſtified.

3 For the enemy hath perſecuted my ſoul, he hath ſmitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkneſs, as thoſe that have been long dead.

4 ¶ Therefore is my ſpirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.

5 I remember the days of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muſe on the work of thy hands.

6 I ſtretch forth my hands unto thee: my ſoul thirſteth after thee, as a thirſty land. Selah.

7 Hear me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth; hide not thy face from me, leſt I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cauſe me to hear thy loving kindneſs in the morning, for in thee do I truſt: cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walk, for I lift up my ſoul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God: thy ſpirit is good, lead me into the land of uprightneſs.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names ſake: for thy righteouſneſs ſake bring my ſoul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoul: for I *am* thy ſervant.

PSAL. CXLIV.

David bleſſeth God: 5 He prayeth that God would deliver him from his enemies.

¶ A Pſalm of David.

BLeſſed be the LORD my ſtrength, which teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight.

2 My goodneſs, and my fortreſs, my high tower, and my deliverer, my ſhield, and he in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people under me.

3 LORD, what *is* man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? *or* the ſon of man, that thou makeſt account of him?

4 Man is like to vanity: his days are as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

5 Bow thy heavens, O Lord, & come down: touch the mountains, and they ſhall ſmoke.

6 Caſt forth lightening, and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrows, and deſtroy them.

7 Send thine hand from above, rid me, and deliver me out of great waters: from the hand of ſtrange children.

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong unto thee, O God: upon a pſaltery, and an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes unto thee.

10 It is he that giveth ſalvation unto kings: who delivereth David his ſervant from the hurtfull ſword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of ſtrange children; whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of falſhood.

12 That our ſons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth: that our daughters *may be* as corner ſtones, poliſhed after the ſimilitude of a palace.

13 That our garners *may be* full, affording all manner of ſtore: that our ſheep may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets.

14 That our oxen *may be* ſtrong to labour: that there be no breaking in, nor going out: that there be no complaining in our ſtreets.

15 Happy is that people that is in ſuch a caſe: *yea*, happy is that people, whoſe God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 *David praiſeth God for his fame, 8 for his goodneſs, 11 for his kingdom, 14 for his providence.*

¶ Davids Pſalm of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O king: and I will bleſs thy Name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bleſs thee: and I will praiſe thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed; and his greatneſs is unſearchable.

4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy works to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will ſpeak of the glorious honour of thy majeſty: and of thy wondrous works.

6 And *men* ſhall ſpeak of the might of thy terrible acts: & I will declare thy greatneſs.

7 They ſhall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodneſs: and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſs.

8 The LORD is gracious, and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and of great mercy.

9 The LORD is good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

10 All thy works ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: and thy ſaints ſhall bleſs thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeak of the glory of thy kingdom: and talk of thy power.

12 To make known to the ſons of men his mighty acts: and the glorious majeſty of his kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom is an everlaſting kingdom: and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall, & raiſeth up all thoſe that be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all wait upon thee, and thou giveſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand, and ſatisfieſt the deſire of every living thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

18 The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him: to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that fear him: he alſo will hear their cry, and will ſave them.

20 The Lord preſerveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeak the praiſe of the LORD

ORD: and let all flesh bess his holy name, for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

The psalmist moveth praises to God.

Raise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 While I live, will I praise the LORD: will sing praises unto my God, while I have any being.

3 Put not your trust in princes: *nor* in the son of man, in whom *there is* no help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help: whose hope is in the Lord his God:

6 Which made heaven & earth, the sea, & all that therein is; which keepeth truth for ever:

7 Which executeth judgement for the oppressed, which giveth food to the hungry. The LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the Lord loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

10 The LORD shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his care, 7 providence, 12 and blessing upon the kingdom, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.

1 Praise ye the LORD: for it is good to sing praises unto our God; for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the out-casts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart; and bindeth up their wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the stars: he calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our LORD, and of great power: his understanding *is* infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the Lord with thanksgiving; sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth: who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

9 He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The Lord taketh pleasure in them that fear him: in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem; praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandement upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

19 He sheweth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgements unto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgements, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 *The Psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 the terrestiall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praise God.*

Praise ye the LORD. Praise ye the Lord from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him all his angels: praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him sun and moon: praise him all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the Lord: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth; ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapors, stormy wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hills: fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattel, creeping things and flying fowl.

11 Kings of the earth and all people: princes and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens; old men and children.

13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for his Name alone is excellent: his glory is above the earth and heaven.

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; even of the children of Israel, a people near unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the Church.

Praise ye the LORD; sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise in the congregation of saints.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their king.

3 Let them praise his Name in the dance; let them sing praises unto him with the timbrell and harp.

4 For the Lord taketh pleasure in his people; he will beautifie the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyfull in glory; let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high praises of God be in their mouth; & a two-edged sword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people.

8 To binde their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.

9 To execute upon them the judgement written; this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kinde of instruments.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary; praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts; praise him according to his excellent greatness.

3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet; praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him with the timbrell and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶ THE PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 The use of the Proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God.

THe proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel;

2 To know wisdom, and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding;

3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, & judgement, & equity;

4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.

5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

7 The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall be* an ornament of grace unto thine head, and chains about thy neck.

10 My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive, as ℣ grave, & whole, as those that go down into ℣ pit.

13 We shall finde all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil.

14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse.

15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path:

16 For their feet run to evill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their *own* blood, they lurk privily for their *own* lives.

19 So *are* the ways of every one that is greedy of gain: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 Wisdom crieth without, she uttereth her voice in the streets.

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you; I will make known my words unto you.

24 Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

25 But ye have set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproof.

26 I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh.

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, & your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress & anguish cometh upon you.

28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not finde me.

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the fear of the LORD:

30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkneth unto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAP. II.

1 Wisdom promiseth godliness to her children, 10 safety from evill company.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, & hide my commandments ℣ thee;

2 So ℣ thou encline thine ear unto wisdom, *and* apply thine heart to understanding;

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, & liftest up thy voice for understanding:

4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her, as *for* hid treasures:

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge & understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgement, and preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgement, and equity; *yea*, every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdom entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul:

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of

vil man, from the man that speaketh
froward things.
13 Who leave the paths of uprightneſs, to
walk in the ways of darkneſs.
14 Who rejoyce to do evil, and delight in
the frowardneſs of the wicked.
15 Whoſe ways *are* crooked, and *they*
froward in their paths.
16 To deliver thee from the ſtrange
woman, *even* from the ſtranger *which* flat-
tereth with her words.
17 Which forſaketh the guid of her youth,
and forgetteth the covenant of her God.
18 For her houſe inclineth unto death:
and her paths unto the dead:
19 None that go unto her return again:
neither take they hold of the paths of life.
20 That thou mayeſt walk in the way of good
men, and keep the paths of the righteous.
21 For the upright ſhall dwell in the land,
and the perfect ſhall remain in it.
22 But the wicked ſhall be cut off from
the earth, and the tranſgreſſours ſhall be
rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 *Several exhortations.* 13 *The happy man,* 19 *power,* 21 *and benefit of wiſdom.*

MY ſon, forget not my law: but let thine
heart keep my commandments:
2 For length of days, and long life, and
peace ſhall they addo to thee.
3 Let not mercy and truth forſake thee:
bind them about thy neck, write them up-
on the table of thine heart.
4 So ſhalt thou finde favour, and good un-
derſtanding in the ſight of God and man.
5 ¶ Truſt in the Lord with all thine heart,
and lean not unto thine own underſtanding.
6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and
he ſhall direct thy paths.
7 ¶ Be not wiſe in thine own eyes: fear
the LORD, and depart from evill.
8 It ſhall be health to thy navell, and
marrow to thy bones.
9 Honour the Lord with thy ſubſtance, and
with the firſt-fruits of all thine increaſe.
10 So ſhall thy barns be filled with plenty,
and thy preſſes ſhall burſt out with new wine.
11 ¶ My ſon, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of
the Lord: neither be weary of his correction.
12 For whom the LORD loveth, he cor-
recteth; even as a father the ſon, *in whom*
he delighteth.
13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wiſ-
dom, and the man *that* getteth underſtanding.
14 For the merchandiſe of it *is* better then
the merchandiſe of ſilver, and the gain
thereof then fine gold.
15 She *is* more precious then rubies: and
all the things thou canſt deſire, are not to
be compared unto her.
16 Length of days *is* in her right hand:
and in her left hand riches and honour.
17 Her ways *are* ways of pleaſantneſs;
and all her paths *are* peace.
18 She *is a* tree of life to them that lay
hold upon her: *and* happy *is* every one that
retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wiſdom hath found-
ed the earth; by underſtanding hath he
eſtabliſhed the heavens.
20 By his knowledge the depths are brok-
en up: and the clouds drop down the dew.
21 ¶ My ſon, let not *them* depart from thine
eyes: keep ſound wiſdom and diſcretion.
22 So ſhall they be life unto thy ſoul, and
grace to thy neck.
23 Then ſhalt thou walk in thy way ſafe-
ly, and thy foot ſhall not ſtumble.
24 When thou lieſt down, thou ſhalt not
be afraid: yea, thou ſhalt lie down, and thy
ſleep ſhall be ſweet.
25 Be not afraid of ſudden fear, neither of
the deſolation of the wicked, when it cometh.
26 For the Lord ſhall be thy confidence,
and ſhall keep thy foot from being taken.
27 ¶ Withhold not good from them to
whom it is due, when it is in the power of
thine hand to do *it*.
28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and
come again, and to morrow I will give;
when thou haſt it by thee.
29 Deviſe not evil againſt thy neighbour,
ſeeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee.
30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cauſe,
if he have done thee no harm.
31 ¶ Envy thou not the oppreſſour, and
chuſe none of his ways.
32 For the froward *is* abomination to the
LORD: but his ſecret *is* with the righteous.
33 ¶ The curſe of the LORD *is* in the
houſe of the wicked: but he bleſſeth the
habitation of the juſt.
34 Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but
he giveth grace unto the lowly.
35 The wiſe ſhall inherit glory, but ſhame
ſhall be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Solomons inſtruction of his parents.* 5 *To ſtudy wiſdom.*

HEar, ye children, the inſtruction of a fa-
ther, & attend to know underſtanding.
2 For I give you good doctrine: forſake
you not my law.
3 For I was my fathers ſon, tender and
only *beloved* in the ſight of my mother.
4 He taught me alſo, and ſaid unto me,
Let thine heart retain my words: keep my
commandments, and live.
5 Get wiſdom, get underſtanding: forget
it not, neither decline from the words of
my mouth.
6 Forſake her not, and ſhe ſhall preſerve
thee: love her, and ſhe ſhall keep thee.
7 Wiſdom *is* the principal thing, *there-
fore* get wiſdom: and with all thy getting,
get underſtanding.
8 Exalt her, and ſhe ſhall promote thee:
ſhe ſhall bring thee to honour, when thou
doeſt embrace her.
9 She ſhall give to thine head an orna-
ment of grace: a crown of glory ſhall ſhe
deliver to thee.
10 Hear, O my ſon, and receive my ſay-
ings, and the years of thy life ſhall be many.
11 I have taught thee in the way of wiſ-
dom: I have led thee in right paths.
12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not

be ſtraitened: and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let *her* not go; keep her, for ſhe is thy life.

14 ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evill men.

15 Avoid it, paſs not by it, turn from it, and paſs away.

16 For they ſleep not, except they have done miſchief: and their ſleep is taken away, unleſs they cauſe *ſome* to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedneſs, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the juſt *is* as the ſhining light, that ſhineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkneſs: they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 ¶ My ſon, attend to my words, encline thine ear unto my ſayings:

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midſt of thine heart.

22 For they *are* life unto thoſe that finde them, and health to all their fleſh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart with all diligence: for out of it *are* the iſſues of life.

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverſe lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look ſtraight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be eſtabliſhed.

27 Turn not to the right hand, nor to the left: remove thy foot from evill.

CHAP. V.

3 *The miſchief of whoredom and riot.*
15 *Exhortation to ſeveral vertues.*

MY ſon attend unto my wiſdom, *and* bow thine ear to mine underſtanding.

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lips of a ſtrange *woman* drop *as* an honey-comb, and her mouth *is* ſmoother then oyl.

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, ſharp as a two-edged ſword.

5 Her feet go down to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, *that* thou canſt not know *them*.

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children: & depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her houſe:

9 Leſt thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruell:

10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with thy wealth, & thy labours *be* in the houſe of a ſtranger.

11 And thou mourn at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,

12 And ſay, How have I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproof;

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor enclined mine ear to them that inſtructed me?

14 I was almoſt in all evil, in the midſt of the congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own ciſtern; and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be diſperſed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them be onely thine own, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be bleſſed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* the loving hinde & pleaſant roe: let her breaſts ſatiſfie thee at all times, and be thou raviſht always with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my ſon, be raviſht with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſom of a ſtranger?

21 For the ways of man *are* before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His own iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelf, and he ſhall be holden with the cords of his ſins.

23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſs of his folly he ſhall go aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Againſt ſuretyſhip, 6 idleneſs, 12 a miſchievous man.*

MY ſon, if thou be ſurety for thy friend, *if* thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger,

2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my ſon, and deliver thyſelf, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy ſelf, and make ſure thy friend.

4 Give not ſleep to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thy ſelf as a roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her ways, and be wiſe:

7 Which having no guid, overſeer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the ſummer, *and* gathereth her food in the harveſt.

9 How long wilt thou ſleep, O ſluggard? When wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleep?

10 *Yet* a little ſleep, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleep.

11 So ſhall thy poverty come, as one that travelleth; and thy want, as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty perſon, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth:

13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers;

14 Frowardneſs *is* in his heart, he deviſeth miſchief continually, he ſoweth diſcord.

15 Therefore ſhall his calamity come ſuddenly; ſuddenly ſhall he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ Theſe ſix things doth the Lord hate, yea, ſeven *are* an abomination unto him:

17 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent blood.

18 An heart that deviſeth wicked imaginations, feet that be ſwift in running to miſchief.

19 A falſe witneſs *that* ſpeaketh lies, and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.

20 ¶ My ſon, keep thy fathers commandment, & forſake not the law of thy mother:

21 Bi

Binde them continually upon thine
, *and* tie them about thy neck.
When thou goeſt, it ſhall lead thee:
n thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keep thee, and
thou awakeſt, it ſhall talk with thee.
For the commandment *is* a lamp, and
w is light; and reproofs of inſtruction
he way of life.
To keep thee from ℣ evil woman, from
flattery of ℣ tongue of a ſtrange woman.
uſt not after her beauty in thine heart;
ther let her take thee with her eye-lids.
For by means of a whoriſh woman *a*
is brought to a piece of bread: and the
veres will hunt for the precious life.
Can a man take fire in his boſom, and
othes not be burnt?
Can one go upon hot coals, and his
not be burnt?
So he that goeth into his neighbours
; whoſoever toucheth her, ſhall not be
cent.
Men do not deſpiſe a thief, if he ſteal
fie his ſoul, when he is hungry:
But *if* he be found, he ſhall reſtore
ſold, he ſhall give all the ſubſtance of
houſe.
But whoſo committeth adultery with
man, lacketh underſtanding: he *that*
th, deſtroyeth his own ſoul.
A wound and diſhonour ſhall he get,
his reproach ſhall not be wiped away.
For jealouſie *is* ℣ rage of a man: therefore
ill not ſpare in the day of vengeance.
He will not regard any ranſom: nei-
will he reſt content, though thou giv-
many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

Aperſwaſion to familiarity with wiſ-
om. 10 *The cunning of an whore.*

℣ Son, keep my words, and lay up my
commandments with thee.
Keep my commandments, and live:
my law as the apple of thine eye.
Binde them upon thy fingers, write
upon the table of thine heart.
Say unto wiſdom, Thou *art* my ſiſter,
call underſtanding thy kinſwoman.
That they may keep thee from the
ge woman, from the ſtranger *which*
tereth with her words.
¶ For at the window of my houſe I
ked through my caſement.
And beheld among the ſimple ones, I
erned among the youths, a young man
ute of underſtanding,
Paſſing through the ſtreet near her
ner, and he went the way to her houſe,
In the twilight, in the evening, in the
ght and dark night.
And behold, there met him a woman
with the attire of an harlot, and ſubtill of
art.
[She *is* loud and ſtubborn, her feet
de not in her houſe:
Now *is ſhe* without, now in the ſtreets,
and lieth in wait at every corner.]
℣ So he caught him, and kiſſed him, and
with impudent face ſaid unto him,
I *have* peace-offerings with me: this
day have I paid my vows.
Therefore came I forth to meet thee,
diligently to ſeek thy face, and I have
found thee.
I have deckt my bed with coverings
of tapeſtry, with carved *works*, *with* fine
linnen of Egypt.
I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe,
aloes, and cynamon.
Come, let us take our fill of love untill ℣
morning, let us ſolace our ſelves with loves.
For the good man *is* not at home, he
is gone a long journey.
He hath taken a bag of money with him,
and will come home at the day appointed.
With much fair ſpeech ſhe cauſed him
to yield, with the flattering of her lips ſhe
forced him.
He goeth after her ſtraight way, as an
ox goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a fool to
the correction of the ſtocks.
Till a dart ſtrike through his liver, as
a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth
not that it *is* for his life.
¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye
children, & attend to ℣ words of my mouth.
Let not thine heart decline to her
ways, go not aſtray in her paths.
For ſhe hath caſt down many wound-
ed: yea, many ſtrong men have been ſlain
by her.
Her houſe *is* the way to hell, going
down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Wiſdoms fame,* 6 *evidence,* 10 *excellency,*
12 *nature,* 15 *power, &c.*

DOth not wiſdom cry? and underſtand-
ing put forth her voice?
She ſtandeth in the top of high places,
by the way in the places of the paths.
She crieth at the gates, at the entry of
the city, at the coming in at the doors.
Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice
is to the ſons of man.
O ye ſimple underſtand wiſdom: and ye
fools, be ye of an underſtanding heart.
Hear, for I will ſpeak of excellent
things: and the opening of my lips *ſhall be*
right things.
For my mouth ſhall ſpeak truth, and
wickedneſs *is* an abomination to my lips.
All the words of my mouth *are* in righ-
teouſneſs, *there is* nothing froward or per-
verſe in them.
They *are* all plain to him ℣ underſtand-
eth: & right to them that finde knowledge.
Receive my inſtruction, and not ſilver;
and knowledge, rather then choice gold.
For wiſdom *is* better then rubies; and
all the things that may be deſired, are not
to be compared to it.
I wiſdom dwell with prudence, and
finde out knowledge of witty inventions.
The fear of the LORD *is* to hate
evill: pride, and arrogancy, and the evill
way, and the froward mouth do I hate.
Counſell is mine, and ſound wiſdom:
I *am* underſtanding, I *have* ſtrength.

15 By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me, and those that seek me early shall finde me.

18 Riches and honour *are* with me; *yea*, durable riches and righteousnes.

19 My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, & my revenue then choice silver.

20 I lead in the way of righteousnes in the midst of the paths of judgement.

21 That I may cause those ℣ love me to inherit substance: & I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there* were no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were setled: before the hills was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world:

27 When he prepared the heavens I *was* there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth:

28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:

29 When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then was I by him, *as* one brought up *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, rejoycing always before him:

31 Rejoycing in ℣ habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed *are they that* keep my ways.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he ℣ sinneth against me, wrongeth his own soul: all they ℣ hate me, love death.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Wisdoms discipline, 4 and doctrine.*

WIsdom hath builded her house: she hath hewen out her seven pillars.

2 She hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens; she crieth upon the highest places of the city.

4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live: and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himself a blot.

8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding.

11 For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy self: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 ¶ A foolish woman *is* clamorous: she *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat, in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their ways.

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him;

17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread *eaten* in secret, is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead are there; *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are sundry observations of moral vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe proverbs of Solomon. A wise son maketh a glad father; but a foolish son *is* the heaviness of his mother.

2 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousnes delivereth from death.

3 The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

4 He becometh poor ℣ dealeth *with* a slack hand: but ℣ hand of ℣ diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer, is a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in harvest, is a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* upon the head of the just: but violence covereth ℣ mouth of ℣ wicked.

7 The memory of the just *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a prating fool shall fall.

9 He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

10 He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating fool shall fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous man *is a* well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdom is found: but a rod *is for* the back of him that is void of understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* near destruction.

15 The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city:

destruction of ℣ poor *is* their poverty.
16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.
17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he ℣ refuseth reproof, erreth.
18 ℣ He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, *is* a fool.
19 In ℣ multitude of words there wanteth sin: but he ℣ refraineth his lips, *is* wise.
20 The tongue of the just is *as* choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.
21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.
22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.
23 *It is as* a sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding *hath* wisdom.
24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.
25 As the whirlewind passeth, so *is* the wicked no more; but the righteous *is* an everlasting foundation.
26 As vineger to the teeth, &c as smoke to ℣ eyes: so *is* the sluggard to them ℣ that send him.
27 The fear of the Lord prolongeth days: but ℣ years of ℣ wicked shall be shortened.
28 The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.
29 The way of the LORD *is* strength to the upright: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.
30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.
31 The mouth of ℣ just bringeth forth wisdom: but ℣ froward tongue shall be cut out.
32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* frowardness.

CHAP. XI.

1 False ballance *is* abomination to the LORD: but a just weight *is* his delight.
2 *When* pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly *is* wisdom.
3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressours shall destroy them.
4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.
5 The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.
6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressours shall be taken in *their own* naughtiness.
7 When a wicked man dieth, *his* expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.
8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.
9 An hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.
10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoyceth: and when the wicked perish, *there is* shouting.
11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.
12 He that is void of wisdom, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.
13 A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he ℣ is of a faithfull spirit, concealeth the matter.
14 Where no counsell *is*, the people fall: but in ℣ multitude of counsellours *there is* safety.
15 He ℣ is surety for a stranger, shall smart for it: and he that hateth suretyship, is sure.
16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retain riches.
17 The mercifull man doth good to his own soul: but he that is cruell, troubleth his own flesh.
18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull work: but to him that soweth righteousness, *shall be* a sure reward.
19 As righteousness *tendeth* to life: so he ℣ pursueth evill, *pursueth* it to his own death.
20 They that are of a froward heart, *are* abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in *their* way, *are* his delight.
21 *Though* hand *joyn* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.
22 *As* a jewel of gold in a swines snout; *so is* a fair woman which is without discretion.
23 The desire of ℣ righteous *is* onely good, *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.
24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth: & *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.
25 The liberall soul shall be made fat: & he that watereth, shall be watered also himself.
26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth *it*.
27 He that diligently seeketh good, procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.
28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.
29 He that troubleth his own house, shall inherit the wind: and the fool *shall be* servant to the wise of heart.
30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that winneth souls *is* wise.
31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoso loveth instruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof, is brutish.
2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.
3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.
4 A vertuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, *is* as rottenness in his bones.
5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: *but* the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.
6 The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.
7 The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not

but

but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised.

9 He that is despised, and *hath* a servant, *is* better then he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons, *is* void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth ☞ net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yieldeth *fruit*.

13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands shall be rendred unto him.

15 The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkneth unto counsell, *is* wise

16 A fools wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

17 *He that* speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousnes: but a false witnes, deceit.

18 There is ☞ speaketh like ☞ piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them ☞ imagine evill: but to the counsellours of peace *is* joy.

21 There shall no evill happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the Lord: but they ☞ deal fruly, *are* his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but ☞ heart of fools proclaimeth foolishnes.

24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothfull shall be under tribute.

25 Heavines in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull *man* rosteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnes *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth; but the soul of the transgressours *shall eat* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsom, and cometh to shame.

6 Righteousnes keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickednes overthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransom of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Onely by pride cometh contention: but with the well-advised *is* wisdom.

11 Wealth *gotten* by vanity, shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh ☞ heart sick: *but when* the desire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, shall be rewarded.

14 The law of the wise *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

16 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open *his* folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithfull embassadour *is* health.

18 Poverty and shame *shall be to* him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but *it is* abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children; and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

23 Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgement.

24 He ☞ spareth his rod, hateth his son: but he that loveth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul; but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIV.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD; but he that is perverse in his ways despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is a* rod of pride; but ☞ lips of ☞ wise shal preserve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the ox.

5 A faithfull witnes will not lie; but a false witness will utter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth* it not; but knowledge is easie unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way; but the folly of fools *is* deceit.

9 Fo

Fools make a mock at sin; but among
righteous there is favour.
The heart knoweth his own bitterness;
a stranger doth not intermeddle with
joy.
The house of the wicked shall be over-
thrown; but the tabernacle of the upright
shall flourish.
There is a way which seemeth right
unto a man; but the end thereof are the
ways of death.
Even in laughter the heart is sorrow-
ful; and the end of that mirth is heaviness.
The backslider in heart shall be filled
with his own ways; and a good man shall
be satisfied from himself.
The simple believeth every word; but
the prudent man looketh well to his going.
A wise man feareth, and departeth from
evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.
He that is soon angry, dealeth foolish-
ly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.
The simple inherit folly; but the pru-
dent are crowned with knowledge.
The evil bow before the good; and
the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
The poor is hated even of his own
neighbour; but the rich *hath* many friends.
He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth;
but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.
Do they not err that devise evil? but
mercy and truth *shall be* to them that de-
vise good.
In all labour there is profit; but the
talk of the lips *tendeth* only to penury.
The crown of the wise *is* their riches;
but the foolishness of fools *is* folly.
A true witness delivereth souls; but
a deceitful *witness* speaketh lies.
In the fear of the LORD *is* strong
confidence: and his children shall have a
place of refuge.
The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of
life, to depart from the snares of death.
In the multitude of people *is* the kings
honour: but in the want of people *is* the
destruction of the prince.
He that is slow to wrath *is* of great
understanding: but he that *is* hasty of spi-
rit exalteth folly.
A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh:
but envy the rottenness of the bones.
He that oppresseth the poor, re-
proacheth his Maker: but he that honour-
eth him, hath mercy on the poor.
The wicked is driven away in his
wickedness: but the righteous hath hope
in his death.
Wisdom resteth in the heart of him
that hath understanding: but *that which is*
in the midst of fools, is made known.
Righteousness exalteth a nation: but
sin is a reproach to any people.
The kings favour *is* toward a wise ser-
vant: but his wrath *is against* him that
causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A soft answer turneth away wrath: but
grievous words stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools powreth out foolishness.

3 The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 A wholsom tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

5 A fool despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge; but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.

8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.

10 Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof, shall die.

11 Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

13 A merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

15 All the days of the afflicted *are* evill: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continuall feast.

16 Better is little with the fear of the Lord, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

18 A wrathfull man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothfull man is as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous is made plain.

20 A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 Without counsell purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellours they are established.

23 A man *hath* joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* in due season, how good *is it?*

24 The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure *are* pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts, shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth

to

but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised.

9 He that is despised, and *hath* a servant, *is* better then he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons, *is* void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth ℣ net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yieldeth *fruit*.

13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands shall be rendred unto him.

15 The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkneth unto counsell, *is* wise

16 A fools wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

17 *He that* speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousnes: but a false witness, deceit.

18 There is ℣ speaketh like ℣ piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them ℣ imagine evill: but to the counsellours of peace *is* joy.

21 There shall no evill happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the Lord: but they ℣ deal fruly, *are* his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but ℣ heart of fools proclaimeth foolishnes.

24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothfull shall be under tribute.

25 Heavines in the heart of man maketh *it* stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull *man* rosteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnes *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth; but the soul of the transgressours *shall eat* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsom, and cometh to shame.

6 Righteousnes keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickednes overthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransom of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Onely by pride cometh contention: but with the well-advised *is* wisdom.

11 Wealth *gotten* by vanity, shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh ℣ heart sick: *but when* the desire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, shall be rewarded.

14 The law of the wise *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

16 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open *his* folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithfull embassadour *is* health.

18 Poverty and shame *shall be to* him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but *it is* abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children; and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

23 Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgement.

24 He ℣ spareth his rod, hateth his son: but he that loveth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul; but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIV.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD; but he that is perverse in his ways despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but ℣ lips of ℣ wise shal preserve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the ox.

5 A faithfull witness will not lie; but a false witness will utter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth* it not; but knowledge is easie unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way; but the folly of fools *is* deceit.

9 Fo

Fools make a mock at sin; but among
righteous there is favour.
The heart knoweth his own bitterness;
a stranger doth not intermeddle with
joy.
The house of the wicked shall be over-
thrown; but the tabernacle of the upright
shall flourish.
There is a way which seemeth right
unto a man; but the end thereof are the
ways of death.
Even in laughter the heart is sorrow-
ful; and the end of that mirth is heaviness.
The backslider in heart shall be filled
with his own ways; and a good man shall
be satisfied from himself.
The simple believeth every word; but
the prudent man looketh well to his going.
A wise man feareth, and departeth from
evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.
He that is soon angry, dealeth foolish-
ly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.
The simple inherit folly; but the pru-
dent are crowned with knowledge.
The evil bow before the good; and
the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
The poor is hated even of his own
neighbour; but the rich hath many friends.
He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth;
but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.
Do they not err that devise evil? but
mercy and truth shall be to them that de-
vise good.
In all labour there is profit; but the
talk of the lips tendeth only to penury.
The crown of the wise is their riches;
but the foolishness of fools is folly.
A true witness delivereth souls; but
a deceitful witness speaketh lies.
In the fear of the LORD is strong
confidence: and his children shall have a
place of refuge.
The fear of the LORD is a fountain of
life, to depart from the snares of death.
In the multitude of people is the kings
honour: but in the want of people is the
destruction of the prince.
He that is slow to wrath is of great
understanding: but he that is hasty of spi-
rit exalteth folly.
A sound heart is the life of the flesh:
but envy the rottenness of the bones.
He that oppresseth the poor, re-
proacheth his Maker: but he that honour-
eth him, hath mercy on the poor.
The wicked is driven away in his
wickedness: but the righteous hath hope
in his death.
Wisdom resteth in the heart of him
that hath understanding: but that which is
in the midst of fools, is made known.
Righteousness exalteth a nation: but
sin is a reproach to any people.
The king's favour is toward a wise ser-
vant: but his wrath is against him that
causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A soft answer turneth away wrath: but
grievous words stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth know-
ledge aright: but the mouth of fools pour-
eth out foolishness.
3 The eyes of the LORD are in every
place, beholding the evil and the good.
4 A wholsom tongue is a tree of life: but
perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.
5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction:
but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.
6 In the house of the righteous is much
treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked
is trouble.
7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge;
but the heart of the foolish doth not so.
8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abo-
mination to the LORD: but the prayer of
the upright is his delight.
9 The way of the wicked is an abomina-
tion unto the LORD: but he loveth him
that followeth after righteousness.
10 Correction is grievous unto him that
forsaketh the way: and he that hateth re-
proof, shall die.
11 Hell and destruction are before the
LORD: how much more then the hearts
of the children of men?
12 A scorner loveth not one that repro-
veth him: neither will he go unto the wise.
13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful
countenance: but by sorrow of the heart,
the spirit is broken.
14 The heart of him that hath under-
standing, seeketh knowledge: but the
mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.
15 All the days of the afflicted are evil:
but he that is of a merry heart hath a con-
tinuall feast.
16 Better is little with the fear of the
Lord, than great treasure, and trouble therewith.
17 Better is a dinner of herbs where love
is, than a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.
18 A wrathfull man stirreth up strife: but
he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.
19 The way of the slothfull man is as an
hedge of thorns: but the way of the right-
eous is made plain.
20 A wise son maketh a glad father: but
a foolish man despiseth his mother.
21 Folly is joy to him that is destitute of
wisdom: but a man of understanding walk-
eth uprightly.
22 Without counsell purposes are disap-
pointed: but in the multitude of counsel-
lours they are established.
23 A man hath joy by the answer of his
mouth: and a word spoken in due season,
how good is it?
24 The way of life is above to the wise,
that he may depart from hell beneath.
25 The LORD will destroy the house of
the proud: but he will establish the border
of the widow.
26 The thoughts of the wicked are an
abomination to the LORD: but the words
of the pure are pleasant words.
27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth
his own house: but he that hateth gifts,
shall live.
28 The heart of the righteous studieth

to

to anſwer : but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 The LORD is far from the wicked : but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth ℣ heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wiſe.

32 He that refuſeth inſtruction, deſpiſeth his own ſoul : but he that heareth reproof, getteth underſtanding

33 The fear of the Lord *is* the inſtruction of wiſdom ; and before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THe preparations of the heart in man, and the anſwer of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 All ℣ ways of a man *are* clean in his own eyes : but the LORD weigheth the ſpirits.

3 Commit thy works unto the LORD : and thy thoughts ſhall be eſtabliſhed.

4 The Lord hath made all things for himſelf : yea, even the wicked for ℣ day of evil.

5 Every one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD : *though* hand *joyn* in hand, he ſhall not be unpuniſhed.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evill.

7 When a mans ways pleaſe the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better *is* a little with righteouſneſs, then great revenues without right.

9 A mans heart deviſeth his way : but the LORD directeth his ſteps.

10 A divine ſentence *is* in ℣ lips of ℣ king: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in judgement.

11 A juſt weight and balance *are* the Lords : all ℣ weights of ℣ bag *are* his work.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickedneſs : for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſneſs.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they love him that ſpeaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* meſſengers of death : but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance *is* life, and his favour *is* as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 How much better is it to get wiſdom, then gold ? and to get underſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſilver ?

17 The high-way of the upright is to depart from evill : he that keepeth his way, perſerveth his ſoul.

18 Pride *goeth* before deſtruction : and an haughty ſpirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to divide the ſpoil with the proud.

20 He that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall finde good : and whoſo truſteth in the LORD, happy is he.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhall be called prudent; and the ſweetneſs of the lips increaſeth learning.

22 Underſtanding is a well-ſpring of life unto him that hath it : but the inſtruction of fools is folly.

23 The heart of the wiſe teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleaſant words *are as* an honey-comb, ſweet to the ſoul, and health to the bones.

25 There is a way that ſeemeth right unto a man : but the end thereof *are* the ways of death.

26 He that laboureth, laboureth for himſelf, for his mouth craveth it of him.

27 An ungodly man diggeth up evill : and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 A froward man ſoweth ſtrife : and a whiſperer ſeparateth chief friends.

29 A violent man entiſeth his neighbour, & leadeth him into ℣ way *that is* not good.

30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deviſe froward things : moving his lips he bringeth evill to paſs.

31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteouſneſs.

32 He that is ſlow to anger, is better then the mighty : and he that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is caſt into the lap: but the whole diſpoſing thereof is of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter is a dry morſel, and quietneſs therewith, then an houſe full of ſacrifices *with* ſtrife.

2 A wiſe ſervant ſhall have rule over a ſon that cauſeth ſhame : and ſhall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The fining pot is for ſilver, and the fornace for gold : but the Lord trieth ℣ hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to falſe lips : *and* a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 Whoſo mocketh the poor, reproacheth his Maker : *and* he that is glad at calamities, ſhall not be unpuniſhed.

6 Childrens children *are* the crown of old men : and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 Excellent ſpeech becometh not a fool : much leſs do lying lips a prince.

8 A gift *is as* a precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it : whitherſoever it turneth, it proſpereth.

9 He that covereth a tranſgreſſion, ſeeketh love : but he that repeateth a matter ſeparateth *very* friends.

10 A reproof entreth more into a wiſe man, then an hundred ſtripes into a fool.

11 An evill man ſeeketh onely rebellion : therefore a cruell meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.

13 Whoſo rewardeth evill for good, evill ſhall not depart from his houſe.

14 The beginning of ſtrife is as when one letteth out water : therefore leave off contention, before it be medled with.

15 He that juſtifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the juſt : even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wiſdom, ſeeing *he hath* no heart *to it* ?

A friend loveth at all times, and a
ther is born for adversity.
A man void of understanding strikeths,
ds, and becometh surety in the pre-
ce of his friend.
He loveth transgression, that loveth
e: and he that exalteth his gate, seek-
destruction.
He that hath a froward heart, findeth
good; and he that hath a perverse
gue, falleth into mischief.
He that begetteth a fool, doth it to his
row: and the father of a fool hath no joy.
A merry heart doth good like a medi-
: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.
A wicked man taketh a gift out of the
om, to pervert the ways of judgement.
Wisdom is before him that hath un-
standing: but the eyes of a fool are in
ends of the earth.
A foolish son is a grief to his father, and
erness to her that bare him.
Also to punish the just is not good,
to strike princes for equity.
He that hath knowledge, spareth his
ds: and a man of understanding is of an
cellent spirit.
Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace,
counted wise: and he that shutteth his
s, is esteemed a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

Through desire a man having separated
himself, seeketh, and intermeddleth
ith all wisdom.
A fool hath no delight in understand-
, but that his heart may discover it self.
When the wicked cometh, then cometh
ontempt, and with ignominy reproach.
The words of a mans mouth are as
waters, and the well-spring of wis-
m, as a flowing brook.
It is not good to accept the person of
wicked, to overthrow the righteous in
dgement.
A fools lips enter into contention, and
mouth calleth for strokes.
A fools mouth is his destruction, and
lips are the snare of his soul.
The words of a tale-bearer are as
unds, and they go down into the inner-
most parts of the belly.
He also that is slothfull in his work, is
other to him that is a great waster.
The name of the Lord is a strong tow-
: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.
The rich mans wealth is his strong city:
d as an high wall in his own conceit.
Before destruction the heart of a man is
ghty, and before honour is humility.
He that answereth a matter before he
reth it, it is folly and shame unto him.
The spirit of a man will sustain his in-
mity: but a wounded spirit who can bear?
The heart of the prudent getteth
owledge: and the ear of the wise seeketh
owledge.
A mans gift maketh room for him, and
ngeth him before great men.
He that is first in his own cause,
seemeth just; but his neighbour cometh
and searcheth him.
18 The lot causeth contentions to cease,
and parteth between the mighty.
19 A brother offended, is harder to be
won than a strong city: and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.
20 A mans belly shall be satisfied with the
fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.
21 Death and life are in the power of
the tongue; and they that love it, shall eat
the fruit thereof.
22 Whoso findeth a wife, findeth a good
thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.
23 The poor useth intreaties, but the
rich answereth roughly.
24 A man that hath friends, must shew
himself friendly: and there is a friend that
sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter is the poor that walketh in his
integrity, then he that is perverse in
his lips, and is a fool.
2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth
with his feet, sinneth.
3 The foolishness of man perverteth his
way: & his heart fretteth against the Lord.
4 Wealth maketh many friends: but the
poor is separated from his neighbour.
5 A false witness shall not be unpunished:
and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.
6 Many will intreat the favour of the
prince: and every man is a friend to him
that giveth gifts.
7 All the brethren of the poor do hate
him: how much more do his friends go
far from him? he pursueth them with
words, yet they are wanting to him.
8 He that getteth wisdom, loveth his
own soul: he that keepeth understanding,
shall finde good.
9 A false witness shall not be unpunished: and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.
10 Delight is not seemly for a fool; much
less for a servant to have rule over princes.
11 The discretion of a man deferreth his
anger: and it is his glory to pass over a
transgression.
12 The kings wrath is as the roaring
of a lion: but his favour is as dew upon
the grass.
13 A foolish son is the calamity of his
father, and the contentions of a wife are a
continuall dropping.
14 House and riches are the inheritance of
fathers; & a prudent wife is from the Lord.
15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep:
and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.
16 He that keepeth the commandment,
keepeth his own soul: but he that despiseth his ways, shall die.
17 He that hath pity upon the poor,
lendeth unto the LORD: and that which
he hath given, will he pay him again.
18 Chasten thy son while there is hope:
and let not thy soul spare for his crying.
19 A man of great wrath shall suffer pu-
nishment:

nishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must *do* it again.

20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 *There are* many devices in a mans heart: nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindness: and a poor man *is* better then a liar.

23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth to* life, and *he that hath it*, shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.

24 A slothfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware: & reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth *his* father, and chaseth away his mother, *is* a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction *that* causeth to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 An ungodly witness scorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby, is not wise.

2 The fear of a king *is* as the roaring of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his own soul.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife; but every fool will be medling.

4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold: therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

5 Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water: but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithfull man, who can finde?

7 The just man walketh in his integrity: his children *are* blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in ℣ throne of judgement, scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

10 Divers weights, *and* divers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a childe is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty: open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught, [saith the buyer:] But when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.

16 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man: afterward his mouth shall be filled with gravell.

18 Every purpose is established by counsell: and with good advice make war.

19 He that goeth about *as a* tale-bearer revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

21 An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil: *but* wait on the Lord, and he shall save thee.

23 Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the Lord: & a false balance *is* not good.

24 Mans goings *are* of the LORD: how can a man then understand his own way?

25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* devoureth that which is holy: and after vows to make enquiry.

26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man *is* the candle of the Lord, searching all ℣ inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their strength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blueness of a wound cleanseth away evill: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes; but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To do justice and judgement, *is* more acceptable to the LORD then sacrifice.

4 An high look, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked, *is* sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* surely to plenteousness: but of every one that is hasty, onely to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them; because they refuse to do judgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work *is* right.

9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman in a wide house.

10 The soul of ℣ wicked desireth evil: his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* overthroweth the wicked for *their* wickedness.

13 Wh

Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall be heard.

A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom, strong wrath.

It is joy to the just to do judgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead

He that loveth pleasure *shall be* a poor man: he that loveth wine and oyl, shall not be rich.

The wicked *shall be* a ransom for the righteous: and the transgressour for the upright.

It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.

There is treasure to be desired, and oyl in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spendeth it up.

He that followeth after righteousness and mercy, findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, who dealeth in proud wrath.

The desire of the slothfull killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour.

He coveteth greedily all the day long; but the righteous giveth, and spareth not.

The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination; how much more, *when* he bringeth it with a wicked mind?

A false witness shall perish; but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

A wicked man hardeneth his face; but as for the upright, he directeth his way.

There *is* no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel against the LORD.

The horse is prepared against the day of battel; but safety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, *and* loving favour, rather than silver and gold.

The rich and poor meet together, the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself; but the simple pass on, and are punished.

By humility *and* the fear of the LORD *are* riches, and honour, and life.

Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward; he that doth keep his soul, shall be far from them.

Train up a childe in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower *is* servant to the lender.

He that soweth iniquity, shall reap vanity: and the rod of his anger shall fail.

He that hath a bountifull eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

He that loveth pureness of heart, *for* the grace of his lips, the king *shall be* his friend.

The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressour.

The slothfull man saith, *There is a* lion without, I *shall* be slain in the streets.

The mouth of strange women *is a* deep pit; he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

Foolishness *is* bound in the heart of a child; *but* the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches, and* he that giveth to the rich, *shall* surely *come* to want.

Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.

Have I not written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge?

That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

Rob not the poor, because he is poor: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate:

For the Lord will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go;

Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.

If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

Remove not the ancient land-mark, which thy fathers have set.

Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before mean men.

CHAP. XXIII.

When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee.

And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

Be not desirous of his dainties; for they *are* deceitfull meat.

Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings, they flee away as an eagle towards heaven.

Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evill eye; neither desire thou his dainty meats.

For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee, but his heart is not with thee.

8 The morsel which thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 Remove not the old land-mark: and enter not into the fields of the fatherless:

11 For their Redeemer is mighty: he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the childe: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoyce, even mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoyce, when thy lips speak right things.

17 Let not thine heart envy sinners: but *be thou* in the fear of the Lord all ȳ day long.

18 For surely there is an end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Be not amongst wine-bibbers, amongst riotous eaters of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe *a man* with rags.

22 Hearken unto thy father ȳ begat thee, & despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, and sell it not; *also* wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wise *childe* shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoyce.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

27 For a whore is a deep ditch: and a strange woman is a narrow pit.

28 She also lieth in wait as *for* a prey, and increaseth the transgressours among men.

29 Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth it self aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have stricken me, *shalt thou say*, *and* I was not sick: they have beaten me, *and* I felt *it* not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIV.

BE not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdom is an house built, and by understanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man *is* strong, yea a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

6 For by wise counsell thou shalt make thy war: and in the multitude of counsellours *there is* safety.

7 Wisdom is too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evill, shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishness is sin: and the scorner is an abomination to men.

10 If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small.

11 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain:

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know *it*? and shall *not* he render to every man according to his works?

13 My son, eat thou honey, because it is good: and the honey-comb which is sweet to thy taste.

14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul; when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait [O wicked man] against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting-place.

16 For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up *again*: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17 Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 Fret not thy self because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

20 For there shall be no reward to the evil man: ȳ candle of ȳ wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, fear thou the LORD, and the king: *and* meddle not with them that are given to change.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise. It is not good to have respect of persons in judgement.

24 He that saith to the wicked, Thou *art* righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him:

25 But to them that rebuke *him*, shall delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 *Every man* shall kiss *his* lips that giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field: and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; & deceive *not* with thy lips.

say not, I will do so to him as he done to me: I will render to the man rding to his work.

I went by the field of the slothfull, and he vineyard of the man void of under-ding:

And lo, it was all grown over with ns, and nettles had covered the face reof, and the stone-wall thereof was en down:

Then I saw, and considered it well: ked upon it, and received instruction.

Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a folding of the hands to sleep:

So shall thy poverty come, *as* one that lketh; and thy want as an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

Observations about kings, 8 *and about voiding causes of quarrels, and sundry auses thereof.*

Hese *are* also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of h copied out.

It is the glory of God to conceal a g: but the honour of kings *is* to search matter.

he heaven for height, and the earth for th, and ℣ heart of kings is unsearchable.

ake away the dross from the silver, and shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

Take away the wicked from before the , and his throne shall be established in teousness.

t not forth thy self in the presence of ℣ and stand not in ℣ place of great men.

for better is it that it be said unto thee, eup hither: then that thou shouldest ut lower in the presence of the prince m thine eyes have seen.

Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou* w not what to do in ℣ end thereof, when neighbour hath put thee to shame.

ebate thy cause ℣ thy neighbour him-, and discover not a secret to another:

Lest he that heareth it, put thee to e, and thine infamy turn not away.

A word fitly spoken, is like apples of in pictures of silver.

As an ear-ring of gold, and an orna-t of fine gold: *so is* a wise reprover up-n obedient ear.

As the cold of snow in the time of est, so is a faithfull messenger to them send him: for he refresheth the soul of sters.

Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift, e clouds and wind without rain.

By long forbearing is a prince persuad-, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

Hast thou found honey? eat so much sufficient for thee: lest thou be filled with, and vomit it.

Withdraw thy foot from thy neigh-bour's house: lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.

A man that beareth false witness a-nst his neighbour, is a maul, and a ord, and a sharp arrow.

Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joynt.

20 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vineger upon nitre; so is he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink;

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 The north wind driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance a back-biting tongue.

24 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul: so *is* good news from a far country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 *It is* not good to eat much honey; so for men to search their own glory, *is not* glory.

28 He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit, *is like* a city that is broken down, and without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Observations about fools*, 13 *and sluggards*, 17 *and contentious busie-bodies.*

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest: so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so ℣ curse causeless shall not come.

3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, and drinketh dammage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equall: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 As he that bindeth a stone in a sling; so *is* he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard: so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressours.

11 As a dog returneth to his vomit: *so* a fool returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

13 The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion is in the streets.

14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges: so *doth* the slothfull upon his bed.

15 The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosom, it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit, then seven men ℣ can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, and medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad man, who caſteth fire-brands, arrows, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and ſaith, Am not I in ſport?

20 Where no wood is, *there* the fire goeth out: ſo where *there is* no tale-bearer, the ſtriſe ceaſeth.

21 *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire: ſo *is* a contentious man to kindle ſtrife.

22 The words of a tale-bearer *are* wounds, and they go down into the inner-moſt parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a pot-ſheard covered with ſilver droſs.

24 He that hateth, diſſembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he ſpeaketh fair, believe him not: for *there are* ſeven abominations in his heart.

26 *Whoſe* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedneſs ſhall be ſhewed before the *whole* congregation.

27 Whoſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that rolleth a ſtone, *it* will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth thoſe that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Obſervations of ſelf-love*, 5 *of true love*, 11 *of care to avoid offences*, 23 *and of houſhold care.*

BOaſt not thy ſelf of to morrow: for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine own mouth, a ſtranger and not thine own lips.

3 A ſtone *is* heavy, and the ſand weighty: but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.

4 Wrath is cruell, and anger is outragious: but who is able to ſtand before envy?

5 Open rebuke is better then ſecret love.

6 Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kiſſes of an enemy are deceitfull.

7 The full ſoul loatheth an honey-comb: but to the hungry ſoul every bitter thing is ſweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her neſt: ſo is a man *that* wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: ſo doth the ſweetneſs of a mans friend by hearty counſell.

10 Thine own friend, and thy fathers friend forſake not: neither go into thy brothers houſe in the day of thy calamity: for better is a neighbour that is near, then a brother far off.

11 My ſon, be wiſe, & make my heart glad, that I may anſwer him ẏ reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man foreſeeth the evill, and hideth himſelf: but the ſimple paſs on, and are puniſhed.

13 Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger, and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

14 He that bleſſeth his friend with a loud voice, riſing eary in the morning, it ſhall be counted a curſe to him.

15 A continuall dropping in a very raine day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whoſoever hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand which bewrayeth it ſelf.

17 Iron ſharpeneth iron: ſo a man ſharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoſo keepeth the fig-tree, ſhall eat the fruit thereof: ſo he that waiteth on his maſter, ſhall be honoured.

19 As in water face *anſwereth* to face, ſo the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and deſtruction are never full, ſo the eyes of man are never ſatisfied.

21 As the fining-pot for ſilver, and the furnace for gold: ſo is a man to his praiſe.

22 Though thou ſhouldeſt brav a fool in a morter among wheat with a peſtil, yet will not his fooliſhneſs depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the ſtate of thy flocks, and look well to thy herds.

24 For riches are not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender graſs ſheweth it ſelf, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And *thou ſhalt have* goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy houſhold, and for the maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

General obſervations of impiety, and of glorious integrity.

THe wicked flee when no man purſueth: but ẏ righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the tranſgreſſion of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: but by a man of underſtanding and knowledge, the ſtate *thereof* ſhall be prolonged.

3 A poor man that oppreſſeth the poor, *is like* a ſweeping rain which leaveth no food.

4 They that forſake the law, praiſe the wicked: but ſuch as keep the law, contend with them.

5 Evill men underſtand not judgement: but they that ſeek the LORD, underſtand all things.

6 Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightneſs, then he that is perverſe in his ways, though he *be* rich.

7 Whoſo keepeth the law, is a wiſe ſon: but he that is a companion of riotous men ſhameth his father.

8 He that by uſury and unjuſt gain increaſeth his ſubſtance, he ſhall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer *ſhall be* abomination.

10 Whoſo cauſeth the righteous to go aſtray in an evill way, he ſhall fall himſelf into his own pit: but the upright ſhall have good things in poſſeſſion.

11 The rich man is wiſe in his own conceit: but the poor that hath underſtanding ſearcheth him out.

12 When righteous men do rejoyce,

reat glory: but when the wicked rise, a
n is hidden.
2 He that covereth his sins, shall not
sper; but whoso confesseth and forsak-
eth, shall have mercy.
4 Happy is the man that feareth alway:
he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall
o mischief.
e As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear;
s a wicked ruler over the poor people.
6 The prince that wanteth understand-
is also a great oppressour: *but* he that
eth covetousness, shall prolong his days.
7 A man that doth violence to the
od of any person, shall flee to the pit, let
man stay him.
8 Whoso walketh uprightly, shall be
d: but he that is perverse in his ways,
l fall at once.
9 He that tilleth his land, shall have
ty of bread: but he that followeth after
persons, shall have poverty enough.
10 A faithfull man shall abound with
essings: but he that maketh haste to be
h, shall not be innocent.
11 To have respect of persons is not
od, for, for a piece of bread *that* man
ll transgress.
12 He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an
l eye, and considereth not that poverty
all come upon him.
13 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards
l finde more favour, then he that flat-
reth with the tongue.
14 Whoso robbeth his father or his mo-
r, and saith, It is no transgression; the
e is the companion of a destroyer.
15 He that is of a proud heart, stirreth
rife: but he that putteth his trust in
e LORD, shall be made fat.
16 He that trusteth in his own heart, is a
ol: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall
delivered.
17 He that giveth unto the poor, shall
ot lack; but he that hideth his eyes, shall
ve many a curse.
18 When the wicked rise, men hide
emselves: but when they perish, the
steous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

*Observations of publick, 15 and pri-
vate government.*

1 He that being often reproved, harden-
eth *his* neck, shall suddenly be de-
oyed, and that without remedy.
2 When the righteous are in authority,
e people rejoyce: but when the wicked
ar rule, the people mourn.
3 Whoso loveth wisdom, rejoyceth his
ther: but he that keepeth company
th harlots, spendeth *his* substance.
4 The king by judgement stablisheth the
nd: but he that receiveth gifts, over-
rweth it.
5 A man that flattereth his neighbour,
readeth a net for his feet.
6 In the transgression of an evil man,
ere is a snare: but the righteous doth
ng and rejoyce.
7 The righteous considereth the cause
of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not
to know *it*.
8 Scornfull men bring a city into a snare:
but wise men turn away wrath.
9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish
man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is*
no rest.
10 The blood-thirsty hate the upright:
but the just seek his soul.
11 A fool uttereth all his minde: but a
wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.
12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his ser-
vants *are* wicked.
13 The poor and the deceitfull man
meet together: the LORD lightneth
both their eyes.
14 The king that faithfully judgeth the
poor, his throne shall be stablished for ever.
15 The rod and reproof give wisdom:
but a childe left *to himself*, bringeth his
mother to shame.
16 When the wicked are multiplied,
transgression increaseth: but the righteous
shall see their fall
17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee
rest, yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.
18 Where *there is* no vision, the people
perish: but he ȳ keepeth ȳ law, happy is he.
19 A servant will not be corrected by
words: for *though* he understand, he will
not answer.
20 Seest thou a man ȳ is hasty in his words?
there is more hope of a fool then of him.
21 He that delicately bringeth up his
servant from a childe, shall have him be-
come *his* son at the length.
22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a
furious man aboundeth in transgression.
23 A mans pride shall bring him low: but
honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.
24 Whoso is partner with a thief, hateth
his own soul: he heareth cursing, and be-
wrayeth it not.
25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but
whoso putteth his trust in the LORD,
shall be safe.
26 Many seek the rulers favour, but every
mans judgement *cometh* from the LORD.
27 An unjust man is an abomination to
the just: and he that is upright in the way,
is abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Agurs confession of faith.* 10 *The meanest not to be wronged.*

THe words of Agur the son of Jakeh,
even the prophecy: the man spake
unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.
2 Surely, I *am* more brutish then *any* man,
and have not the understanding of a man.
3 I neither learned wisdom, nor have the
knowledge of the holy.
4 Who hath ascended up into heaven, or
descended? who hath gathered the wind in
his fist? who hath bound the waters in a
garment? who hath established all the ends
of the earth? what is his name, and what
is his sons name, if thou canst tell.
5 Every word of GOD is pure: he is a

shield unto them § put their truſt in him.

6 Adde thou not unto his words, leſt he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things have I required of thee, deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches, feed me with food convenient for me.

9 Leſt I be full, and deny thee, and ſay, Who is the LORD? or leſt I be poor, and ſteal, & take the name of my GOD *in vain*.

10 Accuſe not a ſervant unto his maſter, leſt he curſe thee, & thou be found guilty.

11 There is a generation that curſeth their father, & doth not bleſs their mother.

12 There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not waſhed from their filthineſs.

13 There is a generation, O how loſty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

14 There is a generation, whoſe teeth are as ſwords, and their jaw-teeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horſeleech hath two daughters, crying, Give, give. There are three things *that* are never ſatisfied, *yea*, four things ſay not, It is enough:

16 The grave, and the barren womb, the earth that is not filled with water, and the fire that ſaith not, It is enough.

17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and deſpiſeth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley ſhall pick it out, and the young eagles ſhall eat it.

18 There be three things § are too wonderfull for me; yea, four, which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a ſerpent upon a rock, the way of a ſhip in the midſt of the ſea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman: ſhe eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I have done no wickedneſs.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for four which it cannot bear:

22 For a ſervant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious woman when ſhe is married, and an hand-maid that is heir to her miſtreſs.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they are exceeding wiſe:

25 The ants are a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meat in the ſummer.

26 The conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houſes in the rocks.

27 The locuſts have no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands.

28 The ſpider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going.

30 A lion which is ſtrongeſt among beaſts, and turneth not away for any.

31 A grey-hound, an he-goat alſo, and a king againſt whom there is no riſing up.

32 If thou haſt done foolifhly in lifting up thy ſelf, or if thou haſt thought evil, lay thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth forth blood: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth forth ſtrife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels leſſon of chaſtity and temperance.* 6 *The afflicted are to be comforted and defended.* 10 *The praiſe and properties of a good wife.*

THE words of king Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother taught him.

2 What, my ſon! and what, the ſon of my womb! and what, the ſon of my vows!

3 Give not thy ſtrength unto women, nor thy ways to that which deſtroyeth kings.

4 § It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes, ſtrong drink:

5 Leſt they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgement of any of § afflicted.

6 Give ſtrong drink unto him that is ready to periſh, and wine unto thoſe that be of heavy hearts.

7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his miſery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb, in § cauſe of all ſuch as are appointed to deſtruction.

9 Open thy mouth, judge righteouſly, and plead the cauſe of the poor and needy.

10 Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that he ſhall have no need of ſpoil.

12 She will do him good, and not evil all the days of her life.

13 She ſeeketh wooll and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ſhips, ſhe bringeth her food from afar.

15 She riſeth alſo while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her houſhold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She conſidereth a field, & buyeth it: with § fruit of her hands ſhe planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with ſtrength, and ſtrengthneth her arms.

18 She perceiveth that her merchandiſe is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the ſpindle, and her hands hold the diſtaff.

20 She ſtretcheth out her hand to the poor, yea, ſhe reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold are clothed with ſcarlet.

22 She maketh her ſelf coverings of tapeſtry, her clothing is ſilk and purple.

23 Her husband is known in § gates, when he ſitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen, and ſelleth *it*, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour are her cloathing, and ſhe ſhall rejoyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wiſdom, and in her tongue is the law of kindneſs.

27 She looketh well to § ways of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſs.

28 Her children ariſe up, and call her

her husband also, and he praiseth her.
Many daughters have done vertuously,
but thou excellest them all.
Favour is deceitful, and beauty is
vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD,
she shall be praised.
Give her of the fruit of her hands, and
let her own works praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES, *or the* PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

The preacher sheweth all humane courses vain. 4 because the creatures are restless.

THE words of the preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.
Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all is vanity.
What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?
One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever.
The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to the place where he arose.
The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits.
All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea is not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again.
All things are full of labour; man cannot utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.
The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done, is that which shall be done: and *there is* no new thing under the sun.
Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.
There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.
I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.
And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travail hath God given to the sons of man, to be exercised therewith.
I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.
That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and that which is wanting cannot be numbered.
I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have got more wisdom than all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisdom & knowledge.
And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.
For in much wisdom is much grief: & he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

The vanity of humane courses in the works of nature,

I Said in my heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also is vanity.
I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?
I sought in mine heart to give my flesh unto wine, (yet acquainting my heart with wisdom) & to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven, all the days of their life.
I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.
I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinde* of fruits.
I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.
I got *me* servants and maidens, and had servants born in my house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, above all that were in Jerusalem before me.
I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I gat me men-singers & women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, *as* musical instruments, and that of all sorts.
So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.
And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them: I withheld not mine heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour: and this was my portion of all my labour.
Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sun.
And I turned my self to behold wisdom, and madness, and folly: for what *can* the man *do* that cometh after the king? *even* that which hath been already done.
Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.
The wise mans eyes are in his head, but the fool walketh in darkness: & I my self perceived also that one event happeneth to them all.
Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it happeneth even to me: and why was I then *more* wise? then I said in my heart, That this also is vanity.
For *there is* no remembrance of the wise, more then of the fool for ever: seeing that which now is, in the days to come shall all be forgotten; & how dieth the wise man as the fool?
Therefore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sun is grievous unto me: for all is vanity, and vexation of spirit.
Yea I hated all my labour which I had taken under the sun: because I should leave

it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sun. This is also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour is in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he leave it *for* his portion. This also is vanity, and a great evil.

22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his days *are* sorrows, and his travel grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ There is nothing better for a man, than that he should eat & drink; and ỹ he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For God giveth to a man that is good in his sight, wisdom and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travell, to gather, and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God. This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

By the change of times vanity is added.

TO every thing *there is* a season, & a time to every purpose under the heaven.

2 A time to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing.

6 A time to get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seen the travel which God hath given to ỹ sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so ỹ no man can finde out the work ỹ God maketh from ỹ beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour: it is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth *it*, that *men* should fear before him.

15 That which hath been, is now: and which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover, I saw under the sun the place of judgement, *that* wickedness *was* there: and the place of righteousness, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous, and ỹ wicked: for *there is a time* there for every purpose, and for every work.

18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other: yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no preheminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 Wherefore, I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man should joyce in his own works: for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IV.

Vanity is increased unto men by oppressions.

SO I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressours *there was* power, but they had no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praised the dead ỹ are already dead, more then the living ỹ are yet alive.

3 Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again I considered all travell, and every right work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour: this is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 The fool soldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 Better is an hand-full *with* quietness, then both the hands full *with* travell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second: yea, *he hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? this is also vanity, yea, it is a sore travel.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, ỹ one will lift up his fellow: but wo to him ỹ is alone, when he falleth: for *he hath* not another to helpe him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone?

12 And if one prevail against him,

of a vow.
ill withſtand him, and a threefold cord is
t quickly broken.
9 ¶ Better *is* a poor and a wiſe child, then
old and fooliſh king, who will no more
admoniſhed.
14 For out of priſon he cometh to reign,
whereas alſo he that is born in his kingdom
comes poor.
15 I conſidered all the living which walk
der the ſun, with the ſecond child that
ll ſtand up in his ſtead.
16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of
that have been before them: they alſo that
me after, ſhall not rejoyce in him: ſurely,
alſo *it* vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. V.

Vanity in divine ſervice, 8 *in murmuring*, 9 *and in riches.*

BE not raſh with thy mouth, and let not
the heart be haſty to utter any thing be-
e God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou
n earth: therefore let thy words be few.
3 For a dream cometh through the multi-
de of buſineſs, and a fools voice *is known*
multitude of words.
4 When thou voweſt a vow unto God, defer
not to pay it: for *he hath* no pleaſure in
ls: pay that which thou haſt vowed.
5 Better *is it* that thou ſhouldeſt not vow,
than that thou ſhouldeſt vow, and not pay.
6 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh
ſin; neither ſay thou before the angel, that
was an errour: wherefore ſhould God be
ry at thy voice, and deſtroy the work of
ne hands?
7 For in the multitude of dreams, and
ny words, *there are* alſo divers vanities;
t fear thou God.
8 ¶ If thou ſeeſt the oppreſſion of the poor,
d violent perverting of judgement and
ſtice in a province, marvell not at the
tter: for he that is higher then the higheſt
gardeth, and *there be* higher then they.
9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for
l: the king *himſelf* is ſerved by the field.
10 He that loveth ſilver ſhall not be ſa-
fied with ſilver: nor he that loveth abun-
nce, with increaſe: this *is* alſo vanity.
11 When goods increaſe they are increaſ-
d that eat them: and what good *is there* to
e owners thereof, ſaving the beholding
them with their eyes?
12 The ſleep of a labouring man *is* ſweet,
whether he eat little or much: but the abun-
nce of the rich will not ſuffer him to ſleep.
13 There is a ſore evil *which* I have ſeen
der the ſun, *namely*, riches kept for the
ners thereof to their hurt.
14 But thoſe riches periſh by evil tra-
: and he begetteth a ſon, and *there is*
thing in his hand.
15 As he came forth of his mothers womb,
naked ſhall he return to go as he came, and
all take nothing of his labour, which he
y carry away in his hand.
16 And this alſo *is* a ſore evil, that in all
points as he came, ſo ſhall he go, and what
profit hath he that hath laboured for the wind?
17 All his days alſo he eateth in darkneſs: and *he hath* much ſorrow, and wrath
with his ſickneſs.
18 ¶ Behold that which I have ſeen: *it is* good
& comely *for* one to eat, & to drink, and to
enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh
under the ſun all the days of his life, which
God giveth him: for it *is* his portion.
19 Every man alſo to whom God hath given
riches and wealth, & hath given him power
to eat thereof, and to take his portion, & to
rejoyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.
20 For he ſhall not much remember the
days of his life: becauſe God anſwereth
him in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vanity of riches*, 3 *of children*, 6 *and of old age without riches.*

THere is an evil which I have ſeen under
the ſun, & it *is* common among men:
2 A man to whom God hath given riches,
wealth, and honour, ſo that he wanteth nothing for his ſoul of all that he deſireth; yet
God giveth him not power to eat thereof,
but a ſtranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and
it *is* an evil diſeaſe.
3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*,
and live many years, ſo that the days of his
years be many, and his ſoul be not filled
with good, & alſo that he have no burial, I
ſay, *that* an untimely birth *is* better then he
4 For he cometh in with vanity, and
departeth in darkneſs, and his name ſhall
be covered with darkneſs.
5 Moreover, he hath not ſeen the ſun,
nor known *any thing*: this hath more reſt
then the other.
6 ¶ Yea though he live a thouſand years
twice *told*, yet hath he ſeen no good: do
not all go to one place?
7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth,
and yet the appetite is not filled.
8 For what hath the wiſe more then the
fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to
walk before the living?
9 ¶ Better *is* the ſight of the eyes, then
the wandering of the deſire: this *is* alſo vanity and vexation of ſpirit.
10 That which hath been, is named already,
and it is known that it *is* man: neither may
he contend with him that is mightier then he.
11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increaſe vanity, what is man the better?
12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man
in *this* life, all the days of his vain life, which
ſpendeth as a ſhadow? for who can tell a
man what ſhall be after him under the ſun?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies againſt vanity, are a good name.*
23 *The difficulty of wiſdom.*

A *Good* name *is* better then precious
ointment: and the day of death, then
the day of ones birth:
2 ¶ *It is* better to go to the houſe of
mourning, then to go to the houſe of
feaſting: for that *is* the end of all men,

and the living will lay it to his heart.

3 Sorrow is better then laughter: for by the ſadneſs of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wiſe is in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fools is in the houſe of mirth.

5 It is better to hear the rebuke of the wiſe, then for a man to hear the ſong of fools.

6 For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, ſo is the laughter of the fool: this alſo is vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man mad: and a gift deſtroyeth the heart.

8 Better is the end of a thing then the beginning thereof; and the patient in ſpirit is better then the proud in ſpirit.

9 Be not haſty in thy ſpirit to be angry: for anger reſteth in the boſom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is the cauſe that the former days were better then theſe? for thou doeſt not enquire wiſely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wiſdom is good with an inheritance: & by it there is profit to them that ſee ꝧ ſun.

12 For wiſdom is a defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wiſdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 Conſider the work of God: for who can make ꝧ ſtraight wich he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of proſperity be joyful, but in the day of adverſity conſider: God alſo hath ſet the one over againſt ꝧ other, to the end that man ſhould finde nothing after him.

15 All things have I ſeen in the days of my vanity: there is a juſt man that periſheth in his righteouſneſs, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickedneſs.

16 Be not righteous over much, neither make thy ſelfe over wiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou deſtroy thy ſelfe?

17 Be not over much wicked, neither be thou fooliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die before thy time?

18 It is good that thou ſhouldeſt take hold of this: yea, alſo from this with-draw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, ſhall come forth of them all.

19 Wiſdom ſtrengtheneth the wiſe, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 For there is not a juſt man upon earth, that doth good, and ſinneth not.

21 Alſo take no heed unto all words ꝧ are ſpoken, leſt thou hear thy ſervant curſe thee.

22 For oftentimes alſo thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelfe likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wiſdom: I ſaid, I will be wiſe, but it was far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can finde it out?

25 I applied mine heart to know and to ſearch, and to ſeek out wiſdom, and the reaſon of things, & to know the wickedneſs of folly, even of fooliſhneſs and madneſs.

26 And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whoſe heart is ſnares and nets, and her hands as bands: whoſo pleaſeth God ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found, (ſaith the preacher) counting one by one, to find out the account:

28 Which yet my ſoul ſeeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thouſand have I found, but a woman among all theſe have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright: but they have ſought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

7 Kings are to be reſpected. 12 The difference between the godly and the wicked.

WHo is as the wiſe man? & who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a man's wiſdom maketh his face to ſhine, and the boldneſs of his face ſhall be changed.

2 I counſell thee to keep ꝧ kings commandment, & that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not haſty to go out of his ſight: ſtand not in an evil thing, for he doeth whatſoever pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a king is, there is power: and who may ſay unto him, What doeſt thou?

5 Whoſo keepeth the commandment ſhall feel no evil thing: and a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth both time and judgement.

6 ¶ Becauſe to every purpoſe there is time, and judgement: therefore the miſery of man is great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which ſhall be: for who can tell him when it ſhall be?

8 There is no man that hath power over the ſpirit, to retain the ſpirit; neither hath he power in the day of death, and there is no diſcharge in that war, neither ſhall wickedneſs deliver thoſe that are given to it.

9 All this have I ſeen, and applyed mine heart unto every work that is done under the ſun: there is a time wherein one man raigneth over another to his own hurt.

10 And ſo I ſaw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had ſo done: this is alſo vanity.

11 Becauſe ſentence againſt an evil work is not executed ſpeedily, therefore the heart of the ſons of men is fully ſet in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a ſinner do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet ſurely I know that it ſhall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

13 But it ſhall not be well with the wicked, neither ſhall he prolong his days, which are as a ſhadow, becauſe he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be juſt men unto whom it happeneth according to ꝧ work of the wicked; again, there be wicked men to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I ſaid, that this alſo is vanity.

15 Then I commended mirth, becauſe a man hath no better thing under the ſun, then to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that ſhall abide with him of his labour the days of his life which God giveth him under the ſun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to

dom, and to see the business that is done
on the earth; (for also there is that nei-
day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes)
Then I beheld all the work of God, that a
man cannot finde out the work that is done
der the sun: because though a man la-
ur to seek it out, yet he shall not finde it;
further, though a wise man think to
ow it, yet shall he not be able to finde it.

CHAP. IX.

Like things happen to good and bad. 7 *Comfort is all their portion in this life.*

Or all this I considered in mine heart,
even to declare all this, that the righ-
us and the wise, and their works, are in
hand of God: no man knoweth either
e or hatred, by all that is before them.
ll things come alike to all: there is one
ent to the righteous and to the wicked;
the good, and to the clean, and to the un-
an; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that
rificeth not: as is the good, so is ſ sinner;
he ſ sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.
This is an evil among all things that are
ne under the sun, that there is one event
to all: yea, also the heart of ſ sons of men
ll of evil, and madness is in their heart
ile they live, and after ſ they go to the dead.
¶ For to him that is joyned to all the
ing, there is hope: for a living dog is
tter then a dead lion.
For the living know that they shall die:
t the dead know not any thing, neither
ve they any more a reward, for the me-
ry of them is forgotten.
Also their love and their hatred, and
ir envy is now perished; neither have
y any more a portion for ever in any
ing that is done under the sun.
¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy,
d drink thy wine with a merry heart; for
d now accepteth thy works.
Let thy garments be always white; and
t thy head lack no ointment.
Live joyfully with the wife whom thou
vest, all the days of the life of thy vanity,
ich he hath given thee under the sun, all
e days of thy vanity: for that is thy por-
on in this life, and in thy labour which
ou takest under the sun.
Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do
with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor
vice, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the
ve whither thou goest.
¶ I returned, and saw under the sun,
at the race *is* not to the swift, nor the bat-
le to the strong, neither yet bread to the
se, nor yet riches to men of understand-
g, nor yet favour to men of skill, but
me and chance happeneth to them all.
For man also knoweth not his time,
the fishes that are taken in an evil net,
d as the birds that *are* caught in the snare;
are the sons of men snared in an evil
me, when it falleth suddenly upon them.
¶ This wisdom have I seen also under
e sun, and it *seemed* great unto me.
There was a little city, and few men
thin it: and there came a great king
against it, and besieged it, and built great
bulwarks against it:
Now there was found in it a poor wise
man, & he by his wisdom, delivered the city;
yet no man remembred ſ same poor man.
Then I said, Wisdom *is* better than
strength: nevertheless, ſ poor mans wisdom
is despised, and his words are not heard.
The words of wise men *are* heard in
quiet, more then the cry of him that rul-
eth among fools.
Wisdom is better then weapons of war:
but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

Observations of wisdom and folly. 16 *Of riot,* 18 *slothfulness.*

Dead flies cause the ointment of the
apothecary to send forth a stinking sa-
vour: *so doth* a little folly, him that is in
reputation for wisdom *and* honour.
A wise mans heart *is* at his right hand:
but a fools heart *is* at his left.
Yea also when he that is a fool walketh
by the way, his wisdom faileth *him*, and
he saith to every one *that* he is a fool.
If the spirit of the ruler rise up against
thee, leave not thy place: for yielding pa-
cifieth great offences.
There is an evil *which* I have seen un-
der the sun, as an error *which* proceedeth
from the ruler.
Folly is set in great dignity, and the
rich sit in low place.
I have seen servants upon horses, and
princes walking as servants upon the earth.
He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it;
and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent
shall bite him.
Whoso removeth stones, shall be hurt
therewith: *and* he that cleaveth wood, shall
be endangered thereby.
If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet
ſ edge, then must he put to more strength:
but wisdom *is* profitable to direct.
Surely, the serpent will bite without
inchantment, and a babler is no better.
The words of a wise mans mouth *are*
gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow
up himself.
The beginning of the words of his
mouth *is* foolishness: and the end of his
talk *is* mischievous madness.
A fool also is full of words; a man
cannot tell what shall be; and what shall be
after him, who can tell him?
The labour of the foolish wearieth
every one of them, because he knoweth not
how to go to the city.
¶ Wo to thee, O land, when thy king *is*
a child, and thy princes eat in the morning.
Blessed *are* thou, O land, when thy king *is*
the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due
season, for strength, & not for drunkenness.
By much slothfulness the building
decayeth, and through idleness of the
hands, the house droppeth through.
¶ A feast is made for laughter, and
wine maketh merry: but money answereth
all things.

20 ¶ Curſe not the king, no not in thy thought, and curſe not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air ſhall carry the voice, and that which hath wings ſhall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for charity.* 7 *Death and judgement is to be thought upon.*

CAſt thy bread upon the waters: for thou ſhalt finde it after many days.

2 Give a portion to ſeven, and alſo to eight; for thou knoweſt not what evill ſhall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty *themſelves* upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the ſouth, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it ſhall be.

4 He that obſerveth the wind, ſhall not ſow; & he that regardeth ¶ clouds, ſhall not reap.

5 As thou knoweſt not what *is* the way of ¶ ſpirit, *nor* how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is ✠ childe: even ſo thou knoweſt not ¶ works of God, who maketh all

6 In the morning ſow thy ſeed, and in the evening with-hold not thine hand: for thou knoweſt not whether ſhall proſper, either this or that, or whether they both *ſhall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* ſweet, and a pleaſant thing it is for the eyes to behold the ſun.

8 But if a man live many years, *and* rejoyce in them all; yet let him remember the days of darkneſs, for they ſhall be many All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man in thy youth, and let thine heart chear thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the ſight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all theſe things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove ſorrow from thy heart, and put away evill from thy fleſh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The creatour is to be remembred in due time.* 13 *The fear of God is the chiefe antidote of vanity.*

REmember now thy Creatour in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou ſhalt ſay, I *have* no pleaſure in them.

2 While the ſun, or the light, or the moon, or the ſtars be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the houſe ſhall tremble, and the ſtrong men ſhall bow themſelves, and the grinders ceaſe, becauſe they are few, and thoſe that look out of the windows be darkened;

4 And the doors ſhall be ſhut in the ſtreets, when the ſound of the grinding is low, and he ſhall riſe up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of muſick ſhall be brought low.

5 Alſo *when* they ſhall be afraid of that which is high, and fears *ſhall be* in the way, and the almond tree ſhall flouriſh, and the graſſhopper ſhall be a burthen, and deſire ſhall fail: becauſe man goeth to his long home, & the mourners go about the ſtreets:

6 Or ever the ſilver cord be looſed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the ciſtern:

7 Then ſhall the duſt return to the earth as it was: and the ſpirit ſhall return unto God who gave it

8 ¶ Vanity of vanities, (ſaith the preacher) all is vanity.

9 And moreover, becauſe the preacher was wiſe, he ſtill taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and ſought out, *and* ſet in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher ſought to find out acceptable words, and that which was written *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

11 The words of the wiſe *are* as goads, and as nails faſtened *by* the maſters of aſſemblies, *which* are given from one ſhepherd.

12 And further, by theſe, my ſon, be admoniſhed: of making many books *there is* no end, & much ſtudy is a wearineſs of the fleſh.

13 ¶ Let us hear the concluſion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments; for this is the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God ſhall bring every work into judgement, with every ſecret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evill.

¶ *The* SONG *of* SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 *The churches love to Chriſt:* 5 *She prayeth to be directed to his flock.* 8 *Chriſt directeth her to the ſhepherds.*

THe ſong of ſongs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kiſs me with the kiſſes of his mouth: for thy love *is* better than wine.

3 Becauſe of the ſavour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: upright love thee.

5 I *am* black, but comely (O ye daughters of Jeruſalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, becauſe I *am* black, becauſe the ſun hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards; but mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my ſoul loveth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flock* to reſt at noon: for why ſhould I be as one that turneth aſide by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, (O thou fair

ng women) go thy way forth by the steps of the flock, and feed thy kids de the shepherds tents.

I have compared thee, O my love, to a pany of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

o Thy cheeks are comely with rows of ls, thy neck with chains of gold.

We will make thee borders of gold, studs of silver.

While the king sitteth at his table, my nard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

A bundle of myrrhe is my welbelov- unto me, he shall lie all night betwixt breasts.

My beloved is unto me, as a cluster mphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

Behold, thou art fair, my love: be- thou art fair, thou hast doves eyes.

Behold, thou art fair, my beloved, pleasant: also our bed is green.

The beams of our house are cedar, our rafters of fir.

CHAP. II.

The mutual love of Christ and his church: Her hope, 10 and calling. 14 Christs eye of the church: 16 She professeth her faith and joy.

I am the rose of Sharon, and the lilie of the valleys.

As the lilie among thorns, so is my among the daughters.

As the apple-tree among the trees of wood, so is my beloved among the sons; down under his shadow with great de- and his fruit was sweet to my taste.

He brought me to the banquetting- e, and his banner over me was love.

Stay me with flagons, comfort me with es; for I am sick of love.

His left hand is under my head, and right hand doth embrace me:

I charge you, O ye daughters of Jeru- by the roes, and by the hindes of the d, that ye stir not up, nor awake my ul till he please.

The voice of my beloved! behold, meth leaping upon the mountains, ping upon the hills.

My beloved is like a roe, or a young : behold, he standeth behinde our wall: looketh forth at the windows, shewing self through the lattess.

My beloved spake, & said unto me, Rise me love, my fair one, and come away.

For lo, the winter is past, the rain is , and gone.

The flowers appear on the earth, the of the singing of birds is come, and voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

The fig-tree putteth forth her green , and the vines with the tender grape give a good smell. Arise, my love, my fair , and come away.

O my dove! that art in the clefts of rock, in the secret places of the stairs: me see thy countenance, let me hear thy ce, for sweet is thy voice: and thy countenance is comely.

Take us the foxes, the little foxes that spoil the vines: for our vines have tender grapes.

16 My beloved is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away: turn my beloved, and be thou like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains of Bether.

CHAP. III

1 *The church victorious in temptation, 6 glorieth in Christ.*

BY night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth, I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city, found me: *to whom I said*, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mothers house, & into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love till he please.

6 Who is this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold, his bed, which is Solomons: threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel:

8 They all hold swords, being expert in war: every man hath his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple; the midst thereof being paved with love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Christ setteth forth the graces of the church, 8 sheweth her his love:*

BEhold, thou art fair, my love, behold, thou art fair, thou hast doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair is as a flock of goats, that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock of sheep that are even shorn which came up from the washing; whereof every one bear twins, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a threed of scarlet, & thy speech is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck is like the tower of David builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

9 Thy two breasts are like two young roes

that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountains of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 Thou art all fair, my love; *there is* no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (*my* spouse,) with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir, and Hermon, from the lions dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, *my* spouse: thou hast ravished my heart ℣ one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, *my* spouse! how much better is thy love, then wine! ℣ § smell of thine ointments, then all spices!

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse, drop *as* the honey-comb: honey and milk are under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden inclosed is my sister, *my* spouse: a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, camphire, with spikenard,

14 Spikenard and saffron, calamus and cynamon, with all trees of frankincense, myrrhe and aloes, with all the chief spices

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north-wind, and come thou south, blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ awaketh the church with his calling.*
2. *The church is sick of love.*

I Am come into my garden, my sister, *my* spouse, I have gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I have eaten my honey-comb with my honey, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled ℣ dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the door*, and my bowels were moved for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved: and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe and my fingers with sweet smelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself, *and* was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they smote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye finde my beloved, that ye *Christ described.*

him, that I *am* sick of love.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, O thou fairest among women? what is thy beloved, more then *another* beloved, that thou doest so charge us?

10 My beloved is white and ruddy, chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head *is as* the most fine gold, his locks *are* bushy, *and* black as a raven.

12 His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doves by rivers of waters, washed ℣ milk, & fitly

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of spices, sweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping sweet smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings set with the beryl: his belly is as bright ivory overlaid *with* saphires.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 His mouth is most sweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The church professeth her faith in Christ.*
4 *Christ sheweth the graces of the church*
10 *and his love to her.*

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou fairest among women, whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 I *am* my beloveds, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible *as an army* with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have overcome me: thy hair is as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and *there* is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate *are* thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is *but* one, she is the *only* one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters saw her, & blessed her, *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, *and* to see whether the vine flourished, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 Or ever I was aware, my soul made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite, return, return, that we may look upon thee. What will ye see in the Shulamite? as it were the company of two armies.

CH

CHAP. VII.

The graces of the church are described. 10 *She professeth her faith and desire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feet with shoes, O princes daughter! the joynts of thy ghs are like jewels, the work of the nds of a cunning workman.

Thy navell is like a round goblet which nteth not liquor: thy belly is like an up of wheat, set about with lilies.

Thy two breasts are like two young s that are twins.

Thy neck is as a tower of ivory: thine eyes e the fish pools in Heshbon, by the gate of th-rabbim: thy nose is as the tower of banon, which looketh toward Damascus.

Thine head upon thee is like Carmel, d the hair of thine head like purple: the g is held in the galleries.

How fair, and how pleasant art thou love, for delights!

This thy stature is like to a palmtree, d thy breasts to clusters *of grapes.*

I said, I will go up to the palmtree, I take hold of the boughs thereof: now thy breast shall be as clusters of the e, and the smell of thy nose like apples.

And the roof of thy mouth like the best e, for my beloved, that goeth down tly, causing the lips of those that are ep to speak.

¶ I *am* my beloveds, and his desire towards me.

Come, my beloved, let us go forth to the field: let us lodge in the villages.

Let us get up early to the vineyards, us see if the vine flourish, whether the der grape appear, and the pomegranates d forth: there will I give thee my loves.

The mandrakes give a smell, and at r gates are all manner of pleasant fruits, w and old, which I have laid up for thee, my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

The love of the church to Christ. 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The church prayeth for Christs coming.*

That thou *were* as my brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother, when I should finde thee without, I would kiss thee: yea I should not be despised.

I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine, of the juice of my pomegranate.

His left hand should be under my head: and his right hand should embrace me.

I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, untill he please.

(Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved?) I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth that bare thee.

¶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death, jealousie is cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire which hath a most vehement flame.

Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

¶ We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: What shall we do for our sister, in the day, when she shall be spoken for?

If she be a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she be a door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar.

I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found favour.

Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof, was to bring a thousand pieces of silver.

My vineyard which is mine, is before me, thou (O Solomon) *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.

¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

The Book of the Prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

Judahs rebellion complained of. 5 *Her judgments lamented.* 10 *The Prophet upbraideth their wicked service.* 16 *He exhorteth to repentance.*

THe vision of Isaiah, the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah & Jerusalem, in *the* days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O th: for the LORD hath spoken, I have urished, and brought up children, and y have rebelled against me.

The ox knoweth his owner, and the ss his masters crib: *but* Israel doth not ow, my people doth not consider.

Ah sinfull nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evill doers, children that are corrupters; they have forsaken the LORD they have provoked the holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick: and the whole heart faint.

From the sole of the foot, even unto the head, *there is* no soundness in it; *but* wounds & bruises, & putrifying sores; they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

Your country is desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a beſieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hoſts had left unto us a very ſmall remnant, we ſhould have been as Sodom, and we ſhould have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpoſe is the multitude of your ſacrifices unto me, ſaith the LORD? I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and ſ fat of fed beaſts, & I delight not in ſ blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incenſe is an abomination unto me: the new moons and ſabbaths, the calling of aſſemblies I cannot away with, it is iniquity, even the ſolemn meeting.

14 Your new moons, and your appointed feaſts my ſoul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear *them*.

15 And when ye ſpread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear, your hands are full of blood.

16 ¶ Waſh ye, make you clean: put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, ceaſe to do evill;

17 Learn to do well, ſeek judgement, relieve the oppreſſed, judge the fatherleſs, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reaſon together, ſaith ſ Lord: though your ſins be as ſcarlet, they ſhall be as white as ſnow; though they be red like crimſon, they ſhall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye ſhall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuſe and rebell, ye ſhall be devoured with the ſword: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of judgement, righteouſnes lodged in it; but now murtherers.

22 Thy ſilver is become droſs, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherleſs, neither doth the cauſe of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore ſaith the LORD, the LORD of hoſts, the mighty One of Iſrael, Ah, I will eaſe me of mine adverſaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and purely purge away thy droſs, and take away all thy tin.

26 And I will reſtore thy judges, as at the firſt, and thy counſellours, as at the beginning: afterward thou ſhalt be called, The city of righteouſneſs, The faithfull city.

27 Zion ſhall be redeemed with judgement, and her converts with righteouſneſs.

28 ¶ And ſ deſtruction of the tranſgreſſours, and of the ſinners *ſhall be* together: and they that forſake the Lord ſhall be conſumed.

29 For they ſhall be aſhamed of the oaks which ye have deſired, and ye ſhall be confounded for ſ gardens that ye have choſen.

30 For ye ſhall be as an oak whoſe leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the ſtrong ſhall be as tow, and the maker of it as a ſpark, and they ſhall both burn together, and none ſhall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 Iſaiah his prophecy of Chriſts kingdom. 6 Wickedneſs the cauſe of ruine.

THE word that Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz ſaw, concerning Judah and Jeruſalem.

2 And it ſhall come to paſs in the laſt days, that the mountain of the LORDS houſe ſhall be eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountains, and ſhall be exalted above the hills, and all nations ſhall flow unto it.

3 And many people ſhall go and ſay, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the houſe of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion ſhall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jeruſalem.

4 And he ſhall judge among the nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plow-ſhares, and their ſpears into pruning-hooks: nation ſhall not lift up ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learn war any more.

5 O houſe of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

6 Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people, the houſe of Jacob, becauſe they be repleniſhed from the eaſt, and *are* ſoothſayers, like the Philiſtines, and they please themſelves in the children of ſtrangers.

7 Their land alſo is full of ſilver and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes, neither *is there* any end of their chariots.

8 Their land alſo is full of idols: they worſhip the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himſelf; therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock and hide thee in the duſt, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majeſty.

11 The lofty looks of man ſhall be humbled, and the haughtineſs of men ſhall be bowed down, and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hoſts *ſhall be* upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he ſhall be brought low;

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon that are high, and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Baſhan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, and upon all pleaſant pictures.

17 And

...ction by sin.
And the lofti...es of man shall be bow...wn, and the haughtiness of men shall ...ble low, and the LORD alone shall ...lted in that day.
And the idols he shall utterly abolish.
And they shall go into the holes of the ...& into the caves of the earth, for fear ...LORD, & for ỹ glory of his majesty, ...he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.
In that day a man shall cast his idols ...ers, and his idols of gold, which they ..., *each one* for himself to worship, to ...oles, and to the bats:
To go into the clefts of the rocks, and ...the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of ...ORD, and for the glory of his majesty, ...he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.
Cease ye from man whose breath *is* in ...ostrils: for wherein is he to be ...ated of?

CHAP. III.

...fusion by sin. 9 The peoples impu...ty. 12. The oppression of rulers. ...ughtiness of women pride.
...rbehold, the LORD, the LORD of ...sts doth take away from Jerusalem, & ...Judah, the stay and the staff, the whole ...f bread, and the whole stay of water,
The mighty man, and the man of ...the judge, and the prophet, and the ...t, and the ancient,
The captain of fifty, and the honoura...e, and the counsellour, and the cun...ificer, and the eloquent orator.
And I will give children *to be* their ...ces, and babes shall rule over them.
And the people shall be oppressed, eve...y by another, and every one by his ...bour: the childe shall behave himself ...ew against the ancient, and the base ...gainst the honourable.
When a man shall take hold of his bro...er of the house of his father, *saying*, ...Thou hast clothing, *be* thou our ruler, and ...this ruine *be* under thy hand:
In that day shall he swear, saying, I ...will not be a healer: for in my house is ...neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ...ler of the people.
For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is ...fallen: because their tongue and their ...doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke ...the eyes of his glory.
The shew of their countenance doth ...witness against them; and they declare their ...sin as Sodom, they hide *it* not: wo unto ...their soul, for they have rewarded evill unto themselves.
Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall* ...be well with him: for they shall eat the fruit ...of their doings.
Wo unto the wicked, *it shall be* ill ...with him: for the reward of his hands shall ...be given him.
As for my people, children *are* their ...oppressours, and women rule over them. O ...my people, they which lead thee, cause *thee* ...to err, and destroy the way of thy paths.
The LORD standeth up to plead, and ...standeth to judge the people.
14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vineyard: the spoil of the poor *is* in your houses.
15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poor, saith the LORD God of hosts?
16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks, and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:
17 Therefore the LORD will smite with a scab, the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will discover their secret parts.
18 In that day the LORD will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and their cauls, and their round tires like the moon;
19 The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers;
20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the tablets, and the ear-rings,
21 The rings, and nose-jewels,
22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, & ỹ wimples, and ỹ crisping-pins,
23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vails.
24 And it shall come to pass, *that* in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and in stead of a girdle, a rent: and in stead of well-set hair, baldness; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning in stead of beauty.
25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war.
26 And her gates shall lament & mourn, & she being desolate, shall sit upon ỹ ground.

CHAP. IV.

In the extremity of evils, Christs kingdom shall be a sanctuary.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, we will eat our own bread, & wear our own apparell: onely let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.
2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.
3 And it shall come to pass, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called *holy*, *even* every one ỹ is written among the living in Jerusalem.
4 When the LORD shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning
5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a cloud, and smoak by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory *shall be* a defence.
6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for

for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 Under the parable of a vineyard, God excuseth his severe judgement, which is upon covetousnes.

NOw will I sing to my wel-beloved, a song of my beloved, touching his vineyard: my wel-beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitfull hill.

2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, & planted it with the choiceſt vine, and built a tower in the midſt of it, and alſo made a wine preſs therein: and he looked that it ſhould bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me, and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it ſhould bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it ſhall be eaten up: *and* break down the wall thereof, and it ſhall be troden down.

6 And I will lay it waſte: it ſhall not be pruned, nor digged, but there ſhall come up briers and thorns; I will alſo command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hoſts *is* the houſe of Iſrael, and the men of Judah his pleaſant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold oppreſſion; for righteouſneſs, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn houſe to houſe, *that* lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midſt of the earth.

9 In mine ears *ſaid* the LORD of hoſts, Of a truth many houſes ſhall be deſolate, *even* great and fair without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard ſhall yield one bath, and the ſeed of an homer ſhall yield an ephah.

11 Wo unto them that riſe up early in the morning, *that* they may follow ſtrong drink, that continue untill night, *till* wine inflame them.

12 And the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine are in their feaſts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither conſider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, becauſe *they have* no knowledge, & their honorable men *are* ſtarved, and their multitude dried up with thirſt.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her ſelf, and opened her mouth without meaſure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth, ſhall deſcend into it.

15 And ¶ mean man ſhall be brought down, and the mighty man ſhall be humbled: and the eyes of the lofty ſhall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hoſts ſhall be exalted in judgement, and God that is holy, ſhall be ſanctified in righteouſneſs.

17 Then ſhall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waſte places of the fat ones ſhall ſtrangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity; and ſin, as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That ſay, Let him make ſpeed, and haſten his work, that we may ſee *it*: and let the counſel of the holy One of Iſrael draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Wo unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkneſs for light, and light for darkneſs, that put bitter for ſweet, and ſweet for bitter.

21 Wo *unto them that are* wiſe in their own eyes, and prudent in their own ſight.

22 Wo *unto them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of ſtrength to mingle ſtrong drink.

23 Which juſtifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteouſneſs of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the ſtubble, *and* the flame conſumeth the chaff, ſo their root ſhall be rottenneſs, & their bloſſom ſhall go up as duſt: becauſe they have caſt away the law of the LORD of hoſts, and deſpiſed the word of the holy One of Iſrael.

25 Therefore is the anger of ¶ LORD kindled againſt his people, and he hath ſtretched forth his hand againſt them, and hath ſmitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcaſes were torn in the midſt of the ſtreets: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

26 And he will lift up an enſign to the nations from far, and will hiſs unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they ſhall come with ſpeed ſwiftly.

27 None ſhall be weary, nor ſtumble among them: none ſhall ſlumber nor ſleep; neither ſhall the girdle of their loins be looſed, nor the latchet of their ſhoes be broken:

28 Whoſe arrows *are* ſharp, & all their bows bent, their horſes hoofs ſhall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind:

29 Their roaring *ſhall be* like a lion, they ſhall roar like young lions: yea, they ſhall roar & lay hold of the prey, and ſhall carry *it* away ſafe, and none ſhall deliver *it*.

30 And in that day they ſhall roar againſt them, like the roaring of the ſea: and if one look unto the land, behold darkneſs and ſorrow, and the light is darkned in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iſaiah in a viſion of the Lord in his glory. 5 being terrified, is conſirmed.

IN the year that king Uzziah died I ſaw alſo the LORD ſitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his traine filled the temple.

2 Above it ſtood the ſeraphims: each one *had* ſix wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flie.

3 And one cried unto another, and ſaid, Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hoſts: the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the door moved at the
ice of him that cried, and the house was
d with smoke.

5 Then said I, Wo *is* me, for I am un-
e, because I *am* a man of unclean lips,
I dwell in the midst of a people of un-
n lips: for mine eyes have seen the
g, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto
having a live-coal in his hand, *which*
had taken ‖ with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And he laid *it* upon my mouth, and said,
this hath touched thy lips, and thine ini-
y is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the LORD,
ng, Whom shall I send, and who will
for us? Then said I, Here *am* I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go, and tell this people,
ar ye indeed, but understand not: and
ve ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and
e their ears heavy, and shut their eyes:
they see with their eyes, and hear with
r ears, and understand with their heart,
d convert, and be healed.

11 Then said I, LORD, how long? And
answered, Until the cities be wasted
thout inhabitant, and the houses without
n, and the land be utterly desolate,

12 And the LORD have removed men
far away, and *there be* a great forsaking in
midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, and *it*
shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teyl-
e, and as an oak, whose substance *is* in
m, when they cast *their leaves*: *so* the
oly seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

Ahaz comforted. 10 *Christ promised.*

1 Now it came to pass in the days of Ahaz
the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah
ng of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Sy-
a, and Pekah the son of Remaliah king of
rael, went up towards Jerusalem, to war
ainst it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying,
ria is confederate ✠ Ephraim: & his heart
s moved, and the heart of his people, as the
ees of the wood are moved with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth
w to meet Ahaz, thou, and Shear-jashub
y son, at the end of the conduit of the upper-
ol, in the high way of the fullers field;

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be
et; fear not, neither be faint-hearted, ✠
the two tails of these smoaking fire-
brands: for the fierce anger of Rezin, with
ria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 ✠ Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son
Remaliah, have taken evil counsel
ainst thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, &
us make a breach therein for us, & set a
ng in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tabeal:

7 Thus saith the LORD God, it shall not
and, neither shall it come to pass.

8 ✠ For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and
e head of Damascus is Rezin; and within
ree score and five years shall Ephraim be
oken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and ✠
head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs son: if ye will
not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreover, the LORD spake again
unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God, ask
it either in the depth, or in ✠ height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither
will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of
David, *Is it* a small thing for you to weary
men, but will you weary my God also?

14 Therefore ✠ LORD himself shall give you
a sign, Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and
bear a son, & shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter & honey shall he eat, that he may
know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse
the evil, and chuse the good, the land ✠ thou
abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring upon thee,
and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers
house, days that have not come from the
day that Ephraim departed from Judah:
even the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that*
the LORD shall hiss for the flie ✠ *is* in the
uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and
for the bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all
of them in the desolate valleys, and in the
holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and
upon all bushes.

20 In the same day shall the LORD shave
with a rasor that is hired, namely, by them
beyond the river, by the king of Assyria,
the head, and the hair of the feet: and it
shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day,
that a man shall nourish a young cow,
and two sheep.

22 And it shall come to pass, for the
abundance of milk *that* they shall give, he
shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall
every one eat, that is left in the land.

23 And it shall come to pass in that day,
that every place shall be, where there were
a thousand vines, at a thousand silverlings,
it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bowes shall
men come thither; because all the land shall
become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that shall be digged
with the mattock, there shall not come thi-
ther the fear of briers and thorns; but it
shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and
for the treading of lesser cattel.

CHAP. VIII.

Maher-shalal-hash-baz. he prophesies that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria.

1 MOreover, the LORD said unto me,
Take thee a great roll, and write in
it with a mans pen, concerning Maher-
shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses
to record: Uriah the priest, and Zechariah
the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I went unto the prophetess, and
she conceived, and bare a son: then said the

LORD

1 LORD to me, Call his name Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

2 For before the childe ſhall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the riches of Damaſcus, and the ſpoil of Samaria ſhall be taken away before the king of Aſſyria.

5 The LORD ſpake alſo unto me again, ſaing,

6 Foraſmuch as this people refuſeth the waters of Shiloah that go ſoftly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs ſon:

7 Now therefore, behold, the LORD bringeth up upon them the warers of the river, ſtrong and many, even the king of Aſſyria, and all his glory: and he ſhall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he ſhall paſs through Judah, he ſhall overflow, & and go over, he ſhall reach even to ſ neck, and ſ ſtretching out of his wings ſhall fill ſ breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Aſſociate your ſelves, O ye people, and ye ſhall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countreys: gird your ſelves, and ye ſhall be broken in pieces; gird your ſelves, and ye ſhall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counſel together, and it ſhall come to nought: ſpeak the word, and it ſhall not ſtand; for God *is* with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD ſpake thus to me with a ſtrong hand, and inſtructed me that I ſhould not walk in the way of this people, ſaying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them, to whom this people ſhall ſay, A confederacy: neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hoſts himſelf, and *let* him *be* your fear, & *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he ſhall be for a ſanctuary; but for a ſtone of ſtumbling, & for a rock of offence to both the houſes of Iſrael, for a gin, and for a ſnare to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

15 And many among them ſhall ſtumble, & fall, & be broken, & be ſnared, and be taken.

16 Binde up the teſtimony, ſeal the law among my diſciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD, that hideth his face from the houſe of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me, *are* for ſigns, and for wonders in Iſrael: from the LORD of hoſts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they ſhall ſay unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar ſpirits, and unto wizards, that peep, and that mutter: ſhould not a people ſeek unto their God? for the living, to the dead?

20 To the law, and to the teſtimony: if they ſpeak not according to this word, *it is* becauſe *there is* no light in them.

21 And they ſhall paſs through it, hardly beſtead and hungry: and it ſhall come to paſs, that when they ſhall be hungry, they ſhall fret themſelves, and curſe their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they ſhall look unto the earth: and behold, trouble & darkneſs, dimneſs of anguiſh; & *ſhe* ſhall *be* driven to darkneſs.

CHAP. IX.

1 *What joy ſhall be by the birth of Chriſt.*
8 *Iſraels judgements for pride.*

NEvertheleſs, the dimneſs *ſhall* not be ſuch as *was* in her vexation: when at firſt he lightly afflicted ſ land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, & afterward did more grievouſly afflict *her*, by the way of the ſea, beyond Jordan in Galilee of the nations.

2 The people that walked in darkneſs have ſeen a great light; they that dwell in the land of the ſhadow of death, upon them hath the light ſhined.

3 Thou haſt multiplied the nation, *and* not increaſed the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harveſt, *and* as men rejoyce when they divide the ſpoil.

4 For thou haſt broken the yoke of his burden, and the ſtaff of his ſhoulder; the rod of his oppreſſor, as in the day of Midian.

5 For every battel of ſ warrior *is* ẅ confuſed noiſe, and garments rolled in blood; but *this* ſhall be ẅ burning & fewell of fire.

6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a ſon is given, and the government ſhall be upon his ſhoulder: and his Name ſhall be called Wonderfull, Counſellour, The mighty God, The everlaſting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increaſe of *his* government and peace, *there ſhall be* no end, upon the throne of David, & upon his kingdom, to order it, and to eſtabliſh it with judgement and with juſtice, from henceforth even for ever: the zeal of the Lord of hoſts will perform this.

8 ¶ The LORD ſent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Iſrael.

9 And all the people ſhall know, even Ephraim, and the inhabitants of Samaria, that ſay in the pride, and ſtoutneſs of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build ẅ hewen ſtones: the ſycomores are cut down, but we will change *them* into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD ſhall ſet up the adverſaries of Rezin againſt him, and join his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philiſtines behinde, and they ſhall devour Iſrael with open mouth: for al this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that ſmiteth them, neither do they ſeek the LORD of hoſts.

14 Therefore ſ Lord will cut off from Iſrael head and tail, branch and ruſh in one day.

15 The ancient and honorable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

16 For the leaders of this people cauſe *them* to erre: and they that are led of them are deſtroyed.

17 Therefore the LORD ſhall have no joy in their young men, neither ſhall he have mercy on their fatherleſs and widows: for every one *is* an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth ſpeaketh folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

18 ¶ For wickedneſs burneth as the fire: it ſhall devour the briers and thorns, and ſhall kindle in the thickets of the foreſt, and they ſhall mount up *like* ſ lifting up of ſmoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD

ts is the land darkned, and the people
be as the fewel of the fire: no man shall
his brother.
And he shall snatch on the right hand,
e hungry; and he shall eat on the left
, and they shall not be satisfied: they
t every man the flesh of his own arm.
Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim,
seh: *and* they together *shall be* against
: for all this his anger is not turned
, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

wo of tyrants. 5 *Assyria, the rod of*
written his ordin. 20 *A remnant of Israel*
helped.

Ounto them that decree unrighteous
decrees, and that write grievousness
they have prescribed:
urn aside the needy from judgement,
take away the right from the poor of
ople, that widows may be their prey,
they may rob the fatherless.
d what will ye do in the day of visita-
and in the desolation *which* shall
from far? to whom will ye flee for
and where will ye leave your glory?
thout me they shall bow down under
soners, and they shall fall under the
for all this his anger is not turned
but his hand *is* stretched out still.
O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and
ff in their hand is mine indignation.
will send him against an hypocritical
, and against the people of my wrath
give him a charge to take the spoil,
take the prey, and to tread them
like the mire of the streets.
owbeit, he meaneth not so, neither
his heart think so, but *it is* in his heart
roy, and cut off nations not a few.
for he saith, *Are* not my princes al-
ter kings?
s Calno as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath
pad? *is* not Samaria as Damascus?
s my hand hath found the kingdoms
idols, and whose graven images did
them of Jerusalem and of Samaria:
Shall I not, as I have done unto
ria and her idols, so do to Jerusa-
and her idols?
Wherefore it shall come to pass, *that*
the Lord hath performed his whole
upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem,
punish the fruit of the stout heart of
king of Assyria, & the glory of his high looks.
For he saith, By the strength of my
I have done *it*, & by my wisdom; for I
prudent; and I have removed the
ers of the people, and have robbed
treasures, and I have put down the
habitants like a valiant man.
And my hand hath found as a nest the
h of the people: and as one gathereth
eggs that are left, have I gathered all the
h; and there was none that moved the
g, or opened the mouth, or peeped.
Shall the axe boast it self against him
heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw mag-
it self against him that shaketh it? as if

the rod should shake *it self* against them
that lift it up, *or* as if the staff should lift
up *it self*, *as if it were* no wood.
16 Therefore shall the LORD, the LORD
of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness,
and under his glory he shall kindle a burn-
ing, like the burning of a fire.
17 And the light of Israel shall be for a
fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it
shall burn and devour his thorns and his
briers in one day:
18 And shall consume the glory of his
forrest, and of his fruitful field, both soul
and body: and they shall be as when a stand-
ard-bearer fainteth.
19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest
shall be few, that a childe may write them.
20 And it shall come to pass in that day,
that the remnant of Israel, and such as are
escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more
again stay upon him that smote them:
but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy
One of Israel, in truth.
21 The remnant shall return, *even* the
remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.
22 For though thy people Israel be as
the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant of them
shall return: the consumption decreed shall
overflow with righteousness.
23 For the LORD God of hosts shall
make a consumption; even determined in
the midst of all the land.
24 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of
hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion,
be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite
thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff
against thee, after the manner of Egypt.
25 For yet a very little while, and the
indignation shall cease, and mine anger
in their destruction.
26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up
a scourge for him, according to the slaugh-
ter of Midian at the rock Oreb: and *as*
his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it
up after the manner of Egypt.
27 And it shall come to pass in that day,
that his burden shall be taken away from off
thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy
neck: and thy yoke shall be destroyed, be-
cause of the anointing.
28 He is come to Ajath, he is passed to
Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his
carriages.
29 They are gone over the passage: they
have taken up their lodging at Geba; Ra-
mah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.
30 Lift up thy voice, O daughter of
Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O
poor Anathoth.
31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabi-
tants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.
32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day:
he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of
the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.
33 Behold, the LORD, the LORD of
hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and
the high ones of stature *shall be* hewen
down, and the haughty shall be humbled.
34 And he shall cut down the thickets
of

of the forrests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

The peaceable kingdom of the Branch of Jesse.

1 AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him: the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.

4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, & reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, & faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shal lie down with the kid: and the calf, & the young lion, and ȳ fatling together, & a little childe shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people, to it shall the Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be glorious.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.

13 The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoil them of the east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty winde shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make *men* go over dry-shod.

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be from Assyria, like as it was to Israel, in day ȳ he came up out of the land of Eg

CHAP. XII.

A joyful thanksgiving of the faithfu the mercies of God.

1 AND in that day thou shalt say LORD, I will praise thee: th thou wast angry with me, thine ang turned away, and thou comfortedst me

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation: I trust, and not be afraid; for the LO JEHOVAH *is* my strength and my he also is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, Prai LORD, call upon his name, decla doings among the people, make me that his name is exalted.

5 Sing unto ȳ LORD; for he hath don cellent things: this *is* known in all the

6 Cry out, and shout, thou inhabit Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Is the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

God musters the armies of his wra

1 THE burthen of Babylon, which the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the mountain, exalt the voice unto t shake the hand, that they may goin gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified o have also called my mighty ones for anger, *even* them ȳ rejoyce in my hig

4 The noise of a multitude in the m tains, like as of a great people: a tumul noise of the kingdoms of nations ga together: the LORD of hosts muster host of the battel.

5 They come from a far country the end of heaven, *even* the LORD a weapons of his indignation, to destr whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the L *is* at hand: it shall come as a destr from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint every mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pang sorrow shall take hold of *them*, they b in pain as a woman that travaileth: shall be amazed one at another, their *shall be as* flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD co cruel both with wrath and fierce ang lay the land desolate; and he shall d the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven, and the co lations thereof shall not give their lig sun shall be darkened in his going for the moon shall not cause her light to

11 And I will punish the world for evil, and the wicked for their ini and I will cause the arrogancy of the ro cease, and will lay low the haugh of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more p

en fine gold; even a man then the golden
ɔdge of Ophir.
Therefore I will shake the heavens, and
e earth shall remove out of her place, in
e wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the
y of his fierce anger.
14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and
sheep that no man taketh up: they shall
ery man turn to his own people, and flee
ery one into his own land.
15 Every one that is found shall be thrust
ough: and every one that is joyned unto
m, shall fall by the sword.
16 Their children also shall be dashed to
ces before their eyes, their houses shall
spoiled, and their wives ravished.
Behold, I will stir up the Medes against
m, which shall not regard silver, and as
gold, they shall not delight in it.
18 Their bowes also shall dash the young
n to pieces, and they shall have no pity
the fruit of the womb; their eye shall
spare children.
19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Caldees excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.
20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there: neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.
21 But wilde beasts of the desart shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures, and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.
22 And the wilde beasts of the ilands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIV.

Mercifull restauration of Israel.

1 For the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their own land, and the stranger shall be joyned with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.
2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD, for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were, and they shall rule over their oppressors.
3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,
4 That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the golden city ceased!
5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, and the sceptre of the rulers.
6 He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke: he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindreth.
7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth into singing.
8 Yea, the fir-trees rejoyce at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.
9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee, to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.
10 All they shall speak, and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?
11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.
12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!
13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.
14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most high.
15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.
16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?
17 That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof, that opened not the house of his prisoners?
18 All the kings of the nations, even all of them lie in glory, every one in his own house.
19 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch: and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit, as a carcase trodden under feet.
20 Thou shalt not be joyned with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the seed of evil doers shall never be renowned.
21 Prepare slaughter for his children, for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.
22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon, the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.
23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.
24 ¶ The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely, as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:
25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burthen depart from off their shoulders.
26 This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.
27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannull it? and his hand is stretched out; and who shall turn it back?
28 In the year that king Ahaz died, was this burthen.
29 Rejoyce not thou whole Palestina, be-

becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee is broken: for out of the ſerpents root ſhall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit *ſhall be* a fiery flying ſerpent.

30 And the firſt-born of the poor ſhall feed, and the needy ſhall lie down in ſafety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he ſhall ſlay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city; thou whole Paleſtina *art* diſſolved: for there ſhall come from the north a ſmoak, and none *ſhall be* alone in his appointed times.

32 What ſhall one then anſwer the meſſengers of the nation? That the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people ſhall truſt in it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable ſtate of Moab.

THE burthen of Moab. Becauſe in the night Ar of Moab is laid waſte, *and* brought to ſilence; becauſe in the night Kir of Moab is laid waſte, & brought to ſilence:
2 He is gone up to Bajith, & to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab ſhall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, on all their heads *ſhall be* baldneſs, and every beard cut off.

3 In their ſtreets they ſhall gird themſelves with ſackcloth: on the tops of their houſes, and in their ſtreets every one ſhall howl, weeping abundantly.

4 And Heſhbon ſhall cry, and Elealeh: their voice ſhall be heard even unto Jahaz: therefore the armed ſouldiers of Moab, ſhall cry out, his life ſhall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart ſhall cry out for Moab, his fugitives *ſhall flee* unto Zoar, an heifer of three years old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping ſhall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim they ſhall raiſe up a cry of deſtruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhall be deſolate: for the hay is withered away, the graſs faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, & that which they have laid up, ſhall they carry away to the brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim: & ſ howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon ſhall be full of blood, for I will bring more upon Dimon, lions upon him that eſcapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land

CHAP. XVI.

Moab is exhorted to yield obedience.

SEnd ye the lamb to the ruler of the land, from Sela to the wilderneſs, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it ſhall be, that as a wandring bird caſt out of the neſt, ſo the daughters of Moab ſhall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 Take counſel, execute judgement, make thy ſhadow as the night in the midſt of the noon-day, hide the outcaſts, bewray not him that wandreth.

4 Let mine out-caſts dwell with thee, Moab; be thou a covert to them from the face of the ſpoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the ſpoiler ceaſeth, the oppreſſors are conſumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy ſhall the throne be eſta-
ed, and he ſhall ſit upon it in truth,
the tabernacle of David, judging and ſe
ing judgement, and haſting righteouſ

6 ¶ We have heard of the pride of Mo
[he is very proud] even of his haughti
and his pride, and his wrath: but hi
ſhall not be ſo.

7 Therefore ſhall Moab howl for Mo
every one ſhall howl: for the foundati
of Kir-hareſeth ſhall ye mourn, ſurely
are ſtricken.

8 For the fields of Heſhbon languiſh,
the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the he
have broken down ſ principal plants t
of, they are come even unto Jazer,
wandred through ſ wilderneſs, her bra
are ſtretched out, they are gone over

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with
weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah
will water thee with my tears, O Heſh
and Elealeh: for the ſhouting for thy
mer-fruits, and for thy harveſt, is fallen.

10 And gladneſs is taken away, and
out of the plentiful field, and in the
yards there ſhall be no ſinging, neither
there be ſhouting: the treaders ſhall
out no wine in their preſſes; I have
their vintage-ſhouting to ceaſe.

11 Wherefore my bowels ſhall ſ
like an harp for Moab, and mine in
parts for Kir-hareſh.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſs, wh
is ſeen that Moab is weary on the
place, that he ſhall come to his ſanctua
pray, but he ſhall not prevail.

13 This is the word that the LORD
ſpoken concerning Moab ſince that ti
14 But now the LORD hath ſpoken, ſa
Within three years, as the years of an
ling, and the glory of Moab ſhall be
cemned, with all that great multitude
the remnant *ſhall be* very ſmall and fee

CHAP. XVII.

Syria and Iſrael are threatned.

THE burthen of Damaſcus: Behold
maſcus is taken away from being
ty, and it ſhall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer are forſaken:
ſhall be for flocks which ſhall lie do
and none ſhall make them afraid.

3 The fortreſs alſo ſhall ceaſe from E
im, & the kingdom from Damaſcus, a
remnant of Syria: they ſhall be as ſ glo
ſ children of Iſrael, ſaith ſ Lord of h

4 And in that day it ſhall come to
that the glory of Jacob ſhall be made
and the fatneſs of his fleſh ſhall wax le

5 And it ſhall be as when the harveſ
gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ear
his arm: and it ſhall be as he that gath
ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ [Yet gleaning grapes ſhall be left
as the ſhaking of an oliv-tree, two or
berries in the top of the uppermoſt bo
four or five in the outmoſt fruitful bra
es thereof, ſaith the LORD God of Iſra

7 At that day ſhall a man look to his m
& his eyes ſhall have reſpect to ſ holy
of Iſrael.

¶ And he shall not look to the altars, work of his hands, neither shall respect which his fingers have made, either the es, or the images.)

In that day shall his strong cities be as aken bough, & an uppermost branch, h they left, because of the children of l: and there shall be desolation.

ecause thou hast forgotten ℣ God of thy ation, & hast not been mindfull of℣ rock strength: therefore shalt thou plant ant plants, & shalt set it ℣ strange slips:

In the day shalt thou make thy plant to , & in ℣ morning shalt thou make thy o flourish: but ℣ harvest *shall be* a heap day of grief, and of desperate sorrow.

Wo to the multitude of many ℣ people, make a noise like the noise of the & to the rushing of nations *that* make king like ℣ rushing of mighty waters.

e nations shall rush like the rushing of waters; but God shall rebuke them, & shall flee far off, and shall be chased as haff of the mountains before the wind, e a rolling thing before the whirlwind

And behold, at evening-tide trou- *and* before the morning he is not: this portion of them that ſpoil us, and the them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

Almighty care of his people, will destroy the Assyrians.

O to the land ſhadowing with wings, ℣ is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

hat ſendeth embaſſadors by the ſea, n veſſels of bulruſhes upon the wa- ſaying, Go ye ſwift meſſengers to a ſcattered and peeled, to a people ter- om their beginning hitherto; a na- eeted out and troden down, whoſe rivers have ſpoiled.

ll ye inhabitants of the world, and ers on the earth, ſee ye, when he lift- an enſign on the mountains; and he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

o the LORD ſaid unto me, I will take , and I will conſider in my dwelling like a clear heat upon herbs, and like d of dew in the heat of harveſt.

For afore the harveſt, when the bud is , and the ſowre grape is ripening in wer; he ſhall both cut off the ſprigs runing hooks, and take away, and n the branches.

They ſhall be left together unto the of the mountains, and to the beaſts earth: and the fowls ſhall ſummer them, and all the beaſts of the earth inter upon them.

hat time ſhall the preſent be brought the LORD of hoſts, of a people ſcat- and peeled, and from a people terrible their beginning hitherto: a nation our & troden under foot; whoſe land ers have ſpoiled, to the place of the of ℣ LORD of hoſts, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

Egypt's confuſion. 11 *The folly of their*

wiſe.

Upon

THE burthen of Egypt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a ſwift cloud, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt ſhall be moved at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.

2 And I will ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight every one againſt his brother, and every one againſt his neighbor; city againſt city, and kingdom againſt kingdom.

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt ſhall fail in the midſt thereof, and I will deſtroy the counſel thereof: and they ſhall ſeek to the idols, & to the charmers, and to them that have familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king ſhall rule over them, ſaith the LORD, the LORD of hoſts.

5 And the waters ſhall fail from the ſea, and the river ſhall be waſted and dried up.

6 And they ſhall turn the rivers far away, & the brooks of defence ſhall be emptied & dried up: the reeds and flags ſhall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing ſown by the brooks ſhall wither, be driven away, and be no *more*.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourn, and all they that caſt angle into the brooks ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets upon the waters ſhall languiſh.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, & they ℣ weave net works ſhall be confounded.

10 And they ſhall be broken in ℣ purpoſes thereof, all that make ſluces & ponds for fiſh.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools, ℣ counſel of the wiſe counſellours of Pharaoh is become brutiſh: how ſay ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the ſon of the wiſe, the ſon of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wiſe men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have alſo ſeduced Egypt, even they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled a perverſe ſpirit in the midſt thereof: and they have cauſed Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither ſhall there be any work for Egypt, ℣ the head or tail, branch or ruſh may do.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt be like unto women: and it ſhall be afraid and fear, becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſts, which he ſhaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah ſhall be a terror unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof ſhall be afraid in himſelf, becauſe of the counſel of the LORD of hoſts, which he hath determined againſt it.

18 ¶ In that day ſhall five cities in the land of Egypt ſpeak the language of Canaan, and ſwear to the LORD of hoſts: one ſhall be called the city of deſtruction.

19 In that day ſhall there be an altar to the

LORD

LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, & a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a sign, and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD, because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a savior, and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform it.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heal it, and they shall return even to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day there shall be a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shameful captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the year that Tartan came unto Ashdod [when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him] and fought against Ashdod, & took it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three years for a sign and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with *their* buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this isle shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

The fall of Babylon by the Medes.

THE burthen of the desart of the sea. As whirlewinds in ℣ south pass through: so it cometh from the desart, from a terrible land.

2 A grievous vision is declared unto me, the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain: pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it, I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath ℣ Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot *with* a couple of horsmen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels: and he hearkned diligently with much heed.

8 And he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand continually upon ℣ watch-tower in the daytime, & I am set in my ward whole nights:

9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men, *with* a couple of horsemen: and he answered and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen: and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the corn of my floor, that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burthen of Dumah: He calleth to me out of Seir: watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burthen upon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.

16 For thus hath the LORD said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of a hireling, & all the glory of Kedar shall fail:

17 And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

The Persians invade Jury.

THE burthen of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city; a joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by ℣ archers: all ℣ are found in thee are bound together, *which* have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, Look away from me, I will weep bitterly, labor not to comfort me; because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it is a day of trouble, & of treading down, and of perplexity by the LORD God of hosts in ℣ valley of vision, breaking down the wall, and of crying to the mountains.

d Elam bare the quiver with chariots
n and horsemen, and Kir uncove-
e shield.
it shall come to pass that thy choicest
s shall be full of chariots, & the horf-
shall set themselves in aray at ỹ gate.
he discovered the covering of Judah,
ou didst look in that day to the ar-
f the house of the foreſt.
ave seen also the breaches of the city
vid, that they are many: & ye gather-
ether the waters of the lower pool.
And ye have numbred the houſes of
lem, and the houſes have ye broken
o fortifie the wall.
made alſo a ditch between ỹ two wals,
water of ỹ old pool: but ye have not
unto the maker thereof, neither had
unto him that faſhioned it long ago.
d in that day did the LORD God of
all to weeping, and to mourning, & to
nels, and to girding with ſackcloth.
And behold joy and gladneſs, ſlaying
nd killing ſheep, eating fleſh, and
ng wine: let us eat and drink, for
row we ſhall die.
nd it was revealed in mine ears by
ORD of hoſts, Surely this iniquity
ot be purged from you, till ye die,
e LORD God of hoſts.
Thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts,
thee unto this treaſurer, even unto
, which is over the houſe, *and ſay*,
t haſt thou here? and whom haſt thou
re, that thou haſt hewed thee out a ſepul-
re as he that heweth him out a ſe-
e on high, and that graveth an habi-
for himſelf in a rock?
Behold, the LORD will carry thee
with a mighty captivity, and will
over thee.
e will ſurely violently turn and toſs
e a ball into a large countrey: there
ou die, and there the chariots of thy
ſhall be the ſhame of thy lords houſe.
d I will drive thee from thy ſtation,
m thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee down.
And it ſhall come to paſs in that
that I will call my ſervant Eliakim
n of Hilkiah:
And I will clothe him with thy robe,
engthen him with thy girdle, and I
mmit thy government into his hand,
ll be a father to the inhabitants of
m, and to the houſe of Judah.
And the key of the houſe of David
ay upon his ſhoulder: ſo he ſhall
and none ſhall ſhut, and he ſhall
and none ſhall open.
And I will faſten him as a nail in a
ace; and he ſhall be for a glorious
to his fathers houſe.
nd they ſhall hang upon him all the
of his fathers houſe, the off-ſpring &
all veſſels of ſmall quantity: from ỹ
of cups, even to all ỹ veſſels of flagons
In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts,
the nail that is faſtened in the ſure
be removed, and be cut down and
and the burthen that *was* upon it ſhall be cut off; for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The miſerable overthrow of Tyre.*

THE burthen of Tyre. Howl ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh, for it is laid waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be ſtill, ye inhabitants of the iſle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that paſs over the ſea, have repleniſhed.

3 And by great waters the ſeed of Sihor, the harveſt of the river *is* her revenue, and ſhe is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou aſhamed, O Zidon; for the ſea hath ſpoken, *even* the ſtrength of the ſea, ſaying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nouriſh up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, ſo ſhall they be ſorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Paſs ye over to Tarſhiſh, howl ye inhabitants of the iſle.

7 *Is* this your joyous *city*, whoſe antiquity *is* of ancient days? her own feet ſhall carry her afar off to ſojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counſel againſt Tyre, the crowning *city*, whoſe merchants *are* princes, whoſe traffiquers *are* the honorable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed it, to ſtain the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honorable of the earth.

10 Paſs through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarſhiſh: *there is* no more ſtrength.

11 He ſtretched out his hand over the ſea, he ſhook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment againſt ỹ merchan *city*, to deſtroy the ſtrong holds thereof.

12 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppreſſed virgin, daughter of Zidon: ariſe, paſs over to Chittim, there alſo ſhalt thou have no reſt.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Aſſyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderneſs: they ſet up the towers thereof, they raiſed up the palaces thereof, & he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh: for your ſtrength is laid waſte.

15 And it ſhall come to paſs in ỹ day, ỹ Tyre ſhal be forgotten ſeventy years, according to the days of one king: after ỹ end of ſeventy years ſhall Tyre ſing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that haſt been forgotten, make ſweet melody, ſing many ſongs, that thou mayeſt be remembred.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſs after the end of ſeventy years, that the LORD will viſit Tyre, and ſhe ſhall turn to her hire, & ſhall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of ỹ earth.

18 And her merchandize, and her hire ſhall be holineſs to the LORD: it ſhall not be treaſured nor laid up: for her merchandize ſhall be for them ỹ dwell before the LORD, to eat ſufficiently, and for durable cl othing.

CHAP. XXIV.

A remnant ſhall joyfully praiſe.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waſte, and turneth it upſide down, & ſcattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it ſhall be, as with the people, ſo with the prieſt; as with the ſervant, ſo with his maſter; as with the maid, ſo with her miſtreſs; as with the buyer, ſo with the ſeller; as with the lender, ſo with the borrower; as with the taker of uſury, ſo with the giver of uſury to him.

3 The land ſhall be utterly emptied, and utterly ſpoiled: for the LORD hath ſpoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languiſheth *and* fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languiſh.

5 The earth alſo is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; becauſe they have tranſgreſſed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlaſting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curſe devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are deſolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languiſheth, all the merry-hearted do ſigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaſeth, the noiſe of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaſeth.

9 They ſhall not drink wine with a ſong; ſtrong drink ſhall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confuſion is broken down: every houſe is ſhut up that no man may come in.

11 *There is* a crying for wine in the ſtreets, all joy is darkned, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.

13 ¶ When thus it ſhall be in the midſt of the land among the people, *there ſhall be* as the ſhaking of an olive tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They ſhall lift up their voice, they ſhall ſing for the majeſty of the LORD, they ſhall cry aloud from the ſea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the fires, *even* the name of the LORD God of Iſrael in the iſles of the ſea.

16 From the uttermoſt part of the earth have we heard ſongs, *even* glory to the righteous: but I ſaid, My leanneſs, my leanneſs, wo unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherouſly, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherouſly.

17 Fear, and the pit, and the ſnare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it ſhall come to paſs, *that* he who fleeth from the noiſe of the fear, ſhall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midſt of the pit, ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do ſhake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean diſſolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth ſhall reel to and fro like a drunkard, & ſhall be removed like a corrage, and the tranſgreſſion thereof ſhall be heavy upon it, and it ſhall fall, and not riſe again.

21 And it ſhall come to paſs in that day, that the LORD ſhall puniſh the hoſt of high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they ſhall be gathered together, *as* priſoners are gathered in the pit, and ſhall be ſhut up in the priſon, and after many days ſhall they be viſited.

23 Then the moon ſhall be confounded, and the ſun aſhamed, when the LORD of hoſts ſhall reign in mount Zion, and in Jeruſalem, and before his ancients gloriouſly.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *God is to be praiſed for his judgements.*
6 *and for his ſaving benefits.*

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praiſe thy name; for thou haſt done wonderful things; thy counſels of old *are* faithfulneſs *and* truth.

2 For thou haſt made of a city an heap, a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of ſtrangers to be no city, it ſhall never be built.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations ſhall fear thee.

4 For thou haſt been a ſtrength to the poor, a ſtrength to the needy in his diſtreſs, a refuge from the ſtorm, a ſhadow from the heat, when the blaſt of the terrible ones *is* as a ſtorm *againſt* the wall.

5 Thou ſhalt bring down the noiſe of ſtrangers, as the heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with the ſhadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones ſhall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain ſhall the LORD of hoſts make unto all people a feaſt of fat things, a feaſt of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will deſtroy in this mountain the face of the covering caſt over all people, and the vail that is ſpread over all nations.

8 He will ſwallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people ſhall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it ſhall be ſaid in that day, Lo, this *is* our God, we have waited for him, and he will ſave us: this *is* the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoyce in his ſalvation.

10 For in this mountain ſhall the hand of the LORD reſt, and Moab ſhall be trodden down under him, even as ſtraw is trodden down for the dunghil.

11 And he ſhall ſpread forth his hands in the midſt of them, as he that ſwimmeth ſpreadeth forth *his hands* to ſwim: and he ſhall bring down their pride together, with the ſpoils of their hands.

12 And the fortreſs of the high fort of thy walls ſhall he bring down, lay *it* low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the duſt.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A ſong inciting to confidence in God.*
20 *An exhortation to wait on God.*

¶ day shall this song be sung in ¶ land
f Judah, We have a strong city, salvation
ll God appoint for walls and bulwarks.
Open ye the gates, that the righteous na-
n which keepeth the truth may enter in.
Thou wilt keep *him* in perfect peace,
se minde *is* stayed *on thee*: because he
steth in thee.
Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the
RD JEHOVAH *is* everlasting strength.
¶ For he bringeth down them that
ell on high, the lofty city he layeth it
; he layeth it low even to the ground,
bringeth it even to the dust.
The foot shall tread it down, *even* the
of the poor, *and* the steps of the needy.
The way of the just *is* uprightness: thou
t upright, dost weigh the path of ¶ just.
Yea, in the way of thy judgements, O
RD, have we waited for thee: the desire
our soul *is* to thy name, and to the
membrance of thee.
With my soul have I desired thee in
night, yea, with my spirit within me
I seek thee early: for when thy judge-
nts *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of
orld will learn righteousness.
Let favor be shewed to the wicked, *yet*
he not learn righteousness: in the land
uprightness will he deal unjustly, & will
behold the majesty of the LORD.
LORD, *when* thy hand it lifted up, they
not see: *but* they shal see, and be asham-
for *their* envy at the people, yea, the
of thine enemies shall devour them.
Lord, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for
also hast wrought all our works in us.
O LORD our God, *other* lords besides
have had dominion over us: *but* by thee
y will we make mention of thy name.
They *are* dead, they shall not live;
are deceased, they shall not rise: there-
hast thou visited and destroyed them,
made all their memory to perish.
Thou hast increased the nation, O
RD, thou hast increased the nation,
art glorified: thou hadst removed *it*
to all the ends of the earth.
LORD, in trouble have they visited
, they poured out a prayer *when* thy
tening *was* upon them.
Like as a woman with childe *that*
eth near the time of her delivery, is in
, *and* crieth out in her pangs; so have
been in thy sight, O LORD.
We have been with child, we have
n pain, we have as it were brought
wind, we have not wrought any deli-
nce in the earth, neither have the inha-
nts of the world fallen.
Thy dead men shall live, *together*
my dead body shall they arise: awake
sing ye that dwell in the dust; for thy
is as the dew of herbs, and the earth
cast out the dead.
¶ Come my people, enter thou into thy
mbers, and shut thy doors about thee:
e thy self as it were for a little moment,
til the indignation be overpast.
For behold, the LORD cometh out of
his place to punish ¶ inhabitants of ¶ earth
for their iniquity: ¶ earth also shall disclose
her blood, & shall no more cover her slain.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The care of God over his vineyard.* 7 *His chastisements differ from judgements.*

IN that day the LORD with his sore and
great and strong sword shall punish le-
viathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan
that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the
dragon that *is* in the sea.
2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vine-
yard of red wine.
3 I the LORD do keep it, I will water
it every moment; lest any hurt it, I will
keep it night and day.
4 Fury *is* not in me; who would set ¶ briers
and thorns against me in battel? I would go
through them, I would burn them together.
5 Or let him take hold of my strength,
that he may make peace with me, *and* he
shall make peace with me.
6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob
to take root; Israel shall blossom and bud,
and fill the face of the world with fruit.
7¶ Hath he smitten him, as he smote those
that smote him? *or* is he slain according to
the slaughter of them that are slain by him?
8 In measure when it shooteth forth
thou wilt debate with it; he stayeth his
rough wind in the day of the east-wind.
9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of
Jacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit to
take away his sin: when he maketh all the
stones of the altar as chalk-stones that are
beaten in sunder, the groves and images
shall not stand up.
10 Yet the defenced city *shall be* desolate,
and the habitation forsaken, and left like
a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and
there shall he lie down, and consume the
branches thereof.
11 When the boughs thereof are withered,
they shall be broken off; the women come
and set them on fire: for it *is* a people of no
understanding: therefore he that made them
will not have mercy on them, and he that
formed them will shew them no favour.
12 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that
day, *that* the LORD shall beat off from
the chanel of the river unto the stream of
Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by
one, O ye children of Israel.
13 And it shall come to pass in that day,
that the great trumpet shall be blown, and
they shall come which were ready to perish
in the land of Assyria, and the out-casts in
the land of Egypt, and shall worship the
LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Ephraim threatned.* 16 *Christ promised.*
18 *Their security shall be tried.*

WO to the crown of pride, to the
drunkards of Ephraim, whose glo-
rious beauty *is* a fading flower, which *are*
on the head of the fat valleys of them that
are overcome with wine.
2 Behold, the LORD hath a mighty
and strong one, *which* as a tempest of hail

and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden under feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of ỹ fat valley, shall be a fading flower, *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he eateth it up.

5 In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn the battel to the gate.

7 But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink, they err in vision, they stumble in judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthiness, *so that there is* no place *clean*.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little.

11 For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, & this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little: that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men that rule this people which *is* in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, & with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us; for we have made lies our refuge, and under falshood have we hid our selves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-*stone*, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

17 Judgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then shall ye be troden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation only to understand ỹ report.

20 For the bed is shorter, than that a man can stretch himself on *it*: and the covering narrower, then ỹ he can wrap himself in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as in mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from ỹ LORD God of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plow man plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principal wheat, and the appointed barley and the rie in their place?

26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread-*corn* is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts *which* is wonderful in counsel, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Jerusalems heavy judgement.* 9 *The senseless.*

WO to Ariel, to Ariel the city where David dwelt: adde ye year to year, let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, thou shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, & the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away, yea it shal be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm, and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her, & her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night vision.

8 It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth;

aketh, and his soul is empty, or as when
thirsty man dreameth, and behold he
inketh; but he awaketh, and behold *he is*
nt, and his soul hath appetite; so shall the
ltitude of all the nations be that fight
inst mount Zion.

Stay your selves and wonder, cry ye out,
y they are drunken, but not with wine,
y stagger, but not with strong drink.

o For the LORD hath poured out upon
the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed
r eyes: the prophets and your rulers,
seers hath he covered.

nd ¶ vision of all is become unto you, as
ords of a book ℣ is sealed, ℣ men deliver
ne ℣ is learned, saying, Read this, I pray
; and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed.

2 And the book is delivered to him
is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray
; and he saith, I am not learned.

Wherefore ℣ LORD said, Forasmuch as
people draw near me ℣ their mouth, and
eir lips do honour me, but have remov-
their heart far from me, and their fear
ards me is taught by ℣ precept of men:

Therefore behold, I will proceed to do a
rvellous work among this people, *even* a
rvellous work & a wonder: for ℣ wisdom
their wise men shall perish, & the under-
ding of their prudent men shall be hid.

Wo unto them that seek deep to hide
counsel from the LORD, and their
eds are in the dark, and they say, Who
us? and who knoweth us?

Surely your turning of things upside
n shall be esteemed as ℣ potters clay: for
℣ work say of him ℣ made it, He made
not? or shall the thing framed say of
℣ framed it, He had no understanding?

Is it not yet a very little while, & Leba-
shall be turned into a fruitful field, and
uitful field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

And in ℣ day shall the deaf hear ℣ words
the book, and the eyes of the blinde shall
see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

The meek also shall increase *their* joy
the LORD, and the poor among men
all rejoyce in the holy One of Israel.

For the terrible one is brought to
ught, and the scorner is consumed, and
l that watch for iniquity are cut off:

That make a man an offender for a
rd, and lay a snare for him that re-
eth in the gate, and turn aside the just
a thing of nought.

Therefore thus saith the LORD, who
deemed Abraham, concerning the house
Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed,
ther shall his face now wax pale.

But when he seeth his children, the work
ne hands in the midst of him, they shall
nctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy
e of Jacob, and shall fear ℣ God of Israel.

They also that erred in spirit, shall
me to understanding, and they that
rmured, shall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

Confidence in Egypt. & and contempt of
Gods word threatened.

WO to the rebellious children, saith the
LORD, that take counsel, but not of
me; and that cover with a covering, but not
of my spirit, that they may adde sin to sin:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and
have not asked at my mouth) to strengthen
themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and
to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh
be your shame, and the trust in the shadow
of Egypt, *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his
embassadors came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that*
could not profit them, nor be an help, nor
profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burthen of ℣ beasts of ℣ south: into ℣
land of trouble and anguish, from whence
come the young and old lion, the viper, and
fiery-flying serpent, they will carry their
riches upon the shoulders of young asses, &c
their treasures upon the bunches of camels,
to a people *that* shall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain,
and to no purpose: therefore have I cried
concerning this, Their strength *is* to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a
table, and note it in a book, that it may be
for the time to come, for ever and ever:

9 That this *is* a rebellious people, lying
children, children *that* will not hear the
law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not: and
to the prophets, Prophesie not unto us
right things: speak unto us smooth things,
prophesie deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way: turn aside out
of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to
cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy One of
Israel, Because ye despise this word, and
trust in oppression and perverseness, and
stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to
you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out
in a high wall, whose breaking cometh
suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as ℣ breaking of the
potters vessel, ℣ is broken in pieces, he shall
not spare; so that there shall not be found in
℣ bursting of it, a sheard to take fire from ℣
hearth, or to take water *withal* out of ℣ pit.

15 For thus saith the LORD God, the holy
One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye
be saved, in quietness and in confidence
shall be your strength, and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon
horses, therefore shall ye flee: and we will
ride upon the swift; therefore shall they
that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke
of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee,
till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a
mountain, and as an ensigne on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait, ℣
he may be gracious unto you, and therefore
will he be exalted, that he may have mercy
upon you: for the LORD *is* a God of judge-
ment; ℣ blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And *though* the LORD give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behinde thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed that thou shalt sowe the ground withal, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattel feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that ear the ground shall eat clean provender which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers *and* streams of waters; in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, ℣ light of ℣ moon shall be as ℣ light of the sun, and ℣ light of ℣ sun shall be seven fold, as ℣ light of seven days, in ℣ day ℣ the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 Behold, the name of ℣ Lord cometh from far, burning with his anger, and the burthen *thereof* is heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

28 And his breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shall have a song as in the night *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe, to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the mighty One of Israel.

30 And ℣ Lord shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, & shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with ℣ indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hail-stones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And in every place where the grounded staff shall pass, which the LORD shall lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battels of shaking will he fight with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained of old: yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made *it* deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God.* 6 *He exhorteth to conversion,* 8 *and sheweth the fall of Assyria.*

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because *they are* many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evil, & will not call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: when ℣ LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, & they all shall fal togeth.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem, defending also he will deliver it, *and* passing over, he will preserve *it*.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him, from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

7 For in ℣ day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, nor of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall be discomfited.

9 And he shall passe over to his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the LORD, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The blessings of Christs kingdom.*

BEhold, a king shall reign in righteousness, & princes shall rule in judgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dim; and the ears of them that hear shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churle said to be bountiful.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, & to utter error against ℣ LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churle *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things, and by liberal things shall he stand.

9 ¶ Rise up, ye women that are at ease, hear my voice, ye careless daughters, give ear unto my speech.

10 Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: be troubled, ye careless ones; strip ye, & make you bare, & gird *sackcloth* upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the teats for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns *and* briers, yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city.

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be left, the forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Until ϒ spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forest.

16 Then judgement shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitfull field.

17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace, and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever:

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall hail, coming down on the forest, & ϒ city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sowe beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the ox and the ass.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Gods judgements on the churches enemies. 2 *The godlies prayer & vvilledges.*

1 WO to thee that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee; when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; *and* when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O Lord, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in ϒ time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy self the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteousness.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of salvation: ϒ fear of the Lord is his treasure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadours of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The high-wayes lie waste, the way-faring man ceaseth: he hath broken ϒ covenant, he hath despised ϒ cities: he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed, *and* hewen down; Sharon is like a wilderness: and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits*

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my self.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 Heare ye *that are* far off, what I have done, & ye *that are* near, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulness hath surprised ϒ hypocrites: who among us shall dwell ϖ ϒ devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that walketh righteously, & speaketh uprightly, he ϒ despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, & shutteth his eyes from seeing evil:

16 He shall dwell on high: his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks, bread shall be given him, his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see ϒ king in his beauty; they shall behold the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terror: where *is* the scribe? where *is* the receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceive; of a stammering tongue, *that thou canst* not understand.

20 Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle *that* shall not be taken down, not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place of broad rivers *and* streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our law giver, the LORD *is* our king, he will save us.

23 Thy tacklings are loosed, they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then *is* the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein *shall be* forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *The judgements wherewith God revengeth his Church.*

COme near ye nations to hear, and hearken ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to ϒ slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shal be melted ϖ their blood.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine; and as a falling *fig* from the fig-tree.

5 For my ſword ſhall be bathed in heaven: behold, it ſhall come down upon Idumea, & upon the people of my curſe to judgement.
6 The ſword of ℣ Lord is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatneſs, *and* with ℣ blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the Lord hath a ſacrifice in Bozrah, & a great ſlaughter in ℣ land of Idumea.
7 And the unicorns ſhall come down with them, and the bullocks with the buls, and their land ſhall be ſoaked with blood, and their duſt made fat with fatneſs.
8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS vengeance, *and* the year of recompences for the controverſie of Zion.
9 And ℣ ſtreams thereof ſhall be turned into pitch, and ℣ duſt thereof into brimſtone, & ℣ land thereof ſhall become burning pitch.
10 It ſhall not be quenched night nor day, the ſmoke thereof ſhall go up for ever: from generation to generation it ſhall lie waſte, none ſhall paſs through it for ever and ever.
11 ¶ And the cormorant, and ℣ bittern ſhall poſſeſs it; the owl alſo and ℣ raven ſhall dwell in it, & he ſhall ſtretch out upon it the line of confuſion, and the ſtones of emptineſs.
12 They ſhall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none *ſhall be* there, and all her princes ſhall be nothing.
13 And thorns ſhall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortreſſes thereof, and it ſhall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for owls.
14 The wilde beaſts of the deſart ſhall alſo meet with the wilde beaſts of the iſland, and the ſatyre ſhall cry to his fellow, the ſcreech-owl alſo ſhal reſt there, and finde for her ſelf a place of reſt.
15 There ſhall the great owl make her neſt, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her ſhadow: there ſhall the vultures alſo be gathered every one with her mate.
16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of ℣ LORD, & read: not one of theſe ſhall fail, none ſhall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his ſpirit it hath gathered them.
17 And he hath caſt the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they ſhall poſſeſs it for ever, from generation to generation ſhall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

The flouriſhing ſtate of Chriſts kingdom.

THe wilderneſs, and the ſolitary place ſhall be glad for them: and the deſart ſhall rejoyce, and bloſſom as the roſe.
2 It ſhall bloſſom abundantly, and rejoyce, even with joy and ſinging, the glory of Lebanon ſhall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they ſhall ſee ℣ glory of the LORD, *and* ℣ excellency of our God.
3 ¶ Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.
4 Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be ſtrong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, even God *with* a recompence, he will come and ſave you.
5 Then the eyes of the blind ſhall be opened, and the ears of the deaf ſhall be unſtopped.
6 Then ſhall the lame man leap as an hart: and the tongue of the dumb ſing: for in the wilderneſs ſhall waters break out, and ſtreams in the deſart.
7 And the parched ground ſhall become a pool, and the thirſty land ſprings of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *ſhall be* graſs with reeds and ruſhes.
8 And an high-way *ſhall be* there, and a way, and it ſhall be called the way of holineſs, the unclean ſhall not paſs over it; but it *ſhall be* for thoſe: the way-faring men, though fools, ſhall not err *therein*.
9 No lion ſhall be there, nor any ravenous beaſt ſhall go up thereon, it ſhall not be found there: but ℣ redeemed ſhall walk there.
10 And the ranſomed of the LORD ſhall return and come to Zion with ſongs, and everlaſting joy upon their heads: they ſhall obtain joy and gladneſs, and ſorrow and ſighing ſhall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Sennacherib invadeth Judah.* 4 *Rabſhakeh his blaſphemous perſwaſions.*

NOw it came to paſs in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah *that* Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came up againſt all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.
2 And the king of Aſſyria ſent Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to Jeruſalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he ſtood by the conduit of the upper pool in the high-way of the fullers field.
3 Then came forth unto him, Eliakim Hilkiahs ſon, which *was* over the houſe, and Shebna the ſcribe, and Joah Aſaphs ſon the recorder.
4 ¶ And Rabſhakeh ſaid unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria, what confidence *is* this wherein thou truſteſt?
5 I ſay, *ſayeſt thou* (but *they are* but vain words) I *have* counſel and ſtrength for war: now on whom doſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?
6 Lo, thou truſteſt in the ſtaff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: ſo is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all ℣ truſt in him.
7 But if thou ſay to me, We truſt in the LORD our God: *Is it* not he, whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and ſaid to Judah and to Jeruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar?
8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my maſter the king of Aſſyria, and I will give thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders upon them.
9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the leaſt of my maſters ſervants, and put thy truſt on Egypt for chariots and for horſemen?
10 And am I now come up without the LORD againſt this land to deſtroy it? The LORD ſaid unto me, Go up againſt this land, and deſtroy it.
11 Then ſaid Eliakim, & Shebna, & Joah unto Rabſhakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy ſervants in the Syrian language, for we underſtand *it*: and ſpeak not to us in the Jews language, in ℣ ears of ℣ people *that are* on the

But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent
to thy master, and to thee to speak these
words? hath he not *sent me* to the men that
upon the wall, that they may eat their
own dung, & drink their own piss with you?
Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with
aloud voice in the Jews language, and said,
Hear ye the words of the great king, the
king of Assyria.
Thus saith the king, Let not Heze-
kiah deceive you, for he shall not be able
to deliver you.
Neither let Hezekiah make you trust
in the LORD, saying, The LORD will sure-
ly deliver us: this city shall not be delivered
into the hand of the king of Assyria.
Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus
saith the king of Assyria; Make an agree-
ment with me by a present, and come out
to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and
every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every
one the waters of his own cistern:
Until I come and take you away to a
land like your own land, a land of corn
and wine, a land of bread and vine-yards.
Beware, lest Hezekiah perswade you,
saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath
any of the gods of the nations delivered his
land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?
Where *are* the gods of Hamath & Arphad?
where are the gods of Sepharvaim? and have
they delivered Samaria out of my hand?
Who *are they*, amongst all the gods of
these lands, that have delivered their land
out of my hand, that the LORD should
deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?
But they held their peace, and an-
swered him not a word: for the kings com-
mandment was, saying, Answer him not.
Then came Eliakim the son of Hil-
kiah, that *was* over the household, & Shebna
the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the
recorder, to Hezekiah, with *their* clothes
rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

*Isaiah prayeth, & and comforteth Heze-
kiah.* 14 *Sennacheribs letter.*

And it came to pass when king Hezekiah
heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and
covered himself with sackcloth, and went
into the house of the LORD.
And he sent Eliakim, who *was* over the
household, and Shebna the scribe, and the
elders of the priests covered with sackcloth,
unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.
And they said unto him, Thus saith
Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and
of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the chil-
dren are come to the birth, and *there is* not
strength to bring forth.
It may be the LORD thy God will hear the
words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria
his master hath sent to reproach the living
God; and will reprove the words which the
LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift
up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.
So the servants of king Hezekiah came
to Isaiah.
And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall
ye say unto your master, Thus saith the
LORD, Be not afraid of the words that
thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of
the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.
Behold, I will send a blast upon him,
and he shall hear a rumor, and return to his
own land; and I will cause him to fall by
the sword in his own land.
So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king
of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he
had heard that he was departed from Lachish.
And he heard say concerning Tirhakah
king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make
war with thee: and when he heard *it*, he
sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,
Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king
of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in
whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying,
Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand
of the king of Assyria.
Behold, thou hast heard what the kings
of Assyria have done to all lands by destroy-
ing them utterly, & shalt thou be delivered?
Have the gods of the nations delivered
them which my fathers have destroyed, as
Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the
children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?
Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the
king of Arphad, and the king of the city of
Sepharvaim, Henah, and Ivah?
¶ And Hezekiah received the letter
from the hand of the messengers, and read it:
and Hezekiah went up unto the house of
the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.
And Hezekiah prayed unto the
LORD, saying,
O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that
dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the
God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of
the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.
Encline thine ear, O LORD, and hear;
open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear
all the words of Sennacherib, which hath
sent to reproach the living God.
Of a truth, Lord, the kings of Assyria have
laid waste all the nations, and their countreys,
And have cast their gods into the fire:
for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens
hands, wood and stone, therefore they have
destroyed them.
Now therefore, O LORD our God,
save us from his hand, that all the king-
doms of the earth may know, that thou *art*
the LORD, *even* thou only.
¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent un-
to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD
God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to
me against Sennacherib king of Assyria;
This is the word which the LORD
hath spoken concerning him, The virgin,
the daughter of Zion hath despised thee,
and laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of
Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.
Whom hast thou reproached and blas-
phemed? and against whom hast thou exalt-
ed *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on
high? *even* against the holy one of Israel.
By thy servants hast thou reproached
the LORD, and hast said, By the multitude

of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the forest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the besieged places.

26 Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* ℣ green herb, *as* the grass on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy abode and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this shall be a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such as groweth of it self: and ℣ second year ℣ which springeth of ℣ same: and in the third year sowe ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they ℣ escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before *it* ℣ shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

36 Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

37 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, & went, and returned, & dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to pass as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Hezekiahs life lengthened.* 8 *The sun goeth backten degrees for a sign.*

IN those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. and Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O Lord, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth & with a perfect heart, and have done that is good in thy sight: & Hezekiah wept sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of David thy father; I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will adde unto thy days fifteen years.

6 And I will deliver thee, and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this shall be a sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring again ℣ shadow of the degrees ℣ is gone down in ℣ sun-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so ℣ sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, even the Lord in the land of ℣ living: I shall behold man no more with ℣ inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherds tent; I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off with pining sickness: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion so will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane *or* a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail *with looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppressed, undertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, & himself hath done it: I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O LORD, by these things *men* live, and in all these things is the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, for peace I had great bitterness; but thou hast in love to my soul *delivered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behinde thy back.

18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the days of our life in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister upon the boil; and he shall recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the sign that I shall go up to the house of ℣ LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Merodach-Baladan visiteth Hezekiah.* 3 *The Babylonian captivity foretold.*

At that time Merodach-Baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard ỹ he had been sick, and was recovered.
2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, & shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, & the precious ointment, & all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, ỹ Hezekiah shewed them not.
3 Then came Isaiah ỹ prophet unto king Hezekiah, & said unto him, What said these men? & from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, *even* from Babylon.
4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.
5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts.
6 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.
7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.
8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

CHAP. XL.

The promulgation of the gospel. 3 *The preaching of John Baptist, and the apostles:* 12 *by Gods omnipotency.*

1 Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.
2 Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORD'S hand double for all her sins.
3 The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of ỹ Lord, make straight in the desart a high-way for our God.
4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain.
5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.
6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof *is* as the flower of the field.
7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grass.
8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.
9 ¶ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength, lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.
10 Behold, the LORD God will come *with* a strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward *is* with him, and his work before him.
11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those that are with young.
12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, & the hills in a balance?
13 Who hath directed the spirit of ỹ Lord, or *being* his counsellor, hath taught him?
14 With whom took he counsel, and *who* instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement, and taught him knowledge, & shewed to him the way of understanding.
15 Behold, the nations *are as* a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.
16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.
17 All nations before him *are* as nothing, and they are counted to him less then nothing, and vanity.
18 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?
19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.
20 He that *is* so impoverished that he hath no oblation, chuseth a tree *that* will not rot: he seeketh unto him a cunning workman, to prepare a graven image *that* shall not be moved.
21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?
22 *It is* he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:
23 That bringeth the princes to nothing, he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.
24 Yea, they shall not be planted, yea, they shall not be sowen, yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirl-wind shall take them away as stubble.
25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal, saith the holy One?
26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for ỹ *he is* strong in power, not one faileth.
27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the Lord, and my judgement is passed over from my God?
28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the

LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? *there is* no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint, & to *them that have* no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint, and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew *their* strength: they shall mount up with wings as eagles, they shall run and not be weary, *and* they shall walk, and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people about his mercies to the church.

KEep silence before me, O islands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come near, then let them speak: let us come near together to judgement.

2 Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called *him* to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made *him* rule over kings? he gave *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driven stubble to his bowe.

3 He pursued them, *and* passed safely: *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the first, and with the last, I *am* he.

5 The isles saw it, and feared; the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* said to his brother, Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, *and* he that smooth*eth* with the hammer, him that smote the anvil, saying, it *is* ready for the sodering: and he fastned it with nails, *that* it should not be moved.

8 But thou, Israel, *art* my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou *art* my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and they that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not finde them, *even* them that contended with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing-instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirl-wind shall scatter them: & thou shalt rejoyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poor and needy seek water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry-land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oyl-tree; I will set in the desart the fir-tree, *and* the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they *be*, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter: that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil; that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye *are* of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination is he that chuseth you.

25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my Name, and he shall come *upon* princes, as *upon* morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning that we may know? and before time that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, *there is* none that sheweth, yea, *there is* none that declareth, yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall* say to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, even amongst them, & *there was* no counsellor, that when I asked of them, could answer a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ: 5 Gods promise to him.

BEhold my servant whom I uphold, mine elect *in whom* my soul delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him; he shall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoaking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

4 He shall not fail, nor be discouraged till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶

Thus saith God the Lord, he ℣ created the heavens, and ſtretched them out; he that ſpread forth the earth, & that ℣ cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, & ſpirit to them that walk therein:
8 I the LORD have called thee in righteouſneſs, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles:
7 To open the blinde eyes, to bring out the priſoners from ℣ priſon, *and* them that ſit in darkneſs, out of the priſon-houſe.
8 *I am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praiſe to graven images.
9 Behold, the former things are come to paſs, and new things do I declare: before they ſpring forth, I tell you of them.
10 Sing unto the LORD a new ſong, and his praiſe from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the ſea, and all that is therein, the iſles, and the inhabitants thereof.
11 Let the wilderneſs, and the cities thereof lift up their voice, ℣ villages *that* Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock ſing, let them ſhout from the top of ℣ mountains.
12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praiſe in the iſlands.
13 The LORD ſhall go forth as a mighty man, he ſhall ſtir up jealouſie like a man of warre: he ſhall cry, yea, roar; he ſhall prevail againſt his enemies.
14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been ſtill, *and* refrained my ſelf: *now* will I cry like a travailing woman, I will deſtroy, and devour at once.
15 I will make waſte mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs: and I will make the rivers iſlands, & I will dry up the pools.
16 And I will bring the blinde by a way that they knew not, I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkneſs light before them, and crooked things ſtraight. Theſe things will I do unto them, and not forſake them.
17 They ſhall be turned back, they ſhall be greatly aſhamed ℣ that truſt in graven images, ℣ that ſay to the molten images, Ye *are* our gods.
18 Hear ye deaf, and look ye blinde, that ye may ſee.
19 Who *is* blinde, but my ſervant? or deaf as my meſſenger *that* I ſent? who *is* blinde, as he that is perfect, & blinde as the Lords ſervant?
20 Seeing many things, but thou obſerveſt not: opening the ears, but he heareth not.
21 The LORD is well pleaſed for his righteouſneſs ſake, he will magnifie the law, and make *it* honorable.
22 But this is a people robbed and ſpoiled: they are all of them ſnared in holes, and they are hid in priſon-houſes: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a ſpoil, and none ſaith, Reſtore.
23 Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken & hear for *the* time to come?
24 Who gave Jacob for a ſpoil, and Iſrael to robbers? Did not the Lord, he againſt whom we have ſinned? For they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.
25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the ſtrength of battell: and it hath ſet him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The church comforted.* 8 *Gods omnipotency witneſſed.* 14 *Babylons ruine foretold.*

BUt now thus ſaith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, ℣ Iſrael, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.
2 When thou paſſeſt through the waters, I *will be* with thee: and through the rivers, they ſhall not overflow thee: when thou walkeſt through the fire, thou ſhalt not be burnt; neither ſhal ℣ flame kindle upon thee.
3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Iſrael thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ranſom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.
4 Since thou waſt precious in my ſight, thou haſt been honorable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.
5 Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy ſeed from the eaſt, and gather thee from the weſt.
6 I will ſay to the north, Give up; & to the ſouth, Keep not back: bring my ſons from far, & my daughters from the ends of ℣ earth:
7 *Even* every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory: I have formed him, yea, I have made him.
8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears:
9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be aſſembled: who among them can declare this, and ſhew us former things? let them bring forth their witneſſes, that they may be juſtified: or let them hear, and ſay, *It is* truth.
10 Ye *are* my witneſſes ſaith the LORD, and my ſervant whom I have choſen: that ye may know and believe me, and underſtand that I *am* he: before me there was no God formed, neither ſhall there be after me.
11 I, *even* I *am* the LORD, and beſide me there *is* no Saviour.
12 I have declared, and have ſaved, and I have ſhewed, when *there was* no ſtrange *god* among you: therefore ye *are* my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, that I *am* God.
13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who ſhall let it?
14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD your redeemer, the holy One of Iſrael, For your ſake I have ſent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Caldeans, whoſe cry *is* in the ſhips.
15 I *am* the LORD, your holy One, the Creator of Iſrael, your king.
16 Thus ſaith the Lord, which maketh a way in the ſea, and a path in the mighty waters:
17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horſe, the army and the power: they ſhall lie down together, they ſhall not riſe, they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.
18 ¶ Remember ye not the former

things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desart.

20 The beast of the field shall honor me; the dragons and the owls, because I give waters in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desart, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 This people have I formed for my self, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the small cattel of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou honored me with thy sacrifices: I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *even* I *am* he *that* blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 God comforteth his church. 7 The vanity of idols, 9 and of idol-makers.

YEt now hear, O Jacob my servant, and Israel, whom I have chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, *which* will help thee: Fear not, O Jacob my servant, and thou Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty: and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine off-spring:

4 And they shall spring up *as* among the grass, as willows by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORD'S: and another shall call *himself* by the name of Jacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and surname *himself* by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD, the King of Israel, and his redeemer, the LORD of hosts, I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? & the things that are coming, and shall come? let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it*? ye *are* even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, *there is* no God; I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, and their delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their own witnesses, they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image, *that* is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; *yet* they shall fear, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coals, & fashioneth it with hammers, & worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out *his* rule, he marketh it out with a line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish *it*.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof and warm himself; yea, he kindleth *it*, & baketh bread; yea, he maketh a God, and worshippeth it; he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire:

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They have not known, nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; & their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten *it*, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these [O Jacob and Israel] for thou art my servant, I have formed thee: thou *art* my servant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done *it*: shout ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forrest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth

...tcheth forth the heavens alone, that ...adeth abroad the earth by my self:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the ..., and maketh diviners mad, that turn... wisemen backward, and maketh their ...owledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his ser..., and performeth the counsell of his ...engers, that saith to Jerusalem, Thou ...lt be inhabited, and to the cities of Ju..., Ye shall be built, and I will raise up ...decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and ... dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, ...shall perform all my pleasure, even say... to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built, and ...the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

God calleth Cyrus for his churches sake.

1 Thus saith the Lord to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, ...subdue nations before him; & I will loose ...loins of kings, to open before him & two ...ved gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will go before thee, & make the crooked ...es straight: I will break in pieces & gates ...brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of dark..., and hidden riches of secret places, that ...u mayest know, that I the LORD, which ...l thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servants sake, and Israel ...ine elect, I have even called thee by thy ...me: I have surnamed thee, though thou ...st not known me.

5 ¶ I am the LORD, and there is none ...e, there is no god besides me: I girded ...e, though thou hast not known me.

6 That they may know from the rising of ... ...n, & from the west, that there is none be... ...me, I am the LORD, & there is none else.

7 I form the light, and create darkness: ... make peace, and create evil: I the LORD ...all these things.

8 ¶ Drop down, ye heavens from above, and ...t the skies pour down righteousness: let ...e earth open, and let them bring forth ...lvation, and let righteousness spring up ...gether: I the LORD have created it.

9 ¶ Wo unto him that striveth with his ...aker: *let* the potsherd *strive* with the ...otsherds of the earth: shall the clay say ...o him that fashioneth it, What makest ...ou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Wo unto him that saith unto his fa..., What begettest thou? or to the wo..., What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of ...srael, and his maker, Ask me of things to... ...ome concerning my sons; and concerning ...e work of my hands, command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, & created man up... ...it: I, even my hands have stretched out ... ...eavens, & all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousness, ...and I will direct all his ways: he shall build ...my city, and he shall let go my captives, not ...for price, nor reward, saith the Lord of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, the labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee in chains, they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and there is none else, there is no God.

15 Verily, thou *art* a God that hidest thy self, O God of Israel the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are makers of idols.

17 But Israel shall be saved in & Lord with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed, nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I am the Lord, and there is none else.

19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto & seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the Lord speak righteousness, I declare things & are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selves, and come: draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring them near, yea, let them take counsell together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not I the Lord? and *there is* no God else beside me, a just God, and a Saviour, *there is* none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I have sworn by my self, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, that unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

24 Surely, shall *one* say, in the LORD have I righteousness and strength: even to him shall *men* come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The idols of Babylon could not save them-selves.* 3 *God saveth his people.*

BEl boweth down, Nebo stoopeth, their idols *were* upon the beasts, and upon the cattel: your carriages *were* heavy loaden, *they are* a burthen to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoop, they bow down together, they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are born *by me* from the belly, which are carried from the womb.

4 And even to your old age I *am* he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry, and will deliver *you*

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, & make *me* equal

equal, & compare me, that we may be like?
6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.
7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.
8 Remember this, and shew your selves men: bring it again to mind, O ye transgressors.
9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else; I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,
10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:
11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country; yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.
12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that are far from righteousness.
13 I bring near my righteousness: it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

God's judgement upon Babylon.

COme down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.
2 Take the millstones, and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.
3 Thy nakedness shall be uncovered; yea, thy shame shall be seen; I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.
4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his Name, the holy One of Israel.
5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdoms.
6 ¶ I was wroth with my people: I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.
7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.
8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children.
9 But these two things shall come to thee in a moment, in one day: the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments.
10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.
11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.
12 Stand now with thine enchantments and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast labored from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.
13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the astrologers, the star-gazers, the monethly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.
14 Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them: they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: *there shall* not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.
15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander every one to his quarter, none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *God convinceth the people of their hypocrisy:* 12 *He exhorteth to obedience.*

HEar ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth, nor in righteousness.
2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts is his Name.
3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did them suddenly, and they came to pass.
4 ¶ Because I knew *that* thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, & thy brow brass;
5 I have even from the beginning declared it to thee; before it came to pass I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.
6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare it? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.
7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.
8 Yea thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the womb.
9 For my Names sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.
10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not

h silver; I have chosen thee in the fur-
e of affliction.
11 For mine own sake, even for mine
n sake will I do it: for how should my
me be polluted? and I will not give my
ry unto another.
12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and
el my called: I am he, I am the first, I
am the last.
13 Mine hand also hath laid the founda-
n of the earth, and my right hand hath
anded the heavens: when I call unto
m, they stand up together.
14 All ye assemble your selves, & hear; which
ng them hath declared these things? the
Lord hath loved him: he will do his pleasure
Babylon, & his arm shall be on ỹ Caldeans.
15 I, even I have spoken, yea, I have cal-
d him: I have brought him, and he shall
ke his way prosperous.
16 Come ye near unto me, hear ye this: I
ve not spoken in secret from the begin-
ng, from the time ỹ it was, there am I, &
w the Lord God & his spirit hath sent me.
17 Thus saith the Lord thy Redeemer, the
y One of Israel, I am the Lord thy God,
ich teacheth thee to profit, which lead-
th thee by the way that thou shouldest go.
18 O that thou hadst hearkned to my com-
andments! then had thy peace been as a ri-
, & thy righteousness as ỹ waves of ỹ sea.
19 Thy seed also had been as the sand,
d the off-spring of thy bowels like the
ndry thereof: his name should not have
en cut off nor destroyed from before me.
20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon: flee ye
m the Caldeans, with a voice of singing
clare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end
the earth: say ye, The LORD hath re-
emed his servant Jacob.
21 And they thirsted not, when he led
m through the deserts; he caused the wa-
r to flow out of ỹ rock for them; he clave
e rock also, and the waters gushed out.
22 There is no peace, saith the LORD,
to the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

Christ complaineth of the Jews: 5 He is sent to the Gentiles.

Listen, O Isles, unto me, and hearken, ye
people from far. The LORD hath called
me from the womb, from the bowels of my
other hath he made mention of my name.
2 And he hath made my mouth like a
arp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath
e hid me, and made me a polished shaft;
in his quiver hath he hid me,
3 And said unto me, Thou art my servant,
Israel in whom I will be glorified.
4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I
ve spent my strength for nought, and in
in: yet surely my judgement is with the
LORD, and my work with my God.
5 And now saith the Lord that formed me
om the womb to be his servant, to bring
cob again to him; Though Israel be not
thered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes
the Lord, & my God shall be my strength.
6 And he said, it is a light thing that thou
shouldest be my servant to raise up the
tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserv-
ed of Israel: I will also give thee for a light
to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my sal-
vation unto the end of the earth.
7 Thus saith the Lord, ỹ Redeemer of Israel,
and his holy One, to him whom man despi-
eth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to
a servant of rulers; Kings shall see, and a-
rise, princes also shall worship, because of
the LORD that is faithfull, and the holy
One of Israel, and he shall chuse thee.
8 Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable
time have I heard thee, and in a day of
salvation have I helped thee: and I will
preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant
of the people to establish the earth, to cause
to inherit the desolate heritages.
9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners,
Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Shew
your selves: they shall feed in the ways, and
their pastures shall be in all high places.
10 They shall not hunger nor thirst neither
shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that
hath mercy on them shall lead them; even by
the springs of waters shall he guide them.
11 And I will make all my mountains a
way, and my high ways shall be exalted.
12 Behold, these shall come from far,
and lo, these from the north, and from the
west, and these from the land of Sinim.
13 Sing O heavens, and be joyfull, O
earth, & break forth into singing, O moun-
tains, for ỹ Lord hath comforted his people,
and will have mercy upon his afflicted.
14 But Zion said, The LORD hath for-
saken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.
15 Can a woman forget her sucking child,
that she should not have compassion on the
son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet
will I not forget thee.
16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the
palms of my hands: thy walls are conti-
nually before me.
17 Thy children shall make haste; thy
destroyers, and they that made thee waste,
shall go forth of thee.
18 Lift up thine eyes round about, and
behold, all these gather themselves together,
and come to thee; as I live, saith the LORD,
thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all,
as with an ornament, and bind them on
thee, as a bride doth.
19 For thy waste, & thy desolate places, and
ỹ land of thy destruction shall even now be
too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, &
they ỹ swallowed thee up shall be far away.
20 The children which thou shalt have,
after thou hast lost the other, shall say again
in thine ears, The place is too strait for me;
give place to me that I may dwell.
21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart,
Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have
lost my children, and am desolate, a cap-
tive, and removing too and fro? and who
hath brought up these? Behold, I was left
alone; these, where had they been?
22 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will
lift

my

equal, & compare me, that we may be like?
6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.
7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.
8 Remember this, and shew your selves men: bring it again to mind, O ye transgressors.
9 Remember the former things of old: for *I am* God, and *there is* none else; *I am* God, and *there is* none like me,
10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:
11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country; yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.
12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that are far from righteousness.
13 I bring near my righteousness: it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

God's judgement upon Babylon.

COme down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.
2 Take the millstones, and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.
3 Thy nakedness shall be uncovered; yea, thy shame shall be seen; I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.
4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his Name, the holy One of Israel.
5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdoms.
6 ¶ I was wroth with my people: I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.
7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.
8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children.
9 But these two things shall come to thee in a moment, in one day: the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine inchantments.
10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.
11 ¶ Therefore shall evill come upon thee, thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.
12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast labored from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.
13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the astrologers, the star-gazers, the monethly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.
14 Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them: they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: *there shall* not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.
15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander every one to his quarter, none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *God convinceth the people of their hypocrisy:* 12 *He exhorteth to obedience.*

HEar ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth, nor in righteousness.
2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts is his Name.
3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did them suddenly, and they came to pass.
4 ¶ Because I knew *that* thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, & thy brow brass;
5 I have even from the beginning declared it to thee; before it came to pass I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.
6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare it? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.
7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.
8 Yea thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the womb.
9 For my Names sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.
10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not

ch silver; I have chosen thee in the fur-
ce of affliction.
11 For mine own sake, even for mine
n sake will I do it: for how should my
ame be polluted? and I will not give my
ry unto another.
12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and
el my called: I am he, I am the first, I
am the last.
13 Mine hand also hath laid the founda-
n of the earth, and my right hand hath
anded the heavens: when I call unto
m, they stand up together.
14 All ye assemble yourselves, & hear; which
ng them hath declared these things? the
Lord hath loved him: he will do his pleasure
Babylon, & his arm shall be on the Chaldeans.
15 I, even I have spoken, yea, I have cal-
him: I have brought him, and he shall
ke his way prosperous.
16 Come ye near unto me, hear ye this: I
ve not spoken in secret from the begin-
g, from the time that it was, there am I: &
w the Lord God & his Spirit hath sent me.
17 Thus saith the Lord thy Redeemer, the
y One of Israel, I am the Lord thy God, I
ch teach thee to profit, which lead-
thee by the way that thou shouldest go.
18 O that thou hadst hearkned to my com-
andments! then had thy peace been as a ri-
, & thy righteousness as the waves of the sea.
19 Thy seed also had been as the sand,
d the off-spring of thy bowels like the
reof: his name should not have
n cut off nor destroyed from before me.
20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon: flee ye
m the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing
clare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end
the earth: say ye, The LORD hath re-
emed his servant Jacob.
21 And they thirsted not, when he led
m through the deserts; he caused the wa-
to flow out of the rock for them: he clave
e rock also, and the waters gushed out.
22 There is no peace, saith the LORD,
to the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

Christ complaineth of the Jews: 5 He is sent to the Gentiles.

Listen, O isles, unto me, and hearken, ye
people from far. The LORD hath called
me from the womb, from the bowels of my
other hath he made mention of my name.
2 And he hath made my mouth like a
arp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath
e hid me, and made me a polished shaft;
his quiver hath he hid me,
3 And said unto me, Thou art my servant,
Israel, in whom I will be glorified.
4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I
ve spent my strength for nought, and in
in: yet surely my judgement is with the
LORD, and my work with my God.
5 And now saith the Lord that formed me
om the womb to be his servant, to bring
cob again to him; Though Israel be not
thered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes
the Lord, & my God shall be my strength.
6 And he said, it is a light thing that thou
shouldest be my servant to raise up the
tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserv-
ed of Israel: I will also give thee for a light
to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my sal-
vation unto the end of the earth.
7 Thus saith the Lord, the Redeemer of Israel,
and his holy One, to him whom man despi-
eth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to
a servant of rulers; Kings shall see, and a-
rise, princes also shall worship, because of
the LORD that is faithfull, and the holy
One of Israel, and he shall chuse thee.
8 Thus saith the LORD, In an accepta-
ble time have I heard thee, and in a day of
salvation have I helped thee: and I will
preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant
of the people to establish the earth, to cause
to inherit the desolate heritages.
9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners,
Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Shew
your selves: they shall feed in the ways, and
their pastures shall be in all high places.
10 They shall not hunger nor thirst neither
shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that
hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by
the springs of waters shall he guide them.
11 And I will make all my mountains a
way, and my high ways shall be exalted.
12 Behold, these shall come from far,
and lo, these from the north, and from the
west, and these from the land of Sinim.
13 Sing O heavens, and be joyfull, O
earth, & break forth into singing, O mountains, for the Lord hath comforted his people,
and will have mercy upon his afflicted.
14 But Zion said, The LORD hath for-
saken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.
15 Can a woman forget her sucking child,
that she should not have compassion on the
son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet
will I not forget thee.
16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the
palms of my hands: thy walls are conti-
nually before me.
17 Thy children shall make haste; thy
destroyers, and they that made thee waste,
shall go forth of thee.
18 Lift up thine eyes round about, and
behold, all these gather themselves together,
and come to thee; as I live, saith the LORD,
thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all,
as with an ornament, and binde them on
thee, as a bride doth.
19 For thy waste, & thy desolate places, and
the land of thy destruction shall even now be
too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, &
they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.
20 The children which thou shalt have,
after thou hast lost the other, shall say again
in thine ears, The place is too strait for me;
give place to me that I may dwell.
21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart,
Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have
lost my children, and am desolate, a cap-
tive, and removing too and fro? and who
hath brought up these? Behold, I was left
alone; these, where had they been?
22 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will
lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, & set up
my

my ſtandard to the people: and they ſhall bring thy ſons in their arms: & thy daughters ſhall be carried upon their ſhoulders.

23 And kings ſhall be thy nurſing fathers, & their queens thy nurſing mothers: they ſhall bow down to thee with their face toward ℈ earth, and lick up the duſt of thy feet, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD: for they ſhall not be aſhamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawfull captive delivered?

25 But thus ſaith the Lord, Even the captives of the mighty ſhall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible ſhall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will ſave thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppreſs thee, with their own fleſh, and they ſhall be drunken with their own blood, as with ſweet wine: and all fleſh ſhall know that I the LORD am thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

CHAP. L.

Chriſt ſheweth his ability to ſave.

THus ſaith the Lord, Where is the bill of your mothers divorcement, whom I have put away? or ẅ of my creditors is it, to whom I have ſold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you ſold your ſelves, & for your tranſgreſſions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to anſwer? is my hand ſhortened at all, ℈ it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? Behold, at my rebuke I dry up ℈ ſea: I make ℈ rivers a wilderneſs: their fiſh ſtinketh, becauſe there is no water, and dieth for thirſt.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackneſs, and I make ſackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I ſhould know how to ſpeak a word in ſeaſon to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning: he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 ¶ The LORD God hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 I gave my back to the ſmiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from ſhame and ſpitting.

7 For the LORD God will help me, therefore ſhall I not be confounded: therefore have I ſet my face like a flint, and I know that I ſhall not be aſhamed.

8 He is near ℈ juſtifieth me; Who will contend with me? let us ſtand together: who is mine adverſary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the LORD God will help me, who is he that ſhall condemn me? Lo, they all ſhall wax old as a garment: the moth ſhall eat them up.

10 Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his ſervant, that walketh in darkneſs, and hath no light? let him truſt in the name of the LORD, and ſtay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compaſs your ſelves about with ſparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the ſparks that ye have kindled: This ſhall ye have of mine hand; ye ſhall lie down in ſorrow.

CHAP. LI.

An exhortation to truſt in God.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteouſneſs, ye that ſeek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and bleſſed him, and increaſed him.

3 For the LORD ſhall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waſte places, and he will make her wilderneſs like Eden, and her deſart like the garden of the LORD: joy and gladneſs ſhall be found therein, thankſgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law ſhall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to reſt for a light of the people.

5 My righteouſneſs is near · my ſalvation is gone forth; and mine arms ſhall judge the people: the iſles ſhall wait upon me, and on mine arm ſhall they truſt.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens ſhall vaniſh away like ſmoke, and the earth ſhall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein ſhall die in like manner: but my ſalvation ſhall be for ever, and my righteouſneſs ſhall not be aboliſhed.

7 Hearken unto me, ye that know righteouſneſs, the people in whoſe heart is my law, fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth ſhall eat them up like a garment, & the worm ſhall eat them like wool: but my righteouſneſs ſhall be for ever, & my ſalvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on ſtrength, O arm of the Lord; awake as in the ancient days, in ℈ generations of old. Art thou not it that cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

10 ¶ Art thou not it which hath dried the ſea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the ſea a way for the ranſomed to paſs over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD ſhall return, and come with ſinging unto Zion, & everlaſting joy *ſhall be* upon their head: they ſhall obtain gladneſs and joy, and ſorrow and mourning ſhall flee away.

12 I, even I am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou ſhouldeſt be afraid of a man that ſhall die, and of the ſon of man, which ſhall be made as graſs?

13 And forgetteſt the Lord thy maker, that hath ſtretched forth the heavens, & laid the foundations of the earth, and haſt feared continually every day, becauſe of the fury of the oppreſſour, as if he were ready to deſtroy? & where is the fury of the oppreſſour?

14 The captive exile haſteneth that he may be looſed, and that he ſhould not die in the pit, nor that his bread ſhould fail.

15 But I am the LORD thy God, that divided the ſea, whoſe waves roared: the LORD of hoſts is his Name.

And I have put my words in thy
hand and have covered thee in the shadow
ine hand, that I may plant the hea-
, and lay the foundations of the earth,
ay unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.
Awake, awake, ſtand up O Jeruſalem,
h haſt drunk at the hand of the Lord ℣
of his fury: thou haſt drunken the dregs
e cup of trembling, & wrung *them* out.
There is none to guide her among all
ons *whom* ſhe hath brought forth: nei-
there any that taketh her by ℣ hand,
the ſons *that* ſhe hath brought up.
Theſe two things are come unto thee:
ſhall be ſorry for thee? deſolation, and
ſtruction, and the famine, and the ſword:
om ſhall I comfort thee?
Thy ſons have fainted, they lie at the
of all the ſtreets, as a wilde bull in a
they are full of the fury of the LORD,
rebuke of thy God.
¶ Therefore hear now this, thou af-
ed and drunken, but not with wine.
Thus ſaith thy Lord, the Lord, and thy
that pleadeth the cauſe of his people;
ld, I have taken out of thy hand ℣ cup
trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of
y: thou ſhalt no more drink it again.
But I will put it into the hand of
that afflict thee: which have ſaid to
ſoul, Bow down, that we may go over:
thou haſt laid thy body as the ground,
as the ſtreet to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

The churches redemption.

Awake, awake, put on thy ſtrength, O
Zion, put on thy beautifull garments,
Jeruſalem, the holy city: for henceforth
ſhall no more come into thee the un-
ciſed, and the unclean.
Shake thy ſelf from the duſt: ariſe, and
down, O Jeruſalem: looſe thy ſelf from
nds of thy neck, O captive daughter
Zion.
For thus ſaith the LORD, Ye have
ſold yours for nought: and ye ſhall be
eemed without money.
For thus ſaith the LORD God, My peo-
went down aforetime into Egypt, to ſo-
n there, and the Aſſyrian oppreſſed
without cauſe.
Now therefore, what have I here, ſaith
LORD, that my people is taken away
nought? they that rule over them, make
to howl, ſaith the LORD, and my
me continually every day is blaſphemed.
Therefore my people ſhall know my
me: therefore *they ſhall know* in that day,
I am he that doth ſpeak, Behold, it is I.
How beautifull upon the mountains are
feet of him that bringeth good tidings,
that publiſheth peace, that bringeth good
dings of good, that publiſheth ſalvation,
ith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth.
Thy watchmen ſhall lift up the voice,
h the voice together ſhall they ſing: for
ſhall ſee eye to eye, when the LORD
ring again Zion.
Break forth into joy, ſing together, ye
waſte places of Jeruſalem: for the LORD
hath comforted his people, he hath re-
deemed Jeruſalem.
10 The Lord hath made bare his holy arm
in the eyes of all ℣ nations, & all the ends of
the earth ſhall ſee the ſalvation of our God.
11 Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from
thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out
of the midſt of her: be ye clean, that bear
the veſſels of the LORD.
12 For ye ſhall not go out with haſte, nor go
by flight: for the Lord will go before you;
& the God of Iſrael *will be* your rereward.
13 ¶ Behold, my ſervant ſhall deal pru-
dently, he ſhall be exalted and extolled,
and be very high.
14 As many were aſtonied at thee, [his vi-
ſage was ſo marred more then any man,
and his form more then the ſons of men:]
15 So ſhall he ſprinkle many nations, ℣ kings
ſhall ſhut their mouths at him: for that ℣
had not been told them, ſhall they ſee; and
℣ which they had not heard, ſhall they conſider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 *The prophet complaineth of incredulity.*
4 *The benefit of Chriſts paſſion.*

WHo hath believed our report? and to
whom is the arm of ℣ Lord reveal'd?
2 For he ſhall grow up before him as a
tender plant, and as a root out of a dry
ground: he hath no form nor comelineſs:
and when we ſhall ſee him, *there is* no
beauty that we ſhould deſire him.
3 He is deſpiſed and rejected of men, a
man of ſorrows, and acquainted with grief;
and we hid as it were *our* faces from him:
he was deſpiſed, and we eſteemed him not.
4 Surely he hath born our griefs, and
carried our ſorrows: yet we did eſteem him
ſtricken, ſmitten of God, and afflicted.
5 But he *was* wounded for our tranſ-
greſſions, he was bruiſed for our iniquities:
the chaſtiſement of our peace *was* upon
him, and with his ſtripes we are healed.
6 All we like ſheep have gone aſtray: we
have turned every one to his own way, and
℣ Lord hath laid on him ℣ iniquity of us all.
7 He was oppreſſed, and he was afflicted,
yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought
as a lamb to the ſlaughter, and as a ſheep
before her ſhearers is dumb, ſo he openeth
not his mouth.
8 He was taken from priſon, and from
judgement: and who ſhall declare his ge-
neration? for he was cut off out of the land
of the living: for the tranſgreſſion of my
people was he ſtricken.
9 And he made his grave with the wicked,
and with the rich in his death, becauſe he
had done no violence, neither *was* any de-
ceit in his mouth.
10 ¶ Yet it pleaſed the Lord to bruiſe him,
he hath put *him* to grief: when thou ſhalt
make his ſoul an offering for ſin, he ſhall
ſee *his* ſeed, he ſhall prolong *his* days, & the
pleaſure of ℣ Lord ſhall proſper in his hand.
11 He ſhall ſee of the travell of his ſoul,
and ſhall be ſatisfied: by his know-
ledge ſhall my righteous ſervant juſtifie
many

many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him a *portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: & he was numbred with the transgressors, & he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

CHAP. LIV.

1 *The amplitude, 5 safety, and deliverance of the Gentiles.*

SIng, O barren, thou *that* didst not bear: break forth into singing, and cry aloud, *thou* that didst not travail with childe: for more *are* the children of the desolate, then ¶ children of the married wife, saith the Lord.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand, and on the left: and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not: for thou shalt not be ashamed, neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget ¶ shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widow-hood any more.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband [the LORD of hosts *is* his Name] and thy Redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the Lord hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment: but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of Noah unto me: for *as* I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth: so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with saphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be taught of ¶ Lord, & great *shall be* ¶ peace of thy children.

14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear, and from terror, for it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith, that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper, & every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgement, thou shalt condemn. This *is* ¶ heritage of ¶ servants of the Lord, & their righteousness *is* of me, saith the Lord.

CHAP. LV.

1 *The prophet calleth to faith, 6 and repentance.*

HO, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, & without price.

2 Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? & your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight it self in fatness.

3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live, and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the sure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader & commander to ¶ people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Israel: for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD, while he may be found; call ye upon him while he is near.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher than the earth: so are my ways higher than your ways; & my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be ¶ goeth forth of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* ¶ thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace; the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of ¶ field shall clap their hands.

13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 *An exhortation to sanctification.*

THus saith the Lord, Keep ye judgement, and do justice: for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joyned himself to the LORD, speaking, The LORD hath utterly parted me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the Lord unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, & chuse ⁊ things that please me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls a place, & a name better than of sons & of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger ⁊ joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord God which gathereth ⁊ out-casts Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, besides those ⁊ are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, yea, all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, they *are* greedy dogs, *which* can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selves with strong drink; and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

The blessed death of the righteous.

1 The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart, and mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evill *to come*.

2 He shall enter into peace; they shall rest in their beds, each one walking *in* his uprightness.

3 ¶ But draw near hither, ye sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the clifts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream *is* thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered *thy self to another* than me, and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made a covenant with them: thou lovedst their bed where thou sawest it.

9 And thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase *thy self* even unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way; *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace, even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works, for they shall not profit thee.

13 When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee: but the winde shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain:

14 And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is* Holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, & the souls *which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the Lord, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 *Hypocrisie reproved.* 8 *Promises due unto godliness.*

CRy aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, & shew my people their transgression, & the house of Jacob their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation ⁊ did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me ⁊ ordinances of justice, they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your labors.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness, ye shall

shall not fast as *ye do* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? *is it* to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to ¶ Lord?

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness; to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 *Is it* not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy self from thine own flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer: thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness *be* as the noon day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations: and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honorable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the LORD, and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The nature of sin.* 3 *The Jews sins.*

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not shortened, that it cannot save: neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For your hands are defiled ¶ blood, & your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth; they trust in vanity, and speak lies, they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch cockatrice eggs, & weave ¶ spiders web: he ¶ eateth of their eggs, dieth; & that ¶ is crushed, breaketh out into a

6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement far from us, neither doth justice overtake us, we wait for light, but behold obscurity: for brightness, *but* we walk in darkness.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if *we had* no eyes: we stumble at noon day as in the night; we are in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, & mourn sore like doves: we look for judgement, but *there is* none: for salvation, *but* it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testifie against us: for our transgressions *are* with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing & lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, & equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil, maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and it displeased him that there *was* no judgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, & wondred that *there was* no intercessor: Therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, & his righteousness, it sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; & he put on ¶ garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad ¶ with zeal as a cloke.

18 According to *their* deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies, to the islands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they fear the Name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun: when the enemy shall come in like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles.*

, shine, for thy light is come, and
lory of the Lord is risen upon thee.
behold, the darkness shall cover
and gross darkness the people: but
RD shall arise upon thee, and his
ll be seen upon thee.
he Gentiles shall come to thy light,
s to the brightness of thy rising.
up thine eyes round about, and see:
gather themselvs together, they
thee: thy sons shall come from far,
daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.
n thou shalt see, and flow together,
e heart shall fear, and be enlarged,
the abundance of the sea shall be
d unto thee, the forces of the Gen-
ll come unto thee.
e multitude of camels shall cover
e dromedaries of Midian and E-
ll they from Sheba shall come: they
ng gold and incense, and they shall
th the praises of the LORD.
he flocks of Kedar shall be gathered
unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth
inister unto thee: they shall come
acceptance on mine altar, and I
rify the house of my glory.
o *are* these *that* fly as a cloud, and
es to their windows?
ſ isles shall wait for me, & the ships
ish first, to bring thy sons from far,
er & their gold with them, unto the
the Lord thy God, and to the holy
rael, because he hath glorified thee.
nd the sons of strangers shall build
alls, and their kings shall minister
e: for in my wrath I smote thee,
y favour have I had mercy on thee.
re ore thy gates shall be open conti-
ey shall not be shut day nor night,
may bring unto thee ſ forces of ſ
& *that* their kings *may be* brought.
r the nation and kingdom that will
e thee, shall perish: yea, those na-
ll be utterly wasted.
glory of Lebanon shall come unto
ir-tree, the pine-tree, & the box to-
o beautifie ſ place of my sanctuary,
make the place of my feet glorious.
he sons also of them that afflicted
ll come bending unto thee; and all
t despised thee, shall bow themselvs
the soles of thy feet, and they shall
The city of the LORD, The Zion
ly One of Israel.
Whereas thou hast been forsaken and
so that no man went through *thee*:
ake thee an eternal excellency, a
any generations.
u shalt also suck the milk of ſ Gen-
shalt suck the breast of kings, & thou
ow that I the Lord *am* thy Saviour,
deemer, the mighty One of Jacob.
brass I will bring gold, and for iron
ing silver, and for wood brass, and
e iron: I will also make thy officers
nd thine exactors righteousness.
olence shall no more be heard in
d, wasting nor destruction within
thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walls,
Salvation, and thy gates, Praise.

19 The sun shall be no more thy light by
day, neither for brightness shall ſ moon give
light unto thee; but ſ Lord shall be unto thee
an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down, nei-
ther shall thy moon withdraw it self: for the
LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and
the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous
they shall inherit the land for ever, the
branch of my planting, the work of my
hands that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand,
and a small one, a strong nation: I the
LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 *Christs office.* 4 *The forwardness, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.*

THE spirit of the Lord God *is* upon me,
because the Lord hath anointed me to
preach good tidings unto the meek, he ha h
sent me to binde up the broken-hearted, to
proclaim liberty to the captives, & the open-
ing of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the
LORD, and the day of vengeance of our
God, to comfort all that mourn:

3 To appoint unto them ſ mourn in Zion,
to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oyl
of joy for mourning, the garment of praise
for the spirit of heaviness, that they might
be called trees of righteousness, the planting
of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall build the old wastes,
they shall raise up the former desolations,
and they shall repair the wast cities, the de-
solations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your
flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be
your plow-men, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the priests of the
Lord: men shall call you the ministers of our
God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles,
& in their glory shall you boast your selvs.

7 For your shame *you shall have* double; &
for confusion they shall rejoyce in their por-
tion: therefore in their land they shall possess
ſ double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I
hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I
will direct their work in truth, and I will
make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the
Gentiles, & their off-spring among ſ people:
all ſ see them shall acknowledge them, that
they *are* the seed *which* ſ Lord hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the Lord, my
soul shall be joyfull in my God: for he hath
cloathed me with ſ garments of salvation, he
hath covered me ſ with ſ robe of righteousness, as
a bridegroom deck eth *himself* ſ with ornaments,
& as a bride adorneth *her self* ſ with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her
bud: and as the garden causeth the things
that are sown in it to spring forth: so the
LORD God will cause righteousness and
praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 *The prophets desire to confirm the church in Gods promises.*

FOr Zions sake I will not hold my peace: and for Jerusalems sake I will not rest, untill the righteousnes thereof go forth as brightnes, and the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnes, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken, neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called, Hephzibah, and thy land Beulah: for ℣ Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin; *so* shall thy sons marry thee: & *as* the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride; *so* shall thy God rejoyce over thee.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, *which* shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence:

7 And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The Lord hath sworn by his right hand, & by the arm of his strength; Surely, I will no more give thy corn *to be* meat for thine enemies, & the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the ℣ thou hast labored.

9 But they ℣ have gathered it, shall eat it, & praise ℣ Lord; & they ℣ have brought it together, shal drink it in ℣ courts of my holiness.

10 ¶ Go thorow, go thorow the gates: prepare you the way of the people, cast up, cast up the high-way, gather out the stones, lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the Lord hath proclaimed unto ℣ end of ℣ world, Say ye to ℣ daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh: behold, his reward *is* with him, & his work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, ℣ redeemed of ℣ Lord: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 *Who Christ is, what his victory* 7, 10 *and mercies are.*

WHo *is* this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatnes of his strength? I that speak in righteousnes, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore *art thou* red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have troden ℣ wine-press alone, & of the people *there was* none ℣ me; for I will tread them in mine anger, & trample them in my fury, & their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, & I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, & *there was* none to help, and I wondred that *there was* none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down ℣ people in mine anger, & make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to ℣ earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindnesses of the Lord, *and* the praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us; and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, & according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love, & in his pity he redeemed them, & he bare them, & carried them all ℣ days of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the days of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea, with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his holy spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by ℣ right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing ℣ water before them, to make himself an everlasting name.

13 That led them through ℣ deep as a horse in the wilderness, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy self a glorious name.

15 ¶ Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness & of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal, and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtless, thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, & Israel acknowledge us not; thou, O Lord, art our Father, our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from everlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made us to erre from thy ways? *and* hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holiness have possessed *it* but a little while: our adversaries have troden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou never bearest rule over them, they were not called by thy name.

CHAP. LXIV.

1 *The church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power,* 9 *and complaineth of affliction.*

OH that thou wouldest rent the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

2 As *when* the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil: to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since ℣ beginning of ℣ world men

ard, not perceived by the ear, neither
he eye seen, O God, besides thee, *what*
h prepared for him ȳ waiteth for him.
Thou meetest him that rejoyceth, and
th righteousnes, *those that* remem-
ce in thy ways: behold, thou art
, for we have sinned: in those is con-
e, and we shall be saved.
ut we are all as an unclean thing, and
r righteousnesses *are* as filthy rags,
e all do fade as a leaf, and our iniqui-
like the winde, have taken us away.
re is none that calleth upon thy
ȳ stirreth up himself to take hold of
for thou hast hid thy face from us, and
nsumed us, because of our iniquities.
ut now, O LORD, thou *art* our fa-
we *are* the clay, and thou our potter,
e all *are* the work of thy hand.
e not wroth very sore, O LORD, nei-
member iniquity for ever: behold,
e beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.
thy holy cities *are* a wilderness, Zion
lderness, Jerusalem a desolation.
r holy & our beautifull house, where
ers praised thee, is burnt up with
all our pleasant things are laid waste.
Wilt thou refrain thy self for these
, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy
and afflict us very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

Gentiles called. 2 *The Jews rejected.* 8 *A blessed state of the new Jerusalem.*

I sought *of them that* asked not *for*
I am found *of them* that sought me
I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a
tion that was not called by my name.
e spread out my hands all ȳ day un-
bellious people, ȳ walketh in a way
not good, after their own thoughts:
people ȳ provoketh me to anger conti-
to my face, ȳ sacrificeth in gardens,
neth incense upon altars of brick:
ch remain among the graves, & lodge
monuments, which eat swines flesh, and
e abominable things is in their vessels:
ch say, Stand by thy self, come not near
for I am holier than thou. these *are a*
in my nose, a fire ȳ burneth all ȳ day.
behold, it is written before me: I will
ot keep silence, but will recompense, even
mpense into their bosom:
ur iniquities & the iniquities of your
thers together, [saith ȳ Lord,] which have
incense upon the mountains, and
emed me upon ȳ hills: therefore will I
re their former work into their bosom.
Thus saith the Lord, As ȳ new wine is
in the cluster, & one saith, Destroy it
t a blessing *is* in it: so will I do for my
vants sakes, ȳ I may not destroy them all.
And I will bring forth a seed out of
, and out of Judah an inheritor of my
ains: and mine elect shall inherit it,
my servants shall dwell there.
d Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and
ley of Achor a place for the herds to
wn in, for my people ȳ have sought me.
¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the
LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that
prepare a table for that troop, and that fur-
nish the drink-offering unto that number.
12 Therefore will I number you to the
sword, and ye shall all bow down to the
slaughter: because when I called, ye did not
answer: when I spake, ye did not hear, but
did evill before mine eyes, and did chuse
that wherein I delighted not.
13 Therefore thus saith the LORD God:
Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall
be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink,
but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants
shall rejoyce, but ye shall be ashamed:
14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy
of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of
heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.
15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse
unto my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay
thee, and call his servants by another name:
16 That he who blesseth himself in ȳ earth,
shall bless himself in ȳ God of truth; & he
ȳ sweareth in ȳ earth, shall swear by ȳ God of
truth: because ȳ former troubles are forgot-
ten, & because they are hid from mine eyes.
17 ¶ For behold, I create new heavens,
and a new earth: and the former shall not
be remembred, nor come into minde.
18 But be you glad, and rejoyce for ever
in that which I create: for behold, I create
Jerusalem a rejoycing, & her people a joy.
19 And I will rejoyce in Jerusalem, & joy in
my people, & the voice of weeping shall be
no more heard in her, nor ȳ voice of crying.
20 There shall be no more thence an in-
fant of days, nor an old man that hath not
filled his days: for the childe shall die an
hundred years old: but the sinner being an
hundred years old, shall be accursed.
21 And they shall build houses, and in-
habit *them*, and they shall plant vineyards,
and eat the fruit of them.
22 They shall not build, and another in-
habit: they shall not plant, and another eat:
for as the days of a tree, *are* the days of my
people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the
work of their hands.
23 They shall not labor in vain, nor bring
forth for trouble for they *are* ȳ seed of the
blessed of ȳ Lord, & their off-spring ȳ them.
24 And it shall come to pass, that before
they call, I will answer; and whiles they are
yet speaking, I will hear.
25 The wolf & the lamb shall feed together,
& the lion shall eat straw like ȳ bullock: and
dust *shall be* ȳ serpents meat. They shall not
hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain,
saith ȳ Lord. CHAP. LXVI.

God will be served. 5 *The humble comforted.*

THus saith the LORD, The heaven *is*
my throne, and the earth *is* my foot-
stool: where is the house that ye build un-
to me? and where is the place of my rest?
2 For all those things hath mine hand
made, and all those things have been, saith
the LORD: but to this *man* will I look,
even to him *that is* poor, and of a contrite
spirit, and trembleth at my word.
3 He that killeth an ox, *is as if* he slew a
man;

man: he that ſacrificeth a lamb, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* ſwines blood: he that burneth incenſe, *as if* he bleſſed an idol: yea, they have choſen their own ways, and their ſoul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I alſo will chuſe their deluſions, and will bring their fears upon them; becauſe when I called, none did anſwer; when I ſpake, they did not hear: but they did evill before mine eyes, & choſe that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Hear ye the word of the Lord, ye that tremble at his word; Your brethren that hated you, that caſt you out for my Names ſake, ſaid, Let the LORD be glorified: but he ſhall appear to your joy, and they ſhall be aſhamed.

6 A voice of noiſe from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendreth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before ſhe travailed, ſhe brought forth: before her pain came, ſhe was delivered of a man-childe.

8 Who hath heard ſuch a thing? who hath ſeen ſuch things? ſhall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? *or* ſhall a nation be born at once? for aſſoon as Zion travailed, ſhe brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cauſe to bring forth, ſaith the LORD? ſhall I cauſe to bring forth, & ſhut *the womb*, ſaith thy God?

10 Rejoyce ye with Jeruſalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may ſuck, and be ſatisfied with the breaſts of her conſolations: that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing ſtream: then ſhall ye ſuck, ye ſhall be born upon *her* ſides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, ſo will I comfort you: and ye ſhall be comforted in Jeruſalem.

14 And when ye ſee *this*, your heart ſhall rejoyce, and your bones ſhall flouriſh like an herb: and the hand of the LO ſhall be known towards his ſervants, a indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will with fire, and with his chariots, whirl-winde, to render his anger with and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his ſword LORD plead with all fleſh: and the of the LORD ſhall be many.

17 They that ſanctifie themſelv puriſie themſelvs in the gardens one *tree* in the midſt, eating ſwines and the abomination, and the mouſe be conſumed together, ſaith the LO

18 For I *know* their works, & their it ſhall come, & I will gather all nati tongues, & they ſhall come & ſee my

19 And I will ſet a ſign among them I will ſend thoſe that eſcape of them the nations, to Tarſhiſh, Pul, and Lu draw the bowe, to Tubal, and Javan iſles afar off, that have not heard my neither have ſeen my glory; and they declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they ſhall bring all your bre for an offering unto the Lord, out of tions, upon horſes, & in chariots, & in and upon mules, & upon ſwift beaſts holy mountain Jeruſalem, ſaith the L as the children of Iſrael bring an in a clean veſſel, into the houſe of the

21 And I will alſo take of them for *and* for Levites, ſaith the LORD.

22 For as the new heavens, and earth which I will make, ſhall rema fore me, ſaith the LORD, ſo ſhall you and your name remain.

23 And it ſhall come to paſs, that one new moon to another, and from ſabbath to another, ſhall all fleſh worſhip before me, ſaith the LOR

24 And they ſhall go forth, and look the carcaſes of the men that have tra ſed againſt me: for their worm ſh die, neither ſhall their fire be quenche they ſhall be an abhorring unto all fle

¶ *The book of the Prophet* JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time,* 3 *and calling of Jeremiah:* 11 *His viſion,* 15 *and meſſage againſt Judah:* 17 *God encourageth him.*

THE words of Jeremiah the ſon of Hilkiah, of the prieſts that *were* in Anathoth, in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Joſiah the ſon of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.

3 It came alſo in the days of Jehojakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jeruſalem captive in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

5 Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camſt out of the womb, I ſanctified thee, ordained thee a prophet unto the na

6 Then ſaid I, Ah LORD God! I cannot ſpeak, for I *am* a childe.

7 ¶ But the LORD ſaid unto not, I *am* a childe: for thou ſhalt g that I ſhall ſend thee, and what command thee, thou ſhalt ſpeak.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: with thee to deliver thee, ſaith the L

9 Then the LORD put forth his and touched my mouth, and the L ſaid unto me, Behold, I have put my in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day ſet thee o nations, and over the kingdoms, out and to pull down, and to deſtro to throw down, to build, and to pla

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the

unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest
? & I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree
hen said ℣ Lord unto me, Thou hast wel
for I wil hasten my word to perform it
And the word of the LORD came unto
e second time, saying, what seest thou?
I said, I see a seething pot, and the face
of war towards the north.
Then the LORD said unto me, out
north an evil shall break forth upon
inhabitants of the land.
For lo, I will call all the families of
ingdoms of the north, saith ℣ LORD,
ey shall come, and they shall set every
is throne at the entring of the gates
salem, & against all the walls thereof
about, & against all ℣ cities of Judah.
And I will utter my judgements a-
them, touching all their wickednes,
are forsaken me, and have burnt in-
unto other gods, and worshipped the
of their own hands.
℣ Thou therefore gird up thy loins,
se, and speak unto them all that I
and thee: be not dismayed at their
st I confound thee before them.
For behold, I have made thee this day,
ced city, and an iron pillar, and
walls against the whole land, against
gs of Judah, against the princes the-
against the priests thereof, and against
ple of the land.
And they shall fight against thee, but
all not prevail against thee: for I *am*
e, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

Gods kindnes, and the Jews cauſeles re- 9 beyond any example: 14 They their own calamities.

reover, the word of the LORD came
me, saying,
cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying,
ith the LORD, I remember thee, the
of thy youth, ℣ love of thine espous-
n thou wentest after me in the wil-
in a land that was not sowen.
el *was* holines unto the LORD,
first-fruits of his increase: all that
him, shall offend; evil shall come
m, saith the LORD,
e the word of ℣ Lord, O house of Ja-
all ℣ families of the house of Israel.
hus saith the LORD, what iniquity
ur fathers found in me, that they
far from me, and have walked after
and are become vain?
ther said they, where *is* the LORD
ght us up out of the land of Egypt,
us through the wilderness, through
deserts, and of pits, through a land
ght, and of the shadow of death,
a land that no man passed through,
re no man dwelt.
brought you into a plentiful coun-
eat the fruit thereof, and ℣ goodnes
but when ye entred, ye defiled my
edemine heritage an abomination
riests said not, Where *is* the LORD?
that handle the law, knew me not:
rs also transgressed against me, & the pro phes prophesied by Baal, & walked after *things* that do not profit.

9 Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For pass over the isles of Chittim, and see: and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed *their* gods, *& are* yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

14 Is Israel a servant? is he a home-born *slave*? why is he spoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, *and* yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph, and Tahapanes have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thy self, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own wickednes shall correct thee, and thy back-slidings shall reprove thee: know therefore, and see, that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, saith the LORD God of hosts.

20 ℣ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not transgres: when upon every high hill, and under every green tree thou wandrest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the LORD God.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way in ℣ valley, know what thou hast done: *thou art* a swift dromedary, traversing her ways.

24 A wilde ass used to the wilderness, *that* snuffeth up the wind at her pleasure, in her occasion who can turn her away? all they ℣ seek her, will not weary themselves: in her moneth they shall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope. No, for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed, when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stock, Thou *art* my father, & to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for

they have turned *their* back unto me, & not *their* face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise and save us.

28 But where *are* thy gods ℣ thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead ℣ me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I smitten your children; they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets like a destroying lion.

31 O generation, see ye ℣ word of ℣ LORD: have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, we are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.

34 Also in thy skirts is found ℣ blood of the souls of ℣ poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods mercy in Judahs whoredom.* 12 *The promises of the gospel.*

They say, If a man put away his wife, & she go from him, and become another mans, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers: yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, & see where thou hast not been lien with: in the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, & thou hadst a whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserve *his anger* for ever? will he keep it to ℣ end? Behold, thou hast spoken, and done evil things as thou couldest.

6 The Lord said also unto me in ℣ days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that ℣ backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, & there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said, after she had done all these things, turn thou unto me: but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Judah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all ℣ causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery I put her away, & given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to pass, through the lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, committed adultery ℣ stones & with trees.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, The back-sliding Israel hath justified herself more then treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am merciful, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, & ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O back-sliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married unto you: and I will take you, one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion:

15 And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to pass when ye be multiplied & increased in the land, in those days, saith ℣ LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it come to mind, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit *it*, neither shall *that* be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of ℣ Lord, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the Name of ℣ LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turn away from me.

20 ¶ Surely, *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her husband: so have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping & ℣ supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 Return, ye back-sliding children, and I will heal your back-slidings: behold, we come unto thee, for thou art the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vain *is salvation hoped for* from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour

r fathers from our youth: their flocks, &
ir herds, their ſons, and their daughters.
We ly down in our ſhame, & our confu-
n covereth us: for we have ſinned againſt
Lord our God, we & our fathers, from our
uth even unto this day, and have not
yed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IV.

God calleth Iſrael by his promiſe. 4 *He exhorteth Judah to repentance.*

If thou wilt return, O Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, return unto me: and if thou
t put away thine abominations out of
ight, then ſhalt thou not remove.
2 And thou ſhalt ſwear, The LORD liv-
, in truth, in judgement, and in righte-
neſs, and the nations ſhall bleſs them-
es in him, and in him ſhall they glory.
3 For thus ſaith the LORD to the men
udah and Jeruſalem, Break up your fal-
ground, and ſowe not among thorns.
4 Circumcile your ſelves to the LORD,
take away the foreſkins of your heart,
nen of Judah, and inhabitants of Jeruſa-
; leſt my fury come forth like fire, and
n that none can quench *it*, becauſe of
evil of your doings.
5 ¶ Declare ye in Judah, & publiſh in Jeruſa-
&ſay, Blow ye ỹ trumpet in ỹ land, cry,
et together, & ſay, Aſſemble your ſelves,
let us go into the defenced cities.
6 Set up the ſtandards toward Zion: retire,
not; for I will bring evil from the
th, and a great deſtruction.
7 The lion is come up from his thicket,
the deſtroyer of the Gentiles is on his
y, he is gone forth from his place to make
land deſolate, *and* thy cities ſhall be laid
e without an inhabitant.
8 For this gird you with ſackcloth, la-
and howl: for the fierce anger of the
RD is not turned back from us.
9 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſs at ỹ day, ſaith the
RD, that ỹ heart of the king ſhall periſh, & the
art of the princes; & the prieſts ſhall be
ſmayed, and the prophets ſhall wonder.
10 Then ſaid I, Ah LORD God, ſurely
thou haſt greatly deceived this people, and
Jeruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall have peace,
hereas the ſword reacheth unto the ſoul.
11 ¶ At that time ſhall it be ſaid to this people,
and to Jeruſalem, A dry wind of ỹ high places
in the wilderneſs toward the daughter
my people, not to fan, nor to cleanſe,
12 *Even* a full wind from thoſe *places* ſhall
come unto me: now alſo will I give
ment againſt them.
13 Behold, he ſhall come up as clouds, and
his chariots *ſhall be* as a whirl-winde, his
ſes are ſwifter then eagles: wo unto us,
we are ſpoiled.
14 O Jeruſalem, waſh thine heart from wic-
neſs, that thou mayeſt be ſaved: how long
thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?
15 For a voice declareth from Dan, and
ſheweth affliction from mount Ephraim.
16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold,
publiſh againſt Jeruſalem, *that* watchers
come from a far country, & give out their
voice againſt the cities of Judah.
17 As keepers of a field are they againſt
her round about: becauſe ſhe hath been re-
bellious againſt me, ſaith the LORD.
18 Thy way and thy doings have procur-
ed theſe things unto thee, this *is* thy wic-
kedneſs; becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it
reacheth unto thine heart.
19 ¶ My bowels, my bowels, I am pained
at my very heart, my heart maketh a noiſe
in me, I cannot hold my peace; becauſe thou
haſt heard, O my ſoul, the ſound of the
trumper, the alarm of war.
20 Deſtruction upon deſtruction is cried,
for ỹ whole land is ſpoiled: ſuddenly are my
tents ſpoiled, & my curtains in a moment.
21 How long ſhall I ſee the ſtandard, *and*
hear the ſound of the trumpet?
22 For my people *is* fooliſh, they have
not known me, *they are* ſottiſh children,
and they have no underſtanding: they *are*
wiſe to do evil, but to do good they have
no knowledge.
23 I beheld the earth, and lo, *it was* with-
out form, and void: and the heavens, and
they *had* no light.
24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they
trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.
25 I beheld, and lo, *there was* no man,
and all the birds of the heavens were fled.
26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitful place *was*
a wilderneſs, and all the cities thereof were
broken down at the preſence of the LORD,
and by his fierce anger.
27 For thus hath the LORD ſaid, The
whole land ſhall be deſolate; yet will I not
make a full end.
28 For this ſhall the earth mourn, and the
heavens above be black: becauſe I have ſpok-
en *it*, I have purpoſed *it*, and will not re-
pent, neither will I turn back from it.
29 The whole city ſhall flee for the noiſe
of the horſemen and bow-men, they ſhall go
into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks:
every city *ſhall be* forſaken, and not a man
dwell therein.
30 And *when* thou *art* ſpoiled, what wilt
thou do? though thou cloatheſt thy ſelf with
crimſon, though thou deckeſt thee with or-
naments of gold, though thou rentеſt thy face
with painting; in vain ſhalt thou make thy
ſelf fair, *thy* lovers will deſpiſe thee, they
will ſeek thy life.
31 For I have heard a voice as of a wo-
man in travel, *and* the anguiſh as of her that
bringeth forth her firſt childe, the voice of
the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her
ſelf, that ſpreadeth her hands, *ſaying*, Wo *is*
me now, for my ſoul is wearied becauſe of
murtherers.

CHAP. V.

1 *The judgement of God upon the Jews for their manifold corruptions.*

RUn ye to and fro through the ſtreets of
Jeruſalem, & ſee now, & know, and ſeek
in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a
man, if there be any ỹ executeth judgement,
that ſeeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.
2 And though they ſay, The LORD
liveth, ſurely they ſwear falſly.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved: thou hast consumed them, *but* they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poor, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgement of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, *and* a wolf of the evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces; because their transgressions are many, *and* their backslidings are increased.

7 How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, & sworn by *them that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots houses.

8 They were *as* fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD, and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and said, It *is* not he, neither shall evil come upon us, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

13 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine harvest, & thy bread, *which* thy sons, and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks & thy herds: they shall eat up thy vines, and thy fig-trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless, in those days, saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, Wherefore doth the LORD our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them; Like as ye have forsaken me, & served strange gods in your land; so shall ye serve strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying.

21 Hear now this, O foolish people, without understanding, which have eyes and see not, which have ears and hear not:

22 Fear ye not me, saith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, by a perpetual decree that it cannot pass it, and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail, though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God, that giveth rain, both the former and the latter in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men. they lay wait, as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage *is* full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yea they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause the, cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD? shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophesie falsly, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love to *have it* so. and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 *Judahs enemies.* 4 *Encouraged them.* 6 *God setteth them on work.*

O Ye children of Benjamin gather yourselves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and set up a sign of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate *woman*.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch their tents against her round about: they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go up by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and cast a mount against Jerusalem: this *is* the city to be visited; she is wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: violence and spoil is heard in her; before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest
ul depart from thee: lest I make thee
ate, a land not inhabited.
¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They
throughly glean the remnant of Israel
ine: turn back thine hand as a grape-
er into the baskets.
o whom shall I speak, & give warning,
hey may hear? Behold, their ear *is* un-
ncised, and they cannot hearken: be-
the word of the LORD *is* unto them
each: they have no delight in it.
erefore I am full of ℈ fury of the Lord:
eary ℣ holding in: I will pour it out
℈ children abroad, & upon the assem-
young men together: for even the
nd with the wife shall be taken, the
ith *him that is* full of days.
And their houses shall be turned unto
with *their* fields and wives together:
ill stretch out my hand upon the
ants of the land, saith the LORD.
For from the least of them, even unto
reat of them, every one *is* given to
ainess, and from the prophet, even
e priest, every one dealeth falsly.
They have healed also the hurt of the
r of my people slightly, saying,
peace, when there *is* no peace.
e they ashamed when they had com-
abomination? nay, they were not at
ned, neither could they blush: there-
y shall fall among them that fall: at
e that I visit them, they shall be cast
ith the LORD.
hus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the
d see, and ask for the old paths,
the good way? and walk therein,
hall finde rest for your souls: but
, We will not walk therein.
lso I set watch-men over you, *saying*,
to the sound of the trumpet: but
, we will not hearken.
erefore hear, ye nations, & know,
egation, what *is* among them.
Oearth, behold, I wil bring evil up-
eople, *even* ℈ fruit of their thoughts
hey have not hearkned unto my
or to my law, but rejected it.
what purpose cometh there to me
rom Sheba? and the sweet-cane
t countrey? your burnt-offerings
acceptable, nor your sacrifices
o me.
erefore thus saith the LORD, Be-
ll lay stumbling-blocks before this
nd the fathers, and the sons toge-
fall upon them: the neighbour and
shall perish.
aith ℈ lord, behold, a people cometh
north countrey, and a great nation
sed from the sides of the earth.
ey shall lay hold on bowe & spear,
uel, and have no mercy: their
eth like the sea, and they ride up-
set in aray as men for war, against
ughter of Zion.
e heard ℈ fame thereof, our hands
e, anguish hath taken hold of us,
of a woman in travel.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by
the way: for the sword of the enemy, *and*
fear is on every side.
26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee*
with sackcloth, and wallow thy self in ashes:
make thee mourning *as* for an onely son,
most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler
shall suddenly come upon us.
27 I have set thee for a tower, *and* a for-
tress among my people: that thou mayest
know, and try their way.
28 They are all grievous revolters, walk-
ing with slanders: *they are* brass and iron,
they are all corrupters.
29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is con-
sumed of the fire, the founder melteth in
vain: for the wicked are not plucked away.
30 Reprobate silver shall *men* call them,
because the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Jeremiah calleth for repentance:* 8 *He rejecteth their confidence:* 17 *Threateneth idolatry.*

THe word that came to Jeremiah from
the LORD, saying,
2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house,
and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear
the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that
enter in at these gates to worship ℈ LORD.
3 Thus saith ℈ Lord of hosts, ℈ God of Isra-
el, amend your ways, and your doings, and
I will cause you to dwell in this place.
4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, the
temple of the LORD, the temple of the
LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* these.
5 For if ye throughly amend your ways, &
your doings; if you throughly execute
judgement between a man & his neighbor;
6 *If* ye oppress not the stranger, the fa-
therless, and the widow, and shed not inno-
cent blood in this place, neither walk after
other gods to your hurt:
7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this
place, in the land that I gave to your fathers,
for ever and ever.
8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that
cannot profit.
9 Will ye steal, murther, and commit
adultery, and swear falsly, and burn incense
unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom
ye know not;
10 And come and stand before me, in this
house ℣ is called by my Name, and say, We
are delivered to do all these abominations?
11 Is this house, ℣ is called by my Name, be-
come a den of robbers in your eyes? behold,
even I have seen *it*, saith the LORD.
12 But go ye now unto my place which
was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the
first, and see what I did to it, for the wic-
kedness of my people Israel.
13 And now because ye have done all these
works, saith ℈ Lord, & I spake unto you ris-
ing up early, & speaking, but ye heard not;
and I called you, but ye answered not:
14 Therefore will I do unto this house, ℣
is called by my Name, wherein ye trust, and
unto the place which I gave to you, and to
your fathers as I have done to Shiloh.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I have caſt out all your brethren, *even* the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to me, for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they do in ȳ cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

18 The children gather wood, and ȳ fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to ȳ queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger, ſaith the LORD, *do they* not *provoke* themſelves to the confuſion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God, Behold, mine anger and my fury ſhall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beaſt, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it ſhall burn, and ſhall not be quenched.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Put your burnt-offerings unto your ſacrifices, and eat fleſh.

22 For I ſpake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them, in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offering or ſacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, Obey my voice, & I will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkned not, nor enclined their ear, but walked in the counſels, *and* in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward.

25 Since ȳ day ȳ your fathers came forth out of ȳ land of Egypt, unto this day, I have even ſent unto you all my ſervants the prophets, daily riſing up early, & ſending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor enclined their ear, but hardened their neck, they did worſe then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeak all theſe words unto them, but they will not hearken unto thee: thou ſhalt alſo cal unto them, but they will not anſwer thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay unto them, This *is* a nation, ȳ obeyeth not ȳ voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction: truth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, O *Jeruſalem*, and caſt *it* away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they have ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, to burn their ſons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither came it into my heart.

32 Therefore behold, the days come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be called Topher, nor the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And ȳ carcaſes of this people ſhall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cauſe to ceaſe from the cities of Judah, & from the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſs, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land ſhall be deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

2. The Jews calamity. 4. Their impenitency upbraided. 13. Their judgement.

AT that time, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the prieſts, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jeruſalem out of their graves.

2 And they ſhall ſpread them before the ſun, ȳ moon, & all the hoſt of heaven, whom they have loved, & whom they have ſerved, & after whom they have walked, & whom they have ſought, & whom they have worſhipped: they ſhal not be gathered, nor be buried; they ſhall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death ſhal be choſen rather than life by all ȳ reſidue of them ȳ remain of this evil family, ẅ remain in all the places which I have driven them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 ¶ Moreover, thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not ariſe? ſhall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jeruſalem ſlidden back, by a perpetual backſliding? they hold faſt deceit, they refuſe to return.

6 I hearkned, and heard, *but* they ſpake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedneſs, ſaying, What have I done? every one turned to his courſe, as the horſe rusheth into the battel.

7 Yea, the ſtork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle and the crane, and the ſwallow obſerve the time of their coming: but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye ſay, We *are* wiſe, & the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he it, the pen of the ſcribes is in vain.

9 The wiſe men are aſhamed, they are diſmayed, & taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and what wiſdom *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that ſhall inherit *them*: for every one from the leaſt even unto the greateſt is given to covetouſneſs, from the prophet even unto the prieſt every one dealeth falſly.

11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore ſhall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their viſitation they ſhall be caſt down, ſaith the LORD.

13 ¶ I will ſurely conſume them

LORD, *there shall be* no grapes on the
, nor figs on the fig-tree, and the leaf
fade, and *the things that* I have given
n, shall pass away from them.
Why do we sit still? assemble your selves, &
s enter into ȝ defenced cities, & let us be
t there, for ȝ Lord our God hath put us
lence, & given us water of gall to drink;
use we have sinned against the LORD.
We looked for peace, but no good came;
for a time of health, & behold trouble.
he snorting of his horses was heard from
: ȝ whole land trembled at the sound of
eighing of his strong ones, for they are
and have devoured the land, & all that
lit: the city, and those that dwell therein.
For behold, I will send serpents, cocka-
s among you, which will not be charm-
nd they shall bite you, saith the LORD.
¶ When I would comfort my self a-
ſt sorrow, my heart is faint in me.
Behold, the voice of the cry of the
hter of my people, because of them
dwell in a far countrey: Is not the
RD in Zion? is not her king in her? why
they provoked me to anger with their
n images, and with strange vanities?
he harvest is past, the summer is ended,
we are not saved.
For the hurt of the daughter of my
le am I hurt, I am black: astonishment
taken hold on me.
Is there no balm in Gilead? is there no
ician there? why then is not the health
e daughter of my people recovered?

CHAP. IX.

Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews.

H that my head were waters, and mine
eyes a fountain of tears, that I might
day and night for the slain of the
hter of my people.
that I had in the wilderness a lodging
of way-faring men, that I might leave
people, and go from them! for they *be* all
terers, an assembly of treacherous men.
And they bend their tongue like their
for lies: but they are not valiant for
uth upon the earth: for they proceed
evil to evil, and they know not me,
the LORD.
Take ye heed every one of his neigh-
, and trust you not in any brother: for
y brother will utterly supplant, and
y neighbour will walk with slanders.
And they will deceive every one his
bour, & will not speak the truth; they
taught their tongue to speak lies, and
y themselves to commit iniquity.
Thine habitation is in the midst of
: through deceit they refuse to know
saith the LORD.
Therefore thus saith ȝ LORD of hosts,
old, I will melt them, and try them: for
shall I do for the daughter of my people.
Their tongue is as an arrow shot out,
speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably
his neighbour with his mouth, but in his
th he layeth his wait.
Shall I not visit them for these things,
saith the LORD? shall not my soul be a-
venged on such a nation as this?
10 For the mountains will I take up a
weeping and wailing, & for the habitations
of the wilderness a lamentation, because
they are burnt up, so that none can pass
through *them*, neither can men hear the
the voice of the cattel, both the fowl of the
heavens, & the beast are fled, they are gone.
11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, and a
den of dragons, and I will make the cities
of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant.
12 ¶ Who is ȝ wise man that may understand
this, and who is he to whom ȝ mouth of the
LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it:
for what the land perisheth, and is burnt up
like a wilderness that none passeth through?
13 And ȝ Lord saith, Because they have for-
saken my law, ẅ I set before them, & have not
obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;
14 But have walked after the imagination
of their own heart, and after Baalim, which
their fathers taught them:
15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of
hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed
them, even this people, with wormwood, and
give them water of gall to drink.
16 I will scatter them also among the
heathen, whom neither they nor their fa-
thers have known: and I will send a sword
after them, till I have consumed them.
17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
Consider ye, and call for the mourning-
women, that they may come, and send for
cunning-women, that they may come.
18 And let them make haste, & take up a
wailing for us, ȳour eyes may run down ẅ
tears, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.
19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zi-
on, how are we spoiled? we are greatly con-
founded, because we have forsaken the land,
because our dwellings have cast us out.
20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye
women, and let your ear receive the word of
his mouth, & teach your daughters wailing
and every one her neighbour lamentation.
21 For death is come up into our win-
dows, and is entred into our palaces, to cut
off the children from without, and the
young men from the streets.
22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the
carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the
open field, and as the handful after the har-
vest man, and none shall gather them.
23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the
wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let
the mighty man glory in his might, let not
the rich man glory in his riches.
24 But let him ȳ glorieth, glory in this, that
he understandeth, and knoweth me, ȳ I am
ȳ LORD, which exercise loving kindness,
judgement, & righteousness in the earth, for
in these things I delight, saith the LORD.
25 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the
LORD, that I will punish all them which
are circumcised, with the uncircumcised:
26 Egypt, & Judah, & Edom, & the children
of Ammon, & Moab, & all ȳ are in ȳ utmost
corners, ȳ dwell in ȳ wilderness: for all these

nations are uncircumcised, and all ℈ house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

Idols not to be compared with God.

HEar ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel.
2 Thus saith ℈ Lord, Learn not ℈ way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven, for ℈ heathen are dismayed at them.
3 For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of ℈ forrest [the work of the hands of the workman] with the ax.
4 They deck it ℣ silver and ℣ gold, they fasten it ℣ nails, & with hammers, that it move not.
5 They are upright as the palm tree, but speak not; they must needs be born, because they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.
6 Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O LORD, thou art great, and thy Name is great in might.
7 Who would not fear thee, O king of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, & in all their kingdoms there is none like unto thee.
8 But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.
9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the work-man, and of the hands of the founder, blue and purple is their clothing: they are all the work of cunning men.
10 But the LORD is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shal tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.
11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.
12 He hath made ℈ earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, & hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.
13 When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in ℈ heavens, & he causeth the vapors to ascend from ℈ ends of ℈ earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.
14 Every man is brutish in his knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falshood, and there is no breath in them.
15 They are vanity, & the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.
16 The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his Name.
17 Gather up thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortress:
18 For thus saith ℈ Lord, Behold, I will sling out ℈ inhabitants of the land at this once, & will distress them, that they may finde it so.
19 ¶ Wo is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is a grief, and I must bear it.
20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not; there is none to strech forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains:
21 For the pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flock shall be scattered.
22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north countrey, to make the cities of Judah desolate, and a den of dragons.
23 O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.
24 O Lord, correct me, but ℣ judgement, not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nought.
25 Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy Name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Jeremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant.* 9 *The Jews disobedience.*

THe word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem:
3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Cursed be ℈ man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,
4 Which I commanded your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:
5 That I may perform ℈ oath ℣ I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing ℣ milk and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, O LORD.
6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.
7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early, & protesting, saying, Obey my voice.
8 Yet they obeyed not, nor enclined their ear: but walked every one in ℈ imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all ℈ words of this covenant, which I commanded *them* to do: but they did *them* not.
9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their fore-fathers, which refused to hear my words: and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.
11 Therefore thus saith ℈ LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape, and though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto

hen shall ꝧ cities of Judah, & inhabitants eruſalem go, and cry unto the gods, unto m they offer incenſe; but they ſhall not them at all in the time of their trouble. or according to the number of thy cities thy Gods, O Judah, and according to number of the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, have t up altars to that ſhameful thing, even s to burn incenſe unto Baal.

Therefore pray not thou for this peo- neither lift up a cry, or prayer for them: will not hear *them* in the time that ery unto me for their trouble.

What hath my beloved to do in mine e, ſeeing ſhe hath wrought lewdneſs ꝯ y, and the holy fleſh is paſſed from thee: n thou doſt evil, then thou rejoyceſt.

The LORD called thy name, A green -tree, fair, and of goodly fruit: with the e of a great trumult he hath kindled pon it, & the branches of it are broken.

or ꝧ LORD of hoſts ꝧ planted thee, hath ounced evil againſt thee; for ꝧ evil of ꝧ e of Iſrael, & of ꝧ houſe of Judah, ꝯ they done againſt themſelves to provoke me ger in offering incenſe unto Baal.

¶ And the LORD hath given me ledge of it, and I know it; then thou edſt me their doings.

But I was like a lamb, or an ox that is ght to ꝧ ſlaughter, & I knew not ꝧ they ewiſed devices againſt me, ſaying, Let ſtroy ꝧ tree with the fruit thereof, & let ut him off from ꝧ land of the living, that ame may be no more remembred.

But, O LORD of hoſts, that judgeſt eouſly, that trieſt the reins and the t, let me ſee thy vengeance on them; nto thee have I revealed my cauſe.

Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of nen of Anathoth, that ſeek thy life, g, Propheſie not in the Name of the D, that thou die not by our hand:

Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of s, Behold, I will puniſh them: the young ſhall die by the ſword, their ſons and r daughters ſhall die by famine.

And there ſhall be no remnant of them, I will bring evil upon the men of Ana- even the year of their viſitation.

CHAP. XII.

Jeremiahs complaint of the wicked's proſperity.

Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: *yet* let me talk with of thy judgements: Wherefore doth the of the wicked proſper? *wherefore* are all happy that deal very treacherouſly?

Thou haſt planted them, yea, they have en root: they grow, yea, they bring forth t, thou *art* near in their mouth, and from their reins.

ut thou, O LORD, knoweſt me, thou haſt me, & tried mine heart towards thee: them out like ſheep for the ſlaughter, prepare them for the day of ſlaughter. How long ſhall the land mourn, and the e of every field wither, for the wicked- s of them that dwell therein? the beaſts conſumed, and the birds, becauſe they ſ, He ſhall not ſee our laſt end.

ꝧ If thou haſt run ꝯ the footmen, & they have wearied thee, then how canſt thou contend ꝯ horſes? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou truſteſt, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in the ſwelling of Jordan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the houſe of thy father, even they have dealt treacherouſly with thee, yea, they have called a multitude after thee: believe them not, though they ſpeak fair words unto thee.

7 I have forſaken mine houſe: I have left mine heritage: I have given ꝧ dearly beloved of my ſoul into ꝧ hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forreſt: it crieth out againſt me, therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a ſpeckled bird, the birds round about *are* againſt her: come ye, aſſemble all the beaſts of the field, come to devour.

10 Many paſtors have deſtroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot: they have made my pleaſant portion a deſolate wilderneſs.

11 They have made it deſolate, and being deſolate, it mourneth unto me, the whole land is made deſolate, becauſe no man layeth it to heart.

12 The ſpoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderneſs: for the ſword of the LORD ſhall devour from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land; no fleſh ſhall have peace.

13 They have ſown wheat, but ſhall reap thorns: they have put themſelves to pain, but ſhall not profit; & they ſhall be aſhamed of your revenues, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 Thus ſaith the Lord againſt all mine evil neighbours, ꝧ touch ꝧ inheritance ꝯ I have cauſed my people Iſrael to inherit; Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the houſe of Judah from among them.

15 And it ſhall come to paſs after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compaſſion on them, and will bring them again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it ſhall come to paſs, if they will diligently learn ꝧ ways of my people, to ſwear by my Name, The LORD liveth, [as they taught my people to ſwear by Baal] then ſhall they be built in ꝧ midſt of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up, and deſtroy that nation, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *By a linen girdle God prefigureth deſtruction to his people.* 15 *They are exhorted to prevent future judgement.*

THus ſaith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put *it* on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the ſecond time, ſaying,

4 Take the girdle that thou haſt got, which is upon thy loins, and ariſe, go to Euphra-

ics, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates; as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; & behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to ¶ loins of a man: so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, & the whole house of Judah, saith ¶ LORD; ¶ they might be unto me for a people, & for a name, & for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: & they shal say unto thee, do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Davids throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkenness.

14 And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, & while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride, & mine eye shall weep sore, & run down & tears, because ¶ Lords flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto ¶ king, & to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down, for your principalities shal come down, even ¶ crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open them: Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee? [for thou hast taught them to be] e prains, and as chief over thee] shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travel?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these thing upon me? for the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, and thy heels made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as ¶ stubble ¶ passeth away by the wind of ¶ wilderness.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith ¶ LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, and thine abominations on the hills in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? when shall it once be?

CHAP. XIV.

1 The grievous famine 7 caused Jeremiah pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, and found no water, they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plow-men were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up ¶ wind like dragons, their eyes did fail, because *there was* no grass.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against us, do thou it for thy Names sake: for our backslidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble: why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, & as a way-faring man, *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of us, and we are called by thy Name, leave us not.

10 Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore ¶ LORD doth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 When they fast, I will not hear their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 Then said I, Ah LORD God, behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you assured peace in this place.

14 Then ¶ Lord said unto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my Name, I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither

ake unto them: they propheſie unto you
falſe viſion, and divination, and a thing of
ought, and the deceit of their heart.
Therefore thus ſaith ¶ LORD concerning
e prophets that propheſie in my Name, &
ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword and fa-
ine ſhall not be in this land, By ſword &
mine ſhall thoſe prophets be conſumed.
16 And the people to whom they propheſie,
all be caſt out into the ſtreets of Jeruſalem,
ecauſe of the famine, and the ſword, & they
all have none to bury them; them, their
wives, nor their ſons, nor their daughters:
for I will pour their wickedneſs upon them.
Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word unto
em, Let mine eyes run down with tears
ight and day, and let them not ceaſe; for
e virgin daughter of my people is broken
a great breach, with a very grievous blow.
18 If I go forth into the field, then behold
e ſlain with the ſword; and if I enter into
e city, then behold them that are ſick with
mine; yea, both the prophet and the prieſt
about into a land that they know not.
19 Haſt thou utterly rejected Judah? hath
y ſoul loathed Zion? why haſt thou ſmit-
n us, and *there is* no healing for us? we
oked for peace, and *there is* no good: and
e the time of healing, and behold trouble.
20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wic-
dneſs, and the iniquity of our fathers: for
e have ſinned againſt thee.
21 Do not abhor us, for thy Names ſake,
o not diſgrace the throne of thy glory: re-
ember, break not thy covenant with us.
22 Are there any among the vanities of
e Gentiles that can cauſe rain? or can the
avens give ſhowres? *art* not thou he, O
ord our God? therefore we will wait upon
e: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

The utter rejection of the Jews.

THen ſaid the Lord unto me, Though Moſes and Samuel ſtood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people, caſt them out of my ſight, and let them go forth.
2 And it ſhall come to paſs, if they ſay unto thee, Whither ſhall we go forth? then thou ſhalt tell them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Such as are for death, to death, and ſuch as are for the ſword, to the ſword; and ſuch as are for the famine, to the famine; and ſuch as are for the captivity, to the captivity.
3 And I will appoint over them four kindes, ſaith the LORD: the ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beaſts of the earth, to devour & deſtroy.
4 And I will cauſe them to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth; becauſe of Manaſſeh the ſon of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jeruſalem.
5 ¶ For who ſhall have pity upon thee, O Jeruſalem? or who ſhall bemoan thee? or who ſhall go aſide to aſk how thou doeſt?
6 Thou art forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore, will I ſtretch out mine hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee; I am weary with repenting.
7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land: I will bereave *them* of children, I will deſtroy my people, *ſith* they return not from their ways.
8 Their widows are increaſed to me above the ſand of the ſeas: I have brought upon them againſt the mother of the young men, a ſpoiler at noon-day; I have cauſed *him* to fall upon it ſuddenly, and terrors upon the city.
9 She that hath born ſeven, languiſheth, ſhe hath given up the ghoſt; her ſun is gone down while *it was* yet day: ſhe hath been aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliver to the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.
10 ¶ Wo is me, my mother, that thou haſt born me a man of ſtrife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on uſury, nor men have lent to me on uſury; *yet* every one of them doth curſe me.
11 The LORD ſaid, Verily it ſhall be well with thy remnant; verily I will cauſe the enemy to intreat thee *well* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.
12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the ſteel?
13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures will I give to the ſpoil without price, and *that* for all thy ſins, even in all thy borders.
14 And I will make *thee* to paſs with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knoweſt not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* ſhall burn upon you.
15 O Lord, thou knoweſt, remember me, & viſit me, and revenge me of my perſecutors, take me not away in thy long-ſuffering: know ſ for thy ſake I have ſuffered rebuke.
16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoycing of mine heart: for I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hoſts.
17 I ſat not in the aſſembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I ſat alone, becauſe of thy hand: for thou haſt filled me with indignation.
18 Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, *which* refuſeth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me *as* a liar, *and as* waters that fail.
19 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou ſhalt ſtand before me, and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.
20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen wall, and they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not prevail againſt thee: for I *am* with thee to ſave thee, and to deliver thee, ſaith the LORD.
21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

The prophet under divers types ſheweth the Jews ſtate.

THe word of the LORD came alſo unto me, ſaying,
2 Thou ſhalt not take thee a wife, neither ſhalt thou have ſons, nor daughters in this place.
3 For thus ſaith the LORD concerning

the ſons, and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, & concerning their fathers that begat them in this land:

4 Thy ſhall die of grievous deaths, they ſhall not be lamented, neither ſhall they be buried: *but* they ſhall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by famine, and their carcaſes ſhall be meat for ¶ fowls of heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth.

¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, Enter not into the houſe of mourning: neither go to lament, nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, ſaith the LORD, *even* loving kindneſs and mercies.

6 Both the great and the ſmall ſhall die in this land: they ſhall not be buried, neither ſhall men lament for them, nor cut themſelvs, nor make themſelvs bald for them.

7 Neither ſhal *men* tear *themſelvs* for them in mourning to comfort them for ¶ dead, neither ſhal *men* give them ¶ cup of conſolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou ſhalt not alſo go into the houſe of feaſting, to ſit with them, to eat & to drink:

9 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ¶ God of Iſrael, Behold, I wil cauſe to ceaſe out of this place in your eyes, and in your days, ¶ voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſs, the voice of the bridegroom, & the voice of the bride.

10 And it ſhall come to paſs, when thou ſhalt ſhew this people all theſe words, & they ſhall ſay unto thee, Wherefore hath the lord pronounced all this great evil againſt us? or what *is* our iniquity? or what is our ſin ¶ we have committed againſt the Lord our God?

11 Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Becauſe your fathers have forſaken me, ſaith ¶ Lord, and have walked after other gods, and have ſerved them, and have worſhipped them, and have forſaken me, & have not kept my law:

12 And ye have done worſe then your fathers, [for behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me.]

13 Therefore will I caſt you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers; and there ſhall ye ſerve other gods day and night, where I will not ſhew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the days come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be ſaid, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:

15 But the LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Iſrael from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land, ¶ I gave unto their fathers.

16 Behold, I will ſend for many fiſhers, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall fiſh them; & after will I ſend for many hunters, and they ſhall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine eyes *are* upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And firſt I will recompenſe their iniquity, and their ſin double; becauſe they have defiled my land, they have filled my inheritance with the carcaſes of their teſtable and abominable things.

19 O LORD my ſtrength, and my fortreſs, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles ſhall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and ſhall ſay, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himſelf, and they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cauſe them to know, I will cauſe them to know mine hand, and my might, and they ſhall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Judah captivated for her ſins.* 5 *Curſed man is curſed,* 7 *in God is bleſſed.*

THE ſin of Judah *is* written with a pen of iron, *and* with the point of a diamond; *it is* graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars,

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars, and their groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, I will give thy ſubſtance, *and* all thy treaſures to the ſpoil, & thy high places for ſin throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even thy ſelf ſhalt diſcontinue from thine heritage ¶ I gave thee, and I will cauſe thee to ſerve thine enemies in ¶ land ¶ thou knoweſt not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* ſhal burn for ever.

5 Thus ſaith the LORD, Curſed *be the man* ¶ truſteth in man, and maketh fleſh his arm, & whoſe heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he ſhall be like the heath in the deſart, and ſhall not ſee when good cometh, but ſhall inhabit the parched places in the wilderneſs, *in* a ſalt land, & not inhabited.

7 Bleſſed *is* the man that truſteth in the LORD, and whoſe hope the LORD *is*.

8 For he ſhall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that ſpreadeth out her roots by the river, and ſhall not ſee when heat cometh; but her leaf ſhall be green, and ſhall not be careful in the year of drought: neither ſhall ceaſe from yielding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitful above all things, and deſperately wicked: who can know it?

10 I the LORD ſearch ¶ heart, I try ¶ reins, even to give every man according to his ways, & according to ¶ fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the partridge ſitteth *on eggs, and* hatcheth *them* not; ſo he that getteth riches, & not by right, ſhall leave them in the midſt of his days, and at his end ſhall be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our ſanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Iſrael, all that forſake thee ſhall be aſhamed, and they that depart from me ſhal be written in the earth, becauſe they have forſaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O Lord, & I ſhal be healed; ſave me, & I ſhal be ſaved: for thou *art* my praiſe.

15 ¶ Behold, they ſay unto me, Where

word of the LORD: Let is come now.
6 As for me, I have not hastned from
g a pastor to follow thee, neither have I
red the woful day, thou knowest: that
e out of my lips, was right before thee.
7 Be not a terror unto me: thou *art*
hope in the day of evil.
8 Let them be confounded that perse-
e me; but let not me be confounded: let
m be dismayed, but let not me be dis-
ed: bring upon them the day of evil, and
roy them with double destruction.
Thus said the LORD unto me, Go & stand
e gate of the children of the people, where-
the kings of Judah come in, & by the
go our, & in all the gates of Jerusalem:
0 And say unto them, Hear ye the word
e LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all
ah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem,
enter in by these gates:
Thus saith the LORD, Take heed to your
es, & bear no burthen on the sabbath-day,
bring *it* in by the gates of Jerusalem.
2 Neither carry forth a burthen out of
r houses on the sabbath-day, neither do
y work, but hallow ye the sabbath-
as I commanded your fathers.
3 But they obeyed not, neither inclined
r ear, but made their neck stiff, that
might not hear, nor receive instruction.
4 And it shall come to pass, if ye dili-
ly hearken unto me, saith the LORD,
ring in no burthen thorow the gates of
city on the sabbath-day, but hallow the
bath-day, to do no work therein:
5 Then shall there enter into the gates
his city, kings and princes, sitting upon
hrone of David, riding in chariots and
horses, they and their princes, the men
udah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem,
this city shall remain for ever.
6 And they shal come from the cities of Ju-
& from the places about Jerusalem, and
the land of Benjamin, and from the
and from the mountains, and from the
h, bringing burnt-offerings, & sacrifices,
eat-offerings & incense, and bringing
ices of praise unto the house of the Lord.
7 But if you will not hearken unto me,
allow the sabbath-day, and not to bear
rthen, even entring in at the gates of
alem on the sabbath-day: then will I
dle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall
our the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall
be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

Under the type of a potter God sheweth his absolute power. 11 *Judgements threatned to Judah.*

1 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Arise, and go down to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.
3 Then I went down to the potters house, & behold, he wrought a work on the wheels.
4 And the vessel that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter; so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.
5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
6 O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter, saith the LORD? Behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.
7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, & concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy *it*:
8 If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil, that I thought to do unto them.
9 And *at what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build, and to plant it:
10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.
11 Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, behold, I frame evil against you; and devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.
12 And they said, There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, & we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.
13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things? the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.
14 Will a man leave the snow of Lebanon *which cometh* from the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?
15 Because my people hath forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways, *from* the ancient paths, to walk in paths *in* a way not cast up;
16 To make their land desolate, & a perpetual hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.
17 I will scatter them as with an east-wind before the enemy; I will shew them the back, & not the face in the day of their calamity.
18 Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, & let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.
19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.
20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember how I stood before thee to speak good for them, & to turn away thy wrath from them.
21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows, and let their men be put to death, *let* their young men *be* slain by the sword in battel.
22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet Lord, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay me: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee: deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Under the type of breaking a potters vessel, he foreshewed the desolation of the Iews for their sins.

THus saith the LORD, Go, & get a potters earthen bottle, and *take* of the ancients of the people, & of the ancients of the priests,
2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, & *is* by the entry of the east-gate, & proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee.
3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth his ears shall tingle.
4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents.
5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons *with* fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my mind.
6 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.
7 And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.
8 And I will make this city desolate, and an hissing: every one that passeth thereby, shall be astonished and hiss, because of all the plagues thereof.
9 And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege, and straitness, wherewith their enemies and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.
10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,
11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so will I break this people, and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessel that cannot be made whole again, and they shall bury *them* in Tophet, till *there be* no place to bury.
12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make this city as Tophet.
13 And the houses of Jerusalem, & the houses of the kings of Judah, shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burnt incense unto all the hosts of heaven, & have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.
14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,
15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city, and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiteth Jeremiah. 7 Jeremiah complaineth of contempt.

NOw Pashur the son of Immer the priest who *was* also chief governor in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.
2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks, that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.
3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-missabib.
4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thy self, & to all thy friends: & they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, & I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.
5 Moreover, I will deliver all the strength of this city, & all the labours thereof, & all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the king of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, & they shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.
6 And thou, Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity, & thou shalt come to Babylon and there thou shalt die, & shalt be buried there, thou, & all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.
7 O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived; thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.
8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.
9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. *But his word* was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not *stay*.
10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, *say they*, and we will report it: all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.
11 But the LORD is with me as a mighty terrible one; therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail: they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper, *their* everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.
12 But, O LORD of hosts, that triest

reous, *and* feest the reins and the heart, me see thy vengeance on them: for unto have I opened my cause.

Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the RD: for he hath delivered the soul of the r from the hand of evil doers.

¶ Cursed *be* the day wherein I was n: let not the day wherein my mother me be blessed.

Cursed *be* that man who brought tid- to my father, saying, A man-childe orn unto thee, making him very glad. And let that man be as the cities which LORD overthrew, and repented not: let him hear the cry in the morning, the shouting at noon-tide,

Because he slew me not from the womb: my mother might have been my grave, her womb *to be* always great *with me.*

Wherefore came I forth out of the m to see labour and sorrow, that my s should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchad-rezzars war.

He word ✠ came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent o him Pashur ✠ son of Melchiah, & Ze- niah ✠ son of Maaseiah ✠ priest, saying,

Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for [for Nebu-chad-rezzar king of Babylon eth war against us] if so be that the RD will deal with us according to all his derous works, ✠ he may go up from us.

¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus ll ye say to Zedekiah,

hus saith ✠ LORD God of Israel, Behold, ll turn back the weapons of war ✠ *are* in r hands, wherewith ye fight against the g of Babylon, and against the Caldeans eiege you without the walls, and I will mble them into the midst of this city.

nd I my self will fight against you with ut stretched hand, and ✠ a strong arm, n anger, & in fury, & in great wrath.

And I will smite the inhabitants of city, both man and beast: they shall die great pestilence.

nd afterward, saith the LORD, I will de- Zedekiah king of Judah, and his ser- s, and the people, and such as *are* left in city from the pestilence, from ✠ sword, om the famine, into the hand of Nebu- ezzar king of Babylon, & into ✠ hand heir enemies, and into the hand of those ek their life, & he shall smite them with edge of ✠ sword: he shall not spare them, ther have pity, nor have mercy.

¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, us saith the LORD, Behold, I set before u the way of life, and the way of death.

He that abideth in this city, shall die by ord, & by the famine, and by the pesti- ce: but he that goeth out, and falleth to Caldeans that besiege you, he shall live, d his life shall be unto him for a prey.

For I have set my face against this city r evil, and not for good, saith the LORD: shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, *say*, Hear ye the word of ✠ LORD.

Oh house of David, thus saith the LORD, Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

Behold, I *am* against thee, O inhabitant of ✠ valley, & rock of ✠ plain, saith the Lord, ✠ say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: & I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, & it shall devour all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

The prophet exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threats.

Thus saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon ✠ throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

Thus saith the LORD, Execute ye judgement and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah, Thou *art* Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely, I will make thee a wilderness, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken ✠ covenant of ✠ LORD their God, & worshipped other gods, and served them.

¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him, *but* weep sore for him, that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native countrey.

For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned in stead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more.

But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

¶ Wo

13 Wo unto him that buildeth his houſe by unrighteouſneſs, & his chambers by wrong: *that* uſeth his neighbours ſervice without wages, and giveth him not for his worke:

14 That ſaith I will build me a wide houſe, and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows, and it is cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign, becauſe thou cloſeſt *thy ſelf* in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement and juſtice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cauſe of the poor and needy, then *it was* well *with him: was* not this to know me, ſaith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetouſneſs, and for to ſhed innocent blood, and for oppreſſion, and for violence to do it.

18 Therefore thus ſaith ℣ Lord concerning Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, They ſhall not lament for him, *ſaying*, Ah my brother, or ah ſiſter: they ſhal not lament for him, *ſaying*, Ah LORD, or, ah his glory.

19 He ſhall be buried with the burial of an aſs, drawn and caſt forth beyond the gates of Jeruſalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry, and lift up thy voice in Baſhan, and cry from the paſſages: for all thy lovers are deſtroyed.

21 I ſpake unto thee in thy proſperity: *but* thou ſaidſt, I will not hear: this *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedſt not my voice.

22 The winde ſhall eat up all thy paſtors, & thy lovers ſhall go into captivity; ſurely then ſhalt thou be aſhamed, & confounded for all thy wickedneſs.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makeſt thy neſt in the cedars, how gracious ſhalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travel!

24 *As* I live, ſaith the LORD, though Coniah the ſon of Jehoiakim king of Judah *were* the ſignet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that ſeek thy life, and into the hand *of them* whoſe face thou feareſt, even into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will caſt thee out, and thy mother ℣ bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not born, and there ſhall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they deſire to return, thither ſhall they not return.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a deſpiſed broken idol? *is he* a veſſel wherein is no pleaſure? wherefore are they caſt out, he and his ſeed, and are caſt into a land ℣ they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Write ye this man childleſs, a man *that* ſhall not proſper in his days: for no man of his ſeed ſhall proſper, ſitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Reſtauration propheſied to the ſcattered flock: Chriſt ſhall ſave them.*

WO be unto the paſtors that deſtroy and ſcatter the ſheep of my paſture, ſaith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, againſt the paſtours that feed my people, ye have ſcattered my flock, & driven them away, and have not viſited them: behold, I will viſit upon you the evil of your doings, ſaith the LORD.

3 And I will gather ℣ remnant of my flock out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they ſhall be fruitful and increaſe.

4 And I will ſet up ſhepherds over them which ſhall feed them, and they ſhall fear no more, nor be diſmayed, neither ſhall they be lacking, ſaith the LORD.

5 Behold, the days come, ſaith the LORD, that I will raiſe unto David a righteous branch, and a king ſhall reign and proſper, and ſhall execute judgement and juſtice in the earth.

6 In his days Judah ſhall be ſaved, and Iſrael ſhall dwell ſafely: and this is his Name whereby he ſhall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNES.

7 Therefore behold, the days come, ſaith the LORD, that they ſhall no more ſay, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt;

8 But, the LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael out of the north countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driven them: and they ſhall dwell in their own land.

9 Mine heart within me is broken becauſe of ℣ prophets, all my bones ſhake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome; becauſe of the LORD, and becauſe of the words of his holineſs.

10 For ℣ land is ful of adulterers, for becauſe of ſwearing the land mourneth: the pleaſant places of the wilderneſs are dried up, & their courſe is evil, and their force is not right.

11 For both prophet and prieſt are prophane, yea, in my houſe have I found their wickedneſs, ſaith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way ſhall be unto them as ſlippery ways in the darkneſs: they ſhall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even the yeer of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

13 And I have ſeen folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophecied in Baal, and caſued my people Iſrael to erre.

14 I have ſeen alſo in the prophets of Jeruſalem an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they ſtrengthen alſo the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickedneſs: they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus ſaith ℣ Lord of hoſts concerning ℣ prophets, Behold, I will feed them with worm-wood, & make them drink ℣ water of gall: for from the prophets of Jeruſalem is profaneneſs gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that propheſie unto you; they make you vain:

peak a vision of their own heart, and
ut of the mouth of the LORD.
They say still unto them that despise
The LORD hath said, Ye shall have
; and they say unto every one that
th after the imagination of his own
No evil shall come upon you.
r who hath stood in the counsel of the
and hath perceived, & heard his word?
hath marked his word, and heard it?
Behold, a whirl-winde of the LORD
ne forth in fury even a grievous whirl-
, it shall fall grievously upon the
of the wicked.
e anger of the LORD shal not return,
he have executed, and till he have
rmed the thoughts of his heart: in the
days ye shall consider it perfectly.
I have not sent these prophets, yet
ran: I have not spoken to them, yet
prophesied.
But if they had stood in my counsell,
had caused my people to hear my
s, then they should have turned them
their evil way, and from the evil of
doings.
Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD,
ot a God afar off?
Can any hide himself in secret places,
I shall not see him, saith the LORD? do
fill heaven and earth, saith the LORD?
I have heard what the prophets said,
prophesie lies in my Name, saying, I
dreamed, I have dreamed.
ow long shall this be in the heart of the
hets that prophesie lies? yea, they are
hets of the deceit of their own heart;
Which think to cause my people to
et my name by their dreams, which they
very man to his neighbour, as their
rs have forgotten my Name for Baal.
The prophet that hath a dream, let
tell a dream; and he that hath my word,
im speak my word faithfully: what is
haff to the wheat, saith the LORD?
Is not my word like as a fire, saith the
RD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh
rock in pieces?
Therefore behold, I am against the
hets, saith the LORD, that steal my
d every one from his neighbour.
Behold, I am against ¶ prophets, saith the
RD, ¶ use their tongues, & say, He saith.
Behold, I am against them that prophesie
dreams, saith ¶ Lord, & do tell them, &
e my people to erre by their lies, & by
r lightnes, yet I sent them not, nor
manded them: therefore they shall not
it this people at all, saith the LORD.
¶ And when this people, or the pro-
ts, or a priest shall ask thee, saying, What
e burthen of the LORD, thou shalt then
unto *them* What burthen? I will even
ake you, saith the LORD.
And as for ¶ prophet, and ¶ priest, & the
ple ¶ shall say, The burthen of the Lord:
ll even punish that man and his house.
¶ Thus shall ye say every one to his
ighbour, and every one to his brother,
at hath the LORD answered? and what
hath the LORD spoken?
36 And the burthen of the LORD shall
ye mention no more: for every mans word
shall be his burthen: for ye have perverted
the words of the living God, of the LORD
of hosts our God.
37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet,
What hath the LORD answered thee? and
what hath the LORD spoken?
38 But sith ye say, The burthen of the
LORD: therefore thus saith the LORD, Be-
cause you say this word, The burthen of ¶
LORD, & I have sent unto you, saying, Ye
shall not say, The burthen of the LORD:
39 Therefore behold, I, even I will ut-
terly forget you, and I will forsake you,
and the city that I gave you and your fa-
thers, *and cast you* out of my presence.
40 And I will bring an everlasting re-
proach upon you, and a perpetual shame,
which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIV.

The prophet foreshoweth the Jews restauration from captivity.

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two
baskets of figs were set before the tem-
ple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rez-
zar king of Babylon had carried away cap-
tive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of
Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the
carpenters and smiths from Jerusalem, and
had brought them to Babylon.
2 One basket *had* very goods figs, *even*
like the figs that are first ripe: and the other
basket *had* very naughty figs, which could
not be eaten, they were so bad.
3 Then said the LORD unto me, What
seest thou, Jeremiah? and I said, Figs: the
good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil,
that cannot be eaten they are so evil.
4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,
5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel.
Like these good figs so will I acknowledge
them that are carried away captive of Ju-
dah, whom I have sent out of this place into
the land of the Caldeans for their good.
6 For I wil set mine eyes upon them for good
and I will bring them again to this land, &
I will build them, & not pull *them* down, &
I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.
7 And I will give them an heart to know
me, that I *am* the LORD, and they shall be
my people, and I will be their God: for they
shal return unto me with their whole heart
8 ¶ And as the evil figs which cannot be
eaten, they are so evil: [surely thus saith
the LORD] so will I give Zedekiah ¶ king
of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of
Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and
them that dwell in the land of Egypt.
9 And I will deliver them to be removed
into all ¶ kingdoms of ¶ earth for *their* hurt,
to *be* a reproach, and a proverb, a taunt, & a
curse in all places, whither I shall drive them.
10 And I will send the sword, the famine,
and the pestilence among them, till they be
consumed from off the land that I gave
unto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jeremiah reproving the Jews disobedience foretelleth their captivity.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, that *was* the firſt year of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet ſpake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, ſaying,

3 From the thirteenth year of Joſiah the ſon of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day, [that *is*, the three and twentieth year] ℣ word of ℣ Lord hath come unto me, and I have ſpoken unto you, riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent unto you all his ſervants the prophets, riſing early, and ſending *them*, but ye have not hearkened, nor enclined your ear to hear.

5 They ſaid, Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land, that the LORD hath given unto you, and to your fathers for ever and ever.

6 And go not after other gods to ſerve them, and to worſhip them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, ſaith the LORD, that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Becauſe ye have not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will ſend & take all ℣ families of the north, ſaith ℣ Lord, & Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, and will bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will utterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and perpetual deſolations.

10 Moreover, I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſs, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land ſhal be a deſolation, *and* an aſtoniſhment; and theſe nations ſhall ſerve the king of Babylon ſeventy years.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſs when ſeventy years are accompliſhed, *that* I will puniſh the king of Babylon, and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetual deſolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words ℣ I have pronounced againſt it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath propheſied againſt all ℣ nations.

14 For many nations and great kings ſhall ſerve themſelves of them alſo: and I will recompence them according to their deeds, & according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael unto me, Take the wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drink it.

16 And they ſhall drink, and be moved, and be mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORD's hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had ſent me:

18 *To wit*, Jeruſalem, & the cities of Judah, & the kings thereof, *and* ℣ princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe, as *it is* this day;

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſervants, and his princes, and all his people;

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtines, & Aſhkelon, & Azzah, & Ekron, & the remnant of Aſhdod,

21 Edom, & Moab, & ℣ children of Ammon,

22 And all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the iſles which *are* beyond the ſea;

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all *that are* in the utmoſt corners,

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the deſart:

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, & all the kings of the Medes,

26 And all the kings of the north, far or near, one with another, & all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheſhach ſhall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Drink ye, and be drunken, and ſpue, and fall, and riſe no more; becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall be, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts; Ye ſhall certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my name, and ſhould ye be utterly unpuniſhed? ye ſhall not be unpuniſhed; for I will call for a ſword upon all the inhabitants of ℣ earth, ſaith the Lord of hoſts.

30 Therefore propheſie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay unto them, The LORD ſhall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he ſhall mightily roar upon his habitation, he ſhall give a ſhout, as they that tread the grapes, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noiſe ſhall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controverſy with ℣ nations: he will plead with all flesh, he will give them that are wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, Behold, evil ſhall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirl-winde ſhall be raiſed up from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlain of the LORD ſhall be at that day from *one* end of ℣ earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: they ſhall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they ſhall be dung upon the ground.

34 Howl, ye ſhepherds, and cry, and wallow your ſelves *in the aſhes*, ye principal

flock: for the days of your slaughter, & your dispersions are accomplished, & shall fall like a pleasant vessel.

36 And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and a howling of the principal of the flock shall be heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And peaceable habitations are cut down, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his covert as the lion: for their land is desolate, because of the fierceness of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

Jeremiah exhorteth to repentance: 8 He is apprehended: 12 His apology: 16 He is acquitted.

1 In the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord; Stand in the court of the LORD's house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORD's house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them: diminish not a word:

3 If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent me of the evil which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I send unto you, both rising up early, and sending them, [but] ye have not hearkened:]

6 Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests, and the prophets, and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the Name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Jeremiah, in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the king's house unto the house of the LORD; and sat down in the entry of the new gate of the LORD's house.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes, & to all the people, saying, This man is worthy to die, for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesie against this house, & against this city, all the words that ye have heard:

13 Therefore now amend your ways, and your doings, & obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I am in your hand: do with me as seemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon your selves, & upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you, to speak all these words in your ears.

16 Then said the princes, and all the people unto the priests, and to the prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 Micah the Morashite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Zion shall be plowed like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah, and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and besought the LORD, & the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the Name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah, of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, & all the princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death: but when Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, namely, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and certain men with him, into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, & cast his dead body into the graves of the common people.

24 Nevertheless, the hand of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Subjection unto Babel foretold. 8 False prophets not to be believed.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah came this word unto Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem, unto Zedekiah king of Judah.

4 And command them to say unto their masters,

masters, Thus saith ỹ Lord of hosts, ỹ God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your masters:

5 I have made ỹ earth, the man & the beast ỹ *are* upon the ground by my great power, and by my outstretched arm, & have given *it* unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his sons son, until the very time of his land come, and *then* many nations, and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, & with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shal not serve the king of Babylon.

10 For they prophesie a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land, and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah, according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under ỹ yoke of ỹ king of Babylon, and serve him, and his people, & live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, & by ỹ pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesie a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith ỹ Lord, yet they prophesie a lie in my Name, that I might drive you out, and ỹ ye might perish, ye, and ỹ prophets that prophesie unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Hearken not to ỹ words of your prophets, that prophesie unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon; for they prophesie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them: serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, & in the house of ỹ king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 For thus saith ỹ Lord of hosts, concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, & concerning the bases, & concerning the rest of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem:

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of ỹ king of Judah, and of Jerusalem;

22 They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Hananiahs falseprophecy.

AND it came to pass the same year in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, and in the fifth moneth, ỹ Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, ỹ was of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah, in the presence of the priests, & in the presence of all the people, that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so, the LORD perform ỹ words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORDS house, and all ỹ is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people.

8 The prophets that have been before me & before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD: Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, from ỹ neck of all nations, within the space of two full years. And the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet, (after that Hananiah ỹ prophet had broken ỹ yoke from

neck of the prophet Jeremiah saying,
& tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith
Thou hast broken the yokes of wood,
ou shalt make for them yokes of iron
For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the
f Israel, I have put a yoke of iron
the neck of all these nations, that they
erve Nebuchad-nezzar king of Baby-
and they shall serve him, and I have
him the beasts of the field also.
Then said the prophet Jeremiah un-
naniah the prophet, Hear now, Hana-
the LORD hath not sent thee, but
akest this people to trust in a lie.
erefore thus saith the LORD, Behold,
cast thee from off face of the earth:
ar thou shalt die, because thou hast
rebellion against the LORD.
So Hananiah the prophet died the
ear in the seventh moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

Captives are willed to be quiet.

Now these are the words of the letter,
hat Jeremiah the prophet sent from
em unto the residue of the elders
were carried away captives, & to the
, and to the prophets, and to all the
whom Nebuchad-nezzar had carried
ptive from Jerusalem to Babylon.
After that Jeconiah the king, and the
& the eunuchs, the princes of Judah
rusalem, and the carpenters, and the
were departed from Jerusalem ·]
y the hand of Elasah the son of Sha-
and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah,
Zedekiah king of Judah, sent unto
n to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Ba-
saying,
hus saith the LORD of hosts, the
Israel, unto all that are carried away
s, whom I have caused to be carried
om Jerusalem unto Babylon.
ild ye houses, and dwell in them, and
ardens, and eat the fruit of them.
ake ye wives, and beget sons and
ers, and take wives for your sons, &
ur daughters to husbands, that they
ar sons and daughters, that ye may
reased there, and not diminished.
And seek the peace of the city whither
caused you to be carried away cap-
d pray unto the LORD for it: for in
ce thereof shall ye have peace.
For thus saith the LORD of hosts,
d of Israel, Let not your prophets,
ar diviners, that be in the midst of
ceive you; neither hearken to your
which ye cause to be dreamed.
sy prophesie falsly unto you in my
have not sent them, saith the Lord.
thus saith Lord, That after seventy
e accomplished at Babylon, I will vi-
& perform my good word towards
causing you to return to this place.
know thoughts I think towards
th the LORD, thoughts of peace, &
vil, to give you an expected end.
Then shall ye call upon me, and ye
and pray unto me, and I will
n unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and finde me, when
ye shall search for me with all your heart.
14 And I will be found of you, saith the
LORD, and I will turn away your captivi-
ty, and I will gather you from all nations,
and from all the places whither I have driv-
en you, saith the LORD, and I will bring
you again into the place, whence I caused
you to be carried away captive.
15 Because ye have said, The LORD
hath raised us up prophets in Babylon:
16 Know that thus saith the LORD, of the
king that sitteth upon the throne of David,
and of all the people that dwelleth in this
city, & of your brethren that are not gone
forth with you into captivity;
17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I
will send upon them sword, the famine, &
the pestilence, and will make them like vile
figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.
18 And I will persecute them with the
sword, with the famine, and with the pesti-
lence, and will deliver them to be removed
to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a
curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing,
and a reproach among all the nations whi-
ther I have driven them.
19 Because they have not hearkened to
my words, saith the LORD, which I sent
unto them by my servants the prophets,
rising up early, and sending them, but ye
would not hear, saith the LORD.
20 Hear ye therefore the word of the
LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have
sent from Jerusalem to Babylon.
21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the
God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah,
& of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which
prophesie a lie unto you in my Name, Be-
hold, I will deliver them into the hand of
Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and
he shall slay them before your eyes.
22 And of them shall be taken up a curse
by all the captivity of Judah which are in
Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like
Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king
of Babylon rosted in the fire.
23 Because they have committed villany
in Israel, & have committed adultery with
their neighbours wives, and have spoken
lying words in my Name, which I have not
commanded them, even I know, and am a
witness, saith the LORD.
24 Thus shalt thou also speak to She-
maiah the Nehelamite, saying,
25 Thus speaketh Lord of hosts, God of
Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters
in thy name unto all the people that are at Je-
rusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maa-
seiah the priest, and to al the priests, saying,
26 The LORD hath made thee priest in
the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye
should be officers in the house of LORD,
for every man that is mad, and maketh
himself a propher, that thou shouldest put
him in prison, and in the stocks.
27 Now therefore why hast thou not
reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which
maketh himself a propher to you?

28 For

28 For therefore he ſent unto us in Babylon, ſaying, This *captivity is* long, build ye houſes, and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the prieſt read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Becauſe that Shemaiah hath propheſied unto you, and I ſent him not, and he cauſed you to truſt in a lie:

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will puniſh Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his ſeed: he ſhall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither ſhall he behold the good that I will do for my people, ſaith the LORD; becauſe he hath taught rebellion againſt the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

God ſheweth to Jeremiah the Jews return.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Write thee all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee in a book.

3 For lo, the days come, ſaith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Iſrael, and Judah, ſaith the LORD; and I will cauſe them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they ſhall poſſeſs it.

4 And theſe are the words that the LORD ſpake concerning Iſrael, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and ſee whether a man doth travel with childe? wherefore do I ſee every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travel, and all faces are turned into paleneſs?

7 Alas, for that day is great, ſo that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacobs trouble: but he ſhall be ſaved out of it.

8 For it ſhall come to paſs in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burſt thy bonds, and ſtrangers ſhall no more ſerve themſelves of him.

9 But they ſhall ſerve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raiſe up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore fear thou not, O my ſervant Jacob, ſaith the Lord, neither be diſmayed, O Iſrael: for lo, I will ſave thee from afar, and thy ſeed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob ſhall return, and ſhall be in reſt, and be quiet, and none ſhall make him afraid.

11 For I am with thee, ſaith the LORD, to ſave thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have ſcattered thee, yet will I not make full end of thee: but I will correct thee in meaſure, and will not leave thee altogether unpuniſhed.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Thy bruiſe is incurable, and thy wound is grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cauſe, that thou mayeſt be bound up: thou haſt no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee they ſeek thee not; for I have wo- thee with the wound of an enemy, w- chaſtiſement of a cruel one, for the- titude of thine iniquity: becauſe th- were increaſed.

15 Why crieſt for thou thine affli- ſorrow is incurable, for the multi- thine iniquity: becauſe thy ſins w- creaſed, I have done theſe things u-

16 Therefore all they that devour thee devoured, & all thine adverſaries e- of them ſhall go into captivity: an- that ſpoil thee, ſhall be a ſpoil, and prey upon thee, will I give for a pre-

17 For I will reſtore health unto will heal thee of thy wounds, ſaith t- becauſe they called thee an out-ca- This is Zion, whom no man ſeeke-

18 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Beh- will bring again the captivity of tents, & have mercy on his dwell- es: and the city ſhall be builded u- own heap, and the palace ſhall rem- the manner thereof.

19 And out of them ſhall proceed giving, and the voice of them th- merry: and I will multiply them, a- ſhall not be few: I will alſo glorifie and they ſhall not be ſmall.

20 Their children alſo ſhall be a- time, and their congregation ſhall b- bliſhed before me, and I will puniſh oppreſs them.

21 And their nobles ſhall be of the- and their governor ſhall proceed fr- midſt of them, and I will cauſe him n- near, and he ſhall approach unto m- who is this that engaged his heart proach unto me, ſaith the LORD?

22 And ye ſhall be my people, and be your God.

23 Behold, a whirl-winde of the Lord forth fury, a continuing whirl-wi- ſhall fall pain upon the head of the-

24 The fierce anger of the LORD not return, until he have done it, an- he have performed the intents of his in the latter days ye ſhall conſider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The reſtauration of Iſrael.* 22 *C- promiſed.*

AT the ſame time, ſaith the LORD, I be the God of all the families o- el, and they ſhall be my people.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, The which were left of the ſword, found in the wilderneſs; even Iſrael, when to cauſe him to reſt.

3 The LORD hath appeared of old me, ſaying, Yea, I have loved thee w- everlaſting love: therefore with kindneſs have I drawn thee.

4 Again, I will build thee, and thou ſh- built, O virgin of Iſrael; thou ſhalt be adorned with thy tabrets, and ſhalt go in the dances of them that make merr-

5 Thou ſhalt yet plant vines upo- mountains of Samaria, the planter plant, and ſhall eat them as common

there shall be a day, that the watch-
on the mount Ephraim shall cry,
e, and let us go up to Zion unto
RD our God.
hus saith ℣ Lord, Sing with gladness
ob, & shout among the chief of ℣ na-
ublish ye, praise ye, & say, O LORD,
y people, the remnant of Israel.
old, I will bring them from the north
y, & gather them from ℣ coasts of ℣
℣ them ℣ blinde, & the lame, ℣ wo
child, & her ℣ travelleth ℣ hilde to-
a great company shal return thither.
hey shall come with weeping, and
pplications will I lead them: I will
hem to walk by the rivers of waters,
night way wherein they shall not
e: for I am a father to Israel, and
im is my first-born.
ear the word of the LORD, O ye na-
nd declare it in the isles afar off, and
that scattered Israel will gather him,
ep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.
for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob,
nsomed him from the hand of him
s stronger then he.
Therefore they shall come and sing in
ght of Zion, and shall flow together
goodness of the LORD, for wheat,
wine, and for oyl, & for the young
flock, and of the herd: and their soul
s a watered garden, and they shall
ow any more at all.
Then shall the virgin rejoice in the
both young men and old together:
ill turn their mourning into joy,
ll comfort them, and make them re-
om their sorrow.
nd I will satisfie the soul of the priests
ness, and my people shall be satis-
ied with my goodness, saith the LORD.
℣ Thus saith the LORD, A voice was
in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter
ng: Rachel weeping for her children,
d to be comforted for her children,
ause they were not.
Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy
ice from weeping, and thine eyes from
ars: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith
RD, and they shall come again from
nd of the enemy.
nd there is hope in thine end, saith
O RD, that thy children shall come
to their own border.
I have surely heard Ephraim bemoan-
mself thus, Thou hast chastised me, &
chastised, as a bullock unaccustom-
the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall
e turned; for thou art the LORD my God.
rely after ℣ I was turned, I repented: &
I was instructed, I smote upon my
I was ashamed, yea, even confounded,
cause I did bear ℣ reproach of my youth.
Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant
ld? for since I spake against him, I do
ctually remember him still: therefore my
wels are troubled for him; I will surely
ercy upon him, saith the LORD.
et thee up way-marks, make thee high
ones: set thine heart toward ℣ high-way,
even the way, ℣ thou wentest: turn again, O
virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities
22 How long wilt thou go about, O thou
back-sliding daughter? for the LORD hath
created a new thing in the earth, A woman
shall compass a man.
23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God
of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in
the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof,
when I shal bring again their captivity, The
LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice,
and mountain of holiness.
24 And there shall dwell in Judah it self,
and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, & they that go forth with flocks.
25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and
I have replenished every sorrowful soul.
26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld, and
my sleep was sweet unto me.
27 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the
LORD, that I will sowe the house of Israel,
and the house of Judah, with the seed of
man, and with the seed of beast.
28 And it shall come to pass, that like as I
have watched over them to pluck up, and
to break down, and to throw down, and to
destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over
them, to build, & to plant, saith the LORD.
29 In those days they shall say no more,
The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and
the childrens teeth are set on edge.
30 But every one shall die for his own
iniquity; every man that eateth the sowre
grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.
31 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
that I will make a new covenant with the
house of Israel, & with the house of Judah:
32 Not according to the covenant ℣ I made
℣ their fathers, in ℣ day that I took them by
℣ hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt; [℣ my covenant they brake, although
I was an husband unto them, saith ℣ Lord]
33 But this shal be ℣ covenant ℣ I will make
℣ the house of Israel, After those days, saith
℣ LORD, I will put my law in their inward
parts, and write it in their hearts, and will
be their God, and they shall be my people.
34 And they shal teach no more every man
his neighbor, & every man his brother, saying, know ℣ lord: for they shall all know me,
from ℣ least of them unto ℣ greatest of them,
saith the LORD; for I will forgive their iniquity, & I will remember their sin no more.
35 Thus saith the LORD, ℣ giveth the sun
for a light by day, and the ordinances of the
moon and of the star for a light by night,
which divideth ℣ sea when the waves thereof roar; the LORD of hosts is his Name.
36 If those ordinances depart from before
me, saith ℣ lord, then ℣ seed of Israel also shal
cease from being a nation before me for ever
37 Thus saith the LORD, If heaven above
can be measured, and the foundations of the
earth searched out beneath, I will also cast
off all the seed of Israel, for all that they
have done, saith the LORD.
38 Behold, ℣ days come, saith ℣ LORD, that
℣ city shall be built to ℣ Lord, from ℣ tow-
er of Hananeel, unto the gate of the corner.

39 And

39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate, towards the east, shall be holy unto the LORD, it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

Jeremiahs imprisonment.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah; which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Judahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it?

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper?

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the right of redemption is thine to buy it.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles son came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the countrey of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine, buy it for thy self. Then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncles son, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money even seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed it, and took witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custom, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncles son, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sate in the court of the prison.

13 And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both that which is sealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many days.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Houses, and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah, LORD God, behold thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power, and stretched-out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee.

18 Thou shewest loving kindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hosts is his Name,

19 Great in counsel, and mighty in work: for thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men, to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings:

20 Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and amongst other men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day;

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt, with signs and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with great terror;

22 And hast given them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey;

23 And they came in, and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken is come to pass, and behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O LORD God, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Judah, have onely done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have onely provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me as a provocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day, that I should remove it from before my face,

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me,

er, they, their kings, their princes, their
lls, and their prophets, and the men of
ah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
And they have turned unto me the back,
not the face; though I taught them rise
up early, and teaching them, yet they
not hearkened to receive instruction.
But they set their abominations in the
[ſ is called by my Name] to defile it:
And they built the high places of Baal,
hare in the valley of the ſon of Hin-
to cauſe their ſons, and their daugh-
to paſs thorow the fire unto Molech,
h I commanded them not, neither came
to my minde, that they ſhould do this
ination, to cauſe Judah to ſin.
d now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD,
God of Iſrael, concerning this city,
of ye ſay, It ſhall be delivered into the
of the king of Babylon, by the ſword,
y the famine, and by the peſtilence:
Behold, I will gather them out of all
reys whither I have driven them in
anger, and in my fury, and in great
gand I will bring them again unto this
, and I will cauſe them to dwell ſafely.
And they ſhall be my people, and I
e their God.
nd I will give them one heart and one
they may fear me for ever, for ꝙ good
m, and of their children after them.
And I will make an everlaſting
ant with them, that I will not turn
from them, to do them good, but I
ut my fear in their hearts, that they
ot depart from me.
Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do
good, and I will plant them in this
ſurely, with my whole heart, and
y whole ſoul.
For thus ſaith the LORD, Like as I
brought all this great evil upon this
, ſo will I bring upon them all the
hat I have promiſed them.
nd fields ſhall be bought in this land,
of ye ſay, It is deſolate without man
it is given into ſhand of ꝙ Caldeans.
Men ſhall buy fields for money, and
he evidences and ſeal them, and take
ſes in the land of Benjamin, and in
ces about Jeruſalem, & in the cities
ah, & in the cities of the mountains,
the cities of the valley, and in the
of the ſouth: for I will cauſe their
ty to return, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

*A promiſe to the captivity a gracious
ſtate.*

Moreover, the word of the LORD
came unto Jeremiah the ſecond time,
he was yet ſhut up in the court of
ſon, ſaying,
Thus ſaith the LORD the maker thereof,
LORD that formed it, to eſtabliſh it,
LORD is his Name.
Call unto me, and I will anſwer thee,
ew thee great and mighty things,
thou knoweſt not.
Thus ſaith the LORD, ꝙ God of Iſrael,
ning ꝙ houſes of this city, & concern-
ing the houſes of the kings of Judah, ꝙ are
thrown down by ꝙ mounts, & by the ſword:
5 They come to fight with the Caldeans,
but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of
men, whom I have ſlain in mine anger,
and in my fury, and for all whoſe wicked-
neſs I have hid my face from this city.
6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure,
and I will cure them, and will reveal unto
them the abundance of peace and truth.
7 And I will cauſe the captivity of Ju-
dah, and the captivity of Iſrael to return,
and will build them as at the firſt.
8 And I will cleanſe them from all their
iniquity, whereby they have ſinned againſt
me; and I will pardon all their iniquities,
whereby they have ſinned, againſt me and
whereby they have tranſgreſſed againſt me.
9 And it ſhall be to me a name of joy, a
praiſe, and an honor before all the nations
of the earth, which ſhall hear all the good
that I do unto them: and they ſhall fear and
tremble for all the goodneſs, and for all the
proſperity that I procure unto it.
10 Thus ſaith the LORD, Again there ſhall
be heard in this place [which ye ſay ſhall be
deſolate without man, and without beaſt;
even in the cities of Judah, & in the ſtreets
of Jeruſalem that are deſolate without man,
and without inhabitant, and without beaſt.]
11 The voice of joy, and the voice of glad-
neſs, the voice of the bridegroom, and the
voice of the bride, the voice of them that
ſhall ſay, Praiſe the LORD of hoſts, for the
LORD is good, for his mercy endureth for
ever, and of them that ſhall bring the ſacri-
fice of praiſe into the houſe of the LORD:
for I will cauſe to return the captivity of
the land, as at the firſt, ſaith the LORD.
12 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Again
in this place which is deſolate without man,
& without beaſt, and in all the cities thereof,
ſhall be an habitation of ſhepherds, cauſing
their flocks to lie down.
13 In the cities of the mountains, in ꝙ cities
of the vale, & in the cities of the ſouth, & in
the land of Benjamin, and in the places
about Jeruſalem, and in the cities of Judah
ſhall the flocks paſs again under the hands
of him that telleth them, ſaith the LORD.
14 Behold, the days come, ſaith the
LORD, that I will perform that good thing
which I have promiſed unto the houſe of
Iſrael, and to the houſe of Judah.
15 In thoſe days, and at that time will
I cauſe the Branch of righteouſneſs to
grow up unto David, and he ſhall execute
judgement and righteouſneſs in the land.
16 In thoſe days ſhall Judah be ſaved, and
Jeruſalem ſhall dwell ſafely: and this is the
Name wherewith ſhe ſhall be called, The
LORD our righteouſneſs.
17 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, David
ſhall never want a man to ſit upon the
throne of the houſe of Iſrael.
18 Neither ſhall the prieſts the Levites,
want a man before me, to offer burnt-offer-
ings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to
do ſacrifice continually.

39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate, towards the east, shall be holy unto the LORD, it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

Jeremiahs imprisonment.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah; which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Judahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it?

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of ℈ hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of ℈ king of Babylon, and shall speak ℔ him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper?

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the right of redemption is thine to buy it.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles son came to me in ℈ court of ℈ prison, according to ℈ word of the Lord, & said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, ℈ is in Anathoth, ℈ is in ℈ countrey of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, & ℈ redemption is thine, buy it for thy self. Then I knew ℈ this was ℈ word of ℈ lord.

9 And I bought ℈ field of Hanameel my uncles son, ℈ was in Anathoth, & weighed him the money even seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed it, and took witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custom, and that which was open.

12 And I gave ℈ evidence of ℈ purchase unto Baruch ℈ son of Neriah, ℈ son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncles son, & in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sate in the court of the prison.

13 And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, ℈ God of Israel, Take these evidences, this evidence of ℈ purchase, both ℈ is sealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many days.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Houses, and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 Now when I had delivered the evi[dence] of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Ne[riah], I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah, LORD God, behold thou [hast] made the heaven and the earth by thy [great] power, and stretched-out arm, and [there is] nothing too hard for thee.

18 Thou shewest loving kindness [unto] thousands, and recompensest the iniq[uity] of the fathers into the bosom of their chil[dren] after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hosts is his Name,

19 Great in counsel, and mighty in work: [for] thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men, to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings:

20 Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and amongst other men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day;

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of ℈ land of Egypt, with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with great terror;

22 And hast given them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey;

23 And they came in & possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them:

24 Behold ℈ mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of ℈ Caldeans ℈ fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken is come to pass, and behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O LORD God, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it:

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Judah, have onely done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have onely provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me as a provocation of mine anger, & of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day, that I should remove it from before my face,

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke [me],

rs, they, their kings, their princes, their
lls, and their prophets, and the men of
h, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
And they have turned unto me the back,
not the face; though I taught them rise
up early, and teaching them, yet they
not hearkened to receive instruction.
But they set their abominations in the
e [which is called by my Name] to defile it:
And they built the high places of Baal,
h are in the valley of the son of Hin-
, to cause their sons, and their daugh-
to pass thorow the fire unto Molech,
h I commanded them not, neither came
to my minde, that they should do this
ination, to cause Judah to sin.
d now therefore, thus saith the LORD,
God of Israel, concerning this city,
of ye say, It shall be delivered into the
of the king of Babylon, by the sword,
y the famine, and by the pestilence:
Behold, I will gather them out of all
treys whither I have driven them in
anger, and in my fury, and in great
and I will bring them again unto this
, and I will cause them to dwell safely.
And they shall be my people, and I
e their God.
nd I will give them one heart and one
they may fear me for ever, for the good
m, and of their children after them.
And I will make an everlasting
ant with them, that I will not turn
from them, to do them good, but I
ut my fear in their hearts, that they
ot depart from me.
Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do
good, and I will plant them in this
ssurely, with my whole heart, and
y whole soul.
For thus saith the LORD, Like as I
brought all this great evil upon this
e, so will I bring upon them all the
that I have promised them.
nd fields shall be bought in this land,
of ye say, It is desolate without man
it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.
Men shall buy fields for money, and
e the evidences and seal them, and take
es in the land of Benjamin, and in
ces about Jerusalem, & in the cities
ah, & in the cities of the mountains,
the cities of the valley, and in the
s of the south: for I will cause their
ty to return, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

A promise to the captivity a gracious return, 9 and a joyful state.

Moreover, the word of the LORD
ame unto Jeremiah the second time,
he was yet shut up in the court of
ison, saying,
Thus saith the LORD the maker thereof,
RD that formed it, to establish it,
RD is his Name.
Call unto me, and I will answer thee,
ew thee great and mighty things,
thou knowest not.
Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel,
ing the houses of this city, & concern-
ing the houses of the kings of Judah, & are
thrown down by the mounts, & by the sword:
5 They come to fight with the Caldeans,
but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of
men, whom I have slain in mine anger,
and in my fury, and for all whose wicked-
nesse I have hid my face from this city.
6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure,
and I will cure them, and will reveal unto
them the abundance of peace and truth.
7 And I will cause the captivity of Ju-
dah, and the captivity of Israel to return,
and will build them as at the first.
8 And I will cleanse them from all their
iniquity, whereby they have sinned against
me; and I will pardon all their iniquities,
whereby they have sinned, against me and
whereby they have transgressed against me.
9 And it shall be to me a name of joy, a
praise, and an honor before all the nations
of the earth, which shall hear all the good
that I do unto them: and they shall fear and
tremble for all the goodnesse, and for all the
prosperity that I procure unto it.
10 Thus saith the LORD, Again there shall
be heard in this place [which ye say shall be
desolate without man, and without beast;
even in the cities of Judah, & in the streets
of Jerusalem that are desolate without man,
and without inhabitant, and without beast.]
11 The voice of joy, and the voice of glad-
nesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the
voice of the bride, the voice of them that
shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the
LORD is good, for his mercy endureth for
ever, and of them that shall bring the sacri-
fice of praise into the house of the LORD:
for I will cause to return the captivity of
the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.
12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again
in this place which is desolate without man,
& without beast, and in all the cities thereof,
shall be an habitation of shepherds, causing
their flocks to lie down.
13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities
of the vale, & in the cities of the south, & in
the land of Benjamin, and in the places
about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah
shall the flocks pass again under the hands
of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.
14 Behold, the days come, saith the
LORD, that I will perform that good thing
which I have promised unto the house of
Israel, and to the house of Judah.
15 In those days, and at that time will
I cause the Branch of righteousnesse to
grow up unto David, and he shall execute
judgement and righteousnesse in the land.
16 In those days shall Judah be saved, and
Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this is the
Name wherewith she shall be called, The
LORD our righteousnesse.
17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, David
shall never want a man to sit upon the
throne of the house of Israel.
18 Neither shall the priests the Leviter,
want a man before me, to offer burnt-offer-
ings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to
do sacrifice continually.

19 And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests my ministers.

22 As the host of heaven cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, & the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, if my covenant be not with day & night, and if I have not appointed ȳ ordinances of heaven & earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *Jeremiah propheseth the captivity of Jerusalem.* 12 *The Jews disobedience.*

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, [when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon & all his army, & all the kingdoms of the earth of his dominion, and all the people fought against Jerusalem, & against all the cities thereof] saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Go, & speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, & tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

3 And thou shall not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword.

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings, which were before thee, so shall they burn odours for thee, and they will lament, thee *saying*, Ah, LORD! for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah *in* Jerusalem:

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Jerusalem, & against all the cities of Judah, that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ *This is* the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people *which were* at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty unto them;

9 That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewess, go free, that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, & all ȳ people which had entred into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, & every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let them go.

11 But afterwards they turned, & caused the servants & the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, & brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, ȳ God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of ȳ house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of seven years let ye go every man his brother, an Hebrew which hath been sold unto thee: and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15 ¶ And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my Name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, & caused every man his servant, and every man his hand-maid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure to return, & brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants, and for hand-maids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, & have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf;

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, & into the hand of them that seek their life, & into the hand of ȳ king of Babylons army, which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LO

cause them to return to this city, & they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire; and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

By the Rechabites obedience, 12 the Jews disobedience is condemned.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan, the son of Igdaliah, a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maasciah, son of Shallum, the keeper of the door.

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons for ever.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sowe seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any*: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live many days in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass, when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come and let us go to Jerusalem, for fear of the army of the Caldees, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Go and tell the men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking; but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early, & sending *them*, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, & go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed ȳ commandment of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkned unto me;

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, all ȳ evil that I have pronounced against them; because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard: & I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 And Jeremiah said unto the house of ȳ Rechabites, Thus saith ȳ LORD of hosts, ȳ God of Israel, Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith ȳ LORD of hosts, ȳ God of Israel, Jonadab ȳ son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Jeremiahs prophecy is written and read:* 20 *Jehoiakim burneth it:* 27 *His judgement denounced.*

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, & write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, & against Judah, & against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day.

3 It may be ȳ the house of Judah will hear all ȳ evil ȳ I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way, ȳ I may forgive their iniquity & their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah; & Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all ȳ words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I *am* shut up, I cannot go into the house of the LORD.

6 Therefore go thou, and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, ȳ words of the LORD in ȳ ears of the people in the LORDS house upon the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way: for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book, the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court; at the entry of the new gate of the LORDS house, in the ears of all the people.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the son of Gemariah the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD:

12 Then he went down into the kings house into the scribes chamber, and lo, all the princes sat there, *even* Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of ỹ people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears, So Baruch read *it* in their ears.

16 Now it came to pass when they had heard all the words, they were afraid, both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, & I wrote *them* with ink in ỹ book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fet the roll, and he took it out of Elishama the scribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sate in the winter-house, in the ninth moneth; and *there was a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to pass, *that* when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the pen-knife, & cast it into ỹ fire that *was* on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah, had made intercession to the king, that he would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdiel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah [after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah] saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, & write in it all the former words ỹ were in ỹ first roll, & Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith ỹ LORD, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come & destroy this land, & shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David, and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides unto them many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people.* 11 *Jeremiah hath been*

AND king Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned in stead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, & Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, to ỹ prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto ỹ LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in, and went out among the people; for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Jerusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6 Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army ỹ is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come again and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, deceive not your selves, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

10 For though ye had smitten the

ny of the Caldeans that night against you, d there remained but wounded men long them, *yet* should they rise up every in in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, that when the ny of the Caldeans was broken up from rusalem for fear of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jeruem to go into ℣ land of Benjamin, to seare himself thence in ℣ midst of ℣ people

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin captain of the ward *was* there, whose me *was* Irijah, ℣ son of Shelemiah, ℣ son of nanjah, & he took Jeremiah ℣ prophet, ying, Thou fallest away to the Caldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, *It is* false: I fall away to the Caldeans: but he hearkned to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and ught him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth h Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him prison, in the house of Jonathan the be; for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entered into dungeon, and into the cabins, and Jereh had remained there many days:

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took out; and the king asked him secretly his house, and said, Is there *any* word m the LORD? And Jeremiah said, There for said he, Thou shalt be delivered into hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto king dekiah, What have I offended against , or against thy servants, or against this ple, that ye have put me in prison.

19 Where *are now* your prophets, which phesied unto you, saying, The king of gion shall not come against you; not inst this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O lord the king; let my supplication, I y thee, be accepted before thee; that u cause me not to return to the house Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded they should commit Jeremiah into the rt of the prison, and that they should him daily a piece of bread out of the ers-street, until all the bread in the city e spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Jeremiah in the dungeon: 7 some intargement obtained. 14 *The king counselled to save his life.*

1 Then Shephatiah the son of Mattan, & Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Jucal son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of khiah, heard the words that Jeremiah spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, He that remaineth this city, shall die by the sword, by the ine, and by the pestilence; but he that th forth to the Caldeans, shall live: for he have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall ly be given into the hand of the king of ylons army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, & the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he *is* in your hand; for the king *is* not he *that* can do any thing against you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of Hammelech, that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

7 Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, [the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin]

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon, and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech ℣ Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, & took thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old cast clouts, and rotten rags under thine armholes, under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, & took him up out of the dungeon, & Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, & took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entry that *is* in the house of the Lord, and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto ℣ king of Babylons princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt live, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burnt it with fire, and

thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee: obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the LORD hath shewed me:

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs house, *shall be* brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and those women shall say, Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king: hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathans house, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words, that the king had commanded: so they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison until the day that Jerusalem was taken, and he was *there* when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Jerusalem taken.* 4 *Zedekiah made blinde, and sent to Babylon.* 8 *The city ruinated.* 9 *The people captivated.*

IN the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, & all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

2 *And* in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth *day* of the moneth, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in & sat in the middle-gate, *even* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rab-saris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 And it came to pass, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, & all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgment upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover he put out Zedekiahs eyes, & bound him with chains, to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, & those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people, that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people, which had nothing in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time.

11 Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah, to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rab-saris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go, and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they *shall be accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, & thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Jeremiah being set free, goeth to Gedaliah.* 7 *The dispersed Jews come unto him.* 13 *Ishmaels conspiracy.*

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him, being bound in chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath said; because ye have sinned against the LORD, and not

not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

And now behold I have set thee this day from the chains which were upon thine hand: if it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, & I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land is before thee; whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *saying*, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or, go whereſoever it ſeemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals, and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, to Mizpah, & dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon:

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah *even* Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and Johanan, and Jonathan the ſons of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſon of Tanhumeth, and the ſons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the ſon of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, ſware unto them, and to their men, ſaying, Fear not to ſerve the Caldeans: dwell in the land, & ſerve the king of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to ſerve the Caldeans, which will come unto us: but ye gather ye wine, & ſummer-fruits, and oyl, and put *them* in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewiſe when all the Jews that *were* in Moab, & among the Ammonites, & in Edom, & that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, & that he had ſet over them Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine, and ſummer fruits very much.

13 Moreover, Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And ſaid unto him, Doeſt thou certainly know, that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah to ſlay thee? but Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam believed them not.

15 Then Johanan the ſon of Kareah ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying, Let me go, I pray thee, & I will ſlay Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and no man ſhall know *it*, wherefore ſhould he ſlay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee ſhould be ſcattered, and the remnant in Judah periſh?

16 But Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam ſaid unto Johanan the ſon of Kareah, Thou ſhalt not do this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt falſly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Ishmael treacherouſly killing Gedaliah and others, fleeing to the Ammonites, is overtaken by Johanan.*

NOw it came to paſs in the ſeventh moneth, *that* Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Elishamah, of the ſeed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan with the ſword, and ſlew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land.

3 Ishmael alſo ſlew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, and the men of war.

4 And it came to paſs the ſecond day after he had ſlain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourſcore men, having their beards ſhaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themſelves, with offerings & incenſe in their hand, to bring *them* to the houſe of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it came to paſs as he met them, he ſaid unto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam.

7 And it was ſo, when they came into the midſt of the city, that Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah ſlew them, *and caſt them* into the midſt of the pit, he, and the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that ſaid unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treaſures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyl, and of honey: ſo he forbare, and ſlew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had caſt all the dead bodies of the men [whom he had ſlain becauſe of Gedaliah] was it, which Aſa the king had made for fear of Baaſha king of Iſrael; *and* Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah filled it with them that were ſlain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the reſidue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the kings daughters, & all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, & Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces *that were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, & found him by ℣ great waters ℣ *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to pass, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael, saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah from Mizpah, [after *that* he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam] *even* mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governor in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Jeremiah enquiring of God, 7 promiseth safety in Judah, 15 & destruction in Egypt.*

THen all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, & Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest came near,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant, [for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us.]

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard *you*, behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to pass, *that* whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare *it* unto you; I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after ten days, that ℣ word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah,

8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, which *were* with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith ℣ LORD the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent to present your supplication before him;

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then I build you, & not pull you down, & I plant you, & not pluck you up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to save you, & to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God;

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 [And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there:]

16 Then it shall come to pass, that ℣ sword which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt: and the famine whereof ye were afraid, shall follow close after you there in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

17 So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt, to sojourn there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As mine anger, and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem: so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have admonished you this day.

20 For ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God; and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, & we will do *it*.

21 And *now* I have this day declared it to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore, know certainly, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go, *and* to sojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Johanan discrediting Jeremiah's prophecy, carrieth Jeremiah into Egypt.*

ANd it came to pass, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all

people, all the words of the LORD
God, for which the LORD their God
nt him to them, even all these words;
Then spake Azariah the son of Ho-
, and Johanan the son of Kareah and
proud men, saying unto Jeremiah,
speakest falsly: the LORD our God
not sent thee to say, Go not into
t to sojourn there.
Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee
gainst us, for to deliver us into ȳ hand
Caldeans, ȳ they might put us to death,
arry us away captives into Babylon.
So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all
ptains of the forces, and all the people
ed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell
land of Judah.
But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all
ptains of the forces, took all the rem-
of Judah, that were returned from all
ns whither they had been driven, to
it in the land of Judah:
Even men, and women, and children,
he kings daughters, and every person
Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard
t with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam,
n of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the pro-
and Baruch the son of Neriah.
So they came into the land of Egypt:
they obeyed not ȳ voice of the LORD;
came they, even to Tahpanhes.
¶ Then came the word of the LORD
Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,
Take great stones in thy hand, and hide
in the clay in the brick-kiln, which is
e entry of Pharaohs house, in Tahpan-
in the sight of the men of Judah:
And say unto them, Thus saith ȳ LORD
osts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will
and take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of
lon my servant, and will set his throne
these stones that I have hid, and he
spread his royal pavilion over them.
And when he cometh he shall smite
and of Egypt, *and deliver* such *as are*
death to death: and such *as are* for
tivity, to captivity: and such *as are* for
word, to the sword.
And I will kindle a fire in the houses
e gods of Egypt, & he shall burn them,
carry them away captives, and he shall
himself with the land of Egypt, as a
herd putteth on his garment; and he
go forth from thence in peace.
He shall break also the images of
-shemesh, that *is* in the land of Egypt;
the houses of the gods of the Egyptians
he burn with fire.

CHAP. XLIV.

For destruction of Judah for her idolatry. *The Jews obstinacy.*

The word that came to Jeremiah con-
cerning all the Jews which dwell in
land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol,
at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the
antry of Pathros, saying,
Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God
Israel; Ye have seen all the evil that I
ought upon Jerusalem, and upon all

the cities of Judah: & behold, this day they
are a desolation, & no man dwelleth therein,
3 Because of their wickedness which
they have committed, to provoke me to
anger, in that they went to burn incense,
and to serve other gods, whom they knew
not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.
4 Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants
ȳ prophets, rising early, & sending *them*, say-
ing, Oh do not this abominable thing ȳ I hate
5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined
their ear to turn from their wickedness, to
burn no incense unto other gods.
6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was
poured forth, and was kindled in the cities
of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, and
they are wasted, *and* desolate, as at this day.
7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD,
the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Where-
fore commit ye *this* great evil against your
souls, to cut off from you man and woman,
childe and suckling out of Judah, to leave
you none to remain:
8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with ȳ
works of your hands, burning incense unto
other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye
be gone to dwell, ȳ ye might cut your selves
off, and that ye might be a curse, and a re-
proach among all the nations of the earth?
9 Have ye forgotten the wickedness of
your fathers, and the wickedness of the
kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their
wives, and your own wickedness, and the
wickedness of your wives, which they have
committed in the land of Judah, and in the
streets of Jerusalem?
10 They are not humbled even unto this
day, neither have they feared nor walked in
my law, nor in my statutes that I set before
you, and before your fathers.
11 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts,
the God of Israel, Behold, I will set my face
against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.
12 And I will take the remnant of Judah,
that have set their faces to go into the land
of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall
all be consumed, *and* fall in the land of
Egypt: they shall *even* be consumed by
the sword, *and* by the famine: they shall die,
from the least even unto the greatest, by the
sword, and by the famine: and they shall
be an execration, and an astonishment, and
a curse, and a reproach.
13 For I will punish them ȳ dwell in ȳ land
of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by
ȳ sword, by the famine, & by the pestilence.
14 So that none of the remnant of Ju-
dah, which are gone into the land of Egypt
to sojourn there, shall escape, or remain,
that they should return into the land of
Judah, to the which they have a desire to
return to dwell there: for none shall re-
turn, but such as shall escape.
15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that
their wives had burnt incense unto other
gods, and all the women that stood by, a
great multitude, even all the people that
dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, an-
swered Jeremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast ſpoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatſoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incenſe unto ꝯ queen of heaven, & to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we & our fathers, our kings, & our princes, in the cities of Judah, & in ꝯ ſtreets of Jeruſalem: for *then* had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and ſaw no evil.

18 But ſince we left off to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incenſe to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her without our men?

20 Then Jeremiah ſaid unto all ꝯ people, to the men, & to the women, & to all ꝯ people which had given him *that* anſwer, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, ye, and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it *not* into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, becauſe of the evil of your doings, *and* becauſe of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe ye have burnt incenſe, and becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, & have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his ſtatutes, nor in his teſtimonies: therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto all ꝯ people, & to all the women: Hear the word of ꝯ LORD, all Judah ꝯ *are* in ꝯ land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye and your wives have both ſpoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying, We will ſurely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will ſurely accompliſh your vows, and ſurely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of ꝯ LORD, all Judah that dwell in ꝯ land of Egypt, Behold, I have ſworn by my great Name, ſaith ꝯ LORD, ꝯ my Name ſhall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, ꝯ LORD God liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good, and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword ſhall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah: and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall know whoſe word ſhall ſtand, mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *ſhall be* a ſign unto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that ye may know that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for evil.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, & into the hand of them that ſeek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and ꝯ fought againſt him.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Baruch being diſcayed,* 4 *Jeremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.*

THE word ꝯ Jeremiah the prophet ſpake unto Baruch ꝯ ſon of Neriah, when he had written theſe words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in ꝯ fourth year of Jehoiakim ꝯ ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didſt ſay, Woe is me now! for the LORD hath added grief to my ſorrow; I fainted in my ſighing, and I finde no reſt.

4 Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, ꝯ which I have built will I break down, & that which I have planted I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelf? ſeek *them* not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all fleſh, ſaith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goeſt.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Pharaohs overthrow,* 13 *and Egypts conqueſt propheſied.*

THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah ꝯ prophet, againſt ꝯ Gentiles;

2 Againſt Egypt, againſt the army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemiſh, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſmote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and ſhield: and draw near to battel.

4 Harneſs the horſes, and get up ye horſemen, and ſtand forth with *your* helmets; bliſh the ſpears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I ſeen them diſmayed *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled apace, and look not back: *for* fear *was* round about, ſaith the LORD.

6 Let not the ſwift flee away, nor the mighty man eſcape: they ſhall ſtumble and fall toward the north, by ꝯ river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this that cometh up as a flood, whoſe waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riſeth up like a flood, & *its* waters are moved like the rivers; & he ſaith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth; I will deſtroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up ye horſes, and rage, ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth; the Ethiopians, and the Lybians that handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that handle and bend the bowe.

10 T

o For this *is* the day of the LORD God
osts, a day of vengeance, that he may
nge him of his adversaries: and the
ord shall devour, and it shall be satiate,
d made drunk with their blood: for the
RD God of hosts hath a sacrifice in the
rth countrey by the river Euphrates.
Go up into Gilead, & take balm, O virgin,
aughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use
ny medicines *for* thou shalt not be cured
The nations have heard of thy shame,
d thy cry hath filled the land: for the
ghty man hath stumbled against the
ther, *and* they are fallen both together.
¶ The word that the LORD spake
Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchad-
zzar king of Babylon should come *and*
ite the land of Egypt.
Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in
ddol, and publish in Noph, & in Tahpan-
s: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for
e sword shall devour round about thee.
Why are thy valiant men swept away? they
od not, because ¶ LORD did drive them.
He made many to fall, yea, one fell upon
nother, and they said, Arise, and let us go
gain to our own people, and to the land of
ur nativity, from the oppressing sword.
They did cry there, Pharaoh king of
gypt *is but* a noise, he hath passed the time
ppointed.
As I live, saith the King, Whose
ame is the LORD of hosts, surely, as Ta-
or among the mountains, and as Carmel
y the sea, *so* shall he come.
O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt,
urnish thy self to go into captivity: for
oph shall be waste and desolate without
n inhabitant.
Egypt *is like* a very fair heifer, *but* de-
truction cometh: it cometh out of ¶ north-
ard. Also her hired men *are* in the midst
f her, like fatted bullocks, for they also
re turned back, *and* are fled away together:
ey did not stand: because the day of their
alamity was come upon them, *and* the
me of their visitation.
The voice thereof shall go like a serpent;
r they shall march with an army, and come
gainst her with axes, as hewers of wood.
They shall cut down her forrest, saith
e LORD, though it cannot be searched;
cause they are more then the grasshoppers,
nd are innumerable.
The daughter of Egypt shall be con-
ounded; she shall be delivered into the
and of the people of the north.
The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel
ith, Behold, I will punish the multitude
No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt with their
ods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and
l them that trust in him.
And I will deliver them into the hand
those that seek their lives, and into the
and of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon,
d into the hand of his servants; and
terwards it shall be inhabited, as in the
ys of old, saith the LORD.
¶ But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel, for
behold, I will save thee from afar off, and
thy seed from the land of their captivity;
and Jacob shall return, and be in rest, and
at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.
Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith
¶ LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make
a full end of all the nations whither I have
driven thee; but I will not make a full end
of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet
will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to
Jeremiah the prophet, against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.
Thus saith the LORD, Behold, waters
rise up out of the north, & shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land,
and all that is therein, the city, & them that
dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and
all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.
At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs
of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his
chariots, *and at* the rumbling of his wheels,
the fathers shall not look back to *their*
children for feebleness of hands.
Because of the day that cometh to spoil
all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus & Zidon every helper that remaineth;
for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the
remnant of the countrey of Caphtor.
Baldness is come upon Gaza, Ashkelon
is cut off, *with* the remnant of their valley:
how long wilt thou cut thy self?
O thou sword of the LORD how long
will it be ere thou be quiet? put up thy
self into thy scabbard, rest and be still.
How can it be quiet, seeing ¶ LORD hath
given it a charge against Ashkelon, & against
the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

The judgment of Moab for severall corruptions. 47 *Their restauration.*

AGainst Moab, thus saith the LORD of
hosts, ¶ God of Israel, Woe unto Nebo,
for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded,
& taken: Misgab is confounded & dismayed.
There is no more praise of Moab: in
Heshbon they have devised evil against it;
come, and let us cut it off from being a
nation, also thou shalt be cut down, O
Madmen, the sword shall pursue thee.
A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoiling, and great destruction.
Moab is destroyed, her little ones have
caused a cry to be heard.
For in the going up of Luhith continual weeping shall go up: for in the going
down of Horonaim the enemies have heard
a cry of destruction.
Flee, save your lives, and be like the
heath in the wilderness.
For because thou hast trusted in thy
works, & in thy treasures, thou shalt also be
taken, & Chemosh shall go forth into captivity, *with* his priests & his princes together.
And the spoiler shall come upon every

also shall perish, & the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee, and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be* he that doth the work of the LORD deceitfully, and cursed *be* he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the days come, saith ỹ LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, & shall empty his vessels, and break their bottels.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Beth-el their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, We *are* mighty and strong men for the war?

15 Moab is spoiled, and gone up out *of* her cities, and his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab is near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him bemoan him, & all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, *and* the beautiful rod!

18 Thou daughter that doest inhabit Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way, and espie? ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: howl, and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled;

21 And judgement is come upon the plain country; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kirjathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among thieves? for since thou spakest of him, thou skippedst for joy.

28 O ye ỹ dwell in Moab, leave the cities, & dwell in the rock, and be like the dove *that* maketh her nest in ỹ sides of ỹ holes mouth.

29 We have heard the pride of Moab, [he is exceeding proud] his loftiness, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith ỹ LORD, but *it shall* not *be* so, his lies shall not so effect *it*.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart shall* mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer; thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab, & I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses; none shall tread with shouting, their shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon, even unto Elealeh, *and* even unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice; from Zoar, even unto Horonaim, as an heifer of three years old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be desolate.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, & him ỹ burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab, like pipes, and my heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres, because the riches *that* he hath gotten is perished.

37 For every head *shall be* bald, and every beard clipped: upon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth.

38 *There shall be* lamentation generally upon all the house tops of Moab, & in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel, wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, *saying*, How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the back with shame? so shall Moab be a derision and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall flie as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprized, and the mighty mens heart in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.

43 Fear, & the pit, & the snare *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith ỹ LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, & a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far *is* the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The judgement of the Ammonites.*

CConcerning the Ammonites, thus saith ỹ LORD, Hath Israel no sons? hath

heir? why then doth their king inherit his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the days come, saith LORD, that I will cause an alarm of r to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammo- es: and it shall be a desolate heap, and daughters shall be burnt with fire: then ll Israel be heir unto them that were his rs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry, daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sack- oth; lament and run to and fro by the dges: for their king shall go into captivi- , and his priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleys, y flowing valley, O backſliding daughter? at truſted in her treaſures, ſaying, Who ll come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, ith the LORD God of hoſts, from all thoſe at be about thee, and ye ſhall be driven every man right forth, and none ſhall ther up him that wandreth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the ptivity of the children of Ammon, ſaith LORD.

7 Concerning Edom, thus ſaith the LORD hoſts, Is wiſdom no more in Teman? is ounſel periſhed from the prudent? is their iſdom vaniſhed?

8 Flee, turn back, dwell deep, O inhabi- nts of Dedan; for I will bring the calamity of au upon him, the time that I will viſit him.

9 If grape-gatherers come to thee, would ey not leave ſome gleaning grapes? if hieves by night, they will deſtroy till they ve enough.

10 But I have made Eſau bare, I have unco- ered his ſecret places, and he ſhall not be ble to hide himſelf: his ſeed is ſpoiled, and s brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leave thy fatherleſs children, I will reſerve them alive: and let thy widows uſt in me.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, ey whoſe judgement was not to drink of e cup, have aſſuredly drunken; and art ou he that ſhall altogether go unpuniſh- d? thou ſhalt not go unpuniſhed, but ou ſhalt ſurely drink of it.

13 For I have ſworn by myſelf, ſaith the LORD, that Bozrah ſhall become a deſola- on, a reproach, a waſte, and a curſe, & all e cities thereof ſhall be perpetual waſtes.

14 I have heard a rumor from the LORD, and an ambaſſador is ſent unto the heathen, ying, Gather ye together, and come againſt m, and riſe up to the battel.

15 For lo, I will make thee ſmall among e heathen, and deſpiſed among men.

16 Thy terribleneſs hath deceived thee, and e pride of thine heart, O thou that dwelleſt n the clefts of the rock, that holdeſt the height of the hill: though thou ſhouldeſt make thy neſt as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, ſaith the LORD.

17 Alſo Edom ſhall be a deſolation: every one that goeth by it, ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſs at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, ſaith the LORD, no man ſhall abide there, neither ſhall a ſon of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he ſhall come up like a lion from the ſwelling of Jordan, againſt the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will ſuddenly make him run away from her; and who is a choſen man that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who is that ſhepherd that will ſtand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counſel of the LORD, that he hath taken againſt Edom, and his purpoſes that he hath purpoſed againſt the inhabitants of Teman: ſurely the leaſt of the flock ſhall draw them out: ſurely he ſhall make their habitations deſolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noiſe of their fall: at the cry, the noiſe thereof was heard in the Red-ſea.

22 Behold, he ſhall come up & flie as the eagle, & ſpread his wings over Bozrah: & at that day ſhall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damaſcus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad; for they have heard evill tidings, they are faint-hearted, there is ſorrow on the ſea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damaſcus is waxed feeble, and turneth herſelf to flee, and fear hath ſeized on her: anguiſh and ſorrows have taken her as a woman in travel.

25 How is the city of praiſe not left, the city of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men ſhall fall in her ſtreets, and all the men of war ſhall be cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damaſcus, and it ſhall conſume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ſhall ſmite, thus ſaith the LORD, Ariſe ye, go up to Kedar, and ſpoil the men of the eaſt.

29 Their tents and their flocks ſhall they take away: they ſhall take to themſelves their curtains, and all their veſſels, and their camels, and they ſhall cry unto them, Fear is on every ſide.

30 ¶ Flee, get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, ſaith the LORD; for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counſel againſt you, and hath conceived a purpoſe againſt you.

31 Ariſe, get you up unto the wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, ſaith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, which dwell alone.

32 And their camels ſhall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattel a ſpoil, and I will ſcatter into all winds them that are in the utmoſt corners, & I will bring their calamity from all ſides thereof, ſaith the LORD.

33 And Hazor ſhall be a dwelling for dragons, and a deſolation for ever: there ſhall no man abide there, nor any ſon of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to

to Jeremiah the propher against Elam, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will break the bowe of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shall be no nation, whither the out-casts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 But it shall come to pass in the latter days, *that* I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

1, 9. 25. 35 *The judgement of Babylon.*
4. 17 33 *The redemption of Israel.*

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans, by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, *and* conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Judah together, going, and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let us joyn our selves to the LORD, in a perpetual covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away *on* the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting place.

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, & be as the he-goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the north-countrey, and they shall set themselves in aray against her; from thence she shall be taken: their arrows *shall be* as of a mighty expert man; none shall return in vain,

10 And Caldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye were joyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown fat, as the heifer at grass, and bellow as bulls:

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wilderness, a dry land and a desart.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, & hiss at all her plagues.

14 Put your selves in aray against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bowe, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it is the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶ Israel is a scattered sheep; the lions have driven him away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, & last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon, and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land of Merathaim, even against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod; waste, and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 A sound of battel is in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut a sunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, & thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, & hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the work of the LORD God of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her from the utmost border, open her store-houses: cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: wo unto them, for their

is come, the time of their visitation.
5 The voice of them that flee and escape
of the land of Babylon to declare in
Sion the vengeance of the LORD our God,
the vengeance of his temple.
9 Call together the archers against Ba-
bylon all ye that bend the bowe, camp against it
round about; let none thereof escape: re-
compence her according to her work; ac-
cording to all that she hath done, do unto
her: for she hath been proud against the
LORD, against the holy One of Israel.
20 Therefore shall her young men fall
in the streets, and all her men of war shall
be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.
21 Behold, I am against thee, O thou most
proud, saith the LORD God of hosts: for thy
day is come, the time that I will visit thee.
22 And the most proud shall stumble and
fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will
kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour
all round about him.
23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The
children of Israel, and the children of Ju-
dah were oppressed together, and all that
took them captives, held them fast, they
refused to let them go.
34 Their redeemer is strong, the LORD of
hosts is his Name: he shall throughly plead
their cause, that he may give rest to the land,
and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.
35 A sword is upon the Caldeans, saith the
LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon,
and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.
36 A sword is upon the liars, and they
shall dote: a sword is upon her mighty men,
and they shall be dismayed.
37 A sword is upon their horses, and up-
on their chariots, and upon all the mingled
people that are in the midst of her, and they
shall become as women: a sword is upon
her treasures, and they shall be robbed.
38 A drought is upon her waters, and they
shall be dried up: for it is the land of graven
images, and they are mad upon their idols.
39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desart, with
wilde beasts of the ilands shall dwell there,
and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be
no more inhabited for ever, neither shall it
be dwelt in from generation to generation.
40 As God overthrew Sodom and Go-
morrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith
the LORD: so shall no man abide there,
neither shall any son of man dwell therein.
41 Behold, a people shall come from the
north, and a great nation, and many kings shall
be raised up from the coasts of the earth.
42 They shall hold the bowe and the lance:
they are cruel, and will not shew mercy:
their voice shall roar like the sea, and they
shall ride upon horses, every one put in
array like a man to the battel against thee, O
daughter of Babylon.
43 The king of Babylon hath heard the
report of them, and his hands waxed feeble:
anguish took hold of him, and pangs, as of
a woman in travell.
44 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from
the swelling of Jordan unto the habitation
of strong: but I will make them suddenly
run away from her, & who is a chosen man
that I may appoint over her? for who is like
me, and who will appoint me the time? and
who is that shepherd that will stand before me?
45 Therefore hear ye the counsell of the
LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon,
& his purposes that he hath purposed against
the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of
the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall
make their habitation desolate with them.
46 At the noise of the taking of Baby-
lon, the earth is moved, and the cry is heard
among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 *The severe judgement of God against Ba-*
bylon, in revenge of Israel.

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will
raise up against Babylon, and against
them that dwell in the midst of them that
rise up against me, a destroying winde;
2 And will send unto Babylon fanners,
that shall fan her, and shall empty her land:
for in the day of trouble they shall be a-
gainst her round about.
3 Against him that bendeth, let the archer
bend his bowe, & against him that lifteth him-
self up in his brigandine: & spare ye not her
young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.
4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of
the Caldeans, and they that are thrust
through, in her streets.
5 For Israel *hath* not *been* forsaken, nor
Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts:
though their land was filled with sin against
the holy One of Israel.
6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and
deliver every man his soul: be not cut off
in her iniquity: for this is the time of the
LORDS vengeance: he will render unto
her a recompence.
7 Babylon hath been a golden cup in the
LORDS hand, that made all the earth
drunken: the nations have drunken of her
wine, therefore the nations are mad.
8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroy-
ed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if
so be she may be healed.
9 We would have healed Babylon, but
she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go
every one into his own countrey: for her
judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is
lifted up even to the skies.
10 The LORD hath brought forth our
righteousnes: come and let us declare in
Zion the work of the LORD our God.
11 Make bright the arrows: gather the
shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit
of the kings of the Medes: for his device is
against Babylon, to destroy it; because it
is the vengeance of the LORD, the ven-
gance of his temple.
12 Set up the standard upon the walls of
Babylon; make the watch strong: set up the
watchmen: prepare the ambushes: for the
LORD hath both devised & done that which
he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.
13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters,
abundant in treasures; thine end is come,
and the measure of thy covetousnes.

14 The

14 The LORD of hosts hath sworn by himself, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillars; and they shall lift up a shout against thee.

15 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth *his* voice, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from ye ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings ℔ rain, & bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

17 Every man is brutish by his knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falshood, and there is no breath in them.

18 They are vanity, the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Jacob is not like them, for he is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his Name.

20 Thou art my battle-ax, & weapons of war: for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, & ℔ thee will I destroy kingdoms.

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider:

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, & with thee will I break in pieces the young man & the maid.

23 I will also break in pieces with thee, the shepherd and his flock, & with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evill that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, & I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, & will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the LOKD.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her: call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, & Ashchenaz: appoint a captain against her: cause the horses to come up as the rough caterpillars.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And ye land shall tremble and sorrow; for every purpose of ye LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in their holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt their dwelling places; her bars are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, & one messenger to meet another, to shew ye king of Babylon that his city is taken at one end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing floor; it is time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar ye king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 The violence done to me and to my flesh, be upon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Jerusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions, they shall yell as lions whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken! & how is ye praise of ye whole earth surprised! how is Babylon become an astonishment among ye nations!

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered ℔ the multitude of ye waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land & a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man pass thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, & the nations shall not flow together any more unto him, yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumor that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one year, & after that in *another* year shall come a rumor, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the days come that I will do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven, and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

49 As Babylon *hath caused* the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand

not ſtill: remember the LORD afar
d let Jeruſalem come into your mind.
We are confounded, becauſe we have
reproach, ſhame hath covered our
for ſtrangers are come into the ſanc-
s of the LORDS houſe.
Wherefore behold, the days come,
the LORD, that I will do judgement
her graven images, and through all
nd the wounded ſhall groan.
Though Babylon ſhould mount up to
n, and though ſhe ſhould fortifie the
t of her ſtrength, *yet* from me ſhall
rs come unto her, ſaith the LORD.
ound of a cry cometh from Babylon, &
deſtruction from ſ land of ſ Caldeans.
Becauſe the LORD hath ſpoiled Ba-
n, and deſtroyed out of her the great
, when her waves do roar like great
s a noiſe of their voice is uttered.
cauſe ſ ſpoiler is come upon her, even
Babylon, & her mighty men are taken,
one of their bowes is broken, for the
God of recompences ſhall ſurely requite
And I will make drunk her princes, &
ſe men, her captains, and her rulers,
her mighty men: and they ſhall ſleep a
rnall ſleep, and not wake, ſaith the
whoſe Name is the LORD of hoſts.
Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, The
d walls of Babylon ſhall be utterly
ken, and her high gates ſhall be burnt
re: & the people ſhall labour in vain,
e folk in the fire, & they ſhall be weary.
¶ The word which Jeremiah the pro-
commanded Seraiah, the ſon of Neri-
ſon of Maaſeiah, when he went with
kiah the king of Judah into Babylon;
e fourth year of his reign: and this
iah was a quiet prince.
o Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil
ſhould come upon Babylon: even all
words that are written againſt Babylon.
And Jeremiah ſaid to Seraiah, When
comeſt to Babylon, and ſhalt ſee, and
read all theſe words,
Then ſhalt thou ſay, O LORD, thou haſt
en againſt this place, to cut it off, that
ſhall remain in it, neither man nor
beaſt, but that it ſhall be deſolate for ever.
And it ſhall be when thou haſt made
end of reading this book, that thou
t bind a ſtone to it, and caſt it into the
dſt of Euphrates.
And thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſhall Babylon
k, and ſhall not riſe from the evill that I
bring upon her: & they ſhall be weary.
Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 *Jeruſalem is beſieged, and taken.*

Edekiah was one and twenty years old
when he began to reign, and he reign-
eleven years in Jeruſalem, and his mo-
name was Hamutal the daughter of
emiah of Libnah.
And he did that which was evil in the
s of the LORD, according to all that Je-
kim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſs in Jeruſalem and Judah, till he had caſt them out from his preſence, ſ Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

4 And it came to paſs in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his army againſt Jeruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and built forts againſt it round about.

5 So the city was beſieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth day of the moneth, the famine was ſore in the city, ſo that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then ſ city was broken up, & all the men of war fled, & went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the kings garden, [now the Caldeans were by the city round about] & they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans purſued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was ſcattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he ſlew alſo all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in priſon till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in ſ tenth *day* of ſ moneth, [ẅ was the nineteenth year of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon] came Nebuzaradan captain of the guard, which ſerved the king of Babylon, into Jeruſalem;

13 And burnt the houſe of the LORD, & the kings houſe, & all ſ houſes of Jeruſalem, & all ſ heuſes of ſ great men burnt he ẅ fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down all ſ walls of Jeruſalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive certain of the poor of the people, and the reſidue of the people that remained in the city, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the reſt of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left certain of the poor of the land for vine-dreſſers, and for husbandmen.

17 Alſo the pillars of braſs that were in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the brazen ſea that was in the houſe of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the braſs of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons alſo, and the ſhovels and the ſnuffers, and the bowls, and the ſpoons, and all the veſſels of braſs wherewith they miniſtred, took they away.

19 And the baſons, and the fire-pans, and the bowls, and the cauldrons, and the candleſticks, and the ſpoons, and the cups; that

which

which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of ſilver, in ſilver, took the captain of the guard away:

20 The two pillars, one ſea, and twelve brazen bulls, that were under the baſes, which king Solomon had made in the houſe of the LORD: the braſs of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

21 And concerning ℣ pillars, & height of one pillar was eighteen cubits & a fillet of twelve cubits did compaſs it, and the thickneſs thereof was four fingers: it was hollow.

22 And a chapiter of braſs was upon it, and the height of one chapiter was five cubits, with net-work, and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of braſs: the ſecond pillar alſo, and the pomegranates were like unto theſe.

23 And there were ninety and ſix pomegranates on a ſide, & all ℣ pomegranates upon ℣ net-work were an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond prieſt, & the three keepers of ℣ door.

25 He took alſo out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, and ſeven men of them that were near the kings perſon, which were found in the city, and the principal ſcribe of the hoſt, who muſtered the people of the land, and three-ſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the midſt of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon ſmote them and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This is the people whom Nebuchadnezzar carried away captive in the ſeventh year three thouſand Jews and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar he carried away captive from Jeruſalem eight hundred thirty and two perſons.

30 In the three and twentieth year of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews ſeven hundred forty and five perſons: all the perſons were four thouſand & ſix hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to paſs in the ſeven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month, that Evilmerodach king of Babylon in the firſt year of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of priſon.

32 And ſpake kindly unto him, and ſet his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon.

33 And changed his priſon-garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Babylon, every day a portion, until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

¶ *The* LAMENTATIONS *of* JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

for her

1 *The miſerable eſtate of Jeruſalem ſin.* 12 *Her complaint,* 18 *and confeſſion*

HOw doth the city ſit ſolitary, *that was* full of people? how is ſhe become as a widow? ſhe *that was* great among ℣ nations, & princeſs among the provinces, how is ſhe become tributary?

2 She weepeth ſore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks: among all her lovers ſhe hath none to comfort her, all her friends have dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity, becauſe of affliction, and becauſe of great ſervitude: ſhe dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: all her perſecutors overtook her between the ſtraits.

4 The ways of Zion do mourn, becauſe none come to the ſolemn feaſts: all her gates are deſolate: her prieſts ſigh: her virgins are afflicted, and ſhe is in bitterneſs.

5 Her adverſaries are the chief, her enemies proſper: for ℣ LORD hath afflicted her; for ℣ multitude of her tranſgreſſions, her children are gone into captivity before ℣ enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts that finde no paſture, & they are gone without ſtrength before the purſuer.

7 Jeruſalem remembred in the days of her affliction, & of her miſeries, all her pleaſant things that ſhe had in the days of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her, the adverſaries ſaw her, and did mock at her ſabbaths.

8 Jeruſalem hath grievouſly ſinned; therefore ſhe is removed: all ℣ honoured her deſpiſe her, becauſe they have ſeen her nakedneſs: yea, ſhe ſigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthineſs is in her skirts, ſhe remembreth not her laſt end, therefore ſhe came down wonderfully: ſhe had no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified himſelf.

10 The adverſary hath ſpread out his hand upon all her pleaſant things: for ſhe hath ſeen that ℣ heathen entred into her ſanctuary, whom thou didſt command that they ſhould not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people ſigh: they ſeek bread; they have given their pleaſant things for meat to relieve the ſoul: ſee, O LORD, and conſider, for I am become vile.

12 ¶ Is it nothing to you, all ye that paſs by? behold and ſee, if there be any ſorrow like unto my ſorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he ſent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth againſt them: he hath ſpread a net for my feet, he hath

back: he hath made me desolate, and all the day.

yoke of my transgressions is bound and: they are wreathed, & come up neck: he hath made my strength to LORD hath delivered me into their from whom I am not able to rise up.

he LORD hath trodden under foot all ty men in the midst of me: he hath assembly against me, to crush my men. The LORD hath trodden daughter of Judah, as in a wine-press. For these things I weep, mine eye, runneth down with water, because comforter that should relieve my soul from me: my children are desolate, the enemy prevailed.

spreadeth forth her hands, & there is comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries should be round about him: Jerusalem menstruous woman among them.

The LORD is righteous, for I have against his commandment: hear, I you, all people, and behold my sorrow: virgins and my young men are gone captivity.

I called for my lovers, but they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought meat to relieve their souls.

Behold, O LORD, for I am in distress: bowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home there is death.

They have heard that I sigh, there is none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day that thou hast called, and they shall be like unto me.

Let all their wickedness come before thee; and do unto them as thou hast done unto me, for all my transgressions: for my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.

CHAP. II.

Jeremiah laments Jerusalem's misery.

How hath the LORD covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, and cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger!

The LORD hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath brought them down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdom, & the princes thereof.

He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire, which devoureth round about.

He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all that were pleasant to the eye: in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

The LORD was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as if it were of a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion: and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The LORD hath cast off his altar: he hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces: they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line: he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying; therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground: he hath destroyed and broken her bars; her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: the law is no more, her prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, and keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads: they have girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears: my bowels are troubled: my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corn and wine? when they swooned as wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the sea: who can heal thee?

14 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee, and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burthens, and causes of banishment.

15 All they that pass by clap their hands at thee; they hiss & wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call, The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth; they say, We have swallowed her up; certainly this is the day that we looked for: we have found, we have seen it.

17 The LORD hath done that he had devised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old; he hath thrown down, & hath not pitied; & he hath caused thine enemy to rejoyce over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the LORD, O wall of the

of ℣ daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river day and night; give thy self no reſt, let not the apple of thine eye ceaſe.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night; in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of ℣ LORD; lift up thy hands towards him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this; ſhall the women eat their fruit, and children of a ſpan long? ſhall the prieſt and the prophet be ſlain in the ſanctuary of the LORD?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the ſtreets; my virgins and my young men are fallen by the ſword; thou haſt ſlain them in the day of thine anger, thou haſt killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemn day my terrours round about; ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped, nor remained; thoſe that I have ſwadled and brought up, hath mine enemy conſumed.

CHAP III.

The faithfull bewail their calamities.

I Am the man that hath ſeen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought me into darkneſs, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, he turneth his hand againſt me all the day.

4 My fleſh and my skin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed me with gall and travell.

6 He hath ſet me in dark places: as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath incloſed my ways with hewn ſtone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He was unto me as a bear lying in wait, and as a lion in ſecret places.

11 He hath turned aſide my ways, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bowe, and ſet me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath cauſed the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a deriſion to all my people, and their ſong all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitterneſs, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath alſo broken my teeth with gravel-ſtones, he hath covered me with aſhes.

17 And thou haſt removed my ſoul far off from peace: I forgat proſperity.

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD:

19 Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My ſoul hath them ſtill in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21 This I recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

22 It is of ℣ LORDS mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions fail not,

23 They are new every morning: is thy faithfulneſs.

24 The LORD is my portion, ſoul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD is good unto them wait for him, to the ſoul that ſeeketh

26 It is good that a man ſhould both quietly wait for ℣ ſalvation of the

27 It is good for a man that he bear yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone, and keepeth ſi becauſe he hath born it upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him that eth him, he is filled full with reproach

31 For the LORD will not caſt off for

32 But though he cauſe grief, yet have compaſſion according to the m tude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict willingly, grieve the children of men,

34 To cruſh under his feet all the ſoners of the earth,

35 To turn aſide the right of a man fore the face of the moſt High,

36 To ſubvert a man in his cauſe, LORD approveth not.

37 ¶ Who *is he that* ſaith, and it come paſs, *when* the LORD commandeth

38 Out of the mouth of the moſt proceedeth not evill and good?

39 Wherefore doth a living man com a man for the puniſhment of his

40 Let us ſearch and try our ways, turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with our unto God in the heavens.

42 We have tranſgreſſed, and have ed, thou haſt not pardoned.

43 Thou haſt covered ℣ anger, & perſe us: thou haſt ſlain, thou haſt not pi

44 Thou haſt covered thy ſelf with a that *our* prayer ſhould not paſs through

45 Thou haſt made us *as* the off-ſcou and refuſe in the midſt of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened mouths againſt us.

47 Fear and a ſnare is come upon deſolation and deſtruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with ri of water, for the deſtruction of the da ter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaſ not, without any intermiſſion:

50 Till the LORD look down, & beh from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, bec of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chaſed me ſore, li bird, without cauſe.

53 They have cut off my life in the geon, and caſt a ſtone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, I ſaid, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy Name, O LO out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou haſt heard my voice, hide thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 T

utifull estate.
ou drewest neer in the day *that* I
on thee: thou saidst, Fear not.
LORD, thou hast pleaded the causes
ul, thou hast redeemed my life.
LORD, thou hast seen my wrong,
ou my cause.
hou hast seen all their vengeance,
hei; imaginations against me.
hou hast heard their reproach, O
all their imaginations against me:
he lips of those that rose up against
their device against me all the day.
ehold their sitting down, and their
, I *am* their musick.
Render unto them a recompence, O
according to ȳ work of their hands.
ive them sorrow of heart, thy curse
m.
ersecute and destroy them in anger,
der the heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

Jerusalem bewaileth her pitifull estate.

w is the gold become dim! *how* is
most fine gold changed! the stones
sanctuary are poured out in the top
f ȳ street.
precious sons of Zion comparable to
d, how are they esteemed as earthen
s, ȳ work of the hands of the potter!
en the sea monsters draw out the
they give suck to their young ones:
ghter of my people *is become* cruel,
ostriches in the wilderness.
ongue of the sucking childe cleaveth
roof of his mouth for thirst: the
children ask bread, *and* no man
k unto them.
ey that did feed delicately, are deso-
te in the streets: they that were brought
carlet, embrace dung-hils.
or the punishment of the iniquity of
ghter of my people, is greater then
nishment of the sin of Sodom, that
verthrown as in a moment, and no
tayed on her.
ir Nazarites were purer then snow,
ere whiter then milk, they were more
ddy in body then rubies, their polishing
f saphir.
eir visage is blacker then a coal:
ey are not known in the streets: their
cleaveth to their bones: it is withered,
come like a stick.
ey that be slain with the sword, are
tter then they that be slain with hunger:
se pine away, stricken thorow for
k of the fruits of the field.
The hands of the pitifull women have
n their own children, they were their
ey in the destruction of the daughter of
y people.
The LORD hath accomplished his
: he hath poured out his fierce ager,
hath kindled a fire in Zion: and it hath
ured the foundations thereof.
The kings of ȳ earth, &c all ȳ inhabitants
the world would not have beleeved, that
e adversary & the enemy should have en-
ered into the gates of Jerusalem.
¶ For the sins of her prophets, *and*
the iniquities of her priests, that have shed
the blood of the just in the midst of her:
14 They have wandred *as* blind men in the
streets, they have polluted themselvs ȳ blood
so ȳ men could not touch their garments.
15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, *it is*
unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when the
fled away & wandred: they said among the
heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there*.
16 The anger of the LORD hath divided
them, he will no more regard them: they
respected not the persons of the priests, the
favoured not the elders.
17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for
our vain help: in our watching we have
watched for a nation *that* could not save us.
18 They hunt our steps that we cannot
go in our streets: our end is near, our days
are fulfilled, for our end is come.
19 Our persecutors are swifter then ȳ eagles
of ȳ heaven: they pursued us upon ȳ moun-
tains, they laid wait for us in ȳ wilderness.
20 The breath of our nostrils, the anoint-
ed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of
whom we said, Under his shadow we shall
live among the heathen.
21 Rejoyce & be glad, O daughter of Edom,
that dwellest in the land of Uz, the cup also
shall pass thorow unto thee: thou shalt be
drunken, and shalt make thy self naked.
22 ¶ The punishment of thine iniquity
is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he
will no more carry thee away into capti-
vity: he will *visit* thine iniquity, O daugh-
ter of Edom, he will discover thy sins.

CHAP. V.

Zions complaint in prayer unto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon
us; consider, and behold our reproach.
2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers,
our houses to aliens.
3 We are orphans and fatherless, our
mothers are *as* widows.
4 We have drunken our water or mo-
ney, our wood is sold unto us.
5 Our necks *are* under persecution: we
labour and have no rest.
6 We have given ȳ hand to ȳ Egyptians, &
to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.
7 Our fathers have sinned, and *are* not,
and we have born their iniquities.
8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none
that doth deliver *us* out of their hand:
9 We gat our bread with *the peril of* our
lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.
10 Our skin was black like an oven, be-
cause of the terrible famine.
11 They ravished the women in Zion,
and the maids in the cities of Judah.
12 Princes are hanged up by their hand:
the faces of elders were not honoured.
13 They took the young men to grind,
and the children fell under the wood.
14 The elders have ceased from the gate,
the young men from their musick.
15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our
dance is turned into mourning.
16 The crown *is* fallen from our head:
wo unto us that we have sinned.

17 For

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever; thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us ever, *and* forsake us so long time?

21 Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our days as of old.

22 But thou hast utterly rejected us, thou art very wroth against us.

¶ *The Book of the Prophet* EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels prophecy* 4 *His vision of the cherubims,* 15 *and wheels,* 26 *and Gods glory.*

NOw it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, [as I *was* among the captives by the river of Chebar] *that* the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth day of the moneth, [which *was* the fifth year of king Jehoiachins captivity,]

3 The word of the LORD came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding it self, and a brightness *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures: And this *was* their appearance, they had the likenes of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet *were* straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calves foot, & they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass.

8 And *they had* the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides, and they four *had* their faces, and their wings.

9 Their wings *were* joyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likeness of their faces, they four *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also *had* the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were stretched upward, two *wings* of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work *was* like unto the colour of beryl: and they four *had* one likeness: their appearance, and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides; *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their rings *were* full of eyes round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit *was* for to go, they went, thither *was their spirit* to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

21 When those went, those went; and when those stood, those stood; and when they were lifted up from the earth, the wheels *were* lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

22 And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was* as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two which covered on this side, and every one had two which covered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that *was* over their heads, when they stood, *and* had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads, *was* the likeness of a throne, in appearance of a sapphire stone, and upon the likeness of the throne *was* the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in a day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightness round about. This *was* the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw *it*, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ezekiels commission.* 6 *His instruc.*

he said unto me, Son of man, stand
n thy feet, & I will speak unto thee.
the spirit entred into me, when
unto me, and set me upon my feet,
ard him that spake unto me:
he said unto me, Son of man, I send
e children of Israel, to a rebellious
at hath rebelled against me; they
fathers have transgressed against
unto this very day.
they are impudent children & stiff-
I do send thee unto them, and thou
unto them, Thus saith ℣ Lord God.
they, whether they will hear, or
they will forbear, [for they *are* a
house] yet shall know that there
n a prophet among them.
nd thou son of man, be not afraid
, neither be afraid of their words,
riers & thorns *be* with thee, & thou
ell among scorpions. be not afraid
words, nor be dismayed at their
ough they *be* a rebellious house.
ou shalt speak my words unto them,
they will hear, or whether they will
for they *are* most rebellious.
thou, son of man, hear what I say
e; Be not thou rebellious like that
s house: open thy mouth and eat
ve thee.
And when I looked, behold an hand
unto me, and lo, a roll of a book
ein.
e spread it before me, & it *was* writ-
in & without, & *there was* written
amentations, & mourning, and wo.

CHAP. III.

Ezekiel eateth the roll of prophesie.

reover he said unto me, Son of man,
t that thou findest: eat this roll, and
unto the house of Israel.
I opened my mouth, and he caused
e that roll.
he said unto me, Son of man, cause
to eat, & fill thy bowels with this
I give thee. Then did I eat *it*, and
my mouth as honey for sweetness.
And he said unto me, Son of man
hee unto the house of Israel, and
th my words unto them.
thou art not sent to a people of a
speech and of an hard language, *but*
use of Israel,
many people of a strange speech, &
rd language, whose words thou canst
erstand: surely, had I sent thee to
ey would have hearkned unto thee.
the house of Israel will not hearken
e: for they will not hearken unto
all the house of Israel *are* impudent
d-hearted.
hold, I have made thy face strong
their faces, and thy fore-head strong
their foreheads.
an adamant harder then flint have
y forehead: fear them not, nei-
dismayed at their looks though they
ellious house.
reover, he said unto me, Son of man
all my words that I shall speak unto thee, re-
ceive in thine heart, & hear with thine ears.
11 And go, get thee to them of the cap-
tivity, unto thy people, and speak unto
them, and tell them, Thus saith the LORD
God, whether they will hear, or whether
they will forbear.
12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard
behinde me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*
Blessed *be* ℣ glory of ℣ Lord from his place.
13 I *heard* also the noise of the wings of
the living creatures that touched one ano-
ther, & the noise of the wheels over against
them, and a noise of a great rushing.
14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took
me away, and I went in bitterness, in the
heat of my spirit, but the hand of the
LORD was strong upon me.
15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity
at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Che-
bar, and I sat where they sat, and remained
there astonished among them seven days.
16 And it came to pass at the end of seven
days, that the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,
17 Son of man, I have made thee a
watchman unto the house of Israel: there-
fore hear the word at my mouth, and give
them warning from me.
18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt
surely die, & thou givest him not warning,
nor speakest to warn the wicked from his
wicked way to save his life; the same wick-
ed man shall die in his iniquity: but his
blood will I require at thine hand.
19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he
turn not from his wickedness, nor from his
wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity:
but thou hast delivered thy soul.
20 Again, when a righteous man doth
turn from his righteousness, and commit
iniquity, and I lay a stumbling-block be-
fore him, he shall die: because thou hast
not given him warning, he shall die in his
sin, and his righteousness which he hath
done shall not be remembred: but his blood
will I require at thine hand.
21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous
man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth
not sin, he shall surely live, because he is
warned: also thou hast delivered thy soul.
22 ¶ And ℣ hand of ℣ LORD was there upon
me, & he said unto me, Arise, go forth into
the plain, and I will there talk with thee.
23 Then I arose, and went forth into the
plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD
stood there, as the glory which I saw by the
river of Chebar, and I fell on my face.
24 Then the spirit entred into me, & set me
upon my feet, & spake with me, & said unto
me, Go, shut thy self within thine house.
25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall
put bands upon thee, & shall binde thee with
them, & thou shalt not go out among them.
26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to
the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be
dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover,
for they *are* a rebellious house.
27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy

mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD GOD, He that heareth, let him hear, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IV.

The type of the siege.

THou also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, *even* Jerusalem.

2 And lay siege against it; and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the camp also against it, & set *battering* rams against it round about.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and *it* shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a sign to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, & lay the iniquity of ℣ house of Israel upon it: *according* to the number of the days ℣ thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of ℣ days, three hundred & ninety days. So shalt thou bear the iniquity of ℣ house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, & thou shalt bear ℣ iniquity of ℣ house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, & thine arm *shall be* uncovered, & thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee wheat, & barley, & beans, & lentils, & millet, & fitches, and put them in one vessell, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to ℣ number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side; three hundred & ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, *shall be* by weight twenty shekels a day; from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barleycakes, & thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their sight.

13 And the Lord said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among ℣ Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah LORD GOD, behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung: and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the type of hair,* ℣ *is shewed* ℣ *Jerusalems judgement for their rebellion.*

AND thou, son of man, take thee a knife, take thee a barbers razor, and cause *it* to pass upon thine head, and upon thy beard: then take the balances to weigh, and divide the *hair.*

2 Thou shalt burn ℣ fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled, & thou shalt take a third part, *and* smite about it with a knife, & a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, & I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a small number, and bind *them* in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire: *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD GOD, This is Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations, & countreys, ℣ *are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickedness more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they have refused my judgements, and my statutes, they walked not in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD; Because ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, even I *am* against thee, and will execute judgement in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations:

9 And I will do in thee ℣ ℣ I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like; because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers, and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will also diminish *thee*, neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with pestilence, & ℣ famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee, and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, & I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: & they shall know that I ℣ LORD have spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14

Moreover, I will make thee waste, & a
ch among the nations that are round
thee, in the sight of all that pass by.
So it shall be a reproach, and a taunt,
ruction, and an astonishment unto
tions that *are* round about thee, when
execute judgments in thee in anger,
fury, and in furious rebukes: I the
have spoken *it*.
When I shall send upon them the evill
of famine, which shall be for *their*
tion, *and* which I will send to destroy
and I will increase the famine upon
d will break your staff of bread.
So will I send upon you famine, and
asts, and they shall bereave thee, and
ce, and blood shall pass thorow thee,
ill bring the sword upon thee: I the
have spoken it.

CHAP. VI.

Judgement of Israel for their idolatry. A remnant shall be blessed.

And the word of the LORD came unto
, saying,
Son of man, set thy face towards the moun-
Israel, and prophesie against them,
d say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear
d of the LORD God, Thus saith the
D God to the mountains, and to the
the rivers, and to the valleys, Behold
I will bring a sword upon you, and
stroy your high places.
d your altars shall be desolate, and
ages shall be broken: and I will cast
ur slain men before your idols.
I will lay the dead carcases of ȳ chil-
Israel before their idols, and I will
our bones round about your altars.
your dwelling places the cities shall
waste, and the high places shall be
that your altars may be laid waste &
olate, & your idols may be broken
e, and your images may be cut
d your works may be abolished.
The slain shall fall in the midst of
ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.
Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye
some that shall escape the sword
e nations, when ye shall be scat-
row the countreys.
they that escape of you shall re-
ne among the nations, whither they
arried captives, because I am broken
whorish heart, which hath depart-
e, and with their eyes, which go
after their idols: and they shall
nselves for the evils which they
mitted in all their abominations.
d they shall know that I *am* the
, *and that* I have not said in vain
uld do this evill unto them.
Thus saith the LORD God, Smite with
nds and stamp with thy foot, & say,
all the evill abominations of the
Israel: for they shall fall by the
the famine, and by the pestilence.
hat is far off shall die of the pes-
nd he that is near shall fall by the
d he that remaineth, and is besieg-
ed, shall die by the famine: thus will I ac-
complish my fury upon them.
13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the
LORD, when their slain men shall be among
their idols round about their altars, upon
every high hill in all the tops of the moun-
tains, and under every green tree, and under
every thick oak, the place where they did
offer sweet savour to all their idols.
14 So will I stretch out my hand upon
them, and make the land desolate; yea,
more desolate then the wilderness towards
Diblath, in all their habitations, and they
shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

Israels desolation. The mournful repentance of them that escape.

Moreover the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,
Also thou son of man, thus saith the LORD
God unto the land of Israel, An end, the end
is come upon the four corners of the land.
3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I
will send mine anger upon thee, & will judge
thee according to thy ways, and will recom-
pense upon thee all thine abominations.
4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, nei-
ther will I have pity: but I will recompense
thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations
shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall
know that I *am* the LORD.
5 Thus saith the LORD God, An evill,
an onely evill, behold, is come.
6 An end is come, the end is come, it
watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.
7 The morning is come upon thee, O
thou that dwellest in the land: the time is
come, the day of trouble *is* near, and not
the sounding again of the mountains.
8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury
upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon
thee: and I will judge thee according to thy
ways, and will recompense thee for all
thine abominations.
9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will
I have pity: I will recompense thee accord-
ing to thy ways, and thine abominations
that are in the midst of thee, and ye shall
know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.
10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the
morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossom-
ed, pride hath budded.
11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wick-
edness: none of them *shall remain*, nor of
their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither
shall there be wailing for them.
12 The time is come, the day draweth near, let
not the buyer rejoyce, nor the seller mourn:
for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.
13 For the seller shall not return to ȳ which
is sold, although they were yet alive: for the
vision *is* touching ȳ whole multitude there-
of, *which* shall not return: neither shall any
strengthen himself in ȳ iniquity of his life.
14 They have blown the trumpet, even
to make all ready, but none goeth to the
battell: for my wrath *is* upon all the mul-
titude thereof.
15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence

& the famine within: he ℈ *is* in the field, shall die with the sword; & he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak *as* water.

18 They shall also gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and horrour shall cover them, and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver, and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels; because it is the stumbling-block of their iniquity.

20 As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret *place*: for the robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain; for the land is full of bloody crimes, & the city *is* full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of ℈ heathen, & they shall possess their houses; I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peeee, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, & the prince shall be clothed with desolation, & the hands of ℈ people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that *I am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezekie in a vision* 5 *is shewed the image of jealousie.*

AND it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *as* I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the LORD God fell there upon me.

2 Then I behold, and lo, a likeness as the apearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins, even downward, fire: and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the form of an hand, & took me by a lock of mine head, & the spirit lift me up between the earth & the heaven, & brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where *was* the seat of the image of jealousie, which provoketh to jealousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

5 Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 And he brought me to ℈ door of the court, & when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in, and saw, and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, pourtraited upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, & in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in ℈ chambers of his imagery? for they say, The LORD seeth us not; ℈ LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the Lords house which *was* northwards the north, and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, & behold at ℈ door of the temple of the LORD, between ℈ porch & the altar, were about five & twenty men with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east, and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? is it a light thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity; and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A vision whereby is shewed the destruction of some, and the deliverance of others.*

HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them ℈ have charge over the city to draw near, even every man

with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter-weapon in his hand: and one man among them *was* clothed with linen, and with a writers ink-horn by his side, and they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linnen, which had the writers ink-horn by his side:

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite; let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity.

6 Slay utterly old *and* young, both maids, & little children, & women: but come not near any man upon whom *is* the mark: & begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men, which *were* before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, & fill the courts with the slain, go ye forth: and they went forth and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to pass while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah, LORD God; wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then he said unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah *is* exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, *but* I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold the man clothed with linen, which *had* the ink-horn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

The vision of the coals of fire to be scattered over the city.

THen I looked, and behold, in the firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter *them* over the city. And he went in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD went up from the cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORD'S glory.

5 And the sound of the cherubims wings was heard, even to the utter court, as ♆ voice of the Almighty God, when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto ♆ fire that *was* between the cherubims, & took *thereof*, & put it into ♆ hands of him that was clothed with linen; who took *it*, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, & another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a beryl-stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels *were* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four had.

13 As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one had four faces: ♆ first face *was* ♆ face of a cherub, and ♆ second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And ♆ cherubims were lifted up: this *is* ♆ living creature ♆ I saw by the river Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, & when they were lifted up, *these* lift up themselves *also*: for ♆ spirit of ♆ living creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, & mounted up from ♆ earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also *were* beside them, and *every one* stood at the door of the east-gate of the Lords house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

20 This *is* ♆ living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar: and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 Every one had four faces a piece, and every one four wings, and the likeness of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And the likeness of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The princes presumption: Their sin and judgement.* 13 *Gods purpose in saving a*

remnant, 21 and punishing the wicked.

MOreover, the ſpirit lift me up, and brought me unto the eaſt-gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh eaſtward: and behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I ſaw Jaazaniah the ſon of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſon of Benaiah princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he unto me, Son of man, theſe *are* the men that deviſe miſchief, and give wicked counſell in this city.

3 Which ſay, *It is* not near, let us build houſes: this *city is* the cauldron, and we *be* the fleſh.

3 ¶ Therefore propheſie againſt them, propheſie, O ſon of man.

5 And the ſpirit of the LORD fell upon me, and ſaid unto me, Speak, thus ſaith the LORD, Thus have ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael: for I know the things that come into your minde, every one of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your ſlain in this city, & ye have filled ſ streets thereof with the ſlain.

7 Therefore thus ſaith ſ Lord God, your ſlain whom ye have laid in the midſt of it, they are the fleſh, and this *city is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midſt of it.

8 Ye have feared the ſword, and I will bring a ſword upon you, ſaith the LORD God.

9 And I will bring you out of ſ midſt thereof, and deliver you into the hands of ſtrangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye ſhall fall by the ſword, I will judge you in the border of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* ſhall not be your cauldron, neither ſhall ye be the fleſh in the midſt thereof: *but* I will judge you in the border of Iſrael.

12 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD: for ye have not walked in my ſtatutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 And it came to paſs when I propheſied, ſ Pelatiah the ſon of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and ſaid, Ah LORD God, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Iſrael?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the houſe of Iſrael wholly *are* they, unto whom the inhabitants of Jeruſalem have ſaid, Get ye far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in poſſeſſion.

16 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD God, Although I have caſt them far off among the heathen, and although I have ſcattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little ſanctuary in the countreys where they ſhall come.

17 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD God, I will even gather you from the people, and aſſemble you out of the countreys where ye have been ſcattered, and I will give you the land of Iſrael.

18 And they ſhall come thither, and they ſhall take away all the deteſtable things thereof, & all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new ſpirit within you: and I will take the ſtony heart out of their fleſh, and will give them an heart of fleſh:

20 That they may walk in my ſtatutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whoſe heart walketh after the heart of their deteſtable things, and their abominations, I will recompenſe their way upon their own heads, ſaith the LORD God.

22 Then did ſ cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beſides them, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of ſ LORD went up from the midſt of the city, and ſtood upon the mountain, ẅ *is* on the eaſt ſide of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the ſpirit took me up, and brought me in viſion by the ſpirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captivity: ſo the viſion that I had ſeen went up from me.

25 Then I ſpake unto them of the captivity all the things ſ the LORD had ſhewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ezekiels removing ſhews Zedekiahs captivity: 17 His trembling ſheweth the Jews deſolation.*

THE word of the LORD alſo came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, thou dwelleſt in the midſt of a rebellious houſe, which have eyes to ſee, and ſee not: they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

3 Therefore thou ſon of man, prepare thee ſtuff for removing, and remove by day in their ſight; and thou ſhalt remove from thy place to another place in their ſight; it may be they will conſider, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

4 Then ſhalt thou bring forth thy ſtuff by day in their ſight, as ſtuff for removing: and thou ſhalt go forth at even in their ſight, as they that go forth into captivity.

5 Dig thou through the wall in their ſight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou bear *it* upon *thy* ſhoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou ſhalt cover thy face, that thou ſee not the ground: for I have ſet thee for a ſign unto the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And I did ſo as I was commanded: I brought forth my ſtuff by day, as ſtuff for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* ſhoulder in their ſight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, ſaying,

9 Son of man, hath not the houſe of Iſrael, the rebellious houſe, ſaid unto thee, What doeſt thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God, This burthen *concerneth* the prince in Jeruſalem, and all the houſe of Iſrael that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your ſign: like as I have done, ſo ſhall it be done unto them: they ſhall remove, *and* go into captivity.

12 And the prince that *is* among them ſhall bear upon *his* ſhoulder in the twilight, and ſhall go forth: they ſhall dig through the

ll to carry out thereby: he shall cover his
e, ℣ he see not the ground with his eyes.
13 My net also will I spread upon him, & he
all be taken in my snare; and I will bring
m to Babylon, to the land of the Caldeans,
t shal he not see it, though he shal die there.
14 And I will scatter toward every wind all ℣
r about him to help him, and all his bands:
d I will draw out the sword after them.
15 And they shall know that, I *am* the
ORD, when I shall scatter them among the
tions, and disperse them in the countreys.
16 But I will leave a few men of them from ℣
ord, from ℣ famine, & from the pestilence,
t they may declare all their abominations
ong the heathen whither they come, and
ey shall know that I *am* the LORD.
17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD
me to me, saying,
18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quak-
g, and drink thy water with trembling;
d with carefulness.
19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus
th ℣ Lord God, of the inhabitants of Jeru-
em, *and* of the land of Israel; They shal eat
ir bread with carefulness, and drink their
ter ℣ astonishment, ℣ her land may be de-
ate from all that is therein, because of the
olence of all them that dwell therein.
20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be
d waste, and the land shall be desolate, and
shall know that I *am* the LORD.
21 And the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,
22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb *that* ye
ve in the land of Israel, saying, The days
e prolonged, and every vision faileth?
23 Tell them therefore, thus saith the
ORD God, I will make this proverb to
se, and they shall no more use it as a pro-
b in Israel: but say unto them, The days
e at hand, and the effect of every vision.
24 For there shall be no more any vain
sion, nor flattering divination within the
use of Israel.
25 For I *am* ℣ Lord, I will speak, & the word
I shall speak, shall come to pass: it shall
no more prolonged: for in your days, O
ebellious house, will I say the word, and
ll perform it, saith the LORD God.
26 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came
me, saying,
27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the house
Israel say, The vision that he seeth *is* for
ny days *to come*, and he prophesieth of
e times that are far off.
28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith
LORD God, there shall none of my
ds be prolonged any more, but the word
ich I have spoken shall be done, saith the
ORD God.

CHAP. XIII.

Of lying prophets. 10 *and their untem-*
pered morter. 17 *Of prophetesses.*

1 Nd the word of the LORD came unto
me, saying,
2 Son of man, prophesie against the pro-
ets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou
to them that prophesie out of their own
art, Hear ye the word of the LORD.
3 Thus saith ℣ LORD God, Wo unto the
foolish prophets, that follow their own spi-
rit, and have seen nothing.
4 O Israel, thy prophets *are* like the foxes
in the desarts.
5 Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither
made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to
stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.
6 They have seen vanity, & lying divination,
saying, The LORD saith, & the LORD hath
hath not sent them: & they have made *others*
to hope that they would confirm the word.
7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have
ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas
ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I have
not spoken?
8 Therefore thus saith the LORD God,
Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen
lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith
the LORD God.
9 And mine hand shall be upon the pro-
phets that see vanity, and that divine lies,
they shall not be in the assembly of my peo-
ple, neither shall they be written in the writ-
ing of the house of Israel, neither shall they
enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall
know that I *am* the LORD God.
10 ¶ Because, even because they have se-
duced my people, saying, Peace, and *there*
was no peace: and one built up a wall, and
lo, others daubed it ℣ untempered *morter*.
11 Say unto them ℣ daub *it* ℣ untempered
morter, ℣ it shall fall: there shall be an over-
flowing showr, and ye, O great hail-stones,
shall fall, and a stormy wind shall rent *it*.
12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it
not be said unto you, where *is* the daubing
wherewith ye have daubed *it*?
13 Therefore thus saith the LORD God,
I will even rent *it* with a stormy wind in
my fury: and there shall be an overflowing
showr in mine anger, and great hail-stones
in my fury to consume *it*.
14 So will I break down the wall ℣ ye have
daubed ℣ untempered *morter*, and bring it
down to ℣ ground, so ℣ the foundation there-
of shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and
ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof:
and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.
15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon ℣
wall, and upon them ℣ have daubed it ℣ un-
tempered *morter*, and will say unto you, the
wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it:
16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel which
prophesie concerning Jerusalem, and which
see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no
peace, saith the LORD God.
17 ¶ Likewise thou son of man, set thy
face against the daughters of thy people,
which prophesie out of their own heart; and
prophesie thou against them:
18 And say, Thus saith the LORD God, Wo
to the *women* that sowe pillows to all arm-
holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of
every stature to hunt souls: will ye hunt the
souls of my people, and will ye save the
souls alive *that come* unto you?
19 And will ye pollute me among my people
for handfuls of barley, & for pieces of bread,

10 slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God, Behold, I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls to make *them* flee, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, *even* the souls that ye hunt to make them flee.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, & deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthned the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life.

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Gods answer to idolaters. His sentence.*
22 *A remnant shall be saved.*

THen came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them.

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith ℣ Lord God, Every man of ℣ house of Israel ℣ setteth up his idols in his heart, & putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, & cometh to ℣ prophet, I the Lord will answer him ℣ cometh, according to the multitude of his idols.

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God, Repent, & turn *your selves* from your idols, and turn away your faces from your abominations.

7 For every one of ℣ house of Israel, or of the stranger ℣ sojourneth in Israel, ℣ separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, & putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by my self.

8 And I will set my face against that man, & will make him a sign and a proverb, & I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceived, when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity; the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh *unto him*.

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the LORD God.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then I will stretch out mine hand upon it, & will break ℣ staff of ℣ bread thereof, & will send famine upon it, & will cut off man and beast from it:

14 Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they should deliver *but* their own souls by their righteousness, saith the LORD God.

15 ¶ If I cause noisom beasts to pass through the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts.

16 *Though* these three men *were* in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters: they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I live, saith the LORD God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, & pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, & Job *were* in it, as I live, saith the LORD God, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter: they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the LORD God, How much more when I send my four sore judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and famine, and the noisom beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant ℣ shall be brought forth, *both* sons & daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way, & their doings, and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways, & their doings: & ye shall know that I have not done without cause, all that I have done in it, saith the LORD God.

CHAP. XV.

By the unfitness of the vine-branch, Jerusalems retection is foreshewed.

ANd the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, What is the vine-tree more than any tree, *or then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will *men* take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewel, the fire devoureth both the ends of it, & the midst of it is burnt, is it meet for any work?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶

Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God, As
vine-tree among the trees of the forreſt,
ich I have given to the fire for fewel, ſo
l I give the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.
And I will ſet my face againſt them, they
l go out from *one* fire, & *another* fire ſhall
your them, and ye ſhall know that I *am*
LORD, when I ſet my face againſt them.
nd I will make ℣ land deſolate, becauſe they
ve committed a treſpaſs, ſaith ℣ Lord God.

CHAP. XVI.

By a wretched infant is ſhewed the ſtate of Jeruſalem, 6 Gods love to her.

Gain the word of the LORD came
unto me, ſaying,
Son of man, cauſe Jeruſalem to know
abominations.
And ſay, thus ſaith the LORD God
to Jeruſalem, Thy birth and thy nativity
of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an
orite, and thy mother an Hittite.
And as for thy nativity in the day thou
t born, thy navel was not cut, neither waſt
u waſhed in water to ſupple *thee*: thou
ſt not ſalted at all, nor ſwadled at all.
℣ None eye pitied thee, to do any of theſe
to thee, to have compaſſion upon thee, but
u waſt caſt out in ℣ open field, to ℣ loath-
e of thy perſon, in ℣ day ℣ thou waſt born.
nd when I paſſed by thee, & ſaw thee pol-
ed in thine own blood, I ſaid unto thee,
n thou waſt in thy blood, Live: yea, I ſaid
to thee, *when thou waſt* in thy blood, Live.
have cauſed thee to multiply as ℣ bud of
eld, & thou haſt increaſed & waxed great,
thou art come to excellent ornaments: *thy*
aſts are faſhioned, & thine hair is grown,
reas thou *waſt* naked and bare.
Now when I paſſed by thee, and looked
on thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of
e, and I ſpread my ſkirt over thee, and
ered thy nakedneſs: yea, I ſware unto
e, and entred into a covenant with thee,
ith the LORD God, & thou becameſt mine.
Then waſhed I thee with water: yea,
roughly waſhed away thy blood from
e, and I anointed thee with oyl.
I clothed thee alſo with broidered
rk, and ſhod thee with badgers ſkin,
I girded thee about with fine linen,
I covered thee with ſilk.
I decked thee alſo with ornaments,
I put bracelets upon thine hands, and
ain on thy neck.
And I put a jewel on thy forehead,
ear-rings in thine ears, and a beautifull
wn upon thine head.
Thus waſt thou decked with gold and
er, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen,
ilk, and broidered work, thou didſt eat
our, and honey, and oyl: and thou
ſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt
per into a kingdom.
And thy renown went forth among
heathen for thy beauty, for it *was* per-
through my comelineſs which I had put
on thee, ſaith the LORD God.
℣ But thou didſt truſt in thine own
ury, & playedſt the harlot, becauſe of thy
own, and pourdeſt out thy fornications
on every one that paſſed by; his it was.
And of thy garments thou didſt take, &
deckedſt thy high places ℣ divers colours,
and playedſt the harlot there upon: *the like*
things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it be ſo.
Thou haſt alſo taken thy fair jewels of
my gold, and of my ſilver which I had given
thee, and madeſt to thy ſelf images of men,
and didſt commit whoredom with them.
And tookeſt thy broidered garments,
and coveredſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine
oyl, and mine incenſe before them.
My meat alſo ℣ I gave thee, fine flour, & oyl, and honey, *wherewith* I fed thee, thou haſt even ſet it before them for a ſweet ſavour: and *thus* it was, ſaith the LORD God.
Moreover, thou haſt taken thy ſons and thy daughters, whom thou haſt born unto me, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed unto them to be devoured: *is this* of thy whoredoms a ſmall matter,
That thou haſt ſlain my children, and delivered them to cauſe them to paſs through *the fire* for them?
And in all thine abominations, and thy whoredoms, thou haſt not remembred the days of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt polluted in thy blood.
And it came to paſs after all thy wickedneſs, [wo, wo unto thee, ſaith the Lord God.]
That thou haſt alſo built unto thee an eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in every ſtreet.
Thou haſt built thy high place at every head of the way, & haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to every one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.
Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of fleſh, and haſt increaſed thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.
Behold therefore, I have ſtretched out my hand over thee, & have diminiſhed thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philiſtines, ℣ are aſhamed of thy lewd way.
Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt unſatiable: yea, thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.
Thou haſt moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Caldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.
How weak is thine heart, ſaith the Lord God, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the work of an imperious whoriſh woman.
In that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makeſt thine high place in every ſtreet, and haſt not been as an harlot [in that thou ſcorneſt hire]
But as a wife ℣ committeth adultery: *which* taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband.
They give gifts to all whores, but thou giveſt thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hireſt them, that they may come unto thee on every ſide, for thy whoredom.
And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, whereas none

followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou giveſt a reward, and no reward is given unto thee: therefore thou art contreary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the LORD God, Becauſe thy filthineſs was poured out, and nakedneſs diſcovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the Idols of thine abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didſt give unto them.

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loved, with all them that thou haſt hated; I will even gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcover thy nakedneſs unto them, that they may ſee all thy nakedneſs.

38 And I will judge thee as women that break wedlock, and ſhed blood are judged, & I will give thee blood in fury and jealouſie.

39 And I will alſo give thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw down thine eminent place, and ſhall break down thy high places: they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy cloths, and ſhall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They ſhall alſo bring up a company againſt thee, & they ſhall ſtone thee w̄ ſtones, and thruſt thee through with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall burn thine houſes with fire, and execute judgements upon thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my jealouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, & will be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the days of thy youth, but haſt fretted me in all theſe things; behold therefore, I alſo will recompenſe thy way upon *thine* head, ſaith the LORD God: and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdneſs, above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that uſeth proverbs, ſhall uſe *this* proverb againſt thee; ſaying, As *is* the mother, *ſo is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter ỹ loatheth her husband, and her children, and thou *art* the ſiſter of thy ſiſters, which loathed their husbands, & their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter *is* Samaria, ſhe and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger ſiſter, that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations: but as *if that were* a very little *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then thy in all thy wayes.

48 *As* I live, ſaith ỹ LORD God, Sodom thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhe nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy ſiſter Sodom; Pride, fulneſs of bread, & abundance of idleneſs was in her, and in her daughters, neither did ſhe ſtrengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I ſaw *good*.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy ſins, but thou haſt multiplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt juſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt judged thy ſiſters, bear thine own ſhame for thy ſins that thou haſt committed more abominable then they they are more righteous then thou: yea, thou confounded alſo, and bear thy ſhame that thou haſt juſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring again their captivity the captivity of Sodom and her daughters and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midſt of them:

54 That thou mayeſt bear thine own ſhame and mayeſt be confounded in all ỹ thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodom & her daughters ſhall return to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall return to their former eſtate, then thou & thy daughters ſhall return to your former eſtate.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride,

57 Before thy wickedneſs was diſcovered, at the time of *thy* reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines which deſpiſe thee round about.

58 Thou haſt born thy lewdneſs, & thine abominations, ſaith the LORD.

59 For thus ſaith the Lord God, I will even deal w̄ thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheles, I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will eaſtabliſh unto thee an everlaſting covenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy ways, and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receive thy ſiſters, thine elder, and thy younger, and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my covenant with thee, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD:

63 That thou mayeſt remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more; becauſe of thy ſhame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou haſt done, ſaith the LORD GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

The parable of two eagles and a vine.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and ſpeak a parable unto the houſe of Iſrael,

3 And ſay, thus ſaith ỹ Lord God, A great eagle w̄ great wings, long winged, full of feathers, w̄ had divers colours, came unto Lebanon, & took ỹ higheſt branch of ỹ cedar:

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick; he ſet it in a city of merchants.

5 He took alſo of the ſeed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful field, he placed it by great waters, *and* ſet it *as* a willow-tree.

6

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle, with great wings, & many feathers, & behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soil, by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, & that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof that it wither? it shall wither, in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things mean? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, & the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land.

14 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift it self up, but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him, in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses, and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he break the covenant & be delivered?

16 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, even with him within the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company make for him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant, (when lo, he had given his hand and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even that will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will spread my net upon him, & he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, & will plead with him there, for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, & they that remain shall be scattered towards all winds: and ye shall know that I the Lord have spoken it.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set it, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon an high mountain, & eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: & it shall bring forth boughs, & bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the Lord have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, & have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken, and have done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

God reproveth the unjust parable of sowre grapes.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I live, saith the LORD GOD, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine, as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right;

6 And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtour his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, *that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgment between man & man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God.

10 ¶ If he beget a son *that* is a robber, a shedder of blood, and *that* doth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doth not any of those duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, & hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his blood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now lo, if he beget a son, that seeth all his fathers sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doth not such like,

15 That hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden pledge, neither hath spoiled by

violence, but hath given his bread to ¶ hungry, & hath covered the naked w a garment,
17 That hath taken off his hand from the poor, *that* hath not received usury, nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for ¶ iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.
18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.
19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? when the son hath done that which is lawful & right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.
20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.
21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, & keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful & right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.
22 All his transgressions ỹ he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done, he shall live.
23 Have I any pleasure at all ỹ the wicked should die, saith the Lord God? and not that he should return from his ways and live?
24 But when ỹ righteous turneth away from his righteousness, & committeth iniquity, & doth according to all the abominations ỹ the wicked man doth, shall he live? all his righteousness ỹ he hath done, shall not be mentioned: in his trespass ỹ he hath trespassed, & in his sin ỹ he hath sinned, in them shal he die
25 Yet ye say, The way of the LORD is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel, is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?
26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them: for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.
27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.
28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions ỹ he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.
29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of ¶ Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?
30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the LORD God: repent, and turn your selves from all your transgressions: so iniquity shall not be your ruine.
31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a new heart, and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?
32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the LORD God: wherefore turn your selves, and live ye.

CHAP. XIX.

A lamentation for the princes of Israel.

10 *and for Jerusalem under parables.*

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,
2 And say, What is thy mother? A lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.
3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.
4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.
5 Now when she saw ỹ she had waited, her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.
6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.
7 And he knew their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof, by the noise of his roaring.
8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.
9 And they put him in ward in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon: they brought him into holds, ỹ his voice should no more be heard upon ỹ mountains of Israel.
10 ¶ Thy mother is like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitful and full of branches, by reason of many waters.
11 And she had strong rods for ỹ sceptres of them ỹ bare rule, & her stature was exalted among ỹ thick branches, & she appeared in her height w the multitude of her branches.
12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, ỹ fire consumed them.
13 And now she is planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground.
14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, w hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule. This is a lamentation, & shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

God refuseth to be consulted.

AND it came to pass in the seventh year, in ỹ fifth moneth, the tenth day of the moneth, ỹ certain of ỹ elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, & sat before me.
2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,
3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I live, saith the LORD GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.
4 Wilt thou judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge them, cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:
5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, & made my self known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, *I am* the LORD your GOD.

5 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand
to them, to bring them forth of the land
Egypt, into a land that I had espied for
m, flowing with milk and hony, which
he glory of all lands.
6 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away
y man the abominations of his eyes, and
le not your selves with the idols of E-
pt: I *am* the LORD your GOD.
8 But they rebelled against me, and would
hearken unto me: thy did not every
cast away the abominations of their
, neither did they forsake the idols of
pt: then I said, I will pour out my fury
n them, to accomplish mine anger a-
st them in the midst of 5 land of Egypt.
9 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it
uld not be polluted before the heathen,
ng whom they *were*, in whose sight I
e my self known unto them, in bring-
them forth out of the land of Egypt.
10 5 Wherefore I caused them to go
t out of the land of Egypt, and brought
into the wilderness:
11 And I gave them my statutes, and
ed them my judgements, which if a
do, he shall even live in them.
12 Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths
a sign between me and them, that they
t know 5 I *am* 5 Lord 5 sanctifie them.
13 But the house of Israel rebelled against
n the wilderness: they walked not in my
tes, and they despised my judgements,
h if a man do, he shall even live in
; & my sabbaths they greatly polluted:
I said, I would pour out my fury upon
in the wilderness, to consume them:
14 But I wrought for my Names sake, that
uld not be polluted before the heathen,
ose sight I brought them out.
15 Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them
e wilderness, 5 I would not bring them
the land 5 I had given *them*, flowing 5
and honey, 5 is the glory of all lands:
16 Because they despised my judgements, &
ed not in my statutes, but polluted my
ths: for their heart went after their idols.
17 Nevertheless, mine eye spared them
destroying them, neither did I make
d of them in the wilderness.
18 But I said unto their children in the
erness, Walk ye not in the statutes of
fathers, neither observe their judge-
, nor defile your selves with their idols.
19 I am the Lord your God: walk in my sta-
, and keep my judgements, & do them:
20 And hallow my sabbaths, and they shall
n between me and you, that ye may
know that I am the LORD your GOD.
21 Notwithstanding, the children rebelled
inst me: they walked not in my statutes,
ither kept my judgments to do them, 5 if
man do, he shall even live in them; they
ed my sabbaths: then I said, I would
ur my fury upon them, to accomplish
anger against them in the wilderness.
22 Nevertheless, I withdrew mine hand,
wrought for my Names sake, 5 it should
not be polluted in the sight of the heathen,
whose sight I brought them forth.
23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also
in the wilderness, that I would scatter them
among the heathen, and disperse them
through the countreys:
24 Because they had not executed my
judgments, but had despised my statutes,
and had polluted my sabbaths, and their
eyes were after their fathers idols.
25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes
that were not good, & judgements whereby
they should not live.
26 And I polluted them in their own gifts,
in that they caused to pass thorow *the fire*
all that openeth the womb, that I might
make them desolate, to the end, that they
might know that I *am* the LORD.
27 5 Therefore, son of man, speak unto the
house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus
saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fa-
thers have blasphemed me, in that they have
committed a trespass against me.
28 For when I had brought them into the
land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to
give it to them, then they saw every high
hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered
there their sacrifices, and there they presen-
ed the provocation of their offering; there
also they made their sweet savour, and pour-
ed out there their drink-offerings.
29 Then I said unto them, What is the
high place whereunto ye go? and the name
thereof is called Bamah unto this day.
30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel,
Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted
after the manner of your fathers? & commit
ye whoredom after their abominations?
31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye
make your sons to pass thorow the fire, ye
pollute your selves with all your idols, even
unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by
you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the
Lord God, I will not be enquired of by you.
32 And that which cometh into your
minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, We
will be as the heathen, as the families of the
countreys, to serve wood and stone.
33 5 As I live, saith 5 Lord GOD, surely &
a mighty hand, & & a stretched-out-arm, &
with fury poured out, will I rule over you.
34 And I will bring you out from 5 people,
& will gather you out of 5 countreys wherein
ye are scattered, & a mighty hand, & with a
stretched-out-arm, & with fury poured out.
35 And I will bring you into the wilder-
ness of the people, and there will I plead
with you face to face.
36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in
the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will
I plead with you, saith the LORD GOD.
37 And I will cause you to pass under 5 rod,
& I will bring you into 5 bond of 5 covenant:
38 And I will purge out from among you
the rebels, and them that transgress against
me; I will bring them forth out of the coun-
trey where they sojourn, and they shall not
enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall
know that I am the LORD.
39 As for you, O house of Israel, Thus saith
the Lord God, Go ye, serve ye every one his

idols, & hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord God, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serve me; there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the first-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey for ℣ which I lifted up mine hand, to give it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye shall loath your selves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know that I *am* the Lord, when I have wrought ẅ you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the LORD GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face toward ℣ south, & drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesie against the forrest of the south-field:

47 And say to the forrest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from ℣ south to the north shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah LORD GOD, they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

Ezekiels prophecy against Jerusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 ¶ Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, & drop *thy word* toward the holy places, & prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to ℣ land of Israel, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I am against thee, & will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, & will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to ℣ north:

5 That all flesh may know, that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of thy loins; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sigheſt thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh; and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the LORD GOD.

8 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter, it is furbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is furbished to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man, for it shall be upon my people, it shall be upon all the princes of Israel: terrours, by reason of the sword, shall be upon my people: smite therefore upon thy thigh:

13 Because it is a trial, and what if the sword contemn even the rod? it shall be no more, saith the LORD GOD.

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesie & smite thine hands together, & let the sword be doubled ℣ third time, ℣ sword of the slain: it is the sword of the great men ℣ are slain, which entreth into their privy chambers.

15 I have set the point of the sword against all their gates, ℣ their heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is wrapt up for the slaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, either to the right hand, or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said it.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, ℣ the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and chuse thou a place, chuse it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

21 For ℣ king of Babylon stood at the parting of ℣ way, at ℣ head of the two ways, to use divination: he made his arrows bright, he consulted ẅ images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was ℣ divination for Jerusalem, to appoint captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up ℣ voice with shouting, to appoint *battering* rams against the gates, to cast a mount, & to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD; Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembred, in ℣ your transgressions are your sins discovered, so ℣ in all your doings your sins do appear: because, I say, ℣ ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken ℣ the hand.

¶ And thou profane wicked prince of
, whose day is come, when iniquity shall
an end;
Thus saith the LORD GOD, Remove
iadem, and take off the crown, this
not be the same, exalt him that is low,
base him that is high.
I will overturn, overturn, overturn it,
it shall be no more, until he come,
e right it is, and I will give it him.
¶ And thou son of man, prophesie and
Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning
mmonites, and concerning their re-
ch: even say thou, The sword, ¶ sword
wn, for the slaughter it is furbished,
fume, because of the glittering:
Whiles they see vanity unto thee,
es they divine a lie unto thee, to bring
upon the necks of them that are slain,
e wicked whose day is come, when
iniquity shall have an end.
Shall I cause it to return into his
? I will judge thee in the place where
wast created, in ¶ land of thy nativity.
And I will pour out mine indignation
thee, I will blow against thee in the
of my wrath, and deliver thee into the
of brutish men, and skilful to destroy.
Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire:
blood shall be in the midst of the land,
shalt be no *more* remembred: for I the
RD have spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

A catalogue of sins in Jerusalem.

Moreover, the word of the LORD
came unto me, saying,
Now thou son of man, wilt thou judge,
thou judge the bloody city? yea, thou
shew her all her abominations.
Then say thou, Thus saith the LORD
The city sheddeth blood in the midst
that her time may come, and maketh
against her self to defile her self.
Thou art become guilty in thy blood
thou hast shed, and hast defiled thy self
ne idols which thou hast made, and
hast caused thy days to draw near, and
come even unto thy years; therefore
I made thee a reproach unto the hea-
, and a mocking to all countreys.
Those that be near, and those that be
om thee, shall mock thee, *which art*
ous, and much vexed.
Behold, the princes of Israel, every one
in thee to their power to shed blood.
thee have they set light by father and
er: in the midst of thee have they dealt
oppression with the stranger: in thee have
vexed the fatherless and the widow:
Thou hast despised mine holy things,
hast profaned my sabbaths:
thee are men ¶ carry tales to shed blood:
in thee they eat upon the mountains: in
midst of thee they commit lewdness.
In thee have they discovered their
ers nakedness: in thee have they humb-
her that was set apart for pollution.
And one hath committed abomination
his neighbours wife, and another hath
ly defiled his daughter in law, and
another in thee hath humbled his sister, his
fathers daughter.
12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed
blood: thou hast taken usury and increase,
and thou hast greedily gained of thy neigh-
bours by extortion, and hast forgotten me,
saith the LORD God.
13 ¶ Behold therefore, I have smitten
mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou
hast made, and at thy blood which hath
been in the midst of thee.
14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine
hands be strong in the days that I shall deal
with thee? I the LORD have spoken it,
and will do it.
15 And I will scatter thee among the hea-
then, and disperse thee in the countreys, and
will consume thy filthiness out of thee.
16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance
in thy self in the sight of the heathen, and
thou shalt know that I am the LORD.
17 And the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,
18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to
me become dross: all they are brass, and tin,
and iron, and lead, in the midst of the fur-
nace: they are even the dross of silver.
19 Therefore thus saith the LORD God,
because ye are all become dross, behold,
therefore I will gather you into the midst
of Jerusalem.
20 As they gather silver, and brass, and iron,
and lead, & tin into the midst of ¶ furnace,
to blow the fire upon it to melt it: so will I
gather you in mine anger, and in my fury,
and I will leave you there, and melt you.
21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon
you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be
melted in the midst thereof.
22 As silver is melted in the midst of the
furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst
thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD
have poured out my fury upon you.
23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,
24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art
the land that is not cleansed, nor rained up-
on in the day of indignation.
25 There is a conspiracy of her prophets
in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion, ra-
vening the prey: they have devoured souls,
they have taken the treasure and precious
things: they have made her many widows in
the midst thereof.
26 Her priests have violated my law, and
have profaned my holy things: they have
put no difference between the holy and pro-
phane, neither have they shewed difference
between the unclean and the clean, & have
hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am
profaned among them.
27 Her princes in the midst thereof are like
wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood,
and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.
28 And her prophets have daubed them with
untempered *morter*, seeing vanity, and di-
vining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the
LORD God, when ¶ Lord hath not spoken.
29 The people of the land have used op-

pression,

preſſion, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppreſſed the ſtranger wrongfully.

30 And I ſought for a man among them, that ſhould make up the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before me for the land, that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompenſed upon their heads, ſaith the LORD God.

CHAP. XXIII.

The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breaſts preſſed, and there they bruiſed the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter; and they were mine, and they bare ſons and daughters: thus were their names: Samaria is Aholah, and Jeruſalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when ſhe was mine, and ſhe doted on her lovers, on the Aſſyrians her neighbours.

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains & rulers, all of them deſireable young men, horſmen riding upon horſes.

7 Thus ſhe committed her whoredoms with them, with all them which were the choſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhe doted, with all their idols ſhe defiled her ſelf.

8 Neither left ſhe her whoredoms brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breaſts of her virginity, & poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Aſſyrians, upon whom ſhe doted.

10 Theſe diſcovered her nakedneſs, they took her ſons, & her daughters, & ſlew her with the ſword: & ſhe became famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw this, ſhe was more corrupt in her inordinate love then ſhe, and in her whoredoms, more then her ſiſter in her whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the Aſſyrians her neighbours, captains and rulers, clothed moſt gorgeouſly, horſemen riding upon horſes, all of them deſireable young men.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhe was defiled, *that they took* both one way;

14 And that ſhe increaſed her whoredoms: for when ſhe ſaw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity.

16 And aſſoon as ſhe ſaw them with her eyes, ſhe doted upon them, & ſent meſſengers unto them into Caldea,

17 And the Babylonians came to her into bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and ſhe was polluted with them, and her minde was alienated from them.

18 So ſhe diſcovered her whoredoms and diſcovered her nakedneſs: then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhe multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhe doted upon their paramours, whoſe fleſh is as the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue is like the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdneſs of thy youth, in bruiſing thy paps by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I will raiſe up thy lovers againſt thee from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them againſt thee on every ſide;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Aſſyrians with them: all of them deſireable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horſes.

24 And they ſhall come againſt thee with chariots, wagons, & wheels, and with an aſſembly of people, which ſhall ſet againſt thee buckler and ſhield, & helmet round about: and I will ſet judgement before them, and they ſhall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will ſet my jealouſie againſt thee, and they ſhall deal furiouſly with thee: they ſhall take away thy noſe, and thine ears, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall take thy ſons, and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhall be devoured by the fire.

26 They ſhall alſo ſtrip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdneſs to ceaſe from thee, and thy whoredom brought from the land of Egypt: ſo that thou ſhalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus ſaith the LORD God, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them, whom thou hateſt, into the hand of them from whom thy minde is alienated:

29 And they ſhall deal with thee hatefully, and ſhall take away all thy labours, and ſhall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedneſs of thy whoredoms ſhall be diſcovered, both thy lewdneſs, and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do theſe things unto thee, because thou haſt gone a whoring after the heathen, and becauſe thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou haſt walked in the way of thy ſiſter; therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD God, Thou ſhalt drink of thy ſiſters cup, deep and large: thou ſhalt be laughed to ſcorn, and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou ſhalt be filled with drunkenneſs and ſorrow, with the cup of aſtoniſhment and deſolation, with the cup of thy ſiſter Samaria.

34 Thou ſhalt even drink it, and ſuck it out, and thou ſhalt break the ſherds thereof,

d pluck off thine owne breasts : for I
spoken *it*, saith the LORD God.

Therefore thus saith the LORD God,
se thou hast forgotten me, and cast
hinde thy back, therefore bear thou
thy lewdnes, and thy whoredoms.

e Lord said moreover unto me, Son of
will thou judge Aholah & Aholibah?
declare unto them their abominations:

That they have committed adultery,
blood *is* in their hands, and with
idols have they committed adultery,
ave also caused their sons whom they
unto me, to pass for them through the
o devour them.

Moreover, this they have done unto
they have defiled my sanctuary in the
day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

For when they had slain their children
ir idols, then they came the same day
my sanctuary to profane it, and lo, thus
they done in the midst of mine house.

And furthermore, that ye have sent for
to come from far, unto whom a mes-
er was sent, and lo, they came, for whom
didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eyes,
deckedst thy self with ornaments;

And satest upon a stately bed, and a
prepared before it, whereupon thou
set mine incense and mine oyl.

nd a voice of a multitude being at ease
her, and with the men of the common
were brought Sabeans from the wilder-
which put bracelets upon their hands,
beautifull crowns upon their heads.

Then said I unto her that was old in
eries, Will they now commit whore-
with her, and she *with them*?

Yet they went in unto her, as they go
nto a woman that playeth the harlot: so
they in unto Aholah, and unto Aholi-
the lewd women.

¶ And the righteous men they shall
them after the manner of adulteresses,
d after the manner of women that shed
d; because they are adulteresses, and
d is in their hands.

For thus saith the LORD God, I will
g up a company upon them, and will
them to be removed and spoiled.

And the company shall stone them with
es, and dispatch them with their swords:
shall slay their sons, and their daugh-
and burn up their houses with fire.

Thus will I cause lewdnes to cease
of the land, that all women may be
ght not do after your lewdnes.

And they shall recompense your lewd-
upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of
r idols, and ye shall know that I *am* the
RD God.

CHAP. XXIV.

*Under the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is
shewed Jerusalems destruction.*

Gain, in the ninth year, in the tenth
monneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth,
word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
n of man, write thee the name of the day,
e of this same day: the king of Babylon set
s self against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious
house, and say unto them, Thus saith the
LORD God, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also
pour water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even*
every good piece, the thigh & the shoulder,
fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and burn
also the bones under it, *and* make it boil well,
and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the LORD God,
Wo to the bloody city, to the pot whose
scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone
out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let
no lot fal upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: she
set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it
not upon the ground to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come up to
take vengeance: I have set her blood upon the
top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the LORD God,
Wo to the bloody city, I will even make
the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the
flesh, & spice it well, & let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof,
that the brass of it may be hot, & may burn,
& that the filthiness of it may be molten in
it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her self* with lies,
and her great scum went not forth out of
her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthiness *is* lewdness, because
I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged,
thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my
fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken it, it shall come to
pass, & I will do *it*, I will not go back, neither
will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy ways, and according to thy doings
shall they judge thee, saith the LORD God.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD, came
unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away
from thee the desire of thine eyes with a
stroke; yet neither shalt thou mourn nor
weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the
dead, binde the tire of thine head upon thee,
& put on thy shoes upon thy feet, & cover
not *thy* lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the
morning, and at even my wife died, and I
did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt
thou not tell us what these things *are* to us,
that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of
the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith
the LORD God, behold, I will profane my
sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the
desire of your eyes, and that which your soul
pitieth, and your sons and your daughters,
whom ye have left, shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall
not cover *your* lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And

preſſion, and exerciſed robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppreſſed the ſtranger wrongfully.

30 And I ſought for a man among them, that ſhould make up the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before me for the land, that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompenſed upon their heads, ſaith the LORD God.

CHAP. XXIII.

The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breaſts preſſed, and there they bruiſed the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter; and they were mine, and they bare ſons and daughters: thus were their names: Samaria is Aholah, and Jeruſalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when ſhe was mine, and ſhe doted on her lovers, on the Aſſyrians her neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains & rulers, all of them deſireable young men, horſmen riding upon horſes.

7 Thus ſhe committed her whoredoms with them, with all them ỹ were the choſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhe doted, with all their idols ſhe defiled her ſelf.

8 Neither left ſhe her whoredoms brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breaſts of her virginity, & poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Aſſyrians, upon whom ſhe doted.

10 Theſe diſcovered her nakedneſs, they took her ſons, & her daughters, & ſlew her ẅ the ſword: & ſhe became famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw this, ſhe was more corrupt in her inordinate love then ſhe, and in her whoredoms, more then her ſiſter in her whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the Aſſyrians her neighbours, captains and rulers, clothed moſt gorgeouſly, horſemen riding upon horſes, all of them deſireable young men.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhe was defiled, *that they took* both one way;

14 And that ſhe increaſed her whoredoms: for when ſhe ſaw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity.

16 And aſſoon as ſhe ſaw them with her eyes, ſhe doted upon them, & ſent meſſengers unto them into Caldea,

17 And the Babylonians came to her into bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and ſhe was polluted with them, and her minde was alienated from them.

18 So ſhe diſcovered her whoredoms, and diſcovered her nakedneſs: then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhe multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhe doted upon their paramours, whoſe fleſh is as the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue is like the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdneſs of thy youth, in bruiſing thy paps by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I will raiſe up thy lovers againſt thee from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them againſt thee on every ſide;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Aſſyrians with them: all of them deſireable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horſes.

24 And they ſhall come againſt thee with chariots, wagons, & wheels, and with an aſſembly of people, ẅ ſhall ſet againſt thee buckler and ſhield, & helmet round about: and I will ſet judgement before them, and they ſhall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will ſet my jealouſie againſt thee, and they ſhall deal furiouſly with thee: they ſhall take away thy noſe, and thine ears, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall take thy ſons, and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhall be devoured by the fire.

26 They ſhall alſo ſtrip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdneſs to ceaſe from thee, and thy whoredom brought from the land of Egypt: ſo that thou ſhalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus ſaith the LORD God, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them, whom thou hateſt; into the hand of them from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they ſhall deal with thee hatefully, and ſhall take away all thy labour, and ſhall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedneſs of thy whoredoms ſhall be diſcovered, both thy lewdneſs, and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do theſe things unto thee, becauſe thou haſt gone a whoring after the heathen, and becauſe thou art polluted ẅ their idols.

31 Thou haſt walked in the way of thy ſiſter, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD God, Thou ſhalt drink of thy ſiſters cup, deep and large: thou ſhalt be laughed to ſcorn, and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou ſhalt be filled with drunkenneſs and ſorrow, with the cup of aſtoniſhment and deſolation, with the cup of thy ſiſter Samaria.

34 Thou ſhalt even drink it, and ſuck it out, and thou ſhalt break the ſherds thereof,

y are in Iead.
d pluck off thine owne breasts : for I
spoken *it*, saith the LORD God.
Therefore thus saith the LORD God,
se thou hast forgotten me, and cast
hinde thy back, therefore bear thou
thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredoms.
e Lord said moreover unto me, Son of
, wilt thou judge Aholah & Aholibah?
declare unto them their abominations:
That they have committed adultery,
blood *is* in their hands, and with
dols have they committed adultery,
ave also caused their sons whom they
unto me, to pass for them through the
devour them.
Moreover, this they have done unto
they have defiled my sanctuary in the
day, and have profaned my sabbaths.
For when they had slain their children
eir idols, then they came the same day
my sanctuary to profane it; and lo, thus
they done in the midst of mine house.
And furthermore, that ye have sent for
to come from far, unto whom a mes-
er was sent; and lo, they came, for whom
didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eyes,
deckedst thy self with ornaments;
And satest upon a stately bed, and a
prepared before it, whereupon thou
set mine incense and mine oyl.
And a voice of a multitude being at ease
her; and with the men of the common
were brought Sabeans from the wilder-
which put bracelets upon their hands,
beautifull crowns upon their heads.
Then said I unto her that was old in
eries, Will they now commit whore-
with her, and she *with them*?
Yet they went in unto her, as they go
nto a woman that playeth the harlot: so
they in unto Aholah, and unto Aholi-
the lewd women.
¶ And the righteous men they shall
em after the manner of adulteresses,
d after the manner of women that shed
d; because they are adulteresses, and
d is in their hands.
For thus saith the LORD God, I will
g up a company upon them, and will
them to be removed and spoiled.
And the company shall stone them with
es, and dispatch them with their swords:
shall slay their sons, and their daugh-
and burn up their houses with fire.
Thus will I cause lewdness to cease
of the land, that all women may be
ght not do after your lewdness.
And they shall recompense your lewd-
upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of
r idols, and ye shall know that I *am* the
RD God.

CHAP. XXIV.

Under the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is shewed Jerusalems destruction.

Gain in the ninth year, in the tenth
month, in the tenth *day* of the moneth,
word of ℣ LORD came unto me, saying,
n of man, write thee the name of the day,
of this same day: ℣ king of Babylon set
himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also pour water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh & the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and burn also ℣ bones under it, *and* make it boil well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the LORD God, Wo to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fal upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her blood upon ℣ top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the LORD God, Wo to the bloody city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle ℣ fire, consume the flesh, & spice it well, & let ℣ bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, & may burn, & that the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her self* with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthiness *is* lewdness, because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 ℣ LORD have spoken it, it shall come to pass, & I will do *it*, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy ways, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the LORD God.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD, came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke; yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for ℣ dead, binde the tire of thine head upon thee, & put on thy shoes upon thy feet, & cover not *thy* lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things *are* to us, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God, behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, ℣ desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pitieth, and your sons and your daughters, whom ye have left, shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover *your* lips, nor eat ℣ bread of men.

23 And

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I *am* the LORD God.

25 Also thou son of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their mindes, their sons and their daughters;

26 *That* he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee, to cause *thee* to hear *it* with *thine* ears?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, & thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb, and thou shalt be a sign unto them, & they shall know that I *am* the LORD. CHAP. XXV.

1 *Gods vengeance upon the Ammonites for their insolency against the Jews.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them,

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the LORD God: Thus saith the LORD God, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity:

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, & ℣ Ammonites a couching place for flocks; & ye shall know that I *am* ℣ LORD.

6 For thus saith the LORD God, Because thou hast clapped *thine* hands, and stamped with the feet, and rejoyced in heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, & thou shalt know that I *am* ℣ LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD God, Because that Moab & Sei do say, Behold, the house of Judah is like unto all the heathen;

9 Therefore behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, ℣ glory of the countrey Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon & Kiriathaim;

10 Unto the men of the east with the Ammonites, and I will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgement upon Moab, & they shall know ℣ I *am* ℣ LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD God, because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them;

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD God, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman; and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom, by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, & according to my fury; & they shall know my vengeance, saith the LORD God.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD God, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy *it* for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD God, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off ℣ Cherethims, & destroy the remnant of ℣ sea-coast.

17 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Tyrus threatned.* 7 *Nebuchad-rezzars power against her.* 15 *Mourning for her.*

AND it came to pass in the eleventh yeer, in the first *day* of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken ℣ gates of ℣ people, she is turned unto me; I shall be replenished; *now* she is laid waste,

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD God, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be a *place for* the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the LORD God, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field, shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 For thus saith the LORD God, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, ℣ horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, & companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And

2 And they shall make a spoil of thy
ches, and make a prey of thy merchandise,
they shall break down thy walls, and
roy thy pleasant houses, and they shall
thy stones, and thy timber, and they duft
he midst of the water.

3 And I will cause the noise of thy
gs to cease, and the sound of thy harps
l be no more heard.

4 And I will make thee like ¶ top of a rock:
u shalt be a *place* to spread nets upon:
u shalt be built no more: for I the Lord
e spoken *it*, saith the LORD GOD.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus,
ll not the isles shake at the sound of thy
, when the wounded cry, when the
ghter is made in the midst of thee?

6 Then all the princes of ¶ sea shall come
n from their thrones, & lay away their
s and put off their broidered garments;
shall clothe themselves with trembling,
shall sit upon ¶ ground, & shall tremble
every moment, and be astonished at thee.

7 And they shall take up a lamentation
thee, and say to thee, How art thou de-
ed, that wast inhabited of sea-faring
, the renowned city, which wast strong
sea, she and her inhabitants, which
e their terror *to be* on all that haunt it?

8 Now shall the isles tremble in the day
y fall, yea, the isles that *are* in the sea
be troubled at thy departure.

9 For thus saith ¶ Lord God, When I shall
e thee a desolate city, like ¶ cities ¶ are
inhabited, when I shall bring up ¶ deep
n thee, & great waters shall cover thee:

10 When I shall bring thee down, ẅ them ¶
ed into ¶ pit, ẅ the people of old time,
all set thee in the low parts of ¶ earth,
kes desolate of old, ẅ them ¶ go down
e pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I
¶ glory in the land of the living:

11 I will make thee a terrour, and thou
be no more: though thou be sought
yet shalt thou never be found again,
the LORD God.

CHAP. XXVII.

Tyrus her rich supply. 26 *Her fall.*

1 He word of the LORD came again
unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, take up a la-
ntation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art
ate at the entry of the sea, *which art*
erchant of the people for many isles,
h saith the LORD God, O Tyrus, thou
hast said, *I am* of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the midst of the seas,
thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have made all thy *ship*-boards of
firs of Senir: they have taken cedars
Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made
oars: the company of the Ashurites
e made thy benches of ivory, *brought*
of the isles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from
pt was that which thou spreadest forth
be thy sail; blue & purple from the Isles
Elishah, was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad
were thy mariners; thy wise men, O Ty-
rus, *that* were in thee: were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise
men thereof were in thee thy calkers, all the
ships of the sea with their mariners were in
thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of
Phut were in thine army, thy men of war:
they hanged the shield and helmet in thee:
they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army
were upon thy walls round about, and the
Gammadims were in thy towers: they hang-
ed their shields upon thy walls round about:
they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant, by reason of ¶
multitude of all *kinde of* riches: with silver,
iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were*
thy merchants: they traded the persons of
men, and vessels of brass in thy market.

14 They of ¶ house of Togarmah, traded in
thy fairs ẅ horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants,
many isles *were* the merchandise of thine
hand: they brought thee for a present,
horns of ivory and ebony.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant, by reason of
the multitude of the *wares* of thy making:
they occupied in thy fairs with emeraulds,
purple, and broidered work, and fine linen,
and coral, and agate.

17 Judah and the land of Israel, they *were*
thy merchants; they traded in thy market
wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey,
and oyl, and balm.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the
multitude of the wares of thy making, for
the multitude of all riches; in the wine of
Helbon, and white wool.

19 Dan also and Javan going to and fro
occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia, and
calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in precious
clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, they
occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and
goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raa-
mah, they were thy merchants: they occupied
in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with
all precious stones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the
merchants of Sheba, Asshur, and Chilmad
were thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in all sorts *of*
things, in blue clothes, and broidered work,
and in chests of rich apparel bound ẅ cords,
and made of cedar, among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee
in thy market, and thou wast replenished, &
made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into
great waters: the east-wind hath broken
thee in the midst of the seas.

27 Thy riches, & thy fairs, thy merchandise,
thy mariners, & thy pilots, thy calkers, and ¶
occupiers of thy merchandise, & all thy men

of

of war that *are* in thee, and in all thy company, ℣ *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into ℣ midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land.

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart, and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea.

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, ℣ the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise, and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee, thou shall be a terror, and never *shalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Gods judgments upon the power of Tyrus.*
11 *A lamentation for her.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto ℣ prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart *is* lifted up, and thou hast said, I *am* a God, I sit in the seat of God, in ℣ midst of ℣ seas: yet thou *art* a man, & not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of GOD.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisdom, and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold & silver into thy treasures.

5 By thy great wisdom, *and* by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thy heart is lifted up because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith ℣ Lord God, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the death of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no GOD in the hand of him ℣ slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken *it*, saith the LORD GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man take up a lamentation on the king of Tyrus, & say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God, Thou sealest up the full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden ℣ garden of every precious stone *was* thy covering, sardius, topaz, & the diamond, the beryl onyx & the jasper, the saphir, the emerald & the carbuncle, & gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art ℣ anointed cherub ℣ covereth and I have set thee *so*: thou wast upon holy mountain of God: thou hast walked and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy ways the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I cast thee as profane out of the mountain GOD; and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightnes: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by ℣ iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee: and I wil bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them ℣ behold thee.

19 All they ℣ know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never *shalt* thou *be* any more.

20 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it.

22 And say, Thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor any grieving thorn, of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD GOD.

25 Thus saith the LORD GOD, When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, & shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards;

shalt dwell ℣ confidence, when I have eth *their* iniquity to remembrance, *when*
ted judgements upon all those that they shall look after them: but they shall
e them round about them: and they know that I *am* the LORD God.
know that I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXIX.

ajudgment of Pharaoh. 8 *The deso-*
13 *and restauration of Egypt.*

the tenth year, in the tenth *moneth*, the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the
ut the LORD came unto me, saying,
on of man, set thy face against Pha-
king of Egypt, and prophesie against
and against all Egypt.
eak & say, Thus saith the Lord GOD,
ld, I *am* against thee Pharaoh king of
t, the great dragon ℣ lieth in ℣ midst
rivers, which hath said, My river *is*
own, and I have made *it* for my self.
But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and
cause the fish of thy rivers to stick
thy scales, and I will bring thee up out
midst of thy rivers, and all the fish
rivers shall stick unto thy scales.
And I will leave thee *thrown* into the
nes; thee, & all the fish of thy rivers:
shalt fall upon the open fields, thou
not be brought together, nor gathered:
e given thee for meat to the beasts of
eld, and to the fowls of the heaven.
And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall
℣ I *am* the LORD, because they have
a staff of reed to the house of Israel.
en they took hold of thee by thy hand,
didst break, & rent all their shoulder:
en they leaned upon thee, thou brak-
madest all their loyns to be at a stand.
Therefore thus saith the LORD God,
ld, I will bring a sword upon thee,
ut off man and beast out of thee.
And the land of Egypt shall be desolate
waste, *and* they shall know that I
e LORD: because he hath said, The
r mine, and I have made it.
Behold therefore, I *am* against thee,
gainst thy rivers, and I will make the
of Egypt utterly waste and desolate,
the tower of Syene, even unto the
er of Ethiopia.
No foot of man shall pass through it,
oot of beast shall pass through it, nei-
shall it bee inhabited forty years.
And I will make ℣ land of Egypt deso-
in ℣ midst of ℣ countreys ỹ are desolate,
ities among the cities ỹ are laid waste
e desolate forty years: and I will scat-
e Egyptians among the nations, and
isperse them through the countreys.
Yet thus saith the Lord God, At ℣ end
rty years will I gather the Egyptians
℣ people whither they were scattered.
And I will bring again the captivity of
pt, & will cause them to return into the
of Pathros, into ℣ land of their habita-
& they shall be there a base kingdom.
It shall be the basest of the kingdoms,
her shall it exalt it self any more above
nations: for I will diminish them, that
shall no more rule over the nations.
And it shall be no more the confi-
ce of the house of Israel, which bring-

they shall look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the LORD God.

17 And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled; yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the service ỹ he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith ℣ Lord God, Behold, I will give ℣ land of Egypt unto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, & he shall take her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt, for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith ℣ Lord God.

21 In ỹ day will I cause ℣ horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, & I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

The desolation of Egypt and her helpers, by the Babylonians.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie & say, Thus saith the Lord God, Howl ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day *is* near, even the day of the LORD is near, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, & Libya, & Lydia, and all the mingled people, & Chub, & ℣ men of ℣ land ỹ is in league shall fall ℣ them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also ỹ uphold Egypt shall fall, & ℣ pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by ℣ sword, saith ℣ Lord God.

7 And they shall be desolate in ℣ midst of ℣ countreys ỹ are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In ỹ day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, & great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo it cometh.

10 Thus saith the LORD God, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease, by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, & fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

13 Thus

13 Thus ſaith the Lord God, I wil alſo deſtroy the idols, and I will cauſe *their* images to ceaſe out of Noph: and there ſhall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros deſolate, and will ſet fire in Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.

15 And I will poure my fury upon Sin the ſtrength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will ſet fire in Egypt, Sin ſhall have great pain, and No ſhall be rent aſunder, and Noph *ſhall have* diſtreſſes daily.

17 The young men of Aven and of Phibeſeth ſhall fall by the ſword: and theſe *cities* ſhall go into captivity.

18 At Tehaphneches alſo the day ſhall be darkned, when I ſhall break there ℣ yokes of Egypt; & the pomp of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe in her: as for her, a cloud ſhall cover her, and her daughters ſhall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt: & they ſhall know ℣ I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to paſs in the eleventh year, in the firſt *moneth*, in the ſeventh *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt, & lo, it ſhall not be bound up to be healed, to put a rouler to binde it, to make it ſtrong to hold the ſword.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God, Behold, I *am* againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and I will break his arms, the ſtrong, and that which was broken, and I will cauſe the ſword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them through the countreys.

24 And I will ſtrengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my ſword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he ſhall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will ſtrengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh ſhall fall down; and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall put my ſword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall ſtretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will ſcatter ℣ Egyptians among ℣ nations, & diſperſe them among the countreys, & they ſhall know ℣ I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation unto Pharaoh*, 3 *of the glory of Aſſyria*, 10 *and his grievous fall.*

AND it came to paſs in the eleventh year, in ℣ third *moneth*, in ℣ firſt *day* of ℣ month, that ℣ word of ℣ Lord came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſpeak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatneſs?

3 ¶ Behold, the Aſſyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a ſhadowing ſhroud, and of an high ſtature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters made him great, the deep ſet him up on high, with her rivers running round about his plants, and ſent [illegible] little rivers unto all the trees of the [illegible]

5 Therefore his height was exalted [illegible] the trees of the field, & his boughs were [illegible] tiplied, & his branches became long, be[illegible] of ℣ multitude of waters, when he ſhot [illegible]

6 All the fowls of heaven made their [illegible] his boughs, & under his branches did [illegible] beaſts of the fields bring forth their [illegible] & under his ſhadow dwelt all great [illegible]

7 Thus was he fair in his greatneſs [illegible] length of his branches: for his root [illegible] great waters.

8 The cedars in the garden of God [illegible] not hide him: the fir-tres were not like [illegible] boughs, and the cheſnut-trees were not [illegible] his branches: nor any tree in the gar[illegible] God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitu[illegible] his branches: ſo that all the trees of E[illegible] ℣ *were* in the garden of God, envied [illegible]

10 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, [illegible] cauſe thou haſt lifted up thy ſelf in h[illegible] & he hath ſhot up his top among the [illegible] boughs, & his heart is lifted up in his [illegible]

11 I have therefore delivered him [illegible] the hand of the mighty one of the hea[illegible] he ſhall ſurely deal with him, I have [illegible] him out for his wickedneſs.

12 And ſtrangers, ℣ terrible of ℣ nation[illegible] cut him off, & have left him upon the [illegible] vains, & in al ℣ valleys his branches are [illegible] & his boughs are broken by all ℣ rivers [illegible] land, & all the people of the earth are [illegible] down from his ſhadow, and have left [illegible]

13 Upon his ruine ſhall all the [illegible] of the heaven remain, and all the be[illegible] the field ſhall be upon his branches.

14 To the end ℣ none of all the tr[illegible] the waters exalt themſelves for their h[illegible] neither ſhoot up their top among the [illegible] boughs, neither their trees ſtand up in [illegible] height, all that drink water: for they [illegible] delivered unto death to the nether p[illegible] the earth, in the midſt of the child[illegible] men, with them that go down to the [illegible]

15 Thus ſaith ℣ Lord God, In ℣ day w[illegible] went down to ℣ grave, I cauſed a mo[illegible] I covered ℣ deep for him, & I reſtrain[illegible] flouds thereof, & ℣ great waters were [illegible] & I cauſed Lebanon to mourn for h[illegible] all the trees of the field fainted for h[illegible]

16 I made the nations to ſhake [illegible] ſound of his fall, when I caſt him d[illegible] hell, with them that deſcend into t[illegible] & all the trees of Eden the choice & [illegible] Lebanon, all that drink water, ſhall be [illegible] forted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They alſo went down into he[illegible] him, unto them ℣ be ſlain with the ſ[illegible] and *they that were* his arm, *that* dw[illegible] der his ſhadow in the midſt of the he[illegible]

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in [illegible] & in greatneſs among the trees of Ed[illegible] ſhalt thou be brought down ℣ the t[illegible] and *they that* are ſlain by the ſword: [illegible] Eden unto the nether parts of ℣ earth [illegible] ſhalt lie in the midſt of the uncircum[illegible] ℣ them ℣ be ſlain by the ſword: this [illegible] raoh & all his multitude, ſaith ℣ Lor[illegible]

CHAP. XXXII.

The lamentation for Egypt. 11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.*

1 And it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, & say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, & thou art as a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, & troubledst the waters with thy feet, & fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the LORD God, I will therefore spread out my net over thee, with a company of many people, and they shall take thee up in my net.

4 Then I will leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the earth wherein thou swimmest, *even* to the mountains; & the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark: I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the LORD God.

9 I will also vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them; and they shall tremble at every moment: every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 For thus saith the Lord God, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them, and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oyl, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the countrey shall be destitute of that whereof it was full; when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her, the daughters of the nations shall lament her, they shall lament her, *even* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the LORD God.

17 It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, & cast them down, *even* her, & the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom dost thou pass in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: she is delivered to the sword; draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 Asshur *is* there, and all her company: his graves *are* about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company *is* round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused terror in the land of the living.

24 There *is* Elam, & all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain, with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him; all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame & them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty *that are* fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings, & all her princes, which with their might are laid by them that are slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There be the princes of the north all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone down with the slain, with their terror they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the LORD God.

32 For I have caused my terror in the land of the living: & he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that are slain with the sword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the LORD God.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The watchmans duty.* 7 *Ezekiel admonished.* 20 *Gods justice.*

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman.

3 If when he seeth ℈ sword come upon ℈ land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard ℈ sound of ℈ trumpet, & took not warning, his blood shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: If the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die: if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way, to turn from it: if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity: but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto ℈ house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, if our transgressions & our sins *be* upon us, & we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, *As* I live, saith ℈ LORD God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that ℈ wicked turn from his way & live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou son of man, say unto ℈ children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in ℈ day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness, neither shall the righteous be able to live *for his righteousness* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, ℈ he shall surely live: if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousness shall not be remembred: but for his iniquity ℈ he hath committed, he shall *die* for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right:

15 If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity: he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done ℈ is lawful, and right; he shall surely

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people The way of the LORD is not equal: for them, their way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth from righteousness, and committeth iniquity shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful right, he shall live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the LO is not equal: O ye house of Israel, judge you every one after his ways.

21 ¶ And it came to pass in the te year of our captivity, in the tenth mon the fifth day of the month, *that* one had escaped out of Jerusalem, came me, saying, The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was on me in the evening, afore he that escaped came, & had opened my mouth he came to me in the morning, & my was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit those of the land of Israel, speak, saying, Ab was one, and he inherited the land: *are* many, ℈ land is given us for inheri

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus sa LORD God, Ye eat with the blood lift up your eyes toward your idols shed blood; and shall ye possess the l

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye abomination, and ye defile every o neighbors wife; and shall ye possess t

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus sa LORD God, *As* I live, surely they ℈ the wastes shall fall by the sword, and is in the open field will I give to the to be devoured: and they that be in and in the caves, shall die of the pesti

28 For I will lay the land most des and the pomp of her strength shall c and the mountains of Israel shall be des that none shall pass thorow.

29 Then shal they know ℈ I *am* ℈ Lord I have laid ℈ land most desolate, because their abominations ℈ they have comm

30 Also thou son of man, ℈ children people still are talking against thee by and in the doors of the houses, & speak to another, every one to his brother, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee as ℈ people eth, and they sit before thee as my people they hear thy words, but they will not do for ℈ their mouth they shew much love their heart goeth after their covetous

32 And lo, thou *art* unto them as lovely song, of one that hath a pl voice, & can play well on an instrume they hear thy words: but they do them

33 And when this cometh to pass [will come] then shall they know that pher hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *Shepherds reproved:* 7 *Their judg*

Nd the word of the LORD came unto
me, saying,
of man, prophesie against ſ shepherds of
l prophesie & say unto them, Thus saith
rd God unto the shepherds, Wo *be* to ſ
herds of Israel, that do feed themselves:
ld not the shepherds feed the flocks?
eat ſ fat, & ye clothe you ẅ the wool: ye
them ẏ are fed: *but* ye feed not ſ flock.
e diſeaſed have ye not ſtrengthened, nei-
have ye healed that ẅ was sick, neither
ye bound up that ẅ was broken, neither
ye brought again that ẅ was driven away
ther have ye sought that ẅ was lost: but ẅ
and with cruelty have ye ruled them.
they were scattered because *there is* no
herd: and they became meat to all the
of the field, when they were scattered.
y sheep wandred thorow all the moun-
and upon every high hill; yea, my flock
cattered upon all the face of the earth,
one did search or seek *after them.*
Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word
LORD:
live, saith the Lord God, surely because
ock became a prey, & my flock became
to every beast of the field, because *there*
o shepherd, neither did my shepherds
for my flock, but the shepherds fed
selves, and fed not my flock;
herefore, O ye shepherds, hear the
of the LORD:
us saith the LORD God, behold, *I am*
ſt the shepherds, and I will require my
at their hand, and cause them to ceaſe
feeding the flock, neither shall the
herds feed themselves any more: for I
deliver my flock from their mouth,
ey may not be meat for them.
thus saith ſ Lord God, Behold, I, *even* I,
th search my sheep, and seek them out.
a shepherd seeketh out his flock in ſ
he is among his sheep ẏ are scattered:
I seek out my sheep, and will deliver
ut of all places, where they have been
ed in the cloudy and dark day.
d I will bring them out from ſ people,
ther them from the countreys, and will
them to their own land, and feed them
the mountains of Israel by ſ rivers, &
the inhabited places of the country.
I will feed them in a good pasture, and
the high mountains of Israel shall their
be: there shall they lie in a good fold,
a fat pasture shall they feed upon the
ains of Israel.
I will feed my flock, and I will cause
to lie down, saith the LORD God:
ll seek that ẅ was lost, and bring again
was driven away, & will bind up that
was broken, and will strengthen that
was sick: but I will destroy the fat and
strong; I will feed them with judgement.
And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the
LORD God: Behold, I judge between cattel &
cattel, between the rams and the he-goats.
Seemeth it a thing unto you, to have
eep the good pasture, but ye must tread
the residue of your pa-
with your feet? & residue of your wa-
and to have drunk of the deep waters,
but ye must foul the residue with your feet.
19 And as for my flock, they eat that which
ye have trodden with your feet, & they drink
that which ye have fouled with your feet.
20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God unto
them, Behold, I, *even* I will judge between
the fat cattel, and between the lean cattel.
21 Because ye have thrust with side, & with
shoulder, and push all ſ diſeased with your
horns, till ye have scattered them abroad;
22 Therefore will I save my flock, and
they shall be no more a prey, and I will judge
between cattel and cattel.
23 And I will set up one shepherd over
them, and he shall feed them, *even* my ſer-
vant David; he shall feed them, and he shall
be their shepherd.
24 And I the LORD will be their God,
and my servant David a prince among them,
I the LORD have spoken it.
25 And I will make with them a covenant of
peace, and will cause the evil beasts to ceaſe
out of the land: and they shall dwell safely
in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.
26 And I will make them and the places
round about my hill, a blessing; and I will
cause the showre to come down in his ſea-
son: there shall be showres of blessing.
27 And ſ tree of ſ field shall yield her fruit, &
ſ earth shall yield her increase, & they shall be
safe in their land, and shall know that *I am* ſ
Lord, when I have broken the bands of their
yoke, and delivered them out of the hand
of those that served themselves of them.
28 And they shall no more be a prey to
the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the
land devour them: but they shall dwell safely,
and none shall make *them* afraid.
29 And I will raise up for them a plant
of renown, and they shall be no more con-
sumed with hunger in the land, neither bear
the shame of the heathen any more.
30 Thus shall they know ẏ I the Lord their
God *am* ẅ them, & *that* they, *even* ſ house of
Israel, *are* my people, saith the LORD God.
31 And ye my flock, ſ flock of my pasture, *are*
men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgement of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, set thy face against mount
Seir, and prophesie against it.
3 And say unto it, Thus saith the LORD
God, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against
thee, & I will stretch out mine hand against
thee, and I will make thee most desolate.
4 I will lay thy cities waste, & thou shalt be de-
solate, & thou shalt know ẏ I *am* the Lord.
5 Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, &
hast shed *the blood of* ſ children of Israel, by
ſ force of ſ sword, in the time of their calami-
ty, in ſ time *that their* iniquity *had* an end;
6 Therefore as I live, saith the LORD
God, I will prepare thee unto blood, and
blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not
hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.
7 Thus will I make mount Seir most de-

olate, and cut off from it him that passeth
out, and him that returneth.
8 And I wil fill his mountains ℣ his slain men:
in thy hills, & in thy valleys, & in all thy ri-
vers shall they fal that are slain ℣ the sword.
9 I will make thee perpetual desolations,
and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall
know that I *am* the LORD.
10 Because thou hast said, These two nations,
& these two countreys shall be mine, and we
will possess it, whereas the Lord was there;
11 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the LORD
God, I will even do according to thine ang-
er, and according to thine envy which thou
hast used out of thy hatred against them: and
I will make my self known amongst them,
when I have judged thee.
12 And thou shalt know that I *am* the
LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blas-
phemies which thou hast spoken against the
mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid
desolate, they are given us to consume.
13 Thus with your mouth ye have boast-
ed against me, and have multiplied your
words against me: I have heard *them*.
14 Thus saith the Lord God, when ℣ whole
earth rejoyceth, I will make thee desolate:
15 As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of
the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so
will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O
mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it,
and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Israel comforted.* 16 *Their rejection for sin.* 25 *The blessing of Christs kingdom.*

ALso thou Son of man, propheſie unto ℣
mountains of Israel; and say, Ye moun-
tains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD.
2 Thus saith the LORD God, Because the
enemy had said against you, Aha, even the
ancient high places are ours in possession:
3 Therefore propheſie, and say, Thus saith the
Lord God, Because they have made *you* de-
solate, and swallowed you upon every side, ℣
ye might be a possession unto the residue of
the heathen, and ye are taken up in the *lips*
of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:
4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, hear
the word of the LORD God, Thus saith the
Lord God to the mountains, and to the hills,
to the rivers, and to the valleys, to the deso-
late wastes, & to the cities that are forsaken,
which became a prey and derision to the re-
sidue of the heathen that *are* round about.
5 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Surely
in the fire of my jealousie have I spoken a-
gainst the residue of the heathen, and against
all Idumea, ℣ have appointed my land into
their possession, with ℣ joy of all their heart,
℣ despiteful mindes to cast it out for a prey.
6 Propheſie therefore concerning the land of
Israel, and say unto the mountains, and to ℣
hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus
saith the Lord God, Behold, I have spoken
in my jealousie, and in my fury, because ye
have born the shame of the heathen.
7 Therefore thus saith ℣ LORD God I have
lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen ℣ *are*
about you, they shall bear their shame.
8 But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot
forth your branches, & yield your fruit to my
people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.
9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn
unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown:
10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the
house of Israel, *even* all of it, & ℣ cities shall
be inhabited, & the wastes shall be builded:
11 And I will multiply upon you man and
beast, and they shall increase, & bring fruit:
and I will settle you after your old estates,
& will do better unto you then at your be-
ginnings, & ye shall know that I *am* ℣ LORD.
12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you,
even my people Israel, & they shall possess
thee, & thou shalt be their inheritance, & thou
shalt no more henceforth bereave them of
13 Thus saith the LORD God, Because
they say unto you, Thou *land* devourest up
men, and hast bereaved thy nations;
14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no
more, neither bereave thy nations any
more, saith the LORD God.
15 Neither will I cause men to hear in thee
the shame of the heathen any more, neither
shalt thou bear the reproach of the people
any more, neither shalt thou cause thy na-
tions to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.
16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD
came unto me, saying,
17 Son of man, when ℣ house of Israel dwelt
in their own land, they defiled it by their
way, & by their doings: their way was before
me as the uncleanness of a removed woman.
18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them
for ℣ blood ℣ they had shed upon ℣ land,
for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it:
19 And I scattered them among the
heathen, and they were dispersed through
the countreys: according to their way, and
according to their doings I judged them.
20 And when they entred unto the heathen,
then, whither they went, they profaned my
holy name, when they said to them, These
are the people of the LORD, and are gone
forth out of his land.
21 But I had pity for my holy name,
which the house of Israel had profaned a-
mong the heathen, whither they went.
22 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Is-
rael, Thus saith the LORD God, I do not
for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for
my holy names sake, which ye have profan-
ed among the heathen whither ye went.
23 And I will sanctifie my great name
which was profaned among the heathen,
which ye have profaned in the midst of
them, and the heathen shall know that I am
the LORD, saith the LORD God, when
shall be sanctified in you before their eyes.
24 For I will take you from among the
heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, & will bring you into your own land.
25 Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you,
& ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness,
and from all your idols will I cleanse you.
26 A new heart also will I give you, and
a new spirit will I put within you, & I will
take away the stony heart out of your flesh,
and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my ſpirit within you, and cauſe you to walk in my ſtatutes, and ye ſhall keep my judgements, and do *them*.
28 And ye ſhall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye ſhall be my people, and I will be your God.
29 I will alſo ſave you from all your uncleanneſſes, and I will call for the corn, and will increaſe it, & lay no famine upon you.
30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increaſe of the field, that ye ſhall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.
31 Then ſhall ye remember your own evil ways, & your doings that were not good, & ſhall loath your ſelves in your own ſight, for your iniquities, & for your abominations.
32 Not for your ſakes do I *this*, ſaith the LORD God, be it known unto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your own ways, O houſe of Iſrael.
33 Thus ſaith the LORD God, In the day that I ſhall have cleanſed you from all your iniquities: I will alſo cauſe you to dwell in the cities, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.
34 And the deſolate land ſhall be tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.
35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate, is become like the garden of Eden; and the waſte, and deſolate and ruined cities are become fenced, and are inhabited.
36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was deſolate: I the LORD have ſpoken it, & I will do it.
37 Thus ſaith the LORD God, I will yet for this be enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to do it for them: I will increaſe them with men like a flock.
38 As the holy flock, as the flock of Jeruſalem in her ſolemn feaſts; ſo ſhall the waſte cities be filled with flocks of men, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

The dry bones, 11 *Iſraels hope is revived.* 15 *The two ſticks.*

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the ſpirit of the LORD, and ſet me down in the midſt of the valley which was full of bones;
2 And cauſed me to paſs by them round about, & behold, there were very many in the open valley, & lo, they were very dry.
3 And he ſaid unto me, Son of man, can theſe bones live? And I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.
4 Again he ſaid unto me, Propheſie upon theſe bones, and ſay unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.
5 Thus ſaith the LORD God unto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall live.
6 And I will lay ſinews upon you, and will bring up fleſh upon you, & cover you with ſkin, and put breath in you, and ye ſhall live, & ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.
7 So I propheſied, as I was commanded: and as I propheſied, there was a noiſe, and behold, a ſhaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.
8 And when I beheld, lo, the ſinews and the fleſh came up upon them, & the ſkin covered them above; but there was no breath in them.
9 Then ſaid he unto me, Propheſie unto the winde, propheſie, ſon of man, and ſay to the winde, Thus ſaith the LORD God, Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon theſe ſlain, that they may live.
10 So I propheſied, as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and ſtood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.
11 Then he ſaid unto me, Son of man, theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: behold, they ſay, Our bones are dried, and our hope is loſt, we are cut off for our parts.
12 Therefore propheſie, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cauſe you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Iſrael.
13 And ye ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,
14 And ſhall put my ſpirit in you, and ye ſhall live, & I ſhall place you in your own land: then ſhall ye know that I the LORD have ſpoken it, & performed it, ſaith the LORD.
15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,
16 Moreover, thou ſon of man, take thee one ſtick, and write upon it, for Judah, and for the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another ſtick, and write upon it, For Joſeph the ſtick of Ephraim, and for all the houſe of Iſrael his companions.
17 And joyn them one to another into one ſtick, & they ſhall become one in thine hand.
18 ¶ And when the children of thy people ſhall ſpeak unto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhew us what thou meaneſt by theſe?
19 Say unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God, Behold, I will take the ſtick of Joſeph, that *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Iſrael his fellows, & will put them with him, even with the ſtick of Judah, and make them one ſtick, and they ſhall be one in mine hand.
20 ¶ And the ſticks whereon thou writeſt, ſhall be in thine hand before their eyes.
21 And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God, Behold, I will take the children of Iſrael from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every ſide, and bring them into their own land.
22 And I will make them one nation in the land, upon the mountains of Iſrael, and one king ſhall be king to them all: and they ſhall be no more two nations, neither ſhall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all.
23 Neither ſhall they defile themſelves any more with their idols, nor with their deteſtable things, nor with any of their tranſgreſſions: but I will ſave them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have ſinned, and will cleanſe them: ſo ſhall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And David my servant *shall be* king over them: and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgements, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, & they shall dwell therein, *even* they and their children, and their childrens children for ever, and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know ℣ I ℣ LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The army*, 10 *and malice of Gog.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech, and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the LORD God, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour*, *even* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer, and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that *is* brought back from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, & they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou & all thy bands, & many people ℣ thee.

10 Thus saith the LORD God; It shall also come to pass, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt think an evil thought.

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without wals and *having* neither bars nor gates;

12 To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattel and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, ℣ all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattel and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophesie and say unto Gog, thus saith the LORD God; In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me: when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the LORD God, Art thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days many years that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to pass at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the LORD God, that my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousie, and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel;

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, & the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the LORD God; every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, & great hailstones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnifie my self, and sanctifie my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Gods judgement on Gog.* 11 *His burial.*

THEREFORE, thou son of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the LORD God, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech & Tubal,

2 And I will turn thee back, and leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee

enous birds of every sort, and to the of the field to be devoured.

hou shalt fall upon the open field; ave spoken it, saith the LORD God. and I will send a fire on Magog, and them that dwell carelesly in the isles, y shall know that I am the LORD.

ill I make my holy name known in dst of my people Israel, and I will not m pollute my holy Name any more; e heathen shall know that I am the D, the holy One in Israel.

Behold, It is come, and it is done, e LORD God, this is the day where- e spoken.

nd they that dwell in the cities of Is- ll go forth, and shall set on fire, and e weapons; both the shields and the s, the bowes and the arrows, and dstaves, and the spears, and they urn them with fire seven years.

o that they shall take no wood out eld, neither cut down any out of ests: for they shall burn the weapons e, and they shall spoil those that them, and rob those that robbed saith the LORD God.

And it shall come to pass at that day, will give unto Gog a place there of in Israel, the valley of the passengers east of the sea; and it shall stop the of the passengers, and there shall they og, and all his multitude, and they ll it, The valley of Hamon-Gog.

And seven moneths shall the house of be burying of them, that they may the land.

all the people of the land shall bury it shall be to them a renown, & day hall be glorified, saith the Lord God.

nd they shall sever out men of conti- employment, passing through & land, with & passengers those that remain face of the earth, to cleanse it: after of seven moneths shall they search.

d the passengers that pass thorow the hen any seeth a mans bone, then set up a sign by it, till the buriers ried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

And also the name of the city shall be ah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

And thou son of man, Thus saith the God, Speak unto every feathered nd to every beast of & field, Assemble ress and come, gather your selves on side to my sacrifice & I do sacrifice for n a great sacrifice upon & mountains l, & ye may eat flesh, & drink blood.

hall eat the flesh of the mighty, and he blood of the princes of the earth, s of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, em fatlings of Bashan.

nd ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and lood till ye be drunken, of my sa- hich I have sacrificed for you.

nus ye shall be filled at my table with and chariots, with mighty men, and men of war, saith the LORD God.

And I will set my glory among the , and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I am the LORD their God, from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies, so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleannes, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith & LORD God, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name.

26 After that they have born their shame, & all their trespasses, whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations:

28 Then shall they know that I am & LORD their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith & LORD God.

CHAP. XL.

The vision of the city, gates, &c.

IN the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the moneth, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the self same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, by which was as the frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed: and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thy heart upon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent & I might shew them unto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all & thou seest to & house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of six cubits long by the cubit, & an hand breadth; so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height, one reed.

6 Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the east, & went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad, and the other threshold of the gate, & was one reed broad.

7 And every little chamber was one reed

long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers were five cubits, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within was one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof, two cubits: and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And ỹ little chambers of ỹ gate eastward, were three on this side, and three on ỹ side, they three were of one measure, & the posts had one measure on this side, & on ỹ side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits, and the length of the gate, thirteen cubits.

12 The space also before the little chambers was one cubit on this side, & the space was one cubit on ỹ side, & ỹ little chambers were six cubits on this side, & six cubits on ỹ side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of the one little chamber, to the roof of another: the breadth was five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, were fifty cubits.

16 And there were narrow windows to the little chambers, & to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches: and windows *were* round about inward: and upon *each* post *were* palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, was the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, unto the forefront of the inner court without, an hundred cubits east-ward and northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof were three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court was over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there were windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows, the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south, & he measured from gate to gate toward the south, an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south-gate, and he measured the south-gate according to these measures.

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about were five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad.

31 And the arches thereof were toward the utter court, & palm-trees were upon the posts thereof; & ỹ going up to it had eight steps.

32 And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof were according to these measures, and there *were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court; and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north gate, & measured it according to these measures;

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and ỹ breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof were toward the utter-court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the doors thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering.

40 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the northgate, were two tables; and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by ỹ side of the gate; four tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifice.

42 And the four tables were of hewen stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments, wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were hooks, an handbreadth broad, fastned round about, and

bles was the flesh of the offering.
7 And without the inner-gate were the
bers of the singers in the inner court,
was at the side of the north-gate: and
prospect was toward the south, one
side of the east gate, having the pros-
toward the north.
8 And he said unto me, This chamber,
e prospect is toward ȳ south, is for the
the keepers of the charge of ȳ house.
9 ȳ chamber whose prospect is toward
orth, is for the priests the keepers of the
e of the altar: these *are* the sons of Za-
among the sons of Levi, which come
the LORD to minister unto him.
10 He measured ȳ court, an hundred cubits
and an hundred cubits broad, four-
, and the altar *that* was before ȳ house.
11 And he brought me to the porch of the
, and measured each post of the porch,
bits on this side, and five cubits on ȳ
and the breadth of the gate was three
on this side, and three cubits on ȳ side.
12 The length of the porch was twenty cu-
nd the breadth eleven cubits, and *he*
me by the steps, whereby they went
: & *there were* pillars by the posts,
this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Measures, parts, chambers, and or-*
naments of the temple.

Afterward he brought me to the temple,
measured ȳ posts, six cubits broad on
side, and six cubits broad on the other
which was the breadth of the tabernacle.
2 And the breadth of ȳ door was ten cubits,
sides of the door were five cubits on
side, and five cubits on the other side,
measured the length thereof forty
, and the breadth twenty cubits.
3 Then went he inward, and measured ȳ post
of two cubits, & the door six cubits,
breadth of the door seven cubits.
4 So he measured the length thereof,
cubits, and the breadth twenty cu-
fore the temple, and he said unto
This is the most holy place.
5 After he measured the wall of the house,
bits, and the breadth of every side
four cubits round about the house
y side.
6 And the side-chambers were three, one
another, and thirty in order, and they
into the wall which was of the house
side-chambers round about, that they
have hold, but they had not hold in
of the house.
7 And there was an enlarging, and a wind-
ut still upward to the side-cham-
for the winding about of the house
ll upward round about the house:
e the breadth of the house *was still*
, and so increased from the lowest
to the highest by the midst.
8 I saw also the height of the house round
the foundations of the side-cham-
a full reed of six great cubits.
9 The thickness of the wall which was for
-chamber without, was five cubits:
and that which was left, was the place of
the side-chambers that were within.
10 And between the chambers was the
wideness of twenty cubits round about the
house on every side.
11 And the doors of the side-chambers were
toward the place that was left, one door to-
ward the north, and another door toward
the south, and the breadth of the place that
was left was five cubits round about.
12 Now the building that was before the se-
parate place at the end toward the west, was
seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the
building was five cubits thick round about,
and the length thereof ninety cubits.
13 So he measured the house, an hun-
dred cubits long, and the separate place,
and the building with the walls thereof, an
hundred cubits long.
14 Also the breadth of the face of the
house, and of the separate place toward the
east an hundred cubits.
15 And he measured the length of the
building over against the separate place,
which was behinde it, and the galleries
thereof on the one side, and on the other
side an hundred cubits, with the inner
temple, and the porches of the court.
16 The door posts, and the narrow win-
dows, and the galleries round about on
their three stories, over against the door ciel-
ed with wood round about, and from the
ground up to the windows, and the win-
dows were covered.
17 To that above the door, even unto the
inner-house, and without, & by all the wall
round about within & without by measure.
18 And it was made with cherubims, and
palm-trees, so that a palm-tree was between
a cherub and a cherub, and every cherub
had two faces.
19 So that the face of a man was toward
the palm-tree on the one side, and the face
of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the
other side: it was made through all the
house round about.
20 From the ground unto above the door
were cherubims, and palm-trees made, and
on the wall of the temple.
21 The posts of the temple were squared, and
the face of the sanctuary; the appearance of
the one as the appearance of the other.
22 The altar of wood was three cubits
high, and the length thereof two cubits; and
the corners thereof, and the length thereof,
and the walls thereof were of wood: and he
said unto me, This is the table that is be-
fore the LORD.
23 And the temple and the sanctuary had
two doors.
24 And the doors had two leaves a piece,
two turning leaves: two leaves for the one
door, and two leaves for the other door.
25 And *there were* made on them, on the
doors of the temple, cherubims, and palm-
trees, like as *were* made upon the walls;
and *there were* thick plancks upon the face
of the porch without.
26 And *there were* narrow windows and

palm-trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side chambers of the house, & thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

The priests chambers: 13 *Their use.*

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate-place, and which was before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits.

2 Over against the twenty cubits which were for the inner court, & over against the pavement which was for the utter court, was gallery against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries were higher then these, then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts, therefore the building was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without over against the chambers, towards the utter court, on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the utter court, was fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple were an hundred cubits.

9 And from under these chambers was the entry on the east-side as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers, which were toward the north as long as they, and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south was a door in the head of the way, euen the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers, & the south chambers, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things; there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass offering: for the place is holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter-court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister: for they are holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east-side with the measuring-reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

17 He measured the north-side, five hundred reeds, with a measuring-reed round about.

18 He measured the south-side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

19 He turned about to the west-side, and measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary, and the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God to the temple.*

AFterward he brought me to the gate, even ỹ gate that looketh toward the east:

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like a noise of many waters: and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw, when I came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings far from me, & I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, & let them measure the pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight,

may keep the whole form thereof, and
e ordinances thereof, and do them.
This is the law of the house; upon
op of the mountain, the whole limit
reof round about shall be most holy: be-
, this is the law of the house.
And these are the measures of the altar
the cubit; the cubit is a cubit and an
d-breadth, even the bottom shall be a cu-
and the breadth a cubit; and the border
reof by the edge thereof round about
be a span; and this shall be the higher
e of the altar.
And from the bottom upon the ground,
to the lower settle, shall be two cubits,
the breadth one cubit, and from the les-
settle even to the greater settle, shall be
cubits, and the breadth one cubit.
o the altar shall be four cubits: & from
altar and upward shall be four horns.
And the altar shall be twelve cubits
, twelve broad, square in the four
rers thereof.
And the settle shall be fourteen cu-
long, and fourteen broad in the four
rers thereof, and the border about it
be half a cubit, and the bottom thereof
be a cubit about, and his stairs shall
toward the east
And he said unto me, Son of man,
saith the LORD God, These are the or-
nces of the altar, in the day when they
make it, to offer burnt-offerings there-
and to sprinkle blood thereon.
And thou shalt give to the priests the
ites, that be of the seed of Zadok, which
proach unto me, to minister unto me,
the LORD God, a young bullock
sin-offering.
and thou shalt take of the blood thereof,
t it on the four horns of it, & on the four
ners of the settle, & upon the border round
t: thus shalt thou cleanse & purge it.
Thou shalt take the bullock also of the
fering, & he shall burn it in a appoint-
ce of the house without the sanctuary.
And on the second day thou shalt offer a
e goats without blemish for a sin-
ing; and they shall cleanse the altar, as
ey did cleanse it with the bullock.
When thou hast made an end of cleans-
, thou shalt offer a young bullock
out blemish, and a ram out of the
without blemish.
And thou shalt offer them before the
RD, and the priest shall cast salt upon
, and they shall offer them up for a
t-offering unto the LORD.
Seven days shalt thou prepare every
goat for a sin-offering: they shall also
re a young bullock, and a ram out
flock without blemish.
Seven days shall they purge the altar, &
e it, & they shal consecrate themselves.
And when these days are expired, it shall
e upon the eighth day, and so forward,
priests shall make your burnt-offerings
the altar, and your peace-offerings; &
accept you, saith the LORD God.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 *The princes gate. The priests reproved for polluting the sanctuary.*

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east, and it was shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 It is for the prince; the prince he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, & shall go out by the way of the same.

4 Then brought he me the way of the north-gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, & I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entring in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God, O ye house of Israel: Let it suffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, even my house; when ye offer my bread, the fat, and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

9 Thus saith the LORD God, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity: therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the LORD God, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come near unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctua-

ry, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me, to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat, and the blood, saith the LORD God.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister unto me, & they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that when they enter in at the gates of ꝧ inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wooll shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins: they shall not gird themselves with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, even into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people w their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, or her ꝧ is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the uncleen and the clean.

24 And in controversie they shall stand in judgement, & they shall judge it according to my judgements: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes, in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the LORD God.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance: I am their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel: I am their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering, & every dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the first of all the first fruits, of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is dead of it self, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the sanctuary, the city, 7 and for the prince.*

MOreover, when ye shal divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand reeds, and the breadth shall be ten thousand: this shall be holy in all ꝧ borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred in length, with five hundred in breadth, square round about, & fifty cubits round about for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, and the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the LORD, & it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand length, and the ten thousand of breadth shall also the Levites, the ministers of the house, have for themselves for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And a portion shall be for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city, from the west-side, west-ward: and from the east-side east-ward; and the length shall be over against one of the portions from the west-border unto the east-border.

8 In ꝧ land shall be his possession in Israel: and my princes shal no more oppress my people: & the rest of the land shall they give unto the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD God, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgement and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the LORD God.

10 Ye shall have just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the shekel shall be twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyl, the bath of oyl, ye shall offer the tenth part of the bath out of the corn which is an homer of ten baths, for ten baths *are* an homer.

15

And one lamb out of ȳ flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat-offering, & for a burnt-offering, and for peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the LORD God.

16 All the people of the land shall give this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the princes part to give the burnt-offerings, & meat-offerings, & drink-offerings, in the feasts, & in ȳ new-moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, & the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the LORD God, In the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary.

19 And the priest shall take of ȳ blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, & upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner-court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh day of the moneth, for every one ȳ erreth, & for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile ȳ house.

21 In the first moneth, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall have the passeover, a feast of seven days, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a sin-offering.

23 And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven bullocks, and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oyl for an ephah.

25 In the seventh moneth, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall he do the like in the feast of the seven days, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oyl.

CHAP. XLVI.

Ordinances for the prince in his worship, and for the people. 16 *The princes inheritance.*

Thus saith the LORD God, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward ȳ east shall be shut the six working days: but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new-moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt-offerings, & his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before ȳ LORD in ȳ sabbaths, & in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath day, *shall be* six lambs without blemish and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering *shall be* an ephah for a ram: and the meat-offering for the lambs, as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moon it *shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock: & an ephah for a ram, & for the lambs, according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the north-gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south-gate: & he that entreth in by the way of the south-gate, shall go forth by the way of the north-gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in, and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, & in the solemnities, ȳ meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, & an ephah to a ram, & to ȳ lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering, or peace-offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, *one* shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day: then he shall go forth, and after his going forth *one* shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD of a lamb of the first year without blemish, thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyl, to temper with the fine flour, a meat-offering continually, by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oyl every morning, for a continual burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the LORD God, If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons: *it shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the year of liberty: after, it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession, that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall boil ȳ trespass-offering, and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering, that they bear *them* not out into the utter-court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter-court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court, and behold, in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts joyned of forty *cubits* long, and thirty broad: these four corners were of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them four: and *it was* made with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* ȳ places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

The vision of holy waters.

AFterward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the fore-front of the house *stood* toward the east, and the waters came down from under the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter-gate, by the way that looketh eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, & he brought me thorow the waters: the waters *were* to the anckles.

4 Again, he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters: the waters *were* to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a river, that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in; a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the brink of the river *were* very many trees on the one side, and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east-countrey, and go down into the desart, and go into the sea, *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to pass *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither; for they shall be healed, & every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand upon it, from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim: they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof, and the marishes thereof shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

12 And by ȳ river upon the bank thereof, on this side, & on ȳ side shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD God, This *shall be* the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelve tribes of Israel; Joseph *shall have two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another, concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers: and this land shall fal unto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the north-side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad,

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: Hazar-Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the north-side.

18 And the east-side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border unto the east-sea: and *this is* the east-side.

19 And the south-side southward, from Tamar, even to the waters of strife in Kadesh, the river, to the great sea: and this is the south-side south-ward.

20 The west-side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this *is* the west-side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 And it shal come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, & to ȳ strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: & they shall be unto you as born in the countrey among the children of Israel; they shal have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shal come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him *his* inheritance, saith the LORD God.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1. 2 *The twelve tribes portions,* 21 *and the prince.*

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes: from the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon as one goeth to Hamath,

ar-enan, the border of Damascus north-
ard, to the coast of Hamath, [for these are
sides east and West] a portion for Dan.
And by the border of Dan, from the east-
e unto the west-side, a portion for Asher.
And by the border of Asher, from the
t-side even unto the west-side, a portion
Naphtali.
And by § border of Naphtall, from § east-
e unto § west-side, a portion for Manasseh.
And by § border of Manasseh, from § east-
e unto § west-side, a portion for Ephraim.
And by the border of Ephraim, from
east-side, even unto the west-side, a
tion for Reuben.
And by § border of Reuben, from § east-
e unto the west-side, a portion for Judah.
And by § border of Judah, from § east-side
to § west-side, shall be § offering, § they
ll offer of five and twenty thousand reeds
breadth, and in length as one of the other
rts, from the east-side unto the west-side,
d the sanctuary shal be in the midst of it.
The oblation that ye shall offer unto the
RD, shall be of five and twenty thousand
length, and of ten thousand in breadth.
o And for them even for the priests shall
his holy oblation, toward the north, five
twenty thousand in length, and toward
west ten thousand in breadth, and to-
d the east ten thousand in breadth, and
ard the south five and twenty thousand
ength, and the sanctuary of the LORD
ll be in the midst thereof.
1 It shall be for the priests that are sanc-
ed, of the sons of Zadok, which have
ept my charge, which went not astray
n the children of Israel went astray, as
Levites went astray.
2 And this oblation of the land that is
ered, shall be unto them a thing most
y by the border of the Levites.
3 And over against § border of the priests,
Levites shall have five and twenty thou-
d in length, & ten thousand in breadth:
the length shall be five and twenty thou-
d, and the breadth ten thousand.
4 And they shall not sell of it, neither
change, nor alienate the first-fruits of the
d: for it is holy unto the LORD.
5 ¶ And the five thousand that are left
the breadth over against the five and
enty thousand, shall be a profane place for
city, for dwelling, and for suburbs, and
city shall be in the midst thereof.
6 And these shall be the measures thereof,
north-side four thousand and five hun-
d, and the south-side four thousand and
hundred, and on the east-side four thou-
d and five hundred, and the west-side
ur thousand and five hundred.
7 ¶ And the suburbs of the city shall be
ard the north two hundred and fifty, &
ard the south two hundred and fifty, &
ard the east two hundred and fifty, and
ard the west two hundred and fifty.
8 ¶ And the residue in length over against
oblation of the holy portion, shall be ten
usand east-ward, and ten thousand west-
ward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation four-square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue shall be for § prince on the one side, & on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east-border, and west-ward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west-border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, & the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the princes, between the border of Judah, and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east-side, unto the west-side, Benjamin shall have a portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east-side unto the west-side, Simeon shall have a portion.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east-side unto the west-side, Issachar a portion.

26 And by the border of Issachar from the east-side unto the west-side, Zebulun a portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east-side unto the west-side, Gad a portion.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south-side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar, unto the waters of strife in Kadesh, and to § river toward the great sea.

29 This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the LORD God.

30 ¶ And these are the goings out of the city, on the north-side; four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates northward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east-side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south-side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west-side four thousand and five hundred, with their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall be, The LORD is there.

THE BOOK OF DANIEL

CHAP. I.

1 *Jehoiakim captivity.* 8 *Daniel and his friends proffer.*

IN the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the LORD gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, ℣ part of the vessels of ℣ house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz, the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring certain of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well-favored, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the kings meat, & of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abednego.

8 But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself ℣ the portion of ℣ kings meat, nor with the wine, ℣ he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour & tender love ℣ the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And ℣ prince of ℣ eunuchs said unto Daniel I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat, and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking then ℣ children which are of your sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days, and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, & the countenance of the children ℣ eat of ℣ portion of ℣ kings meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh then all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink; and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge, and skill in all learning, and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the king communed with them, and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore they stood before the king.

20 And in all matters of wisdom, and understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the magicians, *and* astrologers that were in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first year of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dream* 14 *Daniel speaketh it.* 14 *The dream, and interpretation.*

AND in the second year of the reign of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call ℣ magicians, & the Astrologers, and the sorcerers, the Caldeans, for to shew ℣ king his dreams: so they came, and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake ℣ Caldeans to ℣ king in Syriack, O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me ℣ dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, & your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew ℣ dream, and ℣ interpretation thereof ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards, & great honor: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation thereof.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if you will not make known unto me the dream, there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying & corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me ℣ dream, and I shall know that ℣ ye can shew me ℣ interpretation thereof.

10 The Caldeans answered before ℣ king, and said, There is not a man upon ℣ earth ℣ can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that

e dream, and
it before the king, except the gods,
se dwelling is not with flesh.
For this cause the king was angry, and
furious, and commanded to destroy
e wise men of Babylon.
And the decree went forth that the
men should be slain, and they sought
iel and his fellows to be slain.
¶ Then Daniel answered with coun-
nd wisdom to Arioch the captain of the
s guard, which was gone forth to slay
wise men of Babylon:
He answered and said to Arioch the
s captain, Why *is* the decree so hasty
n the king? then Arioch made the thing
wn to Daniel.
Then Daniel went in, and desired of the
that he would give him time, and that
would shew the king the interpretation.
¶ Then Daniel went to his house, and
le the thing known to Hananiah, Misha-
nd Azariah his companions:
That they would desire mercies of the
d of heaven concerning this secret; that
niel and his fellows should not perish
h the rest of the wise men of Babylon.
¶ Then was the secret revealed unto
niel in a night vision: then Daniel bles-
the God of heaven.
Daniel answered and said, Blessed be
Name of God for ever and ever: for
dom and might are his:
And he changeth the times and the seasons:
removeth kings, and setteth up kings:
gieth wisdom unto the wise, and know-
ge to them that know understanding.
He reveleth the deep and secret things:
knoweth what *is* in the darkness, and
light dwelleth with him.
I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God
my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and
gth, and hast made known unto me now
at we desired of thee: for thou hast now
de known unto us the kings matter.
Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch,
om the king had ordained to destroy the
e men of Babylon: he went and said thus
to him, Destroy not the wise men of Baby-
n: bring me in before the king, and I will
ew unto the king the interpretation.
Then Arioch brought in Daniel be-
re the king in haste, and said thus unto
m, I have found a man of the captives of
dah, that will make known unto the king
e interpretation.
The king answered and said to Daniel,
ose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able
make known unto me the dream which
ve seen, and the interpretation thereof?
Daniel answered in the presence of the
g, and said, The secret which the king
th demanded, cannot the wise men, the
trologers, the magicians, the soothsayers
ew unto the king:
But there is a God in heaven that re-
eleth secrets, and maketh know to the
ng Nebuchad-nezzar what shall be in the
tter days. Thy dream and the visions of
y head upon thy bed, are these,

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came
into thy minde, upon thy bed, what should
come to pass hereafter: and he that reveal-
eth secrets, maketh known unto thee
what shall come to pass.
30 But as for me, this secret is not re-
vealed to me for any wisdom that I have
more then any living: but for their sakes
that shall make known the interpretation
to the king, and that thou mightest know
the thoughts of thy heart.
31 ¶ Thou, O king, sawest, and behold,
a great image: this great image, whose
brightness was excellent, stood before thee,
and the form thereof *was* terrible.
32 This images head was of fine gold,
his brest and his arms of silver, his belly
and his thighs of brass:
33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron,
and part of clay.
34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut
out without hands, which smote the image
upon his feet that were of iron and clay,
and brake them to pieces.
35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver,
and the gold broken to pieces together, and
became like the chaff of the summer-threshing-
floors, & the winde carried them away, that
no place was found for them: and the stone
that smote the image became a great moun-
tain, and filled the whole earth.
36 This is the dream, and we will tell the
interpretation thereof before the king.
37 Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for
the God of heaven hath given thee a king-
dom, power, and strength, and glory.
38 And where soever the children of men
dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowls
of the heaven hath he given into thine
hand, and hath made thee ruler over them
all: thou art this head of gold.
39 And after thee shall arise another
kingdom inferior to thee, and another third
kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule
over all the earth.
40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as
iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces,
& subdueth all things: & as iron that breaketh
all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.
41 And whereas thou sawest the feet & toes,
part of potters clay, & part of iron, the king-
dom shall be divided, but there shall be in it
of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as
thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.
42 And as the toes of the feet were part
of iron, and part of clay; so the kingdom
shall be partly strong, and partly broken.
43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with
miry clay, they shal mingle themselves with the
seed of men: but they shal not cleave one to
another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.
44 And in the days of these kings shall
the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which
shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom
shall not be left to other people, but it
shall break in pieces, and consume all these
kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.
45 Forasmuch as thou sawest the stone was
cut out of the mountain without hands, and
it brake

it brake in pieces the iron, the braſs, the clay, the ſilver, and the gold: the great God hath made known to the king what ſhall come to paſs hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof ſure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell upon his face, and worſhipped Daniel, and commanded that they ſhould offer an oblation, and ſweet odors unto him.

47 The king anſwered unto Daniel, & ſaid, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of Gods, & a Lord of kings, & a revealer of ſecrets, ſeeing thou couldeſt reveal this ſecret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wiſe men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requeſted of the king, and he ſet Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel ſate in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzars image.* 1 *Shadrach Meſhach and Abednego are accuſed:* 19 *God delivereth them.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the king made an image of gold, whoſe height *was* threeſcore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof ſix cubits: he ſet it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king ſent to gather together ȳ princes, the governors, & ȳ captains, ȳ judges, the treaſurers, ȳ counſellors, the ſheriffs, & all the rulers of ȳ provinces, to come to ȳ dedication of ȳ image which Nebuchad-nezzar ȳ king had ſet up.

3 Then the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treaſurers, the counſellors, the ſheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were guhered together unto the dedication of the image ȳ Nebuchad-nezzar the king had ſet up; and they ſtood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had ſet up.

4 Then an herauld cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time ye hear the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery, dulcimer, and all kindes of muſick, ye fall down and worſhip the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath ſet up.

6 And whoſo falleth not down and worſhippeth, ſhall the ſame hour be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at ȳ time, when all the people heard ȳ ſound of ȳ cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery, and all kindes of muſick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down, *and* worſhipped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had ſet up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Caldeans came near, and accuſed the Jews.

9 They ſpake, and ſaid to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, haſt made a decree, that every man that ſhall hear the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of muſick, ſhall fall down and worſhip the golden image:

11 And who ſo falleth not down and worſhippeth, that he ſhould be caſt into ȳ midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews, whom thou haſt ſet over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego; theſe men, O king, have not regarded thee: they ſerve not thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image which thou haſt ſet up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: then they brought theſe men before the king.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake and ſaid unto them, *Is it* true, O Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego; do ye not ſerve my gods, nor worſhip the golden image ȳ I have ſet up?

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye hear ȳ ſound of ȳ cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery, and dulcimer, and al kindes of muſick, ye fall down and worſhip the image which I have made, *well:* but if ye worſhip not, ye ſhall be caſt the ſame hour into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that God that ſhall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, & Abednego anſwered & ſaid to ȳ king, O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not careful to anſwer thee in this matter.

17 If it be ſo, our God whom we ſerve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, ȳ we will not ſerve thy gods, nor worſhip thy golden image which thou haſt ſet up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar full of fury, & the form of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: therefore he ſpake, and commanded that they ſhould heat the furnace one ſeven times more then it was wont to be heated.

20 And he commanded the moſt mighty men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, and to caſt them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then theſe men were bound in their coats, their hoſen, and their hats, and their other garments, & were caſt into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore becauſe the kings commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that took up Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego.

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar ȳ king was aſtoniſhed, & roſe up in haſte, & ſpake, and ſaid unto his counſellors, Did not we caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? They anſwered & ſaid unto ȳ king, True, O king.

25 He anſwered and ſaid, Lo, I ſee four men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the ſon of God.

26 Then Nebuchad-nezzar came near to the mouth of ȳ burning fiery furnace, *and ſpake*, & ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach, & Abednego, ye ſervants of ȳ moſt high God, come forth,

ne hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and
ednego came forth of the midst of ſ fire.
And ſ princes, governors, & captains, &
ings counſellors, being gathered together
theſe men, upon whoſe bodies the fire
no power, nor was an hair of their head
ged, neither were their coats changed,
r the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.
§ *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake, & ſaid,
ſed be the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, &
ednego, who hath ſent his angel, and de-
ered his ſervants that truſted in him, and
e changed the kings word, and yielded
ir bodies, that they might not ſerve nor
ſhip any God, except their own God.
Therefore I make a decree, ſ every people
tion, and language, & ſpeak any thing a-
ainſt ſ God of Shadrach, Meſhach, &
ednego, ſhall be cut in pieces, & their hou-
ſhall be made a dunghil, becauſe there is
other God ſ can deliver after this ſort.
Then ſ king promoted Shadrach, Meſhach
d Abdnego in the province of Babylon.

CHAP. IV.

Nebuchad-nezzars dream.

¶ Ebuchad-nezzar ſ king unto all peo-
ple, nations, and languages ſ dwell in
the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.
I thought it good to ſhew the ſigns and
nders, that the high God hath wrought
ard me.
How great *are* his ſigns! & how mighty
h wonders! his kingdom *is* an ever-
ſting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from
eration to generation.
I Nebuchad-nezzar was at reſt in mine
uſe, and flouriſhing in my palace.
¶ I ſaw a dream which made me afraid,
d the thoughts upon my bed, and the vi-
ns of my head troubled me.
Therefore made I a decree, to bring in
e wiſe men of Babylon before me, that
y might make known unto me the in-
erpretation of the dream.
hen came in ſ magicians, ſ aſtrologers,
Caldeans, and ſ ſoothſayers: & I told ſ
am before them: but they did not make
own unto me the interpretation thereof.
¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before
e, (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar, accord-
g to the name of my god, and in whom
e ſpirit of the holy gods) and before
m I told the dream, *ſaying*,
O Belteſhazzar, maſter of the magici-
s, becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the
y gods is in thee, & no ſecret troubleth
e, tell me the viſions of my dream that I
e ſeen, and the interpretation thereof.
Thus were the viſions of mine head in
y bed: I ſaw, & behold, a tree in the midſt
the earth, & the height thereof *was* great.
The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the
ight thereof reached unto heaven, and the
ht thereof to the end of all the earth.
The leaves thereof *were* fair, & the fruit
reof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the
aſts of the field had ſhadow under it, and
fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs
reof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head upon
my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy
One came down from heaven.
14 He cried aloud, and ſaid thus, Hew
down the tree, and cut off his branches,
ſhake off his leaves, and ſcatter his fruit: let
the beaſts get away from under it, and the
fowls from his branches.
15 Neverthleſs, leave ſ ſtump of his roots
in the earth, even ℔ a band of iron & braſs,
in the tender graſs of the field, and let it be
wet ℔ the dew of heaven, and let his portion
be with the beaſts in the graſs of the earth.
16 Let his heart be changed from mans,
and let a beaſts heart be given unto him,
and let ſeven times paſs over him.
17 This matter *is* by the decree of the
watchers, & the demand by the word of the
holy ones: to the intent that the living may
know, that the moſt high ruleth in ſ king-
dom of men, and giveth it to whomſoever
he will, & ſetteth up over it ſ baſeſt of men.
18 This dream I king Nebuchad-nezzar
have ſeen: now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare
the interpretation thereof, foraſmuch as
all the wiſe men of my kingdom are not
able to make known unto me the interpre-
tation: but thou art able, for the ſpirit of
the holy gods *is* in thee.
19 ¶ Then Daniel [whoſe name *was* Belte-
ſhazzar] was aſtonied for one hour, and his
thoughts troubled him: The king ſpake and
ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dream, or the
interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belte-
ſhazzar anſwered and ſaid, My lord, the
dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the in-
terpretation thereof to thine enemies.
20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, &
was ſtrong, whoſe height reached unto the
heaven, & the ſight thereof to all the earth:
21 Whoſe leaves *were* fair, and the fruit
thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all,
under which the beaſts of the field dwelt,
and upon whoſe branches the fowls of the
heaven had their habitation:
22 It is thou, O king, that art grown and
become ſtrong: for thy greatneſs is grown,
and reacheth unto heaven, and thy domi-
nion to the end of the earth.
23 And whereas ſ king ſaw a watcher, & an
holy one coming down from heaven, & ſay-
ing, Hew ſ tree down, & deſtroy it, yet leave
the ſtump of ſ roots thereof in ſ earth, even
with a band of iron and braſs, in the tender
graſs of the field, & let it be wet ℔ the dew
of heaven, & let his portion be ℔ the beaſts
of the field, till ſeven times paſs over him:
24 This *is* the interpretation, O king,
and this *is* the decree of the moſt High,
which is come upon my lord the king:
25 That they ſhall drive thee from men, and
thy dwelling ſhall be ℔ the beaſts of ſ field, &
they ſhall make thee to eat graſs as oxen, and
they ſhall wet thee with ℔ dew of heaven, &
ſeven times ſhall paſs over thee, till thou
know ſ the moſt High ruleth in ſ kingdom
of men, & giveth it to whomſoever he will.
26 And whereas they commanded to leave
the ſtump of the tree roots, thy kingdom

Daſt

ſt all be ſure unto thee, after that thou ſhalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counſel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy ſins by righteouſneſs, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercy to the poor, if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 All this came upon ỹ king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve moneths he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30 The king ſpake, and ſaid, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the houſe of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honor of my majeſty?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *ſaying*, O king Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is ſpoken, The kingdom *is* departed from thee.

32 And they ſhall drive thee from men: and thy dwelling *ſhall be* wᵗʰ the beaſts of ỹ field; they ſhall make thee to eat graſs as oxen, & ſeven times ſhall paſs over thee, until thou know ỹ the moſt High ruleth in ỹ kingdom of men, & giveth it to whomſoever he will.

33 The ſame hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat graſs as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles *feathers*, and his nails like birds *claws*.

34 And at the end of the days, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine underſtanding returned unto me, & I bleſſed the moſt High, and I praiſed & honored him that liveth for ever, whoſe dominion *is* an everlaſting dominion, and his kingdom *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all ỹ inhabitants of ỹ earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* ỹ inhabitants of ỹ earth: & none can ſtay his hand, or ſay unto him, What doeſt thou?

36 At ỹ ſame time my reaſon returned unto me, & for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightneſs returned unto me, & my counſellors, & my lords ſought unto me; and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdom, and excellent majeſty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praiſe, & extol, & honor ỹ king of heaven, all whoſe works *are* truth, and his ways judgement, & thoſe that walk in pride, he is able to abaſe.

CHAP. V.

1 Belſhazzars feaſt. 5 A hand-writing troubleth the king.

BElſhazzar the king made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his lords, and drank wine before the thouſand.

2 Belſhazzar, whilſt he taſted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and ſilver veſſels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had taken out of the temple which *was* in Jeſalem, that the king & his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

3 Then they brought ỹ golden veſſels ỹ were taken out of ỹ temple of ỹ houſe of God, ỹ *was* at Jeruſalem, & the king & his princes, his wives & his concubines drank in them.

4 They drunk wine, and praiſed the gods of gold, and of ſilver, of braſs, of iron, of wood, and of ſtone.

5 ¶ In the ſame hour came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over againſt the candleſtick, upon the plaiſter of the wall of the kings palace; and the king ſaw the palm of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the joynts of his loins were looſed, and his knees ſmote one againſt another.

7 The king cried aloud to bring in the aſtrologers, the Caldeans, & the ſoothſayers. *and* the king ſpake and ſaid to the wiſe men of Babylon, Whoſoever ſhall read this writing, and ſhew me the interpretation thereof, ſhall be clothed with ſcarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and ſhall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the kings wiſemen, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to ỹ king ỹ interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belſhazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were aſtonished.

10 *Now* the queen, by reaſon of ỹ words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet houſe, *and* the queen ſpake & ſaid, O king live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdom in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy gods, and in the days of thy father, light, and underſtanding, and wiſdom, like the wiſdom of the gods was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy father, the king I ſay thy father made maſter of the magicians, aſtrologers, Caldeans, *and* ſooth-ſayers.

12 Foraſmuch as an excellent ſpirit, and knowledge, & underſtanding, interpreting of dreams, and ſhewing of hard ſentences, and diſſolving of doubts were found in the ſame Daniel, whom the king named Belſhazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will ſhew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, *and* the king ſpake, and ſaid unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which art of the children of ỹ captivity of Judah, which the king my father brought out of Jury?

14 I have even heard of thee, ỹ the ſpirit of the gods *is* in thee, & *that* light, & underſtanding, & excellent wiſdom is found in thee.

15 And now ỹ wiſe men, ỹ aſtrologers have been brought in before me, that they ſhould read this writing, & make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canſt make interpretations, and diſſolve doubts: now if thou canſt read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou ſhalt be clothed wᵗʰ ſcarlet and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and ſhalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered, and ſaid before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy ſelf, and give thy rewards to another, yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make

know

n to him the interpretation.

O thou king, the moſt high God gave
uchad-nezzar thy father a kingdom, and
ſty, and glory, and honor.

And for the majeſty that he gave him,
eople, nations, and languages trembled
eared before him: whom he would he
and whom he would, he kept alive, and
m he would, he ſet up, and whom he
ld he put down.

But when his heart was lifted up,
his minde hardened in pride, he was
ſed from his kingly throne and they
his glory from him.

nd he was driven from the ſons of men,
his heart was made like ſ beaſts, & his
lling was ſ the wilde aſſes: they fed him
raſs like oxen, & his body was wet with
dew of heaven, till he knew ſ the moſt
God ruled in ſ kingdom of men, and ſ
ppointeth over it whomſoever he will.

And thou his ſon, O Belſhazzar, haſt
humbled thine heart, though thou
weſt all this:

But haſt lifted up thy ſelf againſt ſ Lord
heaven, & they have brought ſ veſſels of
houſe before thee, & thou and thy lords,
wives and thy concubines have drunk
e in them, & thou haſt praiſed ſ gods of
er, and gold, of braſs, iron, wood & ſtone,
ich ſee not, nor hear, nor know: and the
d in whoſe hand thy breath is, and whoſe
all thy ways, haſt thou not glorified.

Then was the part of the hand ſent
m him, and this writing was written.

And this *is* the writing that was written,
ENE, MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN.

This *is* the interpretation of the thing,
ENE, God hath numbred thy kingdom,
d finiſhed it.

TEKEL, thou art weighed in the
lances, and art found wanting.

PERES, thy kingdom is divided,
d given to the Medes and Perſians.

Then commanded Belthazzar, and they
thed Daniel with ſcarlet, and *put* a chain
gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he ſhould be
e third ruler in the kingdom.

¶ In that night was Belthazzar, the
g of the Caldeans ſlain.

And Darius ſ Median took ſ kingdom,
ing about threeſcore and two years old.

CHAP. VI.

Daniel is made chief of the preſidents.

T pleaſed Darius to ſet over the kingdom
an hundred and twenty princes, which
ould be over the whole kingdom.

And over theſe, three preſidents [of
hom Daniel *was* firſt] that the princes
ight give accounts unto them, & the king
ould have no damage.

Then this Daniel was preferred above
e preſidents and princes: becauſe an excellent ſpirit *was* in him, and the king
ought to ſet him over the whole realm.

¶ Then the preſidents and princes
ought to finde occaſion againſt Daniel
oncerning ſ kingdom, but they could find
none occaſion, nor fault: toraſmuch as he *was* faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

Then ſaid theſe men, We ſhall not finde any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except we finde *it* againſt him concerning the law of his God.

Then theſe preſidents and princes aſſembled together to the king, and ſaid thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

All ſ preſidents of the kingdom, ſ governors, & the princes, the counſellors, and the captains have conſulted together to eſtabliſh a royal ſtatute, and to make a firm decree, ſ whoſoever ſhall aſk a petition of any God or man for thirty days, ſave of thee, O king, he ſhall be caſt into the den of lions.

Now, O king, eſtabliſh the decree, and ſign the writing; that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

Wherefore king Darius ſigned the writing and the decree.

¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, he went into his houſe; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jeruſalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, & prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he afore time did.

Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.

Then they came near, & ſpake before the king concerning ſ kings decree, Haſt thou not ſigned a decree, ſ every man ſ ſhall aſk *a petition* of any God or man, within thirty days, ſave of thee, O king, ſhall be caſt into the den of lions? the king anſwered, & ſaid, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes, and Perſians, which altereth not.

Then anſwered they and ſaid before the king, That Daniel *is* of the children of the captivity of Judah regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou haſt ſigned, but maketh his petition three time a day.

Then the king, when he heard theſe words, was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelf, and ſet *his* heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he labored till the going down of the ſun, to deliver him.

Then theſe men aſſembled unto the king, and ſaid unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Perſians *is*, that no decree nor ſtatute, which the king eſtabliſheth, may be changed.

Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and caſt *him* into the den of lions; *now* the king ſpake and ſaid unto Daniel, Thy God, whom thou ſerveſt continually, he will deliver thee.

And a ſtone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king ſealed it with his own ſignet, and with the ſignet of his lords; that the purpoſe might not be changed concerning Daniel.

¶ Then the king went to his palace, and paſſed the night faſting: neither were inſtruments of muſick brought before him, and his ſleep went from him.

Then

19 Then ¶ king arose very early in ¶ morning, & went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, *and* the king spake, and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me, & also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, ¶ in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* even unto the end.

27 He delivereth, and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven, and in earth: who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, & in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels vision of four beasts.*

IN the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream, & visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the sum of the matters.

2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, divers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lion, and had eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

5 And behold, another beast, a second like to a bear: & it raised up it self on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it, between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this, I beheld, and *lo*, another like a leopard, which *had* upon the back of it four wings of a fowl, the beast *had* also four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this, I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it devoured, and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* divers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, & behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 I beheld till the thrones were cast down, & the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels *as* burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministred unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away; yet their lives were prolonged for a season & time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, *one* like the Son of man, came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts which are four, are four kings, *which* shall arise out of ¶ earth.

18 But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of ¶ fourth beast, ¶ was divers from all ¶ others exceeding dreadful, whose teeth *were* of iron, and his nails of brass: *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue ¶ his feet,

20 And of the ten horns ¶ *were* in his head, & of the other ¶ came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Until the Ancient of days came, and judgement was given to the saints of the most High, & the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth which shall

be divers from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, & shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And ℣ ten horns out of this kingdom, *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be divers from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words against ℣ most high, and shall wear out ℣ saints of the most high, & think to change times, & laws: and they shall be given into his hand, until a time, and times, and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy *it* unto the end.

27 And the kingdom, and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels vision of the ram and he-goat.*
12 *The two thousand three hundred days of sacrifice.*

IN the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, *even* unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision, [& it came to pass when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan, *in* the palace,] *which is* in the province of Elam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold there stood before the river, a ram which had two horns, & the two horns *were* high: but one *was* higher than the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, & northward, and southward: so that no beast might stand before him; neither *was* there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west, on the face of the whole earth, & touched not ℣ ground: & the goat *had* a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram ℣ had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved ℣ choler against him, & smote the ram, and brake his two horns, & there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to ℣ ground, and stamped upon him, and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up four notable ones, toward the four winds of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant *land*.

10 And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven, & it cast down *some* of the host, and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, he magnified *himself* even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And an host was given *him* against the daily *sacrifice*, by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to ℣ ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain *saint* ℣ spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning ℣ daily *sacrifice*, & the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days, then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when I, *even* I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between *the banks of* Ulai, which called & said, Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came neer where I stood: & when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at ℣ time of ℣ end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now, as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward ℣ ground: but he touched me, and set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation; for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ram which thou sawest, having two horns, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the king of Grecia, and the great horn that *is* between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: & he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and ℣ holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himself* in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it *shall be* for many days.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sick *certain* days: afterward I rose up, and did the kings business, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

3 *Daniel confesseth his sins:* 16 *He prayeth for Jerusalems restauration.*

IN the first year of Darius the ſon of Ahaſuerus, of the ſeed of ſ Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans;
2 In ſ first year of his reign, I Daniel underſtood by books ſ number of ſ years whereof the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accompliſh ſeventy years in the deſolations of Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ And I ſet my face unto the LORD God, to ſeek by prayer and ſupplications, with faſting, and ſack-cloth, and aſhes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confeſſion, and ſaid, O LORD, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

5 We have ſinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy ſervants the prophets, which ſpake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O lord, righteouſneſs *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confuſion of faces, as at this day to ſ men of Judah, and to ſ inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and unto all Iſrael ſ are near, & ſ are far off, through all the countreys whither thou haſt driven them, becauſe of their treſpaſs ſ they have treſpaſſed againſt thee.

8 O LORD, to us *belongeth* confuſion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, becauſe we have ſinned againſt thee.

9 To the LORD our God *belong* mercies and forgiveneſſes, though we have rebelled againſt him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he ſet before us, by his ſervants ſ prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael have tranſgreſſed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curſe is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the law of Moſes the ſervant of God, becauſe we have ſinned againſt him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words ŵ he ſpake againſt us, and againſt our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jeruſalem.

13 As *it is* written in the law of Moſes, all this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and underſtand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the Lord our God *is* righteous in all his works, ŵ he doth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O LORD our God, that haſt brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and haſt gotten thee renown, as at this day: we have ſinned we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O LORD, according to all thy righteouſneſs, I beſeech thee, let thine anger, & thy fury be turned away from thy city Jeruſalem, thy holy mountain: becauſe for our ſins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jeruſalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy ſervant, & his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine upon thy ſanctuary that is deſolate, for the LORDS ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine ear, & hear: open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and ſ city ŵ is called by thy Name: for we do not preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſs, but for thy great mercies.

19 O LORD hear, O LORD forgive, O LORD hearken & do, defer not for thine own ſake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whilſt I was ſpeaking, and praying, and confeſſing my ſin, and the ſin of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God;

21 Yea, whiles I was ſpeaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had ſeen in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to flie ſwiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed me, and talked with me, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and underſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to ſhew thee, for thou art greatly beloved: therefore underſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, and to make an end of ſins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlaſting righteouſneſs, and to ſeal up the viſion and prophecy, and to anoint the moſt Holy.

25 Know therefore, and underſtand, ſ from the going forth of the commandment to reſtore & to build Jeruſalem, unto ſ Meſſiah the prince, ſhall be ſeven weeks, and threeſcore and two weeks, the ſtreet ſhal be built again, & the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after threeſcore and two weeks ſhall Meſſiah be cut off, but not for himſelf: and ſ people of ſ prince ſ ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the city, and the ſanctuary, & the end thereof ſhall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war deſolations are determined.

27 And he ſhall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midſt of the week he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice & the oblation to ceaſe; and for the overſpreading of abominations he ſhall make it deſolate, even untill the conſummation, & that determined, ſhal be poured upon the deſolate.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel having humbled himſelf, ſeeth a viſion.* 10 *Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.*

IN the third year of Cyrus king of Perſia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, [whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar] and the

the thing was true, but the time appointed was long, and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my self at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great river, which is Hiddekel:

5 Then I lifted up mine eyes, & looked, & behold, a certain man clothed in linnen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz.

6 His body also was like ☞ beryl, & his face as the appearance of lightning, & his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision; for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words; and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which set me upon my knees, and upon the palms of my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent: and when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, fear not ☞ Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thy self before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But ☞ prince of ☞ kingdom of Persia withstood me one & twenty days: but lo, Michael one of the chief princes came to help me, & I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision is for many days.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And behold, one like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me; O my LORD, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can the servant of this my lord, talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me.

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not, peace be unto thee, be strong, yea be strong: and when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? & now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: & when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that ☞ is noted in the scripture of truth: & there is none ☞ holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia.*

ALso I, in the first year of Darius the Mede, even I stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee ☞ truth, Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, & the fourth shall be far richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four windes of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be pluckt up, even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and one of his princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion shall be a great dominion.

6 And in ☞ end of years they shall joyn themselves together: for the kings daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement; but she shall not retain the power of the arm, neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, & he that begat her, & he that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand up in his estate which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt, their gods with their princes, and with their precious vessels of silver and of gold, and he shall continue *more* years then the king of the north.

9 So ☞ king of the south shall come into his kingdom, & shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and one shall certainly come, and overflow, and pass through, then shall he return, and be stirred up even to his fortress.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved ☞ choler, & shall come forth, and fight with him, even with the king of the north, and he shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 And when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up: and he shall cast down many ten thousands, but he shall not be strengthened by it.

13 For

13 For ye king of ye north shall return, & shall and come toward the south: but it shall not
set forth a multitude greater then the former, be as the former, or as the latter.
and shall certainly come after certain years, 30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come
with a great army, and with much riches. against him; therefore he shall be grieved,
14 And in those times there shall many stand and return; and have indignation against
up against the king of the south: also the rob- the holy covenant, so shall he do, he shall
bers of thy people shall exalt themselves to even return, and have intelligence with them
establish the vision, but they shall fall. that forsake the holy covenant.
15 So the king of the north shall come, 31 And arms shall stand on his part, & they
and cast up a mount, and take the most fenced shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, & shall
cities, & the arms of the south shall not with- take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall
stand, neither his chosen people, neither shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.
there be any strength to withstand. 32 And such as do wickedly against the
16 But he ye cometh against him, shall do ac- covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries, but
cording to his own will, and none shall stand the people that do know their God, shall be
before him: & he shall stand in the glorious strong, and do exploits.
land, which by his hand shall be consumed. 33 And they that understand among the
17 He shall also set his face to enter with people, shall instruct many, yet they shall
the strength of his whole kingdom, and up- fall by the sword, and by flame by captivity,
right ones with him: thus shall he do, and he and by spoil, many days.
shall give him the daughter of women cor- 34 Now when they shall fall, they shall
rupting her: but she shall not stand on his be holpen with a little help; but many shall
side, neither be for him. cleave to them with flatteries.
18 After this shall he turn his face unto the 35 And some of them of understanding
isles, and shall take many: but a prince for shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to
his own behalf shall cause the reproach offer- make them white, even to the time of the
ed by him, to cease; without his own re- end, because it is yet for a time appointed.
proach he shall cause it to turn upon him. 36 And ye king shall do according to his will,
19 Then he shall turn his face towards the & he shall exalt himself, & magnifie himself
fort of his own land: but he shall stumble, above every god, and shall speak marvellous
and fall, and not be found. things against the God of gods, and shall
20 Then shall stand up in his estate a prosper till the indignation be accomplished:
raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdom, for that that is determined, shall be done.
but within few days he shall be destroyed, 37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fa-
neither in anger, nor in battell. thers, nor ye desire of women, nor regard any
21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile per- god, for he shall magnifie himself above all.
son, to whom they shall not give the honour 38 But in his estate shall he honour the God
of ye kingdom: but he shal come in peaceably, of forces, and a God whom his fathers knew
and obtain the kingdom by flatteries. not, shall he honour with gold, and silver, &
22 And ye the arms of a flood shall they be with precious stones and pleasant things.
overflown from before him, & shall be bro- 39 Thus shall he do in the most strong
ken: yea, also the prince of the covenant. holds, with a strange god, whom he shall
23 And after the league made with him, he acknowledge, and increase with glory, and
shall work deceitfully; for he shall come up, he shall cause them to rule over many, and
and shall become strong with a smal people. shall divide the land for gain.
24 He shall enter peaceably even upon 40 And at the time of the end shall the king
the fattest places of the province, and he of the south push at him, and the king of the
shal do that which his fathers have not done, north shall come against him like a whirl-
nor his fathers fathers, he shall scatter among wind, ye chariots, & with horsmen, and with
them the prey, and spoil, and riches: yea, and many ships, and he shall enter into the coun-
he shall forecast his devices against ye strong treys, and shall overflow and pass over.
holds, even for a time. 41 He shall enter also into the glorious
25 And he shall stir up his power, & his land, and many countreys shall be over-
courage against the king of the south with a thrown; but these shall escape out of his
great army, and the king of the south shall hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief
be stirred up to battel with a very great and of the children of Ammon.
mighty army: but he shall not stand: for 42 He shall stretch forth his hand also
they shall forecast devices against him. upon the countreys; and the land of Egypt
26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his shall not escape.
meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall 43 But he shall have power over the trea-
overflow: and many shall fall down slain. sures of gold, and of silver, and over all the
27 And both these kings hearts shall be precious things of Egypt; and the Libyans
to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.
one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet 44 But tidings out of the east, and out of
the end shall be at the time appointed. the north shall trouble him, therefore he shall
28 Then shall he return into his land go forth with great fury, to destroy, and ut-
with great riches, & his heart shall be against terly to make away many.
the holy covenant: and he shall do exploits, 45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of
and return to his own land. his palace between the seas, in the glorious
29 At the time appointed he shall return, holy

by mountain, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAP. XII.

Michael shall deliver Israel.

1 Nd at ỹ time shall Michael stand up, the great prince ỹ standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them ỹ sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, & some to shame and everlasting contempt.

3 And they ỹ be wise, shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, & they ỹ turn many to righteousness, as the stars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 Then I Daniel looked, and behold there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side by the bank of the river.

6 And one said to ỹ man clothed in linnen, which was upon the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, ỹ was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand, & his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever, that it shall be for a time, times and an half: and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my LORD, what shall be the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up, and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.

¶ HOSEA

CHAP. I.

Hosea, to shew God's judgement for spiritual whoredom, taketh Gomer. 4 & hath by her Jezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 9 and Lo-ammi.

1 THe word of the LORD that came unto Hosea, ỹ son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, & Hezekiah kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms, and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom departing from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, ỹ conceived and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little while, and I will avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And God said unto him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah: for I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel: but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, & will save them by the Lord their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battel, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a son.

9 Then said God, Call his name Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your God.

10 Yet ỹ number of ỹ children of Israel shall be as the sand of ỹ sea, ỹ cannot be measured nor numbred: & it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the living God.

11 Then shall the children of Judah, and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great shall be the day of Jezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 *The idolatry of the people. 6 God's judgements against them: 14 His promises of reconciliation.*

SAy ye unto your brethren, Ammi, and to your sisters, Ruhamah.

2 Plead ỹ your mother, plead: for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, & her adulteries from between her breasts.

3 Lest I strip her naked, & set her as in ỹ day ỹ she was born, & make her as a wilderness & set her like a dry land, & slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they be the children of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oyl and my drink.

6 Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wall, that she shall not finde her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them, and she shall seek them,

them, but shall not finde them; then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then was it better with me then now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oyl, and multiplied her silver and gold, which they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the time thereof, and will recover my wooll, and my flax, given to cover her nakedness.

10 And now will I discover her lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will destroy her vines, and her fig-trees, whereof she hath said, These are my rewards that my lovers have given me; and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her ear-rings, & her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence and the valley of Achor for a door of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day, when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me Ishi; and shalt call me no more Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, & with the fowls of heaven, & ꝯ the creeping things of the ground; and I will break the bow, and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgement, and in loving kindness, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth,

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, & the oyl, and they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And I will sowe her unto me in ꝯ earth, & I will have mercy upon her ꝯ had not obtained mercy, and I will say to them which were not my people, Thou art my people; and they shall say, Thou art my God.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the expiation of an adultereſs,* 4 *is ſhewed the deſolation of Iſrael before their reſtauration.*

THen said the Lord unto me, Go yet, love a woman, [beloved of her friend, yet an adultereſs] according to the love of ꝯ Lord toward the children of Iſrael, who look to other gods, and love flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver, and for an homer of barley, and a half homer of barley.

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many days, thou shalt not play the harlot, & thou shalt not be for another man, so will I also be for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a ſacrifice, and without an image, and without an Ephod, and without Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and David their king, and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the latter days.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Gods judgements againſt people,* 6 *prieſts.* 12 *for idolatry.*

HEar the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controverſie with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shall ꝯ land mourn, & every one ꝯ dwelleth therein shall languish, ꝯ the beasts of the field, & with the fowls of heaven, yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people are as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, ꝯ thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: therefore will I change their glory into shame.

8 Thy eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people, like priest: and I will punish them for their ways, and reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for ꝯ spirit of whoredoms hath caused them to err, & they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills, under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, & your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves

e separated with whores, and they sacrifice
h harlots: therefore the people that doth
nderstand, shall fall.
15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot,
et let not Judah offend, and come not ye
nto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aven,
nor swear, The LORD liveth:
16 For Israel slideth back, as a back-sliding
eifer: now the LORD will feed them as a
mb in a large place.
17 Ephraim is joyned to idols: let him alone.
18 Their drink is sour: they have com-
itted whoredom continually: her rulers
th shame do love, Give ye.
19 The wind hath bound her up in her
ings, and they shall be ashamed because of
eir sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

Gods judgements against priests, people and princes of Israel, for their manifold sins; 15 untill they repent.

1 Hear ye this, O priests, and hearken,
ye house of Israel, and give ye ear,
house of the king: for judgement is to-
ard you, because ye have been a snare on
izpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.
2 And the revolters are profound to
make slaughter, though I have been a re-
ver of them all.
3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid
om me: for now, O Ephraim, thou com-
itest whoredom, and Israel is defiled.
4 They will not frame their doings to
turn unto their GOD: for the spirit of
whoredoms is in the midst of them, and
ey have not known the LORD.
5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his
face: therefore shall Israel & Ephraim fall in
their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.
6 They shall go with their flocks, and
with their herds to seek the LORD: but
they shall not finde him, he hath with-
drawn himself from them.
7 They have dealt treacherously against
the LORD: for they have begotten strange
children, now shall a moneth devour them
with their portions.
8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the
trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-aven:
after thee, O Benjamin.
9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of
rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I
made known that which shall surely be.
10 The princes of Judah were like them
that remove the bound: therefore I will
pour my wrath upon them like water.
11 Ephraim is oppressed, and broken in
judgment; because he willingly walked
after the commandment.
12 Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a
moth, and to the house of Judah as rottenness.
13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, & Ju-
dah his wound, then went Ephraim to the
Assyrian, & sent to king Jareb: yet could he
not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.
14 For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion,
and as a young lion to the house of Judah:
I, even I will tear and go away: I will take
away, and none shall rescue him.
15 I will go, & return to my place, till they
acknowledge their offence, & seek my face:
in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAP. VI.

An exhortation to repentance.

1 COme, & let us return unto the LORD:
for he hath torn; and he will heal us:
he hath smitten, and he will binde us up.
2 After two days will he revive us, in
the third day he will raise us up, and we
shall live in his sight.
3 Then shall we know if we follow on
to know the LORD: his going forth is pre-
pared as the morning: and he shall come
unto us as the rain: as the latter and for-
mer rain unto the earth.
4 O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee?
O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for
your goodness is as a morning cloud, and
as the early dew it goeth away.
5 Therefore have I hewed them by the
prophets: I have slain them by the words
of my mouth, and thy judgements are as
the light that goeth forth.
6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice;
& the knowledge of God, more then burnt-
offerings.
7 But they like men have transgressed the
covenant: there have they dealt treacher-
ously against me.
8 Gilead is a city of them that work iniq-
uity, and is polluted with blood.
9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man,
so the company of priests murder in the way
by consent: for they commit lewdness.
10 I have seen an horrible thing in the
house of Israel: there is the whoredom of
Ephraim, Israel is defiled.
11 Also, O Judah, he hath set an harvest
for thee, when I returned the captivity of
my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproof of manifold sins. 11 Gods wrath against them for hypocrisie.

1 WHen I would have healed Israel, then
the iniquity of Ephraim was disco-
vered, & the wickedness of Samaria: for they
commit falshood; and the thief cometh in, and
the troop of robbers spoileth without.
2 And they consider not in their hearts
that I remember all their wickedness: now
their own doings have beset them about,
they are before my face.
3 They make the king glad with their
wickedness, and the princes with their lies.
4 They are all adulterers, as an oven heated
by the baker: who ceaseth from raising after he
hath kneaded the dough, untill it be leavened.
5 In the day of our king, the princes have
made him sick with bottles of wine, he
stretched out his hand with scorners.
6 For they have made ready their heart
like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their
baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning
it burneth as a flaming fire.
7 They are all hot as an oven, and have
devoured their judges: all their kings are
fallen, there is none among them that call-
eth unto me.
8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among

the people, Ephrim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs are here & there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face, & they do not return to ℣ LORD their GOD, nor seek him for all this.

11 Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart: they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven: I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me; though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebell against me.

15 Though I have bound, and strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, but not to ℣ most high: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by ℣ sword, for ℣ rage of their tongue: this shall *be* their derision in ℣ land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

Destruction threatened to Israel.

SEt the trumpet to thy mouth: he shall come as an eagle against the house of ℣ LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, & trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My GOD, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off ℣ thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their silver, and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Israel was it also, the workman made it, therefore it is not GOD: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sowen the wind, and they shall reap the whirl-winde: it hath no stalk, the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the stranger shall swallow it up.

8 Israel is swallowed up; now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wilde ass alone by himself; Ephraim hath hired lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it, but the LORD accepteth them not: Now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, & buildeth temples, and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distress and captivity of Israel for their sins and idolatry.

REjoyce not, O Israel, for joy, as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a reward upon every corn floor.

2 The floor and the wine-press shall not feed them, & the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORD land: but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine offerings ℣ LORD: neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices *shall be* unto them as bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of ℣ LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For lo, they are gone, because of destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: the pleasant places for their silver, nettles shall possess them: thorns *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The days of visitation are come, the days of recompence are come, Israel shall know *it*: the prophet *is* a fool, the spiritual man *is* mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his ways, *and* hatred in ℣ house of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in ℣ days of Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the fig-tree, at her first time: *but* they went to Baal-Peor, and separated themselves unto that shame; and their abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall fly away like a bird; from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD, what wilt thou give? give them a miscarrying womb and dry breasts.

15 All their wickedness *is* in Gilgal, for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings, I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more, all their princes *are* revolters.

is Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried
they shall bear no fruit; yea, though
ey bring forth, yet will I slay even the
loved *fruit* of their womb.
17 My GOD will cast them away, because
ey did not hearken unto him; and they
all be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel reproved and threatened for dissimulation, impiety, and for their idolatry.

Israel is an empty vine, he bringeth forth
fruit unto himself; according to the
ultitude of his fruit, he hath increased
altars, according to the goodness of his
nd they have made goodly images.
2 Their heart is divided: now shall they
found guilty; he shall break down their
ars: he shall spoil their images.
3 For (now they shall say,) We have no
ng, because we feared not the LORD;
at then should a king do to us?
4 They have spoken words, swearing
se in making a covenant: thus judgement
ngeth up as hemlock in the furrows
the field.
5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear,
ause of the calves of Beth-aven; for the
ple thereof shall mourn over it, and the
ests thereof *that* rejoyced on it, for ✠ glo-
reof, because it is departed from it.
6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria
a present to king Jareb: Ephraim shall
ive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed
his own counsell.
7 As for Samaria her king is cut off as
oam upon the water.
8 The high places also of Aven, the sin
Israel shall be destroyed: the thorn and
thistle shall come up on their altars; and
y shall say to the mountains, Cover us,
d to the hills, Fall on us.
9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the
ys of Gibeah: there they stood: the bat-
in Gibeah against the children of ini-
y did not overtake them.
10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise
m: and the people shall be gathered
ainst them, when they shall bind them-
lves in their two furrows.
11 And Ephraim *is* as an heifer that is
ught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn*,
t I passed over upon her fair neck: I will
ake Ephraim to ride; Judah shall plow,
d Jacob shall break his clods.
12 Sow to your selves in righteousness,
p in mercy: break up your fallow
ound: for *it is* time to seek ✠ LORD, till
come and rain righteousness upon you.
13 Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have
aped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of
es. Because thou didst trust in thy way,
the multitude of thy mighty men.
14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among
y people, and all thy fortresses shall be
ined, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in
day of battel: the mother was dashed in
ces upon her children.
15 So shall Beth-el do unto you because
your great wickedness: in a morning
e the king of Israel be utterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits: 6 His judgement. 8 Gods mercy toward them.*

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loved
him, & called my son out of Egypt.
2 *As* they called them, so they went
from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and
burnt incense to graven images.
3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking
them by their arms: but they knew not that
I healed them.
4 I drew them ✠ cords of a man, ✠ bands of
love, and I was to them as they that take off ✠
yoke on their jaws, & I laid meat unto them.
5 He shall not return into the land of
Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king,
because they refused to return.
6 And the sword shall abide on his cities,
and shall consume his branches, and devour
them, because of their own counsels.
7 And my people are bent to backsliding
from me: though they called them to ✠ most
High, none at all would exalt *him*.
8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim?
how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I
make thee as Admah? *how* shall I set thee as
Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me,
my repentings are kindled together.
9 I will not execute ✠ fierceness of mine an-
ger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim;
for I *am* God & not man, ✠ holy One in the
midst of thee, & I will not enter into ✠ city.
10 They shall walk after ✠ LORD: he shall
roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the
children shall tremble from the west.
11 They shall tremble as a bird out of
Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of As-
syria: and I will place them in their houses,
saith the LORD.
12 Ephraim compasseth me about ✠ lies, &
✠ house of Israel ✠ deceit: but Judah yet rul-
eth ✠ GOD, & is faithfull with the saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob.*
3 *An exhortation to repentance.*

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and follow-
eth after the east-winde: he daily in-
creaseth lies and desolation, and they do
make a covenant with the Assyrians, *and* oyl
is carried into Egypt.
2 The LORD hath also a controversie
with Judah, & will punish Jacob according
to his ways, according to his doings will he
recompense him.
3 He took his brother by ✠ heel in ✠ womb,
and by his strength he had power ✠ GOD.
4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and
prevailed: he wept and made supplication
unto him: he found him in Beth-el, and
there he spake with us.
5 Even the LORD GOD of hosts, the
LORD *is* his memorial.
6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy
& judgement, & wait on thy God continually.
7 ¶ *He is* a merchant, the balances of de-
ceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to oppress.
8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become
rich I have found me out substance; *in* all

my labours they ſhall finde none iniquity in me, that *were* ſin.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy GOD from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the ſolemn feaſt.

10 I have alſo ſpoken by the prophets, & I have multiplied viſions, and uſed ſimilitudes, by the miniſtery of the prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? ſurely they are vanity, they ſacrifice bullocks in Gilgal; yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jacob fled into the countrey of Syria, and Iſrael ſerved for a wife, and for a wife he kept ſheep.

13 And by a prophet the LORD brought Iſrael out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preſerved.

14 Ephraim provoked *him* to anger moſt bitterly; therefore ſhall he leave his blood upon him, and his reproach ſhall his LORD return unto him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ephraims glory, by reaſon of idolatry, vaniſheth.* 9 *A promiſe of Gods mercy.*

WHen Ephraim ſpake, trembling, he exalted himſelf in Iſrael; but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now they ſin more and more, and have made them molten images of their ſilver, *and* idols according to their own underſtanding, all of it the work of the craftſmen: they ſay of them, Let the men that ſacrifice, kiſs the calves.

3 Therefore they ſhall be as the morning cloud, and as ℣ early dew it paſſeth away, as ℣ chaff that is driven ℣ a whirl-winde out of ℣ floor, & as ℣ ſmoak our of ℣ chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy GOD from ℣ land of Egypt, & thou ſhalt know no god but me: for *there is* no ſaviour beſide me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderneſs, in the land of great drought.

6 According to their paſture, ſo were filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion; as a leopard by ℣ way will I obſerve *them.*

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved *of her whelps*, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: the wilde beaſt ſhall rear them.

9 ¶ O Iſrael, thou haſt deſtroyed thy ſelf, but in me is thine help.

10 I will be thy king, where is any *other* that may ſave thee in all thy cities? and thy judges, of whom thou ſaidſt, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a king in mine anger, and *took him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up: his ſin *is* hid.

13 The ſorrows of a travailing woman ſhall come upon him, he *is* an unwiſe ſon: for he ſhould not ſtay long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ranſom them from the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues, O grave, I will be thy deſtruction: repentance ſhall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among his brethren, an eaſt-winde ſhall come, ℣ wind of the Lord ſhall come up from the wilderneſs, and his ſpring ſhall become dry, and his fountain ſhall be dried up: he ſhall ſpoil the treaſure of all pleaſant veſſels.

16 Samaria ſhall become deſolate, for ſhe hath rebelled againſt her GOD: they ſhall fall by the ſword: their infants ſhall be daſhed in pieces, and their women with childe ſhall be ript up.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promiſe of Gods bleſſing.*

O Iſrael, return unto ℣ LORD thy God, for thou haſt fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, ſay unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive *us* graciouſly: ſo will we render the calves of our lips.

3 Aſhur ſhall not ſave us, we will not ride upon horſes, neither will we ſay any more to the work of our hands, Ye *are* our gods: for in thee the fatherleſs findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their back-ſliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Iſrael: he ſhall grow as the lilie, and caſt forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches ſhall ſpread, and his beauty ſhall be as the olive-tree, and his ſmell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his ſhadow ſhall return: they ſhall revive *as* the corn, and grow as the vine: the ſcent thereof ſhall *be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *ſhall ſay*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, and obſerved him: I *am* like a green fir-tree. From me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wiſe, and he ſhall underſtand theſe things? prudent, and he ſhall know them? for the ways of the LORD *are* right, and the juſt ſhall walk in them: but the transgreſſours ſhall fall therein.

¶ JOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Joel declaring ſundry judgements of God, exhorteth to obſerve them;* 8 *& to mourn.* 14 *He preſcribeth a faſt for complaint.*

THe word of the LORD that came to Joel the ſon of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 That ℣ palmer-worm hath left the locuſt eaten; & ℣ that locuſt hath left

he canker-worm eaten; & ỹ & the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

7 Awake, ye drunkards, & weep, & howl ll ye drinkers of wine, because of the new ine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, trong, and without number, whose *teeth* re the teeth of a lion, and he hath the ck-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste, and bark-my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, d cast it away, the branches thereof are ade white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with ckcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering, & the drink-offer-is cut off from the house of the LORD, priests the LORDS ministers mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; the corn is wasted: the new wine is ked up, the oyl languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husband-men: l, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat, for the barley; because the harvest of field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree withereth, the pomegranate-tree, the m-tree also, & the apple-tree, even all the es of the field are withered: because joy withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selves, & lament, ye priests: ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all ght in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: meat-offering, and the drink-offering withholden from ỹ house of your GOD.

14 ¶ Sanctifie ye a fast: call a solemn mbly, gather the elders, *and* all ỹ inhabi-rs of the land *into* the house of the RD your GOD, and cry unto ỹ LORD.

15 Alas for the day; for the day of the RD is at hand, and as a destruction m the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, *yea*, gladness from ỹ house of our GOD?

17 The seed is rotten under their clods, ners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beasts groan! the herds of tle are perplexed, because they have no ture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made ate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the e hath devoured the pastures of the wil-ess, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto ee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, the fire hath devoured the pastures of wilderness.

CHAP. II.

Judgments. 12 Repentance exhorted. A fast prescribed.

1 Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, & sound n alarm in my holy mountain: let all habitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkness & of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains; a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever ỹ like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap; like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battel-aray.

6 Before their face ỹ people shall be much pained; all faces shall gather blackness.

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climb the wall like men of war, *and* they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walk every one in his path; and when they shall fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall: they shall climb up upon the houses: they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall quake before them, the heavens shall tremble, the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army; for his camp is very great: for he *is* strong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD *is* great, and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore also now saith ỹ LORD, Turn ye *even* to me ỹ all your heart, and ỹ fasting, & ỹ weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your GOD; for he *is* gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evill.

14 Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, *even* a meat-offering, and a drink-offering unto the LORD your GOD?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly.

16 Gather the people: sanctify the congregation: assemble the elders; gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where *is* their GOD?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answer, and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oyl, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more

make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face towards the east sea, and his hinder part towards the utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, and his ill-savour shall come up, because he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoyce: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree & the vine doe yield their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your GOD: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain and the latter rain in the first *month*.

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, & ℣ fats shall overflow with wine and oyl.

25 And I will restore to you the years ℣ the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your GOD, that hath dealt wonderously ℔ you: & my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and *that* I *am* the LORD your GOD, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh, & your sons, & your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.

29 And also upon the servants, and upon the hand-maids in those days, will I pour out my spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoak.

31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall call on the Name of the LORD, shall be delivered: for in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods judgments against the enemies of his people.* 9 *God will be known in his judgement.*

FOr behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly & speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head.

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things.

6 The children also of Judah, and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of ℣ place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head.

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off; for ℣ LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles, prepare war, wake up ℣ mighty men, let all ℣ men of war draw near, let them come up.

10 Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your pruning-hooks into speares: let the weak say, I *am* strong.

11 Assemble your selves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let ℣ heathen be awakened, & come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 Put ye in ℣ sickle, for ℣ harvest is ripe: come, get you down, for ℣ press is full, the fats overflow, for their wickedness is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is neer in the valley of decision.

15 The sun & the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake; but the LORD *will be* the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know ℣ I *am* ℣ LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the mountains shall drop down new wine, & the hills shall flow ℔ milk, & all ℣ rivers of Judah shall flow ℔ waters, and a fountain shall come forth of ℣ house of the LORD, & shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, & Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against ℣ children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall dwell for ever, & Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, that I have not cleansed; for ℣ Lord dwelleth in Zion.

¶ 4

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 God's judgement upon Syria, 6 upon the Philistines, 9 upon Tyrus, 11 upon Edom. 13 and Ammon.

THe words of Amos, who was among ℣ herdmen of Tekoa, ℣ he saw concerning Israel, in ℣ days of Uzziah king of Judah, & in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the earth-quake.

2 And he said, The LORD will roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four, I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof: because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron.

4 But I will send a fire into ℣ house of Hazael, ℣ shall devour ℣ palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will break also ℣ bar of Damascus, & cut off ℣ inhabitant from ℣ plain of Aven: and ℣ him ℣ holdeth the sceptre from the house of Eden: and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Gaza, and for four, I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof: because they carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, and I will turn my hand against Ekron: & the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the LORD GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four, I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembred not the brotherly covenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, ℣ shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, & for four, I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof: because he did pursue his brother ℣ sword, & did cast off all pity, & his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof: because they have ript up the women with childe of Gilead, that they might inlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, & it shall devour the palaces thereof, ℣ shouting in the day of battel, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwinde.

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he, & his princes together, saith ℣ LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath against Moab, 4 upon Judah, 6 and upon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulness.

THus saith the LORD, for three transgressions of Moab, and for four, I will not turn away ℣ *punishment* thereof: because he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith ℣ LORD, for three transgressions of Judah, and for four, I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof: because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to err, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 Thus saith ℣ Lord, for three transgressions of Israel, & for four, I will not turn away ℣ *punishment* thereof: because they sold ℣ righteous for silver, & ℣ poor for a pair of shoes:

7 That pant after the dust of the earth, on the head of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the *same* maid, to profane my holy Name.

8 And they laid *themselves* down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their God.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I ℣ Amorite before them, whose height *was* like ℣ height of ℣ cedars, & he *was* strong as ℣ oaks, yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you up from ℣ land of Egypt, & led you forty years through the wildernes, to possess ℣ land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, & of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, saying, prophesie not.

13 Behold, I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is ful of sheaves.

14 Therefore ℣ flight shall perish from the swift, & the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shal ℣ mighty deliver himself:

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver himself, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And he that is couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The necessity of Israels judgements. 9 The publication and causes thereof.

HEar this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel,

rael, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forrest, when he *hath* no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin *is* for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, & have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evill in a city, & the Lord hath not done *it*?

7 Surely the LORD GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the LORD GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod: & in the palaces in the land of Egypt, & say, Assemble your selves upon the mountains of Samaria: & behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, & the oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD, who store up violence and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, An adversary there *shall be* even round about the land: & he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, & in Damascus *in* a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testifie in the house of Jacob, saith the LORD GOD, the God of hosts;

14 That in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Bethel, & the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house, and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

2 *Israels reproof for oppression,* 4 *for idolatry,* 6 *and incorrigiblenes.*

HEar this word, ye kine of Bashan that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord God hath sworn by his holiness, that lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches: every *cow at that which is* before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel, and transgress; at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after three years.

5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish the free-offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD GOD.

6 ¶ And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden rain from you, when *there were* yet three months to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, & caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and piece whereupon it rained not withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandred unto one city to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting & mildew: when your gardens, & your vineyards, and your fig-trees, & your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured *them*: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown *some* of you, as GOD overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel; *and* because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy GOD, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the GOD of hosts *is* his Name.

CHAP. V.

1 *A lamentation for Israel.* 4 *Repentance exhorted.*

HEar ye this word which I take up against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land: *there is* none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leave an hundred, & that which went forth *by an* hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, & ye shall live:

5 But seek not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Bethel shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live, lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour it, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel.

7 Ye who turn judgement to worm-wood, and leave off righteousness in the earth:

8 *Seek him* that maketh the seven stars and Orion, & turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark

ith night: that calleth for the waters of the
, and poureth them out upon the face of
earth: the LORD is his Name.
9 That strengtheneth the spoiled against
e strong: so that the spoiled shall come
gainst the fortress.
10 They hate him ℣ rebuketh in the gate:
they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.
11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading
upon the poor, & ye take from him bur-
dens of wheat, ye have built houses of
hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them:
ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye
shall not drink wine of them.
12 For I know your manifold transgres-
sions and your mighty sins: they afflict the
just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside
the poor in the gate *from their right*.
13 Therefore the prudent shall keep
silence in that time; for it *is* an evil time.
14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may
live: and so the LORD, the GOD of hosts
shall be with you, as ye have spoken.
15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and
establish judgement in the gate: it may be
that the LORD GOD of hosts will be gra-
cious unto the remnant of Joseph.
16 Therefore the LORD the GOD of
hosts, the LORD saith thus, Wailing *shall be*
in all streets, and they shall say in all the
high ways, Alas, alas: and they shall call
the husbandman to mourning, and such as
are skilful of lamentation, to wailing.
17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing:
for I will pass thorow thee, saith the LORD.
18 Wo unto you that desire the day of the
LORD: to what end *is it* for you? the day of
the LORD *is* darkness, and not light.
19 As if a man did flee from a lion, & a bear
met him, or went into ℣ house, and leaned
his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.
20 *Shall* not the day of the LORD *be* dark-
ness, and not light? even very dark, and
no brightness in it?
21 ¶ I hate, I despise your feast days: and I
will not smell in your solemn assemblies.
22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings,
and your meat-offerings, I will not accept
them: neither will I regard the peace-offer-
ings of your fat beasts.
23 Take thou away from me the noise of
thy songs: for I will not hear the melody of
thy viols.
24 But let judgement run down as wa-
ters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.
25 Have ye offered unto me sacrifices,
and offerings in the wilderness forty years,
O house of Israel?
26 But ye have born ℣ tabernacle of your
Moloch, and Chiun your images, the star
of your God, which ye made to your selves.
27 Therefore will I cause you to go into
captivity, beyond Damascus, saith the
LORD, whose Name *is* the GOD of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

The wantonness of Israel 7 *shall be plagued with desolation*, 12 *and their incorrigibleness.*

WO to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Pass ye unto Calneh, and see; & from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: *be they* better then these kingdoms? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that put far away the evill day, and cause the seat of violence to come near:

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, & stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall:

5 That chant to the sound of the viol, *and* invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David:

6 That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves ℣ the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive ℣ ℣ first ℣ go captive, & ℣ banquet of them that stretched themselves, shall be removed.

8 The LORD GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the GOD of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, ℣ they shall die.

10 And a mans uncle shall take him up, & he ℣ burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, & shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house; *is there* yet *any* with thee? And he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue: for we may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the GOD of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hemath, unto the river of the wilderness.

CHAP. VI

1 *The judgement of grashoppers*, 4 *and of fire diverted.* 7 *A type of Israels rejection.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos his calling.*

THus hath the LORD GOD shewed unto me, and behold, he formed grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth: and lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to pass, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grass of ℣ land; then I said, O LORD God, forgive, I beseech thee, by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

3 The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the LORD GOD unto me; and behold, the Lord

led to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shal Jacob arise? for he *is* smal.

6 The LORD repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the LORD GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the LORD stood upon a wall *made* by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And ℣ LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-line. Then said the LORD, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not again pass by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, & prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not again any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the kings chappel, and it *is* the kings court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah; I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophets son, but I *was* an herd-man, and a gatherer of sycomore fruit.

15 And the LORD took me as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesie unto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in ℣ city, & thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, & thy land shall be divided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of summer fruit is shewed the propinquity of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reproved. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, & behold, a basket of summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel; I will not again pass by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temples shall be howlings in that day, saith the LORD God: *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast *them* forth ℣ silence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye ℣ swallow up ℣ needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail.

5 Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not ℣ land tremble for this, & every one mourn ℣ dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; & it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an only *son*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, ℣ days come, saith the LORD GOD, ℣ I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing ℣ words of the LORD:

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find *it*.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that sware by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy GOD, O Dan, liveth; and the manner of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certainty of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the tabernacle of David.

I Saw the LORD standing upon the altar: & he said, Smite the lintell of the door, that the posts may shake: and cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away; and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; & though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, & it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the LORD GOD of hosts *is he* that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his troop in the earth, he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

7 *Are* ye not as children of the Ethi-

ans unto me, O children of Israel, saith
e LORD? have not I brought up Israel
t of the land of Egypt? and ¶ Philistines
om Caphtor? & the Assyrians from Kir?
8 Behold, the eyes of the LORD God *are*
on the sinfull kingdom: and I will de-
ow it from off the face of the earth; saving
ar I will not utterly destroy the house of
ob, saith the LORD.
9 For lo, I will command, and I will sift
e house of Israel among all nations, like
n is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the
ast gr in fall upon the earth.
10 All the sinners of my people shall die
the sword, which say, The evill shall not
ertake, nor prevent us.
11 ¶ In ỹ day will I raise up ỹ tabernacle
David that is fallen, & close up ỹ breach-
thereof, & I will raise up his ruines, and
I will build it as in the days of old:
12 That they may possess ỹ remnant of
Edom, & of all the heathen, ỹ are called by
my Name, saith the LORD that doth this.
13 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord,
that the plow-man shall overtake the reap-
er, & the treader of grapes him that soweth
seed, and the mountains shall drop sweet
wine, and all the hills shall melt.
14 And I will bring again the captivity
of my people of Israel: and they shall build
the waste cities, and inhabit *them*: and they
shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine
thereof: they shall also make gardens, and
eat the fruit of them.
15 And I will plant them upon their
land, and they shall no more be pulled up
out of their land which I have given them,
saith the LORD thy GOD.

¶ OBADIAH.

The destruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong unto Jacob. 17 The liberation of Jacob.

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus
saith ỹ Lord God concerning
Idom, We have heard a ru-
mour from ỹ Lord, & an em-
bassadour is sent among the
heathen, Arise ye, and let us
e up against her in battell.
2 Behold, I have made thee small among
heathen: thou art greatly despised.
3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath de-
ived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts
the rock, whose habitation is high, that
ith in his heart, Who shall bring me down
the ground?
4 Though thou exalt *thy self* as ỹ eagle, and
ough thou set thy nest among the stars,
ence will I bring thee down, saith ỹ Lord.
5 If thieves came to thee, if robbers by
ght, (how art thou cut off?) would they
t have stollen till they had enough? if the
pe gatherers came to thee, would they
t leave *some* grapes?
6 How are *the things* of Esau searched
t! *or* are his hid things sought up!
7 All the men of thy confederacy have
ought thee even to the border: the men
at were at peace with thee have deceived
ee, & prevailed against thee: *they that eat*
y bread, have laid a wound under thee:
ere is none understanding in him.
8 Shall I not in that day, saith the Lord,
en destroy the wise men out of Edom, &
derstanding out of the mount of Esau?
9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be
mayed, to the end that every one of the
unt of Esau may be cut off by slaughter
10 ¶ For *thy* violence against thy bro-
r Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou
alt be cut off for ever.
11 In the day that thou stoodest on the
ther side, in the day that the strangers car-
ied away captive his forces, & forreigners
ntered into his gates, and cast lots upon
erusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them.
12 But thou shouldest not have looked on
ỹ day of thy brother, in ỹ day ỹ he became
a stranger: neither shouldest thou have re-
joyced over ỹ children of Judah in the day
of their destruction: neither shouldest thou
have spoken proudly in the day of distress.
13 Thou shouldest not have entered into
the gate of my people in the day of their
calamity; yea, thou shouldest not have
looked on their affliction in the day of
their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their
substance in the day of their calamity.
14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in
the cross-way, to cut off those of his that did
escape, neither shouldest thou have deliver-
ed up those of his that did remain in the day
of distress.
15 For the day of the LORD *is* near
upon all the heathen; as thou hast done, it
shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall
return upon thine own head.
16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy
mountain, so shall all the heathen drink
continually; yea, they shall drink, and they
shall swallow down, and they shall be as
though they had not been.
17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be deliver-
ance, and there shall be holiness, & ỹ house
of Jacob shall possess their possessions.
18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire,
and the house of Joseph a flame, and the
house of Esau for stubble, and they shall
kindle in them, and devour them, and there
shall not be *any* remaining of the house
of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.
19 And they of the south shall possess
the mount of Esau, and they of the plain,
the Philistines: and they shall possess the
fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria,
and Benjamin *shall possess* Gilead.
20 And the captivity of this host of the
children of Israel *shall possess* that of the
Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and the
captivity of Jerusalem, which is in Sepha-
rad, shall possess the cities of the south.
21 And saviours shall come up on mount
Zion, to judge the mount of Esau, and the
kingdom shall be the LORDS.

¶ JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jonah sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish:* 4 *He is bewrayed by a tempest,* 11 *and thrown into the sea.*

NOw the word of the LORD came unto Jonah, the son of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh ỹ great city, & cry against it: for their wickedness is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, & went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But ỹ LORD sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so ỹ the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then ỹ mariners were afraid, & cried every man unto his GOD, & cast forth ỹ wares ỹ were in the ship into the sea, to lighten *it* of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, & he lay, & was fast asleep.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy GOD, if so be that GOD will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, & let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evill *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evill *is* upon us: what is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? What *is* thy countrey? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the GOD of heaven, which hath made the sea, and the dry land.

10 Then were ỹ men exceedingly afraid, & said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew ỹ he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, ỹ ỹ sea may be calm unto us? (for ỹ sea wrought, & was tempestuous.)

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheless, ỹ men rowed hard to bring *it* to the land; but they could not, for the sea wrought, & was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, & said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish, for this mans life, & lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, & cast him forth into ỹ sea; & the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah, & Jonah was in ỹ belly of the fish three days & three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Jonah;* 10 *He is delivered from the fish.*

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his GOD out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me: out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me about, even to the soul: the depth closed me round about; ỹ weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains: the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O Lord my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, & my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay that that I have vowed: salvation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, & it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 *Jonah sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites:* 5 *Upon their repentance,* 10 *God repenteth.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh ỹ great city, and preach unto it the preaching ỹ I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. (now Nineveh was an exceeding great city, of three days journey.)

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a days journey, & he cried, & said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh believed GOD, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them, even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed, & published thorow Nineveh, (by the decree of the king & his nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water:

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto GOD: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, & from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 Who can tell *if* GOD will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And GOD saw their works, that they turned

ented from their evill way, and GOD repented of the evill that he had said that he would do unto them, and he did *it* not.

CAAP. IV.

Jonah reproveth at Gods mercy.

BUt it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto ℣ Lord, & said, I pray thee O Lord, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew ℣ thou *art* a gracious God, & mercifull, slow to anger, & of great kindnesse, & repentest thee of ℣ evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me: for it *is* better for me to die, then to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of ℣ city, & sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, & sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made *it* to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But GOD prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to pass, when ℣ sun did arise, ℣ GOD prepared a vehement east-wind; & ℣ sun beat upon ℣ head of Jonah, ℣ he fainted, and wished in himself it to die, and said, It *is* better for me to die, then to live.

9 And GOD said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, I do well to be angry, even unto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which came up in a night, & perished in a night.

11 And should not I spare Nineveh ℣ great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons ℣ cannot discern between their right hand, & their left hand, & *also* much cattel?

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods wrath against Jacob for idolatry.

THe word of ℣ Lord ℣ came to Micah the Morashite, in the dayes of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Judah, ℣ he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 Hear all ye people, hearken O earth, & all ℣ therein is: & let the Lord God be witnesse against you, ℣ LORD from his holy temple.

3 For behold the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountain shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob *is* all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel: what *is* the transgression of Jacob? *is it* not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Judah? *are* they not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heap of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard, and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered *it* of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail, and howl, I will go stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owls.

9 For her wound *is* incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jerusalem.

10 ¶ Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of Aphrah roll thy self in the dust.

11 Pass ye away, thou inhabitant of Saphir, having thy shame naked; ℣ inhabitant of Zaanan came not forth in ℣ mourning of Bethezel, he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully for good, but evill came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the chariot to ℣ swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents to Moresheth-Gath: the houses of Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee bald, & poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldness as ℣ eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *Against oppression.* 4 *A lamentation.*
7 *Injustice and idolatry reproved.*

WO to them that devise iniquity, and work evill upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I devise an evill, from ℣ ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evill.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a dolefull lamentation, *and* say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed *it* from me? turning away, he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none ℣ shall cast a cord by lot in ℣ congregation of ℣ Lord.

6 Pro-

6 Prophesie ye not; *say they to them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD straitned? *are* these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

8 Even of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe with the garment, from them that pass by securely, as men averse from war.

9 The women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye, and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you*, even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man walking in the spirit and falshood, do lie, *saying*, I will prophesie unto thee of wine, and of strong drink: he shall even be the propher of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel: I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker up is come up before them; they have broken up, & have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall pass before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the princes.* 5 *The falshood of the prophets.* 8 *The security of them both.*

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: *is* it not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil, Who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, & flay their skin from off them, & they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 *Then* shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him.

6 Therefore night *shall be* unto you, that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine, and the sun shall go down over the prophets, & the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their lips, for *here is* no answer of GOD.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgement, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, § abhor judgement, and pervert all equity,

10 They build up Zion with bloods and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, & priests thereof teach for hire, & the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, and say, *Is* not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed *as* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forrest.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The glory,* 3 *peace, kingdom,* 11 *victory of the church.*

BUT in the last days it shall come to pass *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come, & say, Come & let us go up to ¶ mountain of the LORD, & to the house of the God of Jacob, & he will teach us of his ways, & we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off, & they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shal they learn war any more.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the Name of the Lord our God for ever & ever.

6 In that day, saith the Lord, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted.

7 And I will make her that halted a remnant, & her that was cast far off, a strong nation, & the Lord shall reign over them in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, § stronghold of ¶ daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, § kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counsellor perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travel.

10 Be in pain, and labor to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travel: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon, there shalt thou be delivered: there the Lord shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say; Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion, for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make

make thy hoofs brass, and thou shalt beat
in pieces many people: and I will consecrate
their gain unto the LORD, and their sub-
stance unto the LORD of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

The birth of Christ; 4 *His kingdom*,
5 *and conquest*.

NOw gather thy self in troops, O daugh-
ter of troops: he hath laid siege against
us: they shall smite the judge of Israel
with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou, Bethlehem-ephratah, *though*
thou be little among ✠ thousands of Judah,
yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me,
that *is* to be ruler in Israel; whose goings
forth *have been* from of old, from everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, until
the time ✠ she which travelleth hath brought
forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall
return unto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and feed in ✠ strength
of the LORD, in the majesty of the Name of ✠
LORD his God; and they shall abide: for now
shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace when
the Assyrian shall come into our land: and
when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall
we raise against him seven shepherds, and
eight principal men.

6 And they shall waste the land of Assyria ✠
the sword, ✠ the land of Nimrod in the en-
trances thereof: thus shall he deliver *us* from
the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land,
and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the
midst of many people, as a dew from ✠ LORD,
as the showers upon the grass, ✠ tarrieth not
for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 And ✠ remnant of Jacob shall be among
the Gentiles, in the midst of many people, as a
lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a
young lion among the flocks of sheep: who
if he go through, both treadeth down and
teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine ad-
versaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day,
saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy
horses out of the midst of thee, and I will
destroy thy chariots.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy
land, and throw down all thy holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of
thine hand, and thou shalt have no more
soothsayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off,
and thy standing images out of the midst
of thee: and thou shalt no more worship
the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the
midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in
anger and fury upon the heathen, *such* as
they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

Gods controversie with Israel for their
unkindness.

HEar ye now what the LORD saith,
Arise, contend thou before the moun-
tains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORDS contro-
versie, & ye strong foundations of the earth:
for the LORD hath a controversy with his
people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto
thee, and wherein have I wearied thee?
testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of
Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house
of servants, and I sent before thee Moses,
Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what
Balak king of Moab consulted, and what
Balaam the son of Beor answered him from
Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know
the righteousness of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the
LORD, and bow my self before the high
GOD? shall I come before him with burnt-
offerings, with calves of a year old?

7 Will the Lord be pleased ✠ thousands of
rams, *or* ✠ ten thousands of rivers of oyl?
shall I give my first born *for* my transgres-
sion, ✠ fruit of my body *for* ✠ sin of my soul?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what *is*
good; and what doth the LORD require of
thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy,
and to walk humbly with thy GOD?

9 The LORDS voice crieth unto the city,
and *the man of* wisdom shall see thy Name:
hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ Are there yet the treasures of wic-
kedness in the house of the wicked, and the
scant measure that is abominable?

11 Shall I count *them* pure ✠ ✠ wicked ba-
lances, and ✠ the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of
violence, and the inhabitants thereof have
spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitful
in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sick
in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate,
because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, & thy
casting down *shall be* in the midst of thee, &
thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver: &
✠ ✠ thou deliverest, will I give up to ✠ sword.

15 Thou shalt sowe, but thou shalt not
reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou
shalt not anoint thee with oyl; and sweet
wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For the statures of Omri are kept,
and all the works of the house of Ahab, and
ye walk in their counsels, that I should
make thee a desolation, and the inhabi-
tants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall
bear the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The churches complaint*: 5 *She putteth*
her confidence in God. 18 *Her prayers*.

WO is me, for I am as when they have
gathered ✠ summer-fruits, as ✠ grape-
gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster
to eat: my soul desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The good man is perished out of the
earth, and *there is* none upright among
men: they all lie in wait for blood, they
hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil ✠ both hands
earnest-

Gods majesty. *His goodness to his people.*

earnestly, ỹ prince asketh, & ỹ judge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most upright *is sharper* then a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watchmen *and* thy visitation cometh, now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guid: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For the son dishonoreth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* ỹ men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the Lord: I will wait for the GOD of my salvation: my GOD will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the Lord *shall be* a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousness.

10 Then she that is mine enemy, shall see *it*, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy GOD? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be troden down as the mire of the streets.

11 In the day ỹ thy walls are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 In ỹ day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, & *from* the fortified cities, & *from* the fortress, even to the river, & from sea to sea, and *from* mountain to mountain.

13 Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed *in* Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.

15 According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt, will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see, & be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon *their* mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the Lord our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 Who *is* a GOD like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, & passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities: and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

Gods majesty and goodness to his people.

THE burthen of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 GOD *is* jealous, and the LORD revengeth, the LORD revengeth, and *is* furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The Lord *is* slow to anger, & great in Power, & will not at all acquit *the wicked*: ỹ Lord *hath* his way in ỹ whirl-wind, & in ỹ storm, & the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hils melt, and the earth *is* burnt at his presence; yea, the world, & all ỹ dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 The Lord is good, a strong hold in ỹ day of trouble, & he knoweth them ỹ trust in him.

8 But with an over-running flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, & darkness shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end; affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while *they be* folden together *as* thorns, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shall be devoured, as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, ỹ imagineth evill against the Lord: a wicked counsellor.

12 Thus saith the LORD, Though they *be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut down, when he shall pass through: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, that no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold, upon ỹ mountains ỹ feet of him ỹ bringeth good tidings, ỹ publisheth peace! O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more pass through thee, he is utterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearful and victorious armies of God against Nineveh.

HE that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way: make *thy* loins strong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel:

...t: for the emptiers have emptied them
... and marred their vine-branches.
...he shield of his mighty men is made red,
...stant men are in scarlet: ỹ chariots *shall*
...flaming torches, in ỹ day of his prepa-
...on, & fir-trees shall be terribly shaken.
...The chariots shall rage in the streets,
...shall justle one against another in the
...d ways; they shall seem like torches,
...shall run like the lightnings.
...He shall recount his worthies; they shall
...ble in their walk; they shall make haste to
...all thereof, & ỹ defence shall be prepared.
...The gates of the rivers shall be opened,
...the palace shall be dissolved.
...And Huzzab shall be led away captive,
...shall be brought up, and her maids
...lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tab-
...ng upon their breasts.
...But Nineveh is of old like a pool of wa-
...yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand,
...*ders cry*: but none shall look back.
...Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil
...old: for *there is* none end of the store,
...glory out of all the pleasant furniture.
...She is empty, and void, and waste, and
...heart melteth, & the knees smite toge-
...and much pain is in all loins, *and* the
...of them all gather blackness.
...Where is the dwelling of the lions, and
...feeding place of the young lions? where
...lion, even the old lion walked, *and* the
...whelp, and none made *them* afraid.
...The lion did tear in pieces enough for
...whelps, & strangled for his lionesses, and
...filled his holes ỹ prey, & his dens ỹ ravine.
...Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the
...RD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots
...the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy
...young lions: and I will cut off thy prey
...the earth, and the voice of thy messen-
...gers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineveh.

WO to ỹ bloody city, it *is* all full of lies
... and robbery, the prey departeth not.
...The noise of a whip, and the noise of the
...ing of the wheels, and of the prancing
...ses, and of the jumping chariots.
...The horseman lifteth up both the bright
...rd, and the glittering spear, and *there is* a
...multitude of slain, and a great number of
...bodies: and *there is* none end of *their*
...bodies: they stumble upon their corpses.
...Because of ỹ multitude of ỹ whoredoms
...of the well-favored harlot, ỹ mistress of witch-
...crafts ỹ selleth nations through her whore-
doms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith ỹ LORD of hosts, and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stock.

7 And it shall come to pass *that* all they ỹ look upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then populous No, that was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia & Egypt *were* her strength, & it *was* infinite, Put & Lubim were thy helpers:

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honorable men, & all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength, because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be* like fig-trees ỹ the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortify thy strong holds: go into clay and tread the morter: make strong the brick kill.

15 There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy self many as ỹ canker-worm: make thy self many as the locust.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the canker-worm spoileth and flieth away.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grashoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the sun ariseth, they fly away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy nobles shall dwel *in the dust*: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 There is no healing of thy bruise, thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee, shall clap the hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

...ets Habakkuk. 5 is shewed Gods wonder by the Caldeans.

THe burthen which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! *even* cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why doest thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgement doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous: therefore wrong judgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and

regard

regard, and wonder marvellously, for I will work a work in your days, *which* ye will not believe, though it be told *you*.

6 For lo, I raise up the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They *are* terrible and dreadful: their judgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more fierce then the evening wolves: & their horsemen shall spread themselves, & their horsemen shall come from far, they shal flie as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: their faces shall sup up *as* the east-winde, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes *shall be* a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* minde change, and he shall pass over, and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his GOD.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my GOD, mine holy One? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgement, and O mighty GOD, thou hast established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold evill, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man *that is* more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things *that have* no ruler over them:

15 They take up all of them with *the* angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoyce & are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, & not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 *Unto Habakkuk is shewed that he must wait by faith.*

I Will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make *it* plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision *is* yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it: because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up, *is* not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

5 ¶ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people.

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, Wo to him that increaseth *that which is* not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay?

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, & awake, that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shal spoil thee, because of mens blood, & for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 Wo to him *that* covereth an evil covetousness to his house, *that* he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity!

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that puttest thy bottle to him, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness.

16 Thou art filled with shame for glory: drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee: and the spoil of beasts, which made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath graven it, the molten image, & a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein to make *him* dumb idols?

19 Wo unto him that saith to the wood, Awake, to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach! Behold, it *is* laid over with gold and silver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD *is* in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 *Habakkuk, in his prayer troubleth Gods majesty.*

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet upon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: O LORD, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 GOD came from Teman, & the holy one from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, & the earth was full of his praise.

4 And his brightnes was as the light, he had horns *coming* out of his hand; & there

m all nations and bre-
le.
ll these take up a pa-
a taunting proverb a-
Wo to him that incre-
ot his: how long? a-
himself with thick clay
not rise up suddenly
awake, that shall vex
for booties unto them
ll spoiled many nation
e people that spoiled the
od, & for the violence
d of all that dwell the
reeth an evil covetou
may set his nest on h
cred from ☞ power of
consulted shame to
off many people, and
soul.
shall cry out of the w
e timber shall answer
that buildeth a town
neth a city by iniquit
t not of the LORD
ople shall labour in
people shall weary th
ry?
th shall be filled with
glory of the LORD
sea.
m that giveth his ne
utteſt thy bottle to
unken also, that
r nakedneſs.
d with shame for gl
nd let thy foreſkin
of the LORDS ri
unto thee, and fil
on thy glory.
ence of Lebanon
spoil of beaſts, w
ecauſe of mens blo
of the land, of the
herein.
graven image ☞ m
n it, the molten ima
the maker, of his w
ake *him* dumb idol
ith to ☞ wood, Aw
Ariſe, it ſhall teach
th gold and ſilver,
ll in the midſt of it
is in his holy temp
lence before him.
P. III.
prayer trembling
uk the prophet up

heard thy ſpeech,
evive thy work in
he midſt of the ye
remember mer
man, & the holy
th. His glory cov
was full of his pra
was as the lightn
f his hand, & th

Gods ſevere judgement 7. ZEPHANIAH. *against Judah.*

the niding of his power:
Before him went the peſtilence, and
ning coals went forth at his feet.
ſtood & meaſured the earth: he beheld,
rove aſunder ☞ nations, & the everlaſt-
mountains were ſcattered, the perpetuall
did bow: his ways *are* everlaſting.
ſaw ☞ tents of Cuſhan in affliction: *and* ☞
ains of the land of Midian did tremble.
as the LORD diſpleaſed againſt ☞ rivers?
thine anger againſt the rivers? was thy
th againſt the ſea, ☞ thou didſt ride upon
e horſes, *and* thy chariots of ſalvation?
thy bowe was made quite naked, *according*
the oaths of the tribes, *even thy* word.
ſh. Thou didſt cleave the earth ☟ rivers.
o The mountains ſaw thee, *and* they
mbled: the overflowing of the water
ſed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and*
up his hands on high.
11 The ſun *and* moon ſtood ſtill in their
bitation: at the light of thine arrows they
nt, & at ☞ ſhining of thy glittering ſpear.
12 Thou didſt march through the land in
dignation, thou didſt threſh the heathen
anger.
13 Thou wenteſt forth for the ſalvation of
thy people, *even* for ſalvation with thine
anointed, thou woundeſt the head out of
the houſe of the wicked, by diſcovering
the foundation unto the neck. Selah.
14 Thou didſt ſtrike through with his ſtaves
the head of his villages: they came out as a
whirl-winde to ſcatter me: their rejoycing
was to devour the poor ſecretly.
15 Thou didſt walk through the ſea ☟ thine
horſes, *through* the heap of great waters.
16 When I heard, my belly trembled:
my lips quivered at the voice: rottenneſs
entred into my bons, and I trembled in my
ſelf, that I might reſt in the day of trouble:
when he cometh up unto the people, he will
invade them with his troops.
17 Although the fig-tree ſhall not bloſſom,
neither *ſhall* fruit *be* in the vines; ☞ labour of
the olive ſhall fail, & the fields ſhall yield no
meat, the flock ſhall be cut off from the fold,
and *there ſhall be* no herd in the ſtalls:
18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD, I
will joy in the GOD of my ſalvation.
19 The Lord God *is* my ſtrength, & he will
make my feet like hindes *feet*, and he will
make me to walk upon mine high places. To
☞ chief ſinger on my ſtringed inſtruments.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

He ſevere judgements againſt Judah for their ſins.

THe word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the ſon of Cuſhi, the ſon of Gedaliah, the ſon of Amariah, the ſon of Hezekiah, in ☞ days of Joſiah, ☞ ſon of Amon king of Judah.
2 I will utterly conſume all things from off the land, ſaith the LORD.
3 I will conſume man and beaſt: I will conſume the fowls of the heaven, and the fiſhes of the ſea, and the ſtumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, ſaith the LORD.
4 I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem; and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the prieſts:
5 And them that worſhip the hoſt of heaven upon the houſe tops, and them that worſhip, *and* that ſwear by the LORD, *and* that ſwear by Malcham:
6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and thoſe that have not ſought the LORD, nor enquired for him.
7 Hold thy peace at the preſence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a ſacrifice, he hath bid his gueſts.
8 And it ſhall come to paſs in the day of the LORDS ſacrifice, that I will puniſh the princes, and the kings children, and all ſuch as are clothed with ſtrange apparell.
9 In the ſame day alſo will I puniſh all thoſe that leap on the threſhold, which fill their maſters houſes with violence & deceit.
10 And it ſhall come to paſs in ☞ day, ſaith the LORD, *that there ſhall be* the noiſe of a cry from the fiſh-gate, & an howling from ☞ ſecond, and a great craſhing from the hills.
11 Howl, ye inhabitants of Makteſh, for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that bear ſilver are cut off.
12 And it ſhall come to paſs at that time, *that* I will ſearch Jeruſalem with candles, and puniſh the men that are ſetled on their lees, that ſay in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.
13 Therefore their goods ſhall become a booty, and their houſes a deſolation: they ſhall alſo build houſes, but not inhabit *them*; and they ſhall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.
14 The great day of the LORD *is* neer, *it is* neer, and haſteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man ſhall cry there bitterly.
15 That day *is* a day of wrath, a day of trouble and diſtreſs, a day of waſteneſs and deſolation, a day of darkneſs and gloominеſs, a day of clouds and thick darkneſs;
16 A day of the trumpet and alarm againſt the fenced cities, & againſt the high towers.
17 And I will bring diſtreſs upon men, ☞ they ſhall walk like blinde men, becauſe they have ſinned againſt ☞ Lord, & their blood ſhall be poured out as duſt, & their fleſh as ☞ dung.
18 Neither their ſilver, nor their gold ſhall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land ſhall be devoured by the fire of his jealouſie: for he ſhall make even a ſpeedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

An exhortation to repentance.

Gather

GAther your ſelves together, yea, gather together, O nation not deſired.
2 Before the decree bring forth, before the day paſs as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the Lords anger come upon you.
3 Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, ſeek righteouſneſs, ſeek meekneſs: it may be ye ſhall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.
4 ¶ For Gaza ſhall be forſaken, & Aſhkelon a deſolation: they ſhall drive out Aſhdod at the noon day, and Ekron ſhall be rooted up.
5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the ſea coaſt, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the LORD is againſt you: O Canaan, the land of the Philiſtines, I will even deſtroy thee, that there ſhall be no inhabitant.
6 And the ſea-coaſt ſhall be dwellings and cottages for ſhepherds, and folds for flocks.
7 And the coaſt ſhall be for the remnant of ȳ houſe of Judah, they ſhall feed thereupon, in the houſes of Aſhkelon ſhall they lie down in the evening: for ȳ LORD their God ſhall viſit them, and turn away their captivity.
8 I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, & magnified themſelves againſt their border.
9 Therefore as I live, ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſurely Moab ſhall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, even the breeding of nettles, and ſalt-pits, and a perpetual deſolation, the reſidue of my people ſhall ſpoil them, & the remnant of my people ſhall poſſeſs them.
10 This ſhall they have for their pride, becauſe they have reproached and magnified themſelves againſt the people of the LORD of hoſts.
11 The LORD will be terrible unto them: for he will famiſh all the gods of the earth, and men ſhall worſhip him, every one from his place, even all the iſles of the heathen.
12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians alſo, ye ſhall be ſlain by my ſword.
13 And he will ſtretch out his hand againſt the north, and deſtroy Aſſyria, and will make Nineveh a deſolation, and dry like a wilderneſſe.
14 And flocks ſhall lie down in the midſt of her, all the beaſts of the nations: both the cormorant and the bittern ſhall lodge in the upper lintels of it: their voice ſhall ſing in the windows, deſolation ſhall be in ȳ threſholds: for he ſhall uncover the cedar-worke.
15 This is ȳ rejoycing city ȳ dwelt carelеſly, ſaid in her heart, I am, and there is none beſide me: how is ſhe become a deſolation, a place for beaſts to lie down in! every one ȳ paſſeth by her, ſhall hiſſe and wag his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 *A ſharp reproof of Jeruſalem for diverſ ſins.* 8 *An exhortation to wait for Iſraels reſtauration.* 14 *and to rejoyce for their ſalvation by God.*

WO to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppreſſing city.
2 She obeyed not the voice: ſhe received not correction: ſhe truſted not in the LORD: ſhe drew not near to her God.
3 Her Princes within her *are* roaring lions: her judges *are* evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.
4 Her prophets *are* light and treacherous perſons: her prieſts have polluted the ſanctuary, they have done violence to the law.
5 The juſt LORD is in the midſt thereof, he will not do iniquity: every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not: but ȳ unjuſt knoweth no ſhame.
6 I have cut off the nations: their towers are deſolate, I made their ſtreets waſte that none paſſeth by: their cities are deſtroyed, ſo that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.
7 I ſaid, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive inſtruction: ſo their dwelling ſhould not be cut off, how ſoever I puniſhed them: but they roſe early, and corrupted all their doings.
8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, ſaith the LORD, unto the day ȳ I riſe up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may aſſemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth ſhall be devoured with the fire of my jealouſie.
9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, ȳ they may all call upon ȳ Name of the LORD, to ſerve him ȳ one conſent.
10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia my ſuppliants, even the daughter of my diſperſed ſhall bring mine offering.
11 In that day ſhalt thou not be aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt me: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be haughty, becauſe of mine holy mountain.
12 I will alſo leave in the midſt of thee an afflicted and poor people: and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the LORD.
13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not do iniquity, nor ſpeak lies: neither ſhall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feed and lie down, and none ſhall make them afraid.
14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion, ſhout O Iſrael: be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jeruſalem.
15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgments; he hath caſt out thine enemy: ȳ king of Iſrael, even the LORD is in the midſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee evil any more.
16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Jeruſalem, Fear thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be ſlack.
17 The LORD thy GOD in the midſt of thee is mighty: he will ſave, he will rejoyce over thee with joy: he will reſt in his love, he will joy over thee with ſinging.
18 I will gather them that are ſorrowful for the ſolemn aſſembly, who are of thee, to whom the reproach of it was a burden.
19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will ſave her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and I will

ll get them praise and fame in every where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

Haggai reproveth the people for neglect of the building of the house: 7 He inciteth them to the building.

1 IN the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your ways.

6 Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages to put into a bag with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your ways.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo, it came to little; and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it. Why, saith the LORD of hosts? Because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

10 Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, as the Lord their God had sent him, and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message unto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came, and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts their GOD:

15 In the four & twentieth day of the sixth moneth, in the second year of Darius ¶ king.

CHAP. II.

1 He encourageth them to the work by promise of greater glory to the second temple, then to the first.

IN the seventh moneth, in the one and twentieth day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD by the prophet Haggai, saying,

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua, the son of Josedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech the high priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts:

5 According to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

7 And I will shake all nations, & the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ask now the priests concerning the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? and the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be unclean? and the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so is every work of their hands, and that which they offer there, is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day & upward, from before a stone was laid upon

upon a stone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since those days were, when one came to an heap of twenty measures, there were but ten: when one came to the press-fat, for to draw out fifty vessels out of the press, there were but twenty.

17 I smote you ℣ blasting, and ℣ mildew, & with hail in all the labors of your hands: yet ye turned not to me, ℣ saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day & upward, from the four & twentieth day of the ninth *month*, even from the day ℣ the foundation of the LORD'S temple was laid, consider it.

19 Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless you.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai, in the four and twentieth day of the moneth, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governor of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens & the earth;

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them, and the horses, and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, ℣ saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, ℣ the son of Shealtiel, ℣ saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, ℣ saith the LORD of hosts.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *A vision of horses.* 12 *Comfortable promises to Jerusalem.*

IN the eighth moneth in the second year of Darius, came ℣ word of ℣ LORD unto Zechariah, ℣ son Barachiah, the son of Iddo ℣ prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus ℣ saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye unto me, ℣ saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, ℣ saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus ℣ saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, ℣ saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth ℣ is the moneth Sebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, ℣ son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, & behold a man riding upon a red horse, & he stood among ℣ myrtle-trees ℣ were in the bottom; and behind him were there red horses, speckled & white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what *are* these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, These are they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD, that stood among the myrtle-trees, & said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, & on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten years?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, with good words and comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus ℣ the LORD of hosts, I am jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion, with a great jealousy.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease, for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus ℣ saith the LORD, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, ℣ saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus ℣ saith the LORD of hosts, My cities, through prosperity, shall yet be spread abroad; & the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, & shall yet chuse Jerusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And ℣ Lord shewed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah, to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods care of Jerusalem.* 6 *The restoration of Zion.*

I Lift up mine eyes again, & looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem,

at is the breadth thereof, and what
ength thereof.
nd behold, the angel that talked
e, went forth, and another angel
ut to meet him:
nd said unto him, Run, speak to this
man, saying, Jerusalem shall be in-
bited as towns without walls, for the mul-
titude of men and cattel therein.
5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto
her a wall of fire round about, and will be
ory in the midst of her.
6 Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from
the land of the north, saith the LORD: for
I have spread you abroad as the four winds
of the heaven, saith the LORD.
7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest
with the daughter of Babylon.
8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts,
after the glory hath he sent me unto the
nations which spoiled you: for he that
toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.
9 For behold, I will shake mine hand
upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their
servants: and ye shall know that the LORD
of hosts hath sent me.
10 ¶ Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of
Sion: for lo, I come, and I will dwell in the
midst of thee, saith the LORD.
11 And many nations shall be joyned to
the LORD in that day, and shall be my peo-
ple: and I will dwell in the midst of thee,
and thou shalt know that the LORD of
hosts hath sent me unto thee.
12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah
his portion in the holy land, and shall chuse
Jerusalem again.
13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for
he is raised up out of his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

*1 In the high priest Joshua, the restaura-
tion of the Church, 8 and Christ the
corner stone.*

1 And he shewed me Joshua the high
priest standing before the angel of the
LORD, and Satan standing at his right
hand to resist him.
2 And the LORD said unto Satan, The
LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD
that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee:
is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?
3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy
garments, and stood before the angel.
4 And he answered and spake unto those
that stood before him, saying, Take away
the filthy garments from him. And unto
him he said, Behold, I have caused thine
iniquity to pass from thee, and I will cloth
thee with change of raiment.
5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre
upon his head. So they set a fair mitre on
his head, and clothed him with garments,
and the angel of the LORD stood by.
6 And the angel of the LORD protested
unto Joshua, saying,
7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou
wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep
my charge, then thou shalt also judge my
house, and shalt also keep my courts, and
I will give thee places to walk among these
that stand by.
8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou
and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they
are men wondred at: for behold, I will bring
forth my servant the BRANCH.
9 For behold, the stone that I have laid
before Joshua: upon one stone *shall be* seven
eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving
thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, & I will
remove the iniquity of that land in one day.
10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts,
shall ye call every man his neighbour under
the vine, and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IV.

*1 By the golden candlestick is foreshewed
the good success of Zerubbabels foundation.*

1 And the angel that talked with me,
came again, and waked me, as a man
that is wakened out of his sleep;
2 And said unto me, What seest thou?
and I said, I have looked, and beheld, a
candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon
the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon,
and seven pipes to the seven lamps which
were upon the top thereof.
3 And two olive-trees by it; one upon
the right side of the bowl, and the other
upon the left side thereof.
4 So I answered & spake to the angel ℣ talk-
ed ℣ me, saying, What are these, my lord?
5 Then the angel that talked with me,
answered and said unto me, Knowest thou
not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.
6 Then he answered & spake unto me, say-
ing, This is the word of ℣ Lord unto Zerub-
babel, saying, Not by might, nor by power,
but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.
7 Who art thou, O great mountain? before
Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain, and
he shall bring forth the head stone thereof
with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.
8 Moreover, the word of the LORD
came unto me, saying,
9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the
foundations of this house: his hands shall
also finish it, and thou shalt know that the
LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.
10 For who hath despised the day of small
things? for they shall rejoyce, & shall see the
plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with
those seven: they are the eyes of the LORD,
℣ run to and fro through the whole earth.
11 ¶ Then answered I and said unto him,
What are these two olive trees upon the
right side of the candlestick, and upon the
left side thereof?
12 And I answered again, and said unto
him, What be these two olive-branches,
which through the two golden pipes empty
the golden oyl out of themselves?
13 And he answered me and said, Know-
est thou not what these be? And I said,
No my Lord.
14 Then said he, These are the two anointed
ones, ℣ stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

*1 By the flying roll is shewed the curse of
thieves and swearers.*

Then

THen I turned and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he ſaid unto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I anſwered, I ſee a flying roll, the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then ſaid he unto me, This is the curſe that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that ſtealeth, ſhall be cut off as on this ſide, according to it: and every one that ſweareth, ſhall be cut off as on that ſide, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, & it ſhall enter into the houſe of the thief, and into the houſe of him ỹ ſweareth falſely by my Name: and it ſhall remain in the midſt of his houſe, and ſhall conſume it, ẅ the timber thereof, and the ſtones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked ẅ me, went forth, and ſaid unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and ſee what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I ſaid, What is it? And he ſaid, This is an ephah that goeth forth. He ſaid moreover, This is their reſemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a talent of lead: and this is a woman that ſitteth in the midſt of the ephah.

8 And he ſaid, This is wickedneſs, & he caſt it into the midſt of the ephah, & he caſt the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, & behold, there came out two women, and the winde was in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a ſtork) & they lift up ỹ ephah between the earth & the heaven.

10 Then ſaid I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do theſe bear the ephah?

11 And he ſaid unto me, To build it an houſe in the land of Shinar, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed, & ſet there upon her own baſe.

CHAP. VI.

3 The viſion of chariots. 9 By Joſhuas crowns is ſhewed the temple and kingdom of Chriſt the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, & looked, and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains were mountains of braſs.

2 In the firſt chariot were red horſes: and in the ſecond chariot black horſes:

3 And in the third chariot white horſes: and in the fourth chariot grizled and bay horſes.

4 Then I anſwered, and ſaid unto the angel ỹ talked with me, What are theſe, my lord?

5 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto me, Theſe are the four ſpirits of the heavens, which go forth from ſtanding before the LORD of all the earth.

6 The black horſes which are therein, go forth into the north countrey, and the white go forth after them, and the grizled go forth toward the ſouth countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and ſought to go, that they might walk to and fro through the earth; and he ſaid, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and ſpake unto me, ſaying, Behold, they that go forth toward the north countrey have quieted my ſpirit in the north countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

10 Take of them of the captivity, even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the ſame day, and go into the houſe of Joſiah the ſon of Zephaniah.

11 Then take ſilver and gold, and make crowns, and ſet them upon the head of Joſhua, the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt;

12 And ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, Behold the man whoſe Name is the BRANCH; and he ſhall grow up out of his place, and he ſhall build the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he ſhall build the temple of the LORD, and he ſhall bear the glory, & ſhall ſit and rule upon his throne, and he ſhall be a prieſt upon his throne, and the counſel of peace ſhall be between them both.

14 And the crowns ſhall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the ſon of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off ſhall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me unto you. And this ſhall come to paſs, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your GOD.

CHAP. VII.

The captives enquire of faſting.

AND it came to paſs in the fourth year of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth moneth, even in Chiſleu;

2 When they had ſent unto the houſe of GOD, Sherezer and Regem-melech, and their men to pray before the LORD;

3 And to ſpeak unto the prieſts which were in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts, and to the prophets, ſaying, Should I weep in the fifth moneth, ſeparating myſelf, as I have done theſe ſo many years?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hoſts unto me, ſaying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the prieſts, ſaying, When ye faſted and mourned in the fifth & ſeventh moneth, even thoſe ſeventy years, did ye at all faſt unto me, even to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, did not ye eat for your ſelves, and drink for your ſelves?

7 Should ye not hear the words ỹ LORD hath cried by the former prophets, when Jeruſalem was inhabited, and in proſperity, and the cities thereof round about them, when men inhabited the ſouth of the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, ſaying,

9 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, Execute true judgement, & ſhew mercy and compaſſions every man to his brother:

10 And oppreſs not the widow, nor the fatherleſs, the ſtranger, nor the poor;

let none of you imagine evil against
brother in your heart.
But they refused to hearken, and
ed away the shoulder, and stopped
r ears, that they should not hear.
Yea, they made their hearts as an
mant stone, lest they should hear the
, and the words which the LORD of
s hath sent in his spirit by the former
phets: therefore came a great wrath
m the LORD of hosts.
Therefore it is come to pass, that
e cried, and they would not hear; so
y cried, and I would not hear, saith
LORD of hosts.
But I scattered them with a whirle-
d among all the nations, whom they
w not: thus the land was desolate after
m, y no man passed through, nor return-
for they laid y pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

Jerusalem restored. 16 *Good works required.* 18 *Enlargement promised.*

Again the word of the LORD of
hosts came to me, saying,
Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I was
ous for Zion with great jealousie; and
as jealous for her with great fury.
Thus saith the LORD, I am returned
o Zion, and will dwell in the midst of
salem, and Jerusalem shall be called
y of truth, and the mountain of the
ORD of hosts, the holy mountain.
Thus saith the LORD of hosts, there
ll yet old men, and old women dwell in
streets of Jerusalem, and every man
his staff in his hand for very age.
And the streets of the city shall be
l of boys and girls, playing in the
eets thereof.
Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it
marvellous in the eyes of the remnant
this people in these days, should it also
marvellous in mine eyes? saith the
ORD of hosts.
Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Be-
ld, I will save my people from the east
untry, and from the west country.
And I will bring them, and they shall
ell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they
ll be my people, and I will be their
d, in truth and in righteousness.
¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let
ur hands be strong, ye that hear in these
ys these words by the mouth of the pro-
ets, which were in the day that y foun-
tion of the house of the LORD of hosts
s laid, that the temple might be built.
For before these days there was no hire
r man, nor any hire for beasts, neither
s there any peace to him y went out, or
me in: because of the affliction: for I set
men, every one against his neighbour.
But now I will not be unto the resi-
e of this people, as in the former days,
ith the LORD of hosts.
For the seed *shall be* prosperous, y vin-
shall give her fruit, and the ground shall
give her increase, and y heavens shall give
their dew, and I will cause the remnant of
this people to possess all these things.
And it shall come to pass, that as ye
were a curse among the heathen, O house
of Judah, and house of Israel: so will I
save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear
not, but let your hands be strong.
For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As
I thought to punish you, when your fa-
thers provoked me to wrath, saith the
LORD of hosts, and I repented not:
So again have I thought in these days
to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the
house of Judah: fear ye not.
¶ These are the things that ye shall
do; Speak ye every man the truth to his
neighbour: execute the judgement of
truth and peace in your gates.
And let none of you imagine evil in
your hearts against his neighbour, and
love no false oath: for all these are things
that I hate, saith the LORD.
¶ And the word of the LORD of
hosts came unto me, saying,
Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The
fast of the fourth moneth, and the fast of
the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and
the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house
of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful
feasts: therefore love the truth and peace.
Thus saith the LORD of hosts, It shall
yet come to pass, that there shall come
people, and the inhabitants of many cities.
And the inhabitants of one city shall
go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to
pray before the LORD, and to seek the
LORD of hosts: I will go also.
Yea, many people, and strong nations
shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in
Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.
Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In
those days it shall come to pass, that ten men
shall take hold out of all languages of the
nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of
him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with
you: for we have heard y God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God defendeth his church.* 9 *Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Christ.*
12 *Gods promises.*

The burthen of the word of the LORD
in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus
shall be the rest thereof: when the eyes of
man, as of all the tribes of Israel, *shall be*
toward the LORD.
And Hamath also shall border thereby;
Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very wise.
And Tyrus did build her self a strong
hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and
fine gold, as the mire of the streets.
Behold, the LORD will cast her out,
and he will smite her power in the sea, and
she shall be devoured with fire.
Ashkelon shall see it, and fear, Gaza also
shall see it, and be very sorrowfull; and

Ekron, for her expectation shall be ashamed; and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he ỹ remaineth, even he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a governour in Judah, & Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will encamp about my house, because of ỹ army, because of him ỹ passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion: shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, & the battel bowe shall be cut off, & he shall speak peace unto the heathen, and his dominion *shall be* from sea even to sea, and from the river even to ỹ ends of the earth.

11 And as for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare, that I will render double unto thee.

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bowe with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, & made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the LORD God shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlewinds of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devour, and subdue with sling-stones, & they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine, & they shall *be* filled like bowls, and as ỹ corners of ỹ altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people, for they *shall be as* ỹ stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensigne upon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodness, and how great *is* his beauty? corn shal make ỹ young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

1 *God to be sought unto, and not idols:*
4 *He will visit and save his flock.*

Ask ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, *so* the LORD shall make bright clouds, & give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

2 For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, & have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, because *there was* no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats; for the LORD of hosts, hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battel.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, of him the nail, out of him the battel bow, out of him every oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battel, and they shall fight, because the LORD *is* with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And *they* of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sowe them among the people, and they shall remember me in far countreys, and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead, and Lebanon, and place shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up and down in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Jerusalems rejection.* 3 *Sometimes of some rejected.* 10 *The staves broken.*
A foolish shepherds curse.

Open thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl, fir-tree, for the cedar is fallen, because all the mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for the forrest of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepherds, for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God; Feed the flock of the slaughter:

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselvs not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: & their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king:

they shall smite the land, and out of
hand I will not deliver them.

11 I will feed ✝ flock of slaughter, even
O poor of the flock: and I took unto
two staves, the one I called beauty, and
other I called bands, & I fed the flock.

12 Three shepherds also I cut off in one
eth, and my soul loathed them, and
soul also abhorred me.

13 Then said I, I will not feed you: that
dieth, let it die: and that that is to be
off, let it be cut off, and let the rest
very one the flesh of another.

14 ¶ And I took my staff, even Beauty, &
it asunder, that I might break my co-
ant & I had made with all the people.

15 And it was broken in that day: and so
poor of the flock that waited upon me,
that it was the word of the LORD.

16 And I said unto them, If ye think
, give me my price: and if not, for-
: so they weighed for my price thirty
of silver.

17 And the LORD said unto me, Cast
to the potter; a goodly price, that I
alued at of them. And I took the
pieces of silver, and cast them to the
se in the house of the LORD.

18 Then I cut asunder mine other staff,
bands, that I might break the bro-
hood between Judah and Israel.

19 ¶ And the LORD said unto me,
unto thee yet the instruments of a
sh shepherd.

20 For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the
which shall not visit those that be cut
neither shall seek the young one, nor
that that is broken, nor feed that that
eth still: but he shall eat the flesh of
it, and tear their claws in pieces.

21 Woe to the idol shepherd, that leav-
the flock, the sword shall be upon his
and upon his right eye: his arm shall
ean dried up, and his right eye shall
terly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

*Jerusalem a trembling to her self, and a
burthensome stone to her adversaries.*

1 The burthen of the word of the Lord
for Israel, saith the LORD, which
stretcheth forth the heavens, and
th the foundation of the earth, and
eth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup
trembling unto all the people round
t, when they shall be in the siege
against Judah, and against Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jeru-
m a burthen for all people:
hat burthen themselves with it, shall
t in pieces, though all the people of
earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the Lord, I will smite
every horse with astonishment, and his
with madness, and I will open mine
upon the house of Judah, & will smite
every horse of the people with blindness,

Jerusalems purgation.

5 And the governours of Judah shall
say in their heart, The inhabitants of Je-
rusalem *shall be* my strength in the
LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gover-
nours of Judah like a hearth of fire among
the wood, and like a torch of fire in a
sheaf; and they shall devour all the peo-
ple round about, on the right hand, and on
the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited
again, in her own place, even in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents
of Judah first, that the glory of the house
of David, and the glory of the inhabitants
of Jerusalem do not magnifie themselves
against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the
inhabitants of Jerusalem; & he ✝ is feeble
among them at that day, shall be as David;
and the house of David *shall be* as God, as
the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that
day, that I will seek to destroy all the
nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of
David, and upon the inhabitants of Jeru-
salem, the spirit of grace and of supplica-
tions, and they shall look upon me whom
they have pierced, and they shall mourn
for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely
son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as
one that is in bitterness for his first-born.

11 In that day shall there be a great
mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning
of Hada-drimmon in ✝ valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourn, every
family apart: the family of the house of
David apart, and their wives apart: the
family of the house of Nathan apart, and
their wives apart:

13 The family of the house of Levi
apart, and their wives apart: the family
of Shimei apart, and their wives apart.

14 All the families that remain, every
family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

*1 Jerusalems purgation from idolatry. 7 The
death of Christ, and the tryal of a third
part.*

IN that day there shall be a fountain
opened to the house of David, and to
the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin, and
for uncleanness.

2 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that
day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will
cut off the names of the idols out of the
land: & they shall no more be remembred:
and I also will cause the prophets, and the
unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

3 And it shall come to pass, *that* when
any shall yet prophesie, then his father &
his mother, that begat him, shall say unto
him, Thou shalt not live: for thou speakest
lies in the Name of the LORD: and his
father and his mother, that begat him shall
thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day,

that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive:

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattel from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, & against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, and die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my Name, and I will hear them: I will say, *It* is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The destroyer of Jerusalem destroyed.*
4 *Christs coming, and kingdom.*

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battel, & the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battel.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley, and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains: for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, and all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark.

7 But it shall be one day, which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening-time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea; in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place: from Benjamin gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner-gate, and *from* the tower of Hananeel, unto the kings wine-presses.

11 And *men* shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction, but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the nations round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left of all the nations which come against Jerusalem, shall even go up from year to year, to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain, there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, & the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be Holiness unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come, and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

℣ MALACHY.

CHAP. I.

Malachy complaineth of Iſraels unkindneſs, 12 *and profaneneſs.*

THe burthen of the word of ℣ Lord to Iſrael by Malachy.

2 I have loved you, ſaith the Lord: yet ye ſay, Wherein haſt thou loved us? *was* not Eſau Jacobs brother? ith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob,

3 And I hated Eſau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waſte for the gons of the wilderneſs.

Whereas Edom ſaith, We are impoiſhed, but we will return and build the olate places: thus ſaith the LORD of ſts, They ſhall build, but I will throw wn; & they ſhall call them, The border wickedneſs, and the people againſt whom LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee, and ye ſhall , The LORD will be magnified from border of Iſrael.

6 A ſon honoureth *his* father, and a ſervant maſter. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? & if I be a maſter, where *is* my fear? ſaith the LORD of hoſts, unto you, O prieſts that deſpiſe my Name? and ye ay, wherein have we deſpiſed thy Name?

7 Ye offer polluted bread upon my ar; and ye ſay, Wherein have we polluted thee? in that ye ſay, The table of LORD *is* contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blinde for ſacrifice, it not evil? and if ye offer the lame and k, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy vernour: will he be pleaſed with thee, or cept thy perſon? ſaith the Lord of hoſts.

9 And now, I pray you, beſeech God, at he will be gracious unto us: this hath en by your means: will he regard your rſons, ſaith the LORD of hoſts?

10 Who *is there* even among you that ould ſhut the doors *for nought*? neither ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. ave no pleaſure in you, ſaith the LORD hoſts, neither will I accept an offering your hand.

11 For from the riſing of the ſun, even to the going down of the ſame, my Name *ſhall be* great among the Gentiles, and every place incenſe *ſhall be* offered unto y Name, and a pure offering; for my ame *ſhall be* great among the heathen, ith the LORD of hoſts.

12 But ye have profaned it, in ỹ ye ſay, The ble of the Lord *is* polluted, and the fruit hereof, *even* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye ſaid alſo, Behold, what a wearineſs *is*, and ye have ſnuffed at it, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, & ye brought that which as torn, and the lame, and the ſick: thus e brought an offering: ſhould I accept is of your hands? ſaith the LORD.

14 But curſed *be* the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, & voweth & ſacrificeth unto the LORD a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and my name is dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

The prieſts and people reproved.

AND now, O ye prieſts, this commandment is for you.

2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my Name, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I will even ſend a curſe upon you, and I will curſe your bleſſings: yea, I have curſed them already, becauſe you do not lay it to heart.

3 Behold, I will corrupt your ſeed, and ſpread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your ſolemn feaſts, and one ſhall take you away with it.

4 And ye ſhall know, that I have ſent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him *for* the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the prieſts lips ſhould keep knowledge, and they ſhould ſeek the law at his mouth: for he is the meſſenger of the LORD of hoſts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have cauſed many to ſtumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

9 Therefore have I alſo made you contemptible and baſe before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have been partial in the law.

10 *Have* we not all one father? hath not one God created us? Why do we deal treacherouſly every man againſt his brother, by profaning ỹ covenant of our fathers?

11 Judah hath dealt treacherouſly, and an abomination is committed in Iſrael, and in Jeruſalem: for Judah hath profaned the holineſs of the Lord which he loved, and hath maried ỹ daughter of a ſtrange God.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: the maſter & the ſcholler out of the tabernacles of Jacob, & him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hoſts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, inſomuch ỹ he regardeth not ỹ offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye ſay, Wherefore? Becauſe the LORD hath been witneſs between thee & the wife of thy youth againſt whom thou haſt dealt treacherouſly: yet *is* ſhe thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the residue of ỹ spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against ỹ wife of his youth.
16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that he hateth putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith ỹ LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, ỹ ye deal not treacherously.
17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied *him?* when ye say, Every one that doth evil *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

The majesty, and grace of Christ.

BEhold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: *even* the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.
2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.
3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.
4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in former years.
5 And I will come near to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress ỹ hireling in *his* wages, the widow and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.
6 For I *am* the Lord, I change not: therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.
7 ¶ Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*: return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?
8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.
9 Ye *are* cursed with a curse, for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.
10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in mine house; and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be* room enough *to receive it.*
11 And I will rebuke the devour your sakes: and he shall not destroy fruits of your ground, neither shall vine cast her fruit before the time field, saith the LORD of hosts.
12 And all nations shall call blessed: for ye shall be a delightsom saith the LORD of hosts.
13 ¶ Your words have been against me, saith the LORD; say, What have we spoken so against thee?
14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve and what profit *is it*, that we have ke ordinance, and that we have w mournfully before the LORD of
15 And now we call the proud h yea, they that work wickedness up, yea, *they that* tempt God are delivered.
16 ¶ Then they that feared the L spake often one to another, and the L hearkned, and heard *it*; and a remembrance was written before him them that feared the LORD, an thought upon his Name.
17 And they shall be mine, the LORD of hosts, in that day I make up my jewels, and I will them as a man spareth his own so serveth him.
18 Then shall ye return, and d between the righteous and the wi between him that serveth God, and that serveth him not.

CHAP. IV.

1 *God's judgement on the wicked:* 2 *exhorteth to study the law,* 6 *and t of Elijahs coming and office.*

FOr behold, the day cometh that burn as an oven, and all the proud and all that do wickedly shall be stub and the day that cometh shall burn t up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it leave them neither root nor branch.
2 ¶ But unto you that fear my N shall the sun of righteousness arise healing in his wings, and ye shall go f and grow up as calves of the stall.
3 And ye shall tread down the wic for they shall be ashes under the so your feet, in the day that I shall do saith the LORD of hosts.
4 ¶ Remember ye the law of Mose servant: which I commanded unto hi Horeb for all Israel, *with* the statutes judgements.
5 ¶ Behold, I will send you Elijah prophet, before the coming of the g and dreadfull day of the LORD.
6 And he shall turn the heart of fathers to the children, and the h of the children to their fathers, I come, and smite the earth wi curse.

The end of the Prophets.

THE NEW TESTAMENT

Of our

LORD and SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST.

Newly Tranſlated

Out of the Original Greek: And with the former Tranſlations diligently Compared and Reviſed.

By his Majeſties ſpecial Command.

Appointed to be Read in Churches.



LONDON,

Printed by the Aſſigns of *J. Bill*, *Thomas Newcomb* and *Henry Hills*, Printers to the Kings Moſt Excellent Majeſty. Anno 1682.

Cum Privilegio.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MATTHEW.

genealogy of Christ from Abraham to Joseph. 18 *His conception and birth.*

THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his

ren.

And Judas begat Phares and Zara of mar, and Phares begat Esrom, and m begat Aram.

And Aram begat Aminadab, and Adab begat Naasson, and Naasson be- lmon.

And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed t Jesse.

And Jesse begat David the king, and d the king begat Solomon of her *that* *ere the wife* of Urias.

And Solomon begat Roboam, and Ro- m begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat t Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

nd Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham t Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Ma- sses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

And Josias begat Jechonias and his ren, about the time they were car- away to Babylon.

And after they were brought to Ba- n, Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Sa- iel begat Zorobabel.

And Zorobabel begat Abiud & Abiud t Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc t Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar t Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

And Jacob begat Joseph, the hus- d of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, is called Christ.

So all the generations from Abraham vid, are fourteen generations: and n David untill the carrying away into ylon, are fourteen generations: and m the carrying away into Babylon unto ist, are fourteen generations.

¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ s on this wise: When as his mother Ma- as espoused to Joseph (before they e together) she was found with childe the holy Ghost.

Then Joseph her husband, being a man, and not willing to make her a like example, was minded to put her y privily.

But while he thought on these things, hold, the angel of the LORD appear- ared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, n son of David, fear not to take un- to thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his Name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the LORD by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us.)

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the LORD had bidden him, and took unto him his wife.

25 And knew her not, till she had brought forth her first-born son, and he called his Name Jesus.

CHAP II.

1 *The wise men coming to Christ,* 11 *worship him* 14 *Joseph fleeth into Egypt.*

NOw when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born king of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet;

6 And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a governour, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the star which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came, & stood over where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of GOD in a dream, that they should not return to Hi-

rod, they departed into their own countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the LORD appeared to Ioseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young childe, and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there untill the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the LORD by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the LORD appeareth in a dream to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea, in ỹ room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither, notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 John preacheth: 4 His apparell and meat: 5 He baptizeth.

IN those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in ỹ wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins, and his meat was locusts and wilde honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jor confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the rifees and Sadducees come to his bap he said unto them, O generation of vip who hath warned you to flee from wrath to come.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet repentance.

9 And think not to say within your We have Abraham to our father: f say unto you, that God is able of th stones to raise up children unto Abra

10 And now also the ax is laid unto root of the trees: therefore every which bringeth not forth good fruit hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with wate to repentance: but he that cometh me, is mightier then I, whose shoes not worthy to bear; he shall baptize with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he throughly purge his floor, and gather wheat into the garner: but he will b up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galile Jordan unto John, to be baptized of h

14 But John forbad him, saying, I need to be baptized of thee, and co thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto Suffer it to be so now: for thus it cometh us to fulfill all righteousn Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptiz went up straightway out of the water lo, the heavens were opened unto and he saw the Spirit of God descen like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, say This is my beloved Son, in whom well pleased.

CHAP. IV.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted, 17 be neth to preach.

THen was Jesus led up of ỹ spirit i wilderness, to be tempted of ỹ

2 And when he had fasted forty and forty nights, he was afterward hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to he said, If thou be the Son of God, c mand that these stones be made brea

4 But he answered and said, It is w ten, Man shall not live by bread al but by every word that proceedeth ou the mouth of God.

5 Then the devill taketh him up the holy city, and setteth him on a pi of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be Son of God, cast thy self down: for written, He shall give his angels ch concerning thee, and in their hands t shall bear thee up, lest at any time dash thy foot against a stone.

Jesus said unto him, It is written again, thou shalt not tempt the LORD thy God.
again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:
And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.
Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the LORD thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.
Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministred unto him.
¶ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.
And leaving Nazareth, he came & dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:
That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,
The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:
The people which sat in darkness saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.
¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.
¶ And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers.)
And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.
And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.
And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the Son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.
And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.
¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people.
And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people, that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy, and he healed them.
And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
Blessed are they that mourn, for they shall be comforted.
Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth.
Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled.
Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy.
Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.
Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called the children of God.
Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness sake, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake.
Rejoice, and be exceeding glad, for great is your reward in heaven, for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.
¶ Ye are the salt of the earth, but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.
Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.
Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.
Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your father which is in heaven.
¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.
For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot, or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.
Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.
For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.
¶ Ye have heard, that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill, and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgement.
But I say unto you, that whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgement: and whoso-

rod, they departed into their own countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the LORD appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young childe, and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there untill the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the LORD by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the LORD appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea, in ỹ room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither, notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth: 4 His apparell and meat: 5 He baptizeth.

IN those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in ỹ wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins, and his meat was locusts and wilde honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me, is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear; he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly ỹ purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IV.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted, 17 beginneth to preach.

THen was Jesus led up of ỹ spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of ỹ devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devill taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Jesus said unto him, It is written again, thou shalt not tempt the LORD thy God.
again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:
And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.
Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the LORD thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.
Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministred unto him.
¶ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.
And leaving Nazareth, he came & dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:
That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,
The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:
The people which sat in darkness saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.
¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.
And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers.)
And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.
And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.
And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the Son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.
And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.
¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people.
And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people, that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.
And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

1 The beatitudes. 14 The Apostles are the light and salt of the world,

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.
2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,
3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.
5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.
6 Blessed are they which do hunger & thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.
7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.
8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.
9 Blessed are the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.
10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
11 Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, & persecute you, & shall say all manner of evill against you falsly for my sake.
12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.
13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden under foot of men.
14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.
15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.
16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorifie your father which is in heaven.
17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.
18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth passe, one jot, or one tittle shall in no wise passe from the law, till all be fulfilled.
19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.
20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.
21 ¶ Ye have heard, that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill, and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgement.
22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgement: and whosoe-

whosoever shall say unto his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the councell: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily, I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard, that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 But I say unto you, that whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for ỹ cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard, that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thy self, but shalt perform unto the LORD thine oaths.

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his foot-stool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great king.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea, Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these, cometh of evill.

38 ¶ Ye have heard, ỹ it hath been said, an eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say unto you, that ye resist not evill: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him ỹ other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee: and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard, that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them ỹ hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evill, and on ỹ good, and sendeth rain on the just, & on ỹ unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do you more *then others?* do not even the publicans so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

Christ continueth his sermon speaking of alms. 5 Prayer, &c.

TAke heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore, when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets; that they may be seen of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as *it is* in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtours.

And lead us not into temptation, deliver us from evill: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

For, if ye forgive men their trespasses your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

But, if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

¶ Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeves break through and steal:

But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeves do not break through, nor steal:

For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

But if thine eye be evill, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness?

¶ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other, or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin.

And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

Wherefore if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven: *shall he* not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

For after all these things do (ỹ Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.

Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self: sufficient unto the day is the evill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

Christ reproveth rash judgement.

Judge not, that ye be not judged.

For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out ỹ mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye: and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.

Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

Or, if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

If ye then being evill, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven, give good things to them ỹ ask him?

Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it.

¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

Ye shall know them by their fruits: Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evill fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye ſhall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that ſaith unto me, LORD, LORD, ſhall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will ſay to me in that day, LORD, LORD, have we not propheſied in thy Name? and in thy Name have caſt out devils? and in thy name done many wonderfull works?

23 And then will I profeſs unto them, I never knew you: depart from me ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore, whoſoever heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wiſe man, which built his houſe upon a rock:

25 And the rain deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that houſe; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them not, ſhall be likened unto a fooliſh man, which built his houſe upon the ſand:

27 And the rain deſcended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that houſe; and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paſs when Jeſus had ended theſe ſayings, the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the ſcribes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt cleanſeth the leper. 28 The devils driven out of two men.

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, LORD, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.

3 And Jeſus put forth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer the gift that Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Jeſus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beſeeching him,

6 And ſaying, LORD, my ſervant lieth at home ſick of the palſie, grievouſly tormented.

7 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion anſwered & ſaid, LORD, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come under my roof: but ſpeak the word only, and my ſervant ſhall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having ſouldiers under me: and I ſay unto this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my ſervant, Do this, and he doth it.

10 When Jeſus heard it, he marvelled, and ſaid to them that followed, Verily I ſay unto you, I have not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

11 And I ſay unto you, that many ſhall come from the eaſt and weſt, and ſhall ſit down with Abraham, and Iſaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdom ſhall be caſt out into outer darkneſs: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Jeſus ſaid unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou haſt believed, ſo be it done unto thee. And his ſervant was healed in the ſelf ſame hour.

14 ¶ And when Jeſus was come into Peters houſe, he ſaw his wives mother laid, and ſick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and ſhe aroſe and miniſtred unto them.

16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many y were poſſeſſed with devils: & he caſt out the ſpirits with his word, and healed all that were ſick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, Himſelf took our infirmities, and bare our ſickneſſes.

18 Now when Jeſus ſaw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other ſide.

19 And a certain ſcribe came, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, I will follow thee whitherſoever thou goeſt.

20 And Jeſus ſaith unto him The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have neſts: but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his diſciples ſaid unto him, LORD, ſuffer me firſt to go and bury my father.

22 But Jeſus ſaid unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ſhip, his diſciples followed him.

24 And behold, there aroſe a great tempeſt in the ſea, inſomuch that the ſhip was covered with the waves: but he was aſleep.

25 And his diſciples came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, LORD, ſave us: we periſh.

26 And he ſaith unto them, Why are ye fearfull, O ye of little faith? then he aroſe, and rebuked the winds, and the ſea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, ſaying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the ſea obey him?

28 ¶ And when he was come to

side, into the country of the Gergesenes.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee? or to say, Arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicans and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not the physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye, and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come, and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.)

23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place; for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, LORD.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold they brought

brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the devils, through the prince of ỹ devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them; because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the LORD of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Apostles are sent to do miracles,* 16 *and comforted against persecutions.*

AND when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother,

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the publican, James the son of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus.

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscarior, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritanes, enter ye not:

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand:

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words: when ye depart out of that house, or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgement, than for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the councels, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them, and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, & cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that endureth to the end, shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till ỹ Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house, Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his houshold?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the house tops.

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? And one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

And a mans foes ſhall be they of
mhouſhold.
He that loveth father or mother
then me, is not worthy of me: and
or loveth ſon or daughter more then
not worthy of me:
And he that taketh not his croſs, and
eth after me, is not worthy of me.
He that findeth his life, ſhall loſe
d he that loſeth his life for my ſake,
nde it.
He that receiveth you, receiveth
nd he that receiveth me, receiveth
at ſent me.
He that receiveth a prophet in the
of a prophet, ſhall receive a pro-
reward: and he that receiveth a righ-
man in the name of a righteous man,
eceive a righteous mans reward.
And whoſoever ſhall give to drink
ne of theſe little ones, a cup of
ere onely, in the name of a diſciple,
I ſay unto you, he ſhall in no wiſe
reward.

CHAP. XI.

*...ſendeth to Chriſt. 7. Chriſts teſti-
y of John.*

It came to paſs, when Jeſus had
ade an end of commanding his
diſciples, he departed thence to
nd to preach in their cities.
Now when John had heard in the
the works of Chriſt, he ſent two
diſciples,
nd ſaid unto him, Art thou he that
come? or do we look for another?
Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them,
nd ſhew John again thoſe things
ye do hear and ſee:
e blinde receive their ſight, and the
alk, the lepers are cleanſed, and the
ar, the dead are raiſed up, and the
re the goſpel preached to them.
nd bleſſed is he, whoſoever ſhall
offended in me.
And as they departed, Jeſus began
unto the multitudes concerning
What went ye out into the wilder-
ſee? A reed ſhaken with the wind?
what went ye out for to ſee? A man
in ſoft raiment? Behold, they that
oft clothing, are in kings houſes.
ut what went ye out for to ſee? A
et? yea, I ſay unto you, and more
prophet.
this is he of whom it is written, Be-
ſend my meſſenger before thy face,
ſhall prepare thy way before thee.
Verily I ſay unto you, among them
re born of women, there hath not
a greater then John the Baptiſt: not-
anding, he that is leaſt in the king-
heaven, is greater then he.
And from the days of John the
, until now, the kingdom of hea-
ſuffereth violence, and the violent
by force.
For all the prophets, and the law
propheſied until John.
And if ye will receive it, this is
Elias which was for to come.
He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
But whereunto ſhall I liken this ge-
neration? It is like unto children ſitting in
the markets, & calling unto their fellows,
And ſaying, We have piped unto you,
and ye have not danced: we have mourned
unto you, and ye have not lamented.
For John came neither eating nor
drinking, and they ſay, He hath a devil.
The Son of man came eating and
drinking, and they ſay, Behold a man
gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend
of Publicans and ſinners: but wiſdom is
juſtified of her children.
¶ Then began he to upbraid the
cities wherein moſt of his mighty works
were done, becauſe they repented not.
Wo unto thee Chorazin, Wo unto
thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty works
which were done in you, had been done
in Tyre and Sidon, they would have re-
pented long ago in ſackcloth and aſhes.
But I ſay unto you, It ſhall be more
tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of
judgement, then for you.
And thou Capernaum, which art exalted
unto heaven, ſhalt be brought down to hell;
for if the mighty works which have been
done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it
would have remained until this day.
But I ſay unto you, that it ſhall be
more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in
the day of judgement then for thee.
¶ At that time Jeſus anſwered and
ſaid, I thank thee, O Father, LORD
of heaven and earth, becauſe thou haſt
hid theſe things from the wiſe and pru-
dent, and haſt revealed them unto babes.
Even ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemed
good in thy ſight.
All things are delivered unto me of
my Father: and no man knoweth the Son,
but the Father: neither knoweth any man
the Father, ſave the Son, and he to whom-
ſoever the Son will reveal him.
¶ Come unto me all ye that labour,
and are heavy laden, & I will give you reſt.
Take my yoke upon you, and learn
of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart:
and ye ſhall finde reſt unto your ſouls.
For my yoke is eaſie, and my burden
is light.

CHAP. XII.

*The diſciples pluck the ears of corn on
the ſabbath.*

AT that time Jeſus went on the ſab-
bath day through the corn, and his
diſciples were an hungred, and began to
pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.
But when the Phariſees ſaw it, they
ſaid unto him, Behold, thy diſciples do
that which is not lawful to do upon the
ſabbath day.

3 But he ſaid unto them, Have ye not
read what David did, when he was an
hungred, and they that were with him,
4 How he entred into the houſe of God,
and did eat the ſhew-bread, which was
not lawful for him to eat, neither for
them which were with him, but onely for
the prieſts?
5 Or have ye not read in the law, how
that on the ſabbath days the prieſts in
the temple profane the ſabbath, and are
blameleſs?
6 But I ſay unto you, that in this place
is one greater then the temple.
7 But if ye had known what this mean-
eth, I wil have mercy, and not ſacrifice, ye
would not haue condemned the guiltleſs.
8 For the Son of man is LORD even
of the ſabbath day.
9 And when he was departed thence, he
went into their ſynagogue.
10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which
had his hand withered: and they asked
him, ſaying, Is it lawful to heal on the ſab-
bath days? that they might accuſe him.
11 And he ſaid unto them, What man
ſhall there be among you, that ſhall have
one ſheep, and if it fall into a pit on the
ſabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it,
and lift it out?
12 How much then is a man better
then a ſheep? where fore it is lawful to do
well on the ſabbath days.
13 Then ſaith he to the man, Stretch forth
thine hand: and he ſtretched it forth; and
it was reſtored whole like as the other.
14 Then the Phariſees went out, and
held a councel againſt him, how they
might deſtroy him.
15 But when Jeſus knew it, he withdrew
himſelf from thence: & great multitudes
followed him, and he healed them all.
16 And charged them that they ſhould
not make him known:
17 That it might be fulfilled which was
ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying,
18 Behold, my ſervant whom I have choſ-
en, my beloved, in whom my ſoul is well
pleaſed: I will put my ſpirit upon him, and
he ſhall ſhew judgement to the Gentiles.
19 He ſhall not ſtrive, nor cry, neither
ſhall any man hear his voice in y ſtreets.
20 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not break,
and ſmoaking flax ſhall he not quench, till
he ſend forth judgement unto victory:
21 And in his Name ſhall the Gentiles
truſt.
22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one
poſſeſſed with a devil, blind and dumb:
and he healed him, inſomuch that the
blind and dumb both ſpake and ſaw.
23 And all the people were amazed,
and ſaid, Is this the ſon of David?
24 But when the Phariſees heard it, they
ſaid, This fellow doth not caſt out devils,
but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.
25 And Jeſus knew their thoughts, and
ſaid unto them, Every kingdom div
againſt it ſelf, is brought to deſolati
and every city or houſe divided aga
it ſelf, ſhall not ſtand.
26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, h
divided againſt himſelf; how ſhall t
his kingdom ſtand?
27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out
vils, by whom do your children caſt th
out? therefore they ſhall be your jud
28 But if I caſt out devils by the ſp
of God, then the kingdom of God
come unto you.
29 Or elſe, how can one enter in
ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goo
except he firſt binde the ſtrong man?
then he will ſpoil his houſe.
30 He that is not with me, is aga
me: and he that gathereth not with
ſcattereth abroad.
31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay unto you, all m
ner of ſin and blaſphemy ſhall be forgi
unto men: but the blaſphemy againſt
holy Ghoſt ſhall not be forgiven unto m
32 And whoſoever ſpeaketh a word aga
the Son of man, it ſhall be forgiven hi
but whoſoever ſpeaketh againſt the h
Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven him, nei
in this world, neither in y world to co
33 Either make the tree good, and
fruit good, or elſe make the tree corr
and his fruit corrupt: for the tree
known by his fruit.
34 O generation of vipers, how
ye, being evill, ſpeak good things?
out of the abundance of the heart,
mouth ſpeaketh.
35 A good man out of the good tr
ſure of the heart, bringeth forth g
things: and an evill man out of the e
treaſure, bringeth forth evill things.
36 But I ſay unto you, That every i
word that men ſhall ſpeak, they ſhall g
account thereof in the day of judgeme
37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be j
tified, and by thy words thou ſhalt
condemned.
38 ¶ Then certain of the ſcribes,
of the Phariſees anſwered, ſaying, Maſt
we would ſee a ſign from thee.
39 But he anſwered and ſaid to them,
evil and adulterous generation ſeeketh
ter a ſign, and there ſhall no ſign be gi
to it, but the ſign of the propher Jonas.
40 For as Jonas was three days
three nights in the whales belly: ſo ſh
the Son of man be three days and thr
nights in the heart of the earth.
41 The men of Nineveh ſhall riſe
judgement with this generation, and ſh
condemne it, becauſe they repented at t
preaching of Jonas: and behold, a grea
then Jonas is here.
42 The queen of the ſouth ſhall ri
up in the judgement with this generati
and ſhall condemne it: for ſhe came fro
the uttermoſt parts of the earth to he

the sower,
wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a
greater then Solomon is here.
43 When the unclean spirit is gone out
of a man, he walketh through dry places,
seeking rest, and findeth none.
44 Then he saith, I will return into my
house from whence I came out; and when
he is come, he findeth it empty, swept,
and garnished.
45 Then goeth he, and taketh with
himself seven other spirits, more wicked
than himself; and they enter in and dwell
there: and the last state of that man is
worse then the first. Even so shall it be al-
so unto this wicked generation.
46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people,
behold, his mother and his brethren stood
without, desiring to speak with him.
47 Then one said unto him, Behold,
thy mother and thy brethren stand with-
out, desiring to speak with thee.
48 But he answered and said unto him
that told him, Who is my mother? and
who are my brethren?
49 And he stretched forth his hand to-
wards his disciples, and said, Behold, my
mother, and my brethren.
50 For whosoever shall do the will of
my Father which is in heaven, the same is
my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

The parable of the sower and the seed: 24 Divers other parables.

THE same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.
2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.
3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sowe.
4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came, and devoured them up.
5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth.
6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched: and because they had not root, they withered away.
7 And some fell among thorns: and the thorns sprung up, and choked them.
8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.
9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.
10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?
11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.
12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath.
13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand.
14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Esaias, which saith, By hearing, ye shall hear, and shall not understand: and seeing, ye shall see, and shall not perceive.
15 For this peoples heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.
16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.
17 For verily I say unto you, that many prophets, and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.
18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, & understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way side.
20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:
21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.
22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.
23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it: which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.
24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:
25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
27 So the servants of the housholder came, and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sowe good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?
29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together untill the harveſt: & in the time of harveſt I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of muſtard ſeed, which a man took and ſowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeeds: but when it is grown, it is the greateſt among herbs, and becometh a tree: ſo that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable ſpake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three meaſures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All theſe things ſpake Jeſus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not unto them.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, ſaying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jeſus ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe: and his diſciples came unto him, ſaying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, He that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the Son of man:

38 The field is the world: the good ſeed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:

39 The enemy that ſowed them, is the devill. The harveſt is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: ſo ſhall it be in the end of this world.

41 The ſon of man ſhall ſend forth his angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity:

42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

43 Then ſhall the righteous ſhine forth as the ſun, in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treaſure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof, goeth and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, ſeeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and ſold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was caſt into the ſea, and gathered of every kinde;

48 Which when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſat down, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it be at the end of the world: the angels ſhall come forth, and ſever the wicked from among the juſt:

50 And ſhall caſt them into the furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Have ye underſtood all theſe things? they ſay unto him, Yea, LORD.

52 Then ſaid he unto them, Therefore every ſcribe, which is inſtructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an houſholder, which bringeth forth out of his treaſure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to paſs, that when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own countrey, he taught them in their ſynagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtonished, and ſaid, Whence hath this man this wiſdom, and theſe mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenters ſon? is not his mother called Mary, and his brethren James, and Joſes, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his ſiſters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all theſe things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jeſus ſaid unto them, a prophet is not without honour, ſave in his own country, and in his own houſe.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, becauſe of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Herods opinion of Chriſt. 3 John Baptiſt beheaded.

AT that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Jeſus;

2 And ſaid unto his ſervants, This is John the Baptiſt, he is riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do ſhew forth themſelves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For John ſaid unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, becauſe they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleaſed Herod.

7 Whereupon he promiſed with an oath to give her whatſoever ſhe would aſk.

8 And ſhe, being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Give me here John Baptiſts head in a charger.

9 And the king was ſorry: nevertheleſs for the oaths ſake, and them which ſat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he ſent, and beheaded John in the priſon.

And his head was brought in a char-
and given to the damsel: and she
ght it to her mother.
And his disciples came, and took
e body, and buried it: and went and
esus.
When Jesus heard of it, he departed
t by ship into a desart place apart:
hen the people had heard thereof,
followed him on foot out of ỹ cities.
And Jesus went forth, and saw a great
itude, and was moved with compassi-
wards them, and he healed their sick.
¶ And when it was evening, his dis-
came to him, saying, This is a desart
, and the time is now past: send the
itude away, that they may go into
illages, and buy themselvs victuals.
But Jesus said unto them, They
not depart; give ye them to eat.
And they say unto him, We have
but five loaves, and two fishes.
And he said, Bring them hither to me.
And he commanded the multitude
down on the grass, and took the five
and the two fishes, and looking up
aven, he blessed, and brake, and gave
aves to his disciples, and the disci-
to the multitude.
And they did all eat, and were fil-
: and they took up of the fragments
remained, twelve baskets full.
And they that had eaten were about
thousand men, beside women and
dren.
¶ And straightway Jesus constrained
disciples to get into a ship, and to go
fore him unto the other side, while he
the multitudes away.
And when he had sent the multi-
s away, he went up into a mountain
rt to pray: and when the evening was
e, he was there alone.
But the ship was now in the midst
the sea, tossed with waves: for the
d was contrary.
And in the fourth watch of the night,
went unto them, walking on the sea.
And when the disciples saw him walk-
on the sea, they were troubled, saying,
a spirit: and they cried out for fear.
But straightway Jesus spake unto
m, saying, Be of good cheer: it is I,
not afraid.
And Peter answered him, and said,
ORD, if it be thou, bid me come unto
on the water.
And he said, Come. And when Pe-
was come down out of the ship, he
lked on the water, to go to Jesus.
But when he saw the wind boisterous,
was afraid: and beginning to sink, he
ed, saying, LORD save me.
And immediatly Jesus stretched
his hand, and caught him, and said
to him, O thou of little faith, Where fore
dst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 ¶ And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased.

36 And besought him, ỹ they might onely touch the hem of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

Christ reproveth the scribes and Pharisees.

THen came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do you also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mothes, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into ỹ draught.

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evill thoughts, murthers, adulteries, for-

nications, theſts, falſe witneſſes, blaſphemies.

20 Theſe are things which defile a man; but to eat with unwaſhen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Jeſus went thence, and departed into the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the ſame coaſts, and cried unto him, ſaying, Have mercy on me, O LORD, thou Son of David, my daughter is grievouſly vexed with a devil.

23 But he anſwered her not a word. And his diſciples came and beſought him, ſaying, Send her away, for ſhe cryeth after us.

24 But he anſwered, and ſaid, I am not ſent, but unto the loſt ſheep of the houſe of Iſrael.

25 Then came ſhe, and worſhipped him, ſaying, LORD, help me.

26 But he anſwered and ſaid, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it to dogs.

27 And ſhe ſaith, Truth, LORD: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their maſters table.

28 Then Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 And Jeſus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the ſea of Galilee, & went up into a mountain, and ſate down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them thoſe that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and caſt them down at Jeſus feet, and he healed them:

31 Inſomuch that the multitude wondered, when they ſaw the dumb to ſpeak, he maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to ſee: and they glorified the God of Iſrael.

32 ¶ Then Jeſus called his diſciples unto him, and ſaid, I have compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not ſend them away faſting, leſt they faint in the way.

33 And his diſciples ſay unto him, Whence ſhould we have ſo much bread in the wilderneſs, as to fill ſo great a multitude?

34 And Jeſus ſaith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they ſaid, Seven, and a few little fiſhes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to ſit down on the ground.

36 And he took the ſeven loaves, and the fiſhes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, ſeven baskets full.

38 And they, that did eat, were four thouſand men, beſide women and children.

39 And he ſent away the multitude, and took ſhip, and came into the coaſts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Phariſees require a ſign.* 13 *Peter confeſſeth Chriſt's opinions of Chriſt,* 16 *Peter confeſſeth him.*

THE Phariſees alſo with the Sadducees came, and tempting, deſired him that he would ſhew them a ſign from heaven.

2 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, When it is evening, ye ſay, It will be fair weather: for the ſkie is red.

3 And in the morning, *it will be* foul weather to day: for the ſkie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can diſcern the face of the ſkie, but can ye not diſcern the ſigns of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſign, and there ſhall no ſign be given unto it, but the ſign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, & departed.

5 And when his diſciples were come to the other ſide, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Phariſees and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reaſoned among themſelves, ſaying, *It is* becauſe we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jeſus perceived, he ſaid unto them, O ye of little faith, why reaſon ye among your ſelves, becauſe ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet underſtand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thouſand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither the ſeven loaves of the four thouſand, & how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not underſtand that I ſpake it not to you concerning bread, that ye ſhould beware of the leaven of the Phariſees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then underſtood they how that he bad *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Phariſees and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jeſus came into the coaſts of Ceſarea Philippi, he aſked his diſciples, ſaying, whom do men ſay, that I the Son of man, am?

14 And they ſaid, Some *ſay that thou art* John the Baptiſt, ſome Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He ſaith unto them, But whom ſay ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter anſwered and ſaid, Thou art Chriſt the ſon of the living God.

17 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Bleſſed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for fleſh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my father which is in heaven.

18 And I ſay alſo unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock will I build my church: and the gates of hell ſhall not prevail againſt it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatſoever

halt binde on earth, shall be bound
en: and whatsoever thou shalt loose
h shall be loosed in heaven.
en charged he his disciples ỹ they
tell no man ỹ he was Jesus, ỹ Christ.
¶ From that time forth began Jesus
w unto his disciples, how that he
o unto Jerusalem, and suffer many
of the Elders, and chief priests,
ribes, and be killed, and be raised
the third day.
Then Peter took him, and began to
e him, saying, Be it far from thee,
D: this shall not be unto thee.
But he turned, and said unto Peter,
ee behinde me, Satan, thou art an
e unto me: for thou savourest not
ings that *be* of God, but those that
men.
¶ Then said Jesus unto his disci-
If any man will come after me, let
ym himself, and take up his cross,
llow me.
For whosoever will save his life,
se it: and whosoever will lose his
r my sake shall finde it.
For what is a man profited, if he shall
he whole world, and lose his own
or what shall a man give in ex-
ge for his soul?
For the Son of man shall come in
ry of his Father with his angels:
en he shall reward every man ac-
g to his works.
Verily I say unto you, There be
anding here, which shall not taste
th, till they see the Son of man
g in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

The transfiguration of Christ. 22 *He foreteleth his passion.*

After six days Jesus taketh Peter,
mes, and John his brother: & bring-
them up into an high mountain apart:
And was transfigured before them,
his face did shine as the sun, and his
ments was white as the light.
And behold, there appeared unto
Moses and Elias, talking with him.
Then answered Peter, and said unto
LORD, it is good for us to be
re: if thou wilt, let us make here
e tabernacles; one for thee, and one
Moses, and one for Elias.
While he yet spake, behold, a bright
ud overshadowed them: and behold,
ice out of the cloud, Which said,
is my beloved Son, in whom I am
ll pleased: hear ye him.
And when the disciples heard *it*, they
ll on their face, and were sore afraid.
And Jesus came and touched them
d said, Arise, and be not afraid.
And when they had lift up their eyes,
y saw no man, save Jesus only.
And as they came down from the
untain, Jesus charged them, saying,

Tell the vision to no man, until the Son
of man be risen again from the dead.
10 And his disciples asked him, saying,
Why then say the scribes, that Elias must
first come?
11 And Jesus answered and said unto
them, Elias truly shall first come and
restore all things.
12 But I say unto you, that Elias is
come already, and they knew him not, but
have done unto him whatsoever they
listed: likewise shall also the Son of man
suffer of them.
13 Then the disciples understood that
he spake unto them of John the Baptist.
14 ¶ And when they were come to the
multitude, there came to him a certain
man, kneeling down to him, and saying,
15 LORD, have mercy on my son, for he is
lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft times he
falleth into the fire, and oft into ỹ water.
16 And I brought him to thy disciples,
and they could not cure him.
17 Then Jesus answered and said, O
faithless and perverse generation, how
long shall I be with you? how long shall
I suffer you? bring him hither to me.
18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and
he departed out of him: and the child
was cured from that very hour.
19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart,
and said, Why could not we cast him out?
20 And Jesus said unto them, Because
of your unbelief: for verily I say unto
you, If ye have faith as a grain of mus-
tard-seed, ye shall say unto this moun-
tain, Remove hence to yonder place, and
it shall remove: and nothing shall be
unpossible unto you.
21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out,
but by prayer and fasting.
22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee,
Jesus said unto them, the Son of man shall
be betrayed into the hands of men.
23 And they shall kill him, and the
third day he shall bee raised again. And
they were exceeding sorry.
24 ¶ And when they were come to Ca-
pernaum, they that received tribute-
money, came to Peter, and said, Doth
not your Master pay tribute?
25 He saith, Yes. And when he was
come into the house, Jesus prevented him,
saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? Of
whom do the kings of the earth take cus-
tome or tribute? of their own children,
or of strangers?
26 Peter said unto him, Of strangers:
Jesus saith unto him, Then are the chil-
dren free.
27 Notwithstanding, lest we should
offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast
an hook, and take up the fish that first
cometh up: and when thou hast opened
his mouth, thou shalt finde a piece of
money: that take, and give unto them
for me and thee.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Christ warneth his disciples to be humble:* 15 *how to deal with our brethren.*

AT the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little childe in my Name, receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come; but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands, or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven, their angels do always behold the face of my Father which *is* in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, Verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that *sheep*, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so, it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone; if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it to the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as a heathen man, and a publicane.

18 Verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again, I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth, as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, LORD, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Untill seven times: but, Untill seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, LORD, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their LORD all that was done.

32 Then his LORD, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his LORD was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentours, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 *Christ healeth the sick,* 3 *and answereth concerning divorcement.*

AND it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these sayings,

from Galilee, and came into the
of Judea, beyond Jordan:
And great multitudes followed him,
healed them there.
The Pharisees also came unto him,
ing him, and saying unto him, Is it
for a man to put away his wife for
cause?
He answered & said unto them, Have
read, that he which made *them* at the
ning, made them male and female?
And said, For this cause shall a man
father and mother, and shall cleave to
fe: and they twain shall be one flesh.
Wherefore they are no more twain, but
sh. What therefore God hath joyned
ther, let not man put asunder.
They say unto him, Why did Moses
mmand to give a writing of divorce-
, and to put her away?
He saith unto them, Moses, because of
rdness of your hearts, suffered you to
way your wives: but from the begin-
it was not so.
And I say unto you, Whosoever shall
ay his wife, except *it be* for fornica-
, and shall marry another, committeth
ery: and whoso marrieth her which is
ay, doth commit adultery.
His disciples say unto him, If the
e of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not
to marry.
But he said unto them, All men can-
receive this saying, save *they* to whom it
en.
For there are some eunuchs, which
e so born from their mothers womb: and
re are some eunuchs, which were made
chs of men: and there be eunuchs,
have made themselves eunuchs for the
dom of heavens sake. He that is able to
ive it, let him receive *it*.
Then were there brought unto him
ttle children, that he should put *his* hands
them, and pray: and the disciples rebuk-
them.
But Jesus said, Suffer little children,
d forbid them not to come unto me: for
of such is the kingdom of heaven.
And he laid *his* hands on them, and
rted thence.
And behold, one came and said unto
, Good Master, What good thing shall I
, that I may have eternal life?
And he said unto him, Why callest
me good? *there is* none good but one,
, God: but if thou wilt enter into life,
the commandments.
He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said,
, Thou shalt do no murther, Thou shalt not
mit adultery, Thou shalt not steal,
Thou shalt not bear false witness,
Honour thy father and thy mother: and,
, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.
The young man saith unto him, All
ese things have I kept from my youth up:
what lack I yet?
Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be
fect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give
to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in
heaven: and come *and* follow me.
22 But when the young man heard that
saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he
had great possessions.
23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples,
Verily, I say unto you, that a rich man shall
hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.
24 And again, I say unto you, It is easier
for a camel to go thorow the eye of a nee-
dle, then for a rich man to enter into the
kingdom of God.
25 When his disciples heard it, they were
exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can
be saved?
26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto
them, With men this is impossible, but with
God all things are possible.
27 ¶ Then answered Peter, and said unto
him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and fol-
lowed thee, what shall we have therefore?
28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily, I
say unto you, that ye which have followed
me, in the regeneration, when the Son of
man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye
also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging
the twelve tribes of Israel.
29 And every one that hath forsaken
houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or
mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for
my Names sake, shall receive an hundred-
fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.
30 But many *that are* first, shall be last,
and the last, first.

CHAP. XX.

The labourers sent into the vineyard.

FOr the kingdom of heaven is like unto a
man that is an housholder, which went
out early in the morning to hire labourers
into his vineyard.
2 And when he had agreed with the la-
bourers for a peny a day, he sent them into
his vineyard.
3 And he went out about the third hour, and
saw others standing idle in the market-place
4 And said unto them, Go ye also into
the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will
give you. And they went their way.
5 Again, he went out about the sixth and
ninth hour, and did likewise.
6 And about the eleventh hour he went
out, and found others standing idle, and said
unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?
7 They say unto him, Because no man
hath hired us. He saith to them, Go ye also
into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right,
that shall ye receive.
8 So when even was come, the LORD of
the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the
labourers, and give them *their* hire, begin-
ning from the last unto the first.
9 And when they came that *were hired*
about the eleventh hour, they received
every man a peny.
10 But when the first came, they supposed
that they should have received more, and
they likewise received every man a peny.
11 And when they had received *it*, they
murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have born the burthen, and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way; I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evill, because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them:

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death:

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant, that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them:

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister:

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 And behold, two blind men, sitting by the way-side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O LORD, thou Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O LORD, thou Son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, LORD, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ rideth into Jerusalem,* 12 *and driveth out the buyers and sellers out of the temple.*

AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The LORD hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt the foal of an asse.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: blessed *is he* that cometh in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of theeves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased:

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? and Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes & sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they mar-

ed, saying, How soon is the fig-tree
lay away!
sus answered and said unto them,
I say unto you, If ye have faith, and
ot, ye shall not only do this *which*
to the fig-tree, but also, if ye shall
this mountain, Be thou removed,
thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.
And all things whatsoever ye shall ask
ber believing, ye shall receive.
And when he was come into the tem-
he chief priests and the elders of the
came unto him, as he was teaching,
, By what authority doest thou these
? and who gave thee this authority?
And Jesus answered and said unto
I also will ask you one thing, which if
me, I in likewise will tell you by what
ity I do these things.
The baptism of John, whence was it?
ven, or of men? and they reasoned
emselves, saying, If we shall say, From
, he will say unto us, Why did ye
believe him?
But if we shall say, of men: we fear the
; for all hold John as a prophet.
And they answered Jesus, and said, We
tell. And he said unto them, Neither
by what authority I do these things.
But what think you? A certain man
sons, and he came to the first, and
, go work to day in my vineyard.
He answered and said, I will not: but
ard he repented, and went.
And he came to the second, and said
se. And he answered and said, I go sir,
went not.
Whether of them twain did the will of
her? They say unto him, The first.
Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto
, that the publicans, and the harlots go
the kingdom of God before you.
For John came unto you in the way of
hteousness, and ye believed him not: but
publicans and harlots believed him:
you, when ye had seen *it*, repented not
ard, that ye might believe him.
Hear another parable, There was
certain householder, which planted a vine-
and hedged it round about, and dig-
a wine-press in it, and built a tower,
let it out to husbandmen, and went into
other country.
And when the time of the fruit drew
he sent his servants to the husband-
that they might receive the fruits of it.
And the husbandmen took his ser-
, and beat one, and killed another, and
another.
Again, he sent other servants more than
first: and they did unto them likewise.
But last of all, he sent unto them his
, saying, They will reverence my son.
But when the husbandmen saw the
, they said among themselves, This is the
; come, let us kill him, and let us seize
his inheritance.
And they caught *him*, and cast him
of the vineyard, and slew *him*.

40 When the LORD therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the LORD'S doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

43 Therefore I say unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests, and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Marriage-supper.* 9 *The Gentiles called.* 12 *The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment.*

AND Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, & made a marriage for his son,

3 And he sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen, and my fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and intreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murtherers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high-ways, & as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high-ways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding-garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsell how they might intangle him in his talk.

16 And they sent out to him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickednes, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a peny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cesars; Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and unto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadduces, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased: and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose Son is he? They say unto him, *The Son* of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then David in spirit call him LORD, saying,

44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foot-stool?

45 If David then call him LORD, how is he his Son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man, [from that day forth] ask him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Christ admonisheth to follow good doctrine and not evill examples. He denounceth eight woes.*

THen spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 For they binde heavy burthens and grievous to be born, and lay *them* on men's shoulders: but *they themselves* will not move them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments;

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi, for one is your master *even* Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, *even* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased: and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in your selves, neither suffer ye them that are entring, to go in.

14 Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him two-fold more the child of hell then your selves.

16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor.

17 Ye fools and blinde: for whether

, the gold, or the temple that ſanctifi-
he gold?
And whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the al-
is nothing: but whoſoever ſweareth
gift that is upon it, he is guilty.
Ye fools and blinde: for whether is
, the gift, or the altar that ſanctifieth
ft?
Whoſo therefore ſhall ſwear by the al-
eareth by it, and by all things thereon.
And whoſo ſhall ſwear by the temple,
eth by it, and by him that dwelleth
n.
And he that ſhall ſwear by heaven,
eth by the throne of God, and by him
iteth thereon.
Wo unto you, Scribes and Phariſees,
crites; for ye pay tithe of mint, and
, and cummin, and have omitted the
ier matters of the law, judgement,
y, and faith: theſe ought ye to have
, and not to leave the other undone.
Ye blinde guides, which ſtrain at a
, and ſwallow a camel.
Wo unto you, Scribes and Phariſees,
crites; for ye make clean the outſide
e cup, and of the platter, but within
are full of extortion, and exceſs.
Thou blinde Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that
ſide is within the cup and platter, that
outſide of them may be clean alſo.
Wo unto you, Scribes and Phariſees,
crites; for ye are like unto whited ſe-
es, which indeed appear beautifull
ard, but are within full of dead mens
s, and of all uncleanneſs.
Even ſo, ye alſo outwardly appear
teous unto men, but within ye are full
ypocriſie and iniquity.
Wo unto you, Scribes and Phariſees,
ocrites; becauſe ye build the tombs of
prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchers of
ighteous,
And ſay, If we had been in the days of
Fathers, we would not have been par-
rs with them in the blood of the prophets.
Wherefore ye be witneſſes unto your
ves that ye are the children of them which
lled the prophets.
Fill ye up then the meaſure of your
hers.
Ye ſerpents, ye generation of vipers
w can ye eſcape the damnation of hell?
Wherefore behold, I ſend unto you
phets, and wiſe men, and ſcribes; and
e of them ye ſhall kill and crucifie, and
me of them ſhall ye ſcourge in your ſyna-
gues, & perſecute *them* from city to city:
That upon you may come all the righ-
ous blood ſhed upon the earth, from the
ood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of
charias, ſon of Barachias, whom ye ſlew
tween the temple and the altar.
Verily I ſay unto you, All theſe things
ll come upon this generation.
O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, thou that kil-
ſt the prophets, and ſtoneſt them which
re ſent unto thee, how often would I have
thered thy children together, even as a

hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings,
and ye would not?
38 Behold, your houſe is left unto you
deſolate.
39 For I ſay unto you, Ye ſhall not ſee
me henceforth, till ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed *is*
he that cometh in the name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *The deſtruction of the temple.* 3 *Calamities foretold.* 29 *The ſigns of Chriſts coming to judgement.*

AND Jeſus went out, and departed from the temple; and his diſciples came to *him* for to ſhew him the buildings of the temple.
2 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, See ye not all theſe things? Verily I ſay unto you, There ſhall not be left here one ſtone upon another, that ſhall not be thrown down.
3 ¶ And as he ſate upon the mount of Olives, the diſciples came unto him privately, ſaying, Tell us, when ſhall theſe things be? and what *ſhall be* the ſign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?
4 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.
5 For many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am Chriſt: and ſhall deceive many.
6 And ye ſhall hear of wars, and rumours of wars: ſee that ye be not troubled: for all *theſe things* muſt come to paſs, but the end is not yet.
7 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdom againſt kingdom, and there ſhall be famines, and peſtilences, and earthquakes in divers places.
8 All theſe *are* the beginning of ſorrows.
9 Then ſhall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and ſhall kill you: and ye ſhall be hated of all nations for my names ſake.
10 And then ſhall many be offended, and ſhall betray one another, and ſhall hate one another.
11 And many falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall deceive many.
12 And becauſe iniquity ſhall abound, the love of many ſhall wax cold.
13 But he that ſhall endure unto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaved.
14 And this goſpel of the kingdom ſhall be preached in all the world, for a witneſs unto all nations, and then ſhall the end come.
15 When ye therefore ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by Daniel the prophet, ſtand in the holy place, [whoſo readeth, let him underſtand.]
16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.
17 Let him which is on the houſe top, not come down to take any thing out of his houſe:
18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.
19 And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe days.
20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the ſabbath day.
21 For then ſhall be great tribulation, ſuch as was not ſince the beginning of the

world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: believe it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs, and wonders, insomuch that [*it were* possible] they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desart, go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers, believe it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those days, shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 ¶ But of that day, and hour knoweth no man, no, nor the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark;

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your LORD doth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as you think not, the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithfull and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall finde so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evill servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat & drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not ware of:

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

The parable of the ten virgins.

THen shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oyl with them:

4 But the wise took oyl in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oyl, for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, lest there be not enough for us and you, but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage, and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, LORD, LORD, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the hour, wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ For *the kingdom of heaven* is as a man travelling into a far countrey, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods:

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his severall ability, and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one,

...digged in the earth, and hid his lords ...ey.

19 After a long time, the lord of those ...ants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents, ...e, came and brought other five talents, ...ying, lord, thou deliveredst unto me five ...nts, behold, I have gained besides them, ...talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou ...d and faithfull servant, thou hast been ...thfull over a few things, I will make thee ...er over many things: enter thou into the ...y of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, ...e and said, lord, thou deliveredst unto ...e two talents: behold, I have gained two ...er talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, ...d and faithfull servant, thou hast been ...thfull over a few things, I will make thee ...er over many things: enter thou into the ...y of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one ...nt came and said, lord, I knew thee that ...u art an hard man, reaping where thou ...st not sown, and gathering where thou ...st not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid ...y talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast ...that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, ...u wicked and slothfull servant, thou ...west that I reap where I sowed not, and ...her where I have not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put ...y money to the exchangers, and then at ...y coming I should have received mine ...n with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, ...d give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath, shall be ...ven, and he shall have abundance: but ...om him that hath not, shall be taken away, ...en that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant ...to outer darkness: there shall be weeping ...d gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in ...s glory, and all the holy angels with him, ...en shall he sit upon the throne of his ...ory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all ...tions, and he shall separate them one from ...nother, as a shepherd divideth his sheep ...om the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right ...nd, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say unto them on ...is right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Fa...her, inherit the kingdom prepared for you ...om the foundation of the world.

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me ...eat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: ...I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, ...nd ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye ...ame unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, LORD, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devill and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, LORD, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

3 A conspiracy against Christ: 14 Judas selleth him: 17 He eateth the passover.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye know that after two days is the *feast* of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas:

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto *him* a woman, having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always with you, but me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman

world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: believe it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs, and wonders, insomuch that [*if it were* possible] they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desart, go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers, believe it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those days, shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark;

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your LORD doth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched; and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as you think not, the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithfull and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his houshold, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall finde so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evill servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat & drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not ware of:

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

The parable of the ten virgins.

THen shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oyl with them:

4 But the wise took oyl in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose; and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oyl, for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, lest there be not enough for us and you; but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage, and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, LORD, LORD, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the hour, wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ For *the kingdom of heaven is as* a man travelling into a far countrey, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods:

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his severall ability, and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went

and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents, behold, I have gained besides them, five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, came and said, lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothfull servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath, shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away, even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, LORD, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devill and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, LORD, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

3 *A conspiracy against Christ:* 14 *Judas selleth him:* 17 *He eateth the passover.*

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye know that after two days is the *feast of* the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas:

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman, having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always with you, but me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath

hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said unto them, what will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passeover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, the Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passeover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passeover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him, LORD, Is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man *is* betrayed: it had been good for that man, if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many, for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdom.

30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then cometh Jesus with them to a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull even unto death; tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, what, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came, and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail Master, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a servant of the high priests, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then

Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.
57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.
58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the high priests palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end:
59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the councell, sought false witness against Jesus to put him to death:
60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,
61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.
62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? *what is it* which these witness against thee?
63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ the Son of God.
64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless, I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.
65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.
66 What think ye? They answered and said, he is guilty of death.
67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands,
68 Saying, prophesie unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?
69 ¶ Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsell came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.
70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.
71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them *that were* there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.
72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.
73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.
74 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.
75 And Peter remembered the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

Christ is delivered to Pilate. 3 *Judas hangeth himself.*

When the morning was come, all the chief priests, and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 [Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the LORD appointed me.]

11 And Jesus stood before the governour: and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Heares thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the Judgement seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man; for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him.

20 But the chief priests and elders perswaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governour answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what evil hath he done? but they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it*.

25 Then answered all the people and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 Then the souldiers of the governour took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of souldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, king of the Jews.

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a scull:

34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down, they watched him there:

37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thy self: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes, and elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: if he be the king of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 He trusted in God, let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The theeves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sa-bachthani*, that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see, whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there beholding afar off] which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus disciple.

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linnen cloth:

60 And laid *it* in his own new tomb, which he had hewen out in the rock; and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate;

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Christs resurrection declared.* 16 *He appeareth to his disciples.*

IN the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn, towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

2 And

6 And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the angel of the LORD descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: Come, see the place where the LORD lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: Go, tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, Behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Jews untill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain, where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ *The Gospel according to* S. MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 John Baptists office. 9 Jesus baptized, 12 tempted, 14 preacheth, 16 calleth Peter and others, 23 and cureth many.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Son of God.

2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make his paths straight.

4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins: and he did eat locusts, and wilde honey:

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the angels ministred unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, [for they were fishers.]

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum, and straightway

straightway on the sabbath-day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately, his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up, and immediately the fever left her, and she ministred unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And assoon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desart places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 *Christ healeth one sick of the palsie:* 14 *calleth Matthew.*

AND again he entered into Capernaum after some days, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsie, which was born of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsie,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side, & all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alpheus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, they that are whole, have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath-day, and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God, in the days of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the Priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath.

28 Therefore the son of man is LORD also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 *The withered hand healed.* 13 *The twelve Apostles chosen.* 35 *Who are Christs brother, sister, and mother.*

AND he entred again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the sabbath-days, or to do evill? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, & from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straightly charged them, that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon, he surnamed Peter.

17 And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James [and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder.]

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the son* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils, casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against it self, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if an house be divided against it self, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he will

first binde the strong man, and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, all sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies, wherewithsoever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The parable of the sower.* 14 *And the meaning thereof.*

AND he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sat in the sea: and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine;

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to pass as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came, and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched, & because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choaked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up, and increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side where the word is sowen, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness:

17 And have no root in themselves, & endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thorns; such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things, entering in, choak the word, and it becometh unfruitfull.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushell, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what you hear: with what measure you mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear, shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given; and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her self, first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which when it is sowen in the earth, is less then all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sowen, it groweth up, & becometh greater then all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him, even as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, what manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils*, 13 *They enter into the swine.*

AND they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarens.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean spirit;

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, and no man could bind him, no, not with chains;

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And always night and day he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 [For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.]

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? and he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine, fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the LORD hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, I pray thee come & lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse;

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behinde, & touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues house, certain which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow

him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, & them that wept & wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by ℣ hand, & said unto her, *Talitha-cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damsel [I say unto thee] Arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve years: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ is contemned of his countreymen.* 18 *John Baptist is beheaded.*

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? & they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could do there no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled, because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he calleth unto him the twelve, & began to send them forth by two & two, and gave them power over unclean spirits:

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff onely: no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them: Verily, I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgement, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oyl many that were sick and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard of him, (for his Name was spread abroad) and he said that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man, and an holy, and observed him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry, *yet* for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sat ℣ him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought; and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsell, and the damsell gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desart place, and rest a while. For there were many coming

ld going, and they had no leisure so much
o eat.
32 And they departed into a desart place
ship privately.
33 And the people saw them departing,
d many knew him, and ran a foot thither
of all the cities, and outwent them,
d came together unto him.
34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw
uch people, and was moved with com-
ssion toward them, because they were as
eep not having a shepherd: and he be-
an to teach them many things.
35 And when ¶ day was now far spent, his
sciples came unto him, and said, This is a
esart place, & now the time is far passed:
36 Send them away, that they may go
to the countrey round about, and into the
llages, and buy themselves bread: for
ey have nothing to eat.
37 He answered and said unto them, Give
em to eat. And they say unto him,
all we go and buy two hundred peny-
orth of bread, and give them to eat?
38 He saith unto them, How many loaves
ve ye? go and see. And when they knew,
ey say, Five, and two fishes.
39 And he commanded them to make all
sit down by companies upon ¶ green grass.
40 And they sat down in ranks, by hun-
reds, and by fifties.
41 And when he had taken the five
aves, and the two fishes, he looked up to
aven, and blessed, and brake the loaves,
d gave them to his disciples to set be-
re them; and the two fishes divided he
mong them all.
42 And they did all eat, and were filled.
43 And they took up twelve baskets full
the fragments, and of the fishes.
44 And they that did eat of the loaves,
ere about five thousand men.
45 And straightway he constrained his
sciples to get into the ship, and to go to
e other side before unto Bethsaida, while
e sent away the people.
46 And when he had sent them away, he
parted into a mountain to pray.
47 And when even was come, ¶ ship was in
e midst of the sea, & he alone on ¶ land.
48 And he saw them toyling in rowing,
r the wind was contrary unto them: and
out the fourth watch of the night, he
meth unto them, walking upon the sea,
d would have passed by them.
49 But when they saw him walking
on the sea, they supposed it had been a
irit, and cried out.
50 [For they all saw him, and were
oubled] and immediately he talked with
em, and saith unto them, Be of good
eer, it is I, be not afraid.
51 And he went up unto them into the
ip, and the wind ceased: and they were
re amazed in themselves beyond mea-
ure, and wondered.
52 For they considered not *the miracle*
f the loaves, for their heart was hardened.
53 And when they had passed over, they
came into the land of Genesareth, and drew
to the shore.
54 And when they were come out of the
ship, straightway they knew him,
55 And ran through that whole region
round about, and began to carry about in
beds, those that were sick, where they
heard he was.
56 And whithersoever he entered into
villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid
the sick in the streets, and besought him,
that they might touch if it were but the
border of his garment: and as many as
touched him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharisees finde fault at the disciples for eating with unwashen hands.*

THen came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.
2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled [that is to say, with unwashen] hands, they found fault.
3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.
4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.
5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?
6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you, hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me ¶ their lips, but their heart is far from me.
7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.
8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots, and cups: and many other such like things ye do.
9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.
10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.
11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.*
12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother;
13 Making ¶ word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered. and many such like things do ye.
14 ¶ And when he had called all the people unto him, He said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.
15 There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into a man, it cannot defile him:

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murthers,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 [The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation] and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Christ miraculously feedeth the people.*

IN those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat.

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, how many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about four thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? Verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the

hand, and led him out of the town, & when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men, as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, & saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples into the towns of Cesarea Philippi; & by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake & the gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, & lose his own soul?

37 Or, what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Jesus transfigured.* 11 *He instructeth his disciples.*

AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six days, Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: & they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus onely with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes, that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit:

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe cried out, and said with tears, LORD, I believe, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jeſus ſaw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul ſpirit, ſaying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf ſpirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *ſpirit* cried, and rent him ſore, and came out of him, & he was as one dead, inſomuch that many ſaid, He is dead.

27 But Jeſus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he aroſe.

28 And when he was come into the houſe, his diſciples asked him privately, Why could not we caſt him out?

29 And he ſaid unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and faſting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and paſſed through Galilee, and he would not that any man ſhould know it.

31 For he taught his diſciples, and ſaid unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they ſhall kill him, and after that he is killed, he ſhall riſe the third day.

32 But they underſtood not that ſaying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum, and being in the houſe, he asked them, What was it that ye diſputed among your ſelves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had diſputed among themſelves who *ſhould be* the greateſt.

35 And he ſat down, and called the twelve, and ſaith unto them, If any man deſire to be firſt, the ſame ſhall be laſt of all, and ſervant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and ſet him in the midſt of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he ſaid unto them,

37 Whoſoever ſhall receive one of ſuch children in my Name, receiveth me: and whoſoever ſhall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that ſent me.

38 ¶ And John anſwered him, ſaying, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out devils in thy Name, and he followeth us not, and we forbad him, becauſe he followeth not us.

39 But Jeſus ſaid, Forbid him not, for there is no man which ſhal do a miracle in my Name, & can lightly ſpeak evill of me.

40 For he & is not againſt us, is on our part.

41 For whoſoever ſhall give you a cup of water to drink in my Name, becauſe ye belong to Chriſt; verily I ſay unto you, He ſhall not loſe his reward.

42 And whoſoever ſhall offend one of theſe little ones that believe in me, it is better for him & a milſtone were hanged about his neck, & he were caſt into the ſea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, to go into hell, into & fire & never ſhall be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet, to be caſt into hell, into & fire & never ſhall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, plu it out: it is better for thee to enter into t kingdom of God with one eye, then ha ing two eyes, to be caſt into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and t fire is not quenched.

49 For every one ſhall be ſalted & fi & every ſacrifice ſhall be ſalted with ſa

50 Salt is good: but if the ſalt have l his ſalmeſs, wherewith will you ſeaſon have ſalt in your ſelves, and have pea one with another.

CHAP. X.

Chriſt diſputeth concerning divorcement.

AND he aroſe from thence, and come into the coaſts of Judea, by the fa ther ſide of Jordan: and the people reſo unto him again; and as he was wont, taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Phariſees came to him, a asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to p away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he anſwered and ſaid unto the What did Moſes command you?

4 And they ſaid, Moſes ſuffered to wr a bill of divorcement, and to put her awa

5 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid un them, For the hardneſs of your heart, wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the cr tion, God made them male and female.

7 For this cauſe ſhall a man leave his ther and mother, and cleave to his wife,

8 And they twain ſhall be one fleſh: then they are no more twain, but one fle

9 What therefore God hath joyned t gether, let not man put aſunder.

10 And in the houſe his diſciples ask him again of the ſame matter.

11 And he ſaith unto them, Whoſoev ſhall put away his wife, and marry anothe committeth adultery againſt her.

12 And if a woman ſhall put away h husband, and be married to another, committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought young childr to him, that he ſhould touch them, and d diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought the

14 But when Jeſus ſaw it, he was mu diſpleaſed, and ſaid unto them, Suffer t little children to come unto me, and forb them not: for of ſuch is & kingdom of Go

15 Verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoev ſhall not receive the kingdom of God a little childe, he ſhall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, p his hands upon them, and bleſſed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone forth in the way, there came one running, a kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Ma ter, what ſhall I do that I may inhe eternall life?

18 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Why call thou me good? there is none good b one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knoweſt the commandmen

Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest, go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, & went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God?

25 It is easier for a camell to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, & have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake and the gospels;

30 But he shall receive an hundred fold now in this time, houses and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come, eternall life.

31 But many that are first, shall be last, and the last, first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him.

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, & unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles;

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And James and John the sons of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of: and with the baptism that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, & on my left hand, is not mine to give; but *it shall be given* to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James & John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sate by the high-way side, begging:

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, & say, Jesus thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace, but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, LORD, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: and immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem, 15 and purgeth the temple.*

AND when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you, and assoon as ye be entered into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon never man sat, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? Say ye that the Lord hath need of him: & straightway he will send him hither.

4 *And* they went their way, and found the colt tied by ꝧ door without, in a place where two ways met: and they looſe him.

5 And certain of them that ſtood there, ſaid unto them, What do ye looſing ꝧ colt?

6 And they ſaid unto them, even as Jeſus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jeſus, and caſt their garments on him, and he ſat upon him.

8 And many ſpread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they ꝧ followed, cried, ſaying, *Hoſanna*, bleſſed *is he* that cometh in the Name of ꝧ Lord.

10 Bleſſed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the Name of the LORD, *Hoſanna*, in the higheſt.

11 And Jeſus entered into Jeruſalem, and into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on ꝧ morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 And ſeeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply, he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his diſciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ And they come to Jeruſalem, and Jeſus went into the temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doves:

16 And would not ſuffer that any man ſhould carry any veſſel thorow ꝧ temple.

17 And he taught, ſaying unto them, Is it not written, My houſe ſhall be called of all nations the houſe of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And the ſcribes & chief prieſts heard *it*, and ſought how they might deſtroy him: for they feared him, becauſe all the people was aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in ꝧ morning as they paſſed by, they ſaw ꝧ fig-tree dried up from ꝧ roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, ſaith unto him, Maſter, behold the fig-tree which thou curſedſt, is withered away.

22 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I ſay unto you, that whoſoever ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou caſt into the ſea, and ſhall not doubt in his heart, but ſhall believe that thoſe things which he ſaith, ſhall come to paſs, he ſhall have whatſoever he ſaith.

24 Therefore I ſay unto you, What things ſoever ye deſire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye ſhall have *them*.

25 And when ye ſtand praying, forgive if ye have ought againſt any: that your Father alſo which is in heaven may for give your treſpaſſes.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your treſpaſſes.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jeruſalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief prieſts, and the ſcribes, and the elders,

28 And ſay unto him, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gave thee this authority to do theſe things?

29 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, I will alſo aſk of you one queſtion, and anſwer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do theſe things.

30 The baptiſm of John, was it from heaven, or of men? anſwer me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, if we ſhall ſay, From heaven, he will ſay, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they anſwered and ſaid unto Jeſus, We cannot tell. And Jeſus anſwering ſaid unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The parable of the vineyard.* 13 *Of the paying tribute* 18 *Of the reſurrection* 41 *The poor widows mite.*

AND he began to ſpeak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey.

2 And at the ſeaſon, he ſent to ꝧ husbandmen a ſervant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of ꝧ vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and ſent him away empty.

4 And again he ſent unto them another ſervant; and at him they caſt ſtones, and wounded him in the head and ſent him away ſhamefully handled.

5 And again he ſent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 Having therefore yet one ſon, his well beloved, he ſent him alſo laſt unto them, ſaying, They will reverence my ſon.

7 But thoſe husbandmen ſaid among themſelves, This is the heir, come let us kill him, and the inheritance ſhall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhall therefore the LORD of the vineyard do? he will come and deſtroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this ſcripture? The ſtone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the LORDS doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes,

12 And

And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth. Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a peny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? and they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Render to Cesar, the things that are Cesars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then came unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave his wife behinde him and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, & dying, left no seed.

21 And the second took her, & died, neither left he any seed, & the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 ¶ And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel, the LORD our God is one LORD:

30 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, & with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandment greater then these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, & to love his neighbour as himself, is more then all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, While he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The LORD said to my LORD, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him LORD, and whence is he then his Son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the market-places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 Which devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christ foretelleth the temples destruction: 9 The persecution for the gospel.*

AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here*.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately:

4 Tell us, when shall these things be, and what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrows.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to councels, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought before hand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the propher, standing where it ought not, [let him that readeth, understand] then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the LORD had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there believe him not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even ℣ elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light.

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, & the powers that *are* in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth, to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verily, I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day, and that hour knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore, [for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock crowing, or in the morning:]

36 Lest coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *A conspiracy against Christ:* 3 *Ointment poured on his head.*

After two days, was *the feast of* passeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaster box of ointment, of spikenard, very precious, and she brake the box, & poured it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor: and they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will, ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the

welve, went unto the chief priests, to be-
ay him unto them.
11 And when they heard it, they were
ad, and promised to give him money.
nd he sought how he might convenient-
betray him.
12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened
read, when they killed the passeover, his
sciples said unto him, Where wilt thou
at we go and prepare, that thou mayest
t the passeover?
13 And he sendeth forth two of his dis-
ples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the
ty, and there shall meet you a man bear-
g a pitcher of water; follow him.
14 And whersoever he shall go in, say
e to the good man of the house, The Ma-
ter saith, Where is ℣ guest-chamber, where
shall eat the passeover with my disciples?
15 And he will shew you a large upper
om, furnished and prepared: there make
ady for us.
16 And his disciples went forth, and
me into the city, & found as he had said
nto them, & they made ready ℣ passeover.
17 And in the evening he cometh with
e twelve.
18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said,
erily I say unto you, one of you which
eth with me, shall betray me.
19 And they began to be sorrowfull,
d to say unto him one by one, Is it I?
d another said, Is it I?
20 And he answered and said unto them,
e one of the twelve, that dippeth with
e in the dish.
21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it
written of him: but wo to that man by
om ℣ Son of man is betrayed; good were
for that man, if he had never been born.
22 And as they did eat, Jesus took bread,
d blessed, and brake it, and gave to
em, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.
23 And he took the cup, and when he
d given thanks, he gave it to them: and
y all drank of it.
24 And he said unto them, This is my
ood of the new Testament, which is
d for many.
25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no
re of the fruit of ℣ vine, until that day
I drink it new in the kingdom of God.
26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn,
y went out into the mount of Olives.
27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye
all be offended because of me this night:
r it is written, I will smite the shepherd,
d the sheep shall be scattered.
28 But after that I am risen, I will go
fore you into Galilee.
29 But Peter said unto him, Although
l shall be offended, yet will not I.
30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I
nto thee, that this day, even in this
ght, before the cock crow twice, thou
alt deny me thrice.
31 But he spake the more vehemently,
should die ℣ thee, I will not deny thee
y wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was
named Gethsemani, and he saith to his dis-
ciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.
33 And he taketh with him Peter, and
James, and John, and began to be sore
amazed, and to be very heavy;
34 And saith unto them, My soul is ex-
ceeding sorrowfull unto death: tarry ye
here, and watch.
35 And he went forward a little, and fell
on the ground, and prayed, that if it were
possible the hour might pass from him.
36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things
are possible unto thee, take away this cup
from me: nevertheless not what I will,
but what thou wilt.
37 And he cometh, and findeth them
sleeping, & saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest
thou? couldest thou not watch one hour?
38 Watch ye, and pray, lest ye enter into
temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but
the flesh is weak.
39 And again he went away, and prayed,
and spake the same words.
40 And when he returned, he found them
asleep again, [for their eyes were heavy]
neither wist they what to answer him.
41 And he cometh the third time, and
saith unto them; Sleep on now, and take
your rest: it is enough, the hour is come,
behold, the Son of man is betrayed into
the hands of sinners.
42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that be-
trayeth me is at hand.
43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet
spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve,
and with him a great multitude with
swords and staves, from the chief priests,
and the scribes, and the elders.
44 And he that betrayed him, had given
them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall
kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead
him away safely.
45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth
straightway to him, and saith, Master, mas-
ter, and kissed him.
46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him,
and took him.
47 And one of them that stood by, drew
a sword, and smote a servant of the high
priest, and cut off his ear.
48 And Jesus answered and said unto
them, Are ye come out as against a thief,
with swords, and with staves to take me?
49 I was daily with you in the temple
teaching, and ye took me not: but the
scriptures must be fulfilled.
50 And they all forsook him, and fled.
51 And there followed him a certain
young man, having a linnen cloth cast a-
bout his naked body: and the young men
laid hold on him.
52 And he left the linnen cloth, and
fled from them naked.
53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the
high priest, & with him were assembled all
℣ chief priests, & the elders, & the scribes.
54 And Peter followed him afar off,
even into the palace of the high priest:

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceive many.
7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.
8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrows.
9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to councels, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.
10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.
11 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought before hand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.
12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.
13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.
14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the propher, [standing where it ought not, [let him that readeth, understand] then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains:
15 And let him that is on the house top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.
16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.
17 But wo to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days.
18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.
19 For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.
20 And except that the LORD had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.
21 And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there believe him not.
22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.
23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.
24 ¶ But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light.
25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, & the powers that *are* in heaven shall be shaken.
26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.
27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth, to the uttermost part of heaven.
28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:
29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.
30 Verily, I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.
31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.
32 ¶ But of that day, and that hour knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.
33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.
34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.
35 Watch ye therefore, [for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock crowing, or in the morning.]
36 Lest coming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.
37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *A conspiracy against Christ: 3 Of the ointment poured on his head.*

AFter two days, was *the feast of* the passeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.
2 But they said, not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people.
3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaster box of ointment, of spikenard, very precious, and she brake the box, & poured it on his head.
4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?
5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor: and they murmured against her.
6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? she hath wrought a good work on me.
7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will, ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.
8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.
9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a memorial of her.
10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve,

welve, went unto the chief priests, to be-
ay him unto them.
11 And when they heard it, they were
ad, and promised to give him money.
nd he sought how he might convenient-
betray him.
12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened
read, when they killed the passeover, his
sciples said unto him, Where wilt thou
at we go and prepare, that thou mayest
t the passeover?
13 And he sendeth forth two of his dis-
ples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the
ty, and there shall meet you a man bear-
g a pitcher of water; follow him.
14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say
to the good man of the house, The Ma-
ter saith, Where is ꝺ guest-chamber, where
shall eat the passeover with my disciples?
15 And he will shew you a large upper
om, furnished and prepared: there make
ady for us.
16 And his disciples went forth, and
ame into the city, & found as he had said
nto them: & they made ready ꝺ passeover.
17 And in the evening he cometh with
e twelve.
18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said,
erily I say unto you, one of you which
teth with me, shall betray me.
19 And they began to be sorrowfull,
d to say unto him one by one, Is it I?
d another said, Is it I?
20 And he answered and said unto them,
t one of the twelve, that dippeth with
e in the dish.
21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it
written of him: but wo to that man by
om ꝺ Son of man is betrayed: good were
r that man, if he had never been born.
22 And as they did eat, Jesus took bread,
d blessed, and brake it, and gave to
em, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.
23 And he took the cup, and when he
d given thanks, he gave it to them: and
y all drank of it.
24 And he said unto them, This is my
ood of the new Testament, which is
d for many.
25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no
re of the fruit of ꝺ vine, until that day
at I drink it new in the kingdom of God.
26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn,
ey went out into the mount of Olives.
27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye
all be offended because of me this night:
r it is written, I will smite the shepherd,
d the sheep shall be scattered.
28 But after that I am risen, I will go
fore you into Galilee.
29 But Peter said unto him, Although
l shall be offended, yet will not I.
30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I
y unto thee, that this day, even in this
ght, before the cock crow twice, thou
alt deny me thrice.
31 But he spake the more vehemently,
If I should die ꝺ thee, I will not deny thee
y wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was
named Gethsemani, and he saith to his dis-
ciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.
33 And he taketh with him Peter, and
James, and John, and began to be sore
amazed, and to be very heavy;
34 And saith unto them, My soul is ex-
ceeding sorrowfull unto death: tarry ye
here, and watch.
35 And he went forward a little, and fell
on the ground, and prayed, that if it were
possible the hour might pass from him.
36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things
are possible unto thee, take away this cup
from me: nevertheless not what I will,
but what thou wilt.
37 And he cometh, and findeth them
sleeping, & saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest
thou? couldest thou not watch one hour?
38 Watch ye, and pray, lest ye enter into
temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but
the flesh is weak.
39 And again he went away, and prayed,
and spake the same words.
40 And when he returned, he found them
asleep again, [for their eyes were heavy]
neither wist they what to answer him.
41 And he cometh the third time, and
saith unto them; Sleep on now, and take
your rest: it is enough, the hour is come,
behold, the Son of man is betrayed into
the hands of sinners.
42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that be-
trayeth me is at hand.
43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet
spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve,
and with him a great multitude with
swords and staves, from the chief priests,
and the scribes, and the elders.
44 And he that betrayed him, had given
them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall
kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead
him away safely.
45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth
straightway to him, and saith, Master, mas-
ter, and kissed him.
46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him,
and took him.
47 And one of them that stood by, drew
a sword, and smote a servant of the high
priest, and cut off his ear.
48 And Jesus answered and said unto
them, Are ye come out as against a thief,
with swords, and with staves to take me?
49 I was daily with you in the temple
teaching, and ye took me not: but the
scriptures must be fulfilled.
50 And they all forsook him, and fled.
51 And there followed him a certain
young man, having a linnen cloth cast a-
bout his naked body: and the young men
laid hold on him.
52 And he left the linnen cloth, and
fled from them naked.
53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the
high priest, & with him were assembled all
ꝺ chief priests, & the elders, & the scribes.
54 And Peter followed him afar off,
even into the palace of the high priest:

and he ſat with the ſervants, and warmed himſelf at the fire.

55 And the chief prieſts, and all the councell ſought for witneſs againſt Jeſus, to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare falſe witneſs againſt him, but their witneſs agreed not together.

57 And there aroſe certain, and bare falſe witneſs againſt him, ſaying,

58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither ſo did their witneſs agree together.

60 And the high prieſt ſtood up in the midſt, and asked Jeſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? What is it which theſe witneſs againſt thee?

61 But he held his peace, and anſwered nothing. Again the high prieſt asked him, and ſaid unto him, Art thou the Chriſt, the ſon of the bleſſed?

62 And Jeſus ſaid, I am: and ye ſhall ſee the Son of man ſitting on the right hand of power, & coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then ¶ high prieſt rent his clothes, & ſaith, What need we any further witneſſes?

64 Ye have heard the blaſpemy, what think ye? and they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to ſay unto him, Propheſie: & the ſervants did ſtrike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high prieſt.

67 And when ſhe ſaw Peter warming himſelf, ſhe looked upon him, and ſaid, And thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, ſaying, I know not, neither underſtand I what thou ſayeſt. And he went out into ¶ porch, & the cock crew.

69 And a maid ſaw him again, and began to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they ¶ ſtood by ſaid again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy ſpeech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curſe & to ſwear, *ſaying*, I know not this man of whom ye ſpeak.

72 And the ſecond time the cock crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Jeſus ſaid unto him, before the cock crow twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

Jeſus is brought bound before Pilate.

AND ſtraightway in the morning, the chief prieſts held a conſultation with the elders, and ſcribes, and the whole councell, and bound Jeſus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he anſwering, ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

3 And the chief prieſts accuſed him of many things: but he anſwered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? Behold, how many things they witneſs againſt thee.

5 But Jeſus yet anſwered nothing, ſo that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feaſt he releaſed unto them one priſoner, whomſoever they deſired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which layd bound with them that had made inſurrection with him, who had committed murther in the inſurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to deſire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Will ye that I releaſe unto you the king of the Jews?

10 [For he knew that the chief prieſts had delivered him for envy.]

11 But the chief prieſts moved the people, that he ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate anſwered and ſaid again unto them, What will ye then that I ſhall do unto him whom ye call the king of ¶ Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate ſaid unto them, Why, what evill hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And ſo Pilate, willing to content the people, releaſed Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jeſus, when he had ſcourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the ſouldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they called together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*.

18 And began to ſalute him, Hail, King of the Jews.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reed, and did ſpit upon him, and bowing their knees, worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, Who paſſed by, coming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus to bear his croſs.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a ſcull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lots upon them, What every man ſhould take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the ſuperſcription of his accuſation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left,

48 And the ſcripture was fulfilled, which ſaith, and he was numbred with the tranſgreſſours.

49 And they that paſſed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and ſaying, Ah, thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt it in three days,

50 Save thy ſelf, and come down from the croſs.

51 Likewiſe alſo the chief prieſts mocking, ſaid among themſelves with the ſcribes, He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave.

52 Let Chriſt the king of Iſrael deſcend now from the croſs, that we may ſee, and believe: and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

53 And when the ſixth hour was come, there was darkneſs over the whole land, until the ninth hour.

54 And at the ninth hour, Jeſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying, *Eloi, Eloi, lama ſabachthani?* that is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

55 And ſome of them that ſtood by, when they heard it, ſaid, Behold, he calleth Elias.

56 And one ran, and filled a ſponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, ſaying, Let alone, let us ſee whether Elias will come to take him down.

57 And Jeſus cryed with a loud voice, and gave up the ghoſt.

58 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

59 ¶ And when the Centurion, which ſtood over againſt him, ſaw that he ſo cried out, and gave up the ghoſt, he ſaid, Truly this man was the Son of God.

60 There were alſo women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the leſs, and of Joſes, and Salome:

61 (Who alſo when he was in Galilee, followed him, and miniſtred unto him,) and many other women which came up with him unto Jeruſalem.

62 ¶ And now when the even was come, becauſe it was the preparation, that is, the day before the ſabbath,

63 Joſeph of Arimathea, an honourable counſellour which alſo waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jeſus.

64 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the Centurion, he aſked him whether he had been any while dead.

65 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gave the body to Joſeph.

66 And he bought fine linnen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a ſepulchre, which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a ſtone unto the door of the ſepulchre.

67 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joſes beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

Chriſts reſurrection declared to three women: 9 He appeareth to Mary Magdalene and ſome of the apoſtles.

AND when the ſabbath was paſt, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, & Salome, had bought ſweet ſpices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the firſt day of the week, they came unto the ſepulchre, at the riſing of the ſun:

3 And they ſaid among themſelves, Who ſhall roll us away the ſtone from the door of the ſepulchre?

4 [And when they looked, they ſaw that the ſtone was rolled away] for it was very great.

5 And entering into the ſepulchre, they ſaw a young man ſitting on the right ſide, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he ſaith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye ſeek Jeſus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is riſen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his diſciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him, as he ſaid unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the ſepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed, neither ſaid they any thing to any man: for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jeſus* was riſen early the firſt day of the week, he appeared firſt to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had caſt ſeven devils.

10 And ſhe went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been ſeen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and told it unto the reſidue: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they ſat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardneſs of heart, becauſe they believed not them which had ſeen him after he was riſen.

15 And he ſaid unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the goſpel to every creature.

16 He that believeth, and is baptized, ſhall be ſaved; but he that believeth not, ſhall be damned.

17 And theſe ſigns ſhall follow them that believe: in my name ſhall they caſt out devils, they ſhall ſpeak with new tongues:

18 They ſhall take up ſerpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it ſhall not hurt them, they ſhall lay hands on the ſick, and they ſhall recover.

19 ¶ So then after the LORD had ſpoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and ſat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the LORD working with them, and confirming the word with ſigns following. Amen.

CHAP. I.

1 Lukes preface. 5, 26 John and Chriſt conceived. 57 Johns birth.

FOraſmuch as many have taken in hand to ſet forth in order a declaration of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witneſſes, and miniſters of the word:

3 It ſeemed good to me alſo, having had perfect underſtanding of all things from the very firſt, to write unto thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mighteſt know the certainty of thoſe things wherein thou haſt been inſtructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the days of Herod the king of Judea, a certain prieſt, named Zacharias, of the courſe of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Eliſabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the LORD, blameleſs.

7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtricken in years.

8 And it came to paſs, that while he executed the prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe,

9 According to the cuſtom of the prieſts office, his lot was to burn incenſe when he went into the temple of the LORD.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incenſe.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the LORD, ſtanding on the right ſide of the altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel ſaid unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Eliſabeth ſhall bear thee a ſon, and thou ſhalt call his name John.

14 And thou ſhalt have joy and gladneſs, and many ſhall rejoyce at his birth:

15 For he ſhall be great in the ſight of the LORD, and ſhall drink neither wine nor ſtrong drink, and he ſhall be filled with the holy Ghoſt, even from his mothers womb.

16 And many of the children of Iſrael ſhall he turn to the LORD their God.

17 And he ſhall go before him in the ſpirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient to the wiſdom of the juſt, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias ſaid unto the angel, Whereby ſhall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well ſtricken in years.

19 And the angel anſwering, ſaid unto him, I am Gabriel, that ſtand in the preſence of God; and am ſent to ſpeak unto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt be dumb, and not able to ſpeak, untill the day that theſe things ſhall be performed, becauſe thou believeſt not my words, which ſhall be fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried ſo long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not ſpeak unto them: & they perceived that he had ſeen a viſion in the temple: for he beckened unto them, & remained ſpeechleſs.

23 And it came to paſs, that aſſoon as the days of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, he departed to his own houſe.

24 And after thoſe days his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her ſelf five moneths, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the LORD dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the ſixth moneth, the angel Gabriel was ſent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin eſpouſed to a man, whoſe name was Joſeph, of the houſe of David, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and ſaid, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, the LORD is with thee: bleſſed art thou among women.

29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her mind what manner of ſalutation this ſhould be.

30 And the angel ſaid unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou haſt found favour with God.

31 And behold, thou ſhalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a ſon, and ſhalt call his name Jeſus.

32 He ſhall be great, and ſhall be called the Son of the Higheſt, and the LORD God ſhall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 And he ſhall reign over the houſe of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there ſhall be no end.

34 Then ſaid Mary unto the angel, How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come upon thee, and the power of the Higheſt ſhall overſhadow thee: therefore alſo that holy thing which ſhall be born of thee, ſhall be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, Thy couſin Eliſabeth, ſhe hath alſo conceived a ſon in her old age, and this is the ſixth moneth with her who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing ſhall be unpoſſible.

38 And Mary ſaid, Behold, the hand-maid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe days, and went into the hill-countrey with haſte into a city of Juda:

40 And entered into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Eliſabeth.

41 And it came to pass, that when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my LORD should come to me?

44 For lo, assoon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she that believed, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from ℣ Lord.

46 And Mary said, my soul doth magnify the LORD,

47 And my spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his hand-maiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength with his arm, he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the mighty from their seats, & exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, and ℣ rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy;

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neigbours and her cousins heard how ℣ Lord had shewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so, but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John: and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill-country of Judea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this be? And the hand of the LORD was with him,

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with ℣ holy Ghost, & prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David;

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, & from the hand of all that hate us;

72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant,

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou child shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest, for thou shalt go before the face of the LORD to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us:

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the desarts, till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 *Augustus taxeth the Roman empire;*
6 *Christs nativity.*

AND it came to pass in those days that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 [And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria.]

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, [because he was of the house and linage of David,]

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swadling-clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inne.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And lo, the angel of the LORD came upon them, and the glory of the LORD shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I Bring you good tidings

of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the LORD.

12 And this shall be a sign unto you; ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling-clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angels a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the Highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the LORD hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called Jesus, which was so named of the angel, before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of her purification, according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the LORD,

23 [As it is written in the law of the LORD, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the LORD,]

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the LORDS Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 LORD, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation:

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel: and for a sign which shall be spoken against:

35 [Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also] that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a prophetess the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years; which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers, night and day.

38 And she coming in at that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the LORD, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things, according to the law of the LORD, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passeover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem, after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behinde in Jerusalem, and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a days journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHA

CHAP. III.

Johns preaching.

NOw in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the countrey about Jordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth.

6 And all flesh shal see ℣ salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him doe likewise.

12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsly, and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not:

16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done;

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, ℣ Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, ℣ said, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) ℣ son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda,

27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,

29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,

30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menam, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David,

32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Pharez, which was *the son* of Juda,

34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phaleg, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,

36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech.

37 Which was *the ſon* of Mathuſala, which was *the ſon* of Enoch, which was *the ſon* of Jared, which was *the ſon* of Maleleel, which was *the ſon* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the ſon* of Enos, which was *the ſon* of Seth, which was *the ſon* of Adam, which was *the ſon* of God.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Chriſt is tempted:* 12 *His victory:* 14 *He beginneth to preach:* 22 *The Nazarites admire him.*

AND Jeſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Jordan, and was led by the ſpirit into the wildeneſs;

2 Being forty days tempted of the devil: & in thoſe days he did eat nothing: & when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the devil ſaid unto him, If thou be the ſon of God, command this ſtone that it be made bread.

4 And Jeſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, that man ſhall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, ſhewed unto him all the kingdoms of ꝧ world in a moment of time:

6 And the devil ſaid unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomſoever I will, I give it;

7 If thou therefore wilt worſhip me, all ſhall be thine.

8 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the LORD thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerve.

9 And he brought him to Jeruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the temple, and ſaid unto him, if thou be the Son of God, caſt thy ſelf down from hence:

10 For it is written, He ſhall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:

11 And in their hands they ſhall bear thee up, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

12 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the LORD thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him, for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Jeſus returned in the power of the ſpirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their ſynagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his cuſtome was, he went into the ſynagogue on the ſabbath-day, and ſtood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Eſaias; and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written;

18 The ſpirit of the LORD is upon me, becauſe he hath anointed me to preach the goſpel to the poor, he hath ſent me to heal the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of ſight to ꝧ blinde, to ſet at liberty them ꝧ are bruiſed,

19 To preach the acceptable year of the LORD.

20 And he cloſed the book, and he gave it again to the miniſter, and ſat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the ſynagogue, were faſtened on him.

21 And he began to ſay unto them, This day is this ſcripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witneſs, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they ſaid, Is not this Joſephs ſon?

23 And he ſaid unto them, Ye will ſurely ſay unto me this proverb, phyſician, heal thy ſelf: whatſoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do alſo here in thy countrey.

24 And he ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own countrey.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Iſrael in the days of Elias, when the heaven was ſhut up three years and ſix moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias ſent, ſave unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Iſrael in the time of Eliſeus the prophet: and none of them was cleanſed, ſaving Naaman ꝧ Syrian.

28 And all they in ꝧ ſynagogue, when they heard theſe things, were filled with wrath,

29 And roſe up, and thruſt him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill, [whereon their city was built] that they might caſt him down head long.

30 But he paſſing through the midſt of them, went his way:

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the ſabbath-days.

32 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the ſynagogue there was a man which had a ſpirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to doe with thee, thou Jeſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Jeſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midſt, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and ſpake among themſelves, ſaying, What a word is this? for with authority & power he commandeth the unclean ſpirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.

38 And he aroſe out of the ſynagogue, and entered into Simons houſe: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they beſought him for her.

39 And he ſtood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her: And immediately ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: & he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And divels also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desart place: & the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ teacheth out of the ship:* 12 *He cleanseth the leper.*

AND it came to pass, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth:

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fisher-men were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless, at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake:

7 And they beckened unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O LORD.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also James and John the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie, who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, LORD, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the Law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house top, & let him down through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering, said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins [he said unto the sick of the palsie] I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, & departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, & were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a Publican, named Levi, sitting at the receit of custome: and he said unto him, follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, & followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans, and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why doe ye eat & drink with publicans & sinners?

31 And Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, & then shall they fast in those days.

36 And he spake also a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Touching the ears of corn that were plucked by the disciples on the sabbath.*

AND it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields: and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the sabbath-days?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, that the Son of man is LORD also of the sabbath.

6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawfull on the sabbath-days to do good, or to doe evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness, and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: & of them he chose twelve, whom also he named Apostles:

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea, and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases:

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poor; for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now, for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now, for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of mans sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation.

25 Wo unto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false Prophets.

27 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you.

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek, offer also the other: and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again, and your reward shall be great, and ye shall

be the children of the higheſt: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, & to the evill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father alſo is mercifull.

37 Judge not, and ye ſhall not be judged: condemn not, and ye ſhall not be condemned: forgive, and ye ſhall be forgiven.

38 Give, and it ſhall be given unto you; good meaſure, preſſed down and ſhaken together, and running over ſhall men give into your boſom: for with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withall, it ſhall be meaſured to you again.

39 And he ſpake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? ſhall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The diſciple is not above his maſter: but every one that is perfect ſhall be as his maſter.

41 And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiveſt not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy ſelf beholdeſt not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beam out of thine own eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men doe not gather figs, nor of a bramble-buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man, out of the good treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man, out of the evil treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart, his mouth ſpeaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I ſay?

47 Whoſoever cometh to me, and heareth my ſayings, and doth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deep, & laid § foundation on a rock: and when the flood aroſe, the ſtream beat vehemently upon § houſe, & could not ſhake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe upon the earth: againſt which the ſtream did beat vehemently, & immediately it fell, & the ruine of § houſe was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Centurions faith.* 10 *Chriſt healeth his ſervant.*

NOw when he had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain Centurions ſervant, who was dear unto him, was ſick, & ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jeſus, he ſent unto him the elders of § Jews, beſeeching him § he would come and heal his ſervant.

4 And when they came to Jeſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, that he was worthy for whom he ſhould do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a ſynagogue.

6 Then Jeſus went with them. And when he was now not far from the houſe, the Centurion ſent friends to him, ſaying unto him, LORD, trouble not thy ſelf: for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my ſelf worthy to come unto thee: but ſay in a word, and my ſervant ſhall be healed.

8 For I alſo am a man ſet under authority, having under me ſouldiers: and I ſay unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my ſervant, Do, this, and he doth it.

9 When Jeſus heard theſe things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and ſaid unto the people that followed him, I ſay unto you, I have not found ſo great faith, no, not in Iſrael.

10 And they that were ſent, returning to the houſe, found the ſervant whole that had been ſick.

11 ¶ And it came to paſs the day after, that he went into a city, called Naim: and many of his diſciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely ſon of his mother, and ſhe was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the LORD ſaw her, he had compaſſion on her, and ſaid unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier, [and they that bare him ſtood ſtill,] and he ſaid, Young man, I ſay unto thee, Ariſe.

15 And he that was dead, ſat up, & began to ſpeak: & he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, ſaying, that a great prophet is riſen up among us, and that God hath viſited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the diſciples of John ſhewed him of all theſe things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his diſciples, ſent them unto Jeſus, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they ſaid, John Baptiſt hath ſent us unto thee, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or look we for another?

21 And in that ſame hour he cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of evil ſpirits, and unto many that were blind he gave ſight.

22 Then Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have ſeen and heard: how that the blind ſee, the lame walk, the lepers are cleanſed, the deaf hear, the dead are

raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more then a propher.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet then John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicans justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsell of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the LORD said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners.

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment;

38 And stood at his feet behinde him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known, who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor, which had two debtors: the one ought five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, ẅ of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 Mine head with oyl thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Women minister unto Christ.* 4 *The parable of the sower.* 22 *Christ rebuketh the winds.*

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him,

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evill spirits, and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, & many others ẅ ministred unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sowe his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was troden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and assoon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choaked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, He cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables, that seeing they

they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that hear: then cometh the devill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe, and be saved.

13 They on the rock, are they, which when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in the time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choaked with cares, and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how you hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother, and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him *by certain*, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother, and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake: and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, Master, We perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? and they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the country of the Gadarens, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 [For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters, and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.]

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? and he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choaked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens, round about, besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city, how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man, named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue, and he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. [But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman, having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any:

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude

throng thee, and preſs thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jeſus ſaid, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman ſaw that ſhe was not hid, ſhe came trembling, and falling down before him, ſhe declared unto him before all the people, for what cauſe ſhe had touched him, and how ſhe was healed immediately.

48 And he ſaid unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.]

49 ¶ While he yet ſpake, there cometh one from the ruler of the ſynagogues *houſe*, ſaying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Maſter.

50 But when Jeſus heard it, he anſwered him, ſaying, Fear not, believe onely, and ſhe ſhall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the houſe, he ſuffered no man to go in, ſave Peter, and James and John, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he ſaid, Weep not, ſhe is not dead, but ſleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to ſcorn, knowing that ſhe was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, ſaying, Maid, ariſe.

55 And her ſpirit came again, and ſhe aroſe ſtraightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were aſtoniſhed: but he charged them that they ſhould tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Chriſt ſendeth out Apoſtles.* 7 *Herod deſireth to ſee Chriſt.*

THen he called his twelve diſciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, & to cure diſeaſes.

2 And he ſent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the ſick.

3 And he ſaid unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither ſtaves, nor ſcrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats a piece.

4 And whatſoever houſe ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whoſoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, ſhake off the very duſt from your feet, for a teſtimony againſt them.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the goſpel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him; and he was perplexed, becauſe that it was ſaid of ſome, that John was riſen from the dead;

8 And of ſome, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was riſen again.

9 And Herod ſaid, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear ſuch things? And he deſired to ſee him.

10 ¶ And the Apoſtles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aſide privately into a deſart place, belonging to the city, called Bethſaida.

11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and he ſpake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve and ſaid unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and countries round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a deſart place.

13 But he ſaid unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they ſaid, We have no more but five loaves, and two fiſhes; except we ſhould go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thouſand men. And he ſaid to his diſciples, Make them ſit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did ſo, and made them all ſit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves, and the two fiſhes, and looking up to heaven, he bleſſed them, and brake and gave to the diſciples to ſet before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to paſs as he was alone praying, his diſciples were with him: and he asked them, ſaying, Whom ſay the people that I am?

19 They anſwering, ſaid, John the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias: and others ſay, that one of the old prophets is riſen again.

20 He ſaid unto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? Peter anſwering, ſaid, The Chriſt of God.

21 And he ſtraightly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing;

22 Saying, The Son of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief prieſts, and ſcribes, and be ſlain, and be raiſed the third day.

23 ¶ And he ſaid to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himſelf, and take up his croſs daily, and follow me.

24 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall loſe it: but whoſoever will loſe his life for my ſake, the ſame ſhall ſave it.

25 For what is a man advantaged if he gain the whole world, and loſe himſelf, or be caſt away?

26 For whoſoever ſhall be aſhamed of me, and of my words, of him ſhall the Son of man be aſhamed, when he ſhall come in his own glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ And it came to paſs about an eight days after theſe ſayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the faſhion of his countenance was altered, and

his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared, as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son, for he is mine only childe.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him, that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithless & perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, & delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondred every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples:

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: & they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe, and set him by him,

48 And he said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this childe in my Name, receiveth me: & whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem.

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples, James & John, saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, ye know not what manner spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to pass, that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, LORD I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, & birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he saith unto another, Follow me: but he said, LORD, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, LORD, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X.

Christ appointeth seventy disciples.

AFter these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the LORD of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter,

and they receive you not, Go your ways out into the ſtreets of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Even the very duſt of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be ye ſure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I ſay unto you, that it ſhall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

13 Wo unto thee, Chorazin: wo unto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, ſitting in ſackcloth & aſhes.

14 But it ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven ſhalt be thruſt down to hell.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him ſ sent me.

17 ¶ And the ſeventy returned again with joy, ſaying, LORD, even the devils are ſubject unto us, through thy Name.

18 And he ſaid unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning, fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing ſhall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithſtanding in this rejoyce not, that the ſpirits are ſubject unto you: but rather rejoyce, becauſe your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jeſus rejoyced in ſpirit, and ſaid, I thank thee, O Father, LORD of heaven and earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and ſtudent, and haſt revealed them unto babes: even ſo, Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; & who the Father is but ſ Son, & he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his diſciples, and ſaid privately, Bleſſed are the eyes which ſee the things that ye ſee.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and have not ſeen them; and to hear thoſe things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer ſtood up, and tempted him, ſaying, Maſter, what ſhall I do to inherit eternall life? He ſaid unto him,

26 What is written in the law? how readeſt thou?

27 And he anſwering, ſaid, Thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy minde; and thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

28 And he ſaid unto him, Thou haſt anſwered right: this do, and thou ſhalt live.

29 But he willing to juſtifie himſelf, ſaid unto Jeſus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid, A certain man went down from Jeruſalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which ſtripped him of his rainent, and wounded *him* and departed, leaving *him* half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain prieſt that way, and when he ſaw him, he paſſed by on the other ſide.

32 And likewiſe a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and paſſed by on the other ſide.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he ſaw him, he had compaſſion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oyl and wine, and ſet him on his own beaſt, and brought him to an inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow, when he departed he took out two pence, and gave them to the hoſt, and ſaid unto him, Take care of him, and whatſoever thou ſpendeſt more when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of theſe three, thinkeſt thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he ſaid, He that ſhewed mercy on him. Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Go, and do thou likewiſe.

38 ¶ Now it came to paſs, as they went that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her houſe.

39 And ſhe had a ſiſter called Mary, which alſo ſat at Jeſus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much ſerving, and came to him, and ſaid, LORD doeſt thou not care that my ſiſter hath left me to ſerve alone? bid her therefore that ſhe help me.

41 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath choſen that good part, which ſhall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Chriſt teacheth to pray inſtantly.* 14 *He caſteth out a dumb devil.* 30 *Jonas a ſign.*

AND it came to paſs, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceaſed, one of his diſciples ſaid unto him, LORD, teach us to pray, as John alſo taught his diſciples.

2 And he ſaid unto them, When ye pray, ſay, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, ſo in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our ſins; for we alſo forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evill.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Which of you ſhall have a friend, and ſhall go unto him at midnight, and ſay unto him, Friend lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine in his journey come to me, and I have nothing to ſet before him:

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not, the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise, and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise, and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a Father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evill, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake: and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to defolation: and an house divided against an house, falleth:

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? Because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger then he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: & he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: & finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, & taketh to him seven other spirits, more wicked then himself, & they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evill generation, they seek a sign, and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas: and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

33 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushell; but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light. but when *thine* eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the LORD said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the out side of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give alms of such things as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you, Pharisees: for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgement, and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Wo unto you, Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproacheth us also.

46 And he said, Wo unto you also, ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burthens grievous to be born, and ye your selves touch not the burthens with one of your fingers.

47 Wo unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets & apostles, & *some* of them they shall slay & persecute:

50 That the blood of all ¶ prophets, which was shed from the foundation of ¶ world, may be required of this generation;

51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar & the temple. Verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 Wo unto you lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in your selves, and them that were entering in, ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Christ teacheth to avoid hypocrisie.* 13 *To beware of covetousness,* 31 *to seek Gods kingdom,* 33 *to give alms.*

IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch ¶ they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in ¶ ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon ¶ house tops.

4 And I say unto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered; fear not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shal the Son of man also confess before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, & powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do, I will pull down my barns, and build greater, & there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, What ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sowe, nor reap, which neither have they house nor barn, & God feedeth them. How much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing & is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not araied like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more will he *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful minde.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye ¶ kingdom of God, & all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, & give alms: provide your selves bags & wax not old, a treasure in ¶ heavens ¶ faileth not, where no theef approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their LORD, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the LORD when he cometh shall finde watching: Verily, I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth, and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 ¶ Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, LORD, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the LORD said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his houshold, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh, shall finde so doing.

44 Of a truth, I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming, and shall begin to beat the men servants, and maidens, and to eat, and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not ware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.

47 And that servant which knew his lords will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how am I straitned till it be accomplished?

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather division.

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in-law against her daughter in-law, & the daughter in-law against her mother in-law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a showre; and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south winde blow, ye say, There will be heat: and it cometh to pass.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him: lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tel thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christs sermon of repentance:* 11 *He healeth a crooked woman.*

THere were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay, but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, & slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he to the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, & finde none: cut it down, why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, *well:* and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman, which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up her self.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore

come & be healed, & not on ¶ ſabbath-day.

15 The LORD then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the ſabbath looſe his ox or his aſs from ¶ ſtall, & lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, theſe eighteen years, be looſed from this bond on the ſabbath-day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his adverſaries were aſhamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then ſaid he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it?

19 It is like a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which a man took and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: & the fowls of the air lodged in ¶ branches of it.

20 And again he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three meaſures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went thorow the cities, and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jeruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one unto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaved? And he ſaid unto them,

24 Strive to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay unto you, will ſeek to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen up, and hath ſhut to the door, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knock at the door, ſaying, LORD, LORD, open unto us, and he ſhall anſwer and ſay unto you, I know you not whence you are.

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We have eaten and drunk in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

27 But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Jacob, & all ¶ prophets in ¶ kingdom of God, & you *your ſelves* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the eaſt, and from the weſt, & from the north, & from ¶ ſouth, & ſhall ſit down in ¶ kingdom of God.

30 And behold, there are laſt, which ſhal be firſt, and there are firſt, which ſhall be laſt.

31 The ſame day there came certain of ¶ Phariſees, ſaying unto him, Get thee out, & depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I caſt out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Nevertheleſs, I muſt walk to day, and to morrow, & the day following: for it cannot be ¶ a prophet periſh out of Jeruſalem.

34 O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, which killeſt ¶ prophets, & ſtoneſt them that are ſent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, & ye would not?

35 Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate. And verily I ſay unto you, ye ſhall not ſee me, untill the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that cometh in the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XIV.

2 *Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the ſabbath.* 7 *Teacheth humility.*

AND it came to paſs, as he went into the houſe of one of the chief Phariſees to eat bread on the ſabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him, which had the dropſie.

3 And Jeſus anſwering, ſpake unto the law yers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawful to heal on the ſabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go.

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall have an aſs, or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the ſabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwer him again to theſe things.

7 And he put forth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chief rooms, ſaying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not down in the higheſt room; leſt a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him, come & ſay to thee, Give this man place; & thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go, and ſit down in the loweſt room, that when he that bade thee, cometh, he may ſay unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then ſhalt thou have worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee.

11 For whoſoever exalteth himſelf, ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelf, ſhall be exalted.

12 Then ſaid he alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner, or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſmen, nor thy rich neighbours: leſt they alſo bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed; for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of ¶ juſt.

15 And when one of them that ſat at meat with him, heard theſe things, he ſaid unto him, Bleſſed is he that ſhall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then ſaid he unto him, A certain man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſervant at ſupper-time to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: the firſt ſaid unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs go and ſee it: I pray thee have me excuſed.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his Lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets & lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, LORD, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the Lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high-ways and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, & counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth, whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

The parable of the lost sheep. 8 *Of the pieces of silver.* 11 *Of the prodigal son.*

THen drew near unto him all the publicanes and sinners, for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety & nine in the wilderness, & go after that which is lost, until he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoycing:

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoyce with me: for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 Either what woman, having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she finde it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends, and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God, over one sinner that repenteth.

11 And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country; and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joyned himself to a citizen of that country, and he sent him into his fields, to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my fathers have bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18 I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee;

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father: But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, & in thy sight, & am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, & put it on him, & put a ring on his hand, & shoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat, and be merry:

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again: he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came, and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick, and dancing:

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound,

28 And

28 And he was angry, and would not go in; therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering, ſaid to his father, Lo, theſe many years do I ſerve thee; neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gaveſt me a kid, that I might make merry ẅ my friends:

30 But aſſoon as this thy ſon was come, which hath devoured thy living ẅ harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he ſaid unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we ſhould make merry, & be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again: & was loſt, & is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Of the unjuſt ſteward.* 14 *The hypocriſie of the covetous Phariſees reproved.*

AND he ſaid alſo unto his diſciples, There was a certain rich man which had a ſteward, and the ſame was accuſed unto him that he had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy ſteward-ſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer ſteward.

3 Then the ſteward ſaid within himſelf, What ſhall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the ſteward-ſhip: I cannot dig, to beg I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolved what to do, that when I am put out of the ſteward-ſhip; they may receive me into their houſes.

5 So he called every one of his lords debtors unto him, and ſaid unto the firſt, How much oweſt thou unto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred meaſures of oyl. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and ſit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then ſaid he to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred meaſures of wheat. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourſcore.

8 And the lord commended the unjuſt ſteward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this World are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay unto you, Make to your ſelvs friends of the mammon of unrighteouſneſs, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlaſting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: & he that is unjuſt in the leaſt, is unjuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to you truſt the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall give you that which is your own?

13 No ſervant can ſerve two maſters; for either he will hate the one, and love the other: or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerve God and mammon.

14 And the Phariſees alſo, who were covetous, heard all theſe things: and they derided him,

15 And he ſaid unto them, Ye are th which juſtifie your ſelves before men, b God knoweth your hearts: for that whi is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abom nation in the ſight of God.

16 The law and the prophets were un John: ſince that time the kingdom of G is preached, & every man preſſeth into

17 And it is eaſier for heaven and ear to paſs, then one tittle of the law to fail.

18 Whoſoever putteth away his wif & marrieth another, committeth adulter and whoſoever marrieth her ỹ is put aw from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 There was a certain rich man, whi was clothed in purple and fine linnen, a fared ſumptuouſly every day.

20 And there was a certain begger, na ed Lazarus, which was laid at his ga full of ſores:

21 And deſiring to be fed with ẽ crum which fell from the rich mans table: mor over, the dogs came and licked his ſor

22 And it came to paſs, that the begg died, and was carried by the angels in Abrahams boſom: the rich man alſo die and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, bei in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afar o and Lazarus in his boſom:

24 And he cried, and ſaid, Father Abr ham, have mercy on me, and ſend Lazar that he may dip the tip of his finger in w ter, and cool my tongue, for I am torme ed in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſaid, Son, remember th thou in thy life time receiveſt thy go things, and likewiſe Lazarus evill thing but now he is comforted, and thou art t mented.

26 And beſides all this, between us a you there is a great gulf fixed, ſo that th which would paſs from hence to you, ca nor; neither can they paſs to us that wou come from thence.

27 Then he ſaid, I pray thee therefo father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to m fathers houſe:

28 For I have five brethren; that he m teſtifie unto them, leſt they alſo come i this place of torment.

29 Abraham ſaith unto him, They ha Moſes & the prophets, let them hear the

30 And he ſaid, Nay, father Abraha but if one went unto them from the de they will repent.

31 And he ſaid unto him, If they hear M Moſes & the prophets, neither will they perſwaded, though one roſe from the de

CHAP. XVII.

1 *To avoid offence.* 3 *One to forgive a other.* 6 *The power of faith.*

THen ſaid he unto the diſciples, I impoſſible but ỹ offences will come, b wo unto him through whom they come

2 It were better for him that a milſto were hanged about his neck, and he c into the ſea, then that he ſhould offend o of theſe little ones.

3 Ta

3 Take heed to your ſelves: if thy brother treſpaſs againſt thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he treſpaſs againſt thee ſeven times in a day, and ſeven times in a day turn again to thee, ſaying, I repent: thou ſhalt forgive him.

5 And the Apoſtles ſaid unto the Lord, Increaſe our faith.

6 And the LORD ſaid, If ye had faith as a grain of muſtard ſeed, ye might ſay unto this ſycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the ſea, and it ſhould obey you.

7 But which of you having a ſervant plowing, or feeding cattel, will ſay unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go, and ſit down to meat?

8 And will not rather ſay unto him, Make ready wherewith I may ſup, and gird thy ſelf, & ſerve me, till I have eaten & drunken; and afterward thou ſhalt eat and drink.

9 Doth he thank that ſervant, becauſe he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall have done all thoſe things which are commanded you, ſay, We are unprofitable ſervants; we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 And it came to paſs, as he went to Jeruſalem, that he paſſed thorow the midſt of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were leapers, which ſtood afar off.

13 And they lifted up their voices, and ſaid, Jeſus, Maſter, have mercy on us.

14 And when he ſaw them, he ſaid unto them, Go ſhew your ſelves unto the prieſts. And it came to paſs, that as they went, they were cleanſed.

15 And one of them, when he ſaw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God.

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: & he was a Samaritane.

17 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid, were there not ten cleanſed? but where are the nine?

18 There is not found that returned to give glory to God, ſave this ſtranger.

19 And he ſaid unto him, Ariſe, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 And when he was demanded of the Phariſees, when the kingdom of God ſhould come, he anſwered them and ſaid, The kingdom of God cometh not with obſervation.

21 Neither ſhall they ſay, Lo here, or, lo there: for behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

22 And he ſaid unto the diſciples, The days will come, when ye ſhall deſire to ſee one of the days of the Son of man, and ye ſhall not ſee it.

23 And they ſhal ſay to you, See here, or ſee there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightening that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, ſhineth unto the other part under heaven, ſo ſhall alſo the Son of man be in his day.

25 But firſt muſt he ſuffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the days of Noe, ſo ſhall it be alſo in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark: and the flood came, and deſtroyed them all.

28 Likewiſe alſo, as it was in the days of Lot: they did eat, they drank, they bought, they ſold, they planted, they builded.

29 But the ſame day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimſtone from heaven, and deſtroyed them all.

30 Even thus ſhall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which ſhall be upon the houſetop, and his ſtuff in the houſe, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewiſe not return back.

32 Remember Lots wife.

33 Whoſoever ſhall ſeek to ſave his life, ſhall loſe it; and whoſoever ſhall loſe his life, ſhall preſerve it.

34 I tell you, in that night there ſhall be two men in one bed, the one ſhall be taken, the other ſhall be left.

35 Two women ſhal be grinding together, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two men ſhall be in the field, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Where, LORD? And he ſaid unto them, Whereſoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The importunate widow. The Phariſee and the publican.*

AND he ſpake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge & feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and ſhe came unto him, ſaying, Avenge me of mine adverſary.

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he ſaid within himſelf, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5 Yet becauſe this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her; leſt by her continuall coming, ſhe weary me.

6 And the LORD ſaid, Hear what the unjuſt judge ſaith.

7 And ſhall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you, that he will avenge them ſpeedily. Nevertheleſs, when the Son of man cometh, ſhall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he ſpake this parable unto certain which truſted in themſelves, that they were righteous, and deſpiſed others.

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a publican.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with

with himſelf, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjuſt, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I faſt twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I poſſeſs.

13 And the publican ſtanding afar off, would not lift up ſo much as his eyes unto heaven: but ſmote upon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his houſe juſtified rather then the other: for every one that exalteth himſelf, ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelf, ſhall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jeſus called them unto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, ſaying, Good maſter, what ſhall I do to inherit eternall life?

19 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſave one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knoweſt the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not ſteal, Do not bear falſe witneſs, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, All theſe have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jeſus heard theſe things, he ſaid unto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: ſell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute unto the poor, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jeſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowfull, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is eaſier for a camel to go thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaved?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are unpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

28 Then Peter ſaid, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, there is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receive manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come, life everlaſting.

31 Then he took unto him the twelve, and ſaid unto them, Behold, we go up to Jeruſalem, and all things that are written by the prophets, concerning the Son of man, ſhall be accompliſhed.

32 For he ſhall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, and ſpitted on

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, & put to death, & the third day he ſhall riſe ag

34 And they underſtood none of t things: and this ſaying was hid from th neither knew they the things that were ſpo

35 And it came to paſs, that as he come nigh unto Jericho, a certain b man ſat by the way ſide, begging:

36 And hearing the multitude paſs he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jeſus of zareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cried, ſaying, Jeſus, thou of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebu him, that he ſhould hold his peace: bu cried ſo much the more, Thou Son of vid, have mercy on me.

40 And Jeſus ſtood, and commanded to be brought unto him, and when he come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, what wilt thou that I ſhal unto thee? And he ſaid, LORD, th may receive my ſight.

42 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Rec thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaved thee.

43 And immediately he received ſight, and followed him, glorifying G and all the people, when they ſaw it, praiſe unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Zaccheus called.* 11 *The ten pitc money.*

AND *Jeſus* entered, and paſſed tho Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man na Zaccheus, which was the chief among publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Jeſus wh was, and could not for the preſs, bec he was little of ſtature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed into a ſycamore-tree, to ſee him, fo was to paſs that way.

5 And when Jeſus came to the place looked up, and ſaw him, and ſaid unto Zaccheus, make haſte, and come down to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte, and came do and received him joyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all r mured, ſaying, that he was gone t gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zaccheus ſtood, and ſaid unto LORD, Behold, LORD, the half of goods I give to the poor, and if I h taken any thing from any man by falſe cuſation, I reſtore him four fold.

9 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, This d ſalvation come to this houſe, for ſo m as he alſo is the ſon of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to ſ and to ſave that which was loſt.

11 And as they heard theſe things added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he nigh to Jeruſalem, and becauſe t thought that the kingdom of God ſho immediately appear,

12 He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a far countrey, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, LORD, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, LORD, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, LORD, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin.

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou laidst not down, & reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 [And they said unto him, LORD, he hath ten pounds.]

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath, shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entering ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? Thus shall ye say unto him, Because the LORD hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, the LORD hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce, and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen.

38 Saying, blessed be the king that cometh in the Name of the LORD, peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side:

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought.

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests, and the scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him:

48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

Christ avoucheth his authority.

AND it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests, and the scribes came upon him, with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, & answer me.

4 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone us: for they be perswaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it *was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable, A certain man planted a vineyard, & let it forth to husbandmen, & went into a far countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season, he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of ȳ vineyard: but ȳ husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant; and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third; and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, what shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the LORD of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 And the chief priests, and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, ȳ so they might deliver him unto the power & authority of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteſt thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a penny: whose image and superscription hath it? they answered and said, Cesars.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar ȳ things which be Cesars; and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 Then came to him certain of the Sadducees, [which deny that there is any resurrection] and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in ȳ resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering, said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, The God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, Thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is Davids son?

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalms, The LORD said to my LORD, Sit thou on my right hand:

43 Til I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him LORD, how is he then his son?

45 Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts:

47 Which devour widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers, the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ commendeth the poor widow.

AND he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into ȳ treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth, I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all:

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God; but she of her penury hath cast in all the living ȳ she had.

5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign will there be, when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and ϑ time draweth near; go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass, but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in diverse places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearfull sights, and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts not to meditate before what ye shall answer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death

17 And ye shal be hated of all men for my Names sake.

18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains: and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, & let not them ϑ are in ϑ countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations, and Jerusalem shall be troden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars, and upon the earth, distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring.

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth; for the powers of heaven shall be shaken,

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, & lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold, the fig-tree, and all the trees:

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shal not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my word shall not pass away.

34 And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfetting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them ϑ dwel on the face of ϑ whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

The Jews conspire against Christ.

NOw the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, ẅ is called the passeover.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 Then entered Satan into Judas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passeover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go, & prepare us the passeover, ϑ we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper-room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them, and they made ready the passeover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passeover with you, before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, untill the kingdom of God shall come.

19 And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body, which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactours.

26 But ye shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as ỹ younger: and he that is chief, as he ỹ doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me:

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 And the LORD said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, LORD, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny ỹ thou knowest me

35 And he said unto them, when I sent you without purse, & scrip, & shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: & he ỹ hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, LORD, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, it is enough.

39 And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed.

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow:

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? Rise, & pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus, to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house, and Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, & said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him, for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the LORD turned, and looked upon Peter; & Peter remembred ¶ word of ¶ Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, & wept bitterly.

63 And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blind-folded him, they stroke him on the face, & asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it ¶ smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 And assoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes came together, and led him into their councel, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

Jesus accused, and sent to Herod.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, & forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? and he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests, & to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at Jerusalem at that time.

8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood, and vehemently accused him

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him;

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him:

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 [Who for a certain sedition made in ¶ city, and for murther, was cast in prison.]

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evill hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him; I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murther was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me; but weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two other ma-

lefactours led with him, to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactours, one on the right hand, & the other on the left.

34 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger:

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, to day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour; and there was a darkness over all the earth, until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the Ghost.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, & returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 And behold, there was a man, named Joseph, a counseller, and he was a good man and a just:

51 [The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them] he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews, [who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.]

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linnen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, & beheld the sepulchre, & how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices & ointments, & rested the sabbath day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIV.

Christs resurrection declared to women.

NOw upon the first day of the week very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the LORD Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed there about, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselves, and departed wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 And behold, two of them went the same day to a village, called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about three score furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said unto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet, mighty in deed & word, before God & all people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he, which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said ¶ he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all ¶ scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us; for it is towards evening, and the day is far spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sate at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, & he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned unto Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The LORD is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my self: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey-comb.

43 And he took it, & did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures.

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, & he lift up his hands, & blessed them.

51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy.

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ *The Gospel according to* S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The divinity, humanity, and office of Jesus Christ.* 15 *John's testimony.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the light, that all men through him might believe.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his Name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, [and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father] full of grace and truth.

15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying,

ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his fulneſs have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moſes, but grace and truth came by Jeſus Chriſt.

18 No man hath ſeen God at any time: the onely begotten Son, which is in the boſom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 And this is the record of John, when the Jews ſent prieſts and Levites from Jeruſalem, to aſk him, Who art thou?

20 And he confeſſed, and denied not: but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt.

21 And they asked him, What then? art thou Elias? and he ſaith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? and he anſwered, No.

22 Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an anſwer to them that ſent us? what ſayeſt thou of thy ſelf?

23 He ſaid, *I am* the voice of one crying in the wildeneſs, make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the prophet Eſaias.

24 And they which were ſent, were of the Phariſees.

25 And they asked him, and ſaid unto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not ℣ Chriſt, nor Elias, neither ℣ prophet?

26 John anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye know not.

27 He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me; whoſe ſhoes latchet I am not worthy to unlooſe.

28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John ſeeth Jeſus coming unto him, and ſaith, Behold the Lamb of God, which take*th* away the ſin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he ſhould be made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not, but he that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid unto me, Upon whom thou ſhalt ſee the ſpirit deſcending, & remaining on him, the ſame is he ℣ baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſaw, and bare record, that this is the Son of God.

35 Again the next day after, John ſtood, and two of his diſciples.

36 And looking upon Jeſus as he walked, he ſaith, Behold the Lamb of God.

37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeak, and they followed Jeſus.

38 Then Jeſus turned, and ſaw them following, and ſaith unto them, What ſeek ye? They ſaid unto him, Rabbi, [which is to ſay, being interpreted, Maſter] where dwelleſt thou?

39 He ſaith unto them, Come and ſee. They came and ſaw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John ſpeak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He firſt findeth his own brother Simon, & ſaith unto him, We have found the Meſſias, which is, being interpreted, the Chriſt.

42 And he brought him to Jeſus. And when Jeſus beheld him, he ſaid, Thou art Simon the Son of Jona, thou ſhalt be called Cephas, that is by interpretation, a ſtone.

43 The day following, Jeſus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and ſaith unto him, We have found him of whom Moſes in the law, & the prophets did write, Jeſus of Nazareth, the Son of Joſeph.

46 And Nathanael ſaid unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith unto him, Come and ſee.

47 Jeſus ſaw Nathanael coming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold, an Iſraelite indeed, in whom is no guil.

48 Nathanael ſaith unto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt under ℣ fig-tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathanael anſwered, and ſaith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Becauſe I ſaid unto thee, I ſaw thee under the fig-tree, believeſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith unto him, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Hereafter ye ſhall ſee heaven open, and the angels of God aſcending and deſcending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

1 *Chriſt turneth water into wine.* 12 *He foretelleth his death and reſurrection.*

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jeſus was there.

2 And both Jeſus was called, and his diſciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jeſus ſaith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, what have I to do ℣ thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith unto the ſervants, Whatſoever he ſaith unto you, do it.

6 And there were ſet there ſix water-pots of ſtone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Fill the water-pots ℣ water. And they filled them up to ℣ brim.

8 And he ſaith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew

whence it was, [but the ſervants which drew the water knew] the governour of the feaſt called the bridegroom,

10 And ſaith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth ſet forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jeſus in Cana of Galilee, & manifeſted forth his glory, and his diſciples believed on him.

12 After this, he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples, and they continued there not many days.

13 ¶ And the Jews paſſeover was at hand, and Jeſus went up to Jeruſalem,

14 And found in the temple thoſe that ſold oxen and ſheep, and doves, and the changers of money, ſitting.

15 And when he had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the ſheep, and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables:

16 And ſaid unto them that ſold doves, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandiſe.

17 And his diſciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine houſe hath eaten me up.

18 Then anſwered the Jews, and ſaid unto him, What ſign ſheweſt thou unto us, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Deſtroy this temple, and in three days I will raiſe it up.

20 Then ſaid the Jews, Forty and ſix years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he ſpake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembered that he had ſaid this unto them: and they believed the ſcripture, & the word that Jeſus had ſaid.

23 Now when he was in Jeruſalem at the paſſeover, in the feaſt day, many believed in his name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jeſus did not commit himſelf unto them, becauſe he knew all men:

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtify of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

Chriſt teacheth the neceſſity of regeneration. 14 Faith in Chriſt. 24 The baptiſm, witneſs, and doctrine of John.

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The ſame came to Jeſus by night, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot ſee the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus ſaith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers womb, and be born?

5 Jeſus anſwered, Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the fleſh, is fleſh; & that which is born of the Spirit, is Spirit.

7 Marvel not that I ſaid unto thee, Ye muſt be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it liſteth, and thou hearеſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: ſo is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, We ſpeak that we do know, and teſtifie that we have ſeen: and ye receive not our witneſs.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not: how ſhall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 And as Moſes lifted up the ſerpent in the wilderneſs: even ſo muſt the Son of man be lifted up;

15 That whoſoever believeth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have eternall life.

16 For God ſo loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Son, that whoſoever believeth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have everlaſting life.

17 For God ſent not his Son into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be ſaved.

18 He that believeth on him, is not condemned: but he that believeth not, is condemned already, becauſe he hath not believed in the name of the onely begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkneſs rather then light: becauſe their deeds were evill.

20 For every one that doth evill, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be reproved.

21 But he that doth the truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 After theſe things came Jeſus, and his diſciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And John alſo was baptizing in Ænon, near to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion between ſome of Johns diſciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee

beyond Jordan, to whom thou bareſt witneſs, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 John anſwered and ſaid, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye your ſelves bear me witneſs, that I ſaid, I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which ſtandeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly becauſe of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all:

32 And what he hath ſeen and heard, that he teſtifieth, and no man receiveth his teſtimony.

33 He that hath received his teſtimony, hath ſet to his ſeal, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God; for God giveth not the Spirit by meaſure unto him.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that believeth on the Son, hath everlaſting life: and he that believeth not the Son, ſhall not ſee life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Chriſt talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himſelf unto her.* 43 *Chriſt cometh into Galilee:* 50 *He reſtoreth the nobleman's ſon to life.*

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard that Jeſus made & baptized more diſciples than John:

2 [Though Jeſus himſelf baptized not, but his diſciples:]

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he muſt needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground, that Jacob gave to his ſon Joſeph.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jeſus therefore being wearied with his journey, ſat thus on the well: and it was about the ſixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jeſus ſaith unto her, give me to drink.

8 For his diſciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then ſaith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it, that thou being a Jew, aſkeſt drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldeſt have aſked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, thou haſt nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then haſt thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, & drank thereof himſelf, and his children, and his cattel?

13 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, Whoſoever drinketh of this water, ſhall thirſt again:

14 But whoſoever drinketh of the water that I ſhall give him, ſhall never thirſt: but the water that I ſhall give him, ſhall be in him a well of water, ſpringing up into everlaſting life.

15 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirſt not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman anſwered and ſaid, I have no husband. Jeſus ſaid unto her, Thou haſt well ſaid, I have no husband:

18 For thou haſt had five husbands, and he whom thou now haſt, is not thy husband: in that ſaidſt thou truly.

19 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worſhipped in this mountain, and ye ſay, that in Jeruſalem is the place where men ought to worſhip.

21 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye ſhall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jeruſalem worſhip the Father.

22 Ye worſhip ye know not what: we know what we worſhip: for ſalvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worſhippers ſhall worſhip the Father in ſpirit and in truth: for the Father ſeeketh ſuch to worſhip him.

24 God is a Spirit, & they that worſhip him muſt worſhip him in ſpirit, and in truth.

25 The woman ſaith unto him, I know that Meſſias cometh, which is called Chriſt: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jeſus ſaith unto her, I that ſpeak unto thee, am he.

27 And upon this came his diſciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man ſaid, What ſeeketh thou? or, Why talkeſt thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and ſaith unto the men,

29 Come, ſee a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Chriſt?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 In the mean while his diſciples prayed him, ſaying, Maſter, eat.

32 But he ſaid unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore ſaid the diſciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jeſus ſaith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months

moneths, and then cometh harveſt? Behold, I ſay unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: for they are white already to harveſt.

36 And he that reapeth, receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he that ſoweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that ſaying true, One ſoweth, and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reap that whereon ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye entered into their labours.

39 And many of the Samaritans of that city, believed on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they beſought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed, becauſe of his own word:

42 And ſaid unto the woman, Now we believe, not becauſe of thy ſaying: for we have heard him our ſelves, & know ☞ this is indeed the Chriſt, ☞ Saviour of ☞ world.

43 ¶ Now after two days, he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Jeſus himſelf teſtified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having ſeen all ☞ things that he did at Jeruſalem at ☞ feaſt: for they alſo went unto ☞ feaſt.

46 So Jeſus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whoſe ſon was ſick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jeſus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and beſought him that he would come down, and heal his ſon: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Except ye ſee ſigns and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The noble man ſaith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.

50 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Go thy way, thy ſon liveth. And the man believed the word that Jeſus had ſpoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his ſervants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſon liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend: and they ſaid unto him, Yeſterday at the ſeventh hour the feve left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame hour, in the which Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thy ſon liveth, and himſelf believed, and his whole houſe.

54 This is again the ſecond miracle that Jeſus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

Jeſus on the ſabbath-day cureth one that was diſeaſed eight and thirty years.

AFter this there was a feaſt of the Jews, and Jeſus went up to Jeruſalem.

2 Now there is at Jeruſalem by the ſheep-*market*, a pool, which is called in ☞ Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, having five porches.

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain ſeaſon into the pool, and troubled the water: whoſoever then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoever diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jeſus ſaw him lie, & knew that he had been now a long time in that caſe, he ſaith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I have no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another ſtepped down before me.

8 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Riſe, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the ſame day was the ſabbath.

10 The Jews therefore ſaid unto him that was cured, It is the ſabbath-day: it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then aſked they him, What man is that which ſaid unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Jeſus had conveyed himſelf away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Jeſus findeth him in the temple, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ſin no more, leſt a worſe thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, & told ☞ Jews that it was Jeſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews perſecute Jeſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe he had done theſe things on the ſabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jeſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews ſought the more to kill him, becauſe he not onely had broken ☞ ſabbath, but ſaid alſo, ☞ God was his Father, making himſelf equal ☞ God.

19 Then anſwered Jeſus, and ſaid unto them, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, The ſon can do nothing of himſelf, but what he ſeeth ☞ Father do: for ☞ things ſoever he doth, theſe alſo doth the Son likewiſe.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and ſheweth him all things that himſelf doth: and he will ſhew him greater works then theſe, that ye may marvell.

21 For as the Father raiſeth up the dead and quickeneth them: even ſo the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgement unto ☞ Son,

23 That all men ſhould honour the Son,

even as they honour the father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself:

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice:

29 And shall come forth, they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evill, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing; as I hear, I judge: and my judgement is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witness of my self, my witness is not true.

32 There is another that beareth witness of me, and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witness then that of John; for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, hath born witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God onely.

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ feedeth five thousand.* 26 *He reproveth the fleshly hearers.*

AFter these things, Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sate with his disciples.

4 And the passeover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 [And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.]

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penny worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sate down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above, unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea;

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them:

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he said unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship, and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 The day following, when the people, which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone.

23 [Howbeit, there came other boats from Tyberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the LORD had given thanks.]

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when cameſt thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you; for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign sheweſt thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what doeſt thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, LORD, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger: and he that believeth on me, shall never thirſt.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wiſe cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should loſe nothing, but should raiſe it up again at the laſt day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: & I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the Son of Joseph, whoſe father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come unto me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him, and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderneſs, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: If any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my fleſh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore ſtrove amongſt themselves, saying, How can this man give us his fleſh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the fleſh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoſo eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

55 For my fleſh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: ſo, he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the ſynagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying, Who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himſelf, that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man aſcend up where he was before.

63 It is the ſpirit that quickeneth, the fleſh profiteth nothing: the words that I ſpeak unto you, they are ſpirit, and they are life.

64 But there are ſome of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the begin-

ning, who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, LORD, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 And we believe, and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

Jesus reproveth his kinsmen. 10 *He goeth up to the feast of tabernacles.*

AFter these things, Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jury, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, & go into Judea, ℣ thy disciples also may see ℣ works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: if thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are evill.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvell.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, [not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers] and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him: Do the rulers know indeed, that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and know whence I am, and I am not come of my self: but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him, but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him, and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not finde him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, & teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this, that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me: & where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood, and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, & drink.

38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 [But this spake he of the spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet *given*, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.]

40 Many of the people therefore, when

they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ: But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the scripture said, that Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people, who knoweth not the law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, [he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them.]

51 Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look, for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery.* 12 *He preacheth himself the light of the world.*

JEsus went unto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, & all the people came unto him, & he sate down, & taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, LORD. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: Go, and sin no more.

12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thy self, thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of my self, and the Father that sent me, beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, & shal die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me, is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my self: but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, & were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily I say

I say unto you, whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your Father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father, Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they unto him, We be not born of fornication, we have one father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well, that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God.

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him; Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A man that was born blind is restored to sight.*

AND as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, [which is by interpretation, Sent.] He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they ℣ before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? he said, I know not.

13 They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man ℣ is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his sight

19 And

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, ask him, he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, & said unto him, Give God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would you hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners; but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, & doest thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Doest thou believe on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, LORD, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, & it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, LORD, I believe: and he worshipped him.

39 And Jesus said, for judgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see, therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ the door and the good shepherd:*
19 *Divers opinions of him.*

VErily, verily I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheep-fold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door, is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice, and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them; but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold, them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my self: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And

23 And Jesus walked in the temple, in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long doest thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Fathers Name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My father which gave them me, is greater then all: and none is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy self God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know & believe that the Father is in me, & I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man, were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Lazarus raised.* 45 *Many Jews believe.*

NOw a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 [It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, & wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.]

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, LORD, behold, he whom thou lovest, is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God: that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee, & goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? if any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, LORD, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit, Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there, [to the intent ye may believe;] nevertheless, let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lien in the grave four days already.

18 [Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off.]

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, LORD, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

26 And whosoever liveth, and believeth in me, shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, LORD, I believe that thou art the Christ the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town: but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her

the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, & saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled:

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it:

39 Jesus saith, Take ye away the stone: Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, LORD, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a councell, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: & the Romans shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all:

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he, not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 And the Jews passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passeover, to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christs feet anointed. 12 He rideth into Jerusalem, 23 Foretelleth his death.

THen Jesus, six days before the passeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons son that should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, & given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor: but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you: but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 But the chief priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death:

11 Because that by reason of him, many of the Jews went away, & believed on Jesus.

12 On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the Name of the LORD.

14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon, as it is written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion, Behold thy King cometh, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things

things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore ℣ was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause also ℣ people met him, for that they heard ℣ he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? Behold, ℣ world is gone after him.

20 And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at ℣ feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which *was* of Bethsaida of Galilee, & desired him, saying, Sir, We would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 And Jesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life, shall loose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternall.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundred: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered & said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is ℣ judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 [This he said, signifying what death he should die.]

34 The people answered him, we have heard out of ℣ law, that Christ abideth for ever: & how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lift up? Who is this Son of man?

35 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you; walke while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him.

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? & to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not ℣ their eyes, nor understand & their he and be converted, and I should heal th

41 These things said Esaias, when saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 Nevertheless, among ℣ chief rulers many believed on him; but because of Pharisees, they did not confess him, they should be put out of the synagog

43 For they loved the praise of m more then the praise of God.

44 Jesus cried and said, He that bel eth on me, believeth not on me, bu him that sent me.

45 And he ℣ seeth me, seeth him ℣ sent

46 I am come a light into the wo that whosoever believeth in me, should abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, believe not, I judge him not: for I c not to judge ℣ world, but to save ℣ wo

48 He that rejecteth me, and recei not my words, hath one that judgeth h the word that I have spoken, the l shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my s but the Father which sent me, he gave a commandment what I should say, what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandm is life everlasting, whatsoever I sp therefore, even as the Father said u me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jesus washing his disciples feet, horteth to humility and charity.*

NOw before the feast of the passeov when Jesus knew that his hour come, that he should depart out of world, unto the Father, having loved own which were in the world, he lo them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, [the d having now put into the heart of Ju Iscariot, Simons son, to betray him:]

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had g en all things into his hands, and that was come from God, and went to God

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside garments, & took a towel, & girded him

5 After that, he poureth water into a son, and began to wash the disciples fe and to wipe them with the towel wh with he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: a Peter saith unto him, LORD, do thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto hi What I do, thou knowest not now: b thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt ne wash my feet. Jesus answered him, I wash thee not, thou hast no part with m

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not feet onely, but also my hands & my hea

10 Jesus saith to him, He ℣ is washed, nee eth not save to wash his feet, but is cle every whit: and ye are clean, but not a

n. For he knew who should betray him;
efore said he, Ye are not all clean.
n. So after he had washed their feet, and
aken his garments, and was set down
ain, he said unto them, Know ye what
ave done to you?
Ye call me Master, and LORD, and
ly well: for so I am.
If I then your LORD and Master
e washed your feet, ye also ought to
one another's feet.
For I have given you an example,
ye should do as I have done to you.
Verily, verily I say unto you, The ser-
ant is not greater then his Lord, neither
he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.
If ye know these things, happy are
ye if ye do them.
I speak not of you all, I know whom
have chosen: but that the scripture may
e fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me,
ath lift up his heel against me.
Now I tell you before it come, that when it
shall come to pass, ye may believe that I am he.
Verily, verily I say unto you, He that
receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth
me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth
him that sent me.
When Jesus had thus said, he was
troubled in spirit, and testified, and said,
and, verily I say unto you, that one of
you shall betray me.
Then the disciples looked one on
another, doubting of whom he spake.
Now there was leaning on Jesus's bosom,
one of his disciples whom Jesus loved.
Simon Peter therefore beckened to
him, that he should ask who it should be
of whom he spake.
He then lying on Jesus's breast, saith
unto him, LORD, who is it?
Jesus answereth, He it is to whom I
shall give a sop, when I have dipped it.
And when he had dipped the sop, he gave
it to Judas Iscariot the son of Simon.
And after the sop, Satan entered into
him. Then said Jesus unto him, that thou
doest, do quickly.
Now no man at the table knew for
what intent he spake this unto him.
For some of them thought, because
Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto
him, Buy those things that we have
need of against the feast: or that he should
give something to the poor.
He then having received the sop, went
immediately out: and it was night.
Therefore when he was gone out
Jesus said, now is the Son of man glori-
fied, and God is glorified in him.
If God be glorified in him, God shall
also glorifie him in himself, and shall
straightway glorifie him.
Little children, yet a little while I
am with you. Ye shall seek me, and as I
said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye can-
not come: so now I say unto you.
A new commandment I give unto
you, That ye love one another, as I have
loved you, that ye also love one another.
35 By this shall all men know that ye are my
disciples, if ye have love one to another.
36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, LORD,
whither goest thou? Jesus answered him,
Whither I go thou canst not follow me
now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.
37 Peter said unto him, LORD, why
cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down
my life for thy sake.
38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay
down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily
I say unto thee, the cock shall not crow,
till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIV.

Christ comforteth his disciples.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye be-
lieve in God, believe also in me.
2 In my father's house are many man-
sions, if it were not so, I would have told
you; I go to prepare a place for you.
3 And if I go and prepare a place for you,
I will come again, & receive you unto my
self, that where I am, there ye may be also.
4 And whither I go ye know, and the
way ye know.
5 Thomas saith unto him, LORD, we
know not whither thou goest: and
how can we know the way?
6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way,
and the truth, and the life: no man
cometh unto the Father but by me.
7 If ye had known me, ye should have
known my Father also: and from hence-
forth ye know him, and have seen him.
8 Philip saith unto him, LORD, shew
us the Father, and it sufficeth us.
9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so
long time with you, and yet hast thou not
known me, Philip? He that hath seen me,
hath seen the Father: and how sayest thou
then, shew us the Father?
10 Believest thou not that I am in the Fa-
ther, & the Father in me? The words that I
speak unto you, I speak not of myself: but
the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.
11 Believe me that I am in the Father,
and the Father in me: or else believe me
for the very works sake.
12 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that
believeth on me, the works that I do, shall
he do also, and greater works than these
shall he do, because I go unto my Father.
13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my
Name, that I will do, that the Father may
be glorified in the Son.
14 If ye shall ask any thing in my Name,
I will do it.
15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.
16 And I will pray the Father, and he
shall give you another Comforter, that he
may abide with you for ever,
17 Even the Spirit of truth, whom the world
cannot receive, because it seeth him not,
neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for
he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.
18 I will not leave you comfortless, I
will come to you.
19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth
me

me no more, but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me; and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, [not Iscariot] LORD, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered & said unto him, If any man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, & we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which you hear, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know ℣ I love ℣ Father: & as ℣ Father gave me commandment, even so I do: arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutuall love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine.*

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, ℣ ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love: even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, ℣ a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants: for the servant knoweth not what his lord doth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the father in my Name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, ℣ world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then his lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23 He ℣ hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from ℣ Father, even the spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from ℣ beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by his promises.*

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of ℣ synagogues:

...ea, the time cometh, that whosoever kil-
...eth you, will think ☞ he doth God service.
3 And these things will they do unto
...you, because they have not known the
...Father, nor me.
4 But these things have I told you, that
...when the time shall come, ye may remem-
...ber that I told you of them. And these
...things I said not unto you at the begin-
...ning, because I was with you.
5 But now I go my way to him that
...sent me, and none of you asketh me,
...Whither goest thou?
6 But because I have said these things
...unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.
7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, It is
...expedient for you that I go away: for if I
...go not away, the Comforter will not come
...unto you: but if I depart, I will send him
...unto you.
8 And when he is come, he will reprove
...the world of sin, and of righteousness, and
...of judgement.
9 Of sin, because they believe not on me.
10 Of righteousness, because I go to my
...Father, and ye see me no more.
11 Of judgement, because the prince of
...this world is judged.
12 I have yet many things to say unto
...you, but ye cannot bear them now.
13 Howbeit, when he, the Spirit of truth
...is come, he will guide you into all truth:
...for he shall not speak of himself: but
...whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he
...speak: & he will shew you things to come.
14 He shall glorifie me: for he shall re-
...ceive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.
15 All things that the Father hath, are
...mine: therefore said I, that he shall take
...of mine, and shall shew it unto you.
16 A little while, and ye shall not see
...me: and again, A little while, and ye shall
...see me: because I go to the Father.
17 Then said some of his disciples among
...themselves, What is this that he saith un-
...to us, A little while, and ye shall not see
...me: and again, A little while, and ye shall
...see me: because I go to the Father?
18 They said therefore, What is this that
...he saith, A little while? we cannot tell
...what he saith.
19 Now Jesus knew that they were de-
...sirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do
...you enquire among yourselves of that I
...said, A little while, & ye shall not see me:
...and again, A little while, & ye shall see me?
20 Verily, verily I say unto you, that ye
...shall weep and lament, but the world shall
...rejoyce: and ye shall be sorrowfull, but
...your sorrow shall be turned into joy.
21 A woman when she is in travel, hath
...sorrow, because her hour is come: but
...as soon as she is delivered of the childe,
...she remembereth no more the anguish, for
...joy that a man is born into the world.
22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but
...I will see you again, & your heart shall re-
...joyce, & your joy no man taketh from you.
23 And in that day ye shall ask me
...nothing: Verily, verily I say unto you,
...Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my
...Name, he will give it you.
24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in
...my Name: ask, and ye shall receive, that
...your joy may be full.
25 These things have I spoken unto you
...in proverbs: the time cometh, when I shall
...no more speak unto you in proverbs, but
...I shall shew you plainly of the Father.
26 At that day ye shall ask in my name:
...and I say not unto you, that I will pray
...the Father for you:
27 For the Father himself loveth you,
...because ye have loved me, and have be-
...lieved that I came out from God.
28 I came forth from the Father, and
...am come into the world: again, I leave the
...world, and go to the Father.
29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now
...speakest thou plainly, and speakest no
...proverb.
30 Now are we sure that thou knowest
...all things, and needest not that any man
...should ask thee: by this we believe that
...thou camest forth from God.
31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now
...believe?
32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now
...come, that ye shall be scattered, every man
...to his own, and shall leave me alone: & yet
...I am not alone, because ☞ Father is ☞ me.
33 These things have I spoken unto you,
...that in me ye might have peace, in the
...world ye shall have tribulation: but be of
...good chear, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him,* 9 *To preserve the apostles,* 11 *In unity* 17 *And truth.*

THese words spake Jesus, and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.
2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternall life to as many as thou hast given him.
3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.
4 I have glorified thee on ☞ earth: I have finished the work ☞ thou gavest me to do.
5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.
6 I have manifested thy Name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me, and they have kept thy word.
7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.
8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.
9 I pray for them. I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

10 And

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own Name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gavest me, I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evill.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my self, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, & hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, & these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Judas betrayeth Christ.* 15 *Peter denieth him.*

WHen Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered & his disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches, and weapons,

4 Jesus therefore knowing all th that should come upon him, went fo and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazar Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And J also which betrayed him, stood with t

6 Assoon then as he had said unto t I am he, they went backward, and fe the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazare

8 Jesus answered, I have told you I am he: If therefore ye seek me, let go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfi which he spake, of them which thou est me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a s drew it, and smote the high priest vant, and cut off his right ear: the ser name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, put up sword into the sheath: the cup which Father hath given me, shall I not drin

12 Then the band, and the captain officers of the Jews took Jesus, & bound

13 And led him away to Annas [for he was father in law to Caiap which was the high priest that same

14 Now Caiaphas was he which counsell to the Jews, that it was expe that one man should die for the peop

15 And Simon Peter followed Jesus so did another disciple. That disciple known unto the high priest, and we with Jesus into the palace of the high pr

16 But Peter stood at the door with Then went out that other disciple known unto the high priest, & spake her that kept the door, & brought in P

17 Then saith the damsell that kept door unto Peter, Art not thou also o this mans disciples? He saith, I am n

18 And the servants and officers there, who had made a fire of coals, [was cold] and they warmed themselv Peter stood with them, & warmed him

19 The high priest then asked Jesu his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openl the world: I ever taught in the synago & in the temple, whither the Jews al resort, and in secret have I said nothi

21 Why askest thou me, Ask them w heard me what I have said unto th behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, of the officers which stood by, stroke sus with the palm of his hand, saying swerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spo evill, bear witness of the evill: but if w why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound to Caiaphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and war himself: they said therefore unto him not thou also one of his disciples? He nied it, and said, I am not.

of One of the ſervants of the high prieſt, being his kinſman whoſe ear Peter cut off, ſaith, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 Then led they Jeſus from Caiaphas, unto the hall of judgement, and it was early; and they themſelves went not into the judgement hall, leſt they ſhould be defiled: but that they might eat the paſſeover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and ſaid, What accuſation bring you againſt this man?

30 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then ſaid Pilate unto them, Take ye him, & judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore ſaid unto him, It is unlawful for us to put any man to death.

32 That the ſaying of Jeſus might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.

33 Then Pilate entered into the judgement hall again, and called Jeſus, & ſaid unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jeſus anſwered him, Sayeſt thou this thing of thy ſelf? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate anſwered, Am I a Jew? thine own nation, & the chief prieſts have delivered thee unto me: what haſt thou done?

36 Jeſus anſwered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my ſervants fight, that I ſhould not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore ſaid unto him, Art thou a king then? Jeſus anſwered, Thou ſayeſt that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cauſe came I into the world, that I ſhould bear witneſs unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate ſaith unto him, What is truth? And when he had ſaid this, he went out again unto the Jews, and ſaith unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 But ye have a cuſtom, that I ſhould releaſe unto you one at the paſſeover: will ye therefore that I releaſe unto you the king of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all again, ſaying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

Chriſt ſcourged, crowned, and beaten.

1 Then Pilate therefore took Jeſus, and ſcourged him.

2 And the ſouldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe;

3 And ſaid, Hail king of the Jews: and they ſmote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and ſaith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jeſus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and Pilate ſaith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief prieſts therefore, and officers ſaw him, they cried out, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews anſwered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, becauſe he made himſelf the Son of God.

8 When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he was the more afraid:

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and ſaith unto Jeſus, Whence art thou? But Jeſus gave him no anſwer.

10 Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Speakeſt thou not unto me? knoweſt thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to releaſe thee?

11 Jeſus anſwered, Thou couldeſt have no power at all againſt me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he & delivered me unto thee, hath the greater ſin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate ſought to releaſe him: but the Jews cried out, ſaying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæſars friend: whoſoever maketh himſelf a king, ſpeaketh againſt Cæſar.

13 When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he brought Jeſus forth, & ſat down in the judgement ſeat, in a place & is called & Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the paſſeover, and about the ſixth hour: and he ſaith unto the Jews, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chief prieſts anſwered, We have no king but Cæſar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Jeſus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his croſs, went forth into a place, called the place of a ſcull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha;

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either ſide one, and Jeſus in the midſt.

19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the croſs, and the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jeſus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then ſaid the chief prieſts of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews: but that he ſaid, I am king of & Jews.

22 Pilate anſwered, What I have written, I have written.

23 Then the ſouldiers, when they had crucified Jeſus, took his garments, [and made four parts, to every ſouldier a part] & alſo his coat: now the coat was without ſeam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They ſaid therefore among themſelves, Let not us rent it, but caſt lots for

it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, his mother, & his mothers sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas & Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: & they filled a spunge with vinegar & put it upon hyssop, & put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vineger, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the Ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath-day, [for that sabbath-day was an high day] besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, & that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again, another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they have pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Joseph of Arimathea [being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews] besought Pilate, that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe, and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, & wound it in linnen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, & in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Mary cometh to the sepulchre.* 11 *Jesus appeareth to her, and to others.*

THE first day of the week c
Mary Magdalene early, when
yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and see
stone taken away from the sepulchre

2 Then she runneth, and cometh
mon Peter, and to the other disciple
Jesus loved, & saith unto them, They
taken away the Lord out of the sepulc
we know not where they have laid h

3 Peter therefore went forth, and
other disciple, and came to the sepul

4 So they ran both together, and
other disciple did outrun Peter, and
first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, and lo
in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet
he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter follo
him, and went into the sepulchre
seeth the linnen clothes lie.

7 And the napkin that was abou
head, not lying with the linnen clo
but wrapped together in a place by i

8 Then went in also that other
ple, which came first to the sepulchr
he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the scrip
that he must rise again from the dea

10 Then the disciples went away a
unto their own home.

11 But Mary stood without at th
pulchre, weeping: & as she wept she s
ed down, and looked into the sepulch

12 And seeth two angels in whi
ting, the one at the head, & the other
feet, where the body of Jesus had la

13 And they say unto her, Woman
weepest thou? she saith unto them, Be
they have taken away my LORD, a
know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said
turned her self back, and saw Jesus st
ing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman,
weepest thou? whom seekest thou? she
posing him to be the gardiner, saith
him, Sir, if thou hast born him hence
me where thou hast laid him, and I
take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary: she t
ed her self, and saith unto him, Rabb
which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me
for I am not yet ascended to my Fat
but go to my brethren, and say unto th
I ascend unto my Father, and your
ther, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told
disciples that she had seen the LORD
that he had spoken these things unto

19 Then the same day at evening, b
the first day of the week, when the d
were shut, where the disciples were a
bled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus
stood in the midst, and saith unto th
Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he she
unto them his hands & his side. Then
the disciples glad when they saw the L

21 T

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace unto you: as my Father hath sent me, so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, & thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, & said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; & reach hither thy hand and thrust it into my side, and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My LORD, and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

30 And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that believing, ye might have life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ appeareth to his disciples being a fishing, 18 foretelleth Peter's death.

1 After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias: & on this wise shewed he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, & ye shall finde. They cast therefore, & now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the LORD. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, [for he was naked] & did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship [for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits] dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more then these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, LORD, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He said unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, LORD, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, & walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, & said, Lord which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord and what *shall* this man *do*?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he carry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he carry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES

CHAP. I.

1 *A repetition of part of Christs history after his passion: 9 Of his ascension.* 26 *Matthias chosen in Judas his room.*

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, LORD, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or ℣ seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power, after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell.

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come, in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount, called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath days journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper-room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, & Thomas, Bartholomew & Matthew, James *the son* of Alpheus, & Simon Zelotes, & Judas ℣ *brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty:)

16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the LORD Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph, called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 *The holy Ghost given in the appearance of cloven tongues.*

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and filled all ℣ house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt,

and in the parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, 11 & strangers of Rome, Jews & proselytes,
11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.
12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?
13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.
14 But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:
15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but 9 third hour of 9 day.
16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,
17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, [saith God] I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams.
18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens, I will pour out in those days of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:
19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.
20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.
21 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the Name of the LORD, shall be saved.
22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words, Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders, & signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:
23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsell, and fore-knowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:
24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.
25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the LORD always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.
26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope.
27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.
28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.
29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day:
30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ, to sit upon his throne:
31 He seeing this before, spake of 9 resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hel, neither his flesh did see corruption.
32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.
33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father 9 promise of 9 holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see & hear.
34 For David is not ascended into 9 heavens, but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
35 Untill I make thy foes thy footstool.
36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both LORD and Christ.
37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?
38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, & be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins; & ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.
39 For the promise is unto you, & to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the LORD our God shall call.
40 And with many other words did he testifie, and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.
41 Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.
42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine, and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.
43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.
44 And all that believed were togethere and had all things common,
45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.
46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness, and singleness of heart,
47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the LORD added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

Peter and John restore a cripple.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple, at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*.
2 And a certain man, lame from his mothers womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple, which is called, Beautifull, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple.
3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.
4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have give I thee: in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up: and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautifull gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvell ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus, whom ye delivered up, & denied him in ℣ presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 But ye denied the holy One, and the just, and desired a murtherer to be granted unto you:

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wot ℣ through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers

18 But those things which God before had shewed by ℣ mouth of all his prophets, ℣ Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the LORD.

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you;

21 Whom the heaven must receive, until ℣ times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets, since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, that every soul which will not hear that prophet, shal be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise fore of these days.

25 Ye are the children of the proph and of the covenant which God m with our fathers, saying unto Abrah And in thy seed shall all the kindred the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first, God having raised his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, turning away every one of you from iniquities.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Peter and John examined,* 13 *and f bidden to preach in Christs Name.*

AND as they spake unto the people, priests, and the captain of the temp and the Sadduces came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught people, and preached through Jesus resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, a put them in hold unto the next day: it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit many of them which hea the word, believed; and the number of men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morro that their rulers, and elders, and scribes

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiphas, and John, and Alexander, & as many as were of the kindred of the high priest were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in th midst, they asked, By what power, or b what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the hol Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of th people, and elders of Israel,

9 If wee this day be examined of th good deed done to the impotent man b what means he is made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to a the people of Israel, that by the Name o Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set a nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the counsell, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, & we cannot denie it.

17 But

17 But that it spread no further among ¶ people, let us straitly threaten them, ¶ they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the Name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests & elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, LORD, thou art God, which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the LORD, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate with ¶ Gentiles, & the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, LORD, behold their threatnings: & grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal, and ¶ signs & wonders may be done by the name of thy holy childe Jesus.

31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of ¶ Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things, that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, [which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation] a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, & laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

10 *Ananias & Sapphira fall down dead.*
12 *The apostles work many miracles.*

BUt a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, & laid it at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghost, & to keep back part of ¶ price of ¶ land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after that it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, & gave up the Ghost: & great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the LORD? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the Ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all ¶ church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people. [And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of ¶ rest durst no man joyn himself to them: but ¶ people magnified them,

14 And believers were ¶ more added to ¶ Lord, multitudes both of men & women.]

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds, and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him [which is the sect of the Sadducees] and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the LORD by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, ſtand and ſpeak in the temple to the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high prieſt came, and they that were with him, and called the counceſl together, and all the ſenate of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the priſon, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The priſon truly found we ſhut with all ſafety, & the keepers ſtanding without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high prieſt, and the captain of the temple, and the chief prieſts heard theſe things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, ſaying, Behold, the men whom ye put in priſon, are ſtanding in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: [for they feared the people, leſt they ſhould have been ſtoned.]

27 And when they had brought them, they ſet them before the councell: and the high prieſt asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we ſtraitly command you, that you ſhould not teach in this name? And behold, ye have filled Jeruſalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

29 Then Peter and the other apoſtles anſwered and ſaid, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raiſed up Jeſus, whom ye ſlew, and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Iſrael, and forgiveneſs of ſins.

32 And we are his witneſſes of theſe things, & ſo is alſo the holy Ghoſt, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, & took counſel to ſlay them.

34 Then ſtood there up one in the councell, a Phariſee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apoſtles forth a little ſpace.

35 And ſaid unto them, Ye men of Iſrael, take heed to your ſelves, what ye intend to do as touching theſe men.

36 For before theſe days roſe up Theudas, boaſting himſelf to be ſome body, to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joyned themſelves: who was ſlain, and all, as many as obeyed him, were ſcattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man roſe up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he alſo periſhed, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were diſperſed.

38 And now I ſay unto you, Refrain from theſe men, and let them alone: for if this counſell, or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, leſt haply ye be found even to fight againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apoſtles, & beaten them, they commanded that they ſhould not ſpeak in the Name of Jeſus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the preſence of the councell, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his Name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every houſe they ceaſed not to teach and preach Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Apoſtles care for the poor, and for preaching the word.* 3 *Deacons choſen.*

AND in thoſe days, when the number of the diſciples was multiplied, there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrews, becauſe their widows were neglected in the daily miniſtration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the diſciples unto them, and ſaid, It is not reaſon that we ſhould leave the word of God, and ſerve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you ſeven men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſdom, whom we may appoint over this buſineſs.

4 But we will give our ſelves continually to prayer, & to the miniſtery of the word.

5 And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proſelyte of Antioch:

6 Whom they ſet before the Apoſtles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increaſed, and the number of the diſciples multiplied in Jeruſalem greatly, and a great company of the prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there aroſe certain of the ſynagogue, which is called *the Synagogue of* the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia diſputing with Stephen:

10 And they were not able to reſiſt the wiſdom and the ſpirit by which he ſpake.

11 Then they ſuborned men, which ſaid, We have heard him ſpeak blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and againſt God.

12 And they ſtirred up the people, and the elders, and the ſcribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the councell:

13 And ſet up falſe witneſſes, & ſaid, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeak blaſphemous words againſt this holy place, and the law.

14 For

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the councell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face, as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Stephen answereth to his accusation. 51 He reprehendeth the people for rebellion, And murdering of Christ: 54 Therefore they stone him to death.

THen said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and come into ꝧ land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and ꝧ they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: and Isaac *begat* Jacob, and Jacob *begat* the twelve Patriarchs.

9 And the Patriarchs moved ✠ envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him.

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt & Canaan, & great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Josephs kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers:

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evill intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his fathers house three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren, the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 And ꝧ next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, & would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, Why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler, and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian where he begat two sons.

30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina, an angel of the LORD in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him:

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the LORD to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them: and now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses, whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler, and a deliverer, by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red-sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

37 This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the

Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me: him shall ye hear.

38 This is he that was in the church in the wilderness, with the angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, & in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven, as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and ✠ star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: & I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in ✠ wilderness, as he had appointed: speaking unto Moses, ✠ he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen:

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David:

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit, ✠ most High dwelleth not in temples made ✠ hands, as saith ✠ prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, ✠ do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? And they have slain them, which shewed before of the coming of the just One, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murtherers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God:

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord:

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling *upon God*, and saying, LORD Jesus receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, LORD, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The church planted in Samaria by Philip,* 14 *confirmed by Peter and John.*

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against ✠ church which was at Jerusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea, and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they ✠ were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people ✠ one accord gave heed unto those things ✠ Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which before time in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the Name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 [For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the LORD Jesus.]

17 Then laid they their hands on them,

them, and they received the holy Ghost.
18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,
19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.
20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.
21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.
22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thy heart may be forgiven thee.
23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.
24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken, come upon me.
25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the LORD, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.
26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desart.
27 And he arose and went, and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch, of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,
28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot, read Esaias the prophet.
29 Then the spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thy self to this chariot.
30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?
31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him.
32 The place of the scripture which he read, was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth.
33 In his humiliation his judgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.
34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?
35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.
36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?
37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.
38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.
39 And when they were come up out of the water, the spirit of the LORD caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.
40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul is converted as he went to Damascus:* 18 *He is baptized by Ananias.*

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings, & slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,
2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.
3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.
4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice, saying unto him, Saul, Saul, Why persecutest thou me?
5 And he said, Who art thou, LORD? And the LORD said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.
6 And he trembling and astonished said, LORD, what wilt thou have me to do? And the LORD said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.
7 And the men which journeyed with him, stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.
8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.
9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.
10 And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias: and to him said the LORD in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, LORD.
11 And the LORD said unto him, Arise, And go into the street, which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth:
12 And hath seen in a vision a man, named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.
13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem.
14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to bind all that call on thy Name.
15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my Name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.
16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer, for my Names sake.
17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord

[even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou cameſt] hath ſent me, that thou mighteſt receive thy ſight, and be filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been ſcales, and he received ſight forthwith, and aroſe, & was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was ſtrengthened. Then was Saul certain days ℣ the diſciples ℣ were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway he preached Chriſt in ℣ ſynagogues, that he is ℣ Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, & ſaid, Is not this he that deſtroyed them, which called on this Name in Jeruſalem, & came hither for that intent, ℣ he might bring them bound unto the chief prieſts?

22 But Saul increaſed ℣ more in ſtrength, & confounded ℣ Jews which dwelt at Damaſcus, proving that this is ℣ very Chriſt.

23 And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counſell to kill him.

24 But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the diſciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jeruſalem, he aſſayed to joyn himſelf to the diſciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the Apoſtles, and declared unto them how he had ſeen the LORD in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the Name of Jeſus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jeruſalem.

29 And he ſpake boldly in the Name of ℣ Lord Jeſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Ceſarea, and ſent him forth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the churches reſt throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the LORD, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 And it came to paſs, as Peter paſſed throughout all quarters, he came down alſo to the ſaints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man, named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was ſick of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid unto him, Æneas, Jeſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the LORD.

36 Now there was at Joppa a certain diſciple, named Tabitha, ℣ by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and alms deeds which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſs in thoſe days, that ſhe was ſick, & died: whom when they had waſhed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent unto him two men, deſiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter aroſe, and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows ſtood by him, weeping, and ſhewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, & kneeled down, and prayed, & turning him to ℣ body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eyes, & when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the ſaints and widows, preſented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many believed in the LORD.

43 And it came to paſs, ℣ he tarried many days in Joppa, with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

5 Cornelius ſendeth for Peter. 11 Peters viſion. 35 He preacheth.

THere was a certain man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band, called the Italian band:

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He ſaw in a viſion evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and ſaying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it, LORD? And he ſaid unto him, Thy prayers & thine alms are come up for a memoriall before God.

5 And now ſend men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea ſide: he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to do.

7 And when the angel which ſpake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his houſhold ſervants, & a devout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all theſe things unto them, he ſent them to Joppa.

9 On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the houſe top to pray, about the ſixth hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance.

11 And ſaw heaven opened, and a certain veſſel deſcending unto him, as it had been a great ſheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beaſts of the earth, & wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Riſe, Peter, kill and eat.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, LORD, for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice ſpake unto him again the

the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen, should mean: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate:

18 And called, and asked, whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing; for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius, & said unto them, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gain-saying, assoon as I was sent for. I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour, & at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Perer, he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea side, who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ, [he is LORD of all.]

37 That word [I say] you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil, for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem, whom they slew, and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his Name, whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the LORD. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Peter accused for going in to the Gentiles.* 5 *Maketh his defence.*

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision, contended with him,

3 Saying, thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners, and it came even to me:

6 Upon the which, when I had fastned mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, & wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter, slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, LORD: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, ¶ holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the LORD, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the LORD Jesus Christ: What was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 Now they which were scattered abroad, upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the LORD Jesus.

21 And the hand of the LORD was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the LORD.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem; and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the LORD.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the LORD.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 And in those days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren ¶ dwelt in Judea:

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders, by the hands of Barnabas & Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Herod persecutes the Christians.*

NOw about that time, Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. [Then were ¶ days of unleavened bread.

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the LORD came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly: and his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and binde on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that *it* was true which was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first, and the second ward, they came unto ¶ iron-gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the LORD hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of ¶ hand of Herod, & from all the expectation of ¶ people of ¶ Jews.

12 And when he had considered ¶ thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened

opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, & told how Peter stood before ȳ gate.
15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed ȳ it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.
16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished.
17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, & to ȳ brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.
18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stir among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.
19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.
20 And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the kings countrey.
21 And upon a set-day, Herod arayed in royal apparel, sate upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.
22 And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.
23 And immediately the angel of the LORD smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.
24 But ȳ word of God grew & multiplied.
25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministery, and took with them John, whose sirname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

Paul and Barnabas sent to the Gentiles.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.
2 As they ministred to the LORD, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.
3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.
4 So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.
5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.
6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false Prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-jesus;
7 Which was with the deputy of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.
8 But Elymas ȳ sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from ȳ faith.
9 Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled ẅ the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,
10 And said, O full of all subtilty, and all mischief, thou childe of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert ȳ right ways of ȳ LORD?
11 And now, behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness, and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.
12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the LORD.
13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.
14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and sat down.
15 And after the reading of the law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.
16 Then Paul stood up, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.
17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.
18 And about the time of fourty years suffered he their manners in ȳ wilderness.
19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he divided their land to them by lot.
20 And after that he gave unto them judges, about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the Prophet.
21 And afterward they desired a king, and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of fourty years.
22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.
23 Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:
24 When John had first preached before his coming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.
25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me

the, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead.

31 And he was seen many days of them & came up & him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto & people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us, their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again, as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For David after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption.

37 But he whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins.

39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in the prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish; for I work a work in your days, a work which you shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselites followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 And the next sabbath-day came almost the whole city together, to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, & spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blasphem

46 Then Paul and Barnabas w bold, and said, It was necessary tha word of God should first have been spo to you: but seeing ye put it from you judge your selves unworthy of everla life; lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the LORD comma us, saying, I have set thee to be a ligh the Gentiles, that thou shouldest b salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard t they were glad, and glorified the wor the LORD: and as many as were dained to eternall life, believed.

49 And the word of the LORD published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the dev and honourable women, and the c men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expe them out of their coasts.

51 But they shook off the dust of t feet against them, & came unto Iconi

52 And the disciples were filled w joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Paul and Barnabas are persecuted fr Iconium.*

AND it came to pass in Iconium, t they went both together into the nagogue of the Jews, and so spake, tha great multitude both of the Jews, and a of the Greeks, believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred the Gentiles, and made their mindes e affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they spe ing boldly in the Lord, & gave testimo unto & word of his grace, & granted sig and wonders to be done by their hands

4 But the multitude of the city was d vided: and part held with the Jews, a part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault ma both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jew with their rulers, to use them despitefull and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled un Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, a unto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the gospe

8 And there sate a certain man at Lystr impotent in his feet, being a creeple fro his mothers womb, who never had walke

9 The same heard Paul speak: who ste fastly beholding him, and perceiving th he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upri on thy feet; and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Pa had done, they lift up their voices, sayin in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods a come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter and Paul, Mercurius; because he was th chief speaker.

13 Then the Priest of Jupiter whic was before their city, brought oxen an garla

stands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, & all things that are therein.

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the LORD, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia.

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Dissention about circumcision.

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the Apostles, and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, & they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us:

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore, why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers, nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe that through the grace of the LORD Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles & wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruines thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the LORD, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the LORD, who doth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God.

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely* Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren:

23 And

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The apoſtles, and elders, and brethren ſend greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Foraſmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, ſubverting your ſouls, ſaying, Ye muſt be circumciſed, and keep the law; to whom we gave no ſuch commandment:

25 It ſeemed good unto us, being aſſembled with one accord, to ſend choſen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas & Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our LORD Jeſus Chriſt.

27 We have ſent therefore Judas and Silas, who ſhall alſo tell you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt, and to us to lay upon you no greater burthen than theſe neceſſary things:

29 That ye abſtain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things ſtrangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep your ſelves, ye ſhall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were diſmiſſed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epiſtle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the conſolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets alſo themſelves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a ſpace, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apoſtles.

34 Notwithſtanding, it pleaſed Silas to abide there ſtill.

35 Paul alſo and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching & preaching the word of the LORD, with many others alſo.

36 And ſome dayes after Paul ſaid unto Barnabas, Let us go again, and viſit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the LORD, and ſee how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whoſe ſirname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was ſo ſharp between them, that they departed aſunder one from the other: and ſo Barnabas took Mark, and ſailed unto Cyprus.

40 And Paul choſe Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

Paul circumciſeth Timothy.

THen came he to Derbe and Lyſtra: and behold, a certain diſciple was there, named Timotheus, the ſon of a certain woman, which was a Jewes, and believed: but his father was a Greek:

2 Which was well reported of by brethren that were at Lyſtra & Icon

3 Him would Paul have to go with him, and took and circumciſed because of the Jews which were in quarters: for they knew all that his was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the they delivered them the decrees keep, that were ordained of the apo and elders, which were at Jeruſalem.

5 And ſo were the churches eſtabliſh the faith, and increaſed in number d

6 Now when they had gone thro out Phrygia, and the region of Ga and were forbidden of the holy Gho preach the word in Aſia:

7 After they were come to Myſia, aſſayed to go into Bithynia: but the ſ ſuffered them not.

8 And they paſſing by Myſia, down to Troas.

9 And a viſion appeared to Paul i night: There ſtood a man of Macedo and prayed him, ſaying, Come over Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had ſeen the viſion mediately we endeavoured to go into cedonia, aſſuredly gathering that the had called us for to preach the go unto them.

11 Therefore looſing from Troas, came with a ſtraight courſe to Samot cia, and the next day to Neapolis.

12 And from thence to Philippi, wh is the chief city of that part of Mace nia, and a colony: and we were in city abiding certain days.

13 And on the ſabbath we went out of city by a river ſide, where prayer was w to be made, and we ſat down, and ſp unto the women which reſorted thithe

14 And a certain woman named Ly a ſeller of purple, of the city of Thyat which worſhipped God, heard us: wh heart the LORD opened, that ſhe attend unto *ſ* things which were ſpoken of Pa

15 And when ſhe was baptized, and houſhold, ſhe beſought us, ſaying, If have judged me to be faithfull to L O R D, come into my houſe, and ab there. And ſhe conſtrained us.

16 And it came to paſs, as we went prayer, a certain damſel, poſſeſſed with ſpirit of divination, met us, which brou her maſter much gain by ſooth-ſaying.

17 The ſame followed Paul and us, a cried, ſaying, Theſe men are the ſerva of the moſt high God, which ſhew un us the way of ſalvation.

18 And this did ſhe many days: b Paul being grieved, turned and ſaid to th ſpirit, I command thee in the Name Jeſus Chriſt to come out of her. And h came out the ſame hour.

19 And when her maſters ſaw that th hope of their gain was gone, they caug

Pa

...d Silas, and drew them into the
...ket place, unto the rulers.
20 And brought them to the magiſ-
...es, ſaying, Theſe men being Jews do
...ceedingly trouble our city,
21 And teach cuſtoms, which are not
...lawful for us to receive, neither to ob-
...ſerve, being Romans.
22 And the multitude roſe up together
...againſt them, and the magiſtrates rent off
...their clothes, & commanded to beat them.
23 And when they had laid many ſtripes
...upon them, they caſt them into priſon,
...charging the jaylor to keep them ſafely:
24 Who having received ſuch a charge,
...caſt them into the inner priſon, and
...made their feet faſt in the ſtocks.
25 And at midnight Paul and Silas
...prayed, and ſang praiſes unto God: and
...the priſoners heard them.
26 And ſuddenly there was a great
...earthquake, ſo that the foundations of the
...priſon were ſhaken: and immediately all
...the doors were opened, and every ones
...bands were looſed.
27 And the keeper of the priſon awak-
...ing out of his ſleep, and ſeeing the pri-
...ſon doors open, he drew out his ſword,
...and would have killed himſelf, ſuppoſing
...that the priſoners had been fled.
28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, ſaying,
...Do thy ſelf no harm, for we are all here.
29 Then he called for a light, and
...ſprang in, and came trembling, and fell
...down before Paul and Silas.
30 And brought them out, and ſaid,
...Sirs, what muſt I do to be ſaved?
31 And they ſaid, Believe on the Lord
...Jeſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaved, and
...thy houſe.
32 And they ſpake unto him the word of
...the Lord, & to all that were in his houſe.
33 And he took them the ſame hour of
...the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and
...was baptized, he and all his ſtraightway.
34 And when he had brought them into
...his houſe, he ſet meat before them, & re-
...joyced, believing in God with all his houſe.
35 And when it was day, the magiſtrates
...ſent ſergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men go.
36 And the keeper of the priſon told
...theſe ſayings to Paul, The magiſtrates have
...ſent to let you go; now therefore depart,
...and go in peace.
37 But Paul ſaid unto them, They have
...beaten us openly uncondemned, being
...Romans, and have caſt us into priſon,
...and now do they thruſt us out privily?
...nay verily, but let them come themſelves
...and fetch us out.
38 And the ſergeants told theſe words
...unto the magiſtrates: and they feared,
...when they heard that they were Romans.
39 And they came, and beſought them,
...and brought them out, and deſired them
...to depart out of the city.
40 And they went out of the priſon, and
...entered into *the houſe of* Lydia: and when
...they had ſeen the brethren, they com-
...forted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preaching at Theſſalonica, 5 is perſecuted.

NOw when they had paſſed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a ſynagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three ſabbath-days reaſoned with them out of the ſcriptures:

3 Opening and alledging, that Chriſt muſt needs have ſuffered, and riſen again from the dead: and that this Jeſus whom I preach unto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them believed, and conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the city on an uproar, & aſſaulted the houſe of Jaſon, & ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jaſon, and certain brethren, unto the rulers of the city, crying, Theſe that have turned the world upſide down are come hither alſo;

7 Whom Jaſon hath received: and theſe all do contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, That there is another king, one Jeſus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſecurity of Jaſon, and of the other, they let them go.

10 And the brethren immediately ſent away Paul and Silas by night, unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the ſynagogue of the Jews.

11 Theſe were more noble than thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they received the word with all readineſs of minde, and ſearched the ſcriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them believed: alſo of honourable women, which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul, to go as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtil.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas & Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ſaw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore diſputed he in the ſynagogue with the Jews, and with the devout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him;

him: and ſome ſaid, What will this babler ſay? other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached unto them Jeſus, and the reſurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine whereof thou ſpeakeſt is?

20 For thou bringeſt certain ſtrange things to our ears: we would know therefore what theſe things mean.

21 [For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell, or to hear ſome new thing.]

22 Then Paul ſtood in the midſt of Mars-hill, & ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious.

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inſcription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worſhip, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things therein, ſeeing that he is LORD of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands, as though he needed any thing; ſeeing he giveth to all life, and breath, & all things:

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they ſhould ſeek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and finde him, though he be not far from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain alſo of your own poets have ſaid, For we are alſo his off-ſpring.

29 Foraſmuch then as we are the off-ſpring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or ſilver, or ſtone graven by art, and mans device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteouſneſs, by that man whom he hath ordained: whereof he hath given aſſurance unto all men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked, and others ſaid, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionyſius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 *Paul labouring with his hands, and preaching at Corinth.*

AFter theſe things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certain Jew, named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priſcilla, (becauſe that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft, he abode with them, and wrought: for their occupation they were tent-makers.

4 And he reaſoned in the ſynagogue every ſabbath, and perſwaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in ſpirit, and teſtified to the Jews that Jeſus was Chriſt.

6 And when they oppoſed themſelves, and blaſphemed, he ſhook his raiment, and ſaid unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 And he departed thence, and entered into a certain mans houſe, named Juſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe joyned hard to the ſynagogue.

8 And Criſpus the chief ruler of the ſynagogue, believed on the LORD with all his houſe: & many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were baptized.

9 Then ſpake the LORD to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a year and ſix moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the judgement-ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdneſs, O ye Jews, reaſon would that I ſhould bear with you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of words, and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of ſuch matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgement-ſeat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Soſthenes, the chief ruler of the ſynagogue, and beat him before the judgement-ſeat: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 And Paul after this, tarried there a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and ſayled thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla and Aquila, having ſhorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he himſelf entred into the ſynagogue, and reaſoned with the Jews.

20 When they deſired him to tarry longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bade them farewel, ſaying, I muſt

all means keep this feast that cometh
rusalem: but I will return again unto
if God will: & he sayled from Ephesus.
And when he had landed at Cesa-
and gone up, and saluted the church,
went down to Antioch.
And after he had spent some time
there, he departed and went over all the
country of Galatia and Phrygia in or-
der, strengthening all the disciples.
And a certain Jew, named Apollos,
born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and
mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.
This man was instructed in the way
of the LORD, and being fervent in the
spirit, he spake and taught diligently the
things of the LORD, knowing onely the
baptisme of John.
And he began to speak boldly in the
synagogue: whom when Aquila and Pris-
cilla had heard, they took him unto
them, and expounded unto him the way
of God more perfectly.
And when he was disposed to pass
into Achaia, the brethren wrote exhorting
the disciples to receive him: who when
he was come, helped them much which
had believed through grace.
For he mightily convinced the Jews,
and that publiquely, shewing by the scrip-
tures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

The holy Ghost given by Pauls hands.

And it came to pass, that while Apol-
los was at Corinth, Paul having pas-
sed through the upper coasts, came to
Ephesus, and finding certain disciples,
He said unto them, Have ye received
the holy Ghost since ye believed? and
they said unto him, We have not so much
as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.
And he said unto them, Unto what
then were ye baptized? and they said,
Unto Johns baptisme.
Then said Paul, John verily baptized
with the baptisme of repentance, saying
unto the people, That they should believe
on him, which should come after him, that
is, on Christ Jesus.
When they heard this, they were bap-
tized in the Name of the LORD Jesus.
And when Paul had laid his hands up-
on them, the holy Ghost came on them, &
they spake with tongues, and prophesied.
And all the men were about twelve.
And he went into the synagogue,
and spake boldly for the space of three
months, disputing and perswading the
things concerning the kingdom of God.
But when divers were hardened, and
believed not, but spake evill of that way
before the multitude, he departed from
them, and separated the disciples, dispu-
ting daily in the school of one Tyrannus.
And this continued by the space of
two years, so that all they which dwelt in
Asia, heard the word of the LORD Je-
sus, both Jews and Greeks.
And God wrought special miracles
by the hands of Paul.
So that from his body were brought
unto the sick, hand-kerchiefs or aprons,
and the diseases departed from them; and
the evill spirits went out of them.
Then certain of the vagabond Jews,
exorcists, took upon them to call over
them which had evill spirits the Name of
the LORD Jesus, saying, We adjure you
by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.
And there were seven sons of one Sce-
va a Jew, & chief of the priests, & did so.
And the evill spirit answered and
said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but
who are ye?
And the man in whom the evill spi-
rit was, leapt on them, & overcame them,
and prevailed against them, so that they
fled out of that house naked & wounded.
And this was known to all the Jews
and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and
fear fell on them all, and the Name of the
LORD Jesus was magnified.
And many that believed, came and
confessed, and shewed their deeds.
Many also of them which used cu-
rious arts, brought their books together,
and burned them before all men; and
they counted the price of them, and found
it fifty thousand pieces of silver.
So mightily grew the word of God,
and prevailed.
After these things were ended, Paul
purposed in the spirit, when he had passed
through Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to
Jerusalem, saying, After I have been
there, I must also see Rome.
So he sent into Macedonia two of
them that ministred unto him, Timotheus
and Erastus, but he himself stayed in Asia
for a season.
And the same time there arose no
small stir about that way.
For a certain man named Deme-
trius, a silver-smith, which made silver
shrines for Diana, brought no small gain
unto the crafts-men:
Whom he called together & the work-
men of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye
know & by this craft we have our wealth.
Moreover, ye see and hear, that not
alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout
all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and
turned away much people, saying, & they
be no gods which are made with hands.
So that not onely this our craft is in
danger to be set at nought: but also that
the temple of the great goddess Diana
should be despised, and her magnificence
should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and
the world worshippeth.
And when they heard these sayings,
they were full of wrath, and cried out, say-
ing, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.
And the whole city was filled with
confusion, and having caught Gaius and
Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls
companions in travel, they rushed with one
accord into the Theatre.
And when Paul would have entered
in

in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with ℣ hand, & would have made his defence to ℣ people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased ℣ people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, ℣ law is open, & there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this days uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia:* 10 *Raiseth Eutychus to life:* 28 *He committeth Gods flock to the Elders of Ephesus.*

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece:

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus: and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas:

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days, where we abode seven days.

7 And upon the first day of the when the disciples came together to b bread, Paul preached unto them, read depart on the morrow, and continued speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in upper-chamber where they were gath together.

9 And there sate in a window a cer young man was named Eutychus b fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul long preaching, he sunk down with sl and fell down from the third loft, and taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fel him, and embracing him, said, Trouble your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come again, and had broken bread, and ea and talked a long while, even till brea day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young ma live, and were not a little comforted.

13 And we went before to ship, sailed unto Assos, there intending to t in Paul: for so he had appointed, mind himself to go a foot.

14 And when he met with us at Ass we took him in, and came to Mitylene

15 And we sailed thence, & came the n day over against Chios, & the next day arrived at Samos, and tarried at Troge lium: & the next day we came to Milet

16 For Paul had determined to sail Ephesus, because he would not spend t time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were pos ble for him, to be at Jerusalem the day Pentecost.

17 And from Miletus he sent to Eph sus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, said unto them, Ye know from the fi day that I came into Asia, after what ma ner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the LORD with all hum lity of minde, and with many tears, an temptations, which befell me by the lyi in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing th was profitable unto you, but have shewe you and have taught you publikely, an from house to house:

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and al to the Greeks, repentance toward God and faith toward our LORD Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in th spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing th things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and af flictions abide me.

24 But none of these things move me neither count I my life dear unto my self so that I might finish my course with joy and the ministery which I have received of the LORD Jesus, to testifie the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom

dom of God, ſhal ſee my face no more.
26 Wherefore I take you to record this
day, ℣ I am pure from ℣ blood of all men.
27 For I have not ſhunned to declare
unto you all the counſell of God.
28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your
ſelves, and to all the flock, over the which
the holy Ghoſt hath made you overſeers,
to feed the church of God, which he hath
purchaſed with his own blood.
29 For I know this, that after my de-
parting ſhall grievous wolves enter in
among you, not ſparing the flock.
30 Alſo of your own ſelves ſhall men
ariſe, ſpeaking perverſe things, to draw
away diſciples after them.
31 Therefore watch, and remember that
by the ſpace of three years, I ceaſed not to
warn every one night and day with tears.
32 And now, brethren, I commend you to
God, & to the word of his grace, which is
able to build you up, & to give you an in-
heritance among all them ℣ are ſanctified.
33 I have covered no mans ſilver, or
gold, or apparell.
34 Yea, you your ſelves know that theſe
hands have miniſtred unto my neceſſities,
and to them that were with me.
35 I have ſhewed you all things, how
that ſo labouring, ye ought to ſupport the
weak, and to remember the words of the
LORD Jeſus, how he ſaid, It is more
bleſſed to give, then to receive.
36 And when he had thus ſpoken, he
kneeled down, and prayed with them all.
37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on
Paules neck, and kiſſed him.
38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words
which he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his
face no more. And they accompanied him
unto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul cometh to Jeruſalem: 27 He is apprehended, 31 and reſcued.

1 And it came to paſs, that after we were
gotten from them, and had launched,
we came with a ſtraight courſe unto Coos,
and the day following unto Rhodes, and
from thence unto Patara.
2 And finding a ſhip ſailing over unto
Phenicia, we went abroad, and ſet forth.
3 Now when we had diſcovered Cyprus,
we left it on the left hand, and ſailed into
Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the
ſhip was to unlade her burthen.
4 And finding diſciples, we tarried there
ſeven days: who ſaid to Paul, through the
Spirit, ℣ he ſhould not go up to Jeruſalem.
5 And when we had accompliſhed thoſe
days, we departed, and went our way, and
they all brought us on our way, ℣ wives &
children, till we were out of the city: & we
kneeled down on the ſhore, and prayed.
6 And when we had taken our leave
one of another, we took ſhip, and they re-
turned home again.
7 And when we had finiſhed our courſe
from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and ſa-
luted the brethren, and abode with them
one day.
8 And the next day we that were of
Pauls company departed, and came unto
Ceſarea, and we entered into the houſe of
Philip the evangeliſt, [which was one of
the ſeven] and abode with him.
9 And the ſame man had four daugh-
ters, virgins, which did propheſie.
10 And as we tarried there many days,
there came down from Judea a certain
prophet named Agabus.
11 And when he was come unto us, he
took Pauls girdle, & bound his own hands
and feet, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the holy
Ghoſt, So ſhall ℣ Jews at Jeruſalem binde
the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhall
deliver him into the hands of ℣ Gentiles.
12 And when we heard theſe things,
both we and they of that place beſought
him not to go up to Jeruſalem.
13 Then Paul anſwered, What mean ye
to weep, and to break my heart? for I am
ready not to be bound onely, but alſo to
die at Jeruſalem for the Name of the
LORD Jeſus.
14 And when he would not be per-
ſwaded, we ceaſed, ſaying, The will of the
LORD be done.
15 And after thoſe days we took up our
carriages, and went up to Jeruſalem.
16 There went with us alſo certain of
the diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with
them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an old diſ-
ciple, with whom we ſhould lodge.
17 And when we were come to Jeruſa-
lem, the brethren received us gladly.
18 And the day following, Paul went
in with us to James, and all the elders
were preſent.
19 And when he had ſaluted them, he
declared particularly what things God
had wrought among the Gentiles by his
miniſtery.
20 And when they heard it, they glori-
fied the LORD, and ſaid unto him, thou
ſeeſt, brother, how many thouſands of
Jews there are which believe, and they
are all zealous of the law.
21 And they are informed of thee, that
thou teacheſt all the Jews which are a-
mong ℣ Gentiles to forſake Moſes, ſaying,
that they ought not to circumciſe their
children, neither to walk after ℣ cuſtoms.
22 What is it therefore? the multitude
muſt needs come together: for they will
hear that thou art come.
23 Do therefore this that we ſay to thee:
we have four men, ℣ have a vow on them;
24 Them take, and purifie thy ſelf with
them, and be at charges with them, that
they may ſhave their heads: and all may
know that thoſe things whereof they were
informed concerning thee, are nothing;
but that thou thy ſelf alſo walkeſt orderly, and keepeſt the law.
25 As touching the Gentiles which be-
lieve, we have written and concluded,
that they obſerve no ſuch thing, ſave
onely that they keep themſelves from
things offered to idols, and from blood,
and

and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, to signifie the accomplishment of the days of purification, untill that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help, this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and farther, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 [For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.]

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediately took souldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, some another among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was born of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murtherers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, & beckened with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth how he was converted.
24 He escapeth scourging.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence, & I make now unto you.

2 [And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they the more silence, and he saith,]

3 I am verily a man which am a born in Tarsus *a city* in Cilicia, brought up in this city, at ℣ feet of Gamaliel, & taught according to ℣ perfect manner of the law of the fathers, & was ous towards God, as ye all are this d

4 And I persecuted this way unto death, binding and delivering into pri both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear witness, and all the estate of the eld from whom I also received letters u the brethren, and went to Damascus bring them which were there, bound Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass that as I made journey, and was come nigh unto Da cus about noon, suddenly there shone heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and h a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, L And he said unto me, I am Jesus of zareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw deed ℣ light, & were afraid; but they h not the voice of him that spake to me

10 ¶ And I said, What shall I do, L And ℣ Lord said unto me Arise, & go to Damascus, & there it shall be told of all things ℣ are appointed for thee to

11 And when I could not see for ℣ g of that light, being led by ℣ hand of t that were with me, I came into Damas

12 And one Ananias, a devout man cording to the law, having a good re of all the Jews which dwelt *there*:

13 Came unto me, and stood, & said me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fat hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest k his will, and see that just One, and sho est hear the voice of his mouth:

15 For thou shalt be his witness unt men of what thou hast seen and heard

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise be baptized, and wash away thy sins, ling on the Name of the LORD.

17 And it came to pass, that when I come again to Jerusalem, even whi prayed in the temple, I was in a tranc

18 And saw him saying unto me, M haste, and get thee quickly out of J salem: for they will not receive thy te mony concerning me.

19 And I said, LORD, they know t I imprisoned, and beat in every sy gogue them that believed on thee.

20 And when the blood of thy mar Stephen was shed, I also was standing and consenting unto his death, and k the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: f will send thee far hence unto ℣ Gent

22 And they gave him audience u

word, and then lift up their voices, &
Away with such a fellow from the
: for it is not fit that he should live.
23 And as they cried out, and cast off
clothes, and threw dust into the air,
24 The chief captain commanded him
be brought into the castle, and bade
he should be examined by scourging:
he might know wherefore they
so against him.
25 And as they bound him with thongs,
said unto the centurion, that stood
Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man
a Roman, and uncondemned?
26 When the centurion heard it, he went &
the chief captain, saying, Take heed
thou doll, for this man is a Roman.
27 Then the chief captain came, and
unto him, Tell me, art thou a Ro-
? He said, Yea.
28 And the chief captain answered, With
great sum obtained I this freedom. And
said, But I was free born.
29 Then straightway they departed
him which should have examined
and the chief captain also was afraid
he knew that he was a Roman, and
use he had bound him.
30 On the morrow, because he would have
own the certainty whereof he was ac-
sed of the Jews, he loosed him from his
nds, and commanded the chief priests
all their council to appear, & brought
ul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

Paul pleadeth his cause. 2 He is smitten.
11 God encourageth him. 14 The Jews
lay wait to kill him.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the
councell, said, Men and brethren, I
have lived in all good conscience before
God, untill this day.
2 And the high priest Ananias com-
anded them that stood by him to smite
m on the mouth.
3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall
ite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou
judge me after the law, and commandest
me to be smitten contrary to the law?
4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest
thou Gods high priest?
5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren,
that he was the high priest: for it is writ-
ten, Thou shalt not speak evill of the ruler
of thy people.
6 But when Paul perceived that the one
part were Sadduces, and the other Phari-
sees he cried out in the councell, Men and
brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a
Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of
the dead I am called in question.
7 And when he had so said, there arose a
dissension between the Pharisees and the
Sadduces, and the multitude was divided.
8 For the Sadduces say that there is no
resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but
the Pharisees confess both.
9 And there arose a great cry: and the
scribes that were of the Pharisees part a-
rose, & strove, saying, We finde no evill in
this man: but if a spirit, or an angel hath
spoken to him, let us not fight against God.
10 And when there arose a great dissen-
sion, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul
should have been pulled in pieces of them,
commanded the souldiers to go down, and
to take him by force from among them,
and to bring him into the castle.
11 And the night following, the Lord stood
by him & said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for
as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem,
so must thou bear witness also at Rome.
12 And when it was day, certain of the
Jews banded together, and bound them-
selves under a curse, saying, that they
would neither eat nor drink till they had
killed Paul.
13 And they were more then fourty
which had made this conspiracy.
14 And they came to the chief priests
and elders, and said, We have bound our
selves under a great curse, that we will eat
nothing, untill we have slain Paul.
15 Now therefore, ye with the councill,
signifie to the chief captain that he bring
him down unto you to morrow, as though
ye would enquire something more per-
fectly concerning him: and we, or ever
he come near, are ready to kill him.
16 And when Pauls sisters son heard of
their lying in wait, he went and entered
into the castle, and told Paul.
17 Then Paul called one of the centu-
rions unto him, and said, Bring this young
man unto the chief captain: for he hath
a certain thing to tell him.
18 So he took him, and brought him to
the chief captain, and said, Paul the pri-
soner called me unto him, and prayed me
to bring this young man unto thee, who
hath something to say unto thee.
19 Then the chief captain took him by
the hand, & went with him aside privately, & &
asked him, What is it thou hast to tel me?
20 And he said, The Jews have agreed
to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring
down Paul to morrow into the councell;
as though they would enquire somewhat
of him more perfectly.
21 But do not thou yield unto them: for
there lie in wait for him of them more
then fourty men, which have bound them-
selves with an oath, that they will neither
eat nor drink till they have killed him:
and now are they ready, looking for a
promise from thee.
22 So the chief captain then let the
young man depart, and charged him, See
thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed
these things to me.
23 And he called unto him two centu-
rions, saying, Make ready two hundred
souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsmen
threescore and ten, and spearmen two
hundred, at the third hour of the night:
24 And provide them beasts, that they
may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto
Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner.

26 Claudius Lyſias unto the moſt excellent governour Felix, ſendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews and ſhould have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and reſcued him, having underſtood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him forth into their councell:

29 Whom I perceived to be accuſed of queſtions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I ſent ſtraightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accuſers alſo, to ſay before thee what they had againſt him. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horſmen to go with him, and returned to the caſtle.

33 Who when they came to Ceſarea, and delivered the epiſtle to the governour, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And when the governour had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he underſtood he was of Cilicia:

35 I will hear thee, ſaid he, when thine accuſers are alſo come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement-hall.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Paul being accuſed by Tertullus the orator,* 10 *anſwereth for himſelf.*

AND after five days Ananias the high prieſt deſcended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governour againſt Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuſe him, ſaying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietneſs, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence:

3 We accept it always, and in all places, moſt noble Felix, with all thankfulneſs.

4 Notwithſtanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou would-eſt hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a peſtilent fellow, & a mover of ſedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the ſect of the Nazarens.

6 Who alſo hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lyſias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accuſers to come unto thee, by examining of whom, thy ſelf mayeſt take knowledge of all theſe things, whereof we accuſe him.

9 And the Jews alſo aſſented, ſaying, that theſe things were ſo.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckened unto him to ſpeak, anſwered, Foraſmuch as I know that thou haſt been of many yeers a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully anſwer for my

11 Becauſe that thou mayeſt underſt that there are yet but twelve days ſi went up to Jeruſalem for to worſhip.

12 And they neither found me i temple diſputing with any man, ne raiſing up the people, neither in the ſ gogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the th whereof they now accuſe me.

14 But this I confeſs unto thee, tha ter the way which they call hereſie worſhip I the God of my fathers, belie all things which are written in the and the prophets:

15 And have hope towards God, w they themſelves alſo allow, that there be a reſurrection of the dead, both of juſt and unjuſt.

16 And herein do I exerciſe my ſel have always a conſcience void of offe toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many years, I cam bring alms to my nation, and offering

18 Whereupon certain Jews from found me purified in the temple, nei with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to have been here fore thee, and object, if they had ou againſt me.

20 Or elſe let theſe ſame here ſay, they have found any evill doing in while I ſtood before the councell,

21 Except it be for this one voice, t I cried ſtanding among them, Touch the reſurrection of the dead, I am cal in queſtion by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard theſe thin having more perfect knowledge of t way, he deferred them, & ſaid, When L ſias the chief captain ſhall come down will know the uttermoſt of your matter

23 And he commanded a centurion keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, a that he ſhould forbid none of his acquai tance to miniſter, or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Fel came with his wife Druſilla, which wa Jewes, he ſent for Paul, and heard hi concerning the faith in Chriſt.

25 And as he reaſoned of righteouſne temperance, and judgement to come, Fel trembled, and anſwered, Go thy way f this time, when I have a convenient ſe ſon, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped alſo that money ſhou have been given him of Paul, that h might looſe him: wherefore he ſent fo him the oftner, and communed with hi

27 But after two years, Portius Feſtu came into Felix room: & Felix willing t ſhew the Jews a pleaſure, left Paul boun

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Jews accuſe Paul before Feſtus* 8 *He anſwereth for himſelf.*

NOw when Feſtus was come into th province, after three days he aſcend ed from Ceſarea to Jeruſalem.

2 The

...Then the high priest, and the chief ...ie Jews informed him against Paul, ...besought him,
...And desired favour against him, that ...uld send for him to Jerusalem, lay-...wait in the way, to kill him.
...But Festus answered, that Paul should ...pt at Cesarea, and that he himself ...ld depart shortly thither.
...Let them therefore, said he, which a-...you are able, go down with me, and ...se this man, if there be any wicked-...ss in him.
...And when he had tarried among them ...ore then ten days, he went down unto ...sarea, and the next day sitting in the judge-...ment-seat, commanded Paul to be brought.
...And when he was come, the Jews which ...me down from Jerusalem, stood round ...out, and laid many and grievous complaints ...inst Paul, which they could not prove;
...While he answered for himself, Nei-...ther against the law of the Jews, neither ...gainst the temple, nor yet against Cesar ...ve I offended any thing at all.
...But Festus willing to do the Jews a ...leasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt ...thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judg-...ed of these things before me?
...Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars ...judgement-seat, where I ought to be judg-...ed: to the Jews I have done no wrong, as ...thou very well knowest.
...For if I be an offendour, or have ...committed any thing worthy of death, I ...refuse not to die: but if there be none of ...these things whereof these accuse me, no ...man may deliver me unto them, I appeal ...unto Cesar.
...Then Festus when he had conferred with ...the counsel, answered, Hast thou appealed ...unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.
...And after certain days, king Agrip-...pa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to sa-...lute Festus.
...And when they had been there many ...days, Festus declared Pauls cause unto ...the king, saying, There is a certain man ...left in bonds by Felix:
...About whom, when I was at Jerusa-...lem, the chief priests and the elders of the ...Jews informed me, desiring to have ...judgement against him.
...To whom I answered, It is not the ...manner of the Romans to deliver any ...man to die, before that he which is accu-...sed, have the accusers face to face, and ...have licence to answer for himself con-...cerning the crime laid against him.
...Therefore when they were come ...hither, without any delay, on the morrow ...sat on the judgement-seat, and I com-...manded the man to be brought forth.
...Against whom, when the accusers ...stood up, they brought none accusation ...of such things as I supposed:
...But had certain questions against ...him of their own superstition, and of one ...Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirm-...ed to be alive.
20 And because I doubted of such man-ner of questions, I asked him, whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judg-ed of these matters.
21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.
22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man my self. To mor-row, said he, thou shalt hear him.
23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principall men of the city, at Festus commandment Paul was brought forth.
24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multi-tude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.
25 But when I found that he had com-mitted nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.
26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and spe-cially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.
27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to sig-nifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Paul in the presence of Agrippa declareth his life from his childehood, 12 and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his apostleship.

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself.
2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things, whereof I am accused of the Jews;
3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.
4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,
5 Which knew me from the beginning, [they would testifie] that after the most strait-est sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.
6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:
7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, king A-grippa, I am accused of the Jews.
8 Why should it be thought a thing incre-dible with you, that God should raise the dead?
9 I verily thought with my self, that I

ought to do many things contrary to the Name of Jesus of Nazareth:

10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, & being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests:

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, Why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness, both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee:

17 Delivering thee from ỹ people, & from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee;

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, & from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them w̃ are sanctified by faith ỹ is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, & then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thy self, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou belie

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, thou persuadest me to be a Christi

29 And Paul said, I would to G not only thou, but also all that h this day, were both almost, and alto such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoke king rose up, and the governour, an nice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone asid talked between themselves, saying man doth nothing worthy of death bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festu man might have been set at liberty had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

10 *Paul foretelleth the danger of the*

AND when it was determined t should sail into Italy, they del Paul and certain other prisoners un named Julius, a centurion of Au band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adr tium, we lanched, meaning to sail b coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Ma njan, of Thessalonica, being with u

3 And the next day we touched don. And Julius courteously int Paul, and gave him liberty to go un friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had lanched thence, we sailed under Cyprus, be the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over t of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to ra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a of Alexandria sailing into Italy, an put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly d days, and scarce were come over ag Gnidus, the wind not suffering us, we ed under Creet, over against Salmon

8 And hardly passing it, came un place which is called, The fair hav nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea

9 Now when much time was spent, when sailing was now dangerous, bec the fast was now already past, Paul monished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perc that this voyage will be with hurt much damage, not only of the lading ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion believed master & the owner of the ship, more those things which were spoken by P

12 And because the haven was not c modious to winter in, the more part a ed to depart thence also, if by any m they might attain to Phenice, and ther winter, which is an haven of Creet, lieth toward the south-west, & north-w

13 And when the south-wind blew s ly, supposing that they had obtained t purpose, loosing thence, they sailed c by Creet,

but not long after there arose against
him a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.
27 And when the ship was caught, & could
not bear up into ȳ wind, we let her drive.
28 And running under a certain iſland,
which is called Clauda, we had much work
to come by the boat:
29 Which when they had taken up, they
used helps, undergirding the ſhip: and
fearing leſt they ſhould fall into ȳ quick-
ſands, ſtrake ſail, and ſo were driven.
30 And being exceedingly toſſed with a
tempeſt, the next day they lightned ȳ ſhip.
31 And the third day we caſt out with
our own hands the tackling of the ſhip.
32 And when neither ſun nor ſtars in
many days appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt
lay on us, all hope that we ſhould be ſaved,
was then taken away.
33 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood
forth in the midſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs,
ye ſhould have hearkned unto me, and
not have looſed from Creet, and to have
gained this harm and loſs.
34 And now I exhort you to be of good
cheer: for there ſhall be no loſs of any mans
life among you, but of the ſhip.
35 For there ſtood by me this night ȳ an-
gel of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerve,
36 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou muſt be
brought before Ceſar; and lo, God hath
given thee all them that ſail with thee.
37 Wherefore [ſirs] be of good cheer;
for I believe God, that it ſhall be even as
it was told me.
38 Howbeit, we muſt be caſt upon a
certain iſland.
39 But when the fourteenth night was
come, as we were driven up and down in
Adria about mid-night, ȳ ſhip-men deem-
ed that they drew near to ſome countrey:
40 And ſounded, and found it twenty
fathoms: and when they had gone a little
further, they ſounded again, and found it
fifteen fathoms.
41 Then fearing leſt we ſhould have
fallen upon rocks, they caſt four ancres out
of the ſtern, and wiſhed for the day.
42 And as the ſhip-men were about to
flee out of the ſhip, when they had let
down the boat into the ſea, under colour
as though they would have caſt ancres out
of the foreſhip:
43 Paul ſaid to the centurion, and to
the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the
ſhip, ye cannot be ſaved.
44 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes
of the boat, and let her fall off.
27 And while the day was coming on,
Paul beſought them all to take meat, ſay-
ing, This day is the fourteenth day that
we have tarried, and continued faſting,
having taken nothing.
34 Wherefore I pray you to take ſome meat,
for this is for your health: for there ſhall
not an hair fall from ȳ head of any of you.
35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he
took bread, and gave thanks to God
in the preſence of them all, and when
he had broken it, he began to eat.
36 Then were they all of good cheer,
and they alſo took ſome meat.
37 And we were in all in the ſhip, two
hundred threeſcore and ſixteen ſouls.
38 And when they had eaten enough,
they lightned the ſhip, and caſt out the
wheat into the ſea.
39 And when it was day, they knew not
ȳ land: but they diſcovered a certain creek,
with a ſhore, into ȳ which they were mind-
ed, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.
40 And when they had taken up the
ancres, they committed *themſelves* unto
the ſea, and looſed the rudder-bands, and
hoiſed up the main-ſail to the wind, and
made toward ſhore.
41 And falling into a place where two
ſeas met, they ran the ſhip a ground, and
the fore-part ſtuck faſt, and remained un-
moveable, but the hinder part was broken
with the violence of the waves.
42 And the ſouldiers counſell was to
kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould
ſwim out, and eſcape.
43 But the centurion, willing to ſave
Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and
commanded, that they which could ſwim,
ſhould caſt themſelves firſt into the ſea,
and get to land:
44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome
on broken pieces of the ſhip: & ſo it came
to paſs that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Paul after his ſhip-wrack, is kindly entertained by the barbarians.

1 AND when they were eſcaped, then they
knew that ȳ iſland was called Melita.
2 And the barbarous people ſhewed us
no little kindneſs: for they kindled a fire,
and received us every one, becauſe of the
preſent rain, and becauſe of the cold.
3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle
of ſticks, and laid them on the fire, there
came a viper out of the heat, and faſtned
on his hand.
4 And when the barbarians ſaw the veno-
mous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid a-
mong themſelves, no doubt this man is a
murtherer, whom, though he hath eſcaped
ȳ ſea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to live.
5 And he ſhook off the beaſt into the
fire, and felt no harm.
6 Howbeit, they looked when he ſhould
have ſwoln, or fain down dead ſuddenly;
but after they had looked a great while, &
ſaw no harm come to him, they changed
their mindes, and ſaid that he was a God.
7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions
of the chief man of the iſland, whoſe
name was Publius, who received us, and
lodged us three days courteouſly.
8 And it came to paſs that the father of
Publius lay ſick of a fever, & of a bloody
flix, to whom Paul entered in, and prayed,
and laid his hands on him, & healed him.
9 So when this was done, others alſo ȳ had
diſeaſes in the iſland, came, & were healed:
10 Who alſo honoured us with many

ought to do many things contrary to the Name of Jeſus of Nazareth:

10 Which thing I alſo did in Jeruſalem, and many of the ſaints did I ſhut up in priſon, having received authority from the chief prieſts, and when they were put to death, I gave my voice againſt them.

11 And I puniſhed them oft in every ſynagogue, and compelled them to blaſpheme, & being exceedingly mad againſt them, I perſecuted them even unto ſtrange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went to Damaſcus, with authority and commiſſion from the chief prieſts:

13 At midday, O king, I ſaw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightneſs of the ſun, ſhining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice ſpeaking unto me, and ſaying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, Why perſecuteſt thou me? It is hard for thee to kick againſt the pricks.

15 And I ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid, I am Jeſus whom thou perſecuteſt.

16 But riſe, and ſtand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpoſe, to make thee a miniſter and a witneſs, both of theſe things which thou haſt ſeen, and of thoſe things in the which I will appear unto thee:

17 Delivering thee from ỹ people, & from the Gentiles, unto whom now I ſend thee;

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkneſs to light, & from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveneſs of ſins, and inheritance among them ỹ are ſanctified by faith ỹ is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not diſobedient unto the heavenly viſion:

20 But ſhewed firſt unto them of Damaſcus, and at Jeruſalem, and throughout all the coaſts of Judea, & then to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For theſe cauſes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witneſſing both to ſmall and great, ſaying none other things then thoſe which the prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come:

23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and that he ſhould be the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, and ſhould ſhew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus ſpake for himſelf, Feſtus ſaid with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beſide thy ſelf, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus, but ſpeak forth the words of truth and ſoberneſs.

26 For the king knoweth of theſe things, before whom alſo I ſpeak freely: for I am perſwaded that none of theſe things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believeſt thou the prophets? I know that thou believ

28 Then Agrippa ſaid unto Paul, thou perſwadeſt me to be a Chriſti

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to G not onely thou, but alſo all that h this day, were both almoſt, and alto ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when he had thus ſpoke king roſe up, and the governour, an nice, and they that ſate with them.

31 And when they were gone aſid talked between themſelves, ſaying man doth nothing worthy of death bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa unto Feſtu man might have been ſet at liberty had not appealed unto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

10 *Paul foretelleth the danger of the*

ANd when it was determined t ſhould ſail into Italy, they del Paul and certain other priſoners un named Julius, a centurion of Au band.

2 And entering into a ſhip of Adr tium, we lanched, meaning to ſail b coaſts of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus a Ma nian, of Theſſalonica, being with us

3 And the next day we touched don. And Julius courteouſly int Paul, and gave him liberty to go un friends to refreſh himſelf.

4 And when we had lanched thence, we ſailed under Cyprus, be the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had ſailed over t of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to ra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a of Alexandria ſailing into Italy, an put us therein.

7 And when we had ſailed ſlowly days, and ſcarce were come over ag Gnidus, the wind not ſuffering us, we ed under Creet, over againſt Salmon

8 And hardly paſſing it, came u place which is called, The fair ha nigh whereunto was the city of Laſe

9 Now when much time was ſpent, when ſailing was now dangerous, bec the faſt was now already paſt, Pau moniſhed them,

10 And ſaid unto them, Sirs, I perc that this voyage will be with hurt much damage, not onely of the lading ſhip, but alſo of our lives.

11 Nevertheleſs, the centurion believed maſter & the owner of the ſhip, more t thoſe things which were ſpoken by P

12 And becauſe the haven was not c modious to winter in, the more part ad ed to depart thence alſo, if by any m they might attain to Phenice, and ther winter, which is an haven of Creet, lieth toward the ſouth-weſt, & north-w

13 And when the ſouth-wind blew ſ ly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained t purpoſe, looſing thence, they ſailed c by Creet,

that not long after there arose against
35 tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.
And when the ship was caught, & could
not bear up into ȳ wind, we let her drive.
And running under a certain island,
which is called Clauda, we had much work
to come by the boat:
17 Which when they had taken up, they
used helps, undergirding the ship: and
fearing lest they should fall into ȳ quick-
sands, strake sail, and so were driven.
18 And being exceedingly tossed with a
tempest, the next day they lightned ȳ ship.
19 And the third day we cast out with
our own hands the tackling of the ship.
20 And when neither sun nor stars in
many days appeared, and no small tempest
lay on us, all hope that we should be saved,
was then taken away.
21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood
forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs,
ye should have hearkned unto me, and
not have loosed from Creet, and to have
gained this harm and loss.
22 And now I exhort you to be of good
cheer: for there shall be no loss of any mans
life among you, but of the ship.
23 For there stood by me this night ȳ an-
gel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,
24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou must be
brought before Cesar; and lo, God hath
given thee all them that sail with thee.
25 Wherefore [sirs] be of good cheer;
for I believe God, that it shall be even as
it was told me.
26 Howbeit, we must be cast upon a
certain island.
27 But when the fourteenth night was
come, as we were driven up and down in
Adria about mid-night, ȳ ship-men deem-
ed that they drew near to some countrey:
28 And sounded, and found it twenty
fathoms: and when they had gone a little
further, they sounded again, and found it
fifteen fathoms.
29 Then fearing lest we should have
fallen upon rocks, they cast four ancres out
of the stern, and wished for the day.
30 And as the ship-men were about to
flee out of the ship, when they had let
down the boat into the sea, under colour
as though they would have cast ancres out
of the foreship:
31 Paul said to the centurion, and to
the souldiers, Except these abide in the
ship, ye cannot be saved.
32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes
of the boat, and let her fall off.
33 And while the day was coming on,
Paul besought them all to take meat, say-
ing, This day is the fourteenth day that
ye have tarried, and continued fasting,
having taken nothing.
34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat,
for this is for your health: for there shall
not an hair fall from ȳ head of any of you.
35 And when he had thus spoken, he
took bread, and gave thanks to God
in the presence of them all, and when
he had broken it, he began to eat.
36 Then were they all of good cheer,
and they also took some meat.
37 And we were in all in the ship, two
hundred threescore and sixteen souls.
38 And when they had eaten enough,
they lightned the ship, and cast out the
wheat into the sea.
39 And when it was day, they knew not ȳ
land: but they discovered a certain creek,
wt a shore, into ȳ which they were mind-
ed, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.
40 And when they had taken up the
ancres, they committed *themselves* unto
the sea, and loosed the rudder-bands, and
hoised up the main-sail to the wind, and
made toward shore.
41 And falling into a place where two
seas met, they ran the ship a ground, and
the fore-part stuck fast, and remained un-
moveable, but the hinder part was broken
with the violence of the waves.
42 And the souldiers counsell was to
kill the prisoners, lest any of them should
swim out, and escape.
43 But the centurion, willing to save
Paul, kept them from their purpose, and
commanded, that they which could swim,
should cast themselves first into the sea,
and get to land:
44 And the rest, some on boards, and some
on broken pieces of the ship: & so it came
to pass that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

*Paul after his ship-wrack, is kindly en-
tertained by the barbarians.*

AND when they were escaped, then they
knew that ȳ island was called Melita.
2 And the barbarous people shewed us
no little kindness: for they kindled a fire,
and received us every one, because of the
present rain, and because of the cold.
3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle
of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there
came a viper out of the heat, and fastned
on his hand.
4 And when the barbarians saw the veno-
mous beast hang on his hand, they said a-
mong themselves, no doubt this man is a
murtherer, whom, though he hath escaped
ȳ sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.
5 And he shook off the beast into the
fire, and felt no harm.
6 Howbeit, they looked when he should
have swoln, or fain down dead suddenly:
but after they had looked a great while, & e
saw no harm come to him, they changed
their mindes, and said that he was a God.
7 In the same quarters were possessions
of the chief man of the island, whose
name was Publius, who received us, and
lodged us three days courteously.
8 And it came to pass that the father of
Publius lay sick of a fever, & of a bloody
flix, to whom Paul entered in, and prayed,
and laid his hands on him, & healed him.
9 So when this was done, others also ȳ had
diseases in the island, came, & were healed:
10 Who also honoured us with many

ought to do many things contrary to the Name of Jesus of Nazareth:

10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, & being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests:

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, Why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness, both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee:

17 Delivering thee from ℣ people, & from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee;

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, & from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them ℣ are sanctified by faith ℣ is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, & then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thy self, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believe

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, thou persuadest me to be a Christi

29 And Paul said, I would to G not onely thou, but also all that h this day, were both almost, and alto such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoke king rose up, and the governour, an nice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone asid talked between themselves, saying man doth nothing worthy of death bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festu man might have been set at liberty had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

10 *Paul foretelleth the danger of the*

ANd when it was determined t should sail into Italy, they del Paul and certain other prisoners un named Julius, a centurion of Au band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adr tium, we lanched, meaning to sail b coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Ma nian, of Thessalonica, being with us

3 And the next day we touched don. And Julius courteously int Paul, and gave him liberty to go un friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had lanched thence, we sailed under Cyprus, be the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over th of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to ra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a of Alexandria sailing into Italy, an put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly n days, and scarce were come over ag Gnidus, the wind not suffering us, we ed under Creet, over against Salmon

8 And hardly passing it, came u place which is called, The fair ha nigh whereunto was the city of Lase

9 Now when much time was spent, when sailing was now dangerous, bec the fast was now already past, Pau monished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perc that this voyage will be with hurt much damage, not onely of the lading ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion believed master & the owner of the ship, more those things which were spoken by P

12 And because the haven was not c modious to winter in, the more part ad ed to depart thence also, if by any m they might attain to Phenice, and ther winter, which is an haven of Creet, lieth toward the south-west, & north-w

13 And when the south-wind blew s ly, supposing that they had obtained t purpose, loosing thence, they sailed c by Creet,

But not long after there arose against
Tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.
And when the ship was caught, & could
bear up into ℣ wind, we let her drive.
And running under a certain island,
which is called Clauda, we had much work
to by the boat:
Which when they had taken up, they
used helps, undergirding the ship: and
fearing lest they should fall into ℣ quick-
sands, strake sail, and so were driven.
And being exceedingly tossed with a
tempest, the next day they lightned ℣ ship.
And the third day we cast out with
our own hands the tackling of the ship.
And when neither sun nor stars in
many days appeared, and no small tempest
lay on us, all hope that we should be saved,
was then taken away.
But after long abstinence, Paul stood
forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs,
ye should have hearkned unto me, and
not have loosed from Creet, and to have
gained this harm and loss.
And now I exhort you to be of good
cheer: for there shall be no loss of any mans
life among you, but of the ship.
For there stood by me this night ℣ an-
gel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,
Saying, Fear not Paul, thou must be
brought before Cesar; and lo, God hath
given thee all them that sail with thee.
Wherefore [sirs] be of good cheer;
for I believe God, that it shall be even as
it was told me.
Howbeit, we must be cast upon a
certain island.
But when the fourteenth night was
come, as we were driven up and down in
Adria about mid-night, ℣ ship-men deem-
ed that they drew near to some countrey:
And sounded, and found it twenty
fathoms: and when they had gone a little
further, they sounded again, and found it
fifteen fathoms.
Then fearing lest we should have
fallen upon rocks, they cast four ancres out
of the stern, and wished for the day.
And as the ship-men were about to
flee out of the ship, when they had let
down the boat into the sea, under colour
as though they would have cast ancres out
of the forepart of the ship:
Paul said to the centurion, and to
the souldiers, Except these abide in the
ship, ye cannot be saved.
Then the souldiers cut off the ropes
of the boat, and let her fall off.
And while the day was coming on,
Paul besought them all to take meat, say-
ing, This day is the fourteenth day that
ye have tarried, and continued fasting,
having taken nothing.
Wherefore I pray you to take some meat,
for this is for your health: for there shall
not an hair fall from ℣ head of any of you.
And when he had thus spoken, he
took bread, and gave thanks to God
in the presence of them all, and when
he had broken it, he began to eat.
Then were they all of good cheer,
and they also took some meat.
And we were in all in the ship, two
hundred threescore and sixteen souls.
And when they had eaten enough,
they lightned the ship, and cast out the
wheat into the sea.
And when it was day, they knew not ℣
land: but they discovered a certain creek,
with a shore, into ℣ which they were mind-
ed, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.
And when they had taken up the
ancres, they committed *themselves* unto
the sea, and loosed the rudder-bands, and
hoised up the main-sail to the wind, and
made toward shore.
And falling into a place where two
seas met, they ran the ship a ground, and
the fore-part stuck fast, and remained un-
moveable, but the hinder part was broken
with the violence of the waves.
And the souldiers counsell was to
kill the prisoners, lest any of them should
swim out, and escape.
But the centurion, willing to save
Paul, kept them from their purpose, and
commanded, that they which could swim,
should cast themselves first into the sea,
and get to land:
And the rest, some on boards, and some
on broken pieces of the ship: & so it came
to pass that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Paul after his ship-wrack, is kindly entertained by the barbarians.

AND when they were escaped, then they
knew that ℣ island was called Melita.
And the barbarous people shewed us
no little kindness: for they kindled a fire,
and received us every one, because of the
present rain, and because of the cold.
And when Paul had gathered a bundle
of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there
came a viper out of the heat, and fastned
on his hand.
And when the barbarians saw the veno-
mous beast hang on his hand, they said a-
mong themselves, no doubt this man is a
murtherer, whom, though he hath escaped
℣ sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.
And he shook off the beast into the
fire, and felt no harm.
Howbeit, they looked when he should
have swoln, or fain down dead suddenly:
but after they had looked a great while, & e
saw no harm come to him, they changed
their mindes, and said that he was a God.
In the same quarters were possessions
of the chief man of the island, whose
name was Publius, who received us, and
lodged us three days courteously.
And it came to pass that the father of
Publius lay sick of a fever, & of a bloody
flix, to whom Paul entered in, and prayed,
and laid his hands on him, & healed him.
So when this was done, others also ℣ had
diseases in the island, came, & were healed:
Who also honoured us with many

honours, and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, & had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three days.

13 And from thence we fet a compass, and came to Rhegium; and after one day the south winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-forum, and the Three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, he centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you, because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea con thee, neither any of the brethr came, shewed or spake any harm 22 But we desire to hear of thee wh thinkest: for as concerning this s know & every where it is spoken 23 And when they had appoint a day, there came many to him i lodging, to whom he expounded an fied the kingdom of God, perf them concerning Jesus, both out law of Moses, and out of the pro from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things were spoken, and some believed no

25 And when they agreed not a themselves, they departed, after tha had spoken one word, Well spa holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet, our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, an Hearing ye shall hear, and shal not u stand: & seeing, ye shal see, & not per

27 For the heart of this people is w gross, and their ears are dull of hea and their eyes have they closed; lest should see with their eyes, and hear their ears, and understand with heart, and should be converted, should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you the salvation of God is sent unto the tiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these wo the Jews departed, and had great rea ing among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole year his own hired house, and received all came in unto him:

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, teaching those things which concern LORD Jesus Christ with all confide no man forbidding him.

¶ *The epistle of* PAUL *the apostle to the* ROMAN

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling to the Romans.* 16 *What his gospel is.*

PAul a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God.

2 [Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures:]

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our LORD, who was made of the seed of David according to the flesh:

4 And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord of us Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Je Christ for you all, that your faith is sp en of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I se with my spirit in the gospel of his So that without ceasing I make mention you always in my prayers,

10 Making request [if by any means n at length I might have a prosperous jou ney by the will of God] to come unto yo

11 For I long to see you, that I m impart unto you some spirituall gift, the end you may be established:

12 That is, that I may be comforted t gether with you, by the mutuall faith bo of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignoran brethren, that oftentimes I purposed c come unto you [but was let hitherto] th I might have some fruit among you also even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtour both to the Greeks, an to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and t the unwise,

15 So

as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you ℣ are at Rome also.
16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.
17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.
18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness, and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness.
19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.
20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternall power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse.
21 Because ℣ when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull: but became vain in their imaginations, & their foolish heart was darkned.
22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools:
23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.
24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:
25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature, more then the Creator, who is blessed for ever, Amen.
26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature.
27 And likewise also the men, leaving the naturall use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their errour which was meet.
28 And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not convenient:
29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness, full of envy, murther, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,
30 Back-biters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evill things, disobedient to parents,
31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull:
32 Who knowing the judgement of God [that they which commit such things, are worthy of death] not onely do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

1 *They that sin, and condemn it in others, cannot excuse themselves.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self: for thou that judgest, doest the same things.
2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.
3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?
4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?
5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God:
6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:
7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternall life:
8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness; indignation, and wrath.
9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.
10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile.
11 For there is no respect of persons ℣ God.
12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law.
13 For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.
14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law; these having not the law, are a law unto themselves:
15 Which shew ℣ work of ℣ law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, & their thoughts the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another:
16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.
17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, & restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God:
18 And knowest *his* will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law:
19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guid of the blind, a light of them *which are* in darkness:
20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge, and of the truth in the law.
21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou ℣ preachest a man should not steal, doest thou steal?
22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adul-

tery? thou that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacrilledge?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For ȳ name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is written:

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousnes of ȳ law, shal not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision doest transgress the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly: and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter: whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

2 *The Jews prerogative.* 9 *Yet the law conviuceth them also of sin.*

WHat advantage then hath ȳ Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because ȳ unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousnes commend the righteousnes of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? [I speak as a man.]

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather*, as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evill, that good may come: whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *then they?* No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews & Gentiles, ȳ they are all under sin.

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternes:

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood:

16 Destruction & misery are in their ways:

17 And the way of peace have they not known:

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousnes of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets.

22 Even the righteousnes of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon them ȳ believe: for there is no difference.

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God:

24 Being justified freely by his grace through ȳ redemption ȳ is in Jesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnes for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousnes: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay, but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith, without ȳ deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Abrahams faith imputed for righteousnes:* 13 *By it he and his seed receive the promise.*

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnes.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly; his faith is counted for righteousnes.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessednes of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousnes without works,

7 *Saying*, blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessednes then upon the circumcision *onely*, or upon the uncircumcision

also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnes.
How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.
And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousnes of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousnes might be imputed unto them also:
And the father of circumcision, to them who are not of the circumcision only, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet uncircumcised.
For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousnes of faith.
For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.
Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression.
Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all:
(As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he believed, *even* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were.
Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.
And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarahs womb.
He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief: but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;
And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.
And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnes.
Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;
But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our LORD from the dead:
Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

Being justified by faith, we have peace with God. 12 *Death came by Adam.*

THerefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our LORD Jesus Christ:
By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.
And not only so, but we glory in tribulation also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:
And patience, experience: and experience, hope:
And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is given unto us.
For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.
For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.
But God commendeth his love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.
Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.
For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.
And not only so, but we also joy in God, through our LORD Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.
Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, & death by sin: & so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.
For until the law, sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed when there is no law.
Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.
But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one, many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.
And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.
For if by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnes, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.
Therefore as by the offence of one, *judgement came* upon all men to condemnation: even so by the righteousnes of one, *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life.
For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.
Moreover, the law entered, that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.
That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousnes unto eternall life, by Jesus Christ our LORD.

CHAP. VI.

We may not live in sin, 12 *nor let sin reign in us.* 23 *Death is the wages of sin.*

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

3 God forbid: how ſhall we that are dead to ſin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that ſo many of us as were baptized into Jeſus Chriſt, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptiſm into death, that like as Chriſt was raiſed up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even ſo we alſo ſhould walk in newneſs of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the *likeneſs* of his death: we ſhall be alſo in the *likeneſs* of his reſurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of ſin might be deſtroyed, that henceforth we ſhould not ſerve ſin.

7 For he that is dead, is freed from ſin.

8 Now if we be dead with Chriſt, we believe that we ſhall alſo live with him.

9 Knowing that Chriſt being raiſed from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in ſ he died, he died unto ſin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewiſe reckon ye alſo your ſelves to be dead indeed unto ſin: but alive unto God through Jeſus Chriſt our LORD.

12 Let not ſin therefore reign in your mortall body, that ye ſhould obey it in the luſts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members as inſtruments of unrighteouſneſs unto ſin: but yield your ſelves unto God, as thoſe ſ are alive from the dead, and your members as inſtruments of righteouſneſs unto God.

14 For ſin ſhall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? ſhall we ſin, becauſe we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield your ſelves ſervants to obey, his ſervants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of ſin unto death, or of obedience unto righteouſneſs?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the ſervants of ſin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from ſin, ye became the ſervants of righteouſneſs.

19 I ſpeak after the manner of men, becauſe of the infirmity of your fleſh: for as ye have yielded your members ſervants to uncleanneſs and to iniquity, unto iniquity, even ſo now yield your members ſervants to righteouſneſs, unto holineſs.

20 For when ye were the ſervants of ſin, ye were free from righteouſneſs.

21 What fruit had ye then in thoſe things, whereof ye are now aſhamed? for the end of thoſe things is death.

22 But now being made free from ſin, and become ſervants to God, ye have your fruit unto holineſs, and the end everlaſting life.

23 For the wages of ſin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jeſus Chriſt our LORD.

CHAP. VII.

1 *No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth.*

KNow ye not brethren [for I ſpeak to them that know the law] how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband, ſo long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of the husband.

3 So then, if while her husband liveth ſhe be married to another man, ſhe ſhall be called an adultereſs: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is free from that law; ſo that she is no adultereſs, though ſhe be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye alſo are become dead to the law, by ſ body of Chriſt that ye ſhould be married to another, even to him who is raiſed from the dead, that we ſhould bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the fleſh, the motions of ſins, which were by the law, did work in our members, to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held, that we ſhould ſerve in newneſs of ſpirit, and not in the oldneſs of the letter.

7 What ſhall we ſay then? Is the law ſin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known ſin, but by the law: for I had not known luſt, except ſ law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt not covet.

8 But ſin taking occaſion by ſ commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiſcence. For without ſ law ſin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, ſin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For ſin taking occaſion by the commandment, deceived me, & by it ſlew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and juſt, and good.

13 Was then that which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But ſin, that it might appear ſin, working death in me by that which is good: that ſin by ſ commandment might become exceeding ſinfull.

14 For we know that the law is ſpirituall: but I am carnall, ſold under ſin.

15 For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I conſent unto the law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it, but ſin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me [that is, in my fleſh] dwelleth no good thing: for to will is preſent with me, but *how* to perform that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not; but the evill which I would not, that I do.

20 Now, if I do ſ I would not, it is no more I that do it, but ſin that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would

ould do good, evill is present with me.
22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.
23 But I see another law in my members warring against the law of my minde, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members.
24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death!
25 I thank God, through Jesus Christ our LORD. So then, with the minde I myself serve the law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

Who are free from condemnation.

1 There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
2 For the law of the Spirit of life, in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death.
3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son, in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin condemned sin in the flesh:
4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.
6 For to be carnally minded, is death; but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:
7 Because the carnall minde is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.
8 So then: they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.
9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.
10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin: but the Spirit is life, because of righteousness.
11 But if the spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortall bodies, by his spirit that dwelleth in you.
12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.
13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.
14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.
15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear: but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.
16 The Spirit it self beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.
17 And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, and joynt-heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.
18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory that shall be revealed in us.
19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.
20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope.
21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.
22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth, and travaileth in pain together, until now.
23 And not onely they, but our selves also which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves groan within our selves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.
24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?
25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.
26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.
27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints, according to the will of God.
28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.
29 For whom he did fore-know, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born among many brethren.
30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.
31 What shall we then say to these things, If God be for us, who can be against us?
32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?
33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth.
34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.
35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?
36 [As it is written; For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.]
37 Nay, in all these things we are more then conquerours, through him that loved us.
38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,
39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other

creature, shall be able to separate us from ꝧ love of God ꝙ is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Pauls zeal for the Jews.* 7 *The seed of the promise.*

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the holy Ghost:

2 That I have great heaviness, and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my self were accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites, to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac:

11 [For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth,]

12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then, it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet finde fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but, O man who art thou that replieſt against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one ves unto honour, and another unto dishono

22 What, if God willing to shew wrath, and to make his power known, dured with much long-suffering the v sels of wrath fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make known t riches of his glory on the vessels of merc which he had a fore prepared unto glor

24 Even us whom he hath called, not the Jews onely, but also of the Gentiles,

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will c them my people, ꝙ were not my peopl and her, beloved, which was not belove

26 And it shall come to pass, that in t place where it was said unto them, Ye a not my people; there shall they be calle The children of the living God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Isra Though the number of the children Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remna shall be saved.

28 For he will finish the work, and c it short in righteousness: because a sho work will the Lord make upon the eart

29 And as Esaias said before, Except t LORD of sabbath had left us a seed, had been as Sodoma, and been made lik unto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That th Gentiles which followed not after righ teousness, have attained to righteousnes even the righteousness which is of faith.

31 But Israel, which followed after th law of righteousness hath not attained t the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it*, no by faith, but as it were by the works of law: for they stumbled at ꝧ stumbling-ston

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sio a stumbling-stone, and rock of offence and whosoever believeth on him, shall no be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

1 *The difference of the righteousness of th law, and that of faith.*

BRethren, my hearts desire & prayer t God for Israel is, ꝧ they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, ꝧ they have a zea of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righ teousness, & going about to establish thei own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteous ness which is of the law, that ꝙ man which doth those things, shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith, speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shal ascend into heaven? [that is, to bring Christ down from above.]

7 Or who shall descend into ꝧ deep? [that is to bring up Christ again from ꝧ dead.]

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is ꝧ word of faith which we preach

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth

mouth the LORD Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the LORD, shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, LORD who hath believed our report?

17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yea verily, their sound went into all the earth, & their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gain-saying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 *God hath not cast off all Israel.*

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 LORD, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to my self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded.

8 According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear unto this day.

9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling-block, and a recompence unto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, & they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled & they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation, them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of & world what shall & receiving of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde olive-tree, wert graffed in amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive-tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness, and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but towards thee goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall branches, be grafted into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, & ye should be ignorant of this mystery [lest ye should be wise in your own conceits] that blindness in part is happened to Israel, untill the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob.

27 For this is my covenant unto them,

creature, shall be able to separate us from ỹ love of God ẅ is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Pauls zeal for the Jews.* 7 *The seed of the promise.*

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the holy Ghost:

2 That I have great heaviness, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my self were accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites, to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac:

11 [For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth,]

12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then, it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet finde fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but, O man who art thou that replyest against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What, if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had a fore prepared unto glory,

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews onely, but also of the Gentiles?

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, ẅ were not my people; and her, beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called The children of the living God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

28 For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the LORD of sabbath had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith.

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it*, not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at ỹ stumbling-stone,

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling-stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him, shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

1 *The difference of the righteousness of the law, and that of faith.*

BRethren, my hearts desire & prayer to God for Israel is, ỹ they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, ỹ they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousness, & going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, that ỹ man which doth those things, shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith, speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shal ascend into heaven? [that is, to bring Christ down from above.]

7 Or who shall descend into ỹ deep? [that is to bring up Christ again from ỹ dead.]

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is ỹ word of faith which we preach:

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth

with the LORD Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the LORD, shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, LORD who hath believed our report?

17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yea verily, their sound went into all the earth, & their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gain-saying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 *God hath not cast off all Israel.*

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 LORD, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to my self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded,

8 According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear unto this day.

9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling-block, and a recompence unto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, & they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled & they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation, them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of & world what shall & receiving of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde olive-tree, wert graffed in amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive-tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness, and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but towards thee goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall branches, be graffed into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, & ye should be ignorant of this mystery [lest ye should be wise in your own conceits] that blindness in part is happened to Israel, untill the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodlinesses from Jacob.

27 For this is my covenant unto them,

them, when I shall take away their sins.
28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for ȳ fathers sakes.
29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.
30 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:
31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy, they also may obtain mercy.
32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, ȳ he might have mercy upon all.
33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his ways past finding out!
34 For who hath known the minde of the Lord, or who hath been his counseller?
35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?
36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Gods mercies must move us to please him.*

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies, a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, ẅ is your reasonable service.
2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may prove what is ȳ good, & acceptable, & perfect will of God.
3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly then he ought to think, but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.
4 For as we have many members in one body, & all members have not ȳ same office:
5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.
6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesie according to the proportion of faith:
7 Or ministery, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching:
8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.
9 Let love be without dissimulation: abhor ȳ which is evil, cleave to ȳ which is good.
10 Be kindly affectioned one to another, with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.
11 Not slothfull in business: fervent in spirit: serving the LORD:
12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer:
13 Distributing to the necessity of saints, given to hospitality.
14 Bless them which persecute you, bless and curse not.
15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.
16 Be of the same minde one towa another. Minde not high things, but co descend to men of low estate. Be not w in your own conceits.
17 Recompense to no man evill for evi Provide things honest in ȳ sight of all me
18 If it be possible, as much as lieth you, live peaceably with all men.
19 Dearly beloved, avenge not you selves, but rather give place unto wrath for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I wi repay, saith the LORD.
20 Therefore if thine enemy hunge feed him: if he thirst, give him drink: fo in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fir on his head.
21 Be not overcome of evill, but over come evill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Subjection and other duties we owe to magistrates.*

Let every soul be subject unto ȳ highe powers: For there is no power but o God: the powers ȳ be, are ordained of God.
2 Whosoever therefore resisteth ȳ power, resisteth ȳ ordinance of God: & they ȳ resist, shall receive to themselves damnation.
3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to ȳ evill: wilt thou then not be afraid of ȳ power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.
4 For he is ȳ minister of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evill, be afraid: for he beareth not ȳ sword in vain for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doth evil.
5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.
6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.
7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute is due, custom to whom custom, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.
8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the law.
9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet: and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.
10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.
11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation neerer then when we believed.
12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, & let us put on ȳ armour of light.
13 Let us walk honestly as in ȳ day, not in rioting & drunkenness, not in chambering & wantonness, not in strife & envying.
14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ,

and

make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

CHAP. XIV.

Not to contemn or condemn one the other.

1 Him that is weak in the faith receive you, but not to doubtful disputations.
2 For one believeth, that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.
3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. For God hath received him.
4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.
5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully perswaded in his own minde.
6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the LORD; and he that regardeth not the day, to the LORD he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the LORD, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the LORD he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.
7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.
8 For whether we live, we live unto the LORD: and whether we die, we die unto the LORD: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the LORDS.
9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be LORD both of the dead and living.
10 But why doest thou judge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the judgement seat of Christ.
11 For it is written, As I live, saith the LORD, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.
12 So then every one of us, shall give account of himself to God.
13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.
14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Jesus that there is nothing unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.
15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.
16 Let not then your good be evill spoken of.
17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousness and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.
18 For he § in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.
19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.
20 For meat, destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evill for that man who eateth with offence.
21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.
22 Hast thou faith? have it to thy self before God. Happy is he § condemneth not himself in *that thing* which he alloweth.
23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sin.

CHAP. XV.

The strong must bear with the weak.

WE then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.
2 Let every one of us please his neighbour, for his good to edification.
3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee, fell on me.
4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.
5 Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Jesus:
6 That ye may with one minde, and one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our LORD Jesus Christ.
7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to § glory of God.
8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister of § circumcision for § truth of God, to confirm § promises *made* unto § fathers:
9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy Name.
10 And again he saith, Rejoyce, ye Gentiles, with his people.
11 And again, Praise the LORD, all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.
12 And again Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.
13 Now § God of hope fill you with all joy & peace in believing, § ye may abound in hope, through the power of § holy Ghost.
14 And I my self also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.
15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is given to me of God:
16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.
17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ, in those things which perrain to God.
18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought

wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed :

19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God ; so ℣ from Jerusalem, & round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached ℣ gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I striued to preach ℣ gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation :

21 But as it is written, to whom he was not spoken of, they shall see : and they that have not heard, shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much hindred from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you :

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you : for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your *company*.

25 But now I go to Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia & Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verily, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judea, and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints :

32 That I may come unto you ℣ joy by ℣ will of God, & may with you be refreshed.

33 Now ℣ God of peace be ℣ you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

¶ Paul willeth the brethren to greet many,
17 adviseth to beware of those which cause dissention.

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea :

2 That ye receive her in the LORD, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you : for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus :

4 [Who have for my life laid down their own necks : unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all ℣ churches of ℣ Gentiles.]

5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

Pauls salutation.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urban our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them ℣ are of Aristobulus houshold.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the houshold of Narcissus, which are in the LORD.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the LORD. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the LORD, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our LORD Jesus Christ, but their own belly ; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf : but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evill.

20 And ℣ God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our LORD Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the LORD.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, [according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began :

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith :]

27 To God only wise, be glory, through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romans from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe, servant of the church at Cenchrea.

The first epistle of PAUL *the apostle to the* CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his saluting, 4 and thanksgiving, 10 The Apostle exhorteth to unity.

PAul called *to be* an Apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the Name of Jesus Christ our LORD, both theirs and ours:

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, & *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ:

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, & in all knowledge;

6 [Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you,]

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our LORD Jesus Christ.

9 God is faithfull, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our LORD.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the same minde, and in the same judgement.

11 For it hath been declared unto me, of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ:

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God, that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanus: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish, foolishness: but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling-block, and unto the Greeks, foolishness:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ, the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser then men: and the weakness of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, & sanctification & redemption:

31 That according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Pauls preaching not in humane wisdom, but consisteth in the power of God.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching was not with enticing words of mans wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we speak wisdom among them that are perfect; yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom*, & God ordained before the world unto our glory:

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the LORD of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the Spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of ỹ Spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spirituall, judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the minde of the LORD, that he may instruct him? But we have the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of strife and division.* 9 *The ministers are Gods fellow-workmen.*

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spirituall, but as unto carnall, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat, for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, & divisions, are ye not carnall, and walk as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollo, are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, or who is Apollo, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the LORD gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollo watered, but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither *is* he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, & he ỹ watereth, are one: and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together ẅ God, ye are Gods husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God, which is given unto me, as a wise-master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Every mans work shall be made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire, & the fire shall try every mans work, of what sort it is.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved ỹ yet so, as by fire.

16 Know ye not ỹ ye are ỹ temple of G & that the Spirit of God dwelleth in y

17 If any man defile the temple of G him shall God destroy: for the temple God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself: if a man among you seemeth to be wise in t world, let him become a fool, that he m be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is fo ishness with God: for it is written, He t eth the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, The LORD knoweth t thoughts of the wise, that they are vai

21 Therefore let no man glory in me for all things are yours:

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Ceph or the world, or life, or death, or thi present, or things to come, all are you

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Go

CHAP. IV.

1 *Ministers esteem.* 15 *The apostles our fathers in Christ.*

LEt a man so account of us, as of t ministers of Christ, and stewards the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in steward that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thi that I should be judged of you, or of ma judgement: yea, I judge not mine own se

4 For I know nothing by my self, y am I not hereby justified: but he th judgeth me is the LORD.

5 Therefore judge nothing before t time, untill the LORD come, who bo will bring to light the hidden things darkness, and will make manifest t counsels of the hearts: and then shall eve man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have t a figure transferred to my self, and t Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might lear in us not to think *of men*, above tha which is written, that no one of you b puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ *fro another*? And what hast thou that tho didst not receive? now if thou didst re ceive it, why doest thou glory as if tho hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, y have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we als might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the Apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a spectacle un to the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong: ye *are* honourable, but we *are* despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger and thirst, & are naked, & are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place,

12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless: being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being

12 Being defamed, we intreat: we are
as the filth of the world, and are the
offcouring of all things unto this day.
14 I write not these things to shame
you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.
15 For though you have ten thousand
instructers in Christ, yet have ye not many
fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten
you through the gospel.
16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye fol-
lowers of me.
17 For this cause have I sent unto you
Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and
faithfull in the LORD, who shall bring
you into remembrance of my ways which
be in Christ, as I teach every where in
every church.
18 Now some are puffed up as though I
would not come to you.
19 But I will come to you shortly, if the
LORD will, and will know, not the speech
of them which are puffed up, but the power.
20 For the kingdom of God is not in
word, but in power.
21 What will ye? shall I come unto you
with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of
meekness?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person, 6 is cause rather of shame, then of rejoycing.

IT is reported commonly *that there is* a fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.
2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.
3 For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,
4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,
5 To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.
6 Your glorying is not good: know ye not a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?
7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For *even* Christ our passeover is sacrificed for us.
8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.
9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicatours.
10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must ye needs go out of the world.
11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such an one, no not to eat,
12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?
13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of going to law. 9 The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

DAre any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?
2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?
3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?
4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.
5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?
6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.
7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?
8 Nay, you do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.
9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived; neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankinde,
10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.
11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the LORD Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.
12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.
13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: & the Lord for the body.
14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, & will also raise up us by his own power.
15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.
16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two [saith he] shall be one flesh.
17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one spirit.
18 Flee fornication: Every sin that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body,
19 What,

19 What, know ye not that your body is the
temple of the holy Ghoſt *which is* in you,
which ye have of God, & ye are not your own?
20 For ye are bought with a price:
therefore glorifie God in your body, and
in your ſpirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Marriage a remedy againſt fornication.*
18 *Every man muſt be content with his*
vocation. 35 *For what reſpect we may*
marry, or abſtain.

NOw concerning the things whereof
ye wrote unto me: It is good for a
man not to touch a woman.
2 Nevertheleſs, *to avoid* fornication, let
every man have his own wife, and let
every woman have her own husband.
3 Let the husband render unto the wife
due benevolence: and likewiſe alſo the
wife unto the husband.
4 The wife hath not power of her own
body, but the husband: and likewiſe alſo
the husband hath not power of his own
body, but the wife.
5 Defraud you not one the other, ex-
cept *it be* with conſent for a time, that ye
may give your ſelves to faſting and pray-
er, and come together again, that Satan
tempt you not for your incontinency.
6 But I ſpeak this by permiſſion, and
not of commandment.
7 For I would that all men were even as
I my ſelf: but every man hath his proper
gift of God, one after this manner, and
another after that.
8 I ſay therefore to the unmarried & widows,
It is good for them if they abide even as I.
9 But if they cannot contain, let them mar-
ry: for it is better to marry then to burn.
10 And unto the married, I command,
yet not I, but the LORD, Let not the wife
depart from her husband.
11 But & if ſhe depart, let her remain un-
married, or be reconciled to her husband:
& let not the husband put away his wife.
12 But to the reſt ſpeak I, not the Lord,
If any brother hath a wife that believeth
not, and ſhe be pleaſed to dwell with him,
let him not put her away.
13 And the woman which hath an hus-
band & believeth not, and if he be pleaſed
to dwell with her, let her not leave him.
14 For the unbelieving husband is ſanctified by the wife, & the unbelieving wife is ſanctified by the husband: elſe were your children unclean, but now are they holy.
15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not under bondage in ſuch *caſes*: but God hath called us to peace.
16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſave thy husband? Or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſave thy wife?
17 But as God hath diſtributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, ſo let him walk: & ſo ordain I in all churches.
18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become uncircumciſed: is any called in uncircumciſion? let him not become circumciſed.
19 Circumciſion is nothing, and uncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.
20 Let every man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.
21 Art thou called *being* a ſervant? care not for it; but if thou mayeſt be made free uſe it rather.
22 For he that is called in the LORD *being* a ſervant, is the LORDS freeman: likewiſe alſo he that is called *being* free, is Chriſts ſervant.
23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſervants of men.
24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called therein abide with God.
25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandement of the LORD: yet I give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the LORD to be faithfull.
26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent diſtreſs, *I ſay*, that it is good for a man ſo to be.
27 Art thou bound unto a wife? ſeek not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeek not a wife.
28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, and if a virgin marry, ſhe hath not ſinned: nevertheleſs, ſuch ſhall have trouble in the fleſh: but I ſpare you.
29 But this I ſay, Brethren, the time is ſhort. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none;
30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce as though they rejoyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:
31 And they that uſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.
32 But I would have you without carefulneſs. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the LORD, how he may pleaſe the LORD:
33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe his wife.
34 There is difference alſo between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the LORD, that ſhe may be holy, both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe her husband.
35 And this I ſpeak for your own profit; not that I may caſt a ſnare upon you, but for that which is comely, & that you may attend upon the Lord without diſtraction.
36 But if any man think that he behaveth himſelf uncomely toward his virgin, if ſhe paſs the flower of *her* age, and need ſo require, let him do what he will, he ſinneth not: let them marry.
37 Nevertheleſs, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, having no neceſſity, but hath power over his own will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then, he that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, onely in the LORD.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgement: and I think also that I have the spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstain from meats offered to idols, 8 Not to abuse our liberty, &c.

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth [as there be gods many, and LORDS many:]

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol, and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the better: neither if we eat not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling-block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idols temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak, be emboldned to eat those things which are offered to idols?

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth his liberty. 7 The minister ought to live by the gospel.

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our LORD? are not you my work in the LORD?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the LORD.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me, is this:

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister a wife, as well as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn: Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope: and he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so hath the LORD ordained, that they which preach the Gospel, should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me, yea, wo is unto me if I preach not the gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me:

18 What is my reward then? Verily, that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my self servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law.

21 To them that are without law, as without law, [being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ] that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that

that I might be partaker thereof with *you.*

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: Now, they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the air.

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Jews sacraments, 6 are our types, 7 their punishment our admonition.*

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea:

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: [for they drank of that spiritual rock that followed them: and that rock was Christ.]

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased; for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel, after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the al

19 What say I then? that the idol is a thing, or that which is offered in sacrifi to idols is any thing?

20 But I *say*, that the things which Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to dev and not to God: and I would not that should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lo & the cup of devils; ye cannot be partak of the Lords table, & of the table of devi

22 Do we provoke the LORD to je louse? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but things are not expedient: all things lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seek his own: but eve man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, th eat, asking no question for conscience sak

26 For the earth is the LORDS, and t fulnes thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not, b you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go whatsoever is set before you, eat, askin no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not, f his sake shewed it, & for conscience sak The earth is the Lords, & the fulnes there

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, b of the others: for why is my liberty judg ed of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why a I evil spoken of for, for which I give thank

31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, o whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jew nor to Gentiles, nor to the church of God

33 Even as I please all men in all things not seeking mine own profit, but the prof of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

1 *He reproveth them for divers abuses in their holy assemblies.*

BE ye followers of me, even as I also a of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep th ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know, that th head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man, and the head o Christ is God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or pro-phesieth with her head uncovered, disho-noureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For

9 For the man is not of the woman: but
e woman of the man.
y Neither was the man created for the
man; but the woman for the man.
For this cause ought ℣ woman to have
wer on her head, because of the angels.
y Nevertheless, neither is the man with-
the woman, neither the woman with-
the man in the LORD.
n For as the woman is of the man, even
the man also by the woman, but all
ngs of God.
Judge in your selves: is it comely
a woman pray unto God uncovered?
a Doth not even nature it self teach
, that if a man have long hair, it is a
ne unto him?
But if a woman have long hair, it is a
ry to her: for her hair is given her for a
ering.
But if any man seem to be conten-
s, we have no such custom, neither the
urches of God.
Now in this that I declare *unto you*,
raise you not, that you come together,
for the better, but for the worse.
For first of all, when ye come together
the church, I hear that there be divi-
ns among you, and I partly believe it.
For there must be also heresies among
, that they which are approved, may be
de manifest among you.
When ye come together therefore into
e place, *this is* not to eat ℣ Lords supper.
For in eating every one taketh be-
rehand, his own supper: and one is hun-
y, and another is drunken.
What, have ye not houses to eat and
drink in? or despise ye the church of
od, and shame them that have not? what
ll say to you? shall I praise you in this?
praise you not.
For I have received of the LORD,
at which also I delivered unto you, that
e LORD Jesus, the same night in which
was betrayed, took bread:
And when he had given thanks, he
ake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my bo-
which is broken for you: this do in re-
mbrance of me.
After the same manner also *he took*
e cup, when he had supped, saying, This
p is the new Testament in my blood:
s do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remem-
ance of me.
For as often as ye eat this bread, and
ink this cup, ye do shew the Lords death
l he come.
Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this
ead, and drink this cup of the LORD
worthily, shall be guilty of the body and
ood of the LORD.
But let a man examine himself, & so let
m eat of that bread, & drink of that cup.
For he that eateth and drinketh un-
worthily, eateth & drinketh damnation to
mself, not discerning the LORDS body.
For this cause many are weak and
ckly among you, and many sleep.
For if we would judge our selves, we
should not be judged.
But when we are judged, we are
chastened of the LORD, that we should
not be condemned with the world.
Wherefore my brethren, when ye come
together to eat, tarry one for another.
And if any man hunger, let him eat
at home, that ye come not together unto
condemnation. And the rest will I set
order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

Spiritual gifts. Ought to profit.

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, bre-
thren, I would not have you ignorant.
Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried
away unto these dumb idols, even as ye
were led.
Wherefore I give you to understand, that
no man speaking by the Spirit of God, cal-
leth Jesus accursed: & that no man can say,
that Jesus is ℣ Lord, but by ℣ holy Ghost.
Now there are diversities of gifts, but
the same Spirit.
And there are differences of admini-
strations, but the same LORD.
And there are diversities of operations,
but it is the same God, ℣ worketh all in al.
But the manifestation of the Spirit, is
given to every man to profit withall.
For to one is given by the Spirit, the
word of wisdom: to another the word of
knowledge by the same Spirit:
To another faith by the same Spirit: to
another ℣ gifts of healing by ℣ same Spirit:
To another the working of miracles, to
another prophecy, to another discerning of
spirits, to another *divers* kinds of tongues,
to another the interpretation of tongues.
But all these worketh that one and
the self-same Spirit, dividing to every man
severally as he will.
For as the body is one, and hath ma-
ny members, and all the members of that
one body, being many, are one body: so
also *is* Christ.
For by one Spirit are we all baptized
into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gen-
tiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have
been all made to drink into one Spirit.
For the body is not one member, but
many.
If the foot shall say, Because I am
not the hand, I am not of the body: is it
therefore not of the body?
And if the ear shall say, Because I am
not the eye, I am not of the body; is it
therefore not of the body?
If the whole body were an eye, where
were the hearing? if the whole were hear-
ing, where were the smelling?
But now hath God set the members,
every one of them in the body, as it hath
pleased him.
And if they were all one member,
where were the body?
But now are they many members, yet
but one body.
And the eye cannot say unto the hand,

I have

I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more thoſe members of the body, which ſeem to be more feeble, are neceſſary.

23 And thoſe *members* of the body which we think to be leſs honourable, upon theſe we beſtow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comelineſs.

24 For our comely parts have no need; but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there ſhould be no ſchiſm in the body: but that the members ſhould have the ſame care one for another.

26 And whether one member ſuffer, all the members ſuffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Chriſt, and members in particular.

28 And God hath ſet ſome in the church, firſt apoſtles, ſecondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diverſities of tongues.

29 Are all apoſtles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all ſpeak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earneſtly the beſt gifts: and yet ſhew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Excellent gifts are nothing without charity.* 4 *The praiſes thereof.*

THough I ſpeak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as ſounding braſs or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and underſtand all myſteries, and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, ſo that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I beſtow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity ſuffereth long, and is kinde: charity envieth not: charity vaunteth not it ſelf, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave it ſelf unſeemly, ſeeketh not her own, is not eaſily provoked, thinketh no evill,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, *they* ſhall fail; whether there be tongues, *they* ſhall ceaſe; whether there be knowledge, *it* ſhall vaniſh away.

9 For we know in part, and we propheſie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then § which is in part ſhall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I ſpake as a childe, I underſtood as a childe, I thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things.

12 For now we ſee through a glaſs, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part, but then ſhall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, theſe three, but the greateſt of theſe is charity.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Prophecy commended,* 2,3,4 *and preferred before tongues.*

FOllow after charity, & deſire ſpiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophecy.

2 For he that ſpeaketh in an unknown tongue, ſpeaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man underſtandeth him: howbeit in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

3 But he § propheſieth, ſpeaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, & comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh in an unknown tongue, edifieth himſelf: but he that propheſieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all ſpake with tongues, but rather that ye propheſied: for greater is he that propheſieth, than he that ſpeaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, If I come unto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profit you, except I ſhall ſpeak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving ſound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a diſtinction in the ſounds, how ſhall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if § trumpet give an uncertain ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelf to the battel?

9 So likewiſe you, except ye utter by the tongue, words eaſie to be underſtood, how ſhall it be known what is ſpoken? for ye ſhall ſpeak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, ſo many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them are without ſignification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I ſhall be unto him that ſpeaketh a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh ſhall be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even ſo ye, foraſmuch as ye are zealous of ſpirituall *gifts*, ſeek that ye may excell to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray § he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my underſtanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and I will pray with underſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the underſtanding alſo.

16 Elſe when thou ſhalt bleſs with the ſpirit, how ſhall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, ſay Amen, at thy giving of thanks, ſeeing he underſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verily giveſt thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more then you all.
19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.
20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice, be ye children, but in understanding be men.
21 In the law it is written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips, will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the LORD.
22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.
23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?
24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.
25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.
26 How is it then brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done to edifying.
27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and *by* by course, & let one interpret.
28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church, and let him speak to himself, and to God.
29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.
30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.
31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.
32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.
33 For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of † saints.
34 Let your women keep silence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to speak: but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the law.
35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.
36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?
37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the LORD.
38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.
39 Wherefore brethren, covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.
40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christs resurrection 12 He proveth the necessity of ours, against such as deny it.

1 MOreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand.
2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.
3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins, according to † scriptures:
4 And that he was buried, & that he rose again † third day according to † scriptures.
5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.
6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.
7 After that, he was seen of James, then of all the apostles.
8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.
9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.
10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* upon me, was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly then they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.
11 Therefore whether it were I, or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.
12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?
13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.
14 And if Christ be not risen then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.
15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.
16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.
17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your sins.
18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.
19 If in this life onely we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.
20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become † first-fruits of them † slept.
21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.
22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.
23 But every man in his own order, Christ the first-fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his coming.
24 Then *cometh* † end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father, when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority, and power.
25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The laſt enemy *that* ſhall be deſtroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet; but when he ſaith all things are put under him, it is manifeſt that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things ſhall be ſubdued unto him, then ſhall the Son alſo himſelf be ſubject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Elſe what ſhall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead riſe not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I proteſt by your rejoycing which I have in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beaſts at Epheſus, what advantageth it me, if the dead riſe not? let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſs, and ſin not; for ſome have not the knowledge of God, I ſpeak this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the dead raiſed up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou ſoweſt is not quickned except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of ſome other *grain*.

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleaſed him, and to every ſeed his own body.

39 All fleſh is not the ſame fleſh, but there is one *kinde of* fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſts, another of fiſhes, and another of birds.

40 There are alſo celeſtial bodies, and bodies terreſtrial: but the glory of the celeſtial is one, and the glory of the terreſtrial is another.

41 There is one glory of the ſun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the ſtars: for one ſtar differeth from *another* ſtar in glory.

42 So alſo is the reſurrection of the dead. It is ſown in corruption, it is raiſed in incorruption.

43 It is ſown in diſhonour, it is raiſed in glory: it is ſown in weakneſs, it is raiſed in power.

44 It is ſown a naturall body, it is raiſed a ſpirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a ſpirituall body.

45 And ſo it is written, The firſt man Adam was made a living ſoul, the laſt Adam was made a quickning ſpirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not firſt which is ſpirituall; but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* ſpirituall.

47 The firſt man *is* of the earth earthy: the ſecond man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, ſuch are they that are earthy; and as is the heavenly, ſuch *are* they alſo that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we ſhall alſo bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I ſhew you a myſtery: we ſhall not all ſleep, but we ſhall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the laſt trump, [for the trumpet ſhall ſound, and the dead ſhall be raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed.]

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible ſhall have put on incorruption, and this mortall ſhall have put on immortality, then ſhall be brought to paſs the ſaying that is written, Death is ſwallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy ſting? O grave, where is thy victory?

56 The ſting of death is ſin, and the ſtrength of ſin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye ſtedfaſt, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, foraſmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The brethrens wants muſt be relieved.*

NOw concerning the collection for the ſaints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even ſo do ye.

2 Upon the firſt *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in ſtore, as *God* hath proſpered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomſoever you ſhall approve by *your* letters, them will I ſend to bring your liberality unto Jeruſalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go alſo, they ſhall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I ſhall paſs through Macedonia: [for I do paſs through Macedonia.]

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whitherſoever I go.

7 For I will not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tarry a while with you, if the LORD permit.

8 But I will tarry at Epheſus until Pentecoſt.

9 For a great door & effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adverſaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, ſee that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I alſo do.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come unto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he ſhall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, ſtand faſt in the faith, quit you like men, be ſtrong.

14 Let all your things be done ℣ charity.

15 ¶ I beseech you brethren, [ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is ℣ first fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministery of the saints:]

16 That ye submit your selves unto such, & to every one ℣ helpeth ℣ us & laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas & Fortunatus, and Achaicus; for ℣ which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with ℣ church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kiss.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the LORD Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema, Maran-atha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas and Fortunatus, and Achaicus and Timotheus.

The second epistle of Paul the apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

1 The apostle encourageth them against troubles, 15 and excuseth his not coming unto them.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all ℣ saints ℣ are in all Achaia:

2 Grace be to you and peace, from God our Father, & from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our LORD Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and God of all comfort;

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by ℣ comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, in so much that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead:

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust, that he will yet deliver us:

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, than what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to ℣ end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours in ℣ day of ℣ Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second benefit:

16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But as God is true, our word toward you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God:

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your Joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 The reason of his not coming. 6 Of the excommunicate person.

BUt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears, not that you should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirm *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: *for* if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, in the person of Christ:

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the LORD;

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other, the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

The commendation of Pauls ministery.

DO we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle, written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ, ministred by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selves to think any thing as of our selves: but our sufficiency is of God.

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for *the* letter killeth, but *the* spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written and ingraven on stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their mindes were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the LORD, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glass the glory of the LORD, are changed into the same image; from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Pauls diligence in preaching, and troubles for the same.*

THerefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not:

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken: we also believe, and therefore speak.

14 Knowing that he which raised up the LORD Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternall weight of glory,

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen, are temporall; but the things which are not seen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

We must all appear before Christ.

1 For we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house, which is from heaven.

3 If so be that being clothed, we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burthened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self same thing, is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the LORD.

7 [For we walk by faith, not by sight.]

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the LORD.

9 Wherefore, we labour, that whether present, or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgement-seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead.

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministery of reconciliation:

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them, & hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us; we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

Pauls faithfulness in the ministery.

1 WE then as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 [For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time: behold, now is the day of salvation.]

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour & dishonour, by evill report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, and yet well known: as dying, and behold, we live: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway rejoycing: as poor, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is

open unto you, our heart is enlarged.
12 Ye are not straightned in us, but ye are straightned in your own bowels.
13 Now for a recompence in the same, [I speak as unto my children] be ye also enlarged.
14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?
15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth, with an infidel?
16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.
17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the LORD, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.
18 And I will be a father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the LORD Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Paul exhorteth to purity*, 3 *and shews his comfort in his afflictions.*

HAving therefore these promises [dearly beloved] let us cleanse our selves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.
2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.
3 I speak not this to condemn *you*: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with *you*.
4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.
5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.
6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.
7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me, so that I rejoyced the more.
8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.
9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.
10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation, not to be repented of; but the sorrow of the world worketh death.
11 For behold, this self same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge: in all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.
12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.
13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.
14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed, but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which I made before Titus is found a truth.
15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.
16 I rejoyce therefore, that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

Contribution to the saints.

MOreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;
2 How that in a great triall of affliction the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.
3 For to *their* power, [I bear record] yea, and beyond their power, *they were* willing of themselves:
4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, & take upon us the fellowship of the ministring to the saints.
5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the LORD, and unto us, by the will of God.
6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.
7 Therefore [as ye abound in every thing in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us] see that ye abound in this grace also.
8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.
9 For ye know the grace of our LORD Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.
10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.
11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as *there was* a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.
12 For if there be first a willing mind it is accepted, according to that a man hath, & not according to that he hath not.
13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 Be

14 But by an equality: that now at this time, your abundance may be *a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be a *supply* for your want, that there may be equality.

15 As it is written, He that had *gathered* much, had nothing over, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the churches to travell with us, with this grace, which is administred by us to the glory of the same LORD, and *declaration* of your ready minde.

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance that is administred by us.

21 Providing for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which I have in you.

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, he is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of*, *they are* the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He sheweth why he sent Titus, 6 and stirreth them up to a bountifull almes,* 10 *which shall yield increase.*

FOr as touching the ministring to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardness of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago, & your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf, that as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up before hand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of covetousness.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*, not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerfull giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye always having all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to every good work.

9 [As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad: he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness.]

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God.

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Pauls authority against all adversaries, 7 *as well present as absent.*

NOw I Paul my self beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us, as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 [For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through God, to the pulling down of strong holds,]

5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it self against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Christs, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christs, even so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority [which the LORD hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction] I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters [say they] are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selves some that commend themselves: but they measuring

measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselvs amongst themselvs, are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as far as to you also, *in preaching* the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly;

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, & not to boast in another mans line of things made ready to our hand:

17 But he ℣ glorieth, let him glory in ℣ Lord.

18 For, not he ℣ commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Pauls commendation of himself, and comparison with the other apostles.*

WOuld to God you could bear ℣ me a little in my folly, & indeed bear ℣ me:

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousie; for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing my self that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, and in all things I have kept my self from being burdensom to you, and so will I keep my self.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselves into apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvell, for Satan himself transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnes, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool: if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the LORD, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, whereinsoever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I forty *stripes* save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods: once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwrack, a night and a day I have been in the deep.

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrey-men, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in ℣ wildernes, in perils in ℣ sea, in perils among false brethren;

27 In wearinesse, and painfulnes, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednes.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our LORD Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governour under Aretas the king kept the city of ℣ Damascens with a garison, desirous to apprehend me:

33 And thorow the window in a basket was I let down by the wall, & escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Paul boasteth, not of revelations, but of his infirmities.*

IT is not expedient for me, doubtles, to glory, I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago [whether in the body, I cannot tell

ly, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth] such a one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man, [whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth]

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawfull for a man to utter.

5 Of such *a one* will I glory, yet of my self I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool: for I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above *that* which he seeth me to be, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure, through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the LORD thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee, for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other churches, except *it be* that I my self was not burdensom to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdensom to you: for I seek not yours, but you; for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend, and be spent for you, though the more abundantly I love you, the lesse I be loved.

16 But be it so: I did not burden you: nevertheless being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked* we not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults.

21 And lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness, and fornication, and lasciviousness which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth obstinate sinners.

THis is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your selves whether ye be in the faith: prove your own selves: know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that ye do no evil, not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the LORD hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace, and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

The epistle of PAUL *the apostle to the* GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul wondreth that they have so soon left him and the gospel.

PAul an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead)

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you, and peace from God the Father, & from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himſelf for our ſins, ℣ he might deliver us from this preſent evill world, according to the will of God, and our Father:
5 To whom *be* glory for ever & ever. Amen.
6 I marvell that you are ſo ſoon removed from him that called you into the grace of Chriſt, unto another goſpel:
7 Which is not another: but there be ſome that trouble you, and would pervert the goſpel of Chriſt.
8 But though we, or an angel from heaven preach *any other goſpel* unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accurſed.
9 As we ſaid before, ſo ſay I now again, If any man preach any other goſpel unto you, then ℣ ye have received, let him be accurſed.
10 For do I now perſwade men, or God? or do I ſeek to pleaſe men? for if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſervant of Chriſt.
11 But I certifie you, brethren, that ℣ goſpel which was preached of me, is not after man.
12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jeſus Chriſt.
13 For ye have heard of my converſation in time paſt in the Jews religion, *how* that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the church of God, and waſted it:
14 And profited in the Jews religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.
15 But when *it* pleaſed God, who ſeparated me from my mothers womb, and called *me* by his grace,
16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with fleſh and blood:
17 Neither went I up to Jeruſalem, to them ℣ *were* apoſtles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damaſcus.
18 Then after three years I went up to Jeruſalem to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes.
19 But other of the apoſtles ſaw I none, ſave James the Lords brother.
20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.
21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria, and Cilicia:
22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Chriſt.
23 But they had heard onely, ℣ he which perſecuted us in times paſt, now preacheth the faith, which once he deſtroyed.
24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

14 *Paul reproveth Peter at Antioch.*

THen fourteen years after I went up again to Jeruſalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me alſo.
2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that goſpel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation: leſt by any means I ſhould run, or had run in vain.
3 But neither Titus, who was ℣ me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumciſed:
4 And that becauſe of falſe brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to ſpie out our liberty ℣ we have in Chriſt Jeſus, that they might bring us into bondage:
5 To whom we gave place by ſubjection, no not for an hour, that the truth of the goſpel might continue with you.
6 But of theſe, who ſeemed to be ſomewhat [whatſoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans perſon] for they who ſeemed *to be ſomewhat* in conference added nothing to me.
7 But contrariwiſe, when they ſaw that the goſpel of the uncircumciſion was committed unto me, as the goſpel of the circumciſion was unto Peter:
8 [For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apoſtleſhip of the circumciſion, the ſame was mighty in me towards ℣ Gentiles:]
9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who ſeemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowſhip, that we *ſhould go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumciſion.
10 Onely *they would* that we ſhould remember the poor, the ſame which I alſo was forward to do.
11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withſtood him to the face, becauſe he was to be blamed.
12 For before ℣ certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and ſeparated himſelf, fearing them *which were* of ℣ circumciſion.
13 And the other Jews diſſembled likewiſe with him, inſomuch that Barnabas alſo was carried away with their diſſimulation.
14 But when I ſaw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the goſpel, I ſaid unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, liveſt after the manner of the Gentiles, & not as do ℣ Jews: why compelleſt thou ℣ Gentiles to live as do ℣ Jews?
15 We, *who are* Jews by nature, and not ſinners of the Gentiles,
16 Knowing that a man is not juſtified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jeſus Chriſt: even we have beleeved in Jeſus Chriſt, that we might be juſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law ſhall no fleſh be juſtified.
17 But if while we ſeek to be juſtified by Chriſt, we our ſelves alſo are found ſinners, is therefore Chriſt the miniſter of ſin? God forbid.
18 For if I build again the things which I deſtroyed, I make my ſelf a tranſgreſſour.
19 For I through the law, am dead to the law, that I might live unto God:
20 I am crucified with Chriſt. Nevertheleſs, I live, yet not I, but Chriſt liveth in me; and the life which I now live in the fleſh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himſelf for me.
21 I do not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſneſs *come* by the law, then Chriſt is dead in vain.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

He asketh what moveth them to leave the faith, and hang on the law.

O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey ☞ truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learn of you, Received ye the spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham beleeved God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justifie the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then, they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith:

12 And the law is not of faith: but the man that doth them, shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ: that we might receive the promise of the spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: though it be but a mans covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disanulleth or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them ☞ beleeve.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, & heirs according to ☞ promise.

CHAP. IV.

1 *We were under the law till Christ came.*
5 *Christ freed us.*

NOw I say, that the heir, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all.

2 But is under tutours and governours, untill the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of ☞ world:

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under ☞ law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son: and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggerly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe days, and moneths, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are, ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached ☞ gospel unto you at ☞ first.

14 And my temptation ☞ was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected, but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

15 Where is then the blessedness you spake of? for I bear you record, that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me,

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, becauſe I tell you the truth?

17 They zealouſly affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealouſly affected always in a good thing, and not onely when I am preſent with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travel in birth again untill Chriſt be formed in you,

20 I deſire to be preſent with you now, and to change my voice, for I ſtand in doubt of you:

21 Tell me, ye that deſire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two ſons, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the fleſh: but he of the free-woman, *was* by promiſe.

24 Which things are an allegory; for theſe are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and anſwereth to Jeruſalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jeruſalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoyce, thou barren that beareſt not, break forth & cry, thou ſ travelleſt not, for ſ deſolate hath many moe children then ſhe which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Iſaac was, are the children of promiſe.

29 But as then he that was born after the fleſh, perſecuted him that was *born* after the Spirit; even ſo it is now.

30 Nevertheleſs, what ſaith the ſcripture? Caſt out the bond-woman and her ſon: for the ſon of the bond-woman ſhall not be heir with the ſon of the free-woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

Chriſtian liberty to be made uſe of.

STand faſt therefore in the liberty wherewith Chriſt hath made us free, & be not intangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul ſay unto you, that if ye be circumciſed, Chriſt ſhal profit you nothing.

3 For I teſtifie again to every man that is circumciſed, that he is a debtour to do the whole law.

4 Chriſt is become of no effect unto you, whoſoever of you are juſtified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteouſneſs by faith.

6 For in Jeſus Chriſt, neither circumciſion availeth any thing, nor uncircumciſion, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well; who did hinder you, that ye ſhould not obey the truth?

8 This perſwaſion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwiſe minded; but he that troubleth you, ſhall bear *his* judgement, whoſoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumciſion, why do I yet ſuffer perſecution? then is the offence of the croſs ceaſed.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty, onely *uſe* not liberty for an occaſion to the fleſh, but by love ſerve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this: Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed ye be not conſumed one of another.

16 This I ſay then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye ſhall not fulfill the luſt of the fleſh.

17 For the fleſh luſteth againſt the Spirit, and the Spirit againſt the fleſh: and theſe are contrary the one to the other: that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the fleſh are manifeſt, which are *theſe*; adultery, fornication, uncleanneſs, laſciviouſneſs,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, ſtrife, ſeditions, hereſies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenneſs, revellings, and ſuch like: of the which I tell you before, as I have alſo told you in time paſt, that they which do ſuch things, ſhall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But ſ fruit of ſ Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-ſuffering, gentleneſs, goodneſs, faith,

23 Meekneſs, temperance: againſt ſuch there is no law.

24 And they that are Chriſts, have crucified the fleſh, with the affections and luſts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us alſo walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be deſirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

2 *He exhorteth to mildneſs:* 14 *The cr of Chriſt is his glory.*

BRethren, if a man be overtaken in fault, ye which are ſpirituall, reſtore ſuch a one in the ſpirit of meekneſs, conſidering thy ſelf, leſt thou alſo be tempted.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and ſo fulfill the law of Chriſt.

3 For if a man think himſelf to be ſomething, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himſelf.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then ſhall he have rejoycing in himſelf alone, and not in another.

5 For every man ſhall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatſoever a man ſoweth, that ſhall he alſo reap.

8 For he that ſoweth to his fleſh, ſhall

the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the houshold of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised, keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the LORD Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our LORD Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

The epistle of PAUL *the apostle to the* EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Election and adoption,* 11 *which is the true and proper fountain of salvation.*

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, & to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the LORD Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our LORD Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spirituall blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins according to the riches of his grace:

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himself,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, & which are on earth, even in him:

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him, who worketh all things after the counsell of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ:

13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard & word of truth, & gospel of your salvation: in whom also after & ye beleeved, ye were sealed with & holy Spirit of promise.

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the LORD Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers:

17 That the God of our LORD Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom, and revelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened, that ye may know, what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who beleeve, according to the working of his mighty power:

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 *What we were,* 3 *by nature, and what we are,* 5 *by grace.*

AND you *hath he quickened* who were dead in trespasses and sins.

2 Wherein in time past ye walked, according to the course of this world, according to the prince of & power of & air, & spirit that now worketh in & children of disobedience:

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others:

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, [by grace ye are saved.]

6 And

6 And hath raiſed *us* up together, and made *us* ſit together in heavenly places in Chriſt Jeſus:

7 That in the ages to come he might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindneſs towards us through Chriſt Jeſus.

8 For by grace are ye ſaved, through faith, and ꝧ not of your ſelves: *it is* ꝧ gift of God:

9 Not of works, leſt any man ſhould boaſt.

10 For we are his workmanſhip, created in Chriſt Jeſus unto good works, ☞ God hath before ordained, ꝧ we ſhould walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time paſſed Gentiles in the fleſh, who are called uncircumciſion by that which is called ꝧ circumciſion in ꝧ fleſh made by hands,

12 That at that time ye were without Chriſt, being aliens from the commonwealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the covenants of promiſe, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Chriſt Jeſus, ye, who ſometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Chriſt.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:

15 Having abolſhed in his fleſh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himſelf, of twain, one new man, ſo making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the croſs, having ſlain the enmity thereby.

17 And came, and preached peace to you *which were* afar off, & to them ꝧ were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an acceſs by one Spirit, unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more ſtrangers and forreigners, but fellow-citizens with the ſaints, and of the houſhold of God:

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apoſtles and prophets, Jeſus Chriſt himſelf being the chief corner ſtone:

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the LORD:

22 In whom you alſo are builded together for an habitation of God through ꝧ Spirit.

CHAP. III.

ꝧ The hidden myſtery, 6 that the Gentiles ſhould be ſaved.

FOr this cauſe, I Paul, the priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the diſpenſation of ꝧ grace of God, ☞ is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the myſtery, [as I wrote afore in few words,

4 Whereby when ye read, ye may underſtand my knowledge in the myſtery of Chriſt.]

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the ſons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apoſtles and prophets by the Spirit.

6 That the Gentiles ſhould be fellow-heirs, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt by the goſpel:

7 Whereof I was made a miniſter, accor ing to the gift of ꝧ grace of God given u to me, by ꝧ effectual working of his pow

8 Unto me, who am leſs then the leaſt all ſaints, is this grace given, that I ſhou preach among the Gentiles the unſearch able riches of Chriſt,

9 And to make all men ſee, what is the fe lowſhip of the myſtery, which from the b ginning of the world hath been hid in Go who created all things by Jeſus Chriſt:

10 To the intent that now unto the prin cipalities and powers in heavenly place might be known by the church the man fold wiſdom of God,

11 According to the eternall purpoſ ☞ he purpoſed in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord

12 In whom we have boldneſs and ac ceſs, with confidence, by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I deſire that ye faint not a my tribulations for you, ☞ is your glory.

14 For this cauſe I bow my knees unt the Father of our LORD Jeſus Chriſt,

15 Of whom the whole family in heave and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, according r the riches of his glory, to be ſtrengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man

17 That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and ground ed in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all ſaints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the love of Chriſt which paſſeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulneſs of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly, above all ꝧ we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Chriſt Jeſus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IV.

1 He exhorteth to unity, 24 to put on the new man, 15 to caſt off lying, &c.

I Therefore the priſoner of the LORD, beſeech you, that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowlineſs & meekneſs, with long-ſuffering, forbearing one another in love:

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one ſpirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One LORD, one faith, one baptiſme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace, according to the meaſure of ꝧ gift of Chriſt.

8 Wherefore he ſaith, When he aſcended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 [Now that he aſcended, what is it, but that he alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.]

11 And

de a miniſter, accor
ce of God given u
orking of his powe
leſs then the leaſt
given, that I ſhou
ſtiles the unſearch

ſee, what is the fe
which from the be
th been hid in Go
by Jeſus Chriſt:
now unto the prin
in heavenly places
e church the mani

e eternall purpoſ
ſt Jeſus our Lord
ve boldneſs and ac
y the faith of him,
that ye faint not
, is your glory.
bow my knees unt
RD Jeſus Chriſt,
e family in heaven

you, according r
to be ſtrengthened
t in the inner man
well in your heart
ooted and ground

mprehend with all
th, and length, and

ve of Chriſt which
ye might be filled
od.
able to do exceed-
we ask or think,
hat worketh in us,
in the church by
ut all ages, world

IV.
, 24 *to put on the*
off lying, &c.
r of the LORD,
alk worthy of the
e called,
eknes, with long-
another in love:
p the unity of the
e.
one ſpirit, even as
of your calling.
th, one baptiſme,
of all, who is
, and in you all.
us is given grace,
t gift of Chriſt.
hen he aſcended
rity captive, and

ed, what is it, but
ſt into the lower

is the ſame alſo
ve all heavens,
.]

11 And

the ſifts of Chriſt. CHAP. V.

11 And he gave ſome, apoſtles: and ſome, prophets: and ſome, evangeliſts: and ſome, paſtours and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the ſaints, for the work of the miniſtery, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the meaſure of the ſtature of the fulneſs of Chriſt:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the ſleight of men, *and* cunning craftineſs, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

15 But ſpeaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Chriſt:

16 From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of every part, maketh increaſe of the body unto the edifying of it ſelf in love.

17 This I ſay therfore, and teſtifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their minde,

18 Having the underſtanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the blindneſs of their heart:

19 Who being paſt feeling, have given themſelves over unto laſciviouſneſs, to work all uncleanneſs with greedineſs.

20 But ye have not ſo learned Chriſt:

21 If ſo be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jeſus:

22 That ye put off, concerning the former converſation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull luſts:

23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your minde:

24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteouſneſs and true holineſs.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and ſin not: let not the ſun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that ſtole, ſteal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the uſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterneſs, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil ſpeaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 And be ye kinde one to another, tender hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

2 *After general exhortations,* 25 *he exhorteth them to love their wives.*

BE ye therefore followers of God, as dear children:

2 And walk in love, as Chriſt alſo hath loved us, and hath given himſelf for us, an offering, and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſavour:

3 But fornication, and all uncleanneſs, or covetouſneſs, let it not be once named among you, as becometh ſaints:

4 Neither filthineſs, nor fooliſh talking, nor jeſting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean perſon, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Chriſt, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for becauſe of theſe things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of diſobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were ſometimes darkneſs, but now *are ye* light in the LORD: walk as children of light:

9 [For the fruit of the ſpirit is in all goodneſs, and righteouſneſs, and truth:]

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord:

11 And have no fellowſhip with the unfruitfull works of darkneſs, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a ſhame even to ſpeak of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.

13 But all things that are reproved, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoever doth make manifeſt, is light.

14 Wherefore he ſaith; Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumſpectly, not as fools, but as wiſe,

16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwiſe, but underſtanding what the will of the LORD is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is exceſs: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your ſelves in pſalms, and hymns, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God, and the Father, in the Name of our LORD Jeſus Chriſt;

21 Submitting your ſelves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, ſubmit your ſelves unto your own husbands, as unto the LORD.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Chriſt is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is ſubject unto Chriſt, ſo let the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands love your wives, even as Chriſt alſo loved the church, and gave himſelf for it:

26 That he might ſanctifie and cleanſe *it* with the waſhing of water, by the word.

27 That

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the LORD the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife, even as himself, & the wife *see* that she reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The duty of children and servants.*
13 *The Christians armour.*

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, [which is the first commandment with promise:]

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And *ye* fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the LORD.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing service, as to the LORD, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall he receive of the LORD, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatning: knowing that your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the LORD, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spirituall wickedness in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, & having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousness:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace.

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, & the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints,

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

20 For which I am an ambassadour in bonds, that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother and faithfull minister in the LORD, shall make known to you all things.

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, & that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father, and the LORD Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our LORD Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

¶ *The epistle of* PAUL *the apostle to the* PHILIPPIANS

CHAP. I.

1 *Pauls thanksgiving to God for them, daily praying for their increase in grace.*
12 *The fruit of Pauls troubles.*

PAul and Timotheus the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the LORD Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel, from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all judgement:

10 That ye may approve things that are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ,

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness

fulneſs, which *are* by Jeſus Chriſt unto
the glory and praiſe of God.
12 But I would ye ſhould underſtand,
brethren, that the things which happened
unto me, have fallen out rather unto the
furtherance of the goſpel.
13 So that my bonds in Chriſt are mani-
feſt in all the palace, and in all other *places*.
14 And many of the brethren in the Lord
waxing confident by my bonds, are much
more bold to ſpeak the word without fear.
15 Some indeed preach Chriſt, even of
envie and ſtrife, and ſome alſo of good will.
16 The one preach Chriſt of contention,
not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction
to my bonds:
17 But the other of love, knowing that I
am ſet for the defence of the goſpel.
18 What then? notwithſtanding every
way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Chriſt
is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea,
and will rejoyce.
19 For I know that this ſhall turn to my
ſalvation, through your prayer, and the
ſupply of the Spirit of Jeſus Chriſt,
20 According to my earneſt expectation
and my hope, that in nothing I ſhal be aſham-
ed: but that with all boldneſs, as always, ſo
now alſo Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my
body, whether it be by life, or by death.
21 For to me to live is Chriſt, and to die
is gain.
22 But if I live in the fleſh, this is the fruit of
my labour: yet what I ſhall chuſe, I wot not:
23 For I am in a ſtrait betwixt two, hav-
ing a deſire to depart, and to be with
Chriſt, which is far better.
24 Neverthleſs, to abide in the fleſh *is*
more needfull for you.
25 And having this confidence, I know
that I ſhall abide and continue with you all,
for your furtherance and joy of faith:
26 That your rejoycing may be more
abundant in Jeſus Chriſt for me, by my
coming to you again.
27 Onely let your converſation be as it
becometh the goſpel of Chriſt, that whether
I come and ſee you, or elſe be abſent, I may
hear of your affairs, that ye ſtand faſt in one
ſpirit with one minde, ſtriving together for
the faith of the goſpel:
28 And in nothing terrified by your ad-
verſaries, which is to them an evident token
of perdition: but to you of ſalvation, and
that of God.
29 For unto you it is given in the behalf
of Chriſt, not onely to beleeve on him, but
alſo to ſuffer for his ſake.
30 Having the ſame conflict which ye
ſaw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth to unity and humility.

IF *there be* therefore any conſolation in
Chriſt, if any comfort of love, if any fel-
lowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels & mercies;
2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like mind-
ed, having the ſame love, being of one ac-
cord, of one minde.
3 Let nothing be *done* through ſtrife, or
vain-glory, but in lowlineſs of minde let
each eſteem other better then themſelves.
4 Look not every man on his own things,
but every man alſo on the things of others.
5 Let this minde be in you, which alſo
was in Chriſt Jeſus:
6 Who being in the form of God, thought
it not robbery to be equall with God:
7 But made himſelf of no reputation, and
took upon him the form of a ſervant, and
was made in the likeneſs of men.
8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he
humbled himſelf, and became obedient un-
to death, even the death of the croſs.
9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalt-
ed him, and given him a Name, which is
above every name:
10 That at the Name of Jeſus every knee
ſhould bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things*
in earth, and *things* under the earth:
11 And that every tongue ſhould confeſs
that Jeſus Chriſt is LORD, to the glory of
God the Father.
12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have al-
wayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely,
but now much more in my abſence, work
out your own ſalvation with fear & trembling.
13 For it is God which worketh in you,
both to will and to do, of *his* good pleaſure.
14 Do all things without murmurings, and
diſputings:
15 That ye may be blameleſs, and harm-
leſs, the ſons of God, without rebuke in the
midſt of a crooked and perverſe nation, a-
mong whom ye ſhine as lights in the world:
16 Holding forth the word of life, that I
may rejoyce in the day of Chriſt, that I have
not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.
17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the ſa-
crifice and ſervice of your faith, I joy and
rejoyce with you all.
18 For the ſame cauſe alſo do ye joy and
rejoyce with me.
19 But I truſt in the Lord Jeſus to ſend Ti-
motheus ſhortly unto you, that I alſo may be
of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.
20 For I have no man like minded, who
will naturally care for your ſtate.
21 For all ſeek their own, not the things
which are Jeſus Chriſts.
22 But ye know the proof of him, that as
a ſon with the father, he hath ſerved with
me in the goſpel.
23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently,
ſo ſoon as I ſhall ſee how it will go with me.
24 But I truſt in the LORD, that I alſo
my ſelf ſhall come ſhortly.
25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary to ſend to
you Epaphroditus, my brother, and compa-
nion in labour, and fellow-ſouldier, but your
meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants.
26 For he longed after you all, and was
full of heavineſs, becauſe that ye had heard
that he had been ſick.
27 For indeed he was ſick, nigh unto
death, but God had mercy on him: and not
on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould
have ſorrow upon ſorrow.
28 I ſent him therefore the more careful-
ly

ly, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the less sorrowfull.
29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness, and hold such in reputation:
30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

He warneth them of false teachers.

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in ℣ Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous: but for you it is safe.
2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.
3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.
4 Though I might also have confidence in ℣ flesh. If any other man thinketh ℣ he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:
5 Circumcised the eight day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of ℣ Hebrews, as touching ℣ law, a Pharisee:
6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church: touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.
7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ:
8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my LORD, for whom I have suffered the loss of all things: and do count them but dung that I may win Christ,
9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:
10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death:
11 If by any means, I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.
12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.
13 Brethren, I count not my self to have apprehended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting those things ℣ are behinde, & reaching forth unto those things ℣ are before:
14 I press toward the mark for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.
15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.
16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us minde the same thing.
17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.
18 [For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* ℣ enemies of ℣ cross of Christ:
19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things.]
20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the LORD Jesus Christ:
21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IV.

General exhortations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.
2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche that they be of the same minde in ℣ Lord.
3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the book of life.
4 Rejoyce in the LORD alway: and again I say, Rejoyce.
5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The LORD is at hand.
6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your request be made known unto God.
7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and mindes through Christ Jesus.
8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things *are* honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.
9 Those things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.
10 But I rejoyced in the LORD greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.
11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.
12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where, & in all things I am instructed, both to be full & to be hungry, both to abound, & to suffer need.
13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.
14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done that ye did communicate with my affliction.
15 Now, ye Philippians, know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.
16 For even in Thessalonica, ye sent once and again unto my necessity.
17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.
18 But I have all, and abound, I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need, according to his riches, in glory by Chriſt Jeſus.

20 Now unto God, and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every ſaint in Chriſt Jeſus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the ſaints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our LORD Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ *The epiſtle of* PAUL *the apoſtle to the* COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul thanketh God for their faith.

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother.

2 To the ſaints and faithfull brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſe: grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the LORD Jeſus Chriſt.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our LORD Jeſus Chriſt, praying always for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Chriſt Jeſus, & of ye love which ye have to all ye ſaints,

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the goſpel,

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth alſo in you, ſince the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth:

7 As ye alſo learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-ſervant, who is for you a faithfull miniſter of Chriſt:

8 Who alſo declared unto us your love in the ſpirit.

9 For this cauſe we alſo, ſince the day we heard it, do not ceaſe to pray for you, and to deſire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wiſdom and ſpiritual underſtanding:

10 That ye might walk worthy of the LORD unto all pleaſing, being fruitfull in every good work, and increaſing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long ſuffering with joyfulneſs:

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the ſaints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkneſs, and hath tranſlated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son:

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveneſs of ſins:

15 Who is the image of the inviſible God, the firſt-born of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, viſible & inviſible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things conſiſt.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firſt-born from the dead, that in all things he might have the preeminence:

19 For it pleaſed *the Father*, that in him ſhould all fulneſs dwell.

20 And [having made peace through the blood of his croſs] by him to reconcile all things unto himſelf, by him, *I ſay*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you that were ſometimes alienated, and enemies in your minde by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his fleſh through death, to preſent you holy and unblameable, and unreproveable in his ſight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and ſetled, and be not moved away from the hope of the goſpel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a miniſter.

24 Who now rejoyce in my ſufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of Chriſt in my fleſh, for his bodies ſake which is the church:

25 Whereof I am made a miniſter, according to ye diſpenſation of God, which is given to me for you, to fulfill ye word of God:

26 *Even* the myſtery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifeſt to his ſaints.

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this myſtery among the Gentiles, which is Chriſt in you the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wiſdom, that we may preſent every man perfect in Chriſt Jeſus.

29 Whereunto I alſo labour, ſtriving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth to be conſtant in Chriſt.

FOr I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not ſeen my face in the fleſh:

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full aſſurance of underſtanding, to the acknowledgement of the myſtery of God, and of the Father, and of Chriſt,

3 In whom are hid all the treaſures of wiſdom and knowledge.

4 And this I ſay, leſt any man ſhould beguile you with entiſing words.

5 For though I be abſent in the fleſh: yet am I with you in the ſpirit, joying and beholding your order, and the ſtedfaſtneſs of your faith in Chriſt.

6 As you have therefore received Chriſt Jeſus

Jesus the LORD, so walk ye in him:
7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophie and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are compleat in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him*, through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you, being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

14 Blotting out the hand writing of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross:

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath-*days*:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puft up by his fleshly minde;

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?

21 [Touch not, taste not, handle not:
22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments & doctrines of men:

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

He sheweth where to seek Christ.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now, you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greek, nor Jew, circumcision, nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore [as the elect of God holy and beloved] bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of minde, meekness, long suffering:

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrell against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

14 And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching, and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the LORD.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the Name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God, and the Father, by him.

18 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the LORD.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well-pleasing unto the LORD.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children to *anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the LORD, and not unto men:

24 Knowing, that of the LORD ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the LORD Christ.

25 But he that doth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IV.

To be fervent in prayer.

MAsters, give unto your servants that which is just and equall, knowing that ye also have a master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;

3 Withall, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak

ak the mystery of Christ, for which I am
in bonds:
4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought
to speak.
5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are
thout, redeeming the time.
6 Let your speech be alway with grace,
asoned with salt, that you may know how
ought to answer every man.
7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto
u, who is a beloved brother, and a faithful
inister, and fellow-servant in the LORD:
8 Whom I have sent unto you for the
me purpose, that he might know your
state, and comfort your hearts:
9 With Onesimus, a faithfull and beloved
other, who is one of you. They shall make
own unto you all things that are done here.
10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth
u, and Marcus, sisters son to Barnabas,
ncerning whom ye received command-
ents, If he come unto you, receive him.]
11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who
are of the circumcision. These onely are my
llow-workers unto the kingdom of God,
which have been a comfort unto me.
12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant
of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring
fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand
perfect, and compleat in all the will of God.
13 For I bear him record, that he hath a
great zeal for you, and them that are in
Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.
14 Luke the beloved physician, and De-
mas greet you.
15 Salute the brethren which are in Lao-
dicea, and Nymphas, and the church which
is in his house.
16 And when this epistle is read amongst
you, cause that it be read also in the church
of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewise read
the epistle from Laodicea.
17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to
the ministery which thou hast received in
the LORD, that thou fulfill it.
18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Re-
member my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colos-
sians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

The first epistle of PAUL the apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

He sheweth his mindfulness of them in his thanksgiving and prayer.

PAul and Sylvanus, and Tim-
theus, unto the church of the
Thessalonians, which is in God
the Father, and in the LORD
Jesus Christ: grace be unto
you, and peace from God our
Father, and the LORD Jesus Christ.
2 We give thanks to God always for you
all, making mention of you in our prayers,
3 Remembering without ceasing your
work of faith, and labour of love, and pa-
tience of hope in our LORD Jesus Christ,
in the sight of God and our Father:
4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your elec-
tion of God.
5 For our gospel came not unto you in
word onely, but also in power, and in the
holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye
know what manner of men we were among
you for your sake.
6 And ye became followers of us, and of
the LORD, having received the word in
much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost:
7 So that ye were ensamples to all that
believe in Macedonia and Achaia.
8 For from you sounded out the word of
the LORD, not onely in Macedonia and
Achaia, but also in every place your faith to
God-ward is spread abroad, so that we need
not to speak any thing
9 For they themselves shew of us, what
manner of entering in we had unto you, and
how ye turned to God from idols, to serve
the living and true God,
10 And to wait for his Son from hea-
ven, whom he raised from the dead, even
Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to
come.

CHAP. II.

An exhortation to godliness. 9 to love.

FOr your selves, brethren, know our en-
trance in unto you, that it was not in vain.
2 But even after that we had suffered be-
fore, and were shamefully intreated, as ye
know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God
to speak unto you the gospel of God
with much contention.
3 For our exhortation was not of deceit,
nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:
4 But as we were allowed of God to be
put in trust with the gospel, even so we
speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which
trieth our hearts.
5 For neither at any time used we flatter-
ing words, as ye know, nor a cloak of cove-
tousness, God is witness:
6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of
you, nor yet of others, when we might have
been burdensom, as the apostles of Christ.
7 But we were gentle among you, even as
a nurse cherisheth her children:
8 So being affectionately desirous of you,
we were willing to have imparted unto you,
not the gospel of God onely, but also our
own souls, because ye were dear unto us.
9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour
& travell: for labouring night & day, because
we would not be chargeable unto any of
you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.
10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how ho-
lily, and justly, and unblameably we behav-
ed our selves among you that believe:
11 As you know, how we exhorted, and
comforted, and charged every one of you [as
a father doth his children:]
12 That ye would walk worthy of God who
hath

hath called you unto his kingdom & glory

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God, which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but [as it is in truth] the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrey-men, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the LORD Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, [even I Paul] once and again: but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoycing? Are not even ye, in ℣ presence of our LORD Jesus Christ at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 Paul sendeth Timothy to the Thessalonians. 10 His prayer for them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus, our brother and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for your selves know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress, by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in ℣ Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God:

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, & our Lord Jesus Christ direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and

abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we *do* towards you:

13 To the end he may establish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

CHAP. IV.

An exhortation to godliness, 6 to love

FUrthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the LORD Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the LORD Jesus.

3 For this is ℣ will of God, even your sanctification, ℣ ye should abstain from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter, because that the LORD is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you, and testified:

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your selves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren ℣ are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, ℣ ye increase more and more;

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands [as we commanded you];

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died, and rose again; even so them also which sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the LORD, That we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the LORD, shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the LORD himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the LORD in the air: and so shall we ever be with the LORD.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

1 Christs coming to judgement. 16 Divers precepts given.

BUt of the times & the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you:

For your selves know perfectly, that ꝧ day
the Lord so cometh as a thief in ꝧ night.
For when they shall say, Peace and safe-
ty: then sudden destruction cometh upon
them, as travell upon a woman with childe,
and they shall not escape.
But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that
that day should overtake you as a thief.
Ye are all the children of light, and the
children of the day: we are not of the night,
nor of darkness.
Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others
but let us watch and be sober.
For they that sleep, sleep in the night: and
they ꝧ be drunken, are drunken in ꝧ night.
But let us who are of the day be sober,
putting on the breast-plate of faith & love,
and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.
For God hath not appointed us to wrath:
but to obtain salvation by our LORD Jesus
Christ,
Who died for us, that whether we wake
or sleep, we should live together with him.
Wherefore comfort your selves together,
and edifie one another, even as also ye do.
And we beseech you, brethren, to know
them which labour among you, and are over
you in the LORD, and admonish you;
And to esteem them very highly in
love for their works sake, and be at peace
among your selves.
Now we exhort you, brethren, warn
them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-
minded, support the weak, be patient toward
all men.
See that none render evil for evil unto
any man: but ever follow that which is
good, both among your selves, & to all men.
Rejoyce evermore.
Pray without ceasing.
In every thing give thanks: for this is the
will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.
Quench not the Spirit.
Despise not prophecyings.
Prove all things: hold fast that which
is good.
Abstain from all appearance of evil.
And the very God of peace sanctifie you
wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit,
and soul, and body be preserved blameless
unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
Faithfull is he that calleth you, who
also will do it.
Brethren, pray for us.
Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.
I charge you by the LORD, that this
epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.
The grace of our LORD Jesus Christ
be with you. Amen.

¶ The first epistle unto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ *The second epistle of* PAUL *the apostle to the* THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

The punishment of the ungodly.

PAul and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, In God our Father, & the Lord Jesus Christ;
Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the LORD Jesus Christ.
We are bound to thank God always for you brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth:
So that we our selves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions, and tribulations that ye endure:
Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer;
Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you:
And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the LORD Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with his mighty angels,
In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our LORD Jesus Christ:
Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the LORD, and from the glory of his power;
When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeve [because our testimony among you was beleeved] in that day.
Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, & fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodness, & the work of faith ꝧ power;
That the name of our LORD Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the LORD Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

He willeth them to continue stedfast.

NOw we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our LORD Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,
That ye be not soon shaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.
Let no man deceive you by any means; for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition:
Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or ꝧ is worshipped: so that he as God, sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.
Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?
And now ye know what withhold-

eth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the myſtery of iniquity doth already work; onely he who now letteth, *will let*, untill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked be revealed, whom the LORD ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſs of his coming:

9 *Even him*, whoſe coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and ſigns, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableneſs of unrighteouſneſs in them that periſh: becauſe they received not the love of the truth, that they might be ſaved.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, ℣ they ſhould beleeve a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeved not the truth, but had pleaſure in unrighteouſneſs.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſalvation, through ſanctification of the ſpirit, and belief of the truth:

14 Whereunto he called you by our goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of our LORD Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore, brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epiſtle.

16 Now our LORD Jeſus Chriſt himſelf, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

The apoſtle craveth their prayers.

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of ℣ Lord may have *free* courſe, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from unreaſonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the LORD is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the LORD touching you, that ye both do, and will the things which we command you.

5 And the LORD direct your hearts to the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Chriſt.

6 Now we command you, brethren in the Name of our LORD Jeſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelves from every brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your ſelves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not our ſelves diſorderly among you:

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we have not power, but to make our ſelves an enſample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For we hear that there are ſome which walk among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command, and exhort by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that with quietneſs they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word, note this epiſtle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be aſhamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemie, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the LORD of peace himſelf give you peace always, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul, with mine own hand, which is the token in every epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our LORD Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶ *The firſt epiſtle of* PAUL *the apoſtle to* TIMOTH

CHAP. I.

Fauls charge to Timothy.

PAUL an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jeſus Chriſt, *which is* our hope:

2 Unto Timothie *my* own ſon in the faith: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God our Father, and Jeſus Chriſt our LORD.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine:

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endleſs genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then godly edifying, ℣ is in faith: ſo do

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith unfeigned.

6 From which ſome having ſwerved, have turned aſide unto vain janglings,

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the law, underſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man uſe it lawfully,

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſs and diſobedient, for ℣ ungodly, & for ſinners, for unholy, & profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for man-ſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelves ℣ mankinde, for men ſtealers, for liars, for perjured perſons, & if there be any

ther thing ȳ is contrary to sound doctrine,
11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, ẅ was committed to my trust.
12 And I thank Christ Jesus our LORD, who hath enabled me; for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery,
13 Who was before a blasphemer, & a persecutour, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief.
14 And the grace of our LORD was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love, which is in Christ Jesus.
15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, ȳ Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.
16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a patern to them which should hereafter beleeve on him to life everlasting.
17 Now unto the King eternall, immortall, invisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.
18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothie, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare,
19 Holding faith and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwrack.
20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

Prayer must be made for all men.

I Exhort therefore, that first of all supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:
2 For kings, and for all that are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honesty.
3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour,
4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.
5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour between God & men, the man Christ Jesus:
6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.
7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle [I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not] a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.
8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath, and doubting.
9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobriety, not with broidred hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly aray,
10 But [which becometh women professing godlinesse] with good works.
11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.
12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence:
13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve:
14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in ȳ transgression.
15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saved in childe-bearing, if they continue in faith, and charity, and holinesse, with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

Of bishops, and deacons, and their wives.

1 THis is a true saying, If a man desire ȳ office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.
2 A bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach:
3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous:
4 One ȳ ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity:
5 [For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?]
6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up ȳ pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.
7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.
8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,
9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.
10 And let these also first be proved, then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blamelesse.
11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.
12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well.
13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith *which is* in Christ Jesus.
14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.
15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.
16 And without controversie great is the mystery of godlines: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, beleeved on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IV.

Paul giveth precepts to Timothy.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils:
2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with a hot iron.
3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which beleeve and know the truth.
4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives fables, and exercise thy self *rather* unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that beleeve.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleevers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, *in* purity.

13 Till I come give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear to all

16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thy self, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

Rules to be observed in reproving.

REbuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, & the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, & is worse then an infidell

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number, under threescore yeers old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry:

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith,

13 And withall, they learn *to be* idle, wandring about from house to house: and not only idle, but tatlers also, and busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeve have widows, let them relieve them, and not the church be charged, that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And the labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin, rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels that thou observe these things, without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins. Keep thy self pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomacks sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sins are open before-hand, going before to judgement: and some they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works of *some* are manifest before-hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

Of the duties of servants.

LEt as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have beleeving masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather do *them* service, because they are faithfull and beloved, partakers of the benefit: these things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesom words, *even* the words of our LORD Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions, and strifes of words, whereof cometh envie, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thy self.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation

nvitation, and a ſnare, and into many fool-
ſh and hurtfull luſts, which drown men in
eſtruction and perdition.
10 For the love of money is the root of
ll evil, which while ſome covered after,
ey have erred from the faith, and pierced
emſelves thorow with many ſorrows.
11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe
ings; and follow after righteouſneſs, god-
eſs, faith, love, patience, meekneſs.
12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold
n eternal life, whereunto thou art alſo cal-
d, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion be-
re many witneſſes.
13 I give thee charge in the ſight of God,
ho quickneth all things, and *before* Chriſt
eſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed
good confeſſion,
14 That thou keep this commandment
without ſpot, unrebukeable, untill the ap-
earing of our LORD Jeſus Chriſt:
15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who
s the bleſſed and onely Potentate, the King
f kings, and LORD of lords;
16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling
in the light, which no man can approach un-
to, whom no man hath ſeen, nor can ſee: to
whom *be* honour and power everlaſting.
Amen.
17 Charge them that are rich in this
world, § they be not high minded, nor truſt
in uncertain riches, but in the living God,
who giveth us richly all things to enjoy,
18 That they § do good, that they be rich
in good works, ready to diſtribute, willing
to communicate,
19 Laying up in ſtore for themſelves a
good foundation againſt the time to come,
that they may lay hold on eternall life.
20 O Timothie, keep that which is com-
mitted to thy truſt, avoiding profane *and*
vain bablings, and oppoſitions of ſcience,
falſly ſo called:
21 Which ſome profeſſing, have erred con-
cerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.
¶ The firſt to Timothy was written from
Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt city of
Phrygia Pacaciana.

The ſecond epiſtle of PAUL *the apoſtle to* TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

Pauls exhortation to Timothy.

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the will of God, according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Jeſus,
2 To Timothy *my* dearly beloved ſon: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Jeſus our LORD.
3 I thank God, whom I ſerve from *my* fore-fathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,
4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mind-full of thy tears, § I may be filled with joy:
5 When I call to remembrance the unfeign-ed faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eu-nice: and I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.
6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtir up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.
7 For God hath not given us the ſpirit of fear, but of power, of love, and of a ſound minde.
8 Be not thou therefore aſhamed of § teſti-monie of our Lord, nor of me his priſoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the goſpel, according to the power of God,
9 Who hath ſaved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpoſe and grace, which was given us in Chriſt Jeſus, before the world began,
10 But is now made manifeſt by the ap-pearing of our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, who hath abliſhed death, and hath brought life & immortality to light through the goſpel:
11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apoſtle, & a teacher of the Gentiles.
12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things; nevertheleſs I am not aſhamed: for I know whom I have beleeved, and I am perſwaded that he is able to keep § which I have committed unto him againſt § day.
13 Hold faſt the form of ſound words which thou haſt heard of me, in faith and love, which is in Chriſt Jeſus.
14 That good thing which was commit-ted unto thee, keep by the holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in us.
15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygelſus and Hermogenes.
16 The Lord give mercy unto the houſe of Oneſiphorus, for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chain.
17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found *me*.
18 The Lord grant unto him, that he may finde mercy of the LORD in that day: and in how many things he miniſtred unto me at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

Timothy exhorted to perſeverance.

THou therefore, my ſon, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Jeſus.
2 And the things that thou haſt heard of me, among many witneſſes, the ſame com-mit thou to faithfull men, who ſhall be able to teach others alſo.
3 Thou therefore endure hardneſs, as a good ſouldier of Jeſus Chriſt.
4 No man that warreth entangleth himſelf with the affairs of *this* life, § he may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.
5 And if a man alſo ſtrive for maſteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he ſtrive lawfully.
6 The husbandman that laboureth, muſt be firſt partaker of the fruits.
7 Conſider what I ſay, and the LORD give thee underſtanding in all things.
8 Remember that Jeſus Chriſt of the

ſeed of David, was raiſed from the dead, according to my goſpel:

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects ſakes, ℣ they may alſo obtain ℣ ſalvation ℣ is in Chriſt Jeſus, with eternal glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull ſaying: for if we be dead *with him*, we ſhall alſo live *with him*.

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reign *with him*, if we deny him, he alſo will deny us.

13 If we beleeve not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himſelf.

14 Of theſe things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the LORD, that they ſtrive not about words to no profit, *but* to the ſubverting of the hearers.

15 Study to ſhew thy ſelf approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly dividing ℣ word of truth:

16 But ſhun profane and vain bablings, for they will increaſe unto more ungodlineſs.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker; of whom is Hymeneus & Philetus:

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, ſaying that the reſurrection is paſt already, and overthrow the faith of ſome.

19 Nevertheleſs, the foundation of God ſtandeth ſure, having this ſeal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let every one that nameth the Name of Chriſt, depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great houſe there are not onely veſſels of gold, and of ſilver, but alſo of wood, and of earth, and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himſelf from theſe, he ſhall be a veſſell unto honour, ſanctified, and meet for the maſters uſe, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee alſo youthfull luſts: but follow righteouſneſs, faith, charity, peace, with them ℣ call on ℣ Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and unlearned queſtions avoid, knowing that they do gender ſtrifes.

24 And the ſervant of the LORD muſt not ſtrive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,

25 In meekneſs inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

26 And that they may recover themſelves out of the ſnare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

Perillous times in the laſt days.

THis know alſo, that in the laſt days perillous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall be lovers of their own ſelves, covetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy,

3 Without naturall affection, trucebreakers, falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,

4 Traitours, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleaſures more then lovers of God,

5 Having a form of godlineſs, but ing ℣ power thereof: from ſuch turn

6 For of this ſort are they which into houſes, and lead captive ſilly w laden with ſins, led away with divers

7 Ever learning, and never able to to the knowlede of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres with Moſes, ſo do theſe alſo reſiſt the truth: of corrupt minds, reprobate conce the faith.

9 But they ſhall proceed no further their folly ſhall be manifeſt unto all theirs alſo was.

10 But thou haſt fully know doctrine, manner of life, purpoſe, long-ſuffering, charity, patience,

11 Perſecutions, afflictions, which unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at L what perſecutions I endured: but them all the LORD delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live god Chriſt Jeſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But evil men & ſeducers, ſhal wax and worſe, deceiving, and being decei

14 But continue thou in the things thou haſt learned, and haſt been aſſur knowing of whom thou haſt learned

15 And that from a childe thou known the holy ſcriptures, which ar to make thee wiſe unto ſalvation, thr faith which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

16 All ſcripture *is* given by inſpirati God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, fo proof, for correction, for inſtructi righteouſneſs,

17 That the man of God may be per thorowly furniſhed unto all good work

CHAP. IV.

Pauls exhortation to Timothy.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, the LORD Jeſus Chriſt, who ſhall j the quick and the dead at his appea and his kingdom:

2 Preach the word, be inſtant in ſea out of ſeaſon, reprove, rebuke, exhort all long-ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they not endure ſound doctrine, but after own luſts ſhall they heap to them teachers, having itching ears:

4 And they ſhall turn away their ears the truth, and ſhall be turned unto fa

5 But watch thou in all things, en afflictions, do the work of an evang make full proof of thy miniſtery

6 For I am now ready to be offered, the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have fi ed my courſe, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for crown of righteouſneſs, which the LO the righteous Judge ſhall give me at day: and not to me onely, but unto t alſo that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come ſhortly u me:

10 For Demas hath forſaken me, hav loved this preſent world, and is depe

Theſſalonica : Creſcens to Galatia,
unto Dalmatia.
Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark,
ring him with thee : for he is profita-
me for the miniſtery.
And Tychicus have I ſent to Epheſus.
The cloak that I left at Troas with
s, when thou comeſt, bring *with thee*,
books, but eſpecially the parchments.
Alexander the copper-ſmith did me
evil, the Lord reward him according
works.
Of whom be thou ware alſo, for he
greatly withſtood our words.
At my firſt anſwer no man ſtood with
all men forſook me: *I pray God*, that
not be laid to their charge.
Notwithſtanding, the LORD ſtood
me, and ſtrengthened me, that by me
reaching might be fully known, and
that all the Gentiles might hear : and I was
delivered out of the mouth of the lion
18 And the LORD ſhall deliver me from
every evil work, and will preſerve me unto
his heavenly kingdom ; to whom *be* glory
for ever and ever. Amen.
19 Salute Priſcilla and Aquila, and the
houſhold of Oneſiphorus.
20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophi-
mus have I left at Miletum ſick.
21 Do thy diligence to come before win-
ter: Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and
Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.
22 The LORD Jeſus Chriſt *be* with thy
ſpirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.
¶ The ſecond epiſtle unto Timotheus,
ordained the firſt biſhop of the church
of the Epheſians, was written from
Rome, when Paul was brought before
Nero the ſecond time.

¶ *The epiſtle of* PAUL *to* TITUS.

CHAP. I.

what end Titus was left in Crete.

PAul a ſervant of God, and an
apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, ac-
cording to the faith of Gods
elect, and the acknowledging
of the truth which is after
godlineſs :
2 In hope of eternall life,
h God that cannot lie, promiſed before
orld began :
But hath in due times manifeſted his
through preaching, which is commit-
to me, according to the command-
of God our Saviour :
To Titus mine own ſon after the common
grace, mercy and peace from God the
, & the Lord Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour.
For this cauſe left I thee in Creet, that
ſhouldeſt ſet in order the things that
anting, and ordain elders in every
, as I had appointed thee.
If any be blameleſs, the husband of one
having faithfull children, not accuſed
, or unruly.
For a biſhop muſt be blameleſs, as the
ard of God: not ſelf-willed, not ſoon an-
not given to wine, no ſtriker, not given
filthy lucre,
But a lover of hoſpitality, a lover of
men, ſober, juſt, holy, temperate,
Holding faſt the faithfull word, as he
been taught, that he may be able by
h doctrine, both to exhort, and to con-
the gain-ſayers.
For there are many unruly and vain
ers, and deceivers, ſpecially they of the
nciſion :
Whoſe mouthes muſt be ſtopped, who
vert whole houſes, teaching things
ch they ought not, for filthy lucres ſake.
One of themſelves, *even* a prophet of
r own ſaid, The Cretians are alway
, evil beaſts, ſlow bellies.
This witneſs is true : wherefore re-
them ſharply, that they may be ſound
the faith ;
14 Not giving heed to Jewiſh fables, & com-
mandments of men, that turn from the truth.
15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but
unto them that are defiled and unbeleeving,
is nothing pure : but even their minde
and conſcience is defiled.
16 They profeſſe that they know God ;
but in works they deny him, being abomi-
nable, and diſobedient, and unto every good
work reprobate.

CHAP. II.

Paul giveth directions unto Titus.

BUt ſpeak thou the things which be-
come ſound doctrine :
2 That the aged men be ſober, grave, tempe-
rate, ſound in faith, in charity, in patience.
3 The aged women likewiſe, that *they be*
in behaviour as becometh holineſs, not falſe
accuſers, not given to much wine, teachers
of good things.
4 That they may teach the young wo-
men to be ſober, to love their husbands, to
love their children,
5 *To be* diſcreet, chaſte, keepers at home,
good, obedient to their own husbands, that
the word of God be not blaſphemed.
6 Young men likewiſe exhort to be ſober-
minded.
7 In all things ſhewing thy ſelf a patern
of good works : in doctrine *ſhewing* uncor-
ruptneſs, gravity, ſincerity,
8 Sound ſpeech that cannot be condemned,
that he that is of the contrary part may be
aſhamed, having no evil thing to ſay of you.
9 *Exhort* ſervants to be obedient unto
their own maſters, and to pleaſe *them* well
in all things, not anſwering again :
10 Not purloining, but ſhewing all good
fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine
of God our Saviour in all things.
11 For the grace of God, that bringeth
ſalvation, hath appeared to all men,
12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlineſs
and worldly luſts, we ſhould live ſoberly,
righteouſly, & godly in this preſent world,
13 Looking for that bleſſed hope, and the

glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ,

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak & exhort, & rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III

1 *Titus ordered to reject obstinate hereticks,* 12 *and to come to him.*

PUt them in minde to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we our selves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envie, hatefull, *and* haring one another.

4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercie he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which he shed on us abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour:

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and things I will that thou affirm constant they which have beleeved in God, m be carefull to maintain good works: things are good and profitable unto m

9 But avoid foolish questions, and g logies, and contentions, and strivings the law; for they are unprofitable and

10 A man that is an heretick, aft first and second admonition, reject:

11 Knowing that he § is such, is subv and sinneth, being condemned of him

12 When I shall send Artemas unto or Tychicus, be diligent to come un to Nicopolis: for I have determined to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Ap on their journey diligently, that nothi wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to mai good works for necessary uses, that th not unfruitfull.

15 All that are with me salute thee. them that love us in the faith. Grace be you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordaine first bishop of the church of the tians, from Nicopolis of Macedon

¶ *The epistle of* PAUL *to* PHILEMON.

Paul maketh request for Onesimus.

PAUL a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Aphia, and Archippus our fellow-souldier, & to the church in thy house,

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the LORD Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love, and faith, which thou hast toward the LORD Jesus, and toward all saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoyn thee that which is convenient:

9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds.

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee & to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have minis unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14 But without thy minde would nothing, that thy benefit should not be were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore depart a season, that thou shouldest receive for ever:

16 Not now as a servant, but above vant, a brother beloved, specially to m how much more unto thee, both in the and in the LORD?

17 If thou count me therefore a par receive him as my self.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or o *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not thee, how thou owest unto me even own self besides:

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of th the LORD: refresh my bowels in the

21 Having confidence in thy obedi I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou also do more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a ing: for I trust that through your pray shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my low-prisoner in Christ Jesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, L my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our LORD Jesus C *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philem by Onesimus a servant.

CHAP. I.

Christ preferred before angels in person.

GOd who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the Fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds,

3 Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high,

4 Being made so much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a father, and he shall be to me a Son.

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness, *is* thy sceptre of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity, therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed; but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

We must be obedient to Christ.

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression & disobedience received a just recompence of reward:

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation? which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him:*

4 God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will,

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindfull of him: or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower then the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the Captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, & they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him: and again, Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them, who through fear of death, were all their life time subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him *the nature of* angels: but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

Christ is more excellent then Moses.

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest of our profession, Christ Jesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man: but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all

his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after,

6 But Christ, as a son over his own house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in ỹ provocation, in ỹ day of temptation in ỹ wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works fourty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with ỹ generation, and said, They do alway erre in their hearts, & they have not known my ways.

11 So I sware in my wrath: They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while *it* is called, To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end.

15 Whilest it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty years? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

CHAP. IV.

The Christians rest is by faith.

LEt us therefore fear, lest a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have beleeved, do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise; And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again; If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore *it* remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached, entered not in, because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into ỹ heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not an high priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sin:

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

The authority of Christs priesthood.

FOr every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, & on them ỹ are out of the way, for ỹ he himself also is compassed w̃ infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he ỹ is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest: but he that said unto him, Thou art my son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared:

8 Though he were a son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall salvation unto all them that obey him:

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing:

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again, which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one ỹ useth milk, is unskilful

of the word of righteousnes; for he is a babe.
14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those, who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

CHAP. VI.

He exhorteth not to fall from the faith.

THerefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,
2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.
3 And this will we do, if God permit.
4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightned, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,
5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;
6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.
7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.
8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.
9 But, beloved, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.
10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his Name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, & do minister.
11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end:
12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.
13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,
14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.
15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.
16 For men verily swear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.
17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsell, confirmed *it* by an oath:
18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.
19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the vail,
20 Whither the fore-runner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

Christs priesthood above that of Aarons.

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:
2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation king of righteousnes, and after that also king of Salem, which is, king of peace:
3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life: but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.
4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.
5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people, according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:
6 But he whose descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.
7 And without all contradiction, the less is blessed of the better.
8 And here men that die, receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.
9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:
10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.
11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood [for under it the people received the law] what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?
12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.
13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.
14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.
15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,
16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.
17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.
18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.
19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God.
20 And in as much as not without an oath, *he was made priest*:
21 [For those *priests* were made without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that

ſaid unto him, The LORD ſware, and will not repent, Thou art a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.]

22 By ſo much was Jeſus made a ſurety of a better teſtament.

23 And they truly were many prieſts, becauſe they were not ſuffered to continue, by reaſon of death.

24 But this man, becauſe he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable prieſthood.

25 Wherefore he is able alſo to ſave them to the uttermoſt, that come unto God by him, ſeeing he ever liveth to make interceſſion for them.

26 For ſuch an high prieſt became us, who is holy, harmleſs, undefiled, ſeparate from ſinners, and made higher then the heavens:

27 Who needeth not daily as thoſe high prieſts, to offer up ſacrifice, firſt for his own ſins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himſelf.

28 For the law maketh men high prieſts, which have infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was ſince the law, *maketh* the Son, who is conſecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

The Leviticalprieſthood aboliſhea.

NOw of ꝑ things which we have ſpoken, *this is* the ſum: we have ſuch an high prieſt, who is ſet on the right hand of the throne of the majeſty in the heavens:

2 A miniſter of the ſanctuary, & of ꝑ true tabernacle, ẅ the Lord pitched, & not man.

3 For every high prieſt is ordained to offer gifts & ſacrifices: wherefore it is of neceſſitie ꝑ this man have ſomewhat alſo to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he ſhould not be a prieſt, ſeeing that there are prieſts that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who ſerve unto the example and ſhadow of heavenly things, as Moſes was admoniſhed of God, when he was about to make the tabernacle. For ſee [ſaith he] that thou make all things according to the patern ſhewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent miniſtery, by how much alſo he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was eſtabliſhed upon better promiſes.

7 For if that firſt *covenant* had been faultleſs, then ſhould no place have been ſought for the ſecond.

8 For finding fault with them, he ſaith, Behold, the days come [ſaith the LORD] when I will make a new covenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; becauſe they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, ſaith the LORD.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael after thoſe days, ſaith the LORD, I will put my laws into their minde, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they ſhall be to me a people.

11 And they ſhall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, ſaying, Know the LORD: for all ſhall know me, from the leaſt to the greateſt.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteouſneſs, and their ſins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In ꝑ he ſaith, A new covenant, he hath made ꝑ firſt old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vaniſh away.

CHAP. IX.

The rites of the law inferior to Chriſt.

THen verily the firſt covenant had alſo ordinances of divine ſervice, and a worldly ſanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the firſt wherein was the candleſtick, & the table, & the ſhew-bread; which is called ꝑ ſanctuary.

3 And after the ſecond vail, the tabernacle, which is called the holieſt of all:

4 Which had the golden cenſer, and the ark of the covenant, overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.

5 And over it the cherubims of glory ſhadowing the mercy-ſeat, of which we cannot now ſpeak particularly.

6 Now when theſe things were thus ordained, the prieſts went alway into the firſt tabernacle, accompliſhing ꝑ ſervice of God.

7 But into the ſecond went the high prieſt alone, once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himſelf, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghoſt this ſignifying, that the way into the holieſt of all was not yet made manifeſt, while as the firſt tabernacle was yet ſtanding:

9 Which *was* a figure for ꝑ time then preſent, in ẅ were offered both gifts and ſacrifices, that could not make him ꝑ did ꝑ ſervice perfect, as pertaining to ꝑ conſcience,

10 Which ſtood onely in meats, and drinks, and divers waſhings, and carnall ordinances impoſed on them until the time of reformation.

11 But Chriſt being come an high prieſt of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to ſay, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves: but by his own blood, he entred in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for us*.

13 For if the blood of bulls, and of goats, & the aſhes of an heifer ſprinkling the unclean, ſanctifieth to the purifying of ꝑ fleſh:

14 How much more ſhall the blood of Chriſt, who through the eternal Spirit, offered himſelf without ſpot to God, purge your conſcience from dead works, to ſerve the living God?

15 And for this cauſe he is the Mediator of the new Teſtament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the tranſgreſſions *that were* under the firſt Teſtament, they which are called, might receive the promiſe of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a teſtament is, there muſt al-

of necessity be the death of the testator.
17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all, whilst the testator liveth.
18 Whereupon neither the first testament was dedicated without blood.
19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people, according to the law, he took the blood of calves, and of goats, with water, and scarlet-wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, & all the people,
20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoyned unto you.
21 Moreover, he sprinkled w blood both the tabernacle, & all the vessels of the ministery.
22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.
23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices then these.
24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it self, now to appear in the presence of God for us.
25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often as the high priest entreth into the holy place, every year with blood of others:
26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.
27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:
28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many, and unto them that look for him, shall he appear the second time, without sin, unto salvation.

CHAP. X.

The weakness of the law-sacrifices.

FOr the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.
2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered; because that the worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins.
3 But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made* of sins every year.
4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.
5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not; but a body hast thou prepared me:
6 In burnt-offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure:
7 Then said I, Lo, I come [in the volume of the book it is written of me] to do thy will, O God.
8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the law
9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, [O God:] He taketh away the first that he may establish the second,
10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.
11 And every priest standeth daily ministring, and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins.
12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God:
13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his foot-stool.
14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.
15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witness to us: For after that he had said before,
16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:
17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.
18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.
19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,
20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh:
21 And having an high priest over the house of God:
22 Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.
23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering [for he is faithfull that promised.]
24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love, and to good works:
25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as the manner of some is, but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.
26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins.
27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgement, and fiery indignation which shall devour the adversaries.
28 He that despised Moses law, died without mercy, under two or three witnesses.
29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?
30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the LORD: and again, The LORD shall judge his people.
31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.
32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:
33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing stock, both by reproaches and afflictions,

and partly whileſt ye became companions of them that were ſo uſed.

34 For ye had compaſſion of me in my bonds, & took joyfully the ſpoiling of your goods, knowing in your ſelves ſ ye have in heaven a better, & an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence, ſ hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and he that ſhall come, will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the juſt ſhall live by faith; but if any man draw back, my ſoul ſhall have no pleaſure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that believe, to the ſaving of the ſoul.

CHAP. XI.

The nature and efficacy of faith.

NOw faith is ſ ſubſtance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not ſeen.

2 For by it ſ elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we underſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Cain, by which he obtained witneſs, that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts, and by it he being dead, yet ſpeaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated, that he ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: for before his tranſlation he had this teſtimony, that he pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe him: for he that cometh to God, muſt believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeek him.

7 By faith Noe being warned of God of things not ſeen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the ſaving of his houſe; by the which he condemned the world, & became heir of ſ righteouſneſs ſ is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he ſhould after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he ſojourned in the land of promiſe, as in a ſtrange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Iſaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the ſame promiſe.

10 For he looked for a city ſ hath foundations, whoſe builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith alſo Sara herſelf received ſtrength to conceive ſeed, and was delivered of a childe, when ſhe was paſt age, becauſe ſhe judged him faithful who had promiſed.

12 Therefore ſprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *ſo many* as the ſtars of the ſkie in multitude, & as the ſand which is by the ſea-ſhore innumerable.

13 Theſe all died in faith, not having received the promiſes, but having ſeen them afar off, and were perſwaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare plainly that they ſeek a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindful of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

16 But now they deſire a better *countrey*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not aſhamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried offered up Iſaac: & he that had received ſ promiſes, offered up his onely begotten ſon,

18 Of whom it was ſaid, that in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

19 Accounting that God was able to raiſe *him* up, even from the dead: from whence alſo he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Iſaac bleſſed Jacob and Eſau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying bleſſed both the ſons of Joſeph, and worſhipped *leaning* upon the top of his ſtaff.

22 By faith Joſeph when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael, and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moſes when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, becauſe they ſaw he was a proper childe, and were not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moſes when he was come to years, refuſed to be called the ſon of Pharaohs daughter;

25 Chooſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleaſures of ſin for a ſeaſon:

26 Eſteeming the reproach of Chriſt greater riches then ſ treaſures in Egypt: for he had reſpect unto ſ recompence of ſ reward.

27 By faith he forſook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured as ſeeing him who is inviſible.

28 Through faith he kept the paſſeover and the ſprinkling of blood, leſt he that deſtroyed the firſt-born, ſhould touch them.

29 By faith they paſſed through the Red ſea as by dry land: which the Egyptians aſſaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith ſ walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compaſſed about ſeven days.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab periſhed not with them that believed not, when ſhe had received the ſpies with peace.

32 And what ſhall I more ſay? for the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samſon, and of Jephtha, of David alſo, and Samuel, and of the prophets:

33 Who through faith ſubdued kingdoms, wrought righteouſneſs, obtained promiſes, ſtopped the mouthes of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, eſcaped the edge of the ſword, out of weakneſs were made ſtrong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raiſed to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting

keeping deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.

36 And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandred about in sheep-skins, & goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 [Of whom the world was not worthy:] they wandred in desarts, and in mountains, and in dens, and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

An exhortation to faith and patience.

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, & let us run with patience the race that is set before us:

2 Looking unto Jesus the author, and finisher of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation that speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, & we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward, it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees:

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, & holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man fail of the grace of God, lest any root of bitterness springing up, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicator, or prophane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know, how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, & that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which *voice* they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 [For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake.]

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels:

23 To the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

24 And to Jesus the Mediatour of the new covenant, & to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven.

27 Whose voice, then shook the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken, may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

Divers admonitions of charity.

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being your selves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honorable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousness, and be content with such things as ye have. For he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the

word

word of God; whoſe faith follow, conſidering the end of their converſation.

8 Jeſus Chriſt the ſame yeſterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and ſtrange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be eſtabliſhed with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat, which ſerve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſts, whoſe blood is brought into the ſanctuary by the high prieſt for ſin, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jeſus alſo, that he might ſanctifie the people with his own blood, ſuffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we ſeek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good and to communicate, forget not; for with ſuch ſacrifices God is well pleaſed.

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and ſubmit your ſelves: for they watch for your ſouls, as they that muſt give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we truſt we have a good conſcience, in all things willing to live honeſtly.

19 But I beſeech you the rather to do this, that I may be reſtored to you the ſooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our LORD Jeſus, that great ſhepherd of the ſheep, through the blood of the everlaſting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleaſing in his ſight, through Jeſus Chriſt, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beſeech you, brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation; for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is ſet at liberty, with whom, if he come ſhortly, I will ſee you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, & all ſ saints. They of Italy ſalute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy by Timothy.

¶ *The general epiſtle of* JAMES.

CHAP. I.

We muſt rejoyce under the croſs.

JAmes a ſervant of God, and of the LORD Jeſus Chriſt, to ſ twelve tribes which are ſcattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations:

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, ſ ye may be perfect & entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wiſdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not: and it ſhall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth, is like a wave of the ſea, driven with the wind, and toſſed.

7 For let not that man think that he ſhall receive any thing of the LORD.

8 A double minded man *is* unſtable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoyce in that he is exalted:

10 But ſ rich, in that he is made low: becauſe as the flower of the graſs he ſhall paſs away.

11 For the ſun is no ſooner riſen with a burning heat, but it withereth the graſs, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the faſhion of it periſheth: ſo alſo ſhall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 Bleſſed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he ſhall receive the crown of life, which the LORD hath promiſed to them that love him.

13 Let no man ſay when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own luſt, and enticed.

15 Then when luſt hath conceived, it bringeth forth ſin: and ſin, when it is finiſhed, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableneſs, neither ſhadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we ſhould be a kinde of firſt-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be ſwift to hear, ſlow to ſpeak, ſlow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteouſneſs of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſs, and ſuperfluity of naughtineſs, and receive with meekneſs the ingrafted word, which is able to ſave your ſouls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your own ſelves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glaſs:

24 For he beholdeth himſelf, and goeth his way, and ſtraightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoſo looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man ſhall be bleſſed in his deed.

26 If any man among you ſeem to be religious,

and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiv-
his own heart, this mans religion is vain.
Pure religion, and undefiled before God,
the Father, is this, to visit the father-
and widows in their affliction, *and* to
keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

Regard not the rich, nor despise the poor.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our LORD Jesus Christ *the LORD* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly, a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment:

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, & say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poor, Stand thou there or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selves, and are become judges of evill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgement seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royal law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sins, *and* are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now, if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he *shall have* judgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy: and mercy rejoyceth against judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and hath not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God, thou doest well: the devils also believe & tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, & by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousnes: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 The tongue must be bridled.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turn about their wholy body.

4 Behold, also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kinde of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankinde:

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an unruly evill, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet *water* and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, sensuall, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion, and every evill work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisie,

18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IV.

Against covetousness, and intemperance.

FRom whence *come* wars and fightings among you? *come they* not hence, even of your lusts, that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight, and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that you may consume it upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy.

6 But he giveth more grace: wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God: resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the LORD, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, [brethren] he that speaketh evil of his brother, & judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, who is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day, or to morrow we will go into such a city, & continue there a year, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: for what is your life? It is even a vapor that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the LORD will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such rejoycing is evill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

Of wicked rich men.

GO to now ye rich men, weep, & howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, & shall eat your flesh as it were fire. have heaped treasure together for the last da

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers, wh have reaped down your fields, which is you kept back by fraud, crieth: and cries of them which have reaped, are ent into the ears of the LORD of sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the ear and been wanton: ye have nourished ye hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the ju *and* he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto coming of the LORD: behold, the h band man waiteth for the precious fruit the earth, and hath long patience for it, till he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hear for the coming of the LORD draweth nig

9 Grudge not one against another, b thren, lest ye be condemned: behold, judge standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, w have spoken in the name of the Lord, for example of suffering affliction, & of patienc

11 Behold, we count them happy, which dure. Ye have heard of the patience of Jo and have seen the end of the Lord: that LORD is very pitifull, and of tender merc

12 But above all things, my brethre swear not, neither by heaven, neither b the earth, neither by any other oath: b let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay, le ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let hi pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him c for the elders of the church, and let the pray over him, anointing him with oyl the name of the LORD:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save th sick, and the LORD shall raise him up: an if he have committed sins, they shall be fo given him.

16 Confess your faults one to another and pray one for another, that ye may b healed: the effectuall fervent prayer of righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passion as we are, and he prayed earnestly that might not rain: & it rained not on the eart by the space of three years and six moneths

18 And he prayed again, & the heaven gav rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him,

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

¶ *The first Epistle general of* PETER.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his spiritual graces.

PEter an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the fore-knowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God, and Father of our LORD Jesus Christ, which according to his

his abundant mercy, hath begotten us again
unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of
Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible and un-
defiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved
in heaven for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God
through faith unto salvation, ready to be
revealed in the last time:

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though
now for a season [if need be] ye are in hea-
viness through manifold temptations:

7 That the trial of your faith being much
more precious then of gold that perisheth,
though it be tried with fire, might be found
unto praise, and honor, and glory, at the ap-
pearing of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom having not seen, ye love: in
whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet be-
lieving, ye rejoyce with joy unspeakable,
and full of glory,

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even
the salvation of your souls:

10 Of which salvation the prophets have
inquired, and searched diligently, who pro-
phesied of ϑ grace *that should come* unto you:
11 Searching what, or what manner of time
ϑ Spirit of Christ ϖ was in them did signify,
when it testified before hand the sufferings
of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed; that not
unto themselves, but unto us they did minis-
ter the things ϖ are now reported unto you,
by them ϑ have preached ϑ gospel unto you,
with the holy Ghost sent down from heaven:
which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your
minde, be sober, and hope to the end, for
the grace that is to be brought unto you, at
the revelation of Jesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning
your selves according to the former lusts, in
your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy,
so be ye holy in all manner of conversation:

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy, for
I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who
without respect of persons judgeth accord-
ing to every mans work; pass the time of
your sojourning here in fear.

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were
not redeemed with corruptible things, *as*
silver and gold, from your vain conversati-
on *received* by tradition from your fathers;
19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as
of a lamb without blemish and without spot;

20 Who was verily fore-ordained before
the foundation of the world, but was mani-
fest in these last times for you;

21 Who by him do believe in God that rais-
ed him up from ϑ dead, and gave him glory,
that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing you have purified your souls in
obeying the truth through the spirit, unto
unfeigned love of ϑ brethren: *see that ye* love
one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being born again, not of corrupti-
ble seed, but of incorruptible, by the word
of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.
24 For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory
of man as the flower of grass. The grass wi-
thereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.
25 But the word of the LORD endureth
for ever. And this is the word which by the
gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth to obedience to Magistrates.

WHerefore laying aside all malice and
all guil, and hypocrisies, and envies,
and evill speakings,

2 As new-born babes desire the sincere milk
of the word, that ye may grow thereby.

3 If so be ye have tasted that the LORD
is gracious.

4 To whom coming, *as unto* a living
stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen
of God *and* precious,

5 Ye also as lively stones are built up a
spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer
up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by
Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the scrip-
ture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief cor-
ner-stone, elect, precious; and he that be-
lieveth on him, shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe he is
precious; but unto them which be disobe-
dient, the stone which the builders disallow-
ed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of
offence, *even to them*, which stumble at the
word, being disobedient, whereunto also
they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a
royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar
people, that ye should shew forth the praises
of him, who hath called you out of dark-
ness into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people,
but are now ϑ people of God; ϖ had not ob-
tained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as stran-
gers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts,
which war against the soul;

12 Having your conversation honest a-
mong the Gentiles, that whereas they speak
against you as evill doers, they may by *your*
good works which they shall behold, glori-
fie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selves to every ordinance
of man for the LORDS sake, whether it be
to the king, as supreme,

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that
are sent by him, for the punishment of evill
doers, & for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with
well doing ye may put to silence the igno-
rance of foolish men.

16 As free, and not using your liberty for
a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants
of God.

17 Honour all men. Love the brother-
hood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants, be subject to your masters,
with all fear, not onely to the good and
gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man
for

for conſcience toward God endure grief, ſuffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye ſhall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and ſuffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable ℣ God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered for us, leaving us an example, that we ſhould follow his ſteps:

22 Who did no ſin, neither was guil found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again: when he ſuffered, he threatned not, but committed *himſelf* to him that judgeth righteouſly.

24 Who his own ſelf bare our ſins in his own body on the tree, that we being dead to ſins, ſhould live unto righteouſneſs: by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as ſheep going aſtray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Biſhop of your ſouls.

CHAP. III.

Wives and husbands duties.

LIkewiſe, ye wives, be in ſubjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without ℣ word be won by the converſation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chaſte converſation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whoſe adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell:

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women alſo who truſted in God adorned themſelvs, being in ſubjection unto their own husbands.

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whoſe daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewiſe ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker veſſel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, having compaſſion one of another, love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous:

9 Not rendring evill for evill, or railing for railing: but contrariwiſe bleſſing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye ſhould inherit a bleſſing.

10 For he that will love life, and ſee good days, let him refrain his tongue from evill, and his lips that they ſpeak no guil:

11 Let him eſchew evill, and do good; let him ſeek peace, and enſue it.

12 For the eyes of the LORD are over the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the LORD is againſt them that do evill.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye ſuffer for righteouſneſs ſake, happy *are ye*: and be not afraid their terror, neither be troubled:

15 But ſanctifie ℣ Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to give an anſwer to every man that asketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you, with meekneſs and fear:

16 Having a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeak evill of you, as of evil doers they may be aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good converſation in Chriſt.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be ſo, ye ſuffer for well doing, then for evil doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſins, the juſt for the unjuſt: [that he might bring us to God] being put to death in the fleſh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which alſo he went and preached unto the ſpirits in priſon;

20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once the long-ſuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight ſouls, were ſaved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even baptiſme, doth alſo now ſave us, [not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwer of a good conſcience towards God] by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt,

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities and powers being made ſubject unto him.

CHAP. IV.

He exhorteth to ceaſe from ſin.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for us in the fleſh, arm your ſelvs likewiſe with the ſame minde: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſin:

2 That he no longer ſhould live the reſt of his time in the fleſh, to the luſts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciviouſneſs, luſts, exceſs of wine, revellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it ſtrange, that you run not with them to the ſame exceſs of riot, ſpeaking evill of you:

5 Who ſhall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might be judged, according to men in the fleſh, but live according to God in the ſpirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things, have fervent charity among your ſelvs: for charity ſhall cover the multitude of ſins.

9 Uſe hoſpitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, even ſo miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of ℣ manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeak, *let him ſpeak* as the oracles of God: if any man miniſter, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jeſus Chriſt; to whom be praiſe and

and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

13 Beloved, think it not ſtrange concerning the fiery trial, which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings; that when his glory ſhall be revealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Chriſt, happy are ye, for the ſpirit of glory, and of God reſteth upon you: on their part he is evil ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murtherer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a buſie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any man ſuffer as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time is come that judgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin at us, what ſhall the end be of them that obey not the goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaved, where ſhall the ungodly, and the ſinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſouls to him in well doing, as unto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

The elders exhorted to teach.

THe elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an elder, and a witneſs of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be revealed.

2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the overſight thereof, not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

3 Neither as being lords over Gods heritage: but being enſamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd ſhall appear, ye ſhall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe ye younger, ſubmit your ſelvs unto the elder: yea, all *of you* be ſubject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelvs therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Caſting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be ſober, be vigilant; becauſe your adverſary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, ſeeking whom he may devour.

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us into his eternall glory by Chriſt Jeſus, after that ye have ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithfull brother unto you, [as I ſuppoſe] I have written briefly, exhorting and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ſtand.

13 The church that is at Babylon elected together with you, ſaluteth you, and ſo doth Marcus my ſon.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiſs of charity: peace be with you all that are in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

The ſecond Epiſtle general of PETER.

CHAP. I.

He exhorts them to conſtancy in the faith.

SImon Peter, a ſervant and an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteouſneſs of God, and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jeſus our LORD,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godlineſs, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and vertue;

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promiſes, that by theſe you might be partakers of the divine nature, having eſcaped the corruption that is in the world through luſt.

5 And beſides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; & to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlineſs;

7 And to godlineſs, brotherly kindneſs; and to brotherly kindneſs, charity.

8 For if theſe things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye ſhall neither be barren, nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our LORD Jeſus Chriſt.

9 But he that lacketh theſe things, is blind, and cannot ſee a far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old ſins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling & election ſure: for if ye do theſe things, ye ſhall never fall.

11 For ſo an entrance ſhall be miniſtred unto you abundantly, into the everlaſting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of theſe things, though ye know them, and be eſtabliſhed in the preſent truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to ſtir you up, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that ſhortly I muſt put off this my tabernacle, even as our LORD Jeſus Chriſt hath ſhewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavor that you may be able after my deceaſe, to have theſe things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly deviſed fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our LORD Jeſus Chriſt,

Christ, but were eye witnesses of his majesty.
17 For he received from God ℣ Father, honor, & glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.
18 And this voice which came from heaven, we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.
19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, untill the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts:
20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of ℣ scripture is of any private interpretation.
21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by ℣ holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

He foretelleth them of false teachers.

BUt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the LORD that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.
2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evill spoken of.
3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you; whose judgement now of a long time lingereth not, & their damnation slumbereth not.
4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgement:
5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:
6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:
7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:
8 [For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day, with their unlawfull deeds.]
9 The LORD knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, & to reserve ℣ unjust unto ℣ day of judgement to be punished.
10 But chiefly them that walk after ℣ flesh, in the lust of uncleanness, & despise government, presumptuous are they, self-willed: they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities:
11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the LORD.
12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evill of the things that they understand not, and shall utterly perish in their own corruption:
13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you
14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices: cursed children:
15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness:
16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with mans voice, forbad the madness of the prophet.
17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.
18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.
19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption; for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.
20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through ℣ knowledge of the Lord & Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, & overcome; ℣ latter end is worse with them then the beginning.
21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.
22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

Christs coming to judgement.

THis second epistle [beloved] I now write unto you, in both which I stir up your pure mindes by way of remembrance:
2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the LORD and Saviour.
3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,
4 And saying, where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.
5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water.
6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water perished.
7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.
8 But [beloved] be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with ℣ Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.
9 The LORD is not slack concerning his promise [as some men count slackness] but is long-suffering to us ward, not willing

ther

but any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the LORD will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein, shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,

12 Looking for, and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire, shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore [beloved] seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot and blameless.

15 And account that the long-suffering of our LORD is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in ẅ are some things hard to be understood, which they ẏ are unlearned & unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our LORD and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

¶ *The first Epistle general of* JOHN.

CHAP. I.

An exhortation to holiness of life.

THat which was from ẏ beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 ¶ For the life was manifested; and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us:]

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with ẏ Father, & with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithfull and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

Christ our advocate.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours onely, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you, because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his names sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you young men, because you have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust

luſt thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time: and as ye have heard that Antichriſt ſhall come, even now there are many Antichriſts, whereby we know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifeſt, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, becauſe ye know not the truth: but becauſe ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Jeſus is the Chriſt? He is Antichriſt that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whoſoever denieth the Son, the ſame hath not the Father, *but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father alſo.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: If that which ye have heard from the beginning ſhall remain in you, ye alſo ſhall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed us, even eternal life.

26 Theſe things have I written unto you, concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the ſame anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he ſhall appear, we may have confidence, and not be aſhamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doth righteouſneſs, is born of him.

CHAP. III.

Gods love in making us his ſons.

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath beſtowed upon us, that we ſhould be called the Sons of God: therefore ꝑ world knoweth us not, becauſe it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the Sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we ſhall be: but we know, that when he ſhall appear, we ſhall be like him: for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelf, even as he is pure.

4 Whoſoever committeth ſin, tranſgreſſeth alſo the law: for ſin is ꝑ tranſgreſſion of ꝑ law.

5 And ye know that he was manifeſted to take away our ſins; and in him is no ſin.

6 Whoſoever abideth in him, ſinneth not: whoſoever ſinneth, hath not ſeen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doth righteouſneſs, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth ſin, Is of the devil: for the devil ſinneth from the beginning. For this purpoſe the Son of God was manifeſted, that he might deſtroy the works of ꝑ de

9 Whoſoever is born of God, doth commit ſin: for his ſeed remaineth in him he cannot ſin, becauſe he is born of God

10 In this the children of God are ma feſt, and the children of the devil: who ever doth not righteouſneſs, is not of G neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the meſſage ꝑ ye heard fro beginning, that we ſhould love one anoth

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wic one, and ſlew his brother: and wherefo ſlew he him? becauſe his own works w evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the wo hate you.

14 We know that we have paſſed from de unto life, becauſe we love the brethren: ꝑ loveth not his brother, abideth in deat

15 Whoſoever hateth his brother, i murtherer, and ye know that no murthe hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of Go becauſe he laid down his life for us: and ought to lay down our lives for ꝑ brethr

17 But whoſo hath this worlds goo and ſeeth his brother hath need, and ſh teth up his bowels of compaſſion from hi how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in wo neither in tongue, but in deed, and in tru

19 And hereby we know that we are of truth, & ſhall aſſure our hearts before h

20 For if our heart condemn us, God greater then our heart, & knoweth all thin

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us n *then* have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatſoever we aſk, we receive him, becauſe we keep his commandments do thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſig

23 And this is his commandment, we ſhould believe on the name of his S Jeſus Chriſt, and love one another, as gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his comman ments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: a hereby we know that he abideth in us, the ſpirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IV.

He warneth them of the Catholick faith

BEloved, believe not every ſpirit, but t the ſpirits, whether they are of Go becauſe many falſe prophets are gone o into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the ſpirit of Go every ſpirit that confeſſeth that Jeſus Chr is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And every ſpirit that confeſſeth n that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is n of God: and this is that ſpirit of Antichr whereof you have heard ꝑ it ſhould com and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and ha overcome them: becauſe greater is he th is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore ſpe they of ꝑ world, & the world heareth the

6 We are of God: he that knoweth Go heareth us; he that is not of God, heare

us: hereby know we the spirit of truth,
the spirit of error.
7 Beloved, let us love one another: for
ve is of God: and every one that loveth,
born of God, and knoweth God.
8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God;
for God is love.
9 In this was manifested the love of God
toward us, because that God sent his only
begotten Son into the world, that we might
live through him.
10 Herein is love; not that we loved
God, but that he loved us, and sent his
Son to be the propitiation for our sins.
11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought
also to love one another.
12 No man hath seen God at any time.
If we love one another, God dwelleth in us,
and his love is perfected in us.
13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him,
and he in us, because he hath given us of
his Spirit.
14 And we have seen, and do testifie, that
the Father sent the son to be the Saviour of
the world.
15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is
the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and
he in God.
16 And we have known, and believed the
love that God hath to us, God is love, and
he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God,
and God in him.
17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we
may have boldness in the day of judgement.
because as he is, so are we in this world.
18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love
casteth out fear: because fear hath torment:
he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.
19 We love him, because he first loved us.
20 If any man say, I love God, and hateth
his brother, he is a liar. For he that loveth
not his brother whom he hath seen, how
can he love God whom he hath not seen?
21 And this commandment have we from
him, that he who loveth God, love his bro-
ther also.

CHAP. V.

He that loveth God, loveth his children.

1 WHosoever believeth that Jesus is the
Christ, is born of God: and every
one that loveth him that begat, loveth him
also that is begotten of him.
2 By this we know that we love the chil-
dren of God, when we love God and keep
his commandments.
3 For this is the love of God, that we
keep his commandments, and his com-
mandments are not grievous.
4 For whatsoever is born of God, over-
cometh the world: and this is the victory
that overcometh the world, even our faith.
5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but
he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?
6 This is he that came by water and blood,
even Jesus Christ, not by water onely, but
by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that
beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.
7 For there are three that bear record in
heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy
Ghost: and these three are one.
8 And there are three that bear witness
in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the
blood: and these three agree in one.
9 If we receive the witness of men, the
witness of God is greater: for this is the wit-
ness of God, which he hath testified of his son.
10 He that believeth on the Son of God,
hath the witness in himself: he that believ-
eth not God, hath made him a liar, because
he believeth not the record that God gave
of his Son.
11 And this is the record that God hath given
to us eternal life: and this life is in his Son.
12 He that hath the Son, hath life: and he
that hath not the Son of God, hath not life.
13 These things have I written unto you
that believe on the Name of the Son of
God, that ye may know that ye have eter-
nall life, and that ye may believe on the
Name of the Son of God.
14 And this is the confidence that we
have in him, that if we ask any thing ac-
cording to his will, he heareth us.
15 And if we know that he hear us,
whatsoever we ask, we know that we have
the petitions that we desired of him.
16 If any man see his brother sin a sin
which is not unto death, he shall ask, and
he shall give him life for them that sin not
unto death. There is a sin unto death; I do
not say that he shall pray for it.
17 All unrighteousness is sin; and there
is a sin not unto death.
18 We know that whosoever is born of
God, sinneth not; but he that is begotten
of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked
one toucheth him not.
19 And we know that we are of God,
and the whole world lieth in wickedness.
20 And we know that the Son of God is
come, and hath given us an understanding
that we may know him that is true: and we
are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus
Christ. This is the true God, & eternall life.
21 Little children, keep your selves from
idols. Amen.

The second Epistle of JOHN.

An exhortation to perseverere in love.

THe Elder unto the elect lady,
and her children, whom I
love in the truth: and not I
onely, but also all they that
have known the truth:
2 For the truths sake which
dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.
3 Graace be with you, mercy & peace from
God the Father, and from the LORD Jesus
Christ the Son of the Father, in truth & love.
4 I rejoyced greatly that I found of thy
children walking in truth: as we have re-
ceived a commandment from the Father.
5 And now I beseech thee, Lady, not as
though I wrote a new commandment unto
thee,

thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver, and an Antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not G he that abideth in the doctrine of Chr he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bri not this doctrine, receive him not into y house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God spe is partaker of his evill deeds.

12 Having many thing to write u you, I would not write with paper ink, but I trust to come unto you, and spe face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister gr thee. Amen.

¶ *The third Epistle of* JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for piety.

THE Elder unto the well-beloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper, and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy, then to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou dost faithfully whatsoever thou dost to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which have born witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diot phes, who loveth to have the preemine among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remem his deeds which he doth, prating agai us with malicious words: and not cont therewith, neither doth he himself recei the brethren, and forbiddeth them th would, and casteth them out of the churc

11 Beloved, follow not ỹ which is evill, b that which is good. He that doth good, is God: but he ỹ doth evill, hath not seen Go

12 Demetrius hath good report of all m and of the truth it self, yea, and we also be record, & ye know that our record is tru

13 I had many things to write, but I w not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, a we shall speak face to face. Peace be thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet t friends by name.

¶ *The general Epistle of* JUDE.

He exhorteth to be constant in faith.

JUde the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, & preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the onely LORD God, and our LORD Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the LORD having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under dar ness, unto the judgement of the great da

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and t cities about them in like manner, givi themselves over to fornication, and going a ter strange flesh, are set forth for an exam ple, suffering the vengeance of eternall fir

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers d file the flesh, despise dominion, and spe evill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when co tending with the devil, he disputed abou the body of Moses, durst not bring again him a railing accusation, but said, th LORD rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evill of those thing which they know not: but what they kno naturally, as brute beasts, in those thing they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone i the way of Kain, and ran greedily after th error of Balaam for reward, and perished i the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of cha rity, when they feast with you, feedin themselves without fear: clouds they ar without water, carried about of winds

tree

whose fruit withereth, without fruit,
dead, plucked up by the roots,
13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their
shame; wandring stars, to whom is re-
served the blackness of darkness for ever.
14 And Enoch also the seventh from Adam,
prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord
cometh with ten thousands of his saints,
15 To execute judgement upon all, and to
convince all that are ungodly among them,
of all their ungodly deeds, which they have
ungodly committed, and of all their hard
speeches, which ungodly sinners have
spoken against him.
16 These are murmurers, complainers,
walking after their own lusts, and their
mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having
men's persons in admiration, because of
advantage.
17 But beloved, remember ye the words
which were spoken before of the apostles of
our LORD Jesus Christ:
18 How that they told you there should
be mockers in the last time, who should
walk after their own ungodly lusts.
19 These be they who separate them-
selves, sensual, having not the spirit.
20 But ye, beloved, building up your-
selves on your most holy faith, praying in
the Holy Ghost,
21 Keep your selves in the love of God,
looking for the mercy of our LORD Jesus
Christ unto eternall life.
22 And of some have compassion, making
a difference.
23 And others save with fear, pulling
them out of the fire: hating even the gar-
ment spotted by the flesh.
24 Now unto him that is able to keep you
from falling, and to present you faultless be-
fore the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,
25 To the onely wise God our Saviour
be glory and majesty, dominion and power,
both now and ever. Amen.

The REVELATION *of* S. JOHN *the Divine.*

CHAP. I.

John's revelation. 7 *Christ's coming.*

THE revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel, unto his servant John:
2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.
3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophesie, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.
4 John to the seven Churches in Asia: Grace be unto you and peace from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne;
5 And from Jesus Christ *who is* the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,
6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
7 Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him, and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so. Amen.
8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.
9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.
10 I was in the spirit on the LORD'S day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as of a trumpet,
11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia, unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.
12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks.
13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks, *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.
14 His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow: and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire.
15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.
16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.
17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not, I am the first and the last.
18 I am he that liveth, and was dead, and behold, I am alive for evermore. Amen: and have the keys of hell and of death.
19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.
20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is to be written to the angels of the Churches of Ephesus, &c.

UNto the angel of the church of Ephesus write, these things saith he that holdeth the

ſeven ſtars in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of ☥ ſeven golden candleſticks.

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not bear them which are evill: and thou haſt tried them which ſay they are apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them liars:

3 And haſt born, and haſt patience, and for my names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Nevertheleſs, I have *ſomwhat* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt love.

5 Remember, therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the firſt works, or elſe I will come unto thee ſhortly, and will remove thy candleſtick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I alſo hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the ſpirit ſaith unto the churches: To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the tree of life, ☧ is in the midſt of ☥ paradiſe of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith the firſt, and the laſt, which was dead and is alive:

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, & poverty; but thou art rich, & I *know* the blaſphemy of them which ſay they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the ſynagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the devill ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tried, and ye ſhall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what ☥ ſpirit ſaith unto the churches. He that overcometh ſhal not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, theſe things ſaith he, who hath the ſharp ſword with two edges:

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwelleſt, *even* where Satans ſeat is: and thou holdeſt faſt my name, and haſt not denied my faith, even in thoſe days wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who *was* ſlain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling-block before the children of Iſrael, to eat things ſacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, ☧ thing I hate.

16 Repent, or elſe I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the ſpirit ſaith unto the churches: To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white ſtone, & in the ſtone a new name written, ☧ no man knoweth, ſaving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, Write, Theſe things ſaith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine braſs;

19 I know thy works, and charity, and ſervice and faith, and thy patience, and thy works: and the laſt *to be* more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I have a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman Jezebel, which calleth her ſelf a prophetes, to teach, and to ſeduce my ſervants to commit fornication, and to eat things ſacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, & they ☥ commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches ſhall know that I am he which ſearcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you, I ſay, and unto the reſt in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they ſpeak, I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have already, hold faſt till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 [And he ſhall rule them ☧ a rod of iron, as the veſſels of a potter ſhall they be broken to ſhivers] even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning ſtar.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the ſpirit ſaith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

1 *The angel of the church of Sardis reproved, 10 of Philadelphia approved.*

AND unto the angel of the church of Sardis, Write, Theſe things ſaith he that hath the ſeven ſpirits of God, and the ſeven ſtars; I know thy works, that thou haſt a name that thou liveſt, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and ſtrengthen the things which remain, ☥ are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou haſt received, and heard, and hold faſt, and repent. If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou ſhalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou haſt a few names, even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, & they ſhall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the ſame ſhall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confeſs his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the ſpirit ſaith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write, theſe things ſaith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man ſhutteth; and ſhutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy works: Behold I have ſet before thee an open door, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, & haſt kept

word, and hast not denied my name.
Behold, I will make them of the syna-
gogue of Satan, [which say they are Jews,
and are not, but do lie] behold, I will make
them to come and worship before thy feet,
and to know that I have loved thee.
Because thou hast kept the word of my
patience, I also will keep thee from the hour
of temptation, which shall come upon all the
world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.
Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast
which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.
Him that overcometh, will I make a
pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall
go no more out: and I will write upon him
the name of my God, and the name of the city
of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which
cometh down out of heaven from my God:
and *I will write upon him* my new name.
He that hath an ear, let him hear
what the Spirit saith unto the churches.
And unto the angel of the church of
the Laodiceans, write, these things saith
the Amen, the faithfull and true witness,
the beginning of the creation of God:
I know thy works, that thou art neither
cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.
So then because thou art luke-warm,
and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee
out of my mouth:
Because thou sayest, I am rich, & increas-
ed with goods, and have need of nothing:
and knowest not that thou art wretched, &
miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.
I counsell thee to buy of me gold
tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich;
and white raiment, that thou mayest be
clothed, and that the shame of thy naked-
ness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes
with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.
As many as I love, I rebuke and cha-
sten: be zealous therefore, and repent.
Behold, I stand at the door, and
knock: if any man hear my voice, and open
the door, I will come in to him, and will
sup with him, and he with me.
To him that overcometh, will I grant to sit
with me in my throne, even as I also overcame,
and am set down with my Father in his throne.
He that hath an ear, let him hear what
the spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IV.

The elders about the throne worship God.

After this I looked, and behold, a door
was opened in heaven: and the first
voice which I heard, was as it were of a
trumpet talking with me, which said,
Come up hither, and I will shew thee
things which must be hereafter.
And immediately I was in the spirit:
and behold, a throne was set in heaven,
and one sate on the throne.
And he that sate, was to look upon
like a jasper, and a sardine-stone: and there
was a rain-bowe round about the throne, in
sight like unto an emerald.
And round about the throne were four
and twenty seats, and upon the seats I saw
four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in
white raiment, and they had on their heads
crowns of gold.
And out of the throne proceeded light-
nings, and thundrings, and voices: and there
were seven lamps of fire burning before the
throne, which are the seven spirits of God.
And before the throne there was a sea of
glass like unto crystal: & in the midst of the
throne, and round about the throne, were
four beasts full of eyes before and behind.
And the first beast was like a lion, and
the second beast like a calf, and the third
beast had a face as a man, and the fourth
beast was like a flying eagle.
And when those beasts give glory and
honour, and thanks to him that sat on the
throne, who liveth for ever and ever,
The four and twenty elders fall down
before him that sat on the throne, and wor-
ship him that liveth for ever and ever, and
cast their crowns before the throne, saying,
Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive
glory, and honour, and power: for thou
hast created all things, and for thy pleasure
they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

The Book with seven seals.

And I saw in the right hand of him that sate
on the throne, a book written within,
and on the back side, sealed with seven seals.
And I saw a strong angel proclaiming
with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open
the book, and to loose the seals thereof?
And no man in heaven, nor in earth,
neither under the earth, was able to open
the book, neither to look thereon.
And I wept much because no man was
found worthy to open, and to read the
book, neither to look thereon.
And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep
not: behold, the lion of the tribe of Judah,
the root of David, hath prevailed to open
the book, & to loose the seven seals thereof.
And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of
the throne, and of the four beasts, and in
the midst of the elders stood a Lamb as it
had been slain: having seven horns, and
seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of
God, sent forth into all the earth.
And he came & took the book out of the
right hand of him that sate upon the throne.
And when he had taken the book, the
four beasts, and four and twenty elders fell
down before the Lamb, having every one
of them harps, and golden vials full of o-
dours, which are the prayers of saints.
And they sung a new song, saying, Thou
art worthy to take the book, & to open the
seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast re-
deemed us to God by thy blood, out of eve-
ry kinred, and tongue, and people, & nation
And hast made us unto our God kings
and priests, and we shall reign on the earth.
And I beheld, and I heard the voice

of many angels round about the throne. and the beaſts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thouſand times ten thouſand, and thouſands of thouſands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, worthy is the Lamb that was ſlain, to receive power, and riches, and wiſdom, and ſtrength, and honour, and glory, and bleſſing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and ſuch as are in the ſea, & all that are in them, heard I, ſaying, Bleſſing, honour, glory, and power, be unto him that ſitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever & ever.

14 And the four beaſts ſaid, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worſhipped him that liveth for ever & ever.

CHAP. VI.

The opening of the ſeals in order.

AND I ſaw when the Lamb opened one of the ſeals, and I heard, as it were the noiſe of thunder, one of the four beaſts ſaying, Come, and ſee.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, a white horſe, and he that ſat on him had a bowe, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the ſecond ſeal, I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe that was red: and power was given to him that ſat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they ſhould kill one another: and there was given unto him a great ſword.

5 And when he had opened the third ſeal, I heard the third beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee. And I beheld, and lo, a black horſe, and he that ſat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midſt of the four beaſts ſay, A meaſure of wheat for a peny, and three meaſures of barley for a peny, and ſee thou hurt not the oyl, and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth ſeal, I heard the voice of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe, and his name that ſat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with ſword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth ſeal, I ſaw under the altar the ſouls of them that were ſlain for the word of God, and for the teſtimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, ſaying, how long, O LORD, holy and true, doſt thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was ſaid unto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, untill their fellow-ſervants alſo, and their brethren that ſhould be killed as they were, ſhould be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the ſixth ſeal, and lo, there was a great earth-

quake, & the ſun became black as ſack of hair, and the moon became as blood

13 And the ſtars of heaven fell unto earth, even as a fig-tree caſteth her unripe ly figs when ſhe is ſhaken of a mighty w

14 And heaven departed as a ſcroll when it is rolled together, and every mount and iſland were moved out of their place

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond man, & every freeman, hid themſelves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains

16 And ſaid to the mountains and rocks Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that ſitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come and who ſhall be able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

The ſervants of God ſealed.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw four angels ſtanding on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth that the wind ſhould not blow on the earth nor on the ſea, nor on any tree.

2 And I ſaw another angel aſcending from the eaſt, having the ſeal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the ſea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till we have ſealed the ſervants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed: and there were ſealed an hundred and forty and four thouſand, of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Reuben were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelve thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Nephtali were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelve thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Levi were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſachar were ſealed twelve thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Joſeph were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were ſealed twelve thouſand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number of all nations, and kindreds, and people and tongues, ſtood before the throne, and before the lamb, clothed with white robes and palms in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Salvation to our God, which ſitteth upon the throne, and unto the lamb.

11 And all the angels ſtood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beaſts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worſhipped God;

12 Saying, Amen: bleſſing, and glory and wiſdom, and thankſgiving, and honour

power, and might be unto our God for
and ever. Amen.
And one of the elders answered, saying
me, what are these which are arayed
white robes? and whence came they?
And I said unto him, Sir, thou know-
And he said to me, These are they
ich came out of great tribulation, and
e washed their robes, and made them
ite in the blood of the Lamb.
Therefore are they before the throne
God, and serve him day and night in his
ple, and he that sitteth on the throne
dwell among them.
They shall hunger no more, neither
rst any more, neither shall the sun light
them, nor any heat;
For the Lamb, which is in the midst of
throne, shall feed them, & shall lead them
living fountains of waters: and God
wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

The opening of the seventh seal.

AND when he had opened the seventh
seal, there was silence in heaven about
space of half an hour.
And I saw the seven angels ℣ stood before
od, & to them were given seven trumpets.
And another angel came and stood at the
ar, having a golden censer, and there was
ven unto him much incense, that he should
er it with the prayers of all saints upon ☧
lden altar, which was before the throne.
And the smoke of the incense which
me with the prayers of the saints, ascend-
up before God out of the angels hand.
And the angel took the censer, and fil-
it with fire off the altar, and cast it into
e earth: and there were voices, and thun-
erings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.
And the seven angels which had the se-
n trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.
The first angel sounded, and there fol-
wed hail, and fire mingled with blood,
d they were cast upon the earth, and the
ird part of trees was burnt up, and all
reen grass was burnt up.
And the second angel sounded, and as
were a great mountain burning with fire,
as cast into the sea, and the third part of
e sea became blood:
And the third part of the creatures
hich were in the sea, and had life, died; and
e third part of the ships were destroyed.
And the third angel sounded, & there fell
reat star from heaven, burning as it were
mp, and it fell upon the third part of the
vers, and upon the fountains of waters.
And the name of the star is called
Wormwood, and the third part of the waters
became wormwood, and many men died of
the waters, because they were made bitter.
And the fourth angel sounded, and
the third part of the sun was smitten, and
the third part of the moon, and the third
part of the stars, so as the third part of them
was darkned: and the day shone not for a
third part of it, and the night likewise.
And I beheld, and heard an angel flying
through ☧ midst of heaven, saying ℣ a loud
voice, Wo, wo, wo, to ☧ inhabiters of ☧ earth,
by reason of the other voices of ☧ trumpet
of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

The sounding of the fifth angel.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a
star fall from heaven unto ☧ earth: & to
him was given the key of ☧ bottomless pit.
And he opened ☧ bottomless pit, and there
arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of
a great furnace, and the sun and the air were
darkned by reason of the smoke of the pit.
And there came out of the smoke locusts
upon ☧ earth: & unto them was given pow-
er, as the scorpions of the earth have power.
And it was commanded them that they
should not hurt the grass of the earth, nei-
ther any green thing, neither any tree: but
only those men which have not the seal of
God in their foreheads.
And to them it was given that they
should not kill them, but that they should
be tormented five moneths: and their tor-
ment was as the torment of a scorpion,
when he striketh a man.
And in those days shall men seek death,
and shall not find it, and shall desire to die,
and death shall flee from them.
And the shapes of the locusts *were* like
unto horses prepared unto battel, & on their
heads *were* as it were crowns like gold,
and their faces *were* as the faces of men.
And they had hair as the hair of women,
and their teeth were as the *teeth* of lions.
And they had brest-plates, as it were
brest-plates of iron, and the sound of their
wings was as the sound of chariots of many
horses running to battel.
And they had tails like unto scorpions,
and there were stings in their tails, and
their power was to hurt men five moneths.
And they had a king over them, which
is the angel of ☧ bottomless pit, whose name
in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in
the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.
One wo is past, and behold, there
come two woes more hereafter.
And the sixth angel sounded, and I
heard a voice from the four horns of the
golden altar, which is before God,
Saying to the sixth angel which had
the trumpet, Loose the four angels which
are bound in the great river Euphrates.
And the four angels were loosed, & were
prepared for an hour & a day, and a moneth,
& a year, for to slay the third part of men.
And the number of the army of the
horsmen were two hundred thousand thou-
sand: and I heard the number of them.
And thus I saw the horses in the vision,
and them that sat on them, having brest-
plates of fire, and of jacinct, and brimstone:
and the heads of the horses were as the
heads of lions, and out of their mouths is-
sued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.
By these three was the third part of men
killed; by the fire, and by the smoke, and by
the brimstone ℣ issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto ſerpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip devils, and idols of gold, and ſilver, and braſs, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor hear, nor walk.

21 Neither repented they of their murthers, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theefts.

CHAP. X.

1 *An angel with an open book.*

AND I ſaw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the ſun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he ſet his right foot upon the ſea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, ſeven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the ſeven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, ſaying unto me, Seal up thoſe things which the ſeven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I ſaw ſtand upon the ſea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And ſware by him that liveth for ever & ever, who created heaven & the things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, & the ſea & the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer.

7 But in the days of the voice of the ſeventh angel, when he ſhall begin to ſound, the myſtery of God ſhould be finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſervants the prophets.

8 And ℣ voice which I heard from heaven, ſpake unto me again, and ſaid, Go, & take the little book ℣ is open in the hand of ℣ angel ℣ ſtandeth upon the ſea, & upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and ſaid unto him, Give me the little book. And he ſaid unto me, Take it, and eat it up, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth ſweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth ſweet as honey: and aſſoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſaid unto me, Thou muſt propheſie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

The propheſie and power of the witneſſes.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the court which is without ℣ temple, leave out, and meaſure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, & the holy city ſhall they tread under foot forty and two moneths.

3 And I will give *power* unto my witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore days, clothed in ſackcloth.

4 Theſe are the two olive-trees, and the two candleſticks, ſtanding before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt in this manner be killed.

6 Theſe have power to ſhut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their propheſie: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall have finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſs pit, ſhall make war againſt them, and ſhall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies *ſhall lie* in the ſtreet of the great city, which ſpiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where alſo our LORD was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three days and an half, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth ſhall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three days and an half, the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they ſtood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, ſaying unto them, Come up hither. And they aſcended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were ſlain of men ſeven thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, & gave glory to ℣ God of heaven.

14 The ſecond wo *is* paſt, and behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the ſeventh angel ſounded, and there were great voices in heaven, ſaying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our LORD, and of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders, which ſat before God on their ſeats, fell upon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O LORD God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come, becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they ſhould be judged, and that thou ſhouldeſt give reward unto thy ſervants the prophets, and to the ſaints, and them that fear thy name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which deſtroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was ſeen in his temple the

the ark of his testament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

The dragon persecuteth the woman.

1 AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars.

2 And she being with childe, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her childe assoon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels:

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And that great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, & his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, & by the word of their testimony, & they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, & ye that dwell in them. Wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man-childe.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flie into the wilderness, into her place: where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, & the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ,

CHAP. XIII.

The dragon giveth power to the beast.

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, & his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, & they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb, slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, & them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth, in the sight of men:

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles, which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying, to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom, Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beasts,

for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIV.

The fall of Babylon.

AND I looked, and lo, a lamb, stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harps:

3 And they sang as it were a new song before the throne, & before the four beasts, & the elders: and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled ℣ women, for they are virgins: these are they ℣ follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: these were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel flie in ℣ midst of heaven, having ℣ everlasting gospel, to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, & to every nation, and kinred, and tongue, & people,

7 Saying ℣ a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgement is come: & worship him that made heaven, & earth, and the sea, & the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city: because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation: and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoak of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name

12 Here is the patience of the saints; here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord. from henceforth, yea, saith the spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap: for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sat on ℣ cloud, thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of ℣ temple ℣ is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, & gathered ℣ vine of the earth, & cast it into ℣ great winepress of ℣ wrath of God.

20 And the wine-press was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand & six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

The seven last plagues.

AND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels, having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass, mingled ℣ fire, and them ℣ had gotten the victory over the beast, & over his image, & over his mark, & over ℣ number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, LORD God Almighty, just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened.

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels, seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And ℣ temple was filled with smoke from ℣ glory of God, and from his power, & no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of ℣ seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

The angels pour out their vials of wrath.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, & poured out his vial upon ℣ earth; & there fell a noisom & grievous sore upon the men ℣ had the mark of ℣ beast, & upon them ℣ worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: & every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, ℣ art, and wast,

shall be, because thou hast judged thus:
for they have shed the blood of saints,
and prophets, and thou hast given them
blood to drink, for they are worthy.
7 And I heard another out of the altar
say, Even so, LORD God Almighty, true,
and righteous are thy judgements.
8 And the fourth angel poured out his
vial upon the sun; and power was given unto
him to scorch men with fire.
9 And men were scorched with great
heat, and blasphemed the Name of God,
which hath power over these plagues: and
they repented not to give him glory.
10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial
upon the seat of the beast, and his kingdom
was full of darkness, and they gnawed their
tongues for pain,
11 And blasphemed the God of heaven
because of their pains, and their sores, and
repented not of their deeds.
12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial
upon the great river Euphrates; and the
water thereof was dryed up, that the way
of the kings of the east might be prepared.
13 And I saw three unclean spirits like
frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon,
and out of the mouth of the beast, and out
of the mouth of the false prophet.
14 For they are the spirits of devils, working
miracles, which go forth unto the kings of
the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them
to the battel of that great day of God Almighty.
15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he
that watcheth, and keepeth his garments,
lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.
16 And he gathered them together into a
place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.
17 And the seventh angel poured out his
vial into the air; and there came a great
voice out of the temple of heaven from the
throne, saying, It is done.
18 And there were voices, and thunders, and
lightnings: and there was a great earthquake,
such as was not since men were upon the
earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.
19 And the great city was divided into
three parts, and the cities of the nations fell,
and great Babylon came in remembrance
before God, to give unto her the cup of the
wine of the fierceness of his wrath.
20 And every island fled away, and the
mountains were not found.
21 And there fell upon men a great hail
out of heaven, every stone about the weight
of a talent: and men blasphemed God because
of the plague of the hail, for the
plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

The Scarlet whore of Babylon.

AND there came one of the seven angels
which had the seven vials, and talked
with me, saying unto me, come hither, I
will shew unto thee the judgement of the
great whore, that sitteth upon many waters:
2 With whom the kings of the earth have
committed fornication, and the inhabiters of
the earth have been made drunk with the wine
of her fornication.
3 So he carried me away in the spirit into
the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a
scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads, and ten horns.
4 And the woman was arayed in purple,
and scarlet colour, and decked with gold,
and precious stone, and pearls, having a
golden cup in her hand, full of abominations
and filthiness of her fornication.
5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.
6 And I saw the woman drunken with the
blood of the saints, and with the blood of
the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I
wondred with great admiration.
7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst
thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of
the woman, & of the beast that carrieth her,
which hath the seven heads and ten horns.
8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is
not, and shall ascend out of the bottomless
pit, and go into perdition, & they that dwell
on the earth shall wonder (whose names were
not written in the book of life from the
foundation of the world) when they behold
the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.
9 And here is the minde which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains,
on which the woman sitteth.
10 And there are seven kings, five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet
come: and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.
11 And the beast that was, and is not,
even he is the eighth, and is of the seven,
and goeth into perdition.
12 And the ten horns which thou sawest,
are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet, but receive power as kings one
hour with the beast.
13 These have one minde, and shall give
their power and strength unto the beast.
14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and
the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord
of lords, and King of kings, and they that are
with him, *are* called, and chosen, and faithfull.
15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou
sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples,
and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.
16 And the ten horns which thou sawest
upon the beast, these shall hate the whore,
and shall make her desolate and naked, and
shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.
17 For God hath put in their hearts to
fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their
kingdom unto the beast, untill the words of
God shall be fulfilled.
18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great
city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

Babylon fallen: 4 Gods people commanded to leave her.

AND after these things, I saw another angel come down from heaven, having
great power, and the earth was lightned
with his glory,

2 And

2 And he cryed mightily with a ſtrong voice, ſaying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul ſpirit, and a cage of every unclean and hatefull bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, & the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through ꝯ abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, ſaying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſins, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her ſins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as ſhe rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelf, and lived deliciouſly, ſo much torment & ſorrow give her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a queen, & am no widow, & ſhal ſee no ſorrow.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death and mourning, and famine, and ſhe ſhall be utterly burnt with fire: for ſtrong is the LORD God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciouſly with her ſhall bewail her, & lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoke of her burning:

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one hour is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth ſhall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their merchandiſe any more:

12 The merchandiſe of gold, and ſilver, and precious ſtones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and ſilk, and ſcarlet, and all thyne wood, and all manner veſſels of ivory, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſs, and iron, and marble,

13 And cynamon, and odours, & ointments, & frankincenſe, and wine, and oyl, & fine flour, and wheat, and beaſts, and ſheep, and horſes, and chariots, and ſlaves, and ſouls of men,

14 And the fruits that thy ſoul luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, & thou ſhalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of theſe things, which were made rich by her, ſhal ſtand afar off, for the fear of her torment, weeping & wailing,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearls:

17 For in one hour ſo great riches is come to nought. And every ſhip-maſter, and all the company in ſhips, and failers, and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood afar off,

18 And cryed, when they ſaw the ſmoke of her burning, ſaying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cryed weeping and wailing, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich that had ſhips in ꝯ ſea, by reaſon of her cheapneſs: for in one hour is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apoſtles, and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and ſhall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and muſicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftſman, of whatſoever craft he be, ſhall be found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall be heard no more at all in thee,

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: & the voice of the bridegroom, and of the bride ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of ſaints, and of all that were ſlain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *God is praiſed for judging the whore, and avenging the blood of his ſaints.*

AND after theſe things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, ſaying, Alleluia; ſalvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the LORD our God:

2 For true & righteous are his judgements: for he hath judged ꝯ great whore, which did corrupt ꝯ earth with her fornication, & hath avenged ꝯ blood of his ſervants at her hand.

3 And again they ſaid, Alleluia: and her ſmoke roſe up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders, and the four beaſts fell down & worſhipped God that ſat on the throne, ſaying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, ſaying, Praiſe our God, all ye his ſervants, and ye that fear him, both ſmall and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, & as the voice of many waters, & as ꝯ voice of mighty thundrings, ſaying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him; for ꝯ marriage of ꝯ Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her ſelf ready.

8 And to her was granted, that ſhe ſhould be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteouſneſs of ſaints.

9 And he ſaith unto me, Write, Bleſſed are they which are called unto the marriage-ſupper of the Lamb. And he ſaith unto me, Theſe are the true ſayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worſhip him, and he ſaid unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-ſervant, and of thy brethren, that have the teſtimony of Jeſus, worſhip God: for the teſtimony of Jeſus is the ſpirit of prophecy.

11 And I ſaw heaven opened, and behold, a white-horſe; and he that ſat upon him was called faithful and true, and in righteouſneſs he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, & on his

...were many crowns, and he had a name ...man that no man knew but he himself.
13 And he was clothed ☧ a vesture dipt in ...d; & his name is called, The word of God.
14 And the armies which were in heaven, ...owed him upon white horses, clothed in ...fine linen, white and clean.
15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp ...ord, that with it he should smite the na...ons: and he shall rule them with a rod of ...on: and he treadeth the winepress of the ...rcenness and wrath of Almighty God.
16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his ...igh a name written, KING OF KINGS, ...AND LORD OF LORDS.
17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun, ...and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all ...the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, ...Come and gather your selves together unto ...the supper of the great God:
18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and ...the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty ...men, and the flesh of horses, and of them ...that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, ...both free and bond, both small and great.
19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of ...the earth, and their armies gathered toge...ther, to make war against him that sat on ...his horse, and against his army.
20 And the beast was taken, & with him the ...false prophet that wrought miracles before ...him, with which he deceived them that had ...received the mark of the beast, and them that ...worshipped his image. These both were cast ...alive into a lake of fire burning ☧ brimstone.
21 And the remnant were slain with the ...sword of him that sat upon the horse, which ...sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all ...the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

Satan bound. 6 the first resurrection.

1 AND I saw an angel come down from hea...ven, having the key of the bottomless ...pit, and a great chain in his hand.
2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old ...serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and ...bound him a thousand years:
3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and ...shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he ...should deceive the nations no more, till the ...thousand years should be fulfilled: and after ...that he must be loosed a little season.
4 And I saw thrones, & they sat upon them, ...& judgement was given unto them: & I saw ...the souls of them that were beheaded for the ...witness of Jesus, & for the word of God, and ...which had not worshipped the beast, neither ...his image, neither had received his mark up...on their foreheads, or in their hands: & they ...lived and reigned ☧ Christ a thousand years.
5 But the rest of the dead lived not again ...until the thousand years were finished. This ...is the first resurrection.
6 Blessed & holy is he that hath part in the ...first resurrection: on such ☧ second death hath ...no power, but they shall be priests of God, & ...of Christ, & shall reign ☧ him a thousand years.
7 And when the thousand years are expir...ed, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,
8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, ...which are in ☧ four quarters of ☧ earth, Gog ...& Magog, to gather them together to battel: ...the number of whom is as the sand of ☧ sea.
9 And they went up on ☧ breadth of ☧ earth, ...and compassed the camp of the saints about, ...and the beloved city: and fire came down ...from God out of heaven, & devoured them.
10 And ☧ devil that deceived them, was cast ...into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the ...beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be ...tormented day and night for ever and ever.
11 And I saw a great white throne, and ...him that sat on it, from whose face the earth ...and the heaven fled away, and there was ...found no place for them.
12 And I saw the dead, small and great, ...stand before God: and the books were open...ed: and another book was opened, which is ...*the book* of life: and the dead were judged ...out of those things which were written in ...the books, according to their works.
13 And the sea gave up the dead which were ...in it: and death and hell delivered up the ...dead which were in them: and they were ...judged every man according to their works.
14 And death and hell were cast into the ...lake of fire: this is the second death.
15 And whosoever was not found written in ...the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

A new heaven, and new earth.

1 AND I saw a new heaven, & a new earth: ...for the first heaven, and the first earth ...were passed away, and there was no more sea.
2 And I John saw ☧ holy city, new Jerusalem ...coming down from God out of heaven, pre...pared as a bride adorned for her husband.
3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, ...saying, behold, the tabernacle of God *is* ...with men, and he will dwell with them, and ...they shall be his people, and God himself ...shall be with them, *and be* their God.
4 And God shall wipe away all tears from ...their eyes, and there shall be no more death, ...neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall ...there be any more pain: for the former ...things are passed away.
5 And he ☧ sat upon the throne said, Behold, ...I make all things new. And he said unto me, ...Write: for these words are true and faithfull.
6 And he said unto me, It is done, I am ...Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ...end: I will give unto him that is athirst, of ...the fountain of the water of life freely.
7 He ☧ overcometh shall inherit all things, ...and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.
8 But the fearful, & unbelieving, & the abo...minable, and murtherers, & whoremongers, & ...sorcerers, and idolaters, & all lyars shall have ...their part in the lake which burneth with fire ...and brimstone: which is the second death.
9 And there came unto me one of the se...ven angels, which had the seven vials full of ...the seven last plagues, and talked with me, ...saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the ...bride the Lambs wife.
10 And he carried me away in the spirit ...to a great and high mountain, and shewed

me that great city, the holy Jeruſalem, deſcending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a ſtone moſt precious, even like a jaſper-ſtone, clear as cryſtal;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, & at the gates twelve angels, & names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Iſrael.

13 On the eaſt three gates, on the north three gates, on the ſouth three gates, and on the weſt three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apoſtles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to meaſure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth four-ſquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he meaſured the city with the reed, twelve thouſand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he meaſured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the meaſure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jaſper, and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glaſs.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garniſhed with all manner of precious ſtones. The firſt foundation was Jaſper, the ſecond ſaphir, the third a chalcedony, the fourth an emerauld.

20 The fifth ſardonix, the ſixth ſardius, the ſeventh chryſolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth a topaz, the tenth a chryſoprаſus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyſt.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every ſeverall gate was of one pearl, and the ſtreet of the city was pure gold, as it were tranſparent glaſs.

22 And I ſaw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, & the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the ſun, neither of the moon to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are ſaved, ſhall walk in the light of it: & the kings of the earth do bring their glory & honour into it.

25 And the gates of it ſhall not be ſhut at all by day: for there ſhall be no night there.

26 And they ſhall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatſoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

The water and tree of life.

AND he ſhewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as cryſtal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the lamb.

2 In the midſt of the ſtreet of it, and of either ſide of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeilded her fruit every moneth: & the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nati

3 And there ſhall be no more cuſſe: the throne of God, and of the Lamb ſha in it, and his ſervants ſhall ſerve him.

4 And they ſhall ſee his face, and Name *ſhall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there ſhall be no night there, they need no candle, neither light of ſun: for the LORD God giveth them li and they ſhall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he ſaid unto me, Theſe ſayings faithfull and true. And the Lord God holy prophets ſent his angel to ſhew unt ſervants the things which muſt ſhortly be do

7 Behold, I come quickly: Bleſſed that keepeth the ſayings of the prophec this book.

8 And I John ſaw theſe things, and h them. And when I had heard and ſeen, down to worſhip before the feet of the a which ſhewed me theſe things.

9 Then ſaith he unto me, See *thou do it* for I am thy fellow-ſervant, and of thy thren the prophets, and of them which the ſayings of this book: worſhip God.

10 And he ſaith unto me, Seal not the ſings of the prophecy of this book: for time is at hand.

11 He that is unjuſt, let him be un ſtill: and he which is filthy, let him be thy ſtill: and he that is righteous, let be righteous ſtill: and he that is holy, him be holy ſtill.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and reward is with me, to give every man cording as his work ſhall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the be ning and the end, the firſt and the laſt.

14 Bleſſed are they that do his comma ments, that they may have right to the of life, and may enter in through the g into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and ſorcerers, whoremongers, and murtherers, and id ters, and whoſoever loveth and maketh a

16 I Jeſus have ſent mine angel, to teſ unto you theſe things in the churches. I the root, and the off-ſpring of David, the bright and morning Star.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride ſay, Co And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. And let him that is a thirſt Come. And whoſoe will, let him take the water of life freely

18 For I teſtifie unto every man that he eth the words of the prophecy of this bo If any man ſhall adde unto theſe things, G ſhall adde unto him the plagues that written in this book.

19 And if any man ſhall take away from words of the book of this prophecy G ſhall take away his part out of the book life, and out of the holy city, and from things which are written in this book.

20 He which teſtifieth theſe things, ſa Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Even Come, LORD Jeſus.

21 The grace of our LORD Jeſus Ch be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.